Greene County District Library (Ohio)
0 53 85 0364006 1

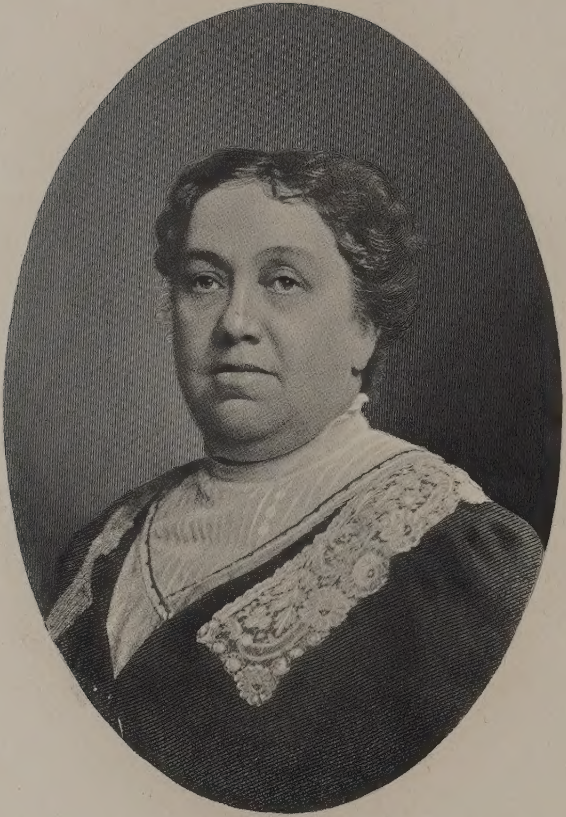
O Greene Co. Room 977.1 Ohio
1m

Upton, Harriet (Taylor)

History of the Western
Reserve / v.1

2 Vol

75



Harriet Taylor Upton

HISTORY OF
THE WESTERN RESERVE

BY

HARRIET TAYLOR UPTON

H. G. CUTLER
Editor of the Lewis Publishing Company

And a staff of Leading Citizens collaborated on
the Counties and Biographies

ILLUSTRATED

VOL. I

1910
THE LEWIS PUBLISHING COMPANY
CHICAGO NEW YORK

Copyright 1910
by
HARRIET TAYLOR UPTON

DEDICATION.

I dedicate these volumes to my father, who believes that since women, as well as men, were and are the builders of our Commonwealth, they are entitled to all its rights and privileges. I am thankful to him for pointing out this great truth.

INTRODUCTION.

In writing this homely history of a vigorous, prosperous people, the author has purposely kept away from usual lines. The reader will find little geology, topography, or zoology; little of that which is military or political; but instead, the home life of the pioneers and the domestic conditions of today are treated in great fulness.

Women, as well as men, laid the foundation of the Western Reserve and helped build its walls, and no work which neglects to take notice of this fact is a history, any more than one dealing only with woman's acts would be history.

To mention the names of those who have aided in gathering facts or verifying statements, or to give a list of books read and authorities quoted, would be an endless task. The author has used freely all the information she was able to procure, and hereby acknowledges her indebtedness.

If she has been able to make any newcomers or any young people realize the debt they owe the people who first felled the forests, first turned the sod and built the highways and homes, she will be repaid fully for her two years' work.

Harriet Taylor Upton.

CONTENTS

CHAPTER PAGE

I.—Men and Women Colonizers.......... 1
II.—Connecticut Stretches Westward.......... 7
III.—Pioneers of New Connecticut.......... 17
IV.—Surveyors of the Western Reserve.......... 27
V.—Reserve Settled and Mapped.......... 37
VI.—Organization of Counties.......... 56
VII.—Mail Routes and Post Offices.......... 60
VIII.—Roadways and Waterways.......... 69
IX.—Famous Men of the Reserve.......... 75
X.—Judicial and Legislative.......... 91
XI.—Defense of the Reserve.......... 97
XII.—Men and Women of the Civil War.......... 107
XIII.—Religious Organizations.......... 121
XIV.—The Old Western Reserve Bank.......... 135
XV.—Press of the Western Reserve.......... 138
XVI.—First Cemeteries of the Reserve.......... 143
XVII.—Schools of the Reserve.......... 145
XVIII.—Medicine and Surgery.......... 148
XIX.—Trumbull County.......... 150
XX.—Lorain County.......... 223
XXI.—Lake County.......... 265
XXII.—Geauga County.......... 307
XXIII.—Summit County.......... 334
XXIV.—Medina County.......... 364
XXV.—Erie County.......... 390
XXVI.—Huron County.......... 422
XXVII.—Cuyahoga County.......... 461
XXVIII.—Ashtabula County.......... 528
XXIX.—Mahoning County.......... 585
XXX.—Portage County.......... 634

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

TITLE PAGE
Map of the Western Reserve (facing) 1
Development of the Western Reserve (three maps) 6
Development of Ohio Counties (four maps) 16
Pioneers' Route from Connecticut 20
General Moses Cleaveland 26
Upper Dam and Water Works, Warren 30
Judge Kingsbury's House (1800) 37
Centennial Log Cabin 44
A Cabin Fire-place 45
Spinning Wheels for Wool and Flax 46
Centralized School and First Brick High School 49
A "Dutch Oven" 50
Old-Time Household Utensils 53
Simon Perkins' Home and Land Office 61
Map of Western Reserve (1829) 73
Early Ohio Governors from the Reserve 83
Joshua R. Giddings 88
The Perry Monument, Cleveland 102
James A. Garfield 106
William McKinley 108
House of General William B. Hazen 111
Mr. and Mrs. Benjamin Rouse 117
Floral Hall, Cleveland Sanitary Fair 118
Rutherford B. Hayes 120
Old Methodist Church, Warren 125
Mormon Temple at Kirtland 130
Old Western Reserve Bank, Warren 133
Main Street, Warren (about 1848) 141
Old Austin House 160
Old James Scott House, Warren 162
Old Graeter House, Warren 164
John Lowrey's Saloon, 1807, Warren 168
Dana Musical Institute, Warren 171
The Kinsman Homestead, Warren 177
TITLE PAGE
Iddings' Map of Warren, 1816 179
Kinsman Church, Warren 183
Old and Present Court Houses of Trumbull County 187
Old Engine House (site of City Park), Warren 199
McKinley's Birthplace, Niles 211
Seven Churches of Niles 213
Chalker High School, Southington 217
Lorain County Court House, Elyria 222
Soldiers' Monument, Elyria 230
Historic Elm, Oberlin 232
First Congregational Church, Oberlin 233
Finney Memorial Chapel, Oberlin College 236
Peters Hall, Oberlin College 238
Talcott Hall, Oberlin College 240
Warner Hall, Oberlin College 241
Oberlin College Campus and Vicinity, 1858 243
American Ship Building Company's Docks, Lorain 248
South Lorain Steel Works 250
St. Mary's Church, Lorain 255
"Gray Canyon" Quarry, Amherst 258
Lake County's Court House, Painesville 264
Old Lake County Court House, Painesville 265
Charter Oak Park and Paine Statue, Painesville 271
Samuel Huntington House, Fairport 273
Old and New Bridges, Painesville 275
Painesville City Infirmary 277
Rider's Tavern, Painesville 279
Painesville High School 280
Public Square, Painesville 281
Main Buildings, Lake Erie College, Painesville 283

TITLE PAGE
Mary Evans and Luette P. Bentley, Lake Erie College........................ 286
Bentley Hall of Science, Lake Erie College 287
Murray Library, Lake Erie College...... 289
Fairport Light House, Lake County..... 292
Union School, Willoughby............. 295
Birthplace of Joseph Smith, Jr., Kirtland. 302
Soldiers' and Sailors' Home, Madison.... 304
A Geauga County Sugar Camp......... 309
Geauga County Court House, Chardon... 311
Century Inn, Middlefield............... 316
Geauga Seminary, Chesterland.......... 317
Grammar and High Schools, Chardon.... 320
Old Hudson Residence, Hudson......... 336
House Built by John Brown, Hudson.... 338
Old Western Reserve College, Hudson... 342
Cuyahoga Falls Water Power, Summit County 348
Main Street Looking North, Akron..... 353
Buchtel College Buildings, Akron....... 356
Summit County's Old and New Court Houses, Akron..................... 361
Medina County Court House........... 365
B. & O. Bridge at Lodi................. 370
Bee Supplies Plant, A. I. Root & Company, Medina...................... 373
Taylor's Inn, Lodi..................... 376
Chippewa Lake, Medina County......... 378
Erie County Court House.............. 390
First Engine Built in Sandusky, or the West 399
Soldiers' and Sailors' Home, Sandusky... 408
Confederate Cemetery, Johnson's Island.. 410
Great Glacial Grooves, Kelley's Island.... 413
Almon Ruggles' House, Ruggles Beach.. 417
Old Canal Basin, Milan................ 419
Thomas A. Edison at His Birthplace, Milan 420
Huron County Court House............ 422
Ruggles Map of the Fire Lands, 1818.... 424
Old Pioneers of Huron County......... 425
Old Huron County Jail (1819), Norwalk. 426
Old and New Episcopal Churches, Norwalk 428
Platt Benedict (aged 75 years).......... 429

TITLE PAGE
H. C. Gallup......................... 433
Museum of Firelands Historical Society, Norwalk 434
East Main Street (1854), Norwalk...... 435
First Engine from Norwalk to Huron.... 436
Bellevue High School.................. 441
Pearl Street, Chicago Junction.......... 444
West Main Street, New London......... 446
Park and School House, New London... 447
Huron River View, Monroeville......... 448
Old Covered Bridge near Monroeville.... 450
Map of Cleveland (showing annexations) 462
Seth Pease Map of Cleveland (1796).... 466
Seth Pease........................... 467
Franklin House, Cleveland............. 469
Amos Spafford Map of Cleveland (1796). 470
First Court House, Cleveland........... 472
Map of Cleveland in 1814.............. 474
Four Cleveland Pioneers............... 476
Cleveland in 1833.................... 479
John W. Willey, First Mayor of Cleveland 480
Cleveland Harbor in 1849.............. 481
Soldiers' and Sailors' Monument, Cleveland 495
Lincoln Lying in State, Cleveland Public Square........................... 500
Garfield Memorial and Hanna Mausoleum, Lake View Cemetery........... 504
Cleveland in 1833.................... 506
Edwin Cowles........................ 509
Rockefeller's Boyhood and Present Homes, Cleveland.................. 520
T. L. Johnson Residence, Cleveland...... 522
Marcus A. Hanna..................... 524
River Scene at Ashtabula.............. 529
Ashtabula County Court House......... 532
Old Bridge at Mechanicsville........... 542
Soldiers' Monument, Ashtabula......... 558
Port of Ashtabula (1873).............. 560
Ore Docks at Conneaut................ 563
Andover Band (about 1856)........... 565
Benjamin F. Wade............(facing) 572
First Spencerian Writing School, Geneva. 578
Ingersoll's Boyhood Home, Ashtabula... 579
Mahoning County Court House......... 585
Trinity M. E. Church, Youngstown...... 589

TITLE PAGE

Remains of the Old "Yellow Creek Furnace" 593

A Manufacturing Section of Youngstown 599

Lake Cohasset, Mill Creek Park, Youngstown 601

Reuben McMillan Free Public Library, Youngstown 622

West Federal Street, from Public Square, Youngstown 626

The Mygatt Homestead, Canfield 628

Swallow House (Old Hotel), Poland 630

Building where First Court in Portage was Held, Ravenna 640

McClintock Saw Mill, Garrettsville 644

Garrett Home, Garrettsville; Campbell House, Campbellsport 646

Almeda A. Booth 656

TITLE PAGE

Hiram College (Original Building) 662

Hiram College and Campus 666

Old Court House and Jail, Ravenna (1865) 670

William R. Day 672

Sheldon Residence, Aurora ... (opposite) 675

Old School House and Woolen Mill, Garrettsville 683

Mr. and Mrs. E. Garrett 685

Old Feeder Dam, Cuyahoga River, Ravenna 701

Public Square and Chestnut Street, Ravenna 703

Riddle Coach and Hearse Factory, Ravenna 705

J. C. Beatty 707

INDEX

Abbey, George, 1355.
Abbey, Horace, 1214.
Abrams, John A., 1502.
Adams, Asahel, Jr. (mail carrier), 62.
Adams, Aseal E., 1554.
Adams, Eugene E., 1688.
Adams, Harry W., 1126.
Adams, Martin G., 1688.
Adgate, John H., 153.
Agler, Walter E., 1722.
Aiken, David H., 1283.
Ainger, Charles D., 1376.
Ainger, Charles E., 1488.
Akron—Founding of, 351; first house, 352; early expansion, 352; first railroad, 352; the canal; 353; present city, 353; industries, 354; Buchtel College; 356; famous Akron school law, 362.
Akron School Law, 362.
Albert, Harvey E., 1616.
Albert, John M., 1693.
Alcorn, A. W., 672.
Alderman, Elsworth A., 1151.
Alderman, Florence L., 1151.
Alford, Darius M., 1434.
Alger, Russell A., 389.
Allen, James S., 1035.
Alvord, George W., 872.
Alvord & Peters Company, Sandusky, 405.
American House, Warren, 170.
Amherst—Great industry of the Cleveland Stone Company, 259; famous Amherst sandstone, 259; Postmaster General Hitchcock, 259.
Amherst sandstone, 259.
Amidon, Henry N., 1703.
Anderson, George F., 1780.
Anderson, George S., 1395.
Anderson, John J., 1700.
Anderson, Robert, 984.
Andover—Its mineral springs, 565.
''Andover Citizen,'' 555.
Andress, Henry M., 1813.
Andrews, Chauncey H., 1624.
Andrews, Ebenezer, 1558.
Andrews, Eleanor, 1558.
Andrews, Louisa B., 1626.
Andrews, Norman (and family), 609.
Andrews, Stanley C., 1087.
Andrews, death of Mr. and Mrs. Wallace C., 296.
Andrew's Institute for Girls, Willoughby, 296.
Arms, Charles D., 615.
Arms, Freeman, 615.
Arms, Myron I., 1551.
Arms family, 615.
Arndt, Henry F., 1248.
Arrel, George F., 612.
Artman, William E., 1223.
Artress, Thomas H., 1632.
Ashtabula—Town in 1837, 537; early history, by H. L. Morrison, 546; newspapers, 552; high prices of 1855, 557; schools, 557; soldiers' monument, 558; the terrible railroad disaster, 558; present city, 559; enormous ore port, 560.
Ashtabula Academy, 558.
Ashtabula county—Postmasters, 66; ''Mary Esther'' county, 528; first settlers and home builders, 529; Jefferson, the county seat, 531; first court house, 532; disastrous southern migration, 533; judges and noted cases, 533; first births and deaths, 534; agriculture and industries, 535; first grist and saw mills, 535; first marriages, 537; towns in 1837, 537; early settlers by towns, 541; first schools, 541; Grand River Institute, 542; physicians, 545; early Ashtabula, 546; congressmen, 549; first churches and missionaries, 549; newspapers, 552; Ashtabula (present city), 559; early settlers of Geneva, 561; Conneaut, 562; Andover, 565; Joshua R. Giddings, 566; Benjamin F. Wade, 572; the Howells family, 576; Platt R. Spencer, 577; Robert Ingersoll, 578; women artists, 582.
Ashtabula railroad disaster, 558.
''Ashtabula Recorder,'' 552.
''Ashtabula Sentinel,'' 554.
Ashtabula soldiers' monument, 558.
''Ashtabula Telegraph,'' 554.
Atkin, George, 1051.
Atkins, Nancy C., 895.
Atkins, Quintus, 579.
Atwater, Amzi, 34, 691.
Atwater, Caleb, 637.
Atwater township, Trumbull county, 41, 674.
Aurora township, Portage county, 675.
Austin, Benajah, 159.
Austin, Enos, 170.
Austin, Harmon, 160.
Austin, John, 1061.
Austin, Milo A., 819.
Austin, Raymond W., 1643.
Austinburg—In 1837, 537; first school, 541; churches, 550.
Austintown township, Mahoning county, 628.
Avery, C. A., 285, 288.
Avery, Catherine H. T., 489.
Avery, Elroy M., 1427.
Axtell, Manley W., 1710.

Babcock, Allison H., 1344.
Babcock, Betsey R., 1133.
Babcock, Charles, 1350.
Babcock, Horace C., 1147.
Babcock, James W., 1256.
Babcock, Joseph C., 920.
Babcock, John F., 969.
Babcock, Julia G., 1624.

Bacon, Augustus H., 1489.
Bacon, Calista A., 998.
Bacon, Constant S., 998.
Bacon, David (and his colony), 350.
Bacon, William S., 1764.
Badger, Joseph, 123.
Bailey, David L., 1050.
Bailey, George B., 1833.
Bainbridge township, Geauga county, 320.
Baker, Adolphus, 1720.
Baker, Cyrus H., 1421.
Baker, David, 1117.
Baker, Elbert H., 511.
Baker, Willard M., 1454.
Baldwin, Alonzo G., 1263.
Baldwin, Columbus J., 1607.
Baldwin, Cornelius, 694.
Baldwin, David C., 934.
Baldwin family, 931.
Baldwin family, Youngstown, 615.
Baldwin, Harvey, 337, 1199.
Baldwin, Seymour W., 931.
Baldwin, Stephen, 694, 1855.
Baldwin papers, 650.
Baldwins of Hudson, 337.
Ballantine, William G., 239.
Bancroft, George H., 1743.
Bancroft, Lysander M., 1315.
Banks and Banking—First Western Reserve bank, 135; Union National bank, Warren, 135; stockholders and directors of old Western Reserve bank, 136.
Barber, Allen A., 870.
Barber, Frank W., 879.
Barber, Ohio C., 1532.
Barberton—Founded by Ohio C. Barber, 357; its great industries, 358.
Barclay, George D., 981.
Barclay, John R., 1362.
Barclay, Marie G., 1376.
Bardwell, Seth E., 1564.
Barnard, Bertie A., 868.
Barnard, James B., 1738.
Barnard, Roy W., 1493.
Barnard, Samuel G., 866.
Barnes, Frank, 1004.
Barnes, Harley, 999.
Barnett, James, 115, 1760.
Barnum, James Mitchell, 76.
Barr, Thomas, 603.
Barrows, John H., 240.
Bartholomew, Leander, 837.
Basore, William H., 1427.
Bassett, Adelia W., 910.
Bassett, Edward W., 910.
Bates, George A., 1102.
Bates, Ira, 1712.
Bates, Miner L., 1720.
Bath township, Summit county, 359.
Battle of Lake Erie, 101, 473.
Battles, Mary M., 1510.
Beans, Allen M., 973.
Bear, Abraham, 1776.
Beard, Mrs. Harriet W., 306.
Beard, James H., 305.
Beard, William H., 305.
Beatty, John C., 706, 916.
Beaver, John F., 195.
Bechtel, Henry C., 1797.
Bechtel, John C., 1798.
Beck, Frederick, 1136.
Beck, George S., 1034.
Beck, Henry A., 1174.
Beck, Joseph L., 1034.
Beckley, Willis J., 1202.
Bedford—Present village, 527.
Beebe, Artemas, 225, 227.
Beebe, Horace Y., 661, 708.
Beebe, Mrs. William (Ella Reeves), 215.
Beebe, William H., 1670.
Beecher, John T., 1301.
Beede, Moses W., 1237.
Beidler, Jacob A., 1702.
Belden, Hiram, 1749.
Bell, Elbert J., 956.
Bell, Robert, 957.
Bell, William, 158.
Bellevue—Early settlers, 438; first things and events, 439; "Grandma Sawyer," 440; early village plats, 440; coming of railroads and incorporation of town, 440; schools and churches, 441; Y. M. C. A. and public library, 442; industries, banks and newspapers, 443.
Beman, Hiram S., 916.
Bemis, Mahlon C., 1402.
Benedict, Platt, 426, 430.
Benjamin, Allen N., 1056.
Benjamin, Reuben E., 1174.
Bennett, Lionel L., 882.
Bennington, Thomas B., 1568.
Benson, Edwin K., 1111.
Benson, Jeremiah C., 1103.
Bentley, Charles, 1345.
Bentley, Robert, 1363.
Berea—Sandstone industries, Baldwin University, etc., 527.
Bergin, John, 1369.
Berlin Heights—Present village, 418.
Berlin township, Mahoning county, 626.
Berry, Judson C., 1004.
Bierce, Lucius V., 355.
Biermann, George C., 1715.
Billings, George D., 1789.
Billmeyer, Henry F., 1502.
Billow, George, 900.
Billow, George W., 859.
Bingham, Charles A., 1508.
Birchard, Joseph A., 1424.
Bissell, Algernon B., 276.
Blackney, Orlando S., 1554.
Blakely, Elbert F., 1869.
Blakeslee, John M., 1856.
Blair, William A., 1377.
Blake, Harrison G., 1524.
Blake, Merrill H., 1025.
Blanchard, Addison J., 1507.
Blish, Helen P., 1443.
Blood, Francis B., 1103.
Boardman township, Mahoning county, 628.
Bolenbocker, William, 1297.
Bolich, William, 1504.
Bolton, Sarah K., 526.
Bonnell, William S., 1593.
Booth, Almeda, 656.
Booth, Charles H., 1630.
Booth, Lloyd, 1630.
Boston township, Summit county, 345.
Bostwick, Abel A., 1537.
Bostwick, Abner F., 1537.
Boswell, Jesse, 1152.
Botsford, James L., 761.
Boynton, Washington W., 732.

Braden, Andrew D., 914.
Bradford, Olin F., 1177.
Bradley, Alva, 1386.
Bradley, Arthur, 1431.
Bradley, Morris A., 1387.
Brady, Peter, 743.
Brady, Samuel, 688.
Brainard, E. P., 708.
Brainerd, Charles W., 1083.
Brakeman, George A., 1342.
Brakeman, Riley J., 1133.
Branson, Edwin C., 1097.
Bratten, Harry, 836.
Bratten, Robert, 836.
Braun, Edward A., 1647.
Brayman, Lorenzo E., 1565.
Brazee, Job, 1538.
Breckenridge, Benjamin F., 1841.
Breed, Nathan T., 1031.
Brett, William H., 492, 1634.
Brewster, B. W., 1027.
Brewster, Robert L., 1027.
Brewster, Wadsworth, 1028.
Bridgeman, Charles, 1121.
Briggs family, 1629.
Briggs, Daniel G., 1492.
Briggs, Frank W., 1630.
Briggs, Mary C., 1493.
Briggs, Rhoda A., 1492.
Briggs, Thomas G., 1492.
Brimfield township, Portage county, 677.
Britton, John H., 1416.
Brockett, Henry W., 1013.
Brockett, Lewis B., 926.
Brodbeck, John, 1341.
Brode, William H., 1461.
Brooks, Harry C., 1754.
Brooks, Thomas H., 1356.
Brooks, Walter E., 986.
Brough, John, 87, 521.
Brown, Alfred L., 1373.
Brown, Alvah T., 1732.
Brown, Anne F., 1639.
Brown, Antoinette, 235.
Brown, Benjamin, 939.
Brown, Benjamin, family, 939.
Brown, Celia S., 1008.
Brown, Edward P., 1730.
Brown, Ephraim, 45, 214, 1635.
Brown, Fayette, 1637.
Brown, Frederick, 1008.
Brown, Frederick H., 1373.
Brown, George M., 1382.
Brown, Henry, 1531.
Brown, John (at Hudson), 338.
Brown, John (of Ossawattomie), 688.
Brown, John, Jr., 220, 583.
Brown, Luther L., 941.
Brown, Mary B., 1635.
Brownlee, James, 616.
Brunswick township, Medina county, 379.
Brush, Charles F., 512.
Brush, Theodore M., 1840.
Bryant, Clark L., Sr., 1439.
Buchtel College, Akron, 356.
Buckley, Bemus, 1084.
Buechner, W. H., 1620.
Buechner, W. L., 1620.
Bullard, John S., 1446.
Bullard, Wallace H., 1854.
Burgett, Henry, 1577.
Burgett, William, Jr., 1577.
Burke, Edward, 1354.
Burnett, W. R., 409.
Burr, Edward, 1233.
Burr, Ernest L., 1170.
Burr, George, 1656.
Burr, Martha, 1233.
Burrell, Elbert J., 1522.
Burrell, Mahala, 1523.
Burridge, Eleazar, 1803.
Burroughs, Howard, 1342.
Burrows, Jerome B., 722.
Burrows, Julius C., 582.
Burrows, J. B., 582.
Burton Academy, 324, 490.
Butler, Alfred E., 1149.
Butler, J. G., Jr., 1633.
Butler, Lucius F., 1403.
Buttenbender, Charles H., 946.
Byers, Catherine P., 991.
Byers, Charles C., 1206.
Byers, George R., 1202.
Byers, John F., 991.
Byers, William G., 973.

Cable, Edward J., 1550.
Cable, Laurence, 1549.
Cadwell, Darius, 583.
Cadwell, Ida B., 827.
Cadwell, James P., 825.
Cady, Francis M., 1396.
Caldwell, Elman L., 1725.
Callahan, Patrick J., 1524.
Callow, Charles, 1137.
Callow, Edmund, 1136.
Callow, Henry F., 1137.
Calvin, Anthony B., 1468.
Calvin Pease house, Warren, 174.
Camp, William L., 1224.
Campbell, Homer W., 1184.
Campbell, James A., 1766.
Campbell, James C., 1713.
Campbell, John, 637.
Campbell, John R., 1325.
Campbell, Robert C., 1208.
Canfield township, Mahoning county, 628.
Cappan, Benjamin, Jr., 635.
"Captain George," killing of, 80.
Captain Pipe (see Hopocan).
Carlton, Clarence C., 1169.
Carlton, Willis A., 1200.
Carnahan, Robert B., 1014.
Carpenter, James D., 1667.
Carraher, Arthur, 1501.
Carter, D. K., 661.
Carter, Oren F., 949.
Case, Eckstein, 1412.
Case family, 124.
Case, Leonard, 155, 491, 521.
Case School of Applied Science, Cleveland, 491.
Case, William, 522.
Casement, John S., 115, 805.
Cassidy, James H., 1632.
Cassidy, Thomas K., 1222.
Castalia, Erie county, 420.
"Castle William," Warren, 167.
Cathcart, Wallace H., 1435.
Catherman, S. J., 399, 1548.
Cedar Point, Sandusky Harbor, 402.
Cemeteries—First of Reserve, 143; distinguished dead of Warren, 143; biers and hearses, 144.

Center, Clark, 1546.
Chagrin Falls—Thriving industrial village, 527.
Chalker, Charles W., 1107.
Chalker, Newton, 814.
Chamberlain, George H., 777.
Champion, Joel H., 1150.
Chapin, Levi, 1409.
Chapin, Merton W., 1530.
Chapman, Chesley G., 1657.
Chapman, Eleazer P., 1227.
Chapman, Frank C., 1407.
Chapman, Franklin P., 884.
Chapman, S. D., 1802.
"Chardon Free Democrat," 328.
"Chardon Spectator and Geauga Gazette," 327.
Chardon township, Geauga county, 321.
Charlestown township, Portage county, 678.
Cheney, T. J., 1584.
Chesney, Jane, 175.
Chesney, Samuel, 175.
Chester township, Geauga county, 317.
Chicago Junction—B. & O. railroad town, 443; its great fire, 444; town organized and railroad yards extended, 445; banks and "Chicago Times," 445; schools and churches, 446.
Chillicothe Road, 274.
Chisholm, Henry, 512.
Chisholm, William, 512.
Christy, John H., 833.
Christy, Will, 846.
Church, Augustus B., 852.
Churches (see Religion in the Reserve).
City Infirmary and Hospital, Cleveland, 518.
"City of Ohio," 480, 482.
Civil War Relief Work, 116; first work of Cleveland women, 117.
Clague, Edward J., 1198.
Clapp, Alvin R., 1672.
Clapp, E. J., 305.
Clapp, Henry S., 1109.
Claridon township, Geauga county, 319.
Clark, Addison M., 1559.
Clark, Edward P., 1413.
Clark, George A., 1457.
Clark, N. D., 708.
Clark, Porter O., 1212.
Clarksfield—Present village, 451.
Claus, Bernhart, 1825.
Cleaveland, Charlotte Ursula, 220.
Cleaveland, Moses, 19, 20, 465.
Cleveland—The commencement of, 463; Moravian missions, 463; first Fourth of July, 464; biography of Moses Cleaveland, 465; spelling of the name, 467; first survey of Cleveland, 467; resurveyed, 468; made a port of entry, 471; founding of industries, 472; first court house, 472; incorporated as a village, 473; first public schools, 475; first newspapers and churches, 477; opening of Ohio Canal by Governor DeWitt Clinton, 477; Cleveland expands, 478; cholera epidemics, 478; incorporated as a city, 480; first harbor improvements, 481; pioneer railways, 482; absorbs Ohio City, 482; further expansion, 483; public schools systematized, 484; Cleveland's high schools, 486; school board women, 489; Western Reserve University, 490; Case School of Applied Science, 491; St. Ignatius College, 492; Cleveland Medical College, 492; Public Library and Western Reserve Historical Society, 492; Old Volunteer Firemen, 493; city water works system, 495; Soldiers' and Sailors' monument, 496; "Cleveland Grays" and the Civil War, 499; commencement of park system, 501; present system, 502; Cleveland cemeteries, 502; Euclid avenue, 503; Arcades and viaducts, 507; newspapers, 508; industrial and commercial, 511; Cleveland's harbor and railroads, 515; Chamber of Commerce, 516; churches and charities, 516; hospitals, 518; notables of city and county, 518.
Cleveland, George H., 1078.
Cleveland Chamber of Commerce, 516.
Cleveland "Gazette and Commercial Register," 477.
Cleveland "Herald," 508.
Cleveland Medical College, 492.
"Cleveland Plain Dealer," 510.
"Cleveland Press," 511.
Cleveland Protestant Orphan Asylum, 518.
Cleveland Public Library, 492.
Cleveland State Hospital, 518.
Cleveland Stone Company, 259, 260.
Cleveland West High School, 487.
Clewell, D. M., 707.
Clinton, DeWitt, 477.
Coats, James M., 834.
Coburn, Edwin A., 922.
Cochran, Chauncey A., 1477.
Cochran, Lucius E., 1469.
Coe, Auga L. D., 959.
Coe, Harry P., 959.
Coe, Wilbur C., 1138.
Cohasset Lake, Youngstown, 601.
Colburn, Fairchild S., 1221.
Colburn, Frederick E., 1221.
Cole, Jedediah, 1741.
Cole, William B., 1850.
Coleman, Adam F., 1217.
Collins, David C., 1432.
Collister, William N., 1205.
Colton, George H., 1738.
Confederate conspiracy, Johnson's Island, 409.
Conkle, Michael, 1494.
Conkling, Selwyn R., 793.
Conneaut Academy, 563.
Conneaut—The Town in 1837, 538; first settlement, 562; Conneaut harbor in 1850, 562; Giddings recollections, 563; schools, 563.
"Conneaut News-Herald," 553.
Conneaut township, Ashtabula county (first churches), 550.
Connecticut Land Company formed, 11.
Connor, W. H., 1200.
Converse, Julius C., 528.
Conway, Thomas A., 1305.
Cook, Daniel A., 1435.
Cook, Eugene E., 1052.
Cook, Harry B., 1830.
Cook, Howard D., 1727.
Cook, James, 1226.
Cook, Luke, 1197.
Cook, Orrin B., 1205.
Cooke, Eleatheros, 395.
Cooke, Francis M., 764.
Cooke, Henry D., 396.
Cooke, Jay, 107, 396.
Cooley, George S., 1532.
Cooley, Lathrop, 1606.
Coolidge, Carlos, 1284.
Coolman, D. C., 707.
Coolman, Jacob, 1644.
Coons, William N., 1215.
Copeland, James W., 1199.
Copley township, Summit county, 359.

Cornell, James A., 1089.
Corner, Horace B., 1410.
Corning, Warren, 1441.
Cornwell, Llewellyn M., 1496.
Costley, John, 1298.
Cotgreve, William, 144.
Cottingham, Guy C., 935.
Cotton, Elmer F., 971.
Cotton, George W., 1448.
Coughlan, Frank T., 1847.
Covell, Silas, 1275.
Coventry township, Summit county, 347.
Cowell, Philip S., 1782.
Cowles, Betsey, 580.
Cowles, Edmund, 509.
Cowles family, 580.
Cowles, Giles H., 580.
Cowles, Horace A., 1520.
Cowles, Samuel, 1485.
Cowles, William T., 1157.
Cox, Allen M., 1812.
Cox, Charles A., 1433.
Cox, Jacob D., 87, 110.
Crafts, William H., 752.
Craig, Olive, 928.
Craine, Samuel J., 1158.
Cramblett, Ida A., 1251.
Crane, Bentley F., 1306.
Crane, C. M., 686.
Crary, William R., 829.
Crawford, William, 1621.
Crehore, Charles J., 1018.
Crile, George W., 1368.
Crosby, Dwight L., 1586.
Crosby, Eliakim, 360.
Crosby, Silas, 1171.
Crouse, George W., 717.
Crowell, Dwight, 1357.
Culver, Edwin R., 1614.
Culver, Henry T., 952.
Cumings, Frank A., 1094.
Cumings, Homer P., 995.
Cumings, Henry H., 1053.
Currie, Tabiatha, 19.
Cutler, Carroll, 340.
Curtis, Amos, 1188.
Curtis, L. L., 1559.
Curtis, W. D., 1558.
Curtiss, Carl H., 911.
Curtiss, Roswell C., 906.
Curtis, Ralph M., 1777.
Curtis, John P., 823.
Cuyahoga county—Postmasters, 68; now almost purely industrial, 461; organization, 461; commencement of Cleveland, 463; Moravian missions, 463; first Fourth of July, 464; character of land, 465; county pioneers and happenings, 468; Cleveland a port of entry, 471; rise of Newburg, 471; opening of Ohio Canal, 477; United States senators and congressmen from the county, 484; schools of the county, 490; County Early Settlers' Association, 493; military history, 499; notables of the county, 519.
Cuyahoga Falls—Origin of name, 349; founding of great water power, 349; schools and newspapers, 349; claims to fame, 349.

Dager, William F., 1408.
Dale, Walter, 1394.
Damon, George J., 728.
Dana Musical Institute, 172.
Daniels, David, 41.
Dauch, Jacob J., 1508.
Davey, James A., 1141.
Davey, John, 885.
Davis, Carrie C., 1293.
Davis, Charles W., 1463.
Davis, Edward L., 825.
Davis, Irvin B., 1776.
Dawley, Jay P., 1745.
Dawson, Samuel, 1353.
Day, George T., 886.
Day, Luther, 87, 709.
Day, William L., 1398.
Day, William R., 663, 671.
Dayton, L. D., 1264.
Dean, Arthur H., 1113.
Dean, Asa B., 1412.
Dean, Bailey S., 780.
Dean, David H., 1412.
Dean, Mary, 290.
Deane, Lavinia (Mrs. Delamater), 163.
Decker, William, 1201.
Deeley, Benjamin E., 1779.
Deerfield township, Portage county, 679.
Deetrick, James W., 1471.
Dellefield, George M., 1814.
"Democratic Press," Ravenna, 651.
Denmark township, Ashtabula county (first churches), 552.
Denton, Paul E., 330, 1511.
Derhammer, Samuel, 1851.
Derhammer, William H., 1851.
Derthick, Frank A., 1446.
Devereux, John H., 519.
Dewey, Joel A., 112.
Dexter, John H., 1404.
Diamond Match Company, Barberton, 358.
Dick, Charles, 1784.
Dickerhoff, William, 1791.
Dickey, Edward J., 1714.
Dickinson, Arthur F., 982.
Dickson, Orr A., 1605.
Dix, John F., 1042.
Dix, John P., 1042.
Doan, John, 39.
Doan family, 39.
Dodge, Hiram L., 1295.
Dodge, William J., 1660.
Doll, Charles, 1225.
Dollar Savings & Trust Co., 1552.
Donaldson, Harry N., 1302.
Doolittle, Amos, 43.
Doolittle, Charles R., 1333.
Doolittle, Herbert M., 1291.
Doolittle, Horace A., 1131.
Douglas, Edward A., 1294.
Downing, Sanford M., 875.
Downs, Marcellus R., 1364.
Drugan, Cornelius, 1736.
Drury, John, 1278.
Dudley, Arthur L., 1776.
Dulmage, David J., 1838.
Duncan, Samuel, 899.
Dunham, Truman, 1627.
Dunning, Almon S., 1119.
Dussel, John H., 1193.
Dyer, Albion M., 1242.

Eady, Henry J., 1071.
Early Settlers' Association of Cuyahoga County, 493.
Eason, Daniel, 1431.

East Cleveland—Village of, 527.
East End Park, Youngstown, 601.
Easton, Giles M., 994.
Easton, Mary C., 994.
Eaton, Dan (originally Heaton), 604, 617.
Eckert, Herbert C., 880.
Eddy, George S., 766.
Edgerton, Mary P., 355.
Edgerton, Sidney, 354.
Edinburg township, Portage county, 682.
Edison, Thomas A. (birthplace of), 420.
Edson, Susan, 584.
Education—Reserve lands sold for support of schools, 145; Ohio school laws (1802-53), 146; Yankee idea of schooling, 146.
Edwards, Anna C., 286.
Edwards, John M., 607.
Edwards, John S., 78, 156.
Edwards, Lewis, 1602.
Edwards dwelling house, Warren, 174.
Elliott, Lee, 1619.
Ellsworth township, Mahoning county, 627.
Ellsworth, James W., 341.
Elwell, Wesley A., 1800.
Ely, Heman, 224.
Ely, Joshua S., 1830.
Ely, Lewis, 42.
Ely family, 1796.
Elyria—Founded by Heman Ely, 224; made the county seat, 224; pioneer events, 227; first churches, 227; schools, newspapers and banks, 228; public library, 228; W. C. T. U., 228; industries, 229; public school system, 230; municipal water works, 230.
Epworth Memorial church, Cleveland, 517.
Erie county—Postmasters, 68; Fort Sandusky founded, 390; Ogontz Place, 391; deaths of Omic and Semo, 392; the Castalia massacre, 392; first permanent settlers, 393; original Sandusky flats, 393; pioneer merchant, 394; first engine built in Sandusky, 399; modern Sandusky, 400; Kelley's Island, 401; Put-in-Bay and Gibraltar, 401; Pelee Island, 401; Sandusky Harbor and Cedar Point, 402; Soldiers and Sailors' Home, 408; Confederate Conspiracy, Johnson's Island, 409; Glacial grooves, Kelley's Island, 412; settlement of Kelley's Island, 413; Huron, 414; Vermilion, 416; Ruggles Beach, 417; Berlin Heights, 418; Milan, 418; Castalia, 420; Venice, 421.
Eries—Extermination of, by the Iroquois, 97.
Essex, Edward C., 1461.
Euclid avenue, Cleveland, 467, 503.
Euclid township, Cuyahoga county, 527.
Evans, William N., 1719.
Evans, William R., 1706.
Everingim, Thomas, 1495.

Fairchild, Albert B., 792.
Fairchild, James H., 238.
Fairport—The present village, 291; in the forties, 292; first lighthouse, 293; Fairport's harbor, 293; ore and coal movements, 293.
Falkner, Arthur, 1374.
Fancher, Thaddeus W., 1222.
Farmer, Lydia H., 526.
Farnham, Patrick H., 985.
Fassett, Henry, 583.
Fauver, Frank R., 984.
Fauver, Lester A., 1269.
Faxon, Isaac D., 785.
Faxon, John H., 787.
Faxon, John H., 784.
Faxon, Theodore E., 786.
Faxon, Theodore S., 786.
Faxon family, 784.
Feick, Adam, 1371.
Feick, Emil A., 1141.
Feick, George, 1140.
Feick, John A., 1372.
Feick, Lewis A., 1372.
Fenn, Charles M., 1246.
Fenton, Mary B., 1013.
Ferguson, Albert D., 844.
Ferriman, Thomas, 1795.
Fessenden, Angie E., 1747.
Fessenden, Bryon W., 1747.
Fetterman, Roney H., 1394.
Fetzer, Calvin M., 1675.
Fiebach, Peter, 1758.
Fifield, H. O., 257.
Findley, May Record, 799.
Findley, May Record, Memorial Chapel, 799.
Findley, Walter T., 799.
Finney, Charles G., 236.
''Fire Lands,'' 10.
Firelands Historical Society, Norwalk, 432.
First engine built West of the Alleghanies, 399.
First National & Dollar Savings Banks, 1539.
First Ohio Agricultural Society, 621.
Fish, David A., 804.
Fish, Lewis B., 803.
Fisher, Bert A. J., 1422.
Fisher, Charles E., 1456.
Fisher, Cornelius, 1460.
Fisher, James A., 1175.
Fisk, Amos C., 1228.
Fitch, Edward H., 1037.
Fitch, O. H., 581.
Fitch, Sarah, 526.
Fitch, Winchester, 1040.
Fitch family, 1036.
Fitzsimons, William J., 1640.
Flagg, John A., 1435.
Flagler, Henry M., 450.
Flickinger, England D., 1663.
Foley, Thomas F., 1703.
Folger, Della M., 1768.
Folger, Thomas, 1766.
Ford, Albert J., 1396.
Ford bank failure, Geauga county, 323.
Ford, James E., 1057.
Ford, James H., 605, 902.
Ford, John S., 1863.
Ford, Pearley V., 1058.
Ford, Seabury, 87.
Fordyce, George L., 1599.
Foster, Charles, 431.
Frank, Charles H., 1779.
Frank, Frank J., 1311.
Frank, Pryor L., 869.
Franklin House, Cleveland, 469.
Franklin House, Warren, 172.
Franklin Mills—Founded, 687; early manufactories, 688.
Franklin township, Portage county, 687.
Frazer, William, 673.
Frazier, Samuel R., 1300.
Frederick, Charles H., 1822.
Freedom township, Portage county, 684.
Freeman, Charles D., 1516.
Freeman, Isaac A., 1185.
Freeman, Joseph H., 1598.

Freeman, Myron I., 615.
Freeman home, Warren, 178.
French, Amos, 1183.
French, Birney A., 952.
French, Edward, 1182.
French, George R., 817.
French, Helen M., 1147.
French, Henry L., 1539.
French, Milton, 1771.
French, Newton E., 831.
French, Theodore L., 1146.
Frick, Celestia, 1120.
Friedman, Adolph, 1207.
Frost, James B., 1770.
Fuller, Clifford W., 1834.
Fuller, Francis J., 1086.
Fuller, Otis, 965.

Gage, Fanny Dana, 216.
Gage, Louis P., 964.
Gallup, Caleb H., 433, 435, 723.
Gallup, Mozart, 1611.
Gard, John, 1305.
Gardner, Christopher C., 814.
Garfield, Mrs. Eliza, 653.
Garfield, James A., 14, 87, 109, 653.
Garfield home (Lawnfield), Mentor, 301.
Garford, Arthur L., 854.
Garlick, Henry M., 1540.
Garlick, Richard, 1310.
Garlick, Theodore, 605.
Garrett, Robert, 1346.
Garrettsville—Founded by John Garrett, 685; village incorporated, 686; newspapers, 686; present village, 687.
"Garrettsville Journal," 652, 686.
Garrison, Maxwell G., 978.
Gaskill House, Warren, 169.
Gates, Frederic H., 1071.
Gates, Nahum B., 1069.
Gates, William N., 1070.
Geauga county—First settlement, 39; origin of name and natural features, 307; dairy products, 307; maple sugar and syrup, 308; population, 309; civic organization, 310; first court house, 311; County Agricultural Society, 312; first school houses and churches, 314; Burton, 315; Middlefield, 315; Chardon, 321; great drought of 1845, 323; Ford bank failure, 323; schools, 325; early epidemics, 325; early physicians, 327; first newspapers, 327; old county roads, 330; railroads, 331; war of 1812, 331; Civil war, 332.
"Geauga County Record," 329.
Geauga "Freeman," 327.
Geauga Furnace, Painesville, 281.
Geauga Furnace & Manufacturing Company, Painesville, 282.
"Geauga Leader," 330.
"Geauga Republican," 329.
General History—Men and women colonizers, 1; Puritan mothers and fathers, 1; New World divided, 2; England demands Connecticut's charter, 7; Connecticut in Pennsylvania, 8; ordinance of 1787, 8; saves her Western Reserve, 9; Clark and the Northwest, 14; pioneers of New Connecticut, 17; surveyors of the Western Reserve, 27; Reserve settled and mapped, 37; organization of counties, 56; roadways and waterways, 69; famous men of the Reserve, 75; judicial and legislative, 91; defense of the Reserve, 97; men and women of the Civil war, 107; religious organizations, 121; banks of the Reserve, 135; press of the Reserve, 138; schools of the Reserve, 145; medicine and surgery, 148.
Geneva—First saw mill, 536; early settlers, 561; in 1837, 538.
"Geneva Times," 553.
Genung, Charles W., 975.
George, Robert, 1108.
Gibbs, Earl N., 1840.
Giddings, Joshua R., 87, 563, 566.
Giddings family letters, 569.
Gilbert, Edwin J., 1681.
Gilcher, William H., 1557.
Gill, Harlan P., 1079.
Gillett, Isaac, 954.
Gillett, Stephen E., 1164.
Gillette, Buell S., 1205.
Gillmore, Quincy A., 110, 261.
Gillmore, Quincy A., 1018.
Girdled Road, 274, 593.
Gist, David D., 881.
Gist, Tunie A., 882.
Glitsch, George L., 1228.
Gladding, Henry A., 1868.
Golde, William, 1388.
Golden, H. G., 892.
Goodell, Carlton, 1106.
Goodell, Homer, 1106.
Goodhue, Nathaniel P., 868.
Gordon, F. E., 1060.
Gordon Park, Cleveland, 502.
Goss, Clara W., 1246.
Gougler, Harvey E., 1841.
Graeter, Augustus (and family), 165.
Grafton—Village of today, 260.
Graham, Abelino, 1005.
Grand River Institute, Mechanicsville, 542.
Granger, Gideon, 531, 533.
Granger township, Medina county, 381.
"Granny" Beckwith (heroine), 530.
Grant, Charles P., 1098.
Grant, Jesse, 661.
Grant, Noah, 661.
Grant, Roswell M., 38.
Grant family, 606.
Graves, Alice L., 1605.
Graves, Erasmus D., 1605.
Gray, Elisha (the inventor), 158.
Gray, Frank M., 861.
Gray, J. W., 510.
Gray, Martin E., 860.
"Gray Canyon" quarry, Amherst, 258.
Green, Clarence B., 918.
Greene, George G., 937.
Greene, J. H., 374.
Greene—Its quaint cemetery, 221.
Greenlee, Albert D., 977.
Greenwich—Present village, 451.
Gregory, Edwin, 338.
Grierson, Benjamin, 603.
Griesinger, Andrew, Jr., 1596.
Griesinger, Andrew, Sr., 1596.
Griffith, Thomas M., 796.
Griffin, Frederick A., 1280.
Griffin, Frederick E., 1280.
Griggs, Oscar P., 968.
Grills, Albert T., 1661.
Griswold, Giles O., 1626.
Griswold, Irving H., 1323.
Griswold, Olive F., 790.
Griswold, Roger W., 936.

Gross, Martin, 1285.
Guerin, William E., Jr., 1314.
Guilford township, Medina county, 377.
Gun, Ann, 19.

Hageman, Albert V., 1327.
Hahn, Charles, 1778.
Hahn, Henry J., 1208.
Haines, Clark W., 928.
Hale, John C., 525.
Hall, Almira C., 905.
Hall, Edwin L., 1745.
Hall, Levi, 905.
Hall, Marvin C., 1143.
Hall, Sereno E., 1450.
Hall, Walter D., 1815.
Hall, William J., 1494.
Hallock, Hiram A., 919.
Halstead, Reuben O., 1094.
Hambden township, Geauga county, 318.
Hamlin, Henry B., 1755.
Hamlin, Lorenzo D., 1059.
Hammond, Herman O., 1125.
Hanna, Marcus A., 523, 711.
Hannold, William H., 1278.
Hanselman, Sheldon F., 1172.
Hardy, Asa S., 1082.
Hardy, George S., 1072.
Hardy, Mary E., 1206.
Harmon, Aaron, 1517.
Harmon, Albert, 1252.
Harmon, Edwin, 1252.
Harmon, Elias, 691.
Harmon, Frank S., 1517.
Harmon, Heman, 165.
Harmon, Julia, 1517.
Harmon, Olive, 143.
Harmon, Orrin G., 1154.
Harmon, Sheldon, 1517.
Harper, Alexander, 529, 861.
Harper, Alexander J., 861.
Harper, Jane, 861.
Harper, Polly, 861.
Harper, Robert, 861.
Harper, Robert E., 772.
Harper, Stella C., 861.
Harper family, 861.
Harpersfield township, Ashtabula county (first churches), 550.
Harrington, Charles A., 194.
Harris, Albert, 1666.
Harris, Alfred F., 1849.
Harris, Hugh C., 955.
Harris, J. A., 508.
Harris, Minnie S., 1849.
Harris, Nelson, 1665.
Harris, S. D., 651.
Harris, W. S., 1805.
Harrison, Catherine C., 1091.
Harrison, Dan M., 1110.
Harrison, Frederick W., 1109.
Harrison, Hannah, 1091.
Harrison, John, 1090.
Harrison, John H., 1091.
Harrison, Thomas, 1091.
Harrison, Thomas H., 1091.
Hartle, James W., 1117.
Hartman, John, 1510.
Hartsgrove township, Ashtabula county (first churches), 551.
Hartzell, Stephen P., 306, 1234.
Harvey, Thomas W., 945.
Hasenpflug, John W., 1813.
Haserodt, Otto E., 1398.
Haskell, William, 1673.
Hathaway, Russell, 1820.
Haueisen, Edward B., 1224.
Hausch, O. O., 1300.
Hawks, Roswell, 285.
Hawley, Amos H., 1261.
Hawley, Charles M., 1003.
Hawley, Edwin H., 1001.
Hawley, Frank H., 1261.
Hawley, Miles S., 1716.
Hawley, Theodore E., 1623.
Hayden, George, 713.
Hayden, H. C., 288.
Hayes, Titus, 530.
Hayes, Rutherford B., 87, 431.
Haymaker, Arvin O., 1009.
Haymaker, Mary S., 1014.
Haymaker, Oscar F., 1014.
Haymaker, William J., 807.
Haynes, John T., 409, 1608.
Hazen, William B., 11, 694.
Heaton, Daniel, 207.
Heaton, James, 208, 617.
Heaton, Maria, 208.
Heighton, Marius H., 1375.
Heiser, John B., 1198.
Heldmyer, William, 1503.
Hemmeter, William E., 1597.
Henninger, Jacob F., 1501.
Herb, Herbert, 1650.
Herrick, Myron T., 87, 1340.
Herriff, Ira L., 760.
Hess, George F., 1361.
Hess, Gust, 1497.
Heyman, Frank W., 1592.
Heyman, Rose B., 1592.
Hickenlooper, Andrew, 112.
Hickox, Asa W. W., 552.
Hicks, Loren, 1111.
High, U. Grant, 1653.
Higley, Alfred M., 1417.
Higley, Mary R., 1418.
Higley, Philander R., 1411.
Higley, William A., 1642.
Hill, George, 1618.
Hill, George F., 1577.
Hill, Jasper, 999.
Hill, Sidney G., 1047.
Hill, William W., 998.
Hilliard, Jay B., 1498.
Hillman, James, 38, 587.
Hills, Clinton W., 997.
Hills, Howard B., 1471.
Hiltz, Joseph, 1591.
Hinckley hunt, Medina county, 383.
Hinckley township, Medina county, 383.
Hinds, George E., 1686.
Hine, Cecil D., 1567.
Hine, Horace L., 737.
Hine, Sydney H., 993.
Hinkson, Harry, 1017.
Hinman, Albert G., 1410.
Hinman, Edgar H., 1016.
Hinsdale, Maria C., 848.
Hinsdale, Roldon O., 849.
Hiram College—Founding of, 665; President Amos

S. Hayden, 667; President B. A. Hinsdale, 668; Presidents E. V. Zollars and Minor L. Bates, 668.
Hiram township, Portage county—Description of, 699; first settlers, 699; Smith and Rigdon tarred and feathered, 699.
Hirst, Thomas H., 1590.
Hitchcock, Frank H., 259.
Hitchcock, Julia A., 622, 623.
Hitchock, Peter, 324.
Hitchcock, Reuben, 288; (death), 289.
Hodge, Orlando J., 719.
Hoeg, Decatur, 959.
Hoeg, William R., 959.
Hogue, Fred R., 745.
Holcomb, Dereath R., 1462.
Holcomb, Saphronia C., 1680.
Holcomb, Wanzer, 1679.
Holden, Harry C., 1180.
Holden, L. E., 510.
Holden, Liberty E., 1860.
Holden, Sarah P., 1385.
Holden, William L., 1029.
Holland, Ronald G., 1810.
Hollinger, Harvey M., 788.
Hollinger, Jennie W., 788.
Holm, James B., 1662.
Honey, Abraham S., 635, 691.
Hooper, Henry, 847.
Hoose, Warren L., 835.
Hopkins, George C., 1437.
Hopkinson, A. G., 487.
Hopocan (Captain Pipe), 347, 620.
Hopper, George H., 1040.
Hopper, Harriet A., 1040.
Hopper family, 1040.
Horner, John, 1853.
Horner, Margaret B., 1853.
Horner, William J., 1659.
Horning, Edward W., 876.
Horr, Roland A., 257.
Horr, Roswell P., 257.
Horton, Joseph D., 707.
Hoskin, Marion, 989.
Hoskin, Milton B., 1314.
Hoskin, Ozro A., 988.
Hosmer, Stiles A., 1631.
Hostetler, Walter S., 383, 1873.
House, Charles F., 751.
House, Edward L., 1269.
House, Everett J., 838.
House, Samuel R., 838.
Houser, John, 837.
Howard, Francis M., 1194.
Howe, Eber D., 291.
Howe, Frederic C., 1760.
Howe, Orville D., 965.
Howell, Charles A., 1289.
Howell, Edna C. A., 1290.
Howells, Joseph A., 576, 1534.
Howells, W. C., 554.
Howells, William Dean, 576.
Howells, William D. II., 1536.
Howells family, 576.
Hower, M. Otis, 903.
Howk, Albert M., 1822.
Howland, Charles E., 744.
Howland, W. P., 583.
Howland township, Trumbull county, 153.
Hoyt home, Warren, 178.
Hubbard, Henry, 581.
Hubbard, Watson, 1648.
Hubbell, Charles J., 835.
Hudson, David, 40, 336.
Hudson house, Hudson, 338.
Hudson—Incorporated, 340; famous Ellsworth campaign, 340.
Hudson township, Summit county, 343.
Huene, Adolph, 1821.
Hug, Edward V., 1753.
Hulbert, Elmer C., 1409.
Hulbert, Marcena M., 1406.
Hulburt, Julia, 1579.
Hulburt, Halsey, 1578.
Hulburt, William, 1579.
Hull, Barton O., 1763.
Humphreys, James O., 1067.
Humphreys, Roswell, 1067.
Hunt, Edward C., 1344.
Hunt, Henry H., 1488.
Hunter, Jacob W., 1114.
Huntington, Edwin G., 730.
Huntington, Ralph E., 1711.
Huntington, Samuel, 82, 87, 272, 475.
Huntington, William R., 1286.
Huntley, Truman, 1504.
Huntsburg township, Geauga county, 318.
Hurd, Frank, 1627.
Hurlburt, David E., 987.
Hurlburt, Sage, 1129.
Huron—History of, 414; commerce and ship building, 414; transfer point for ore and coal, 415.
Huron county—Postmasters, 68; organized, 422; survey of the "Fire Lands," 423; Ruggles surveys, 423; settlement of the townships, 424; county organization, 424; Norwalk, 425; county seat established, 426; Bellevue, 438; Chicago Junction, 443; New London, 447; Monroeville, 448; Greenwich, 451; other settlements of the county, 451; pioneer medical societies, 455; "Underground Railways," 455; Wellington rescue case, 457;; war history of the "Fire Lands," 458.
Hutchins, Francis E., 87.
Hutchins, John, 193.
Hutchins, John C., 1458.
Hutchinson, Patrick J., 736.
Hutson, Herbert O., 993.

Iddings, Richard, 174.
Iddings homestead, Warren, 174.
Ingersoll, Charles B., 1819.
Ingersoll, Henry W., 1244.
Ingersoll, Robert, 578.
Inman, William C., 995.
Irish, Charles M., 1196.
Iron Furnaces—First in the West, 592; second successful plant, 602; the Heaton furnace, 617; first American blast furnace, 617; other Youngstown furnaces, 617; first and second rolling mills, 618.
Isaacs, Sallie, 80.

Jackson, Josiah J., 1664.
Jackson township, Mahoning county, 627.
Jefferson made county seat, Ashtabula county, 531, 533.
"Jefferson Gazette," 554.
Jenkins, Arlie B., 1183.
Jenkins, Charles C., 840.
Jenkins, Wilbur A., 1183.
Jenne, Albert K., 1821.

Jenne, John P., 1753.
Jennings, Albert B., 1129.
Jennings, George W., 1116.
Jennings, Isaac, 362.
Jennings, Louis E., 1129.
Johnson, Albert H., 958.
Johnson, Alonzo, 1008.
Johnson, Andrew, 1655.
Johnson, Britton S., 883.
Johnson, Cyrus L., 1445.
Johnson, Dell, 1378.
Johnson, E. G., 821.
Johnson, Eliza P., 1656.
Johnson, James C., 1271.
Johnson, Tom L., 522.
Johnson, William H., 1104.
Johnson's Island, Sandusky harbor, 412.
Joiner, V. R., 1080.
Jones, Asahel W., 612.
Jones, Asa W., 194.
Jones, Edward, 153.
Jones, Ensign N., 1449.
Jones, James, 1704.
Jones, John D., 1705.
Jones, J. Powell, 1323.
Jones, Millard F., 1601.
Jones, L. C., 194.
Jones, Pheodora T., 1474.
Judges of the Reserve supreme court, 91; court of common pleas, 91.

Kaiser, John, 1049.
Kauffman, Henry C., 872.
Kean, William, 1463.
Kelley, Ambrose E., 1379.
Kelley, Henry S., 904.
Kelley's Island, Sandusky harbor, 401, 412.
Kellogg, Henry H., 1530.
Kellogg, Walter M., 765.
Kelsey, Carlos, 1791.
Kendeigh, Alonzo H., 1635.
Kendeigh, Charles D., 1159.
Kendeigh, Milo C., 1726.
Kendall, Franklin H., 946.
Kennan, George, 431.
Kennan, Jairus R., 721.
Kennedy, Hiram F., 802.
Kennedy, James, 1541.
Kennedy, Ransom, 802.
Kent, Charles S., 1063.
Kent, Horace H., 1698.
Kent, Marvin, 688, 748.
Kent, William S., 751.
Kent, Zenas, 745.
"Kent News," 652.
"Kent Saturday Bulletin," 652.
Kents in England, New England and Western Reserve, 1696.
Kewish, Helen J., 1868.
Kewish, Lucius L., 1867.
Kilbourn, Charles L., 1725.
Kilbourne, Margaret, 290.
Kile, James T., 1487.
Kimball, Elliott, 1854.
Kimball, Leila Helen, 1212.
Kimball, Lemuel H., 1210.
King, Alfred A., 1162.
King, Edmund B., 1538.
King, Frank J., 1217.
King, Guy S., 1166.
King, Henry C., 240.
King, Howard H., 1459.
King, Gertrude S., 1044.
King, William G., 1772.
Kingsbury, James, 31, 37.
Kingsley, Algernon, 1512.
Kingsville Academy, 563.
Kinsman home, Warren, 176.
Kirtland, Jared P., 606.
Kirtland, Turhand, 593, 594.
Kirtland—First settlers, 301; Mormon Temple, 303.
Kirtland Bank, 131.
Kishman, Adam, 1824.
Kishman, Henry B., 1215.
Kishman, Martha C., 1824.
Kumph, Nathan D., 902.
Klute, John, 1617.
Knapp, Arthur D., 1694.
Knapp, Cyrus C., 1567.
Knapp, Frank A., 1291.
Knapp, Gilbert, 1567.
Knapp, Henry J., 1204.
Knight, Maurice A., 1309.
Knowles, Rufus, 1171.
Knowlton, James C., 1381.
Knox, Agnes C., 955.
Kolbe, Henry, 1701.
Kreider, William A., 1504.
Kuder, George, 1654.
Kuebeler, Jacob, 1575.
Kulp, Eli S., 1651.
Kümmel, Charlotte C., 1021.
Kurtz, Andrew, 1065.
Kurtz, Frank, 1065.
Kyle, John W., 1254.

Ladd, Mrs. Eunice B., 291.
Ladd, George T., 306.
Ladd, Isaac, 57.
Ladd, William A., 1772.
Lake county—Organization, 265; natural features, 266; schools, 266; first as a pear producer, 266; prehistoric fort, 266; last of the Indians, 267; coming of the first whites, 269; first permanent settler, 270; county roads and railroads, 273; bridges, 277; Painesville, 278; county court house, 278; Lake Erie College, 282; Fairport, 291; Richmond, 293; Willoughby, 295; Mentor, 300; Kirtland, 301; Madison, 304; Soldiers' and Sailors' Home, 305; postmasters, 1850-2, 68.
"Lake County Herald," Painesville, 291.
Lake Erie College—Founded as Lake Erie Female Seminary, 282; removes to Painesville, 285; Miss Mary Evans and Miss Luette P. Bentley, 286; respect for work and worker, 287; faithful trustees, 288; the Hitchcock fund, 288; the college as it is, 289.
Lake View Cemetery, Cleveland, 503.
La Marche, Frank C., 1446.
Lampson, Edward C., 1352.
Lampson, Elbert L., 554, 1351.
Lamson, Charles, 1100.
Lane, Charles F., 1331.
Lane, Henry (and family), 153, 172.
Lane street, Warren, 172.
Langshaw, Thomas, 1173.
Lanterman Mills, Youngstown, 600.
Larkcom, Giles N., 1362.
Larnard, Hiram L., 1768.
Latham, Thomas W., 1019.

Latter Day Saints, 128.
Lawrence, Amos E., 1058.
Lawrence, Edward E., 974.
Lawyer, Charles, 843.
Lea, James D., 1560.
Lea, Lewis M., 1560.
Leatherman, Daniel, 1646.
Leatherman, John N., 1513.
Leavitt, John, 166.
Leavitt, John (and family), 155.
Lee, Aldisa, 1647.
Lee, Ann (the Shaker), 126.
Lee, George P., 1647.
Lee, Mrs. Henry, 338.
Leffingwell, Fred L., 1614.
Leggett, Mortimer D., 112, 525.
Leicester King House, Warren, 176.
Leiter, Ida M., 1313.
Leiter, Thomas C., 1311.
Lersch, Robert B., 1254.
Lewis, Betsey, 175.
Lewis, Eber H., 1164.
Lewis, George W., 1163.
Licey, Alvan D., 773.
Licey, John O., 1414.
Lincoln, Andrew P., 1787.
Lincoln, Henry, 245.
Lines, Charles N., 1392.
Litchfield township, Medina county, 386.
Little, William N., 1243.
Livenspire, Edgar C., 1388.
Liverpool township, Medina county, 366.
Livingston, Elmer C., 1031.
Lloyd, Robert T., 1457.
Lockwood, Sarah, 1641.
Loehr, Jeremiah, 1650.
Loehr, Lewis, 1616.
Longsworth, Myron V., 948.
Loomis, H. R., 1148.
Loomis, Susan R., 923.
Loomis, Timothy G., 922.
Loomis, Walter H., 1138.
Lorain—Its founding, 247; early shipbuilding, 247; railroads come, 248; American Shipbuilding Company, 249; Lorain Steel Works (National Tube Company), 249; other Lorain industries, 250; harbor of Lorain and fish industry, 251; banks, 251; electric service, 252; property valuation, 253; newspapers, 253; water works, 253; schools, 254; public library, 255; as a Catholic community, 255.
Lorain county—First settlement, 223; Elyria, the county seat, 224; different court houses, 224; County Historical Society, 224; County Infirmary, 225; early post routes, 226; first churches, 227; Oberlin College, 231; Lorain founded, 247; village of Wellington, 257; Amherst, 258; Grafton and Carlisle, 260; famous soldiers, 261; postmasters, 1850-2, 67.
Lowe, John W., 1359.
Lowell, Almon G., 1227.
Luther, Sylvester M., 1691.
Lyman, Darius, 672.

McBride, Marion G., 1685.
McClave, Charles, 1466.
McComb, John W., 1748.
McConnell, Harry A., 994.
McCready, George A., 1481.
McCurdy, Robert, 755.
MacDonald, S. F., 979.
McElroy, Hugh L., 1478.
McFarland, Samuel, 595.
McGarvey, John F., 1369.
McGee, Thomas C., 1649.
McGovern, Thomas, 1053.
McKelvey, John, 1317.
McKelvey, Mathew, 1317.
McKelvey, Nancy A., 1318.
McKinley, William, 87, 109, 211.
McKinnon, William S., 1346.
McNab family, 608.
McPherson, James B., 109, 431.
Maag, William F., 1473.
Mack, Egbert H., 405.
Mack, Isaac F., 405.
Mack, John D., 405.
Mack, John T., 405.
Mack, Mrs. John T., 405.
Mackey, James, 607.
Madison—Present village, 304; Madison Seminary, 305; Soldiers' and Sailors' Home, 305.
Madison Seminary, 305.
Mahan, Asa, 234.
Mahan, Willard, 1190.
Mahoning county—Surveyors enter the county, 585; the Salt Springs tract, 586; first settler (James Hillman), 587; John Young, founder of Youngstown, 589; meeting of Hillman and Young, 589; first mills, 591; first western iron manufactured, 592; first births, 595; Youngstown platted, 595; county seat, 596; Canfield chosen for the time being, 597; origin of name, 598; county seat question settled, 598; last county of the Reserve, 598; Youngstown of the present, 598; Mahoning Valley Historical Society, 602; first successful iron furnace, 602; first Western Reserve lemons, 606; Struthers, 608; first American blast furnace, 617; bituminous coal industry, 618; mails, 619; county's only execution, 620; state senators and representatives, 624; population, 625.
''Mahoning County Republican,'' 595.
Mahoning valley—First dwelling in, 38.
Mahoning Valley Historical Society, 602.
Manchester, Healey M., 1848.
Manchester, Robert, 1711.
Manley, Orville T., 1724.
Manning, John W., 1576.
Manning, Margaret, 1577.
Mantle, Frank E., 763.
Manton, Irvin R., 828.
Manton, Harriet R., 772.
Manton, James B., 771.
Mantua township, Portage county, 691.
March, Frank W., 1190.
March, James E., 1190.
Marine Hospital, Cleveland, 518.
Markham, Caroline A., 897.
Marshall, Elizabeth, 580.
Marshall, James E., 1585.
Martin, Alba B., 858.
Martin, Clark, 923.
Marvin, Edwin W., 1675.
Marvin, George W., 1324.
Marvin, James, 1470.
Marvin, Richard P., 886.
Mason, George L., 1581.
Mason, Levi J., 1440.
Mather, George E., 1707.

Mather, Samuel, 715.
Mathews, Mrs. Ellen, 261.
Matteson, Charles F., 1475.
Matteson, Gordon F., 1165.
Matteson, Horace E., 1461.
Maxson, Edgar W., 1160.
Mayhew, Ernest D., 1010.
Maytham, Edward C., 1192.
Means, Henry, 854.
Mecca-Dixie—Its exploded oil boom, 218.
Medbury, Asahel, 605.
Medicine and Surgery—The unsung hero (old-time doctor), 148; mysterious cures, 149; frightened into health, 149.
Medina—Village founded, 371; first Fourth of July, 371; the city, 372; Root's manufactory of bee supplies, 372; banks and newspapers, 374.
Medina county—Postmasters, 67; area and natural features, 364; pioneer settlers, 364; first native white child, 364; increase in population, 365; first survey, 366; War of 1812, 366; first school, 369; Medina village founded, 371; pioneer roadways, 370; township organization, 370; the present Medina, 372; Lodi, 375; Chippewa Lake, 376; village of Seville, 379; Brunswick, 379; Wadsworth, 381; war history of the county, 387.
"Medina County Gazette," 374.
Medina township, Medina county, 369.
Meek, Gordon S., 950.
Mentor—Its pioneer, 300; Lawnfield (the Garfield home), 301.
Meriam, Theodore F., 1004.
Merrell, Phineas, 1098.
Merrill, G. C., 298.
Merrill, F. H., 298.
Merrill, J. H., 298.
Merrills, George H., 795.
Merts, Charles, 1033.
Mertz, Jacob, 1563.
Mertz, John, 1564.
Metcalf, Birdsey S., 1486.
Metcalf, Chauncey, 893.
Metcalf, Eliab W., 1845.
Metcalf, Ezra R., 893.
Metcalf, Friend, 892.
Metcalf, Irving W., 1846.
Metcalf, Isaac S., 1842.
Meyer, Jacob, 1413.
"Middlefield Messenger," 330.
Mighton, Perceptemas J., 1023.
Milan—History and description, 418; once a shipbuilding port, 419; birthplace of Edison, 420.
Mill Creek Park, Youngstown, 600.
Miller, Frederick S., 1237.
Miller, Henry, 1497.
Miller, James F., 1505.
Miller, Joel, 944.
Miller, Joseph R., 1288.
Miller, Mary F., 1236.
Miller, Seth E., 1245.
Miller, William B., 1509.
Miller, William E., 1235.
Miller, William S., 1236.
Mills, Alfred L., 1396.
Mills, Asahel, 42.
Mills, Delaun, 42, 692.
Mills, Isaac, 42.
Mills William S., 271.
Mills family, 638, 1395.
Milton township, Mahoning county, 626.
Minich, Napoleon J. A., 774.
Mixer, William F., 1247.
Monosmith, Olney B., 1454.
Monroe, Pauline B., 1871.
Monroe, Thomas E., 1870.
Monroeville—History of, 448.
"Monroeville Spectator," 450.
Montgomery, Mrs. Louisa M., 602.
Montgomery, Robert, 602, 617.
Montville township, Geauga county, 322.
Monument Park, Cleveland, 468, 495.
Moodey, Charles A., 1167.
Moodey, Frank C., 1576.
Moore, Cheney J., 1099.
Moore, Henry, 1570.
Moore, Mary J., 1571.
Moore, Thomas M., 1065.
Moravian missionaries, 14, 122, 223, 463.
Morley, Charles T., 1143.
Morley, J. H., 290.
Mormon Temple, 131, 132.
Morris, Spencer B., 939.
Morrison, Henry L., 1676.
Morrison, Nancy P., 1677.
Morrissey, P. J., 1336.
Morse, Anna, 623.
Morse, Charles H., 1016.
Morse, Elkanah, 613.
Morse, Hiram, 1015.
Morse, John, 612.
Morse family, 612.
Moseley, E. L., 413.
Munson, Albert, 1681.
Munson township, Geauga county, 322.
Murray, Frederick H., 1792.
Murray, William P., 1831.
Myers, Addison D., 862.
Myers, Elsie L., 920.
Myers, Holmer J., 879.
Myers, Worthy A., 920.
Mygatt, George, 608.

Nash, George K., 389.
Nearing, Kate C., 1358.
Nelson, Luman T., 1296.
Nelson, Orlo E., 1400.
Nelson township, Portage county, 692.
Nettleton, Mrs. A. B., 260.
New Haven—Present village, 451.
New London—Present village and early settlement, 447.
New Lyme township, Ashtabula county, 564.
Newberry, John S., 116, 355.
Newberry, Willis J., 1641.
Newburg—Cleveland's early rival, 471, 483.
Newbury township, Geauga county, 319.
Newman, Andrew J., 1123.
Newspapers (see Press).
Newton, Charles B., 1678.
Newton, Eben, 86.
Newton Falls—Past and present, 216.
Nicholl, Edward H., 1716.
Nicholl, Ella H., 1283.
Nicholl, James, 1281.
Nichols, Abner P., 743.
Nichols, Adelaide A. N., 1155.
Nichols, Bernard H., 1426.
Nichols, Byron G., 1423.

Nichols, John L., 1604.
Nichols, Lyman C., 1387.
Nichols, Marcus H., 1257.
Nichols, Paris C., 1012.
Nichols, William M., 1011.
Nicholson, Lancelot S., 1424.
Nicholson, Lewis C., 808.
Nickel Plate Milling Co., 1011.
Nieding, Anthony, 1049.
Niles—Founding of, 206; pioneer iron furnace (Yellow creek), 206; first white native child, 208; Niles named, 209; manufactures, 209; schools, 210; McKinley's birthplace, 210; churches, 212.
Niles, Carl, 1105.
Nolan, Harry T., 1139.
North Fairfield—Rise and decline, 451.
Northfield township, Summit county, 351.
Northampton township, Summit county, 344.
Northway, Sherman B., 1110.
Northway, Stephen A., 583.
Norton, David Z., 1857.
Norton, Edson J., 1216.
Norton, Eugene J., 1234.
Norton, Rollin C., 923.
Norton township, Summit county, 358.
Norwalk—Founding of, 425; county seat muddle settled, 426; first church organized, 427; a paper mill in 1831, 427; Elisha Whittlesey and Platt Benedict, 429; schools and Norwalk Academy, 430; Hayes, Foster and McPherson boys, 431; Norwalk Seminary and Institute, Whittlesey Academy and the Public Library, 432; Fire Lands Historical Society, 433; a famous execution (Ne-Go-Sheck and No-gon-a-ba), 435; railroads wake up Norwalk, 436; industries and churches, 437; newspapers, 438.
Norwalk Academy, 430.
Norwalk "Experiment-News," 438.
Norwalk "Reflector," 438.
Norwalk Seminary and Institute, 432.
Nye, Clark H., 725.
Nye, David J., 726.

Oakes, I. N., 943.
Oakes family, 943.
Oakley, John H., 751.
Oatman, Simeon S., 1130.
Oberlin—City and college founded together, 231; schools and churches, 242; Oberlin Cemetery Association, 244; clubs and societies, 245; Oberlin-Wellington rescue case, 245; Oberlin made a village, 246; water works system, 246.
Oberlin College—Its founding, 231; the historic elm, 232; first Oberlin colonist, 233; first college building, 233; first ladies' hall, 233; First Congregational church, 233; Big Tent and Cincinnati Hall, 234; President Mahan, 234; Lucy Stone and Antoinette Brown, 235; President Finney and Finney Memorial Chapel, 236; Carnegie Library, 237; Oberlin in the Civil war and in the Boxer uprising, 237; President Fairchild's administration, 238; "Oberlin College Review" founded, 239; President Ballantine, 239; Presidents Barrows and King, 240; new deans created, 240; endowment fund created, 241; Warner and Peter halls, 242; Spear laboratory, 242; Talcott hall, 242.
Oberlin College Library, 1348.
Oberlin Musical Association, 235.
Oberlin Telegraph school, 244.
Oberlin Temperance Alliance, 239.
Oberlin-Wellington Rescue Case, 245.
O'Blenis, Guy A., 1788.
O'Brien, Matthew, 904.
Oden, George W., 1363.
Odenbach, Frederick, 492.
Ogontz (his death), 391.
"Ohio Star," 650.
Ohio State Teachers' Association, 362.
"Old Forge" district, Akron, 352.
Old Stone church, Cleveland, 517.
Oldest Coach Company in the United States, 704.
Olds, Charles J., 330.
Olin, James E., 1127.
Olson, Mary Darrow, 221.
Omic, 392.
Opdyke, Emerson, 113.
Orton, John J., 1447.
Ostrander, George L., 1668.
Ostrander, Solomon, 1668.
Otis, Charles A., Jr., 1420.
Otterbacher, John M., 1829.
Owen, Harriet B., 1384.

Paddack, Abbie H., 956.
Paddack, Joseph H., 955.
Page, Elam B., 1214.
Page, Christiana B., 1214.
Page, Florence A., 1708.
Page, John M., 1708.
Paine, Alfred J., 1735.
Paine, Charrie M., 926.
Paine, Edward, 30, 270.
Paine, Henry, 925.
Paine, Hendrick E., 925.
Paine, George E., 1582.
Paine, George B., 1583.
Painesville—Founding of as Champion, 272; present city, 278; court house and hospital, 278; Rider's Tavern, 279; industries, 279; schools, 281; pioneer iron plants, 281; Lake Erie College, 282; Morley Library, 290; newspapers, 290; Y. M. C. A., 291.
Painesville Citizen's Band, 281.
Painesville "Telegraph-Republican," 290.
Palmer, Albert, 1807.
Palmer, Charles H., 1809.
Palmer, S. J., 1567.
Palmer, Vanderlyn, 1566.
"Palmyra Lump" coal, 640.
Palmyra township, Portage county, 694.
Pape, Thomas W., 1773.
Paris township, Portage county, 695.
Parker, Allen L., 889.
Parker, Elmore M., 1719.
Parker, Florence, 1490.
Parker, Frank W., 1490.
Parker, Herman C., 1774.
Parker, Nathan, 1394.
Parker, Oren N., 1425.
Parker, Thomas M., Jr., 754.
Parkman Academy, 324.
Parkman township, Geauga county, 318.
Parmly, Jahial, 1251.
Parmly, Mary E., 993.
Parmly, James L., 991.
Parsons, Charles C., 262.
Parsons, Edward A., 769.
Parsons, Hartley C., 329, 1523.
Parsons, Samuel H., 18, 76.
Parsons, Timothy G., 1691.
Parsons, Stephen B., 1245.

Parsons, Thomas L., 1747.
Parsons House, Warren, 165.
Patchin, Edward, 1521.
Patton, A. A., 942.
Payne, Orlando, 1166.
Payne, Carl W., 1166.
Payne, Corwin N., 877.
Payne, Mary Perry, 526.
Pearl, Addison H., 1588.
Pearce, John J., 1066.
Pearson, Sarah E., 622, 623.
Pease, Calvin, 84, 620.
Pease, Seth, 19, 21, 32.
Peck, Bertie W., 1583.
Peck, Charlotte I., 1500.
Peck, Charles W., 1156.
Peck, Julius, 1823.
Peck, Lucius W., 1500.
Peck, William E., 1815.
Peck, Wilson, 1030.
Peckham, George A., 775.
Penfield, Louis W., 1702.
Pepoon, Benjamin, 1316.
Pepoon, Helen A., 1317.
Pepoon family, 1315.
Perkins, George T., 739.
Perkins, Henry B., 62.
Perkins homestead, Warren, 177.
Perkins, Joseph, 518.
Perkins, Martha S., 526.
Perkins, Simon, 61, 98, 177, 352, 361, 1536.
Perkins, Mrs. Simon, 61.
Pfile, Cory O., 1230.
Phelps, Abel W., 1851.
Phelps, Clinton A., 1304.
Phelps, Francis B., 1384.
Phile, Jacob, 1310.
Physicians and Surgeons (see Medicine and Surgery).
Pickton, Thomas C., 990.
Pierce, Elisha M., 1337.
Pierce, William H., 1142.
Pierce, Walter O., 1432.
Pitney, Elizabeth, 609.
Pitzele, William A., 1436.
Plaisted, J. M., 1209.
Plank, E. H., 1674.
Plato, Henry A., 1825.
Plato, John A., 1274.
Plato, John E., 1274.
Plimpton, Florus B., 695.
Plum, Samuel J., 1634.
Poe, William L., 824.
Poland township, Mahoning county, 629; Hannah Smith's notes, 631.
Poland Union Seminary, 630.
Pole, Wilbur S., 1332.
Pond, Arkinson B., 1756.
Pond, Chester H., 244.
Population—Western Reserve for a century, 96.
Portage county—Name and natural features, 634; New Englanders and Pennsylvania Dutch and Germans, 634; Scotch-Irish, 635; first settler, 635; first child born, 637, 675; first marriage, 637; first bride, 638; pretty lakes, 638; old roads, 639; coal ("Palmyra lump"), 640; first court, 641; first settlers, 641; stories about pioneer lawyers, 641; first marriages and first births, 642; first deaths and first schools, 643; first churches and sermons, 644; first saw mills, 645; names and proprietors of townships, 645; pioneer agricultural society, 647; horticulture and floriculture, 648; area and population, 650; newspapers, 650; railroads, 652; Garfield homestead, 653; greatest woman of the Western Reserve, 656; congressman, 659; state senators, 659; state representatives, 660; schools, 660; Hiram College, 664; first court house and jail, 669; executions, 669.
"Portage County Democrat," 651.
Portman, Fred, 1148.
Post, Harry A., 1327.
Post, Sidney J., 1684.
Postoffices of the Western Reserve, 64.
Potter, Selden J., 1155.
Power, Charles M., 1484.
Powers, A. M., 1230.
Powers, Frank W., 1482.
Powers, Harry W., 1225.
Poxon, Samuel D., 1180.
Pratt, Charles A. B., 962.
Pratt, Frances M., 963.
Pratt, Parley P., 128.
Prentiss, Edwin, 1499.
Press of the Western Reserve—The first newspaper, 138; newspapers of 1850-2, 141.
Price, Benjamin F., 994.
Price, David W., 1702.
Price, Joseph, 993.
Price, Merritt C., 1338.
Prichard, Lucius W., 1389.
Prindle, George W., 1118.
Pryce, Samuel V., 1195.
Put-in-Bay, Erie county, 401.
Putnam, Charles S., 1308.
Pyle, Frederick T., 1005.

Quinby, Ephraim, 151.
Quinby, George H., 152.
Quinby, Samuel, 215.
Quinby, Sarah, 215.
Quinby residences, Warren, 177.
Quine, Chalmers L., 1169.
Quine, Lynn, 1169.
Quirk, Fred J., 1769.

Railroad accident—First fatal, in Ohio, 276.
Ramsey, Russell K., 1542.
Randolph township, Portage county, 696.
Ranney, Henry C., 1297.
Ransom, Caroline L., 582.
Ransom, Delos C., 1774.
Rasmussen, Niels M., 1405.
Rathbone, Abel G., 1306.
Ravenna—Connection with Fugitive slave law, 663; Lincoln's visit, 664.
Ravenna township, Portage county, 700.
Rawdon, Freeman R., 1232.
Rawson, Samuel B., 937.
Ray, Franklin, 1162.
Ray, Frank H., 1476.
Rayen, William, 604.
Rayen school, Youngstown, 616.
Raymond, Glenn H., 1729.
Rebman, Frederick B., 1484.
Record, George J., 797.
Record, Mary J., 798.
Redfield, Charles W., 1777.
Reed, Charley, 1386.
Reed, Herman A., 1437.
Reed, Luther A., 1290.
Reed, Robert, 1380.
Reed, Walter W., 1397.

Reed, William W., 1385.
Rees, William F., 1452.
Reese, Frank, 1663.
Reese, Newton N., 1645.
Reeve, Joel R., 789.
Reeve, Leander, 1334.
Reeve, Olive F., 792.
Reeves, John, Jr., 215.
Reich, William, 1653.
Reichlin, Charles, 1351.
Reid, Virginia, 85.
Reilly, J. W., 113.
Reisinger, Bert J., 1596.
Religion in the Reserve—Moravian missionaries 122; public moneys for religion, 122; early preachers, 123; the first sermon, 123; first churches, 124; the religious ''jerks,'' 125; the Shakers, 126; the ''New Lights,'' 127; Latter Day Saints, 128.
Renner, George J., 1529.
Reno, James M., 1864.
Rescue case, 457.
Reuben McMillan Free Public Library, Youngstown, 622.
Reynolds, Arlington G., 783.
Reynolds, Franklin E., 1403.
Reynolds, James C., 976.
Reynolds, Terrence, 1528.
Rhodenbaugh murder, 671.
Rice, Grover C., 1667.
Rice, George W., 1706.
Rice, Harvey, 485.
Rice, Joseph J., 1292.
Rice, Joseph P., 1615.
Richard, Isaac H., 1126.
Richards, S. A., 619.
Richards, Thomas, 1105.
Richards, William, 619.
Richardson, Calvin J., 853.
Richardson, John, 1603.
Richardson, John E., 824.
Richfield township, Summit county, 358.
Richmond—At the height of its fame (1835), 293; trade of today, 294; Thomas Richmond, its founder, 294.
Richmond, Albert J., 1253.
Richmond, Bird, 1254.
Richmond, Thomas, 294.
Riddle, Albert J., 576, 692.
Riddle, H. Warner, Sr., 707.
Riddle, Henry W., 1219.
Riddle Coach & Hearse Company, Ravenna, 705.
Rider, Joseph, 279.
Rider, Zerah P., 888.
Riedinger, Fred, 989.
Rieg, John P., 1793.
Rigdon, Sidney, 128, 131, 699.
Riley, Girdeon L., 1770.
Rissmann, Paul A., 1445.
Ritscher, Lemuel K., 1526.
Ritter, George W., 1307.
Riverside Cemetery, Cleveland, 503.
Roads of the Western Reserve—Girdled road, 69; State road, 69; Indian trail, 70; Warren turnpike, 70.
Roath, Harvey D., 1346.
Roberts, James W., 1338.
Roberts, Orlo, 1444.
Roberts, Robert P., 1299.
Robinson, A. D., 1035.
Robinson, Byron W., 924.
Robinson, Claire W., 1635.
Robinson, Thomas L., 1562.
Rockefeller, John D., 519.
Rockefeller (Doane Brook) Park, Cleveland, 502.
Rockwell, David L., Sr., 1191.
Rockwell, David L., 873.
Rockwell, Mary E., 1192.
Rodgers, Joseph C., 960.
Rogers, Charles H., 1503.
Rogers, Wilbert W., 1671.
Rohrer, Abram H., 1651.
Rood, Frank P., 963.
Root, Amos I., 372.
Root, The A. I. Company, 372.
Root, Azariah S., 1348.
Root, Earnest R., 373.
Root, Elizabeth A., 1189.
Root, John W., 1736.
Rootstown township, Portage county, 680.
Rose, Charles P., 812.
Ross, Franklin R., 1330.
Rothgery, Joseph W., 1404.
Rouse, Duane W., 794.
Rouse, Rebecca E. C., 117, 519.
Rowe, H. G., 375.
Royce, Corrin N., 1518.
Royer, Elmer E., 999.
Rudesill, Milton L., 935.
Ruedi, Jacob M., 839.
Ruedi, Jennie W., 839.
Ruggles, Almon, 417.
Ruggles, Benjamin, 533.
Ruggles, Charles, 417.
Ruggles, Frances, 417.
Ruggles, Hiram L., Jr., 1794.
Ruggles Beach, 417.
Rundschau, The, 1473.
Russell township, Geauga county, 322.
Rust, Ann L., 1115.
Rust, Corodyne O., 1115.
Ryder, Brainard F., 983.

Sackett, Skene D., 1204.
St. Ignatius College, Cleveland, 492.
St. John, Gamaliel C., 297.
St. Joseph's Hospital, Lorain, 256.
St. Joseph's Roman Catholic church, 904.
St. Mary's church, Lorain, 255.
St. Paul's Episcopal church, Norwalk, 427, 437.
Salt Spring region, 18, 586.
Sandusky—Founding of (as Fort Sandusky), 390; Ogontz Place, 391; first settlers and surveys, 393; John Garrison, pioneer merchant, 394; the Cookes, 395; first engine built in Sandusky, 399; modern Sandusky, 400; Confederate monument and cemetery, Johnson's Island, 400; Sandusky Harbor and Cedar Point, 402; the fish business, 402; coal, lumber, iron, wine, etc., 403; banks, 404; Chamber of Commerce, 404; press, 404; water works and public schools, 405; Public Library and churches, 406; artists, 407.
Sandusky ''Demokrat,'' 405.
Sandusky ''Register,'' 404.
Sandusky ''Star-Journal,'' 405.
Satterlee, Bertha M., 1010.
Satterlee, Marcus D., 1010.
Sawyer, Charles W., 986.
Sawyer, Victor P., 1055.
Schaible, John G., 1828.
Schibley, Christian B., 1268.
Schibley, George, 1262.
Schoepfle, Christian F., 1873.

Schramling, Alvin, 756,
Schultz, Henry, 878.
Schumacher, Ferdinand, 1534.
Scofield, Levi T., 1390.
Scott, Mr. and Mrs. James, 162.
Scoville, James F., 1101.
Scribner, Burr P., 1302.
Searls, Charles W., 929.
Seeley, Jesse, 1171.
Seeley, Wesley A., 1171.
Seher, William, 1440.
Seiberling, Charles W., 804.
Seiberling, Frank A., 842.
Sellers, Edgar A., 894.
"Seneca," 269, 345.
Sessions, Lydia A., 286.
Seville—History of village, 379.
Sexton, Meritt, 1550.
Shaker Heights (near Cleveland), 127, 502.
Shalersville township, Portage county, 696.
Shankland, S. D., 773.
Sharon Academy, Medina county, 387.
Sharon township, Medina county, 386.
Sharp, William G., 918.
Shaw, John E., 1669.
Shaw, Thomas, 1514.
Shaw, Zimri A., 1383.
Shehy, Daniel, 592.
Sheldon, Albert G., 1218.
Sheldon, Amos D., 1181.
Sheldon, Christopher W., 1444.
Sheldon, Ebenezer, 41, 636.
Sheldon, Richard E., 1754.
Shelley, James H., 1850.
Shepard, Eugene D., 1185.
Sherman, A. Jenette, 1402.
Sherman, John W., 1403.
Shewell, Albert G., 1258.
Shilliday, Alexander, 989.
Shilliday, Elgie, 1437.
Shilliday, George, 971.
Shilliday, John, 1279.
Shilliday, William G., 973.
Shinn, Nathan, 1575.
Shinn, Sarah A., 1576.
Shipherd, John J., 231.
Shively, Charles, 1110.
Shook, Jonathan, 1012.
Shreader, John J., 1213.
Shulenberger, W. J., 1674.
Silver Lake, Summit county, 344.
Simison, David, 990.
Simmons, Ansel T., 811.
Simmons, L. O., 448.
Simpson, David P., 86.
Simpson, Mary A., 742.
Simpson, William A., 740.
Simonds, Charles H., 1505.
Simonds, Charles S., 1504.
Sites, Eugene, 1262.
Skinner, Abraham, 1032.
Slabaugh, Amos L., 1000.
Sloane, Jonathan, 672.
Sloane, Rush R., 1580.
Sloane, Thomas M., 1546.
Small, Vivian B., 289, 1789.
Smead, David D., 1091.
Smith, Ashbel G., 1365.
Smith, Mrs. Charles (nee Scott), 164.
Smith, Charlotte A., 1490.
Smith, Edmond, 219.
Smith, Ellen M., 1059.
Smith, Enos C., 1743.
Smith, Fred N., 1187.
Smith, George, 1267.
Smith, Hall (first Ashtabula merchant), 556.
Smith, Henry K., 767.
Smith, Mrs. Henry W. (nee Stone), 164.
Smith, Irving, 1574.
Smith, James C., 947.
Smith, James F., 1221.
Smith, Jane, 164.
Smith, Jay C., 1562.
Smith, John F., 789.
Smith, Joseph, 699.
Smith, Joseph, Jr., 131, 132, 303.
Smith, Mr. and Mrs. Justus, 163.
Smith, Lucia E., 1575.
Smith, M. R., 1587.
Smith, Olive, 56.
Smith, Reuben S., 1058.
Smith, Samuel H., 1561.
Smith, Welding E., 1491.
Smith, Wilbur F., 1783.
Smith, Wynne S., 1048.
Snowden, James G., 1564.
Snyder, Custer, 1339.
Snyder, Cyrus B., 1874.
Soldiers' and Sailors' Home, Madison, 305.
Soldiers' and Sailors' Home, Sandusky, 408.
Soldiers' and Sailors' Monument, Cleveland, 496.
Soldiers' Monument, Windsor, 564.
Sonnanstine, B. F., 1393.
Southington—Chalker High School, 217.
Spafford, Amos, 19, 468.
Spaulding, Charles R., 1801.
Spaulding, Rufus P., 355.
Spear, William T., 195.
Spear, Mrs. William T., 195.
Speers, Henry, 124.
Spelman, Henry, 876.
Spelman, Marcus, 696.
Spencer, Harvey S., 851.
Spencer, Lewis C., 852.
Spencer, Platt R., 577.
Sperra, Orion P., 778.
Sperry, Calvin, 1464.
Sperry, Perry, 1158.
Spicer, Avery K., 818.
Spiegelberg, William H., 1443.
Spiers, Emanuel R., 1777.
Spitler, George H., 1554.
"Spotted John," 81.
Sprague, Mrs. Harriet G., 421.
Sprague, J. H., 1510.
Sprague, John W., 113.
Spray, William, 1787.
Spring, Amos A., 906.
Spring, Flavius A., 846.
Springfield township, Summit county, 351.
Sprotbery, William F., 1447.
Squire, Andrew, 1455.
Squire, Nancy W., 913.
Squire, Samuel, 913.
Stack, James F., 1648.
Stahl, Harlow C., 1249.
Stambaugh, Harry J., 1483.
Stambaugh, John, 607, 1602.
Stamm, Arthur C., 1107.
Stanley, Abram H., 1620.

Stanley, Wilber F., 1587.
Stanton, Arthur, 1349.
Stanton, Herbert M., 1328.
Starr, Judson G., 1259.
Stearns, Myron A., 1646.
Steele, Andrew J., 1662.
Steele, George T., 290.
Steinbacher, Erhard, 863.
Steinbacher, Jane S., 864.
Steinbrueck, Otto G., 1077.
Stephenson, Thomas S., 1524.
Stevens, Benjamin, 1757.
Stevens, Harriet, 1758.
Stevens, Horace (and family), 173.
Stevens, James H., 1245.
Stevens, Mary, 173.
Stevens, Mary C., 1758.
Stevens, Orrin, 1189.
Stevens, Phebe A., 1189.
Stewart, James B., 1772.
Stewart, Philo P., 231.
Stiles, Job, 29, 30.
Stillson, Dwight, 1064.
Stillson, Martha, 1064.
Stillson, Rollin, 1064.
Stocking, Chauncey H., 1325.
Stocking, William W., 865.
Stolzenburg, William, 1649.
Stone, Judson N., 1652.
Stone, Lucy, 235.
Storm, Stephen T., 1798.
Storrs, Charles B., 340.
Storrs, Mary E., 1480.
Storrs, William G., 1479.
Storrs, Willis P., 1480.
Stow, Joshua, 19.
Stow township, Summit county, 343.
Stratton, Josephine A., 931.
Stratton, Samuel, 931.
Streetsboro township, Portage county, 681.
Strenick, James F., 1274.
Strickland, John W., 977.
Strong, Cornelia, 582.
Strong, Henry C., 1543.
Struthers, John, 608.
Stuart, Emma, 1267.
Stuart, Michael, 1264.
Stuart, Robert, 1132.
Stull, John M., 1849.
Sturdevant, H. A., 1364.
Stutzman, Aaron B., 912.
Sudro, Charles F., 1336.
Suffield township, Portage county, 697.
Summit county—Postmasters, 67; a county of natural lakes, 334; Cuyahoga Valley, 335; the Divide and Portage Path, 335; first settler (David Hudson), 336; Western Reserve College, 340; village of Hudson, 340; first marriage and death, 343; first school house, 343; Monroe Falls and its falls, 344; Northampton as a war center, 345; Boston and its downfall, 346; Cuyahoga Falls, 348; first public library, 350; founding of Akron, 351; Middlebury, 352; present city of Akron, 353; Barberton, 357; county charities, 361; Akron vs. Cuyahoga Falls (county seat) fight, 361; newspapers of the county, 362; banks, 363; Civil war, 363.
Sutliff, Ruth (Granger), 217.
Swager, John, 595.
Sweet, Mahlon E., 864.
Sweitzer, Louis S., 810.
Swetland, Salmon, 1007.
Swift, Isaac, 708.
Swift, Zephaniah, 143.
Symmes, Anna (marriage of), 76.
Symmes, John Cleves, 76.

Taft, Frederick L., 712.
Talcott, E. W., 1026.
Tallmadge Academy, Summit county, 350.
Tallmadge township, Summit county, 350.
Tappan, Benjamin, 40, 79.
Tattersall, Charles W., 951.
Taylor, Benjamin, 1287.
Taylor, Charles M., 1178.
Taylor, Ezra B., 195, 694.
Taylor, Grant W., 1800.
Taylor, James H., 1799.
Taylor, Richard V., 1147.
Taylor, Robert W., 607.
Taylor, Royal, 672.
Tenney, Roxanna B., 284.
Tew, Enos, 1163.
Thayer, Burton E., 1519.
Thomas, David W., 1343.
Thomas, Edith M., 584.
Thomas, Fred F., 1857.
Thomas, John M., 1717.
Thomas, Robert M., 1717.
Thomas, Stephen S., 1453.
Thompson, Charles H., 961.
Thompson, Delia Blair, 962.
Thompson, John D., 1196.
Thompson, John H., 983.
Thompson, Thomas, 1122.
Thompson, William B., 1231.
Thompson township, Geauga county, 316.
Thornton, Carroll, 1599.
Thorp, Joel (and family), 530.
Thwing, Charles F., 730.
Tibbals, John S., 1132.
Tidball, Alonzo H., 827.
Tilden, Daniel R., 525, 672.
Tilden, Mason B., 1654.
Tillotson, Loyal H., 1835.
Tillotson, Mrs. Sarah, 379.
Tinker, Burritt J., 1327.
Tod, David, 609, 1838.
Tod, George, 80, 98, 611.
Tod, Henry, 1572.
Tourgee, Albion W., 582.
Towne, Benjamin (Uncle Ben), 167.
Towne Hotel, Warren, 167.
Townsend, J. Fred, 1613.
Treat, John M., 1229.
Trinity Church, Cleveland, 517.
Tripp, Charles E., 1373.
Tripp, Edward S., 1372.
Troxel, David S., 1078.
Truesdale family, 608.
Trumbull county—Subscriptions to first court house, 56; Youngstown fights for the county seat, 58; postmasters, 1850-2, 66; first supervisor of highways, 71; river improvements, 71; Ephraim Quinby and Richard Storer, first settlers, 150; other early settlers, 151; second party of settlers, 152; first settlers from Connecticut, 152; Warren tax payers in 1804, 161; Warren selected as county seat, 161; pioneer hotels in Warren, 166; pioneer woman suffragist, 175; Main street in the old days, 175; Warren map of 1816, by Louis M. Giddings, 178; first sermon preached

in Warren, 181; pioneer teacher, 186; development of present school system, 186; women on the school board, 188; women physicians, 189; physicians of the county, 190; bar of the county, 190; common pleas judges, 197; state senators since 1874, 197; Trumbull county's only hanging, 197; the '49ers from Warren, 198; destructive fires, 199; fire department, 201; Warren City Hall, 201; Warren Public Library, 202; newspapers of the county, 204; Masons and Odd Fellows, 205; Trumbull county artists, 206; Niles, 206; Newton Falls, 216; Southington, 217; Greene, 221.
Troy township, Geauga county, 320.
"Trump of Fame," 138.
Tryon, Edmund H., 902.
Tuckerman, Elizabeth E., 1112.
Tuckerman, Jacob, 543, 1112.
Turner, Benjamin F., 1085.
Turner, Edith M., 1220.
Turner, George, 1474.
Turner, Harry, 1220.
Turner, Horatio N., 1475.
Turner, Matthew, 1475.
Turner, Reuben, 1085.
Turney, Carlos A., 1073.
Turney, Omar A., 1076.
Tuttle, Charles, 1436.
Tuttle, George M., 194.
Tuttle, Grandison N., 1276.
Tuttle, Isaac D., 1547.
Tuttle, Lloyd G., 1609.
Tuttle, Martin A., 1044.
Tuttle, Vine H., 1492.
Tyler, Erastus B., 114.
Tyler, Henry W., 800.
Twinsburg Institute, Summit county, 360.
Twinsburg township, Summit county, 359.

Upson, Joseph E., 1370.
Upson, William H., 355.
Upton, Harriet T., 188, 196.

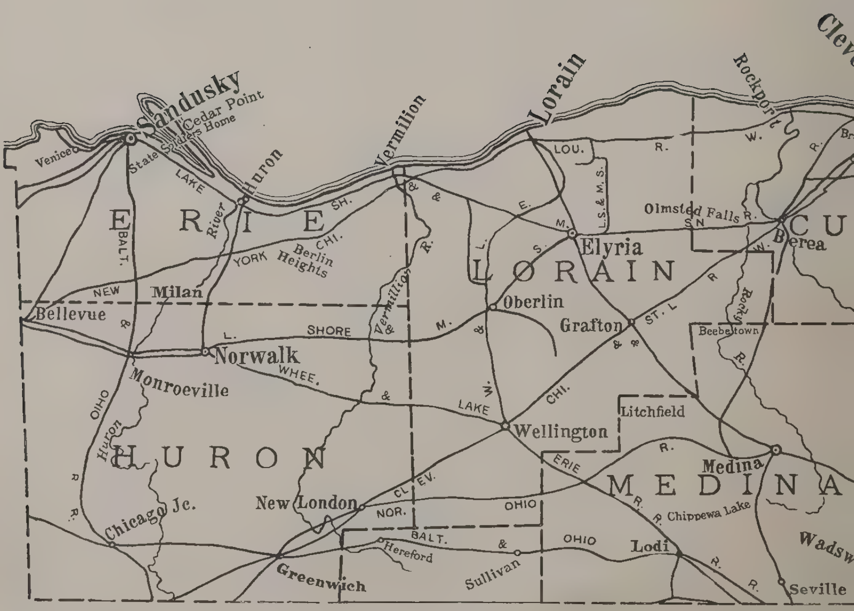
Vair, Alexander, 963.
Vanarnam, James L., 1810.
Vanderslice, John V., 839.
Van Deusen, Clarence E., 1288.
Van Fleet, John, 1573.
VanGorder, James L., 167.
Van Orman, George P., 1274.
Vaughn, John C., 1093.
Venice, Erie county, 421.
Vermilion—Present village, 416.
Vienna Academy, 189.
"Vindicator," The, 1472.
Vischer, William, 1811.
Vrooman, Arba E., 1118.

Wade, Benjamin F., 87, 572.
Wade, Edward, 575.
Wade, James F., 811.
Wade, Jeptha H., 501, 1593.
Wadsworth, Elijah, 60.
Wadsworth, Harry A., 809.
Wadsworth—Present village, 382.
Wadsworth "Banner-Enterprise," 383.
Wadsworth township, Medina county, 381.
Waite, James E., 1077.
Wakefield, Edmund B., 1722.
Wakeman—Present village, 451.
Walker, Charles, 900.
Walker, Charles H., 1237.
Wallace, Anna D., 1120.
Walworth, John, 41, 269.
War of 1812—First company from the Reserve, 99; results of Hull's surrender, 99; effects of the war, 100; Giddings' account of Sandusky battle, 100; battle of Lake Erie, 101.
Ward, Elijah, 1714.
Ward, Elijah A., 757.
Ward, John C., 988.
Ward, Jonathan, 820.
Ward, Joseph A., 759.
Ward, Robert C., 1088.
Warner, Carlos J., 1594.
Warner, Elbridge O., 1708.
Warner, F. G. L., 1190.
Warner, Sally U., 364.
Warren—Tax payers in 1804, 161; selected as county seat, 161; pioneer hotels, 166; oldest business building, 172; Iddings map of 1816, 178; churches, 181; Warren's School Association and Academy, 186; present school system, 186; women on the school board, 188; destructive fires, 199; city hall, 201; Public Library, 202; newspapers, 204.
Warren, Arthur J., 1401.
Warren, Moses, 19, 34.
Waterways of the Reserve—Improvement of Cuyahoga and Tuscarawas rivers, 72; Lake Erie and Ohio Canal, 72; Mahoning Canal, 73.
Watson, George B., 1095.
Watson, Sarah L., 1095.
Wean, Addie, 1124.
Webb, Eli, 1285.
Webb, Rollin S., 1861.
Webb, Thomas D., 144, 193.
Webber, Amos R., 728.
Webber, Tice L., 1135.
Webber, W. M., 305.
Webster, Edward F., 1241.
Webster, Daniel N., 981.
Webster, Mary A. C. S., 829.
Webster, Norman, 828.
Webster, Russell B., 1240.
Webster family, 1239.
Wedge, Edwin, 1124.
Wedge, Louisa C., 1124.
Weldy, George W., 919.
Weller, George L., 982.
Wellington—Present village, 257; home of the Horrs, 257.
Wells, Benjamina, 1746.
Wells, Edward, 1816.
Wells, Guy E., 1819.
Wells, John F., 812.
Wells, Lewis, 1746.
Werner, Edward P., 794.
Werner, Paul E., 890.
Wesbecher, Joseph, 1299.
West, Thomas B., 1161.
West, William T., 1242.
Western Reserve Bank, Warren, 135.
"Western Reserve Chronicle," 138.
Western Reserve College, Hudson, 340.
Western Reserve Historical Society, 492.
Western Reserve Teachers' Seminary, Kirtland, 303.
Western Reserve University, Cleveland, 490.
Westover, Ira, 1186.
Wetmore, Henry, 1566.
Wheatley, William E., 1290.
Wheeler, Richmond O., 1159.

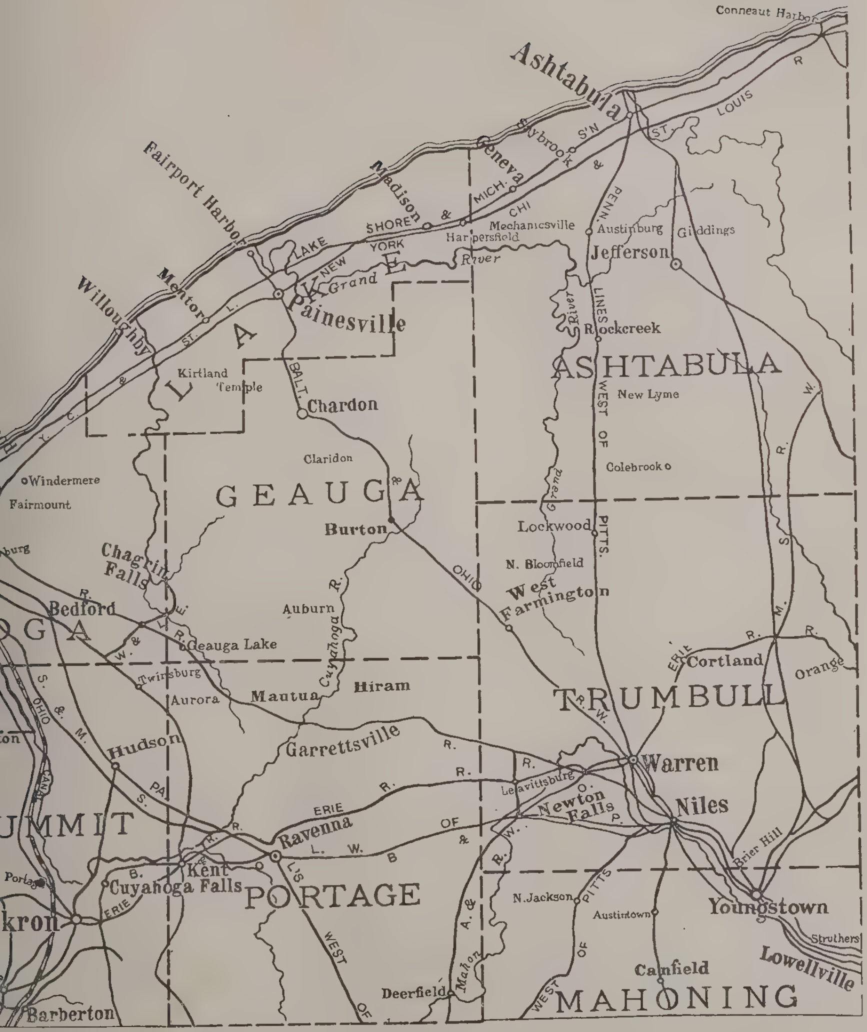
Wheelock, Adelbert W., 1000.
White, Albert J., 897.
White, Charlotte, 1631.
White, Fred H., 1680.
White, Henry A., 1140.
White, Joseph W., 327.
White, Wilford W., 1683.
Whitner, Frank M., 857.
Whiton, Joseph L., 1827.
Whittlesey, Charles, 493.
Whittlesey, Elisha, 85, 429.
Whittlesey Academy of Arts and Sciences, Norwalk, 432.
Whitworth, John, 1557.
Wick, Henry K., 1764.
Wick, Myron C., 1698.
Wick, Paul, 1826.
Wick, William C., 123.
Wick family, Youngstown, 601.
Wick Park, Youngstown, 601.
Wickens, Elizabeth, 1420.
Wickens, George, 1419.
Wickens, George B., 1740.
Wickham, Charles P., 1622.
Wickham, Frank D. E., 1688.
Wickham, W. S., 438.
Wickware, Mary, 1055.
Widmann, Joseph S., 1614.
Wiegand, John G., 1234.
Wightman, Charles D., 1515.
Wilcox, Aaron, 285, 288, 289.
Wilcox, Olive S., 1273.
Wilcox, William L., 1704.
Wilder, Horace, 581.
Wilkes, John, 1256.
Wilkes, Lucy E., 1256.
Wilkins, Charles H., 1608.
Wilks, Anna, 1064.
Wilks, Sarah, 1064.
Wilks, Tyler, 1064.
Wilks, John, 1064.
Willey, John W., (Cleveland's first mayor), 480, 484.
Williams, Adam C., 1046.
Williams, Culton E., 324.
Williams, Edgar L., 1048.
Williams, H. B., 406.
Williams, John B., 1718.
Williams, J. H., 1506.
Williams, Perry S., 1452.
Williams, Roy H., 1619.
Williams, Seward H., 1643.
Williard, John H., 887.
Willoughby — Present village, 295; Andrew's Institute for Girls, 296; burning of the steamer "Griffith," 298.
Willoughby Female Seminary, 284.
"Willoughby Independent," 298.
Willoughby Public Library, 1624.
Willson, Andrew, 1329.
Willyard, Charles H., 1220.
Wilson, Sidney S., 777.
Wilson, Sidney V., 776.
Wilson, Volney, 1560.
Wilt, Lucian A., 1226.
Winch, David, 1128.
Winchell, Warren, 1711.
Winchester, Jonathan, 1039.
Winchester family, 1036.
Windham township, Portage county, 698.
Winsor township, Ashtabula county (first churches) 551.
Wiswell, Bert, 1030.
Wiswell, Rollin E., 1029.
Witter, Elijah C., 1601.
Witter, James B., 1600.
Wolcott, Christopher P., 356.
Wolcott, Duncan B., 779.
Wolcott, Simon P., 779.
Wolcott, William F., 1096.
Wolfram, Ralph, 1270.
Women on Western Reserve school boards, 93.
Wood, James B., 735.
Wood, Reuben, 87, 521.
Wood, Thomas C., 1260.
Woodbridge, Timothy, 611.
Woodbury, Hamilton B., 583, 1043.
Woodbury, Mary E., 1044.
Woodman, Thaddeus F., 1468.
Woodrow, Mrs. Eunice, 143.
Woodruff, Lewis, 1400.
Woods, Edward H., 1666.
Woods, Sallie Ann (Mrs. Lanterman), 600.
Woodward, William W., 1591.
Woodworth, Gilman A., 840.
Woolsey, Sarah Coolidge, 526.
Woolson, Constance Fennimore, 526.
Wooster, Moses F., 116.
Work, Alanson, 927.
Wright, George M., 908.
Wright, Henry, 951.
Wright, Hubert J., 1429.
Wright, Isaac S., 1054.
Wright, Jabez, 1571.
Wright, John A., 739.
Wright, John B., 895.
Wright, Thompson H., 1781.
Wright, Walter J., 1416.
Wurst, Henry W., 1449.
Wybel, A. A., 923.

Yeend, James C., 882.
Y. M. C. A. (for steel workers), Lorain, 256.
Yoder, Philip N., 1374.
Yoder, Lucy J., 1373.
York, H. B., 1441.
York, Henry E., 980.
Young, Clinton, 770.
Young, John, 38; 589.
Young, Reuben C., 1871.
Youngstown—First land buyers, 591; first mills erected, 591; two Youngstown traits, 592; Youngstown founded, 595; first newspaper and first cemeteries, 595; county seat question settled, 598; city incorporated, 598; industries, 598; Mill Creek Park, 600; East End and Wicks Parks, 601; old times in Youngstown, 603; first Ohio agricultural society, 621; Youngstown Humane Society, 623; mayors of Youngstown, 623; railroads, 625.

Zabst, George, 1781.
Zelnar, Harry T., 1777.
Zurhorst, Edmund H., 1555.


Sandusky
Cedar Point
State Soldiers Home
Venice
Huron
Vermilion
Lorain
Rockport
Cleve
ERIE
LORAIN
HURON
MEDINA
CU
River
Berlin Heights
Milan
Bellevue
Norwalk
Monroeville
Huron
Chicago Jc.
New London
Greenwich
Hereford
Sullivan
Lodi
Seville
Wadsw
Chippewa Lake
Medina
Litchfield
Wellington
Grafton
Oberlin
Elyria
Olmsted Falls
Berea
Beebetown
Rocky R.
Vermilion R.
LAKE SH.
NEW YORK CHI.
BALT. & OHIO R. R.
L. SHORE
WHEE. & LAKE
CL. EV.
NOR. OHIO
BALT. & OHIO
ERIE R. R.
CHI. & & ST. L
W. & L. E.
L.S. & M.S.
LOU.
R.
W.
R.
Br

MAP OF THE


Conneaut Harbor
Ashtabula
Saybrook
Geneva
Madison
Fairport Harbor
Mentor
Willoughby
Painesville
Harpersfield
Mechanicsville
Austinburg
Giddings
Jefferson
Rockcreek
Grand River
LAKE
ASHTABULA
New Lyme
Colebrook
Kirtland Temple
Chardon
Claridon
GEAUGA
Burton
Windermere
Fairmount
Chagrin Falls
Bedford
Geauga Lake
Twinsburg
Aurora
Mantua
Hiram
Auburn
Cuyahoga R.
Lockwood
N. Bloomfield
West Farmington
Cortland
Orange
TRUMBULL
Warren
Niles
Leavittsburg
Newton Falls
Garrettsville
Hudson
Ravenna
Kent
Cuyahoga Falls
Portage
Akron
Barberton
SUMMIT
PORTAGE
Brier Hill
Youngstown
Struthers
Lowellville
N. Jackson
Austintown
Canfield
Deerfield
Mahoning
MAHONING
LAKE SHORE & MICH. S'N
NEW YORK CHI & ST. LOUIS R.R.
PENN. LINES WEST OF PITTS.
BALT. & OHIO
ERIE R.R.
L. W. & R.R.
B. & O.
W. & L. E. R.R.
A. & W.
C. & P.
PITTS. & L. E. R.R.
OHIO CANAL
S. R. M. R.R.
B. & O. W.

RESERVE

History of the Western Reserve.

CHAPTER I.

MEN AND WOMEN COLONIZERS.

The spirit of all colonization by nations is commercial, the development of all unoccupied territory by companies or individuals is likewise commercial, but because the people of the United States are at this moment money-mad, let us not imagine that those who lived hundreds of years ago cared for conquest only in the name of religion. Gold, yellow gold, urged on most explorers, sometimes to success, usually to disappointment and failure.

Colonization was not accomplished by men alone. Women played a great part in it. Some day when the history of the whole people, not one-half, is written, the world will be astonished at the part women played in the important development of countries.

Men laughed at Columbus when he tried to make them see that the nation which financed his expedition would become powerful. They shook their heads and denied that the gold of the East could be found by sailing west. Columbus, as man has always done when he has utterly failed with men, turned to a woman—a queen. To be sure, he told her of the eastern gold which would be hers and of the fame which would come to Spain, but he dwelt at great length on the opportunities she had for planting her religion in a new world. Women then, as now, were religious.

The Spanish Queen.

History tells us, that because of her devotion to her church, she raised the necessary money by the sale of her jewels. At any rate, we know she herself contributed more than half the money he needed, and made the town of Palos give him two vessels. The discoveries he made did reflect credit upon her kingdom, and through the upper parts of South America and most of the today West India Islands, and Central America and Mexico, Spanish is the language spoken, and the Roman Catholic is the universal religion. That religion, especially its ritual, is making itself felt in the United States today in ways of which we are unconscious. That church modified the forms of the pagan worship and adopted them as its own. The Anglican church uses moderately many of these forms, while the ordinary Protestant church of today follows at a respectful distance. Methodist, Baptist, Presbyterian, and so on, read the Psalter, sing the Gloria, say the Creed, repeat the Lord's Prayer, and take on other forms to make the service attractive and effective. The vestments of the Episcopal priest are fashioned more and more after his Romish brother, while the garments of Protestant clergymen distinguish them often from their fellow men. In fact, if the Pilgrims, as they stepped upon the rock, could have had a vision of the church of today, with its stained glass, its organ, its choir, its forms and ceremonies, possibly they would have re-embarked. It is well for us they had not that power of foresight.

Puritan Mothers and Fathers.

Separatists came to this country seeking religious liberty and some other things. If it had been religious liberty for themselves alone they could have staid in Holland. It was freedom of religious belief for themselves and their descendants and successors they sought. These Pilgrims were both men and women; they had been born in a constitutional monarchy where the established church was powerful, and the man became the monarch of the family, and the man preacher, the ruler of the community. On the rocky coast of New England the Puritan mother helped to carve out the nation, as well as did the Puritan father. She loved religious liberty as well as did he, but she spoke and acted at second hand. If she felt so strongly that she let her voice be heard, she endangered her life and was sometimes hung or burned as a witch or disturber. Those early women, accustomed to a mild climate, bore the severities of their new home with utmost patience and resignation. They bore and buried their children, in great numbers, and most of them yielded up their lives when young. Hundreds of grave-stones in New England, with only a little modification, testify that "Mary Anne Smith died at the age of twenty-six, leaving eight children to the tender mercy of God."

The liberal (?) religion brought across the seas was not liberal enough for some members of the new community; the love of leadership too, was in the hearts of these malcontents but, as people were few, leaders were necessarily few, and many would-be leaders had to be followers. The soil of the upper Atlantic coast lay thin on the rocks, and crops were raised only by great effort. All these things tended to induce some of the colonists to move on to the Southern coast where the play of the New England settlers was acted again with some newer scenes of liberty.

Still later, commercialism and religion, the latter's voice somewhat weakened, allured Connecticut people to Pennsylvania, where other men, also with love of money and religion, met them and slaughtered most of them, the survivors returning East.

Later, the Connecticut people made another effort, going in the eastern corner of the North-West Territory, where they accumulated property, modified their religion and became very powerful and most prosperous, some of them the leaders of the nation, as we shall see.

THE NEW WORLD DIVIDED.

But to return to Columbus. He was not the first man to declare the world to be round, but as he really believed it, he was anxious to prove, to be true, what was then but a theory. In August, 1492, with three small vessels and about one hundred men, some of them criminals, he set sail, and on October 12 sighted land, one of the Bahamas. He returned home in January. Isabella and Fedinand, and in fact all Spaniards, were overjoyed at the success of the enterprise. The Queen hastened to the Pope, Alexander VI, and asked him to grant to Spain dominion over this new land.

SPAIN AND PORTUGAL.

When in the beginning Columbus had tried to interest the Portuguese in his adventure, that country had pretended it believed nothing in the theory, but true to their reputed natures, while denying his claim, these people set sail to make the voyage, hoping to obtain the glory for their nation. These sailors, not having the faith of Columbus, soon became disheartened, and turned back. However, when Columbus returned, Portugal was so chagrined that she immediately sent an expedition to India via Cape of Good Hope, and thus De Gama, in 1498, reached the land all were seeking, before any European. These facts would be of no interest to the readers of this history, except that Pope Alexander believed Portugal as well as Spain had reached the "Golden Land," and "drawing a meridian one hundred leagues west of the Azores, decreed that all new lands west of this line should belong to Spain, and those east to Portugal."

It is a pity that Columbus died without

knowing that he had discovered a new world. On his second voyage he visited Porto Rico, which island, four hundred years later, was a part of the United States.

Spain and Portugal owned the land in the new world, provided the people who lived here (erroneously named Indians) had no claim to the forests over which their fathers had roamed many centuries before either Portugal or Spain had heard of a round world or a short passage to India, and provided the Norsemen were not exploring with the idea of colonizing, which they were probably not.

ENTER ENGLAND.

Stupid, penurious Henry VII was quite disturbed by Columbus' success, and in 1497 sent John Cabot after India's gold, and the next year sent Sebastian Cabot, the son, on the same errand. The father landed on the North American coast and the son in the territory of the United States. Neither having found treasures of any kind, England discontinued her voyages, although upon these two expeditions she later laid claim to a goodly part of the land east of the Mississippi.

Spain for many years sent explorers and colonies into the new unknown West, sometimes to South America and the Islands, sometimes to Mexico, to Florida, to California and the country in between. It was about one hundred years from the time of Columbus' first voyage that it became understood that Spain would confine herself to the southern part of the Northern continent.

FRANCE TAKES A HAND.

France was slow in attempting to colonize in the western hemisphere. It was more than one hundred and fifty years from Columbus' first voyage before the Huguenots, for religious reasons, fled from France to make a new home in Florida. As this land was claimed by the Spanish, the Spanish Christians slew the French Liberal Christians, and were in turn hanged by the French Regular Christians. Oh! the agony, the bloodshed, the torture inflicted by those supposing themselves to be the followers of the gentle, loving, the non-resisting Jesus.

In 1535 the French sailed into the St. Lawrence and from that time on made excursions in all directions. In 1605 there was a permanent settlement in Nova Scotia. In 1660 they were on Lake Superior, in 1673 on the upper Mississippi, in 1679 La Salle launched a boat of sixty tons, the "Griffin," on Lake Erie, and proceeded up the lakes. In 1682 he was at the mouth of the Mississippi. In fact, on the border of the land claimed by the English, the French military posts were numerous and were constantly encroaching.

We remember that it was Isabella who started Columbus on the discovery of the new land, and it was Elizabeth who really began the planting of the English in the western world.

As we have seen, Henry VII kept his purse strings tightly drawn and was too self-centered to see beyond his borders. It is hardly for us, descendants of the New England pioneers, to dwell on Henry's penuriousness, because this trait our ancestors brought with them into New England, or into New Connecticut, and their great-great-grandchildren, as a rule, do not scatter gold but rather gathereth and keepeth it. Money is plenty and it is spent, as it should be, but it is drawn forth under protest from the descendant of the early New Englander. We not only do not sell all that we have and give to the poor, but many of us think ourselves the poor without reason. However, the Western Reserve is not the only spot on earth where people are saving or where the church doctrine is not followed to the letter.

Henry VIII had to give much time to what for politeness is called "domestic affairs," but what in reality was a licentious life. He divorced and killed wives, and in the name of the church tortured and dispatched Christians.

QUEEN ELIZABETH.

Many historians try to belittle Elizabeth, saying the success of her reign was due not to her own ability, but to the wise men whom she drew around her. If this be true, does that fact itself not show a sagacious mind? The holy world says she was not virtuous. The world says that of all women who have ability and talent, and who use them in new lines. It is the thing women, as a whole, least deserve and most dread. Elizabeth knew what was said,—she did not care. Wise was she, far wise above her generation. She may have had lovers in the insinuating sense, but she judiciously avoided a husband. She was a woman, and in that far-away time, heads rolled off of shoulders easily at a wave of a majestic hand and she did not like to see them roll and the position of heads was quite normal during her reign. She knew husbands could not be divorced without punishment, whereas lovers could be set aside easily; the quieter, the better.

At any rate, Elizabeth had time for things other than domestic (here, domestic is used as applied usually to men), and one of these things was colonizing the new world. She granted charters to Sir Humphrey Gilbert, and she and Sir Walter Raleigh realized that the new world was the place to cripple Spain. With the assistance of Sir Francis Drake, a gentleman in those days, a pirate in ours, she made the beginning.

Of course, colonizing was a new business and she did not know that idle gentlemen, degenerate second sons, laborers who refused to labor, with no women, never had successfully made homes in the wilderness, or anywhere else.

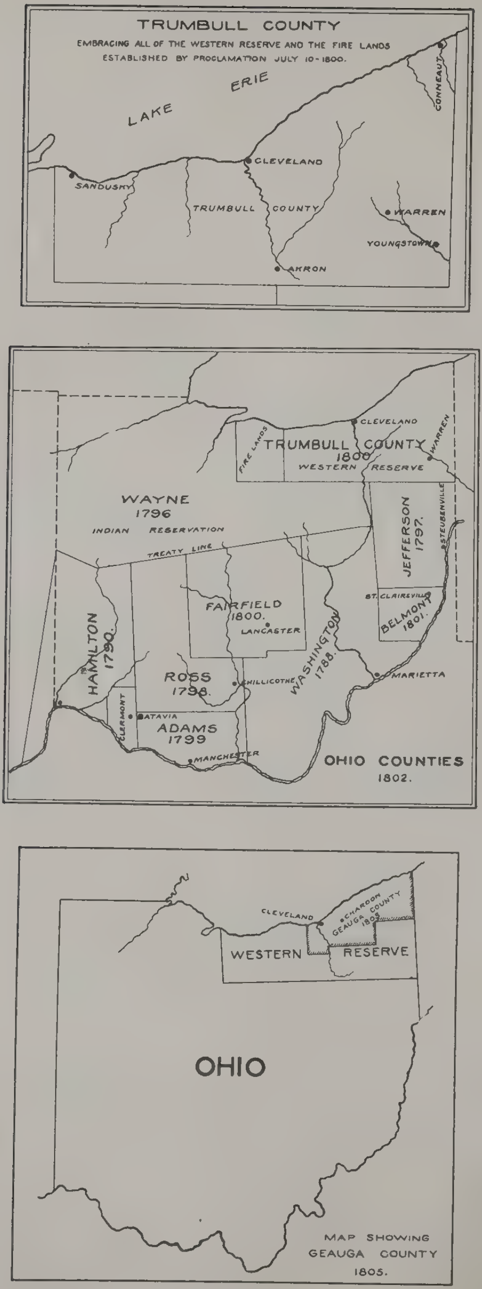
The early expeditions of England are so well known to all who can read at all that they are not repeated here. These three countries are mentioned in this work because indirectly they had a bearing on The Western Reserve history.

James I granted charters to the London and the Plymouth Companies in 1606. The Plymouth Company was given the land from Nova Scotia to Long Island running indefinitely westwards: while the London Company was given the land from the Potomac to Cape Fear, the intermediate portion being open to both.

In 1609 a new charter was granted by James to the London Company, extending the coast line two hundred miles below and above the present Old Point Comfort. The northern line then began a little above the center of the New Jersey coast and ran at an angle of about forty-five degrees, touching near Buffalo, on through Lake Huron, Lake Superior "up into the lands throughout from sea to sea and northwest." This covered nearly one-half of the North American Continent. Therefore, in 1609, the land which later became The Western Reserve belonged to England, had been granted to the London Company, and claimed by Virginia, so called in honor of the Virgin queen.

The people of Northeastern Ohio owe a great debt to the London Company, for it succeeded in doing what Elizabeth began to do—held back the Spanish nation, and established a self-government which a people belonging to a constitutional monarchy could do and which a people belonging to an absolute monarchy could not do. The rulers of Spain were real rulers, not leaders; people had no voice whatever in their own government. The rulers of England were not all powerful. The Virginians were conformers and therefore did not displease the king, as did the northern folks. Hence it kept its charter, while Massachusetts' was revoked in the latter part of the eighteenth century.

William Stowell Mills says that there were eleven claimants to the lands now occupied by the people of the Western Reserve:—Firstly, England; secondly, France; thirdly, Virginia; fourthly, Massachusetts; fifthly, Erie Indians; sixthly, Iroquois; seventhly, tribes in common; eighthly, Connecticut; ninthly, New York; tenthly, the United Colonies; eleventhly, the Connecticut Land Company.



(Courtesy of S. P. Orth.)

DEVELOPMENT OF THE WESTERN RESERVE

CHAPTER II.

CONNECTICUT STRETCHES WESTWARD.

The Connecticut constitution was drawn up in 1639 by the men of the three settlements or towns, Hartford, Wethersfield, and Windsor. It provided for a government by the people and did not mention king or parliament. Other towns later organized under the title of New Haven. It was in this colony that the laws were so strict as to be called the "Blue Laws," although these laws did not compare in severity with many laws of Old England. On April 23, 1662, Charles II confirmed all Connecticut charters and deeds, and because he hated the New Haven colony (it had defied him and denied him certain requests) he turned it in as Connecticut under this charter. The conveyance gave to Connecticut "all the territory of the present state and all of the lands west of it, to the extent of its breadth, from sea to sea." This really gave to Connecticut aside from the home state, the upper third of Pennsylvania, about one-third of Ohio, and parts of what has become Indiana, Illinois, Iowa, Nebraska, Colorado, Utah, Nevada, and California.

England Demands Connecticut's Charter.

Connecticut became prosperous and tranquillity seemed near when Andros, the governor of Massachusetts, appeared in the state and demanded their charter. The question of releasing this valuable document was considered for hours, eloquent arguments were made, the hardships of early settlers were depicted, but even when night fell the governor was still demanding. No Tungsten burner lighted the room in which the council was held, but the best of the time—the tallow dip—was there. Suddenly there was darkness. When the dips were set sputtering again the charter could not be found. Some patriot, or patriots, had spirited it away and had hid it in the hollow of an oak tree where it remained till Massachusetts rebelled against Andros, when it was triumphantly produced. On Sundays, on Thanksgiving, and on Fourth of July, when the early settlers of New Connecticut had time to think or to hear orations, their hearts swelled with gratitude as they recalled that the charter which gave them the land upon which they had built their homes had been preserved to them by Yankee wit and courage, and the "Charter Oak" was ever held in reverence.

Modern historians are cruel. Not only do they declare that there was no William Tell, no apple, no arrow; but that Pocahontas did not leap forth from the darkness and save the life of John Smith. They say she was a wise, beautiful, gentle, loving Indian girl doing many good deeds for the white people and her own, and who in turn was loved for her devotion and her bravery. Pshaw! that picture does not replace the other. Too many women have been good, wise and devoted to this great country, in the beginning, later and at this minute, to have "special mention." It is the beautiful Indian in red skirt, beaded waist and tiny moccasins standing defiant that we love to think about. The cruel historian hatefully insinuates that the hollow oak may have held nuts, leaves, dead branches, toads, squirrels, but no parchment—no paper upon which the chesty king in 1662 had placed his name and seal; anyway oak or not, they do not declare there was no charter, for which we are profoundly thankful.

Connecticut in Pennsylvania.

Connecticut's far western land held out hope for the home folks and land companies were formed to establish settlements in northern Pennsylvania, then more or less of a wilderness. When the companies were ready, men and women set out to make new homes in the beautiful valley of the Wyoming. They sought property and liberty, but they found others ahead of them who wanted the same things. Seven times did the Connecticut emigrants attempt to make a settlement. Each time they were driven out by whites and Indians, and twice massacred. The life of a pioneer is a hard life at best, but for men and women to be cold, hungry, lonely and fearful most of the time, as they struggled for existence, and to be killed at the end, seems useless when we know how the fertile land, plenty of it for themselves, their children, and their children's children, stretched out invitingly before them. To them it seemed as inaccessible as does Mars to us, no telescope discerned its canals.

Sometimes husbands settled their families in this valley and went out to fight or to hunt, and the women did the work of both, their children hanging to their skirts. They listened as they labored for the whoops of the dreaded red man.

So busy were these frontiersmen during the Revolutionary war that they neglected the warning of the wives at home, and when at last, they reluctantly returned, they found themselves wholly unprepared for what awaited them. They proceeded immediately to construct fortresses, while the women engaged in the manly occupation of making the powder. To us they seem to have been a fool-hardy lot for instead of keeping within the barricades about three hundred of them marched boldly forth to meet twelve hundred Indians, Tories and British. One hundred and sixty were killed outright, while one hundred and forty escaped, nearly all to be recaptured and tomahawked or tortured to death. Some were pinned down with pitchforks onto blazing logs, or were made to run through crackling fires till they fell fainting and were burned to death. One hundred and fifty widows and nearly six hundred orphans were made that day. When women realized what was happening they seized their children and started for the east, through the "Dismal Swamp." In one of these groups there were nearly one hundred women and children and only one man. Alfred Mathews in "Ohio and Her Western Reserve" says: "All were without food, many scarcely clothed, but they pressed on, weak, trembling and growing constantly worse from this unaccustomed labor through the thicket, mire and ooze. One by one the weakest gave out. Some wandered from the path and were lost; some fell from exhaustion, some from wounds received in battle, but the majority maintained life in some miraculous way and pressed on. The only manna in that wilderness was whortleberries, and these they plucked and eagerly devoured, without pausing. Children were born and children died in that fearful forced march. One babe that came into the world in this scene of terror and travail was carried alive to the settlements. At least one which died was left upon the ground, while the agonized mother went on. There was not time nor were there means to make even a shallow grave. One woman bore her dead babe in her arms twenty miles rather than abandon its little body to the beasts."

The Ordinance of 1787.

One of the last and greatest acts of the Congress of Confederation was the passing of the famous charter of Freedom, more commonly known as the Charter of 1787. Of it Daniel Webster said, "I doubt whether one single law of any law giver, ancient or modern, has produced effects of more distinct, marked or lasting character than the ordinance of 1787."

This ordinance provided for the government of the Northwest territory and has been the foundation of the laws governing all our territories since. It prohibited negro slavery in that territory, provided for religious freedom for all settlers of that region and for schools, stating that "the means of education shall forever be encouraged."

A court, organized by congress under the Articles of Confederation entered into by the states during the Revolution, sat at Trenton, New Jersey, in 1787, to consider the dispute between Connecticut and Pennsylvania as to boundary. A decision was rendered for Pennsylvania.

When the author was a young girl she accompanied her father as he went from county seat to county seat in the dual capacity of common pleas and circuit judge. Being thus thrown for weeks together with judges and lawyers, she soon learned, to her surprise, that printed, high judical decisions were not always so clearly and firmly worded as to make differences of opinion among lawyers and judges impossible, and, further, that conditions and circumstances, personal and political, entered into decisions in many cases.

SAVES HER WESTERN RESERVE.

The ruling in regard to the right of Connecticut to the western lands is a fair sample. This state had charters for land in New York, but Charles had also given the same land to New York. His geography was as shady as was the spelling of our first president. New York and Connecticut began to settle their differences in 1683 and finished in 1733. In 1787, Connecticut was possessed of her charter, shorn of all east of the western Pennsylvania line. This Western land was still hers. She was Yankee and did not let go. Her chance was here and she took it. When the general government was begging the states to relinquish their titles, Connecticut coquettishly or mulishly, held back. At last she agreed, reserving for herself the portion of land which was bordered on the north by the lake, east by the Pennsylvania line, south by the 41st parallel, and on the west by a line a hundred and twenty miles west of the Pennsylvania west line. That this request was granted rather strengthens the thought that the judges knew the early decision had been unfair and that amends ought to be made. Otherwise why should Connecticut be the exception to all other states?

Connecticut, after all this trouble and uncertainty of years, was at last victorious and she possessed the thing, or part of the thing, for which she had contended.

The stories of states are not unlike the stories of people. Connecticut was barely relieved of a great anxiety—that of a possible loss of her land,—before she was beset by another one. She owned the land, but what should she do with it. An unbroken wilderness, hundreds of miles away, was not money in the purse. She had seen the Indians driven farther and farther away, she had had a peculiar experience herself of owning and being deprived of, she had seen reversal of decisions, beside she realized the approaching power of central government and knew that individual communities might have to suffer for the good of the whole. She said to herself, "If I am not to be undone even at this late day, I myself must be up and doing."

CONNECTICUT'S "WHITE ELEPHANT."

The Connecticut legislature in 1786 appointed a committee of three to dispose of its far western land. The price was placed at fifty cents per acre and the territory was to be divided into townships six miles square. The general assembly agreed to make a grant of a township to each purchaser, his heirs and assigns, and to reserve five hundred acres of good land in each township for the support of the "Gospel minister," five hundred acres for "the support of the schools forever," and two hundred and forty acres in "fee simple to the first Gospel minister who shall settle in such town."

It also was agreed to survey the tract into tiers and ranges, No. 1 to be what is now the northeastern corner of Ashtabula county. The legislature of the following year although substantially ratifying this agreement, made a few minor changes such as placing No. 1 township at the southeast corner, Poland, and making the township five miles square. In 1788 Judge Samuel Parsons bought the Salt Springs tract. This was the first land sold on the Reserve and the only land sold by the commissioners. The deed is recorded in Warren. There had been no survey, but the tiers and townships of this tract are usually spoken of as if surveyed.

The "Fire Lands."

During the war of the Revolution the British destroyed property belonging to Connecticut land owners and they demanded reimbursement from the legislature. This claim was considered by that body in 1791 and in 1792, and the 500,000 acres set off for these sufferers, or their heirs, was known at first as "The Sufferers' Land," later as "Fire Lands." Most of the property destroyed had been burned.

The shrewdness of Connecticut is seen even in this transaction. She gave to those needing and deserving help, as men usually give alms, that is, she gave that for which she cared least, the land that was farthest away. Neither did she include the islands lying near and belonging properly to the territory. Every emigrant as he journeyed to his new home in the "Fire Lands" helped to make a roadway for the later settlers, and every acre cleared and every cabin erected on these "Fire Lands" added to the value of the land to the east awaiting purchasers.

Thus, the present counties of Huron and Erie, although belonging to the Western Reserve, brought no substantial gain, unless cancelling moral obligations be considered substantial gain. Few men so considered it in these days.

Selling the Reserve.

In 1795 Connecticut having grown desperate over her "White Elephant" determined to dispose of it. After formally resolving to sell it, the legislature selected a committee of eight, one from each county, to transact the business. They were John Treadwell, Hartford county; James Wadsworth, New Haven county; Marvin Wait, New London; William Edmonds, Fairfield; Thomas Grosvenor, Windham; Aaron Austin, Litchfield; Elijah Hubbard, Middlesex; and Sylvester Gilbert, of Tolland county. It will be seen that the names of these men and these towns were used in many ways in New Connecticut, as were also the names of the purchasers. At this time, several individuals wished to buy land for themselves or their friends, but the land company feared that some of them who were not from Connecticut were not financially responsible, while the price others offered was not sufficient. Among the latter were Zepheniah tice of Connecticut. He offered a million dol- Swift, author of Swift's Digest, ex-chief jus- lars for the whole tract. This, however, was not entirely individual, some of his friends were interested with him.

The selected, after careful consideration sold the tract September 5th, to the following persons for the following amounts:

Joseph Howland and Daniel L. Coit,	$30,461
Eliam Morgan and Daniel L. Coit,	51,402
Caleb Atwater,	22,846
Daniel Holbrook,	8,750
Joseph Williams,	15,231
William Law,	10,500
William Judd,	16,250
Elisha Hyde and Uriah Tracy,	57,400
James Johnston,	30,000
Samuel Mather, Jr.,	18,461
Ephraim Kirby, Elijah Boardman, and Urial Holmes, Jr.,	60,000
Solomon Griswold,	10,000

Oliver Phelps and Gideon Granger, Jr.,	80,000
William Hart,	30,462
Henry Champion, 2d	85,675
Asher Miller,	34,000
Robert C. Johnson,	60,000
Ephraim Root,	42,000
Nehemiah Hubbard, Jr.,	19,039
Solomon Cowles,	10,000
Oliver Phelps,	168,185
Ashael Hathaway,	12,000
John Caldwell and Pelig Sanford,	15,000
Timothy Burr,	15,231
Luther Loomis and Ebenezer King, Jr.,	44,318
William Lyman, John Stoddard, and David King,	24,730
Moses Cleaveland,	32,600
Samuel P. Lord,	14,092
Roger Newbury, Enoch Perkins and Jonathan Brace,	38,000
Ephraim Starr,	17,415
Sylvanus Griswold,	1,683
Jozeb Stocking and Joshua Stow,	11,423
Titus Street,	22,846
James Ball, Aaron Olmstead and John Wiles,	30,000
Pierpoint Edwards,	60,000
Amounting to	$1,200,000

The early diaries show some little differences in names and amounts, the total always remaining the same, but the above is from a "Book of Drafts" in the recorder's office, at Warren. It was prepared by Hon. T. D. Webb, and given out by Joseph Perkins of Cleveland. Both men were accurate and painstaking.

The Connecticut Land Company.

These then were the men who formed themselves into the Connecticut Land Company. So careful were they as to the letter of the law, so exacting as to the carrying out of their obligations, and such personal standing had they, that, whereas in tracing titles in most places in the United States one must go back to the grants made by the rulers of the old world, in northeastern Ohio it is sufficient to go back only to the Connecticut Land Company.

In the beginning this territory was supposed to contain four million acres, but it was found later that early maps and sketches had been defective; that Lake Erie made a decided southern dip so that part of the land proved to be water with some air thrown in.

Below is a table prepared by Judge Frederick Kinsman, who was very accurate in all statements.

Quantity of Land in the Connecticut Western Reserve by Survey.

Connecticut Land Company, land east of the Cuyahoga River, etc.,		2,002,970
Land west of the Cuyahoga River, exclusive of surplus Islands,		827,291
Surplus land (so called),		5,286
Islands Cunningham or Kelley's,	2,749	
Islands Bass or Bay No. 1,	1,322	
Islands Bass or Bay No. 2,	709	
Islands Bass or Bay No. 3,	709	
Islands Bass or Bay No. 4,	403	
Islands Bass or Bay No. 5,	32	5,924
Amount of Connecticut Land Company land in acres		2,841,471
Parson's or "Salt Spring Tract" in acres,		25,450
Sufferers' or Fire Lands,		500,000
Total number of acres in the Connecticut Western Reserve		3,366,921

The $1,200,000 received in payment was placed by Connecticut in its school fund and has always there remained.

Connecticut having obtained her western land by grant, having retained it by diplomacy and persistence, and having sold it to her satisfaction, watched with pride its development. Even at this writing a large part of the Western Reserve, particularly the eastern section, is quite as much like New England as Connecticut itself.

The Reserve of the Present.

The width of the Western Reserve is the same as the widest part of Connecticut; that is, seventy-one and a half miles. It is nearly six per cent greater than the state of Connecticut.

When all the lines were drawn and the townships laid out, the Reserve did not divide into full and exact counties. Three townships of Ashland county are north of the forty-first parallel—Ruggles, Troy and Sullivan. This county is a large and prosperous one, but, as so much of it lies outside the Reserve, little in connection with it appears in this history.

The township of Danbury and part of the Islands belonging to Ottawa county lie east of the west line of the Fire Lands, and are a part of the country of which we are writing. The Southern tier of townships of Mahoning county are below the southern boundary of the Reserve, and they do not figure in this history. They are Springfield, Beaver, Green, Goshen and Smith.

The Nature of New Connecticut.

What was the nature of this new Connecticut? It was heavy with excellent timber, oak, elm, maple, hickory, walnut, beech, etc. It was bounded on one side by a great blue lake deep enough to carry the trans-atlantic steamers of today, and containing more fish in proportion to its size than any known body of water in the United States.

It had several navigable rivers and numerous creeks and rivulets. The climate was temperate, a little colder in winter perhaps than the home state and possibly warmer in summer. The surface soil was a rich sandy loam in the northern portion, running a little heavier with clay at the southern part.

Within this territory was fine sandstone for building purposes and excellent flagging for walks, as the towns of today will testify.

Bituminous coal (now nearly exhausted) of the finest quality lay waiting to be mined.

The soil was adapted to fruit growing and the very strip of land over which the Cleveland surveyors passed is now almost covered with vineyards. The maple tree stood ready for service and today, in the northeastern portion, is made the finest maple syrup in the world.

The woods abounded in game and the streams in fish.

The land in some places is low and wet, and, in others, flat and uninteresting, while there were rolling, hilly spots with touches of exquisite scenery.

Nature had done well by this part of the world and now man was to demonstrate what he could do on such a foundation. "The folks back home"—the land company—had bought this territory as the boys trade marbles, "unsight, unseen." New Englanders knew nothing of the flat fertile middle west. Their country was a stony one and to them trees meant fertility. The Western Reserve was a forest; that satisfied them.

Some writers of the New Connecticut history say that into this vast forest, into this wild region, through whose woods and over whose hills no white man's foot had passed, came the advance guard, the surveyors of the Connecticut Land Company.

This statement is an exaggeration. White men were here when the first surveyor arrived, and had been here, as travelers, missionaries, soldiers and traders long before.

Possibly La Salle with his party, going east and west, in 1682-83, walked the shores of Lake Erie (French forts were at Niagara, Presque Isle (Erie), and at the mouth of the Maumee); it is more probable that he took the north shore, however, since the Indians of that region were his friends.

The journals, diaries, survey books, etc., which are now being brought to light, show that in many parts of the Reserve timber was felled by a white man's ax at a very early day. In 1840 Colonel Charles Whittlesey, who wrote an early history of Cleveland, says he examined a stump of an oak tree, in Canfield, which was two feet ten inches in diameter and "about seven inches from the center were marks of an ax, perfectly distinct, over which 160 layers of annual growth had accumulated." Mr. Whittlesey procured a portion of the tree extending from the outside to the center on which the ancient and modern marks of the ax are equally plain; the tools being of about the same breadth and in equally good order. "The Canfield tree must be considered a good record as far back as 1660." This block may be seen now in the Western Reserve Historical Society, in Cleveland.

Mr. Jason Hubbell, of Newburg, reported the finding of like marks which he estimated to have been made in 1690.

Mr. Lapham, of Willoughby, felled a tree in 1848 which was seen by many people of that time and the stump of which was in 1867 standing near the railroad track one mile and a half west of Willoughby. This showed 400 rings outside the cut, indicating it to have been chopped in 1448 or forty-four years before Columbus' landing at San Salvador. Mr. Whittlesey says some trees form two terminal buds a year and if this were so it would bring the date about 1648 or near the time of the other marks.

The early surveyors and settlers were usually good woodsmen; while not expert with the ax themselves they appreciated the good work in others. Being able to make the cleanest cut in felling a tree in the early days of the last century called forth as much admiration as the management of a huge industrial plant, or the forming of a great trust. There was no chance, therefore, of these ax marks being confused with those of the Indians. The "squaw axes" given the Indians between 1608-20 had different length of bit and the marks the red men made were entirely different in character. In fact, no matter how much we may sympathize with the Indians in the loss of their hunting grounds and the destruction of their tribes, we must admit that they did not take kindly to agriculture or manual labor, and few, if any, ever excelled in these directions. If they had, some of us who now have blue eyes might have had black ones, or we might now be wearing feathers in our hair instead of on our hats.

"In 1815," says Mills, "a human jawbone was found in a roadway which had been cut through a mound. Near the bone was an artificial tooth of metal which exactly fitted a cavity in the jaw."

Jesuits were among the Iroquois Indians in New York as early as 1656, but it does not seem, even if they penetrated as far as the Reserve, that they could have chopped so many trees, because the number found 200 years later was too great for travelers to have made. Just why the Norsemen landed on our New England coast, when they were there, how long they really staid, will never be known positively, neither will the time when the white men visited the Ohio Lake region be determined, how long they staid, why they came, when they left. But we know that they, like the Norsemen, were here.

A. T. Goodman in a tract of the Western Reserve Historical Society says: "The earliest known occupation of the territory embraced within the limits of the state of Ohio by any collective body of white men was by the French in 1680." From that time until the conquest of Canada by the French, French traders were scattered throughout the territory, building a post, station or store at almost every Indian town. English traders first made their appearance in the Ohio country in 1699-1700. From that time until 1745 we hear of them at various towns and stations. In 1745 they built a small fort or blockhouse among the Hurons on the north side of Sandusky Bay, near the extreme western edge of the Reserve.

For many years previous to the coming of the surveyors of the Connecticut Land Company, men who made a business of trading with the Indians, bringing to them provisions, trinkets and whiskey, taking in exchange furs, hides, etc., were staying—one could hardly call it living—between Pittsburg and the mouth of the Cuyahoga. Some of those men had married squaws and had children. The traders who brought their wives with them did not remain long. The Indians preferred to trade with squaw men, as they were at least connected with the tribe, and the hardships attending a frontier life and the lack of companionship were a double burden which white women were not willing to endure when there was no promise of home. Some of the diaries of the first settlers which the author has examined state that the travelers came upon a cabin in the lower part of the Reserve, and saw a white woman at work. She gave a cry of joy at the sight of men coming from civilization. With trembling lips and moist eyes she begged them to partake of refreshments, saying she had not seen the face of a white woman in three years.

The Moravians were now and then in northern Ohio, at Sandusky, on the Lake islands, and for about a year, 1786-87, on the east side of the Cuyahoga river. They were forced to leave during hostilities.

The presence of the French in the Northwest Territory was distressing to the English. The Frenchman, principally because he was an explorer and not a colonizer, attached himself to the Indians. He did not buy land for beads and spoil the hunting grounds. He was no menace to the roving red men, and hence became an ally, not an enemy.

Clark and the Northwest.

Just here the author wishes to introduce an interesting bit of history which applies only indirectly to the Western Reserve. James A. Garfield, when a representative in Congress, made an address for the Historical Society at Burton, Geauga county, in which he said:

"The cession of that great territory under the treaty of 1783 was due mainly to the foresight, the courage and the endurance of one man, who never received from his country any adequate recognition for his great service. That man was George Rogers Clark; and it is worth your while to consider the work he accomplished. Born in Virginia, he was in early life a surveyor, and afterwards served in Lord Dunmore's war. In 1776 he settled in Kentucky, and was in fact the founder of that commonwealth. As the war of the Revolution progressed, he saw that the pioneers west of the Alleghanies were threatened by two formidable dangers; first by the Indians, many of whom had joined the standard of Great Britain; and, second, by the success of the war itself. For, should the colonies obtain their independence while the British held possession of the Mississippi valley, the Alleghanies would be the western boundary of the new republic, and the pioneers of the west would remain subject to Great Britain.

"Inspired by these views, he made two journeys to Virginia to represent the case to the authorities of that colony. Failing to impress the house of burgesses with the importance of warding off these dangers, he appealed to the governor, Patrick Henry, and received from him authority to enlist seven companies to go to Kentucky, subject to his orders, and serve for three months after their arrival in the west. This was a public commission.

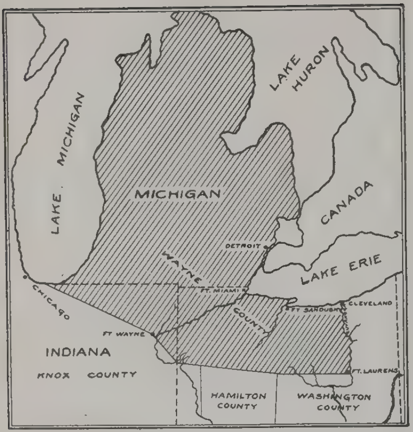
"Another document, bearing date Williamsburg, January 2, 1778, was a secret commission, which authorized him, in the name of Virginia, to capture the military posts held by the British in the northwest. Armed with this authority, he proceeded to Pittsburgh, where he obtained ammunition, and floated it down the river to Kentucky, succeeded in enlisting seven companies of pioneers, and in the month of June, 1778, commenced his march through the untrodden wilderness to the region of the Illinois. With a daring that is scarcely equaled in the annals of war, he captured the garrisons of Kaskaskia, Saint Vincent and Cahokia, and sent his prisoners to the governor of Virginia, and by his energy and skill won over the French inhabitants of that region to the American cause.

"In October, 1778, the house of burgesses passed an act declaring that 'all the citizens of the commonwealth of Virginia, who are already settled there, or shall hereafter be settled on the west side of the Ohio, shall be included in the District of Kentucky, which shall be called Illinois County.' In other words, George Rogers Clark conquered the Territory of the Northwest in the name of Virginia, and the flag of the Republic covered it at the close of the war.

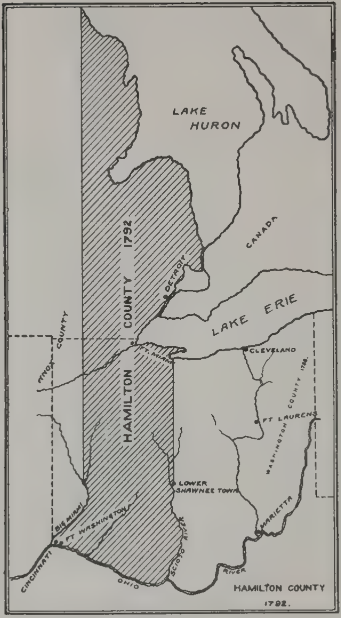
"In negotiating the treaty of peace at Paris, in 1783, the British commissioners insisted on the Ohio river as the northwestern boundary of the United States; and it was found that the only tenable ground on which the American commissioners relied to sustain our claim to the Lakes and the Mississippi as the boundary was the fact that George Rogers Clark had conquered the country, and Virginia was in undisputed possession of it at the cessation of hostilities.

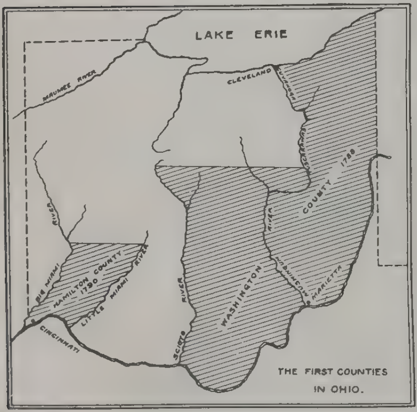
"In his 'Notes on the Early Settlement of the Northwest Territory,' Judge Burnet says: 'That fact (the capture of the British posts) was confirmed and admitted, and was the chief ground on which the British commissioners reluctantly abandoned their claim.'

"It is a stain upon the honor of our country that such a man—the leader of pioneers who made the first lodgment on the site now occupied by Louisville, who was in fact the founder of the state of Kentucky, and who by his personal foresight and energy gave nine great states to the republic—was allowed to sink under a load of debt incurred for the honor and glory of his country."

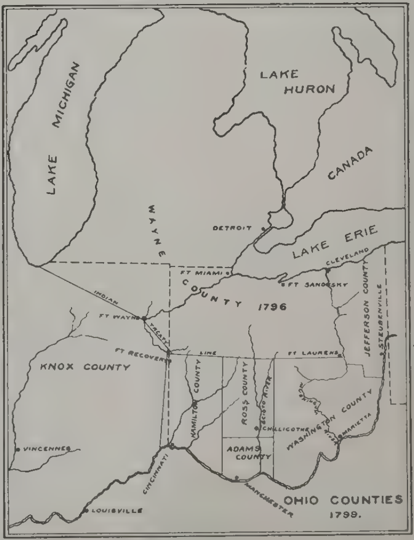


From 1787 to 1792.





From 1796 to 1799.



(Courtesy of Samuel P. Orth.)

MAPS SHOWING DEVELOPMENT OF OHIO COUNTIES.

CHAPTER III.

THE PIONEERS OF NEW CONNECTICUT.

Although the French (both Protestant and Roman Catholic), the Spanish, the Dutch, the Quaker, and the English (Cavalier and Puritan) colonized the new world, we are apt to think of the early inhabitant as the Massachusetts Puritan alone. Somehow the Puritan, especially the Pilgrim, with his plain, dark clothes, his high hat and his determined countenance, impresses itself deeply upon our sub-consciousness. Just so do we give all the credit of the successful settling of the Western Reserve to the Connecticut emigrants, which is entirely incorrect.

There were two ways to enter New Connecticut, namely, through New York state to Buffalo and along Lake Erie, or through Pennsylvania to Pittsburg, up the rivers. From the state of Pennsylvania came the Pennsylvania Dutch and the Scotch-Irish; these, with the New Yorker, joined with the Connecticut Yankee in the making of the new state. Some of the truest and most helpful citizens were the Scotch-Irish; some of the most frugal and industrious were the Pennsylvania Dutch. The Yankee considered himself superior to his neighbors, who said "du bish" or had a brogue. His education as a rule was better, his family longer established in these United States, and he believed himself responsible for the development of the country. On the other hand, the early Dutch Pennsylvanian saw faults in his Yankee neighbor, and commented upon the same. The early Dutch housewife would say to her neighbor, when inviting her to stay to a meal, "It's not much we have, but anything is better than the weak tea and crackers of the Yankees." The "Dutchmen" were frugal, neat, industrious, but liked good living. Early settlers in Pennsylvania uniformly testify to the excellent cooking of Pennsylvania Dutch women. A Trumbull county man, now fifty years old, who as a boy taught school in western Pennsylvania, refers with pleasure to those days when he boarded around. A prominent citizen of Warren, whose grandparents were Pennsylvania Dutch, and whose mother and wife were both excellent housekeepers, gives credit to both for being successes as home-makers, but usually ends with "but no one ever quite came up to grandmother's cooking."

It was the Scotch-Irish who made the mirth for the pioneers, particularly at "frolic times," as house-raisings, log-rollings, and like occasions were called. They cared less for money than did the Yankee or the German, and did not leave land fortunes to their descendants. They did, however, one thing for which they are never given credit. They, and not the men from the state of the Blue Laws, were first in establishing and maintaining churches.

Lest we may be tossing our heads in pride, we who trace back to the Connecticut forefather, let us see what others thought and think of us. W. H. Hunter, of Chillicothe, in an address at Philadelphia, on "Influence of Pennsylvania on Ohio," says:

"The claims made for the Puritan settlement at Marietta give us an example of Puritan audacity; the New England settlements on the Western Reserve give us examples of Yankee ingenuity. In Connecticut he made nutmegs of wood; in Ohio he makes maple molasses of glucose and hickory bark. In New England the Puritan bored the Quaker tongue with red-hot poker; in Ohio he dearly loves to roast Democrats. The Reserve was the home of crankisms. Joseph Smith started the Mormon church in Lake county. And there were others."

Colonized by the College Man.

The Connecticut pioneer impressed himself on the Western Reserve history because he was a college man. He became the surveyor, the lawyer, the judge, the legislator, the governor, because he was mentally equipped for such positions. Almost every leading jurist of that day was a Yale graduate.

It is known that for many years before the organization of the Connecticut Land Company, as early as 1755, people had traveled from Pennsylvania to Salt Springs, between Niles and Warren, for the purpose of making salt. Long vats and kettles showing much wear and little care were early found by traders and explorers. Men who were identified with the early times have written of seeing travelers with kettles thrown over the back of a horse on their way to the springs. Salt was expensive, costing, according to some authorities, six dollars a bushel; others, sixteen dollars a barrel. The water here was only brackish and cost of making too expensive to be profitable. Some of the Salt Spring kettles were later found in a spot near Braceville, where the Indians used them for making maple sugar, and within the last few years one of them still existed.

Salt Spring Region.

So far as we know, nothing very good ever came out of the Salt Spring region. The first man who owned the tract—Judge Parsons—was drowned. A man stationed in one of the cabins to watch the goods belonging to a Beaver firm was killed. The white men who constructed cabins there were in constant fear of the Indians, and were not financially repaid for their trouble. "The Pennsylvanians who had recourse to it during the Revolution erected cabins there. In 1785 Colonel Brodhead, commanding the troops at Fort Pitt, had orders to dispossess them, and did so. The Indians soon burned the cabins they had erected." Here occurred the first murder on the Reserve, and here, time and again, in the latter part of the nineteenth century, people have had hope of making fortunes from the mineral water, only to give it up in despair later. In 1906 or 1907 the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad acquired the land, and now, where once men, white and red, boiled water into salt, while they drank whiskey and fought; where women and children suffered from fear of the red man; where men invested time and money to no purpose, runs a great trunk line, and men and women sleep and eat as they pass over that spot where so much unhappiness existed, and never think of Indians or murder or even salt, for the latter served them in the diner by black men without cost.

First Land Purchases.

General Samuel H. Parsons, of Connecticut, whose father was a distinguished clergyman, and whose mother (a descendant of Henry Wolcott) was a strong character, was the first lawyer, and the first purchaser of land on the Western Reserve. He was an early friend of John Adams, a graduate of Yale, took an active interest in colonial politics, and became one of the boldest of America's generals. Old records in the hands of the family attribute to him the planning of the siege of Ticonderoga, which was the first hostile move in the war of the Revolution. Congress, in 1785, appointed him as one of the commissioners to treat with the Indians for cessions of land. Cincinnati stands on one of the portions ceded. Two years later he was appointed judge for the territory of the United States northwest of the Ohio river, and in 1789 became chief justice of the Northwest Territory. Having traveled through this county, he was familiar with the land, and finally bought from the commissioners appointed by the Connecticut legislature to sell land, a tract situated in the townships now known as Lordstown, Weathersfield, Jackson and Austintown. The deed to this twenty-five thousand acres is now on record in the Trumbull county court house, and all records and maps agree as to its boundaries. He chose this spot, undoubtedly, because the Indians and traders had cleared land round about, because the springs found there contained brackish water from which he hoped later to manufacture salt, and because Pittsburg was comparatively near at hand and stores could be gotten at Beaver and other points on the river. He, however, never occupied this purchase. He was drowned, as above stated, in the Beaver river, probably at the falls, when returning east. Little or no money had been actually paid down for the land, but his heirs claimed it nevertheless. From Webb's manuscript we learn:

"And although the Connecticut Land Company ran their township and range line regardless of this claim, and although they in their proceedings at the time called it only a 'pretended claim,' yet, in making partition of their lands, they reserved land enough in the townships Nos. 2 and 3, in the third and fourth range, to satisfy this claim, which they never aparted and which they ultimately abandoned to the heirs and assigns of General Parsons."

First Land Purchaser.

The rules and regulations of the Connecticut Land Company are of great interest. Every possibility of misunderstanding is provided for, minor details are mentioned, and the document shows the workmanship of the careful, conservative New England mind.

The directors of the company were Oliver Phelps, Henry Champion, Roger Newberry, and Samuel Mathews, Jr.

Following is a list of the surveying party of 1796:

General Moses Cleaveland, Superintendent.

Augustus Porter, Principal Surveyor and Deputy Superintendent.

Seth Pease, Astronomer and Surveyor.

Amos Spafford, John Milton Holley, Richard M. Stoddard and Moses Warren, Surveyors.

Joshua Stow, Commissary.

Theodore Shepard, Physician.

Employees of the Company.

Joseph Tinker, Boatman.
George Proudfoot.
Samuel Forbes.
Stephen Benton.
Samuel Hungerford.
Samuel Davenport.
Amzi Atwater.
Elisha Ayers.
Norman Wilcox.
George Gooding
Samuel Agnew.
David Beard.
Titus V. Munson.
Charles Parker.
Nathaniel Doan.
James Halket.
Olney F. Rice.
Samuel Barnes.
Daniel Shulay.
Joseph McIntyre.
Francis Gray.
Amos Sawtel.
Amos Barber.
William B. Hall.
Asa Mason.
Michael Coffin.
Thomas Harris.
Timothy Dunham.
Shadrach Benham.
Wareham Shepard.
John Briant.
Joseph Landon.
Ezekiel Morly.
Luke Hanchet.
James Hamilton.
John Lock.
Stephen Burbank.

We are told in several original manuscripts that this party consisted of fifty, but as the above numbers only forty-six, Gun, who was to have charge of the stores at Conneaut; Stiles, who was to have like position at Cleveland; Chapman and Perry, who were to furnish fresh meat and trade with the Indians, must have made up the number. In some of the original records the full list of the men are given with these words, "and two females." So unused were makers of books and keepers of records to giving a woman's name, unless she were queen or a sorceress, that this seemed nothing unusual.

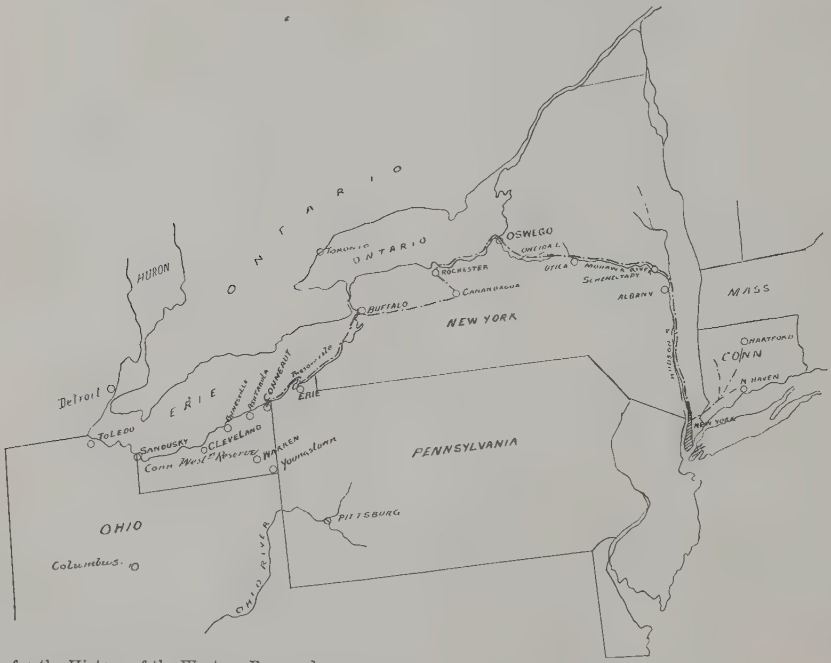
These "two females," who made the first real homes on the Reserve, were Ann, the wife of Elija Gun, and Tabiatha Currie, the wife of Job Stiles. Not only did they keep house, one at Conneaut and the other at Cleveland, but they kept them so well that the surveyors took themselves there upon the slightest pretext. They also had an oversight and care of the company.

INSTRUCTIONS TO MOSES CLEAVELAND.

Here is given the instructions of the directors to their agent:

To Moses Cleaveland, Esq., of the County of Windham, and State of Connecticut, one of the Directors of the Connecticut Land Company, Greeting:

We, the Board of Directors, of said Connecticut Land Company, having appointed you to go on to said land, as Superintendent over the agents and men, sent on to survey and make locations on said land, to make, and enter into friendly negotiations with the natives who are on said land, or contiguous thereto, and may have any pretended claim to the same, and secure such friendly intercourse amongst them as will establish peace, quiet, and safety to the survey and settlement of said lands, not ceded by the natives under the authority of the United States. You are hereby, for the foregoing purposes, fully authorized and empowered to act, and transact all the above business, in as full and ample a manner as we ourselves could do, to make contracts in the foregoing matters in our behalf and stead; and make such drafts on our Treasury, as may be necessary to accomplish the foregoing object of your appointment. And all agents and men by us employed, and sent on to survey and settle said land, to be obedient to your orders and directions. And you are to be accountable for all monies by



[Drawn for the History of the Western Reserve]

PIONEERS' ROUTE FROM OLD TO NEW CONNECTICUT.

you received, conforming your conduct to such orders and directions as we may, from time to time, give you, and to do and act in all matters, according to your best skill and judgment, which may tend to the best interest, prosperity, and success of said Connecticut Land Company. Having more particularly for your guide the Articles of Association entered into and signed by the individuals of said Company.

Pittsburg and Canandaigua were the outlying posts for travelers to the Western Reserve. The Connecticut Land Company instructed the surveying party to gather at Canandaigua and proceed.

Several of the journals of these young surveyors are in the possession of the Western Reserve Historical Society, and the entries in some of them which have never been published are curious. Mr. Seth Pease says under several dates in close succession: "I began my journey, Monday, May 9, 1796. Fare from Suffield to Hartford, six shillings; expenses four shillings six pence. * * * At breakfast, expense two shillings. Fare on my chest from Hartford to Middletown, one shilling, six pence." In telling about his trip to New York, he says: "Passage and liquor 4 dollars and three quarters. When he arrived in New York we find the following entry: "Ticket for play 75c; Liquor 14c; Show of elephants, 50c; shaving and combing, 13c." Apparently Mr. Pease was seeing New York.

Usual Route to the Reserve.

It will pay the reader to take a map and follow their route from Connecticut to Schenectady, up the Mohawk river into Oneida lake, on to the Oswego river, into Ontario lake, along the southern shore of this lake to Canandaigua, and then to Buffalo, from there touching at least once at Presque Isle (Erie), on past the Pennsylvania line. They rowed, sailed and walked the shore. Sometimes part of them turned back to help bring up those delayed, or went ahead of the party to counsel with military officers or to make necessary preparations for the party. It was a tedious trip.

The four batteaux filled with provisions, baggage and men were heavy, and most of the men were unused to river boating. One of them records that pulling up the Mohawk was as hard work as he ever did in his life. It was a relief when they began going down the Oswego and came to Fort Stanwix (Rome, N. Y.). Here Mr. Stow procured the necessary papers to allow the party to pass Fort Oswego, which was in the hands of the British. At this very time an agreement had been reached which provided that Americans could have access to the Lakes. The party therefore rapidly proceeded only to find they had been too sanguine. The officers in charge of the fort had no new orders from Fort Niagara; the old orders allowed no Americans to pass. The party, somewhat disappointed, put into a little bay in the river. The land was low, the soldiers at the fort were many of them ill and dying, and the surveyors, ready and anxious for work in the far west, were not pleased at the thought of lying idly in this unwholesome spot until a messenger could go to Niagara and return. The directors of the Land Company had anticipated this trouble, as said above, and had instructed Mr. Stow, who was the commissary, not to pass the fort if there was opposition. The situation was trying to Mr. Stow. Since he disobeyed orders and brought the party through successfully, we consider him an intelligent, faithful employee. Had the winds been a little stronger, the waves a little higher, conditions a little less favorable, so that the boats and the passengers had been lost, he would always have been referred to as a guilty, incompetent hireling.

The officers of the fort at Oswego knew that the party arrived in four boats; consequently, when Mr. Stow, with one boat, went by the fort, he was not disturbed. These officers did not observe he carried provisions; they only thought he was going to Fort Niagara to obtain permission for the party to move on. The guard not being on the outlook, the three other boats passed the fort under the protection of night. Thus the party safely reached Lake Ontario. They had been hindered and bothered in many ways, but now they believed their troubles to be over. However, as is often the case when people are sanguine, the worst they were to see was near at hand. A storm came up quickly and violently, throwing the three boats into Sodus Bay, where one of them was utterly disabled and where the whole party, almost miraculously, escaped drowning. One can imagine the anxiety of Mr. Stow, who had gone on to Irondequoit (the port for Rochester) when he learned that the three boats following him had been lost and nothing saved but an oar and a gun, thrown on shore at Sodus Bay. Either he or Auguster Porter (accounts disagree) with some men, turned about from Irondequoit to go to Sodus, hoping to learn how the shipwreck occurred. They were overjoyed to meet Captain Beard, who told them that instead of all being lost except the oar and gun, the oar and gun were the only things which really were lost. One of the boats, however, which was useless, was abandoned, and the party proceeded on its way to Irondequoit, Canandiagua and the new home.

The Indians at Buffalo were expecting them, and like all traders they were wondering what they dare demand; that is, how much they could get for their right to the land. It's a wise man who offers neither too much nor too little. A man who preceded the party with the horses was forced to pay three dollars for pasture. Since the grass was neither cared for nor used by anybody, this was exorbitant.

Bargaining with the Indians.

It exasperates the reader of today to watch the slow movement of this party of surveyors. When they arrived at Buffalo, some of them went to Fort Niagara, possibly on business; some took a look at the Falls, while Holly, under the date of June 18th, says: "Porter and myself went on the Creek (Buffalo) in a bark canoe a fishing and caught only three little ones." How could people with such uncertainty ahead of them stop to angle?

Finally, the council with the red men was had, and a picturesque scene it was. On the shore of the lake, under the starry June sky, the white men, forerunners of the Western Reserve citizens, with joy in their faces and hope in their hearts, sat around the blazing fire prepared by the red men. Speeches were made on both sides, diplomatic messages exchanged, and while part of the Indians performed a swinging dance, the rest grunted an accompaniment from their sitting position on the ground. Negotiations were not completed then—not at all; it was too soon. The Indian was "long on time" and short on whiskey. They must get drunk, of course. What was the good of a treaty without a pow-wow? What was the good of the white man except for his whiskey? So pow-wow and whiskey it was, fortunately with no bad results.

On June 23rd, "after much talking on the part of the Indians, Cleaveland offered Capt. Brant 500 pounds New York currency, which equals $1,000, provided he would peacefully relinquish his title to the western land. This sum was not large enough to please the captain, but after much parley he finally agreed to it, provided Cleaveland would use his influence with the United States and obtain from the government the sum of $500 annually for his tribe. In case he could not accomplish this he was to promise that the Land Company would pay an additional $1,500 in cash."

Whether this agreement was kept, and whether either the government or company paid this sum is not known to the author, but as white men were treating with Indians, we presume this money is the last they saw.

Title Bought of the Red Man.

Cleaveland then gave two beef cattle and 100 gallons of whiskey to satisfy the eastern Indians, and a feast followed. The western Indians were also given provisions to help them home and all had been entertained during the council. It is greatly to the credit of the Connecticut Land Company, and a source of much satisfaction to the residents of the Western Reserve today that the title to the land was not stolen, but was bought and paid for, even if the price was low; further, that possession of the new country was given and taken under the best of feeling and without one drop of bloodshed. To be sure, our forefathers must have had a little larger supply of whiskey than the sentiment of today would allow them, when we remember they gave away one hundred gallons and had plenty for all summer. History must be studied from its own time.

Early Drunkenness.

Whiskey was as plentiful during the early days of the colonization as was food. To be sure, it was not our adulterated stuff of today, but it was whiskey, and it did what alcohol always has done and always will do to men. Its stimulating qualities for a time relieved the lonesomeness and fatigue, but the depression following surely more than overbalanced the good. All of the misunderstandings among travelers and early settlers and Indians were caused more or less by whiskey. The women in the early settlements abhorred it. They feared to have their husbands take it, lest trouble should follow. Anxiously these women in their own cabins, with wolves howling near outside, and babies huddled close within, awaited the coming of the husband who had been to an adjoining clearing, not knowing what animal or savage might have made way with him because of his drunkenness. These women saw their neighbors succeed and become prosperous because of their self-control, while they remained poor because of the "fruit of the corn." Many and many an overworked wife who had looked forward to a log-rolling for weeks went home from the same with weeping eyes and heavy heart, her husband too drunk to guide the horse or act as her protector. Some people believe that there was not as much drunkenness then as now, and will bring proof to bear upon it. This is not the place to discuss the temperance question, but, when we know that in range one, number one, Poland, there were eighteen stills; that in many settlements ministers were paid in whiskey, we can scarcely believe that the drunkenness of today is greater. Then, as now, women were temperate; then, as now, they suffered from drunkenness and its consequences; then, as now, they persuaded and begged their very own to desist; then, as now, they wept and prayed, and then, as now, a few were heeded, while more were not.

One woman of this section, whose husband took too much at stated intervals, when he came home in that condition, obliged him to sit in a straight-back chair till he was sober. If he started to move, she raised a stick of wood as if to strike him, when he immediately resumed his seat. He finally declared there was no use in drinking if one had to sit still until sober, and he reformed. As a rule, however, the stick, in a real or metaphorical sense, was, and is, in the hand of man.

First Independence Day.

At last the surveyors had reached their destination. Even though they were adults, they had said good-bye to their home friends with thick throats and heavy hearts. They had paddled slowly the New York rivers, had outwitted the British officers, had suffered shipwreck, had endured the discomforts of long, slow travel, had successfully treated with the Indians, and now, in the afternoon of a summer day, they had come upon the "promised land." The blue waters of the lake lapped the shore, the creek sluggishly sought its bay, the great forest trees were heavy with bright green leaves, the grass was thick and soft, the sky was blue, and the lowering sun bathed the landscape with delicate reds and yellows. It was the Fourth of July, Independence Day, for which their fathers, twenty years before, had fought, and for which they themselves held holy reverence. They had double reason to rejoice, and they shouted, sang, fired guns across the water, adding an additional salute for the new territory. They drank water from the creek and wiskey from the jug; they named the spot Fort Independence, and drank toasts to the president of the United States, the state of Connecticut, the Connecticut Land Company, the Fort of Independence, and "the fifty sons and daughters who have entered it this day." When the camp fires had died down, and the stars above were thick and bright, they went to sleep in the new land which was shortly to be broken up into thirteen counties, or parts of counties (Ashtabula, Geauga, Cuyahoga, Lake, Trumbull, Mahoning, Portage, Summit, part of Medina, part of Ashland, Erie, Huron and Lorain). If anyone had dreamed that night that in one hundred and fifteen years these thirteen counties would have almost as much influence in the world as the thirteen original colonies had at that time; that most of the huge forests would be supplanted by cultivated fields and prosperous towns; that Indian paths would be macadam roads; that over tiny wires one could talk to any part of this New Country as easily as they could talk to each other that night on the lake shore; that school houses and churches would be thick throughout that region; and that both would be free; that over the very spot where they lay sleeping, powerful engines would carry sleeping passengers at the rate of sixty miles an hour; that vehicles without horses would spin along the lake front from Buffalo creek to the Cuyahoga in less time than it took them to put their camp in order; that mountains of ore would lie in the lake ships a few miles from them; that no man wilder than they would be east of the Mississippi; that the wildest animals would be the youthful bull or the aged house-dog; that in the nearby valleys would be some of the most wonderful industrial plants in all the world, and that hundreds of men would have sufficient money to buy and pay for the whole Western Reserve without inconvenience; that on this territory would stand the sixth largest city in the United States; that slavery would not exist; that women would have a voice in making the school laws, and that men would float or fly through the air above their heads in machines made for flying,—if any one of the party had dreamed any or all of these things, and related them in the morning, he would have been declared untruthful or as suffering too much from that taken from the gurgling jug.

(Courtesy of Samuel P. Orth.)

GEN. MOSES CLEAVELAND.

CHAPTER IV.

SURVEYS OF THE WESTERN RESERVE.

On the morning of the 5th of July, two boats put back to Fort Erie for some supplies which had been left there, while the surveyors began preparations for the field. On the following day the Indians, who naturally liked pow-wows, and to whom a party of settlers was a curiosity, asked for another council. Both sides were in a happy mood. The Indians made speeches full of praise to General Cleaveland, and Paqua presented him with a pipe of peace. This pipe is still in the possession of the family. Although it is hard for a New Englander to "roll out honied words," still the general did the best he could, and made up his deficiency by flattery and the giving of presents. He gave them a string of wampum, silver trinkets, besides twenty dollars' worth of whiskey.

On July 7th, the members of the surveying party left Conneaut. They were ambitious not only to do their work quickly, but well. Joyously they started into the unknown wilderness. Porter, Pease and Holley ran the first east line. They found the north corner of Pennsylvania, and ran down five or six miles west of that line.

New Connecticut, Not Heaven.

Moses Warren and party had a line farther west. Before the summer was over, it is written of Warren, sometimes, "he was a little less energetic," and other times, "he is indolent." He was either ease-loving or slow. However, the author owes him a debt of gratitude because he wrote a full, clear hand and was a good speller. Manuscripts of long ago try the patience of the readers of today. Both Pease and Holley left copious notes, and from them we learn that the first line they ran caused them much trouble and many vexations, as the land was not only covered with huge trees, but with small ones and with thick underbrush; it was impossible to sight at long range. The spring had been a wet one, the streams swollen, and the swamps sometimes impassable. The land lay flat, and on the whole was uninteresting. The horses often wandered off at night and precious morning time was spent corralling them. Sometimes the surveyors waded the swamps and streams, sending the cooks, supplies, horses, and laborers around. This always brought about delay and more or less distress. As the surveyors took the shortest route, they arrived first, and, wet, tired, and hungry, they were obliged to wait for the rest of the party, who were sometimes hours late. Mr. Stow, the commissary, had his trials, first, in finding it hard to obtain fresh supplies, and second, in reaching the various parties in the field. Very often we find notes like these: "Ate our last breakfast," or, "Only one more dinner left," or "Had less than a half of a pint of rum left."

The mosquitoes and gnats were troublesome. The surveyors complained of "earth gas," and they attributed the fever and ague which came later to this gas, but almost always at the same time mentioned the presence of mosquitoes.

The plan was to find the 41st parallel at the Pennsylvania line, and then run west one hundred and twenty miles. From this base line, five miles apart, lines were to be run north, and later cross lines, parallel with the base line, thus making twenty-four townships across and twelve in the deepest place.

These townships were numbered as ranges, and from the base lines up as towns. Before towns or hamlets were named, they were called by number. Poland was range 1, number 1, Cleveland range 12, number 7. Again and again do we read in diaries and papers: "Went to number 4; stopped at Quinby's." Number 4 was not only township 4, but it was range 4.

As the Porter-Holley-Pease party proceeded south they, or their workmen at least, realized that New Connecticut was not a Paradise. The monotonous records show occasional changes. Only when they reached the middle-east of the present Trumbull county and could see the Pennsylvania hills with the valleys in between, they wrote that it was the first time they had seen "over the woods," and they felt cheered. The rest of the route south was a little less troublesome and more interesting. Once they thought they heard the tinkle of a cow bell, and hastened to find it, without success. They believed they had imagined the sound; not so, for there was then a family living in that vicinity. When they reached the Mahoning river they saw some traders in a boat, near the present sight of Youngstown. They talked with them and learned that supplies could be had at Beaver, and that these traders were on their way to Salt Springs, whose praises they sang.

Part of Forty-first Parallel Surveyed.

Finally, on July 23rd, they set up a wooden post at the intersection of the 41st parallel and the Pennsylvania line, southeast corner of Poland.

They had been seventeen days running this line. Surely, they had not been idle, and they had overcome grievous obstacles. Their poor instruments showed variations, and they did not have time to prove their work. When the whole survey was finished, they were half a mile out of the way. It was intended that each township should have sixteen thousand acres of land, and not one of them has just exactly that amount.

Moses Warren and the other surveyors came up with the Pease-Porter party on the 23rd, and they then separated, beginning five miles apart, and ran the line back to the lake. The return trip was about the same, except that the laborers showed less inclination to work, and the cooks became more irritable.

On the 5th of July the laborers began the erection of a crude log house on the east side of Conneaut creek, which was used for a storehouse. It is referred to in the early history as "Stow Castle." A second house was later erected as a dwelling for the surveyors. It was then expected that Conneaut would be the headquarters.

Mouth of Cuyahoga River.

As soon as all was under way, General Cleaveland started by lake for the Cuyahoga river. He reached his destination the day before the corner post was set in Poland, July 22nd. Among those accompanying him were Stow, the commissary, and Mr. and Mrs. Stiles. There is no record of how this spot pleased the party, although several writers have drawn imaginary pictures and noted possible thoughts. So far as the writer knows, Moses Cleaveland did not commit to paper his first impression. True it is, that many a purchaser of New Connecticut land, who intended to settle near the present site of Cleveland, when he saw the desolate sand of the lake shore and felt the chilly winds, retraced his steps onto the Hiram hills, to the Little Mountain district, or the ridges of Mesopotamia, Middlefield or Bloomfield.

The running of the parallels was troublesome, the work was not finished the first summer, as there was not time to do that and to plat the Cleveland vicinity. The Chagrin river, not being on any of the maps, gave most of the surveyors some trouble, and they all took it for the Cuyahoga, of course. The field work was destructive to shoes and clothes, and, as said before, food was not always certain. Part of the laborers early became dissatisfied with only hard work and little pay, and the company, to ease things, promised them pieces of land and other rewards. Some of them were early discharged, and others left.

On September 16th, Holley writes: "Encamped a little east of the Chagrin river. Hamilton, the cook, was very cross and lazy. Was on the point of not cooking any supper, because the bark would not peel and he knew of nothing to make bread upon. Davenport wet some in the bag."

Thursday, September 22nd: "He discovered a bear swimming across the river." "Munson caught a rattlesnake which was boiled and ate."

September 28th: "I carved from a beech tree in Cuyahoga town, 'Myron Holley, Jr.,' and on a birch, 'Milton Holley, 1796. September 26, 1796, Friendship.'" Apparently the young man was getting homesick.

October 16th: "Came to camp in consequence of hard rain; found no fire; were all wet and cold, but after pushing about the bottle and getting a good fire and supper we were as merry as grigs."

First Houses on Cleveland's Site.

During the summer a cabin was put up for Stiles on lot 53, east side of Bank street, where the store of Kinney & Leven now stands. A house for the surveyors and a house for stores was erected near the mouth of the Cuyahoga. These were the first houses built within the present district of Cleveland for permanent occupancy. There had been a number of buildings erected by traders, by companies, by missionaries, and so forth, but they were put together for temporary purposes and were destroyed either by the wind and weather or by the Indians. The latter seemed always to rejoice when a chance was offered to burn a vacant building. Colonel James Hillman, who figured conspicuously in the early history of Trumbull county, said he erected a small cabin on the river near the foot of Superior street in 1786. This was ten years before Cleveland was laid out. A party of Englishmen who were wrecked on the lake built a cabin in which they lived one winter, probably '87. In 1797, as we shall see, James Kingsbury occupied a dilapidated building, put up before '86, for protecting flour which was brought from Pittsburg for Detroit people.

Work Stopped for the Year.

The cold fall days warned the party that they must stop work. They were not satisfied with the results, and neither was the Land Company. The latter had spent $14,000 and apparently had little to show for it. The southern boundary of their territory had not been run west after the fourth range. A large tract had not been surveyed at all. All of the territory "east of Cuyahoga, west of the fourth meridian, and south of the sixth parallel" was still not touched. None of the six townships intended for sale were ready except in the neighborhood of Cleveland. However, the surveyors had done the best they could under the conditions, and one can read between the lines of their ordinary surveyor notes an intense desire to be at home.

Holley says: "Tuesday, Oct. 18th, we left Cuyahoga at three o'clock and seventeen minutes for home. Left Job Stiles and wife and Joseph Landon with provisions for the winter." Porter, Holley and Shepard rowed along the lake shore by moonlight. Pease walked, taking notes of the coast. (Pease was a poor sailor.) The pack horses were to go back to Geneva. Atwater and others took them by land. So anxious were these young men to reach home that they arose one morning at 2:00 a. m. and another 3:00 a. m., and arrived at Conneaut on Friday, the 21st. They left Fort Erie October 23rd at 1:30 a. m. and arrived at Buffalo at 10:30, where they struck a fire "and were asleep in less than thirty minutes." As they proceeded and their desire for home increased, their hours of travel were longer. Once they rowed all night. They reached Irondequoit Friday, the 27th. Here somehow they got out of the channel and had to jump into the water up to their waists and push the boat thirty rods. Wading in water waist deep the last of October is neither pleasant nor safe. On the 29th they separated at Canandaigua. When we remember that Holley was only eighteen years old, and all of them were young men with education, or older men without experience or education, we believe that most of them did their duty "in that state of life in which it shall please God to call them." Porter was the chief surveyor, as we have seen. Neither he nor Holley returned with the party the next year. They became brothers-in-law later. Holley settled at Salisbury, Connecticut, and his son, Alexander H., became governor. Moses Cleaveland did not return, either, though he retained his interest, more or less, in the Western Reserve. At one time he purchased an interest in the Salt Spring Tract, of Parsons. His brother, Camden, married a Miss Adams, and many of their descendants and connections live in Trumbull county.

(Photo loaned by Fred Byard, of Warren.)

THE UPPER DAM AND WATER WORKS, WARREN.

On the right is the site of the first Van Gorder mill, owned by Justus Smith, and also of the oil mill. On the left, further up the bank, was the Dally farm, where the first white child in old Trumbull County was born.

When the winter in its wanton fury set in, there were in Cleveland only Job Stiles and his wife. Richard Landon, one of the surveying party, had expected to spend the winter with them, and it is not known why he left. Edward Paine, for whom Painesville was named, took his place in this cabin. It is a tradition that in this cabin, during the winter, a child was born, the mother being attended only by a squaw, but this has never been fully verified. Supplies had been left in Cleveland, and the Indians were exceedingly good to the settlers, so even if it was a hard winter for the three, there were some mitigating conditions. Mr. and Mrs. Stiles were there until 1800, and Mrs. Stiles, who is described as a capable, courageous woman, lived to a good old age.

FIRST INDEPENDENT ADVENTURER.

Aside from a few people at Fort Erie, there were no white people between Buffalo and "the French settlement on the River Raisin," except those at Cleveland and Conneaut. Soon after General Cleaveland and party arrived at Conneaut, James Kingsbury, his wife and three children, appeared. He was the first "independent adventurer" who took up his residence on the Reserve. They had come from New Hampshire, stopping possibly in New York for a little time. His wife was Eunice Waldo, a woman of strong and pleasing personality. In the early fall, the Land Company cleared about six acres of land, sowed it to wheat, and this was probably the first wheat raised by white men on the Western Reserve, and Kingsbury is credited as being the first to thrust a sickle into the wheat field, planted on the soil of the new country. Just what Kingsbury did through the summer, we are not told, but when all the surveying party had disappeared, he and his family occupied one of the cabins, presumably "Stow Castle," Mr. and Mrs. Gun, the other. Mr. Kingsbury found it necessary to go back to New Hampshire, and he went on horseback to Buffalo. He expected to be gone, at the latest, six weeks. His trip was uneventful, but as soon as he reached his destination he was taken with a fever, probably the kind with which the surveyors had suffered, and it ran a long course. He had left with his family a nephew thirteen years old, a cow and a yoke of oxen. During the early part of his stay, the Indians furnished the family with meat, and Mr. and Mrs. Gun were kind to them. Even when the husband's fever subsided his great weakness rendered it impossible for him to travel, and his anxiety as to his family retarded his progress. There being no communication at any time, Mrs. Kingsbury had the same anxiety for him, and in addition she was starving to death. At this crisis a son was born to her, Mrs. Gun being with her at that time. As this child is reported to be the first child born on the Western Reserve, we are led to think that the families of Kingsbury and Stiles became mixed in the minds of some recorders, and that there was no child born during that winter at Cleveland, and that this was the first.

Before Mr. Kingsbury was able to travel, he set out and reached Buffalo the 3rd of December. This winter was a severe one, and the snow was over five feet deep in the lake region. However, Mr. Kingsbury, with an Indian guide, traveled toward his family as fast as he could. His horse became disabled, but still he staggered along and reached his cabin Christmas eve. Mrs. Kingsbury had recovered enough to be up and had decided to leave with her family for Erie Christmas day. "Toward evening a gleam of sunshine broke through the long-clouded heavens, and lighted up the surrounding forest. Looking out she beheld the figure of her husband approaching the door." So weak was she that she relapsed into a fever, and her husband, nearly exhausted, was obliged, the first minute he could travel, to go to Erie for provisions. The snow was so deep he could not take the oxen, and he drew back a bushel of wheat on the sled. This they cracked and ate. Presently the cow died and the oxen were killed eating poisonous boughs. The low state of the mother's health and the death of the cow caused the starvation of the two-months-old baby. Tales have appeared in newspapers in regard to this incident which stated that as Mr. Kingsbury entered his door on his return trip he saw the baby dead on its little couch, and the mother dying. The child did not die until a month after Mr. Kingsbury reached home.

THE SAD FIRST BURIAL.

A reliable old man, who was about eighty-four years old in 1874, in talking of the hardships of the people of New Connecticut, said: "But the hardest day's work I ever did was the one in which I got ready to bury my boy." There were then no hearses, no coffins, no undertakers, no grave-diggers, but there were tender, loving friends, all of whom were ready to do all in their power. But the first family of the Reserve was without such comfort. Mr. Kingsbury, entirely alone (when the Guns left, we do not know), was obliged to do everything there was to be done for his dead baby. He, and his thirteen-year-old nephew, found a box, and, laying the body in it, carried it to the top of a hill, where Mrs. Kingsbury, on her bed, could raise herself enough to see the body lowered to the grave. When this sad duty had been performed, and Mr. Kingsbury returned to the house, he found his wife unconscious, and for two weeks she took no notice of anything going on. Mr. Kingsbury, still feeble, was nearly discouraged, when suddenly the severe north winds were supplanted by southern breezes, and in the atmosphere was a slight promise of spring. Early in March, when he was hardly able to walk, he took an old rifle which his uncle had carried in the War of the Revolution, and went into the woods. Presently, a pigeon appeared. He was no marksman. He was so anxious, however, to get something which was nourishing for his wife that the tears fairly came to his eyes when he shot and saw the bird fall. He made a broth and fed her, and saved her life.

From this on, the family grew slowly better, and when the surveying party came back in the spring, all were well enough to accompany it to Cleveland. Mr. and Mrs. Kingsbury occupied a cabin earlier referred to and later built a cabin on the east side of the public square. In the fall of that year a more comfortable cabin was built, further to the east. Here his family was well, decidedly better than the settlers who dwelt near the mouth of the Cuyahoga. Some time afterward he built quite a nice frame dwelling. The first crop he raised was on the ground near the public square. He had three children: Mrs. Sherman, Amos, and Almon. He lived to be eighty years old, and his wife seventy-three. He had a military commission in New Hampshire, with the rank of colonel. In 1800 he was appointed judge of the court of quarter sessions of the peace for the county of Trumbull, and in 1805 he was elected a member of the legislature. His letters written to Judge Kirtland of Poland at this time, now in the possession of Miss Mary Morse, are most dignified and business-like. He was a close friend of Commodore Perry and General Harrison. It is said the day before the battle of Lake Erie, he was with Perry, and the latter asked him what he thought ought to be done. The judge replied: "Why, sir, I would fight."

From all accounts it seems that Judge and Mrs. Kingsbury were exemplary citizens and that the sufferings and distresses which came to them their first winter in the new land were wiped out by the happy, joyous years which followed.

THREE HEROINES REWARDED.

It is a pleasant fact to record that the three women who came to the Western Reserve the first winter of its existence courageously bore the hardships, shared the sorrows and conducted themselves in a heroic manner. The Connecticut Land Company realized this and presented to Mrs. Gun one one-hundred-acre lot; to Mrs. Stiles, one city lot, one ten-acre lot and one one-hundred-acre lot. The company also gave to James Kingsbury and wife one one-hundred-acre lot.

THE SURVEY OF 1797.

The principal surveyor of the party of 1797 was Seth Pease, who had occupied the position of astronomer and surveyor the year before. He was born at Suffield, 1764, married Bathsheba Kent, 1785, died at Philadelphia, 1819. From Pease Genealogical Record we learn: "He was a man of sterling worth, accurate and scientific. He was surveyor general of the United States for a series of years and afterwards was assistant postmaster general under Postmaster General Gideon Granger (his brother-in-law) during the administrations of Jefferson and Madison." He has descendants of his own in the central part of the state, and the sons of Frederick Kinsman, of Warren, are his grand-nephews.

Early in the spring he organized a party and proceeded west. Of those who accompanied him, the following had been with him the year before: Richard M. Stoddard, Moses Warren (who despite the report of his easy-going ways must have satisfied the company or he would not have been re-employed), Amzi Atwater, Joseph Landon, Amos Spafford, Warham Shepard, as surveyors. Employed in other capacities, Nathaniel Doan, Ezekial Morley, Joseph Tinker, David Beard, Charles Parker. Mr. Pease not only had the management of the party but the care of the funds as well. He left his home on the 3rd day of April and had more inconvenience than the party of the first year, because the company was not so willing to keep him in funds. He says but for the financial help of Mr. Mathers he would have been many times greatly embarrassed. Six boats started up the Mohawk on April 20th, and on April 25th were re-enforced at Fort Schuyler by Phideas Baker and Mr. Hart's boat. They received other recruits at several places, and on April 30th Mr. Pease obtained his trunk, which he had left at Three River Point the year before. Arriving at Irondequoit, May 4th, others joined the party. On May 6th he interviewed Augustus Porter, hoping to induce him to take charge of the party for the summer. In this he was not successful. One of his men on the following day deserted because of homesickness. They proceeded from Canandaigua in two parties, one going by land and the other by the lake, and arrived at Fort Niagara on May 14th. The following day boats went back to Irondequoit for the rest of the stores. When the lake party reached Buffalo on May 19th, they found the land party had been there two days. They reached Conneaut on May 26th and put the boats into the creek. In the night a cry was raised that during the storm the boats had broken loose and gone out into the lake; fortunately, this proved to be a mistake. On May 29th Spafford began surveying, and reached the Cuyahoga June 1st. The Kingsbury family was found in a very low state of health at Conneaut, but the Stiles and Gun households were very well at Cleveland. Mr. Gun was at that date back in Conneaut. On the third day of June, in attempting to ford the Grand river, one of the land party, David Eldredge, was drowned. We find the following entry: "Sunday, June 4th. This morning selected a piece of ground for a burying ground, the north parts of lots 97 and 98; and attended the funeral of the deceased with as much decency and solemnity as could be expected. Mr. Hart read church service. The afternoon was devoted to washing." Thus have life and death always gone hand in hand.

SURVEY COMMENCED IN EARNEST.

When a garden had been made, the surveying began in earnest, headquarters at Cleveland. The commissary department of the party was much more satisfactory the second year than the first, but there was much more sickness. On the 25th of June Mr. Pease began running the unfinished line, marking the lower boundary of the Reserve.

Amzi Atwater, in speaking of the second trip, makes this curious and interesting notation: "In passing down this stream (Oswego), which had long been known by boatmen, we passed in a small inlet stream two large, formidable looking boats or small vessels which reminded us of a sea-port harbor. We were told that they were, the season before, conveyed from the Hudson river, partly by water and finally on wheels, to be conveyed to Lake Ontario; that they were built of the lightest material and intended for no other use than to have it published in Europe that vessels of those dimensions had passed those waters to aid land speculations." Thus early did some Yankees attempt to interest (?) Englishmen in western commercial enterprises.

AMZI ATWATER.

Amzi Atwater, born in New Haven in 1776, was early thrown upon his own resources, as his father lost his health in the war for Independence. He learned to read and write, but was early "hired out" to an uncle for sixty dollars a year. At one time he went to visit this uncle, Rev. Noah Atwater, who was a successful teacher of young men. Upon invitation he spent the winter there, studying surveying. His title in the first Connecticut Land Company's employees was that of "explorer's assistant." He started from Connecticut, on foot and alone, to meet Shepard at Canandaigua. He had charge of the cattle and the pack horses and went the entire distance by land. He served in almost every capacity. When the survey was finished here, he worked at his profession in the east, and in 1800, accompanied by his brother, came to Mantua. He bought a farm on the road between Mantua and Shalersville, on the Cuyahoga, and there he lived and died. Judge Ezra B. Taylor, of Warren, now in his eighty-seventh year, remembers Judge Atwater well, having first seen him when he was a boy thirteen years old. He describes him as a gentle, dignified, influential person, who was known to almost all the early residents of Portage county. He died in 1851, at the age of seventy-six.

THE WARREN FIELD NOTES.

The author of this work has been able to secure from Mrs. Julia Warren, of Rockford, Illinois, whose husband was the grandson of Moses Warren, some heretofore unpublished notes from his field book. Mrs. Warren has the entire record, and an important collection of facts it is.

"Moses Warren, Jr., left Connecticut May 1, 1796, on the schooner 'Lark,' for the Connecticut Reserve. The party reached Schenectady May 12th; there loaded forty-four boats under the order of Mr. Porter for 'Fort Stanwix.' On July 4th, the boats reached Walnut creek, three miles from the neck, with a fine beach all the way to Coneought. Plenty of springs of good water. About Elk creek the land is high and is called Elk Mountain. We found the shore line of Pennsylvania twenty-five miles from Delaware, and after traveling about four miles found the west line, passed it. Eight in our company, and gave three cheers for New Connecticut. About two miles farther is Coneought creek, at which place we arrived at 5 P. M. At 6 the boats and cattle arrived and a federal salute is fired and a volley for 'New Conn.' The enlivening draughts went round in plenty, five or six toasts were drank, 'The President,' 'The Conn. Land Co.,' 'Port Independence,' and the 'Sons of Fortitude that by perseverance have entered it this day,' &c.; and in future this place is to be called 'Port Independence.'

"The land looks well, the timber is plenty, here we encamp and conclude to make our first storehouse. On July 6th they laid the first log of the first house in New Connecticut." [This is what they thought, but we have seen that they were mistaken.]

On Sunday, July 10, 1796, is the following entry: "General Cleaveland, Mr. Stow and Captain Buckland go to Ash de Bouillon [notice the spelling of Ashtabula Creek on discovery and all hands at rest once more; the hands seem more inclined to whist and all fours than the Gospel."

On Saturday, June 10th, 1797: "Started from Cleveland to run the E and W line No. 5 from the corner left by Mr. Pease last year, to Pennsylvania, being forty miles; then to run the E and W line No. 2 from Penn to

Cuyahoga. Have three pack horses with stores of various kinds; pork 100 lbs., flour 320 lbs., etc. With me is Col. Wait, Solomon Giddings; chainmen John Hine and Samuel Keeney; axemen John Doran and Eli Canfield; pack horseman Thomas Green; also to return in ten days with the grey mare. The horses Hannah and Peggy remain with me. Went east with Shepard and his party to the east line of Cleveland; then south to No. 6, 10th range; then east till past the Sugar Orchard, and camped on Sugar creek. Good feed for the horses, and the land hereabout is excellent, being No. 7, 11th range. Northern and middle part of the line between Cleveland and No. 7 is strong beach land, but not very tempting."

Under date June 12th is a note, as follows: "The post that I set last year in the 9th meridian was thrown down and all the marks cut out with a Tomahawk. I set a new one and remarked it yesterday."

Under date of Aug. 15th, while they were near Mahoning hill and creek: "The muskitos are the plentiest I ever found them and, like the furnace of the King of Babylon, heated with 7-fold rage. I never was so tormented with them before. (Their wrath increases as their time grows short.) So greedy were they as to light on the Company's glass and try to pierce it with their bills; I suppose deceived by the agitation of the needle and expecting blood instead of magnetism."

The records of the second party of surveyors are more distressing than those of the first. Nearly every entry mentions illness. Mr. Pease is obliged to discontinue his journal because of his fearful chills and fever. Warren seems to have escaped, or, at least, he does not mention it. During this summer occasional prospectors appeared at Conneaut, at Cuyahoga, and the places in between. "The three gentlemen we saw the other day going to Cleveland hailed us. As they contemplated becoming settlers, we furnished them with a loaf of bread." Generous!

Sunday, October 8: "Opened second barrel of pork. Found it very poor, like the first, consisting almost entirely of head and legs, with one old sow belly, teats two inches long, meat one inch thick."

The party was at Conneaut October 22nd, on their way home. There they met Mr. John Young, of Youngstown, who brought them word of the drowning of three acquaintances at Chautauqua, the murdering of a man on Big Beaver, and like news. The party, in several divisions, then proceeds eastward, arriving in Buffalo November 6. The winter snows had begun. The party continued to Canandaigua and dispersed, Mr. Pease remaining some time to bring up the work.

The survey was practically finished.

The facts in regard to the distribution of land, the Connecticut Land Company, and so forth, are of great interest, but there is not space to tell of them here. How, and when, and by whom these lands were purchased will, in part, be told later.

In the unpublished journal of Turhand Kirtland is a letter written by Samuel Huntington, under date of April 12, 1806, in which he says: "At town meeting I am told there was much abuse of the Land Company. * * * A harrange from C. * * * and sent them and all their agents to the D—e—l. Those who were mad were in the majority. * * * I think you will have a warm time when you come here."

Some Facts About the Reserve.

With the close of this narrative which so vividly portrays the numerous difficulties attending the survey of the Western Reserve, it may be well to call attention to a few facts. The territory of the present counties embraced in the old Reserve has an area of 5,280 square miles. It is narrowest at the east end of Huron and Erie counties. The extreme northwest land of the Reserve is the Isle of St. George, which is seventeen miles farther north than Cleveland, and very near to the parallel that passes through the villages of Painesville and Jefferson, and over the spot famous for Perry's victory. As a rule, the townships on the Reserve are five miles square, but this is not true of those bordering on the Lakes. There were two hundred and eighteen townships on the Reserve—more than one-seventh of the number in the State of Ohio.

CHAPTER V.

RESERVE SETTLED AND MAPPED.

James Kingsbury may be considered the first permanent settler in old Trumbull county. Stiles and Gun were ahead of him with the party, but Gun only stayed a little while, three or four years, and it is not sure that Stiles intended to stay when he came. It is undoubtedly true that the Kingsbury baby that starved to death was the first white child born to permanent settlers.

JUDGE KINGSBURY'S HOUSE. BUILT IN 1800

That Kingsbury proved later to be a valued citizen, we have seen. There is now in the possession of Miss Mary L. W. Morse, of Poland, the following, which was found among the papers of Judge Turhand Kirtland, Miss Morse's great-grandfather:

"May 18, 1811. Rec'd, Cleveland, of Turhand Kirtland a deed from the trustees of the Connecticut Land Company for 100 acres, lot No. 433, being the same lot of land that was voted by said company to be given to said Kingsbury and wife for a compensation for early settlement, and sundry services rendered said company with me.

"JAMES KINGSBURY."

After the Connecticut Land Company had withdrawn its surveyors, the emigrants who appeared settled in isolated spots. This was because they bought their land in large amounts and because the Connecticut Land Company scattered them as much as possible. Settlers were thus lonesome, far away from the base of supplies, and obliged to grind their own corn and grain, found trouble in procuring domestic animals, in having implements repaired, or in securing the services of a physician. No wonder they became sick and discouraged or, as metaphysicians say today, discouraged and sick, and returned to their old homes. They lived quiet, uneventful lives, and when they were gathered to their fathers the world knew them no more. The number of those coming in 1798 and 1799 was small. Unlike the surveyors when they went East, it was not to write reports for directors of a land company, but to get their families, and after they were in their new homes they were too much occupied to write diaries by the firelight, and, having few or no mails, wrote few or no letters. Summer days were too precious to be used in letter writing, and winter ones, in dark cabins, too dismal to want to tell of them. It was expected that the northern part of the Western Reserve would be settled before the southern, but the opposite was true. The road from Pittsburg was less hard to travel than the one from Canandaigua; the lake winds were too severe to be enjoyed; the bits of land cleared long before, lying in the lower part, seemed very inviting to those who had attempted to remove the huge trees covering almost the entire section. All these things combined to draw settlers nearer the 41st parallel.

Of the first settlers, some men walked the entire way from Connecticut; some rode horseback part way, sharing the horse with others; some rode in ox carts; some drove oxen; some came part way by land and the rest by water; some came on sleds in mid-winter; some plowed through the mud of spring, or endured the heat of summer; some had bleeding feet, and some serious illnesses. Sometimes it was a bride and a groom who started alone; sometimes it was a husband, wife and children; sometimes it was a group of neighbors who made the party. Children were born on the way, and people of all ages died and were buried where they died. But after they came, their experiences were almost identical.

John Young.

John Young, a native of New Hampshire, who emigrated to New York and in 1792 married Mary Stone White, daughter of the first settler of the land on which Whitestown now stands, came to the lower part of Trumbull county in 1796; this was the year Kingsbury was at Conneaut. He began his settlement, calling it Youngstown. He removed his family, wife and two children, to the new house in 1799. That year a son was born to them, William, and in 1802 a daughter, Mary. His oldest son, John, says:

"In 1803 our mother, finding the trials of her country life there, with the latch-string always out and a table free to all, too great with her young family, for her powers of endurance, our father, in deference to her earnest entreaties, closed up his business as best he could and returned with his family to Whitestown and to the home and farm which her father had provided and kept for them."

He therefore spent but seven years in the town which bears his name and which is known throughout the United States as a great industrial center. He, however, returned occasionally for a visit, probably the last time in his own sleigh in 1814. It is supposed that Mr. Young's brother-in-law, Philo White, and Lemuel Storrs were equally interested in the land purchased. However, the contract with the Connecticut Land Company was made alone to Mr. Young.

James Hillman.

James Hillman was early at Youngstown. Three different stories in regard to the friendship of Young and Hillman are in existence. The most common one is that Hillman was on the river in a canoe, and, seeing smoke on the bank of the river, landed and found Mr. Young and Mr. Wolcott. He visited with them a few days (people were not in such a frantic hurry as they are now), and then he persuaded them to go down to Beaver, where his headquarters were, to celebrate the Fourth of July. This they did, and upon their return Mr. Hillman came with them, and from that time they lived in close friendship.

Another tradition is that Hillman brought Young up the river from Pittsburg and that Hillman was induced to take up his residence with Young. Still another, that Young stopped at Beaver on his way west for supplies or rest, and that Hillman, whose business was transporting passengers and trading with Indians and frontiersmen, carried Young up the river, and that from their acquaintance came a friendship which resulted in Hillman locating there. The first story seems to be the generally accepted one.

First Dwelling in Mahoning Valley.

The first house erected as a settler's dwelling in the Mahoning Valley was Youngs. This was in the neighborhood of Spring Common, probably Front street in Youngstown. Young also erected a cabin on the river bank in Warren back of the present residence of Chas. Wannemaker, on South Main. This stood in a clearing made by the Indians. Here he sowed a crop, harvested it and stored it in the cabin and transported it to Youngstown by sled in the winter.

Roswell M. Grant, the uncle of Ulysses

Grant, under the date of September 7, 1875, sent a letter to the Pioneers Association of Youngstown for its celebration on September 10th, which contained some facts in regard to James Hillman. He says that Hillman was a native of Northumberland county, Pennsylvania, although his father lived on the Ohio river. James was in the Revolutionary war and was captured at Georgetown. "After his return he went to a corn-husking, where he met a Miss Catherine ————. After dancing with her for some time he proposed marriage. A squire being present, they were married the same night. I have heard Mrs. Hillman many a time say she never had a pair of shoes or stockings until after her marriage, and I have often heard them both say that she had neither shoes nor stockings when they were married." Mr. Grant then tells a story of Mr. Young being carried up from Pittsburg by Hillman. "Mrs. Hillman went with them. After they arrived at Youngstown, John Young offered Mrs. Hillman her choice of six acres, any place she would choose it in the town plot, if she would remain. She did so. Mrs. Hillman took her six acres east of the spot where William Rayen's house stood. James Hillman helped John Young to lay out the town. He understood the Indians and they understood him. When trouble arose between the white and the red man he would volunteer to settle it provided he could go alone to do it. In this way he did efficient service to both, and did for the pioneer what no other settler seemed able or willing to do."

FIRST SETTLEMENT IN GEAUGA COUNTY.

The first settlement in present Geauga county was at Burton in the year 1798 when three families came from Connecticut.

As we have seen, Job Stiles and his wife and Edward Paine spent the winter of '96 at the mouth of the Cuyahoga. The next year James Kingsbury and his family were there, together with Major Lorenzo Carter and Ezekiel Holley and their families. In 1798 Rodolphus Edwards and Nathaniel Doan and family were added to the colony.

THE DOAN FAMILY.

The early manuscripts show that it took Mr. Doan ninety-two days to make the journey from Chatham, Connecticut. The fever, and fever and ague, were if anything worse during this year of '98 than in '97. The Doan family consisted of nine persons, and only one of them had strength enough to bring water to the others. This was Seth Doan, a boy of thirteen. The fever and ague which prevailed in many parts of the Reserve in the '50s and '60s was intermittent. Chills would occur every other day for a stated period, and then cease, beginning again on their every-other-day schedule at the end of a certain interval. But among the Cleveland people a patient was considered fortunate if he had only one attack a day; most patients had three.

At one time none of the Doan family could leave the house and they had only turnips to eat. It was about this time that Judge Kingsbury and his family did great good in nursing and caring for the sick. The Carter family did not seem to suffer as much as did the family of Mr. Doan. Howe says, "destitute of a physician and with a few medicines, necessity again taught them to use such means as nature had placed within their reach. For calomel, they substituted pills from the extract of the bark of the butternut, and, in lieu of quinine, used dog-wood and cherry bark." Probably because of this malarious condition, and because of the severe winds, the colony at the mouth of the Cuyahoga did not grow, and from January, 1799, to April, 1800, Major Carter's family was the only one living there. The others had moved back onto the hills and into the country.

When John Doan came west he had six children, the youngest three years old. They separated at Buffalo, the father and one son taking the Indian trail and carrying part of the goods on the backs of the horses and oxen. They followed the first road made along the lake shore, but there were no bridges. "The mother with the other children made the trip from Buffalo by water. She was accompanied by an Indian and several white men who had been engaged to assist her on the journey. They came in a row-boat propelled by oars at times, and again by a tow-line carried on the bank. Besides their furniture and household goods, they carried a box of live geese, which were declared to be 'the first domesticated birds of the kind ever brought into Ohio.' This of course must mean northern Ohio. At the mouth of the Grand river the boat was over-turned, throwing mother, children, goods and box overboard. By good fortune, the water was shallow, and while the red men carried the children ashore, the white men and Mrs. Doan saved the goods. The geese floated out into the lake, but in some way became freed from their prison and swimming ashore were recaptured. At Grand river Mr. Doan met them and the boat was taken on to Cleveland without further adventures.

Hon. Benjamin Tappan.

One of the earliest settlers of old Trumbull county was Hon. Benjamin Tappan, who arrived in June, 1799, and settled where Ravenna now stands. A Mr. Honey, as we have seen, preceded him, but there were few others. On the way from Connecticut he fell in with David Hudson and they came on together to the mouth of the Cuyahoga river. They went up that river as far as Boston. Mr. Hudson stayed at Hudson. Mr. Tappan left his goods and family at Boston, and cut a road through to his new home. With the man who accompanied him he built a dray, yoked on his oxen, and took part of his goods from Boston to his camp. When he went back for the second load the man who had been left in charge of the tent had joined Mr. Hudson's party. The weather being warm and wet, one of his oxen died from fly bites, he was left with his goods in the wilderness, and no money. One of his men went to the commandant at Fort Erie, a hundred miles distant, to borrow money. He himself did what most people did who lived in this new country, went to James Hillman, at Youngstown, with his troubles. Hillman encouraged him, and sold him an ox on credit "at the usual price." It seems then as now men took advantage of other men in distress and in several records is this fact stated to show Hillman's character. This unfortunate occurence delayed him in the planting of crops. He had to depend upon his own gun for meat, except as he bought some from the Indians. He had to travel to western Pennsylvania for his supplies. He lived in a sort of a bark house until his log cabin was finished, which was January 1, 1800. Mr. Tappan proved to be not only a good citizen for Ravenna and vicinity, but to the state as well. His later biography is given under Bench and Bar.

David Hudson and Party.

Mr. Hudson and his party, traveling by water, had a serious time. The Niagara river was filled with ice and their boat had to be pulled by ropes by men on shore to keep it from drifting down with the current. The lake was also dangerous from large cakes of ice. He had fallen in with Elias Harmon, and when the party was off the Ashtabula shore their boats were driven in and Mr. Harmon's badly damaged. They, however, repaired this, put baggage and supplies in it, and the party, including Harmon, Tappan, and Hudson, arrived in Cleveland June 8, 1799. The river was so low, because of the drought, that they had to drag their boats over the shallow places. The surveyors had described the water near the Hudson purchase to be the depth they had found the water of the Cuyahoga. So when they began dragging the boat they thought they had reached their land. The party went ashore, tried to locate lines, and after wasting nearly a week, found they were a good ways from their destination. The cattle belonging to Tappan and Hudson came overland. They got out of their way, and instead of going direct to Hudson, went south to the Salt Spring tract, and, after many narrow escapes in their wanderings, reached the Cuyahoga, at Boston, where the boats were left. While they were fixing yokes for the oxen, and making a primitive road, the Indians stole part of their provisions from the boats. This gave Mr. Hudson grave fears of their being able to get through the winter. He therefore turned about, hoping to meet his man who was coming with stores, and did find him, on July 2nd, "lying at his ease near Cattaraugus." He got back to his party in time to save them from suffering. His account of that summer of his going east for his family in the damaged boat which he had purchased of Harmon, and which was so leaky that it had to be bailed all the time it was on the lake; of his reaching his home, getting his family and his party, and returning the following year, reads like a most veritable romance. He was the founder of Hudson, had much to do with the Western Reserve College, and was a strong, able, honest man. He has direct descendants residing in Hudson now. His daughter Maria married Harvey Baldwin, both of whom were vitally interested in the college which lately became the Western Reserve University at Cleveland. The daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Baldwin married Edwin Gregory, who was a prominent Ohio educator, being principal of the Rayen School of Youngstown for many years.

David Daniels, of Salisbury, Connecticut, ought to be mentioned in this list of pioneers, since he came to Palmyra in 1799, and made preparation for his family, which he brought the following year.

Ebenezer Sheldon, like Daniels, came in 1799, and prepared the way for his family. They started from Connecticut in the early spring of 1800, and came, as did most of the settlers of that year, in a wagon drawn by oxen. They led their horses. They had no special adventures in the beginning, but were overtaken by a storm in the woods west of Warren and miraculously escaped death. Timber fell all about them to such an extent as to hem them in. They were obliged to stay all night in the woods and were not released the next day until they got assistance to cut the road. One of the Miss Sheldons became the wife of Amzi Atwater.

Hon. John Walworth.

Hon. John Walworth, a native of New London, Connecticut, who had spent several years in travel, was small of stature and supposed to have tuberculosis, visited Cleveland in 1799. He was then living in the neighborhood of Cayuga lake, New York. Upon his return, he went to Connecticut, and bought 2,000 acres of land in number 11 in range 8 (Painesville). Late in February of 1800, he started for his new home. Others joined him, so that the party filled two sleighs when they reached Lake Erie. They drove on the ice, stopping on the shore at Cattaraugus creek for one night. Just how men, women and children could camp in the snow with heavy wind blowing we do not understand, but they did and declared themselves comfortable. Leaving his family at Erie, he went back to Buffalo for his goods, and all came safely to their new home. Judge Jesse Phelps, Jared Woods, Ebenezer Merry, Charles Parker and Moses Parks were living in Mentor. It was about April 1st when the family was settled and General Edward Paine, who had made his headquarters at Cleveland, took up his residence there.

Atwater Township, Trumbull County.

One of the earliest townships settled was Atwater. Early in the spring, April, 1799, Capt. Caleb Atwater, Jonathan Merrick, Peter Bonnell, Asahel Blakesley, and Asa Hall and his wife arrived in Atwater. In the fall all of them except Hall and his wife returned to the east. For two whole years these people were the only white people in Atwater. Their nearest neighbor, Lewis Ely, lived in Deerfield. In the spring of the following year a child was born, Atwater Hall, who was the first child born inside the limits of the present Portage county.

SETTLERS OF DEERFIELD.

The first actual settler in Deerfield was Lewis Ely, who came with his family in July, 1799. Alva Day, John Campbell and Joel Thrall having walked from Connecticut, arriving in March of 1800. They suffered many hardships going over the mountains in the snow and that they made the trip successfully seems astonishing. John Campbell did not know that his hard experiences were soon to be forgotten in his joy. In that very year he married Sarah, the daughter of Lewis Ely. This was the first marriage among white people recorded in the present Portage county. There were no ministers in that neighborhood, and Calvin Austin, of Warren, a justice of the peace, was asked to perform the wedding service. Justice Austin did not know any set form for marriage. Calvin Pease offered to teach him a proper form. They did not sit down by some good fire and prepare for this wedding. Somehow the people of this time had to do so much walking they continued it when it was not necessary. So these two Calvins walked twenty-one miles together through the woods in drear November, one teaching, one repeating as they went. Calvin Pease had a great sense of humor and was a tease with all. When, therefore, Mr. Austin had in a dignified manner repeated this service, concluding with "I pronounce you man and wife, and may God have mercy on your souls," the assembled guests were astonished, and Mr. Pease suppressed his laughter, with great difficulty. The great-granddaughter of the frontier bride remembers that when she was nearly eighty she was tall, straight for her age, wore a dark brown frontpiece of hair under her snowy cap. Her dress of dark brown delaine had pink roses, a fichu-like cape of the same material was about her shoulders, with a touch of white at the throat. She was rather sober of face and never held or kissed this great-granddaughter. People did not show inward love in outward expression then; besides if she had held and kissed his grandchildren and her great-grand-children she would have had no time for anything else, for the age of race suicide had not begun.

DANIEL BOONE OF TRUMBULL COUNTY.

It was the intention not to mention in the list of "the first settlers" any one arriving after 1800, but the family of Mills, which came very early in that year, having been so identified with the early settlement that exception is made of them. Three brothers, Delaun, Asehel, and Isaac, came in covered wagons. The trip was more expensive than they expected and they had less than twenty-five cents among them when they arrived. At that time the northern part of Portage was being surveyed under Amzi Atwater, and these men engaged to work as ax-men under the surveyors. Isaac was not married and after a time went back to the east. Delaun and Asehel settled on the road running west from the center of Nelson, now Portage county. All the old diaries of early travelers who went to Burton, Painesville, etc., have this statement, "Stopped at Mills for dinner," or "Fed horses at Mills," or "Stayed several days at Mills." Delaun received the title of captain and was a great hunter, of both animals and Indians. He was the Daniel Boone of old Trumbull county. Wonderful, indeed, are the stories told of his adventures. His children were Methodists, and it is not hard for the author to close her eyes and hear the rather sweet voice of Albert Mills, a son of one of these men, leading the Sunday school with "There'll be something in Heaven for children to do." The son Homer still lives on the old home farm.

FIRST MAP (PEASE) OF THE RESERVE.

Albion Morris Dyer, curator of the Western Reserve Historical Society in Cleveland—and a close student of history, lately contributed the following to the *Cleveland Plain Dealer* and with his consent it is reproduced here: "There has recently turned up among a lot of unclassified letters and papers in the Western Reserve Historical Society four letters bearing date of 1798, that have an interesting connection with the beginning of civilization on the Connecticut Western Reserve. The four letters tell of the making of the first map of the Western Reserve and disclose as a fact the source of the family names sprinkled over the geography of the lake counties of Ohio.

"As the reader may have observed the names of the townships in northeastern Ohio read like a list of epitaphs in a Connecticut town grave-yard. Some of the names point to the classics, and no doubt may be traced to the sanctum of the Greek department of Yale College. Others follow the town names of Connecticut, which do themselves, but repeat the local names of Old England—Norwalk, Canterbury, Groton, Windsor, Hartford, etc. But the most of the townships of the reserve bear names that indicate the proprietary nature of the foundation of society in this part of the west—Pierpont, Kinsman, Trumbull, Hubbard, Boardman, Leffingwell, Randolph, Granger, Townsend, Perkins, Sherman, Bronson, Jessup, Parkman, etc., reminders of the 'millionaires' of that day.

* * * * *

"Several copies of the map in the possession of the Historical Society, tell the story of the zeal of the proprietors to secure undying fame by attaching their family names to the townships—they wanted their own names on the map and they besieged the workshop of the engraver while the map was being made to secure that distinction.

"The letters were written at New Haven soon after the return of the first company of surveyors from Cleveland, and before the draft of lands was negotiated at Hartford. It happened that there dwelt at New Haven, and worked at his art, a famous engraver and printer of views and maps and to him applied the surveyor to prepare a plate for the map of the Connecticut Reserve. This engraver was Amos Doolittle and his workshop and home stood at the northwest corner of the college green opposite the campus where the Yale Divinity school is now located.

* * * * *

"The engraver made some famous plates here—of early Yale—of events of the revolution, and of maps for the New York and Boston publishers. He made maps of the early states and of the North American Continent—some of which are in the cartography collection of the Historical Society. They show a technical ability of engraving and printing equal to that of the map makers of the old world. He worked on a polished copper plate with the wax process and his lines are clear and sharp. He used the simple wooden press with the platen coming down to strike on points and no doubt mixed his own ink of real lamp black and linseed oil so that the lines have a rich velvety appearance as if cut with a steel die and placed applique out of depths of Nubian darkness as clear and black and glossy today as when first printed over a century ago.

"Doolittle was a self-developed engraver and something of a local hero. He went to the front at the outbreak of the Revolutionary war along with his fellow townsman Col. Benedict Arnold, and he turned up at Boston in time to witness the famous engagement at Concord. He used this historic scene as the subject of his first engraving. This picture appeared in all the early illustrated histories of the American war and besides it stands at the head of the list as the first engraving on metal made and printed in America. This and other historical scenes made by Doolittle won for him the title of Father of American Engraving—all of which is duly enshrined in the classics on this subject, Stauffer's American Engravers on Copper and Steel, and Dunlap's History of the Art of Design.

* * * * *

"The four letters were found among papers of Seth Pease, chief of the surveyors of the reserve, to whom they were addressed. Pease had finished the survey and returned to his home in Suffield, where he drew off his notes and made the beautiful manuscript plat on the reserve now on exhibition in the museum of the historical society. He wished to publish the map and wrote to the engraver asking his price. The letters written by Doolittle in the correspondence that followed tell the story. Here is one, with the peculiarities of orthography and punctuation characteristic of the time:"

Sir: I here with send you a ———— Maps, of the Connecticut Reserve; hope they will answer your expectations.—There has a number of Gentlemen sent in name to certain Towns in which they were concerned and trust it will meet your Aprobation—I am now printing the Maps and shall have the 500 ready for delivery next week would thank you to enform whether I shall dispose of any of the maps and send you an account, also the price you propose to sell them at.

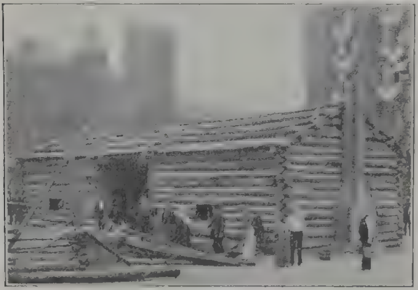
The paper which is made for the maps weigs 35p pr Reem which is charged at 2s pr lb.

I am Sir with Esteem your most
humble servant,
AMOS DOOLITTLE.

Newhaven, April 19, 1798.
Seth Pease, Esqr.

HOME LIFE OF THE PIONEERS.

Before we proceed farther with the history of the Western Reserve after 1800, let us take a look at the home life of the people who lived in New Connecticut in the first early days.



CENTENNIAL LOG CABIN.

There were no steam cars, street cars, automobiles or coaches. No large boats came this way, since even on the lake there were no natural harbors to admit them. Men who had the most money and had therefore bought large tracts of land arrived during the summer days, located their land, cleared a spot for the house, and returned home. If they were very wealthy they left a man or two to stay through the winter to construct the cabin and care for a few domestic animals. The following spring they brought their families and began a new life. Such cases were few, because the number of rich emigrants was small. Most of the travelers came in family or neighborhood groups, with an ox cart for the baggage, and a horse or two. There was seldom place for all to ride and they took turn about. A large percent came by horseback. Sometimes a woman would ride, carrying a baby and utensils for cooking, while the husband would walk, leading another horse on which was piled the baggage. Often a husband and wife, newly married, would ride horses, or one horse, to the new home. Sometimes men used boats as far as streams were navigable, walking the rest of the way. Sometimes men walked all the way. Sometimes women came in pairs without men, walking the entire distance. Sometimes women carried babies on their backs while the husbands carried the provisions on his. When it came night they would sleep on the ground, with no covering if it were pleasant, under the trees or large pieces of bark stuck on poles, if it were rainy. Record is given of women who came alone (except as they would fall in with parties now and then), carrying a baby or leading a child. In this latter case the trip was exceedingly hard. In the beginning such a traveler was in civilization, where she could easily find shelter and lodging. However, as she proceeded, and grew more weary and more lonesome, hamlets were farther apart, until houses almost disappeared. It is recorded that several women carried their babies in their aprons all the way from New England. The apron was worn almost as much as the dress, colored cottons for hard work, white for home dress-up, and among the wealthy silk for visiting. They were used for many purposes for which we would never think of using them today.

When women came alone it was usually because they were exceedingly poor and had inherited land in the new country, or because the husband had preceded them to prepare a place for them. Many a pioneer mother, when she reached the land belonging to her or to her husband, saw the wild country, remembered her abiding place "back home," covered her face with her hands, sat down on the fresh hewn logs, or made her way into the forests, and gave way to her feelings in floods of tears. As soon as this first disappointment was over, she turned her attention to her duty. If any women, anywhere, in all the wide world, ever did the courageous things, the right things it was the women who came to New Connecticut and helped to transform it from a wilderness to one of the most prosperous places of the world.

As there were some women who came in rather comfortable ox-carts, so there were some women who had homes awaiting them, but this percent was so small that it is hardly to be considered.

Sweet Child Voice in the Wilds.

Mr. Ephraim Brown, of North Bloomfield, one of the early wealthy men, came one season, left men there to build his house, while he went back for the winter. There were no women in that neighborhood. One Sunday morning in June of the following year as his men, with some neighbors, were sitting in the sun in the opening about the house, they heard a sound. They all listened. They recognized a baby's cry. One of the men said afterwards, "That was the sweetest sound I ever heard in my life." Of course, he did not mean that the distressed baby's voice was so pleasant, but he knew that where a baby was, a mother was, and where a mother was a real home would be.

Great traveling preparations were made by the emigrants. One woman in Connecticut baked her oven several times full of bread, dried it, rolled it, and packed it in sacks that it might serve for food on the journey.

Upon arrival, families sometimes slept in the ox-cart, but more often slept under bark roofs, keeping their clothing and provisions near by in hollow trees. One of the first things these pioneers did, if they came in the early spring, was to clear a little patch and start a garden. Men struggled for a chance to make garden then as boys and men struggle now not to make them. Almost all of them brought seeds, and so carefully did they have to plan not to have heavy baggage, nor to be burdened with small bundles, that apple seeds were sometimes brought in the hollow cane which they used for a staff.

The second act was preparing logs for the house. Some of these buildings had no chimney, no doors, no windows. It is surprising to find in how many cases this was true.

Women cooked meals at the side of chestnut stumps for weeks and months at times. In many cases men were so occupied in other directions that they gave little attention to domestic conveniences of any kind. Record is had of several women who, in despair, made ovens of clay and mud in which to bake bread. Before that, they had had to stir their bread on a fresh hewn log and wrap it around a stick or a corncob. Their children were set to holding it and watching it as it baked and

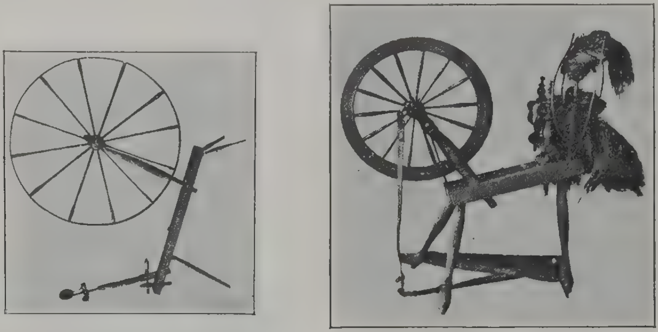
A CABIN FIRE-PLACE.

browned. Children, in those days, were like children in these, and some of them carefully watched the bread, baked it evenly, while others who dropped it in the ashes or burned it were chastised for their carelessness. The result was the same in those days as now: the careless child did not grow any more careful, and the careful child did most of the bread-baking.

One of the sturdy foremothers, a Farmington woman, who had a poor fireplace in her dingy cabin, and who loved to prepare good things to eat for her family, became desperate because her husband procrastinated in building an oven for her. She said she had baked bread and done all of her cooking in one big iron kettle and she was tired of it. She, therefore, fashioned some bricks of mud, burned them in some way, and constructed an oven which was such a success that people traveling her way stopped to see it.

Men and women, by temperament and environment, were the same in that day as this, and some husbands were thrifty, loving, temperate and just, and some were quite the opposite; some women were clinging, tender and childish, while the majority were not. The forefather was really the monarch of the family, and when the food was low it was he who braved the storms and the cold to bring provisions from Pennsylvania; nevertheless, he was neglectful of the smaller things.

On many farms even in late days there were no cisterns. All water had to be caught in tubs as it fell from the roof on a flatboard leading into barrels and tubs. These receptacles naturally must stand near the house, and the mosquitos hatched therein were conveniently near their feeding grounds. Women carried their clothes to the nearby creeks and washed them, laying them on the grass to dry. The well was often far from the house. If there chanced to be a spring, the stable was invariably put nearer to it than the house.



(Courtesy of Samuel P. Orth.)

SPINNING WHEELS FOR WOOL AND FLAX.

Within the recollection of the writer, a farmer who kept five men and whose wife did the work, either thoughtlessly or purposely neglected to keep her supplied with sufficient wood. Several times the housewife threatened to get no dinner unless wood was brought for her. This threat was not effective. She knew and the men knew that there was plenty of cold food in the pantry with which they could satisfy themselves. One day when the husband came to dinner with the hired hands he was obliged to step over two rails of his choice fence which were sticking out the doorway, the other ends being in the stove furnishing fuel for the dinner. As this rail fence was his pride and as rail splitting was hard work, he always thereafter delegated one of his men to keep the wood box full.

Evils of the Quilt Doorway.

We have seen that most of the log houses had no doors or windows. Blankets and quilts often served the places of doors. Bears sometimes walked in under them; wolves sometimes ventured so near that if there was a loft and the men were away, mothers took their children and climbed into the loft. Sometimes women built fires in front of these blanket doors, or stood outside and waved pieces of burning wood, or set fire to a little powder to frighten these dangerous animals. Indians were especially attracted toward the quilt doorways. As we know, they walked very quietly, and many an early housewife has been badly frightened as she realized that Indians were examining her quilt from the outside.

It was not possible, often, to finish a house immediately. Sometimes the roof was not on for a long time in summer. The time in warm weather was precious and a settler could build his house when he had nothing else to do. As soon as possible doors were hung. After a time windows were made, but not of glass,—only greased paper.

The chimneys were usually built outside and, under certain climatic conditions smoked badly.

After a time there was a floor, and women and children, on winter evenings, helped to stuff the cracks between the logs with anything suitable that they could procure, while the father, and sometimes the mother, smoothed with the adz the inside of the logs. As a rule, this primitive log house had but one room. Poles were stuck in between the logs and furnished the bedstead, while the cord for the same was made of strips of elm bark. Ticks were usually filled with straw. As soon as it was possible a loft was made, and here, in summer, and sometimes in winter, the children and the hired men slept. In reading of the early self-made men of this country, it is almost universally stated that as children they used to wake in the morning to find snow on their beds. Access to these lofts was had by ladder usually; occasionally by rude steep stairs. As a rule, there was a hatch door to keep the cold from the room below. Sometimes when there was no loft, a corner of the cabin was screened off by cotton curtains.

The early plows were of wood with points of steel. The harrows used at first was made of tree crotch with wooden pegs set in. Dishes were often of wood. However, each foremother seemed to find a way to bring something to her new crude home which she loved. The early German women, and the New England women as well, often brought a favorite bulb or a cutting from a plant at home, and these they nursed and nourished, and by exchanging with each other had some lovely gardens in this wilderness. A woman of Champion had some peonies which have bloomed in that town for seventy years, and one of these roots still lives on the old Rutan farm.

Sometimes they brought a few pieces of silver, or a picture. One of the plainest women in Portage county, who was a foremother, brought a looking glass. This her granddaughter still cherishes. They struggled to make the interior of their dingy cabins look places, and upon these they set their pewters, homelike. Rude shelves were put over fire-which, despite all other hard work, they faithfully polished with wood ashes. They had no rocking chairs. The stools were made with three legs, since it was easier to adjust them on the rough floors. They could work at nothing in the evening which required close attention, since the flicker of the log or small tallow dip furnished meager light. However, every evening was full of duties, for they dipped candles, plaited straw for hats, shelled corn and cracked nuts. They also spun, sometimes far into the night. As Hon. Thomas D. Webb, of Warren, observed his wife spinning one evening, he made a calculation of her steps, and when she had finished he told her she had walked as far as from Warren to Leavittsburg and back; that is six miles.

The Best Bargain of the Yankee.

Most of the pioneer mothers who really clothed and fed the people of the Western Reserve had to beg for all the money they had, and the forefather took great pride in thinking how well he supported his wife. He did not know it, but the Yankee settler, when he married a young, virtuous, strong, capable woman, made the best bargain any man ever made. Sometimes a woman, inheriting a strong feeling of independence from her independent father, stood up, in what seems to us now, a feeble way, and demanded a small part of what was due her. Such a woman was said to "wear the breeches," and her husband was termed "hen-pecked." Next to drunkenness and infidelity, the women who first lived in new Connecticut suffered more from financial dependence than from any other one thing.

The pleasures were visiting, church-going and house raising. There were no undertakers and no nurses. The housewives knew the medicinal value of herbs, and when left alone did good service. The community was like a great independent family, one man ingeniously making ax helves, while another pulled, or rather screwed out the teeth with a turn-screw, and each helped the other when in trouble. If a man was sick, his neighbors raised his house or gathered his crops. A pioneer who had nursed the sick and shared the sorrows of his friends in the early days, died recently at extreme age, and some of his young neighbors thought they could not leave plowing to attend his funeral. In the old days it was friendship first, money afterwards.

People were baptized in streams when the ice had to be cut.

Books were few and reading not indulged in to any great extent. In fact, it was considered almost wicked to waste day-light in study. Occasionally, a boy who had determined to become a professional man did most of his studying winter evenings by the light of the log fire, and hunted the neighborhood for miles around for the worn and tattered volumes which were there.

Reserve School Houses.

When the schoolhouses began to appear, the smaller children attended in summer, and most of the smaller ones, and the older ones, in winter. They walked miles to school, wore no woolen underclothing, the girls cotton dresses, the boys no overcoats. They carried their dinner in a pail or basket, and often ran most of the way. They studied or not, learned or not; got whipped or not, as they cared to and deserved, but at noon they ate their half-frozen dinners in front of the blazing logs. The only thing the early settlers of Trumbull county had was plenty of firewood.

Neighbors would sometimes gather in schoolhouses where the men held debates. No one any more thought of asking a woman to debate a question than they would have thought of urging her to become a candidate for governor. In some communities these debates were on a religious subject. The question of atonement, fore-ordination, sprinkling, immerson and like topics were debated to such a degree that friendships were broken and communities divided and disturbed temporarily. Other questions less serious were "Which is the worst, a scolding wife or a smoking chimney?" or "How many angels can stand on the point of a needle?"

And here in this new country, where all started nearly equal, some men became leaders, others were lost sight of. Some accumulated property and assumed a certain superiority (as most moneyed men are bound to do), while others, struggle as they might, never held to that which they bought and died owning nothing, or worse, owing much. Stories are told how some of the original land owners became rich by pressing hard men who owed them, and how the same bits of land came back to them, time after time, with pioneer improvements, because payments could not be

TYPICAL CENTRALIZED SCHOOL OF WESTERN RESERVE.

Coaches and Children from Rural Districts in Foreground.

(Loaned by The Tribune.)

FIRST BRICK HIGH SCHOOL, WARREN.

kept up. The people were better than their Connecticut ancestors, in that they did not bring the whipping post and the ducking stool, did not burn witches, and did not torture, physically, heretics, but in the matter of money they followed closely their progenitors.

One of the early settlers writes that the members of his family were great readers and being unable to procure many books, read those which they had through repeatedly. He himself read "Pilgrim's Progress" twice without stopping.

Joshua Giddings' First Mince Pie.

In the beginning they had few pastries and pies. Joshua R. Giddings says: "The first mince pie I ever ate on the Reserve was composed of pumpkin instead of apple, vinegar in the place of wine or cider, bear's meat instead of beef. The whole was sweetened with wild honey instead of sugar, and seasoned with domestic pepper, pulverized, instead of cloves, cinnamon and allspice. And never did I taste pastry with a better relish." The pie soon became a necessity in the household. In the early winter the housewife would bake fifty or more mince pies and put them in a cold room where they would often freeze, and then they were brought out as occasion needed and warmed. The woman who made the oven of bricks once had it full of pies, cooling, when the Indians came in the night and carried them off.

A "DUTCH OVEN."

Cooking was interfered with in the early time in the spring by the leeks, which rendered the milk almost undrinkable. The remedy for this was the serving of onions at meals, since one bite of an onion disguised the taste of the leek.

Women not only were the cooks and housekeepers, as we have seen, but they spun cotton, occasionally mixing it with a linen which they always spun for summer clothes. They not only spun the flax, but hetcheled it. They carded the wool, spun it, wove it, and made it into garments. Some of the early men and boys wore suits of buckskin which, over a flax shirt, made up a full-dress suit. One writer says that once when a pair of scissors was lost, his mother cut out a buckskin suit with a broad-ax. Another woman cut wool from a black sheep, carded, spun, wove it, and made a suit in three days for a sudden occasion.

Openings for Women.

There were three occupations open to women, and even these were not open *practically* the first few years of pioneer life here. They were teaching, tailoring, and housework, and the remuneration was exceedingly small. One of the earliest teachers (all were paid by the patrons of the school) received, in compensation, among other things, calves, corn, a bureau, the latter being still preserved by her family. One man paid her by giving her a load of corn, another by carrying this corn to Painesville and exchanging it for cotton yarn, while the third, a woman, wove the yarn into a bedspread. This spread is preserved with the bureau.

Women were good nurses and in many cases they worked side by side with a doctor. Again and again do we read of women walking through snow and cold to be with other women at the birth of children or to encourage them during the illness of members of their family. These women often rode miles horseback; sometimes they were so helpful that the doctor begged them to help him and carried them behind him on his horse. There are authentic cases of women not only going in the cold on horseback, but swimming streams and arriving at the destination with frozen clothes. Occasionally, a woman would be more capable or more ambitious than her husband or her neighbors, and by extra hours of weaving would pay the taxes on the property, or make a payment on the principal. Girls of fourteen and fifteen sometimes became expert spinners and weavers. One in particular was able to weave double coverlets at that age. There were no poorhouses, nor hospitals, and women, suddenly bereaved of husbands were taken into other families, while men, losing wives, were looked after by the women of the neighborhood. Children left alone were cared for in the families as if they belonged there. Hardly a family existed which did not have attached to it a dependent or unfortunate person. Some women, feeling that they had a right to a certain percent of the earnings, demanded a calf or a sheep, which as it grew gave them a little revenue; or asked for a small portion of a crop from which they had their "pin" money.

In 1814 it took seventy-two bushels of corn to buy a woman's dress.

Why Pioneer Women Died Early.

Under the hardships and exposures, with the long hours of work and the large families, women died early, and most men had two wives. Occasionally a father and mother would both die and leave the children to care for themselves. Several cases are given in early records and letters of girls who reared their little brothers and sisters in their primitive cabins. One such girl, eleven years old, kept house for three younger children and was herself married at sixteen to a boy aged nineteen. The community watched over these young folks and called them "the babes in the woods." They themselves were the parents of six girls and seven boys. Families were large in those days, but, although people had many children, the percent which grew to mature years is so small as to be startling.

When churches began to be built, women contributed in work, not only in furnishing but even in raising the building. One woman solicited small donations of wool from people of the vicinage and wove a carpet for the church.

Although women spun and wove the clothes which they and their families wore, even to the men's caps, they did not make shoes. Therefore, when shoes wore out, they sometimes went without them; in consequence, they were careful of them. In the "Pioneer Women of the Western Reserve," many times shoes are mentioned as being most desired belongings. Women who walked to Warren from Howland put theirs on under the elm tree in front of Harmon Austin's residence on High street. Those who came from Lordstown, if they came to market, stopped on the bank of the river for this same purpose, and if to church, they sometimes waited until they got nearer the meeting house. In one township we read that it was not an unusual thing to see women sitting on the church steps putting on their shoes and stockings. In another place we read: "We always put on our shoes in the preacher's barn." Sometimes a woman would have two pairs of shoes, or two or three dresses, in which case she gladly loaned them to her less fortunate neighbor.

A woman in Mecca, who was exceedingly enterprising, raised silkworms and spun silk to get extra money.

Many of the women were devoted Christians and traveled many miles on Sunday by horseback, sometimes taking two children with them, to attend services. These same women allowed little or no work to be done on Sunday. Cows, of course, must be milked, and stock fed, but no cooking was permitted. Beds were aired all day and made up after sundown.

Although people did their duty, there was more sorrow then than now, more discomfort then than now, less freedom then than now. There was less open expression of love, and more repressed feeling of all kind. Women were tired and worn out, and, in many cases, scolded. Men were sometimes overbearing, sometimes drunken, and occasionally cruel. A very nice woman living in the early days of old Trumbull county, when quite young, lost her husband. She continued to reside for a little time in her lonesome cabin, but later was induced to marry a man of the neighborhood who had several children. After a time he became very abusive and she was afraid he would take her life. Because of superstition, he was afraid to go into a graveyard after dusk. The only place, therefore, that she was absolutely safe was in the cemetery, and many a night she slept in peace on her first husband's grave.

Woman's Recreations—None.

Assistant Attorney General of the United States Frank E. Hutchins, in writing of the early life, says: "The principal recreations for men were hunting, fishing and trapping, while for the women—well, poor souls, they didn't have any."

Mr. H. K. Morse, of Poland, told the author that he had a feeling of sadness every time he thought of the women pioneers. His stepmother, of whom he was very fond, was the hardest worker they had on the place, and when he narrated what the men did each day this is a strong statement. His grandfather and his father were energetic, resourceful, enterprising and diligent men. Mr. Morse said that their every-day table reached clear across the room, twenty-five people sitting down at the first table, while sometimes it was half filled the second time. The mother had help, of course; but what were two or three pairs of hands with one head to manage such a party as this? He says they ate their breakfast about four o'clock and their supper late. Often the women were still at work at eleven o'clock at night.

Another gentleman, two years younger than Mr. Morse, in making a speech at a pioneer reunion, said he never remembered going to bed as long as he lived at home that his mother was not working, and no matter how early he arose she was always at work ahead of him. A dozen's men's voices shout: Here! Here! Here!

The first comers among women suffered cold, hunger and loneliness. Their followers had more comforts, but work was increased. Even the third generation put in long, laborious hours.

One ambitious woman who wanted to make a rag carpet, and whose duties kept her busy all day, used to rise at three o'clock and go quietly onto the porch, where she sewed an hour and a half before the men of her family (she had no daughters) bestirred themselves. In the afternoon she again had about an hour and a half on three days in the week, and at this time in summer she sat in an entryway, but near by she kept a camphor bottle which she was obliged to smell now and then to keep herself awake. As she sewed great balls of cherry-colored rags which were to be striped with darker red and black, she would say gently, "I must be getting old; I'm so sleepy." Eighteen hours of work and six hours of sleep day after day might have explained it. As finished, the carpet was beautiful, and when the men of the family walked thereon with muddy boots, she would upbraid them. The husband would say, "Well, it beats things all hollow the way mother jaws about that carpet. A person might think it cost something." Cost something!

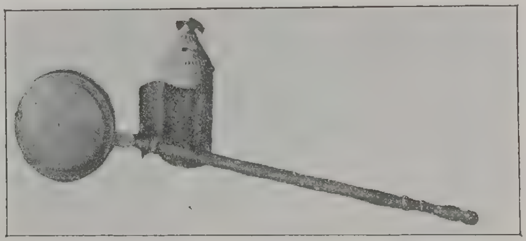
The Housewife's Early Troubles.

Among the early troubles of the housewife was the getting of the material for breadmaking. Mills were far distant; at first in Pennsylvania, then Youngstown, Warren and Cleveland. Many families utilized a hollowed stump with a long pole from which a stone was suspended for grinding corn and grain. The hand mills which came later required two hours' grinding to supply one person with food for one day. Sometimes wheat would get wet, or was not properly harvested, and bread would run despite the greatest efforts of the housewife. Baking powder was unknown, and sour milk and saleratus was used for lightbreads; the latter was made by the housewife herself from ashes. The bread was that known as "salt-rising" or "milk-rising," and required no hop yeast. If this fermented too long it would spoil, and the emptins would have to be made again. As cows became more numerous, the churning and cheese-making grew heavier. There was no ice in summer, and churning would sometimes occupy half a day. Cheese was made in huge tubs or hollowed logs on the floor, and we wonder how women ever could stoop over and stir curd by the hour, as they were obliged to do. They dried the wild berries, and later the apples, peaches and other fruits; they rendered their lard, dried and corned their beef, put in pickle their pork, and when winter closed down, after 1800, almost every cabin had provisions enough to keep the family from want, and most of this had been prepared by the housewife.

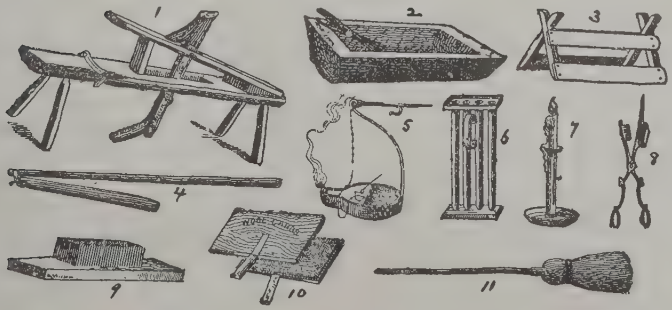
Wild Beasts.

Wolves were everywhere. Few were the settlers who did not encounter them and hear their threatening howls. No one on the Western Reserve today thinks of wolves, but in the present northwest last year they destroyed $13,000,000 worth of property. Bears were very plenty in this country up to 1815. After that their numbers lessened. They were probably the least ferocious of any of the wild animals here, and yet so long have we thought of bears as devouring people that bear stories in

PIONEER FRYING PAN.



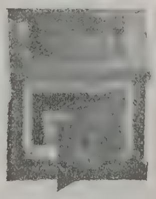
BED WARMING PAN AND TIN LANTERN.



(Courtesy of S. P. Orth.)

OLD-TIME HOUSEHOLD UTENSILS.

1. Shaving Horse and Drawing Knife. 2. Sugar Trough. 3. Pack Saddle. 4. Flair. 5. Lard Lamp. 6. Candle Moulds. 7. Tallow Candle and Stick. 8. Snuffers. 9. Flax Hatchel. 10. Hand Wool Cards. 11. Splint Broom.



FOOT WARMER.

connection with the pioneer settler are told by their descendants in great numbers. These animals, loving berries and honey, occasionally carried off pigs, but as a rule ran away from men, women and children. Children were always afraid of them, but some women were not. Margaret Cohen Walker, of Champion, seeing a bear near the house, chased it to a nearby tree, when it jumped into the hollow. Quickly she returned to the house, got a shovel of coal, built a fire, and burned both bear and tree. A woman in Braceville, working in her kitchen, was greatly startled by seeing a bear jump into her room and run under the bed. It was being chased by some farmers from Nelson.

The Question of Drink.

The free use of liquor was more or less distasteful to all early women and to some men. We know of some early belles who deplored the fact that some men were so drunk at balls that they could not dance. In isolated spots the women took a stand against whiskey and wine as early as 1805. A man, at the solicitation of his wife, determined to do away with whiskey at a barn raising. When the husband gave out the word, the men who were ready for work declared they would do nothing without liquor. The wife promised them coffee and an extra meal, but it was no use. The husband was just about to relent, when the wife said: "Just as you like, gentlemen; you can go without whiskey or we can go without the barn." They went away. A few days later part of them, with others, raised the barn without whiskey, and consequently without a fight or accident. Wine was always served at weddings. The first women who refused it on those occasions were considered to be insulting to the hostess, and they "were treated rather coldly by their convivial friends." Soon a few men realized how harmful the habit was becoming, and refused to serve it. One of these men was Mr. Morse, of Poland; another, Ephraim Brown, of Bloomfield; and James Heaton, of Niles. These men had to endure much harsh criticism.

The Better Times of Today.

Eventually the shacks of bark became the log hut; the hut became the cabin; the cabin had two stories, and later was covered with clapboards and painted red or white. The chestnut stump was supplanted by open fire inside; the fireplace then had a crane, later came the brick oven, followed by the stove with the elevated oven, and then the range. The laundry was moved from the creek to the porch or the back room, and now the windmill pumps the water, and the windmill or electricity runs the washing machine. The men went to the woods for meat, while now the meat man takes it to the most isolated farm, while in the towns it is brought to the kitchen, ready for the coals.

Then, people, after weary miles of travel, camped alone in the wilderness, or at hamlets, while now farmers can ride their bicycles over fine roads to nearby railway stations, go to the county seat and pay their taxes, sell a crop and be back for dinner. Then, women longed for a few hours of visiting; now, they can have conversations over their own wire without having to exert themselves at all. And who knows how much of the prosperity of our time is due to these frugal, courageous forefathers and foremothers who sowed so carefully?

Early Settlements in the Reserve.

Early settlements were made as follows:

Township.	County.	Year.
Conneaut	Ashtabula	1796
Cleveland	Cuyahoga	1796
Youngstown	Mahoning	1796
Harpersfield	Ashtabula	1798
Warren	Trumbull	1798
Burton	Geauga	1798
Conneaut	Ashtabula	1799
Austinburg	Ashtabula	1799
Ashtabula	1799 Vernon	

Ashtabula	1799	Monroe
Ashtabula	1799	Windsor
Mahoning	1799	Poland
Lake	1799	Mentor
Lake	1799	Willoughby
Portage	1799	Ravenna
Portage	1799	Deerfield
Trumbull	spring of 1800	Gustavus

CHAPTER VI.

ORGANIZATION OF COUNTIES.

The first court of quarter sessions of the Western Reserve was held between two corn cribs near the Quinby place (site of Erie depot), in Warren. James Scott built a log house which stood on the corner of Mahoning avenue and High street, and when finished, in 1805, it was used as a court house. Later, court was held in the third floor of a house built by William W. Cotgreave, and familiarly known at that time as "Castle William."

We are fortunate in being able to publish for the first time the subscription list to the first court house built in the Reserve. The original paper is yellow and in some places not quite legible. The owner, Miss Olive Smith, whose maternal grandfather, James Scott, and paternal grandmother, Charlotte Smith, figure prominently in this early history, prizes it highly and has it between two pieces of glass bound with cloth so that both sides can be seen. It is as follows:

"We, the subscribers, do each one severally for himself promise to pay to Richard Hayes, Eli Baldwin and William McCombs, commissioners of the County of Trumbull, and their successors in said office, or to their order, sums respectively annexed to our names to be appropriated to the erection of a court house in Warren for the use of the County of Trumbull, to be paid one-third when the foundation of the building is laid, one-third when the walls are up, and the remaining third when the building is completed, provided the walls of said court house shall be of brick.

"Warren, August 25, 1809."

Then follow these names:

Enoch Leavitt, Jr. (?)	$ 5.00
Phineha Leffingwell	5.00
Ezekal Hawn (?)	20.00
William Anderson	10.00
Samuel Leavitt	10.00
(Mutilated)	5.00
Seymour Austin	26.00
James Reed	5.00
James Orr	5.00
Adamson Bentley	26.00
*Samuel Pew	5.00
*Wm. Woodrow	6.00
Thos. Costley	5.00
Leonard Croninger	4.00
Abram Lane, Jr.	3.00
Asa Lane	3.00
John Draper	6.00
	15.00
Isaac Baldwin (?)	3.00
Christopher Cook	2.00
John S. Edwards and Calvin Pease for *Simon Perkins	200.00
Thomas A. Tyler (?)	20.00
Abraham Lever	5.00
James B.	2.00
Thomas	
Jeremiah Brooks, by Z. Weatherbee	60.00
B. P. Harmon	5.00
William Morrow	20.00
*Benj'n Lane	25.00
*John Ewalt	5.00
and one barrel of pork.	
*Oliver Brooks	10.00
W. Bell (paid)	27.00

*James Heaton two hundred lbs. of Iron.	
Noah Brockway	18.00
Ebenezer Benedict	5.00
*E. Quinby	200.00
Zebina Weatherbee	100.00
*Calvin Pease	100.00
*George Parsons	50.00
William Andrews	50.00
*James Scott	50.00
Reuben S. Clark	48.75
John Leavitt & Son	100.00
Ashbel King	40.00
Wm. W. Morrison	20.00
Alexander Grant (?)	5.00
David Bell	50.00
James Quigley	30.00
John S. Edward	100.00
Elisha Burnett	30.00
Royal Pease	100.00
Lemuel Reeves	20.00
Mark Westcoat	5.00
Francis Freeman	20.00
Henry Lane	30.00
Samuel Bacon	30.00
Isaac Fithian (?)	50.00
William Hall	12.00
Charles Dailey	20.00
Joseph Reeves	10.00
*Sam'l Chesney	10.00
James Harsh	5.00
Moses Carl	5.00
*Leonard Case	10.00
Robert Freeman	5.00
Ralph Freeman	5.00

"We, the subscribers, do hereby assign over to James Scott of Warren in the County of Trumbull, the within subscription and we do hereby engage to and with the said James Scott that on the written——subscription and on this day assigned by us to the said James, there is nineteen hundred and ninety-eight dollars which by law is collectible according to the tenor and effect of the same.

"Warren, July 6, 1810.

"JOHN S. EDWARDS,
"SAM. LEAVITT,
"ZEBINA WEATHERBEE,
"JAMES QUIGLEY."

The commissioners set aside a bond of $1,000 which Ephraim Quinby had given the treasurer of the county. This was all the officials were willing to contribute toward the erection of its first court house. The remainder was raised by subscription, as seen above.

The bricks for this court house were made from clay procured on the land of James Scott, the exact spot being where the present Elm Street school house in Warren now stands. A large excavation was here which eventually filled with water. This was known by the children of 1860 as "the brick pond." In winter it afforded a skating place for the little folks and such older children as were not allowed to go onto the river.

Isaac Ladd, the father of Irvin Ladd, who now lives on Mason street, was a fine carpenter and did the woodwork for this building. The doorway is remembered by nearly a hundred persons living today in Trumbull county. It was a double door, with panes of glass, 8 x 9, in a sash on either side, and the frame over the door was part of a circle with glass cut in pieces of such shape as to fill in—that is, each pane was cut smaller at the bottom and flared like a fan. Mr. Ladd was the first man in Warren to own a diamond for glass cutting.

Although the subscription list was circulated in 1809, assigning to Scott in 1810, the building was not completed until 1815. It was a plain affair, but answered the purpose.

When, in 1852, a new court house was begun, the old one was sold to Isaac VanGorder; the home-made bricks were cleaned by him and his sons and used in erecting a block on South Park avenue, now owned and occupied by Louis Rentfle.

---

*Have descendants now living in Trumbull county.

THE TOWN CRIER.

Forty years ago, maybe later, the town crier was a necessary adjunct to court proceedings. His voice, calling for lawyers, witnesses or court officials, could be heard for blocks. A man who was at the bar in the 60's and 70's says that one of the young lawyers, wishing to be advertised, would always go out of the court room just before his case was to be called, in order that his name might be loudly shouted from the upper window.

FIRST COUNTY JAIL.

The first county jail in the Reserve was one of the rooms in Ephraim Quinby's house, which stood near the site of the present Erie station on South Main street. Although many jail rules were made at the time of its establishment, such as fixing the yard limits between the present Market and Williams streets, Main street and Park avenue, with a few rods west of the jail, the room was used but little. Only one prisoner was taken from there received a court sentence—that, Daniel Shehy, of Youngstown, who threatened the life of Judge Young, and paid twenty-five dollars fine.

In 1801 the court approved of specifications for the building of a jail, and the following year it was begun. It stood on the ground now used as Monumental Park. It was nearly completed in 1804, when it burned clear to the ground. This building was of logs, 32 feet by 22 feet. It had a room for debtors and for criminals. The debtors' room was the larger, having two windows, while the criminals' room had only one. There were iron gratings before all windows. However, no debtor in Warren was ever confined therein.

The prisoners for a time after the burning were incarcerated in the old quarters at "Castle William."

YOUNGSTOWN, WARREN'S RIVAL.

As among early settlers, after farms were actually divided, troubles arose in regard to the line fence, so the interesting "War of Counties" centered in county seats. As we have seen, Warren was the county seat of early Trumbull county. The settlement grew slowly along the lake and faster toward the 41st parallel. The present spirit of Youngstown seems to have been in the first settlers. They determined to have the county seat in the beginning, and, rather than yield, kept up a constant warfare, battles occurring at longer and shorter intervals, sometimes strong and sometimes weak. When the jail, situated on Monumental Park, was burned in 1804, Youngstown was determined to have the county-seat matter settled in its favor. However, there were other voices in the county, and other people who had choices for location. Many people thought the townships of Windsor, Orwell, Colebrook, etc., were about midway for location, and that the county seat should be established there; while people in the northern part of Trumbull county thought it should be established near the Pennsylvania line. Judge Frederick Kinsman, of Warren, said his father, John Kinsman, a very influential man, greatly favored Girard.

In 1805, by the setting off of Geauga county, which included the northern part of old Trumbull county, Youngstown received an advantage because that village was not so far from the center of the county as it had been before. However, county and township lines were not absolutely certain, and the towns of Windsor, Orwell, etc., mentioned above, after the counties of Ashtabula and Portage were erected, were given back and forth to the disgust of the inhabitants. Warren, however, for many years continued to be the political and judicial center of the Reserve.

CREATION OF WESTERN RESERVE COUNTIES.

Here is given a list of the counties, with the dates of their formation and organization:

Ashtabula county, erected February 10, 1807; organized January 22, 1811.

Ashland county, erected February 24, 1846; organized February 24, 1846.

Cuyahoga county, erected January 16, 1810.

Erie county, erected March 15, 1838; organized March 16, 1838.

Geauga county, erected December 31, 1805; organized December 31, 1805.

Huron county, erected February 7, 1809; organized January 31, 1815.

Lake county, erected March 6, 1840; organized March 20, 1840.

Lorain county, erected December 26, 1822; organized January 21, 1824.

Mahoning county, erected February 16, 1846; organized February 16, 1846.

Medina county, erected February 12, 1812; organized January 14, 1818.

Portage county, erected January 10, 1807; organized January 10, 1807.

Summit county, erected March 3, 1840; organized March 13, 1840.

Trumbull county, erected July 10, 1800; organized July 10, 1800.

Origin of County Names.

In this connection it is interesting to know why these counties were so called.

Ashland county; named for Ashland, Kentucky.

Ashtabula county; meaning many fish.

Cuyahoga county; Indian name.

Erie county; Indian tribe.

Geauga county; Indian name.

Huron county; Huron Indians.

Lake county; Lake Erie.

Lorain county; province Lorraine, France.

Mahoning; an Indian name.

Medina; not known.

Portage county; for portage between rivers.

Summit county; its elevation.

Trumbull county; Governor Trumbull.

CHAPTER VII.

MAIL ROUTES AND POSTOFFICES.

After the Connecticut surveyors were really hard at work in 1796, the general tone of their diaries and notes is that of indifference or seriousness. They show the greatest joy at the appearance of mail brought by prospectors or some member of their party.

Some of these early letters, still preserved, are folded without stamp or envelope, dark with age, and fairly worn out from the handdling in re-reading at that time. The very first settlers for months at a time had no way of getting any word from their family and friends left back home.

As soon as a village or hamlet appeared, the thing most wanted, despite the fact that they had to send away for most of their luxuries, was the establishment of mail service.

FIRST MAIL ROUTE.

In April, 1801, Elijah Wadsworth, of Canfield, applied to Gideon Granger, postmaster-general, for the establishment of a mail route between Pittsburg and Warren. The reply was sent to "Captain Elijah Wadsworth, Warren, in the Connecticut Reserve, near Pittsburg, Pennsylvania. If Captain Wadsworth should not be in Pittsburg, Doct. Scott is requested to forward this by private hand." Although this request of Captain Wadsworth's was granted, the first delivery of mail in Warren was October 30th, that same year.

GENERAL SIMON PERKINS, POSTMASTER.

General Simon Perkins, of Warren, was appointed postmaster in 1801. He held the place twenty-eight years, when he was succeeded by Mathew Birchard. In 1807 Mr. Perkins, at the request of Postmaster-General Granger, explored the mail route between Detroit and Cleveland. In a letter to Hon. Elisha Whittlesey, he says: "On the tour I was obliged to go out of the way to find a mail carrier, and I do not now recollect how long I was in getting to Cleveland; but from there to Detroit it was six days, all good weather and no delay. There were no roads or bridges or ferry-boats. I do not recollect how I crossed the Cuyahoga, but at Black River, Huron, Sandusky and Maumee, at any time of high water, the horse swam alongside of a canoe. In the Black Swamp the water must have been from two to six inches deep for many miles. The settlements were a house at Black River, perhaps two at Huron, two at Sandusky, ten or fifteen at Warren, and a very good settlement at River Raisin." Mr. Perkins had a consultation with the Indians, in which he asked permission to make a road, repair it, sell land for that purpose, and wanted the land a mile wide on each side of it for the government. The Indians granted his request. General Perkins's exacting business made it impossible for him to attend personally to the detail of postoffice work. Among the Warren men who served as his deputies were John Leavitt, who kept a boarding-house at the corner of Main and Market streets; George Phelps, who lived where the Henry Smith homestead now is; George Parsons, Samuel Quinby and Samuel Chesney. Samuel Chesney probably held the position the longest of any of the men. The mail route when first established ran from Pittsburg to Beaver, Georgetown, Canfield, Youngstown and Warren. The distance was eighty-six miles. Calvin Pease was postmaster at Youngstown and Elijah Wadsworth at Canfield.

One John Perkins came to America with Roger Williams in 1661. His descendant, General Simon, belonging to this old and respected family, was born in 1771, at Norwich, Connecticut. In 1798 he came to Warren as agent for the Connecticut Land Company and spent several summers here. His work was so satisfactory that much business was intrusted, and in 1815 he paid in taxes one-seventh of the entire revenue of the state. General Perkins' father was a captain in the Revolutionary War and his mother, Olive Douglas, was a woman of strong character.

He was postmaster, as stated, twenty-eight years. General in the War of 1812, he established expresses throughout the Indiana country to Detroit. President Madison offered him a commission of colonel in the regular army, which he refused for business and personal reasons. He was a member of the Board of Canal Fund Commissioners, and organized the Western Reserve Bank, the Union National Bank of Warren being its successor. A sentence in an old letter reads: "General Perkins' whisper could be heard all over town."

General Perkins took up land in the heart of Warren and here his home was opened to new comers, travellers and people in need. In 1804 he had married Nancy Bishop and they were twenty-two days on their way to Warren, where there were but sixteen houses. The old letters and manuscripts, which the author has examined, show Mrs. Perkins to have been a strong character. One old letter written by a pioneer says: "Mrs. Perkins was a superior woman. She stood on an equal footing with her husband. She left her impress on such of her family as survived her. She was a great lover of fruits and flowers, and her garden was among the finest of her time."

SIMON PERKINS' HOME. LAND OFFICE.

Mrs. Simon Perkins.

General Perkins died in 1844, but Mrs. Perkins lived till 1862. In Barr's manuscripts we read: "She was a mother in Israel." She outlived six of her nine children. She was a member of the Presbyterian church of Warren fifty-two years, and during the last few years of her life was seen every Sunday morning, walking to church, by her son Henry's side. She continued to occupy her own home all her life and to enjoy her children and grandchildren. Her daughter-in-law, now nearing her eightieth year, lives in a house on the site of her home and her granddaughter, the only one of her generation living in Warren, Mary Perkins Lawton, manages the large estate left her by her father, Henry B. Perkins.

Henry B. Perkins.

The latter was one of the foremost men of the Reserve, taking his father's place in every way. He was public spirited, served in many public offices, was state senator, and president of the Western Reserve Bank for years, and member of the Board of Education and of the Hospital for the Insane at Newburg.

First Mail Contract.

Eleazor Gilson was awarded the first contract to carry the mail on the Reserve. He was paid three dollars and fifty cents a mile, by the year, counting the distance one way. His son Samuel was, however, the real mail carrier, and walked the entire route often. The mail was not then heavy, and was sometimes carried in a bit of cotton cloth. Warren was for two years the terminus of this mail route. It was then extended to Cleveland. Joseph Burke, of Euclid, had the contract and his two sons did most of the work, alternately. Their route was Cleveland, Hudson, Ravenna, Deerfield, Warren, Mesopotamia, Windsor, Jefferson, Austinburg, Harpersfield, Painesville, Cleveland. They often walked, sometimes rode, crossed small streams on logs when possible, but sometimes swam their horses or plunged into the streams themselves.

Up to the time of the stage coach the experiences of the letter carriers differed little. To be sure, towards the end the roads were better, the houses nearer together, there was less danger from wild animals and from Indians, but, on the other hand, the mails were heavier, the stops oftener, and the time consumed, consequently, as long.

Asael Adams, Jr., Mail Carrier.

Mr. Whittlesey Adams, the son of Asael Adams, Jr., who is conversant with the early history of the Western Reserve, has prepared the following at the request of the editor in regard to his father's mail-carrying days.

Asael Adams, Jr., of Warren, who taught school in Cleveland in 1805, carried the United States mail on horseback during the war of 1812 and 1813, two years, from Cleveland to Pittsburg. He left Pittsburg every Friday at 6:00 a. m., arrived at Greersburg, Pennsylvania, by 5:00 p. m., left at 5:30 p. m., arrived at Canfield on Saturday by 6:00 p. m., and arrived at Cleveland on Monday by 10:00 a. m. Then, returning, he left Cleveland every Monday at 2:00 p. m., arrived at Canfield on Wednesday by 6:00 a. m., left at 7:00 a. m., arrived at Greersburg the same day by 6:00 p. m., left at 7:00 p. m.; arrived at Pittsburg on Thursday by 6:00 p. m.

On his loop route from Pittsburg to Cleveland, he stopped at the only postoffices at that time on the route, which were, first Beaver Town, New Lisbon, Canfield, Deerfield, Hartland, Ravenna, Hudson and Gallatin to Cleveland, and then returning by a loop route to Pittsburg by the way of Aurora, Mantua, Palmyra, Canfield, New Lisbon, Greersburg and Beaver Town to Pittsburg, once a week. He received a salary of $186 per quarter of a year during the continuance of his contract, to be paid in drafts on postmasters on the route, as above mentioned, or in money, at the option of the postmaster-general, Gideon Granger. He was also authorized to carry newspapers, other than those conveyed in the mail, for his own emolument.

Asael Adams, Jr., of Warren, had another mail contract from Gideon Granger, postmaster-general, dated October 18, 1811, to carry the mail from Greersburg, Pennsylvania, by the way of Poland and Youngstown to Warren, Ohio, and return with the mail by the same route once a week, at the rate of $50 for every quarter of a year, for the term of three years and three months. He was to leave Greersburg every Saturday at 4:00 o'clock a. m., stopping at Poland and Youngstown, and arriving at Warren at 6:00 o'clock p. m. The only postoffices on the route between Greersburg and Warren were Poland and Youngstown. The said Asael Adams, Jr., was allowed for his own emolument to carry newspapers out of the mail if a printing press should be established on the route. The mail route between Greersburg and Warren was run in connection with the above mentioned route from Pittsburg to Cleveland. The postmaster at Warren at that time was General Simon Perkins, and the postmaster at Canfield was Comfort S. Mygatt.

Asael Adams, Jr., the mail carrier, often while riding one horse with the mail would lead another, loaded with merchandise and articles from Pittsburg for the pioneers in Ohio. Dense woods skirted both sides of the bad roads almost the whole of the way from Pittsburg to Cleveland. Wolves, bears and other wild animals roamed through these great forests, and often in the dark nights made the lonesome journey of the belated mail carrier exceedingly unpleasant. There were no bridges over rivers and streams, which were often very high. He would fasten the mail bag about his shoulders and swim his horse over the swollen rivers, often wet to the skin, and not a house within several miles' distance. The pioneers at Warren and Youngstown and other places along the route would often order Asael Adams to purchase goods and merchandise for them in Pittsburg, which he would do, charging them for the money expended and for bringing the goods to the pioneers.

Asael Adams, Jr., while mail carrier, has in his account book No. 2 the following items charged, to-wit:

- Thomas D. Webb (Editor of the *Trump of Fame*), Dr.
  - To buy at Pittsburg a keg of printer's ink and bringing it to Warren, $2.75.
  - To putting up newspapers one night, 37½ cents.
  - To one loaf sugar, $2.25.
  - To paid J. W. Snowden for printer's ink, $12.00.
- Leonard Case.
  - To leading horse from Pittsburg, $1.50.
  - To carriage of saddle from Pittsburg, .50.
  - To balance for saddle, $4.75.
  - To 2 boxes of wafers, 12 cents.
  - To 1 circingle, $1.00.
- George Todd.
  - To Duane's Dictionary, $6.75.
  - To carriage of boots, 50 cents.
  - To map of Canada, $1.00.
- Camden Cleaveland.
  - To one large grammar, $1.00.
  - One lb. tobacco and one almanac, 37½ cents.
  - Tobacco and powder, 37 cents.
- James Scott, July 18, 1812.
  - To leading horse from Pittsburg, $1.50.
  - To three oz. indigo, 75 cents.
  - To martingale hooks and buckle, $1.25.
  - To 2 lbs. tea, $2.00.
- Comfort Mygatt, July 18, 1812.
  - To one sword, $13.00.
  - To one watch key, $1.00.
  - To powder and shot, $1.50.

The foregoing are only a few of the entries made in account book No. 2 of Asael Adams, the mail carrier.

Mail Carriers During the War of 1812.

During September, 1812, war was being waged with the British and Indians on the frontier, and most of our able-bodied men were away from home in the brigade under the command of General Simon Perkins, in the defense of the Maumee valley. General Perkins sent word to Warren that his soldiers were without bullets, and to send a supply of bullets immediately. The ladies of Warren promptly moulded the lead into bullets, and Asael Adams, Jr., who had just returned from an all day's ride from Pittsburg, carrying the mail, but who was capable and willing to undertake the journey, started at once, without waiting for sleep, to carry on horseback a bushel of leaden bullets through the dense forests to the aid of General Perkins' brigade.

Asael Adams, Jr., was born in Canterbury, Connecticut, in July, 1786, and came with his father, Asael Adams, Sr., to Liberty township, Trumbull county, Ohio, in 1800, with his brother-in-iaw, Camden Cleaveland, a brother of Moses Cleaveland.

As the population grew and new roads were opened up, new postoffices were established throughout the county. In 1828 Alexander Sutherland was postmaster at Newton.

Erastus Lane, of Braceville, a letter carrier between Warren and Cleveland, brought the news of Hull's surrender.

John Dover, of Deerfield, so far as can be ascertained, was longest in the employment of the government as mail carrier. His route was from Lisbon to Mansfield, via Canton and Wooster. He made this trip for more than forty years.

Just before the coming of the stage coach, in some places in the county, mail was carried by oxen.

Why Their Letters Were Advertised.

With the mail facilities of today, it is astonishing to see the list of advertised letters appearing in the early newspapers. Letters for the most prominent people in the county were advertised over and over again. It is still more astonishing that the reason for this was that each letter cost twenty-five cents, and the owner of the letters sometimes had not money with which to pay postage.

Then, as now, there was dissatisfaction with postal service; then there was reason. Under the date of March 16th, the editor of the *Western Reserve Chronicle* complains of the wretched condition of the mails, saying: "Papers mailed in Washington on the 4th of March were not received here until the 13th." On January 2, 1844, this same paper decided to establish a post route for distribution of the *Chronicle* in Vienna, Brookfield, Hartford, Vernon, Kinsman, Gustavus, Green, Mesopotamia, Farmington and Bristol.

Western Reserve Postoffices.

In 1830 the postoffices in the Reserve were as follows:

Abbeyville (Medina county); Akron (Portage county); Amherst (Lorain county); Andover (Ashtabula county); Arcole (Geauga county); Ashtabula (Ashtabula county); Atwater (Portage county); Auburn (Geauga county); Aurora (Portage county); Austinburg (Ashtabula county); Avon (Lorain county).

Barry (Cuyahoga county); Bath (Medina county); Bazetta (Trumbull county); Bedford (Cuyahoga county); Berea (Cuyahoga county); Berlin Center (Trumbull county); Berlinville (Huron county); Bermingham (Huron county); Bissells (Geauga county); Black River (Lorain county); Bloomingville (Lorain county); Boardman (Trumbull county); Brandywine Mills (Portage county); Breckville (Cuyahoga county); Brighton (Lorain county); Brunsfield (Portage county); Bristolville (Trumbull county); Bronson (Huron county); Brownhelm (Lorain county); Brunswick (Medina county); Bundysburg (Geauga county); Burnetts Corner (Cuyahoga county); Burton (Geauga county).

Canfield (Trumbull county); Chardon (Geauga county); Charleston (Portage county); Cherry Valley (Ashtabula county); Chester Cross Roads (Geauga county); Churchill (Trumbull county); Claridon (Geauga county); Cleveland (Cuyahoga county); Cobb's Corners (Portage county); Cortsville (Trumbull county); Concord (Geauga county); Conneaut (Ashtabula county); Copely Center (Medina county); Copopa (Lorain county); Cork (Ashtabula county); Cornersburg (Trumbull county); Cuyahoga Falls (Portage county).

Deerfield (Portage county); Denmark (Ashtabula county); Dover (Cuyahoga county).

Eagleville (Ashtabula county); East Clariden (Geauga county); East Euclid (Cuyahoga county); East Townsend (Huron county); Eden (Trumbull county); Edinburg (Portage county); Eldridge (Huron county); Ellsworth (Trumbull county); Elyria (Lorain county); Euclid (Cuyahoga county).

Fitchville (Huron county); Florence (Huron county); Fowler (Trumbull county); Fowler Mills (Geauga county); Franklin Mills (Portage county); Freedom (Portage county); Furnace (Huron county).

Garrettsville (Portage county); Gates Mills (Cuyahoga county); Geneva (Ashtabula county); Grand River (Ashtabula county); Granger (Medina county; Greenburg (Trumbull county); Greenwich (Huron county); Guilford (Medina county); Gustavus (Trumbull county).

Hambden (Geauga county); Harpersfield (Ashtabula county); Hartford (Trumbull county); Hartford (Huron county); Hartsgrove (Ashtabula county); Henrietta (Lorain county); Hillhouse (Geauga county); Hinckley (Medina county); Hiram (Portage county); Hudson (Portage county); Huntington (Lorain county); Huntsburg (Geauga county); Huron (Huron county).

Independence (Cuyahoga county).

Jefferson (Ashtabula county); Johnsonville (Trumbull county).

Kelloggsville (Ashtabula county); Kingsville (Ashtabula county); Kinsman (Trumbull county).

Lagrange (Lorain county); Lenox (Ashtabula county); Leon (Ashtabula county); Liverpool (Medina county); Lyme (Huron county).

Mayfield (Cuyahoga county); Mecca (Trumbull county); Medina (Medina county); Mentor (Geauga county); Mesopotamia (Trumbull county); Middleburg (Portage county); Middlefield (Geauga county); Middlesex (Ashtabula county); Milan (Huron county); Mills (Geauga county); Millsford (Ashtabula county); Milton (Trumbull county); Monroeville (Huron county); Montville (Geauga county); Morgan (Ashtabula county); Munson (Geauga county); Murraysville (Lorain county); Madison (Geauga county); Mantua (Portage county).

North Perry (Geauga county); North Ridgeville (Lorain county); North Royalton (Cuyahoga county); North Springfield, Portage county); Norwalk (Huron county); Nelson (Portage county); Newberry (Geauga county); New London (Huron county); New Lyme (Ashtabula county); New Portage (Medina county); Newton Falls (Trumbull county); Niles (Trumbull county); North Bloomfield (Trumbull county); North Dover (Cuyahoga county); North Eaton (Lorain county); Northfield and North Fitchfield (Huron county); North Norwich (Huron county); North Perry (Geauga county); North Ridgefield (Lorain county).

Oberlin (Lorain county); Ohio City (Cuyahoga county); Old Portage (Portage county); Orange (Trumbull county); Orwell (Ashtabula county).

Painesville (Lake county); Palmyra (Portage county); Paradise (Lorain county); Parkman (Geauga county); Penfield (Lorain county); Perry (Geauga county); Peru (Huron county); Pierpont (Ashtabula county); Pittsfield (Lorain county); Plato (Lorain county); Poland, (Trumbull county).

Randolph (Portage county); Ravenna (Portage county); Richfield (Medina county); Richmond City (Geauga county); Ripleyville (Huron county); River Styx (Medina county); Rockport (Cuyahoga county); Rome (Ashtabula county); Rootstown (Portage county); Ruggles (Huron county); Russell (Geauga county).

Sandusky City (Huron county); Saybrook (Ashtabula county); Shallersville (Portage county); Sharon Center (Medina county); Sheffield (Lorain county); Sherman (Huron county); Solon (Cuyahoga county); Southington (Trumbull county); Spencer (Lorain county); Steuben (Huron county); Streetsborough (Portage county); Sullivan (Lorain county); Sutherland (Medina county).

Talmadge (Portage county); Thompson (Geauga county); Trumbull (Ashtabula county); Trumbull Mills (Geauga county); Twinsburg (Portage county).

Unionville (Geauga county).

Venice (Huron county); Vermillion (Huron county); Vernon, Vienna (Trumbull county).

Wadsworth (Medina county); Wakeman (Huron county); Warren (Trumbull county); Warrensville (Cuyahoga county); Wayne (Ashtabula county); Wellington (Lorain county); Western Star (Medina county); West Vermillion (Huron county); Wethersfield (Trumbull county); Waymouth (Medina county); Williamsfield (Ashtabula county); Willoughby (Cuyahoga county); Windham (Portage county); Windsor (Ashtabula county).

Yellow Creek (Medina county); Youngstown (Trumbull county).

POSTOFFICES AND POSTMASTERS, 1850-52.

This list is furnished by Whittlesey Adams, who was assistant postmaster while his brother, Comfort A. Adams, was postmaster at Warren, from April, 1849, to March, 1853:

TRUMBULL COUNTY.

Postoffice.	Postmaster.
Bazetta,	Ezra Marvin
Braceville,	Garry C. Reed
Bristolville,	James Caldwell
Brookfield,	E. D. King
Champion,	Jacob H. Baldwin
Churchill,	R. H. Walker
Duck Creek,	Jesse Fenton
Eden,	J. L. Pierce
Farmington,	Levi C. Brown
Fowler,	Darius D. Andrews
Girard,	William Johnson
Greensburg,	D. G. Andrews
Gustavus,	James T. Horner
Hartford,	C. Silliman
Hubbard,	S. Hine
Johnsonville,	J. W. Jackson
Kinsman,	John Kinsman
Mecca,	Jacob D. Powers
Mesopotamia,	O. P. Newcomb
Newton Falls,	John Campbell
Niles,	H. H. Mason
North Bloomfield,	Wm. C. Savage
Ohlstown,	Jesse Day
Orangeville,	N. E. Austin
Southington,	E. D. Crosby
State Line,	N. Kinne
Vernon,	D. J. Mattocks
Vienna,	Jacob Barnhisel
Warren,	Comfort A. Adams

PORTAGE COUNTY.

Postoffice.	Postmaster.
Atwater,	J. M. Alden
Aurora,	John Bradshaw
Brimfield,	H. L. Canter
Campbell's Port,	Francis D. Parmelee
Charlestown,	Leverett Norton
Deerfield,	Ralph Dory
Edinburgh,	Joab Godard
Franklin Mills,	J. Holden
Freedom,	Lyman Bryant
Garrettsville,	Wm. Boyd
Palmyra,	Francis Lewis
Parisville,	Brainard Selby, Jr.
Randolph,	James Collins
Rapids,	James Wilson
Ravenna,	B. S. Hopkins
Rootstown,	Otis Reed
Shalersville,	Adam V. Horr
Streetsboro,	Edward F. Abel
Suffield,	Eldridge Harmon
Windham,	Wm. C. Adams

ASHTABULA COUNTY.

Postoffice.	Postmaster.
Amboy,	Cyrus S. Loomis
Andover,	R. Norton
Ashtabula,	J. Booth

Austinsburg,	Chancey G. Hawley
Cherry Valley,	Wm. A. Clark
Conneaut,	David Matson
Cork,	G. H. Secheverell
Denmark,	Eben Williams
Dorset,	Marshall W. Wright
Eagleville,	Mark Hawes
East Plymouth,	Wm. W. Mann
Geneva,	Wm. Crowell, Jr.
Harpersfield,	Oscar F. Gibbs
Hartsgrove,	Wm. Jarvis
Jefferson,	Benj. B. Gaylord
Kelloggsville,	E. W. Huntley
Kingsville,	H. G. Thurber
Lenox,	James D. Ray
Lindenville,	Calvin C. Wick
Morgan,	Wm. C. St. John
New Lyme,	Calvin Dodge
North Sheffield,	J. R. Gage
Orwell,	Chas. A. B. Pratt
Phelps,	Alva R. Beckwith
Pierpont,	Wm. D. Jennings
Richmond Centre,	Wm. H. Heath
Rome,	Richard Tinon
Saybrook,	Rodney Viets
South Ridge,	Hiram Judson
Trumbull,	George W. Rice
West Kelloggsville,	Samuel Moffitt
West Williamsfield,	Herman Tickner
Williamsfield,	A. B. Leonard
Windsor,	Wm. Barnard

SUMMIT COUNTY.

Postoffice.	Postmaster.
Akron,	Frank Adams
Bath,	P. Vorris
Boston,	F. Jackson
Clinton,	A. M. Russel
Copley,	Herman Oviatt
Cuyahoga Falls,	C. W. Wetmore
Hudson,	W. M. Beebe
Inland,	John Hunsberger
Johnson's Corners,	William Hays
Middlebury,	E. Mason
Mogadore,	B. Green
Montrose,	R. Walker
New Portage,	E. Conner
Nimisilla,	H. Sisler
Northfield,	J. H. Woodman
North Springfield,	J. Thompson
Norton Center,	R. G. Marshall
Peninsula,	C. Curtiss
Richfield,	T. W. Hall
Stow,	J. Nickerson
Summit,	J. W. Marsh
Tallmadge,	H. S. Carter
Twinsburg,	G. H. Alling
Western Star,	H. G. Dodge

LORAIN COUNTY.

Postoffice.	Postmaster.
Amherst,	Alex. H. Redington
Avon,	James D. Williams
Avon Lake,	Isaac L. Case
Black River,	C. H. Livingston
Brighton,	Samuel P. Jones
Brownhelm,	George Bacon
Carlisle,	Ransom Gibbs
Copopa,	W. W. Stranahan
Elyria,	O. Long
Grafton,	C. R. Baldwin
Henrietta,	Edward Durand
Huntington,	Chancey Baker
La Grange,	Calvin Wilcox
La Porte,	Abijah Sheldon
North Camden,	Charles Downing
North Eaton,	Ransom Tyler
North Ridgeville,	Joseph Humphrey
North Rochester,	Horatio Bacon
Oberlin,	David McBride
Penfield,	Trum Penfield

MEDINA COUNTY.

Postoffice.	Postmaster.
Abbeyville,	Asa Brownell
Brunswick,	N. D. Meacham
Chatham Centre,	Joel Brigham
Coddingville,	Geo. W. Codding
Guilford,	Isaac S. Powers
Hinckley,	Josiah Piper
Homersville,	Joseph Mantz
Le Roy,	Benj. D. Austin
Litchfield,	John Kellogg
Liverpool,	Asahel S. Parmelee

Lodi,	J. Higbee
Mallet Creek,	Peter Bowen
Medina C. H.,	Gaylor B. Hamilton
River Styx,	John Montgomery
Sharon Centre,	Allen Howes
Spencer,	Chester C. Ambler
Wadsworth,	Sherman Blocher
Weymouth,	John A. Popper

Cuyahoga County.

Postoffice.	Postmaster.
Barry,	Abraham Tibbitts
Bedford,	Leverett Tarbell
Berea,	Jos. L. Speer
Brecksville,	Chauncey L. Young
Brooklyn,	Charles H. Babcock
Chagrin Falls,	John W. Williams
Cleveland,	Daniel M. Haskell
Coe Ridge,	Asher M. Coe
Collamer,	H. Foote
Dover,	Marius Moore
East Cleveland,	Daniel R. Hildreth
Euclid,	Levi L. Sawtell
Gates Mills,	Harv. J. Humphrey
Independence,	John Needham

Erie County.

Postoffice.	Postmaster.
Berlinville,	Henry Walker
Birmingham,	Charles Russel
Bloomingville,	Andrew Prout
Castalia,	Jas. F. Chapman
Cook's Corners,	Elihu Parker
Florence,	J. B. Baker
Furnace,	Lewis Wells
Groton,	John P. Deyo
Huron,	Lewis B. Johnson
Milan,	Philip R. Hopkins
Sandusky,	D. Powers
Venice,	Wm. Shepard
Vermillion,	Chittenden L. Barton
West Vermillion,	Charles Ruggles

Huron County.

Postoffice.	Postmaster.
Bellevue,	Henry H. Brown
Bronson,	Ezekiel Morse
Centerton,	John Idler
Clarksfield,	Smith Starr
East Clarksfield,	H. W. Cunningham
East Townsend,	James Arnold
Fitchville,	J. C. Curtiss, Jr.
Four Corners,	Israel Cooke
Greenwich,	Arioch Lapham
Hartland,	Daniel Miner
Lyme,	John Seymour
Monroeville,	A. Prentiss
New Haven,	Elisha Steward
New London,	Henry King
North Norwich,	Abraham De Graff
North Fairfield,	Thomas Smith
Norwalk,	Daniel Mallary
Olena,	Jos. S. Smith
Peru,	Samuel W. Bolt
Pontiac,	Ira Hallaway
Sherman,	Almon Hunt
Steuben,	Robert K. McIntyre

Lake County.

Postoffice.	Postmaster.
Arcole,	J. W. McGenniss
Concord,	Roswell Burr
Fairport,	Dexter Knights
Hillhouse,	William McMillen
Kirtland,	Isaac Sherman
Madison,	John Kellogg
Mentor,	William S. Kerr
North Perry,	Nancy Cook
Painesville,	Daniel Kerr
Perry,	Jotham C. Judd
South Kirtland,	William E. Peck
Unionville,	J. House
Wickliffe,	Thomas Lloyd
Willoughby,	Joseph H. Boyce

CHAPTER VIII.

ROADWAYS AND WATERWAYS.

When the Western Reserve Land Company sent its surveyors to northern Ohio, there was not a roadway in that whole region. There were numbers of Indian paths which led from one Indian village to another, or from river to river, and one or two general paths from Pittsburg to Cuyahoga or Sandusky.

THE "GIRDLED" ROAD.

A path on the lake shore had been used by traders, missionaries and soldiers, and along this route the first road was built. When it entered the timber, trees were girdled thirty-three feet each side, and for this reason old letters and papers always refer to it as "the girdled road."

The Indians used the creeks and streams for transportation sometimes, but as their courses were winding and consequently longer, most of their travel was done on foot.. Heckewelder's map, drawn in 1796, shows numerous Indian paths; the one running from Pittsburg to the Salt Spring district is the same as given in all early letters and documents mentioning roads and paths. This path lies at an angle of about forty-five degrees; north of Salt Springs it turns directly west, and assumes a northwestern direction until it reaches the Moravian village which in 1780 stood on the east side of the Cuyahoga, not far from the mouth.

In many ways this map is inaccurate, but, since the Moravians were vitally interested in and devoted to the Indians, and knew so much of their lives and habits, we believe that these Indian paths are correctly depicted.

THE STATE ROAD.

So far as is known, the second road of any distance in old Trumbull county was laid out by Turhand Kirtland. It started in Poland, followed rather closely the Indian path to Salt Springs, thence into Warren, and north on what is now Mahoning avenue. In Champion it turned off to the west above the Poor Farm, led through Southington, Nelson, Parkman, Grand River. Over this road the Indians walked, the early settlers walked or rode horseback, and the first stage coaches rattled over the stones, through the dust or plowed the mud, as the case might be. It was at different periods known as the plank road, the turnpike, the state road. Today part of it is covered with macadam, and automobiles fly over it in the races between Pittsburg and Cleveland.

Every mile of this road surveyed by Kirtland is not positively known. For instance, on Mahoning avenue, in Warren, it ran further to the west than it does now, and this deviation of course was true in many other places. Makers of roads in those days were apt to follow streams, partly because the timber was less heavy, partly because the Indians and traders followed streams and had made paths, partly because such route was less lonely than the heart of the woods, and partly because roads skirting bodies of water were drier than those wholly shaded. However, in all early diaries, mention is made of going by road to Young's, then to Salt Springs, stopping at Quinby's in number 4 (Warren), and very often at Mill's, in Nelson.

The Indian Trail so often referred to between the Cuyahoga river and the Tuscarawas river, passing near the present site of Huron, was the dividing line between certain tribes of Indians, as early as 1726, and this line was recognized when the white men first took possession as the dividing line between the eastern and Western Reserve.

As the common highways have become "good roads" because of the agitation of the bicycle rider and automobile owner, so did the old Indian paths, because of the settlers, because of the mail carrier, and because of the necessity of commerce, grow better and better.

The ox-cart was after a time replaced by a stout wagon. In the beginning these wagons had boards laid across for seats, and canvas tops for covers, and people rode between Pittsburg and Cleveland in these uncomfortable conveyances.

BETTER COACHES AND LONGER LINES.

A little later the coaches, rather small and uncomfortable, put on between points where travel was heaviest, were drawn by two horses. In pleasant weather they appeared on time, but in a greater part of the year they were irregular. An early advertisement in the old papers is to the effect that "four horses will be used on coaches to insure punctuality." A little later the big stage coach, with the swinging springs and upholstered interior, with place for the baggage on the back, came into use. These conveyances were very comfortable in pleasant weather, and many a pleasant hour has been passed among friends, and many good acquaintances made during stage-coach trips. When the weather was bad the circumstances were different. The men passengers (women traveled little in those days) were often obliged not only to get out and walk, but to assist in prying the wheels from out the half-frozen mud.

All through the Western Reserve may be seen at this day old weatherbeaten buildings, sometimes which show by the wide porch, the tall pillars, that they were taverns where the stage coach stopped either for change of horses, for passengers, or for meals. The coming of the stage coach, announced by the blowing of a horn, was the event of the day in many communities. The drivers were often men of strong and peculiar characters, about many of whom strange and humorous tales are told. A mile before a town was reached, the tooting of the horn was begun, and men would leave their business, children their play or study, and sometimes the women their homes, to gather around the coach when it drove to the tavern, that they might see who had arrived, who was to depart, and to learn the news from the outside world.

In the beginning the coach lines were short (about twenty-five miles), but grew in length as the territory settled. The route was often circuitous, to take in the villages of importance. People going from Pittsburg to Cleveland came to Warren, then Ravenna, etc. To go five miles or more out of the direct line was not noticed. It was passengers they were after, and they must be gotten from hamlet and town. Under the most favorable circumstances the coach between Warren and Ravenna could be run in three hours. There are, however, people living in Warren today who have left Ravenna at eight or nine o'clock in the morning and not reached Warren till after the darkness had settled down.

As the coach lines became more numerous, people traveled by horseback or wagon from one line to another, or from their town to a line many miles distant, if they wanted to take an unusual trip.

THE WARREN TURNPIKE.

The following people petitioned the legislature in 1815 to incorporate a company to make a turnpike road from Warren to points along the fourth range of townships to Lake Erie: Benj. Lane, Seymour Austin, James Quigley, Isaac Heaton, John Hayes, Jeremiah

Brooks, Mark Westcott, John Dennison, E. Quinby, Wm. Anderson, Geo. Parsons, Francis Freeman, Barber King, A. McKinney, Calvin Pease, Elihu Spenser, Hezekiah Knapp, E. B. Clark, Daniel Bell, Samuel Quinby, Linus Tracy, Mark Leavitt, Elihu Whitney, Leonard Case, Simon Perkins, Zalmon Fitch, Adamson Bentley, John Leavitt and Thomas Webb.

This request was granted, and the action of this company is on record. Francis Freeman, of Trumbull county, was the treasurer. Those having it in charge were exceedingly painstaking in their work, held meetings often, sometimes in Warren, sometimes at the home of Ephraim Brown, in North Bloomfield, and sometimes farther up the line. This long, almost straight road from Lake Erie south through Bloomfield, Bristol, Champion, Warren, was one of the best roads the Reserve had. Later this was planked at least part of the way. Between Warren and Bloomfield (fifteen miles) there were ten miles of plank road. Toll gates were established; one of them was just north of Warren, in the neighborhood of the present "Poor Farm"; another one was in Bristol. The writer remembers to have ridden by the gate in Champion when a child, in the late sixties, but whether they were exacting toll at that time or not, she can not remember. In 1818 the legislature was asked to allow a road to be made from Kinsman to Cleveland via Bloomfield.

First Supervisor of Highways.

The first supervisor of highways in old Trumbull county was Thomas Packard. It seems strange that William D. and J. W. Packard, who were among those responsible, because of their automobile factory, for the good roads of Trumbull county, should be the great-nephews of this great supervisor.

In 1848, when Seabury Ford was nominated for governor at Columbus, some of the delegates going to that meeting had the hardest coaching trip of their lives. The two youngest members of that convention were Jacob B. Perkins, of Warren, and Ezra B. Taylor, of Ravenna. They went part of the way by coach, part of the way by wagon. It was February. Many times they got out and walked, and, finally, when within eleven miles of Columbus, plastered with frozen mud and dirt, they abandoned the coach and walked into the capital city.

The first stage coach running between Erie and Cleveland was in 1818.

On September 27, 1827, an advertisement appeared in the *Western Reserve Chronicle* showing that the stages, which had been running from Warren to Youngstown, via Brookfield and Salem, to Erie, were then extended to Dunkirk.

In 1828 the fare on the stage coach from Warren to Youngstown was 50 cents, and from Warren to Fairport was $1.75. "Now and Then," in the *Chronicle,* says that when Paltzgroff, Shoenberger, Fulk kept the hotel which then stood on the corner of Main and South streets, there were as many as eight coaches a day running from Ashtabula to Wellsville, and they stopped at this hotel for meals.

If any reader does not sympathize with the movement to save the American forests, he has only to study the history of a small portion of the United States to see how the cutting of the timber affects the size of rivers, consequently transportation, and prosperity generally.

River Improvements.

In 1806 the legislature declared the Mahoning river navigable to Newton Falls; in 1829, navigable to Warren. "Flat boats were paddled from Pittsburg as far as Warren in all seasons easily, except at two or three shoals, where light lifting was needed."

Because streams were larger then than now, and because there were no bridges people properly licensed ferried across for pay. One of the first persons who plied such a trade was Mrs. Beckwith, of Ashtabula.

The early settlers soon learned that because of the nature of the soil and the heavy timber, roads were impassable in some places even in the summer time, and the easiest way to travel was found to be by stream where it was possible. Therefore in 1807 they decided to take some action for improving waterways or constructing new ones.

Great Navigation Lottery.

They determined to improve the Cuyahoga and Tuscarawas rivers, thus forming a means of communication between Lake Erie and the Ohio. They were to dredge, clear and deepen the rivers, make a road so good between the two that loaded wagons could be driven over it. The estimated cost for this was $12,000, and the legislature sanctioned it, but did not provide for taxation, allowing instead the running of a lottery by which the funds could be raised. There did not seem to be any question about this being the proper thing to do, and the men who had charge of it were among the most influential citizens. They were Samuel Huntington, Amos Spafford, John Walworth, Lorenzo Carter, James Kingsbury, Turhand Kirtland, Timothy Doan, Bezaleel Wells, Jonathan Cass, Seth Adams, Zachias A. Beatty and John Shorb. H. K. Morse, of Poland, has one of these original tickets of this lottery. It reads:

"Cuyahoga & Muskegon Navigation Lottery. THIS Ticket entitles the bearer to such prize as shall be drawn against its number (if called for within twelve months after the drawing is completed), subject to the deduction of 12½ per cent. No. 4472.

(Signed) "J. Walworth, Agent
Board of Commissioners."

There were 12,800 tickets, price $5 each. The first prize was for $5,000; two prizes of $2,500; five prizes of $1,000; ten prizes of $500; fifty prizes of $100; 100 prizes of $50; 3,400 prizes of $10. The Commissioners had great faith in this lottery, and tickets were expected to be sold in Massachusetts, New York and in local Ohio towns. However, the public did not take much interest in this matter, and after putting off the drawing from time to time, the scheme was finally abandoned and the money returned to those who had paid it.

Lake Erie and Ohio Canal.

As early as January, 1817, a resolution on the construction of the Lake Erie and Ohio Canal was introduced into the legislature. In 1819 the question was again up. In 1820 a survey was authorized, and in 1822 the legislature provided for the survey of four routes; one was to run from Sandusky Bay to the Ohio river; one from Maumee river to the Ohio river; one from Cuyahoga, or Black river, by way of the Muskingum, to the Ohio, and one from the mouth of the Grand river, via the Mahoning, to the Ohio. The commissioners into whose hands this work was given, at the following session of the legislature, reported that any of these routes could be used, but asked for more time to consider which was the most practical. At the session of 1823-24 they chose the one for the Scioto Valley, the Licking and upper Muskingum. In the summer of 1824 two routes were determined upon, one from the Maumee river to Cincinnati, and one starting at the mouth of the Scioto, to Coshocton, and then up to the lake by three different routes. In 1825 the canal commissioners were ordered to proceed on these two routes. When completed the western one was called the Miami Canal, and the eastern the Ohio. From Coshocton the Ohio Canal followed the Tuscarawas, cut the old portage and followed the Cuyahoga to Cleveland. Great preparations were made for the opening of this canal. General Lafayette was in this country, and it was expected that the first shovel of earth would be lifted by him at the portage summit. This was the very spot over which the men of 1799 came, which the earlier settlers had attempted to make a good road for the carrying of baggage. Two counties received their names from this spot—Portage and Summit. Unfortunately, General Lafayette had promised to be in Boston on July 4, 1825, and the whole plan was changed. The first ground was broken July 4, 1825, at Licking Summit. Gov. DeWitt Clinton, of New York, who had been so interested in all canal projects, raised the first shovelful of earth, and ex-Governor Morrow, of Ohio, the second. Hon. Thomas Ewing, of Lancaster, Ohio, was the orator of the occasion. The canal was completed from Cleveland to Akron in 1827, and in 1830 boats were running from Cleveland to the Ohio river.

MAP OF WESTERN RESERVE, 1829.

First reproduction from the original by the courtesy of the Western Reserve Historical Society.

The Mahoning Canal.

The Mahoning Canal was a branch of the Ohio, running from Akron to Beaver. From that point the river was used to Pittsburg. The residents of Portage and Trumbull counties worked long and faithfully to secure this canal. Conventions were held in Warren and Ravenna, and in 1826 a bill for the incorporation of the Pennsylvania and Ohio Canal was prepared. This was passed by the legislature in 1827, and was to be effective when the state of Pennsylvania would pass a like one. The date of Ohio's act was January 10; of Pennsylvania's, April. Notwithstanding this good start, nothing was done until 1833, when meetings were again held and the charter of 1827 was renewed and granted December 31, 1835. Pennsylvania had also renewed its old charter. The city of Philadelphia was allowed to have $780,000 of the stock, and in less than an hour from the time the books were opened this was all taken. The whole amount of stock was to be a million dollars, and the remainder, $220,000, in a few weeks was taken by people in Portage and Trumbull counties. The stockholders met May 31, 1835, at New Castle. The survey was begun in June of 1835, near Ravenna. The whole length of the canal from its intersection with the Pennsylvania Canal below New Castle to its intersection with the Ohio Canal at Akron covered eighty-two miles. Ditches led from some of the smaller lakes in western Portage county to the canal. These were known as "feeders."

It was hard work to finance this as the work went on, and the governor of Ohio had to come to the assistance of the company, but in 1840 it was opened for business clear through.

For twelve years this was a success, and then the building of the Cleveland & Pittsburg Railroad, running through Ravenna took much of its freight and passenger trade, and the construction of the Cleveland & Mahoning Road, running down the Mahoning Valley to Youngstown brought about its destruction. People would neither ride nor ship goods on a slow line when there was a faster one, and in 1863 the state sold the stock which it had in the Mahoning branch of the canal to the Cleveland and Mahoning Railroad Company. A few boats ran occasionally after that to pick up a little business which was off these railroads, but eventually the canal was abandoned. It was completed as far as Warren, in 1839. This event was properly celebrated.

When the canal was completed to Akron there was another gala day for Warren. Governor Porter, of Pennsylvania, came with the party, and there was hardly standing room on the packet. The visitors landed, walked in the deep mud up to the courthouse, where Gen. Simon Perkins read an address of welcome and Governor Porter and others replied. The party returned to the canal boat and proceeded to Akron. General Seely, who had been so much interested in the canal from the beginning, died at Akron on that day.

After the canal was abandoned there was for years more or less water in the bed. This stagnant water, covered with thick green scum, bred mosquitoes and spread malaria. Old citizens declare these mosquitoes little by little traveled down from the Cuyahoga river, where they were a pest. After the canals were drained, or dried up, there was little "shaking ague."

The canoes, the horses and saddle, the stage coaches and the canal were not sufficient to take care of the traffic and travel of northern Ohio and the railroad naturally followed. The histories of these are given in the several counties.

Highest Points in thp Reserve.

Wm. Stowell Mills gives the following table:

Highest point on the Reserve, Silver Creek, Summit county, 1392 feet above sea level.

Claridon, Geauga county, 1,366 feet.

Wadsworth Run, Medina county, 1,349 feet.

Little Mountain, Lake county, 1,323 feet.

Hiram, Portage county, 1,300 feet.

Royalton, Cuyahoga county, 1,272 feet.

Limestone Ridge, Portage county, 1,248 feet.

Andover, Ashtabula county, 1,191 feet.

Mesopotamia, Trumbull county, 1,172 feet.

CHAPTER IX.

FAMOUS MEN OF THE RESERVE.

We often see different dates given as to when Ohio became a state. Ohio was unlike most other states admitted into the Union. It never was a territory of itself. It was a part of the Northwest territory, and in 1801 the people living in that part which is now the state, called a convention to frame a constitution for this district which had set up claim to statehood under the provision of the fifth article of the Ordinance of 1787. On the first day of November, 1802, this convention met in Chillicothe, and in twenty-nine days had completed its work. This constitution was not submitted to the people, but was unanimously ratified by the members of the convention. In February, 1803, congress passed an act admitting Ohio, and this act went into operation upon the assembling of the first state legislature of Chillicothe, Tuesday, March 1, 1803. It will be seen then why some people say that Ohio became a state November 29, 1802, when the constitution was finished and ratified; others, February 17, 1803, when the act of congress admitting it as a state was passed; and others March 1, 1803, when the legislature assembled and organized.

Civil Jurisdiction Established.

Hon. F. E. Hutchins, assistant attorney-general of the United States, in a speech delivered at the Warren Opera House some years since, said:

"When Connecticut sold to the Land Company, she parted, so far as she could, with all her rights, jurisdictional as well as to the soil, but whether a state could transfer its jurisdiction over half its territory to a party of private land speculators and confer upon them governmental jurisdiction, was a serious question.

"Certainly the purchasers never attempted to exercise any such governmental jurisdiction or to enact any laws. They made frequent applications to Connecticut to extend her jurisdiction and laws over the territory, and to the United States to accept jurisdiction, but all were refused. The purchasers and settlers repudiated the Ordinance of 1787 as extending to this territory because to accept it would be to admit a superior title in the United States, which would be fatal to that of Connecticut and therefore fatal to that of the Land Company, and the settlers.

"Subsequently, in 1800, acts of congress and the Connecticut legislature confirmed the title of Connecticut to the soil on the Reserve on the one hand, and relieved the United States of all jurisdiction over it on the other. And then, for the first time in its history, the Western Reserve came within any civil jurisdiction, and its people were protected and governed by law. But from the time of this sale by Connecticut to the Connecticut Land Company in 1795, to this acceptance of jurisdiction, in 1800, the Western Reserve was absolutely without law or government of any kind. There were no courts, no laws, no records, no magistrates or police, and no modes of enforcing or protecting land titles, contracts or personal rights. It was a veritable 'no-man's land' so far as government and law was concerned. This was a poor place for lawyers, as it always is where the people will behave themselves without them. It was not even a pure democracy, for there the people meet to enact laws and enforce rights. Here they did not and could not. Some seventy miles of unbroken wilderness of forest, lakes and swamps, separated the two settlements at Cleveland and Youngstown. And yet, so trained in civil government and obedience to law were the settlers that they felt no need of either. Lands were bought and sold, personal contracts were made, marriages solemnized, and personal rights respected as in the best governed societies, and all without government and without law. In the same year (1800) that the Reserve came within civil jurisdiction, the whole was organized into one county, with the county seat at Warren. There has never been a case of lynching on the Reserve."

First Judges Northwest Territory.

The first judges of the Northwest territory appointed by the president of the United States were Samuel Holden Parsons, James Mitchell Varnum, and John Cleves Symmes. Of these three, Judge Symmes is the best remembered because of his claim of a hollow earth, and because of his connection with the famous Harrison family. He was born in New Jersey, but early emigrated to this country, where he became a valiant soldier. After army service he devoted himself to a theory, his own invention, which declared the earth to be hollow, open at the poles, and inhabitable within. His followers were more in number than it is possible for us of today to believe, and he even asked congress to make an appropriation to test out his theory. It does not seem possible that a man who could believe in so foolish a theory, could have been a college graduate, a delegate to the Provincial Congress, active in framing the constitution of his own state (New Jersey), delegate to the Continental Congress in Philadelphia, and judge of the Northwest territory.

Marriage of Anna Symmes.

Gen. Lew Wallace, in his life of President Benjamin Harrison, says: "The wooing and winning of Anna Symmes by William Henry Harrison is not without romantic coloring. When Fort Washington was established at Cincinnati, Harrison was stationed there. Duty called the gallant captain to North Bend, and he became a guest at the Symmes residence. It was not long until he succumbed to the black eyes of Miss Anna. She was at the time twenty years of age, small, graceful, intelligent and by general agreement beautiful. He was twenty-two years of age, with a reputation well established as a gallant soldier. The two were mutually pleased with each other, and an engagement followed, which could hardly fail to be satisfactory to the father. The judge, in fact, consented to the marriage; but, hearing some slanderous reports of the captain, he afterwards withdrew his consent. The lovers were in nowise daunted. They resolved to proceed with their engagement. November 29, 1795, the day appointed for the wedding, arrived. Judge Symmes, thinking the affair off or declining to be present, rode to Cincinnati, leaving the coast clear.

"In the presence of the young lady's stepmother and many guests the ceremony was performed by Dr. Stephen Wood, a justice of the peace.

"Undoubtedly the father of the bride was a person of great importance at that time. He was a high dignitary of the United States government and proprietor of a tract of land ducal in proportions. The lady was beautiful, young, charming, of Eastern education and manners. The bridegroom on his side had fought his way to a captaincy, which was a much more influential argument in that day than this, especially in social circles. With these points in mind, it would not be strange if a reader, giving rein to his fancy, should picture the wedding as of exceeding splendor of circumstance. It was the very reverse.

To arrive at the facts the time and the condition of the people of the region must be considered. The west was in its densest wilderness. There were no luxuries. To be comfortable was to be rich. There was no aristocracy. Store goods were scarce and at prices out of reach. Weeks of travel were required to get to and from the mills. For summer wear the settlers depended in great part upon the fibre of thistle, a certain species of which, growing spontaneously in the woods, fell down and rotted in the winter and was gathered in the spring and cleaned and woven by the women. Indeed, the probabilities are that the company assembled to witness the marriage of Captain Harrison and Miss Anna Symmes would astonish polite circles of today. They arrived on horseback, each man carrying a rifle, a powder-horn and a pouch lined with patching and bullets. Traveling by narrow paths cut through thickets of blackberry and alder bushes and undergrowth of every variety, each step taken might be into an ambush of Indians. They moved in the mood and ready for instant combat. A wife, coming with her husband, rode behind him. They dismounted at the door, as it was winter; ten to one he wore buckskin for coat and breeches, and a coonskin cap, while she was gay with plaided linsey-woolsey of her own weaving, cutting and sewing. Her head was protected from the wind by a cotton handkerchief. Coarse shoes supplied the place of slippers. The wedding cake was of New England doughnuts. On the sideboard there were jugs of cider, very hard at that, and whiskey none the worse for its home brewing, and they were there to be drank. The dancing, with which the fete was most likely rounded off in the evening, was to a fiddle in the hand of a colored artist who knew the plantation jigs as a mocking bird knows his whistle. The pigeon-wing with which the best dancers celebrated the balance all was cut with feet yellow with moccasins. Such was in probability the general ensemble of the wedding.

"The bride may have had an outfit of better material. So recently from the east, she may have had a veil, a silk frock and French slippers. The bridegroom, of course, wore his captain's uniform, glittering with bullet-buttons of burnished brass, and high boots becoming an aide in favor with his chief, the redoubtable Anthony Wayne, whom the Indians were accustomed to describe as 'the warrior who never slept.' Taken altogether, the wedding celebrated at Judge Symmes' house that November day, 1795, cannot be cited in proof of a charge of artisocratic pretension on the part of the high contracting parties.

"Sometime afterwards Judge Symmes met his son-in-law. The occasion was a dinner party given by General Wilkinson to General Wayne.

"'Well, sir,' the judge said, in bad humor, 'I understand you have married Anna.'

"'Yes, sir,' Harrison answered.

"'How do you expect to support her?'

"'By my sword and my own right arm,' was the reply.

"The judge was pleased, became reconciled, and in true romantic form happily concluded the affair by giving the couple his blessing."

First Court of Common Law.

Judges Parsons, Varnum and Symmes, or any two of them, constituted a court of common law jurisdiction. Their commission extended during good behavior. The next lower court was the county court of common pleas and the general quarter sessions of the peace. The court of common pleas must consist of three judges, not more than seven, and their jurisdiction was concurrent in the respective counties with that of the supreme court. The general quarter sessions of the peace was obliged to hold three terms each year, was limited in criminal jurisdiction, and the number in each county was determined by the government. "Single judges of the common pleas and single justices of quarter sessions were also clothed with certain civil and criminal powers, to be exercised outside of court. The probate court of each county had the jurisdiction ordinarily granted to it."

Judge Henry Clay White, in "Bench and Bar of Ohio," says:

"The expenses of the system were defrayed in part by the national government and in part by assessment upon counties, but principally by fees which were payable to every officer concerned in the administration of justice, from the judges of the general court downward."

The quorum which is often noted in the early accounts of the history of the Western Reserve consisted of five justices of the peace chosen from the county justices who were appointed by the territorial government. This quorum was required to meet three times a year (that is, every four months) and was called the "Court of Quarter Sessions of the Peace." It is often called "The Primitive Court of the North-West Territory." Most of the diaries and books of the early surveyors and first settlers contain lively descriptions of the first court of quarter sessions for Trumbull county. It was held between two corn cribs on Main street, near the spot where the Erie station now stands, in 1800. August 25 chanced to be a pleasant day, so there was no need of shelter. Some of the diaries call this spot the "Public Square" or "Common." As many men attending this session had to come on horseback, or on foot, court was not called until four o'clock in the afternoon. It lasted five days, and Calvin Pease, one of the most capable and brilliant men of that early time, reference to whom occurs in several places in this history, writes as follows:

"Court of general quarter sessions of the peace, begun and holden at Warren, within and for said county of Trumbull, on the fourth Monday of August, in the year of our Lord 1800, and of the independence of the United States the twenty-fifth. Present, John Young, Turhand Kirtland, Camden Cleveland, James Kingsbury, and Eliphalet Austin, esquires, justices of the quorum, and others, their associates, justices of the peace, holding said court. The following persons were returned, and appeared on the grand jury and were empaneled and sworn, namely: Simon Persons, foreman (undoubtedly misprint for Perkins); Benjamin Stowe, Samuel Menough, Hawley Tanner, Charles Day, Ebenezer King, William Cecil, John Hart Adgate, Henry Lane, Jonathan Church, Jeremiah Wilcox, John Partridge Bissell, Isaac Palmer, George Phelps, Samuel Quinby and Moses Parks. The court appointed George Tod, esquire, to prosecute the pleas of United States for the present session, who took the oath of office. The court ordered that the private seal of the clerk shall be considered the seal of the county, and be affixed and recognized as such till a public seal shall be procured. The court appointed Amos Spafford, Esq., David Hudson, Esq., Simon Perkins, Esq., John Miner, Esq., Aaron Wheeler, Esq., Esward [certainly Edward] Paine, Esq., and Benjamin Davis, Esq., a committee to divide the county of Trumbull into townships, to describe the limits and boundaries of each township, and to make report to the court thereof."

First Practicing Lawyer.

Although Judge Parsons was, so far as we know, the first lawyer to take up land in New Connecticut and to discharge his duties as a judge, John S. Edwards was the first to really practice his profession. He was a graduate of Yale College, and was admitted to practice in 1799, being twenty-two years old. His father had obtained the township of Mesopotamia in the distribution of the land by the Connecticut Land Company, and young Edwards came into that unbroken district to prepare a settlement. His granddaughter, Louisa Edwards, of Youngstown, still owns a farm in Mesopotamia. His son says:

"What other persons preceded him or went with him, or how long he stayed, or what he accomplished, I am not informed, but I have understood he was especially glad when he got a few trees cut down and let in the sun. I know of no incident but only of his first night in Warren, to which he refers in after time with amusement. The place was the floor of a cabin, crowded with emigrants, and somewhat promiscuous."

He returned to Connecticut that fall, but came back in the spring and practiced law, which, of course, must have been such law as would pertain to drawing of papers necessary in the buying and selling of land, the making of land contracts, etc., since there were no courts. When the county seat was established, Governor St. Clair appointed him recorder of Trumbull county, and this office he held until the time of his death in 1813. He lived in Mesopotamia until he moved to Warren. The following is a quotation from his journal, dated February 4, 1804:

"We have been, as it were, for about six weeks shut out from the world, during a greater part of which time the snow has been from two to three feet deep and the creeks and rivers almost impassable. Our mails have been very irregular. I live as formerly, but, having a stiller house and my business better arranged, am able to pay more attention to my books and have, for the last six months, spent all my leisure time at them, and shall continue so to do. Law business is generally very much increasing, and my share of it in particular. Though I live very much out of the way of business, I commenced for the coming court as many suits as either of my brethren. [Probably means Tappan and Tod.] I have not as yet moved to Warren, but still have it in contemplation. Our country is rapidly improving. The prospects of the settlement about me seem to brighten. Next spring we elect our militia officers from a brigadier general down. The public mind begins to be considerably awakened at its near approach, and there will be a vast deal of heart-burning. As I shall seek for no promotion in that line, and of course shall not receive any, I shall remain an idle spectator of the scene."

On June 15, 1809, he says: "The business of my profession alone is sufficient to support me handsomely, independent of my recordership, and I have the satisfaction to believe that mine is the best of any of my brethren."

On October 17, 1808, he writes: "The multiplicity of my employment and the constant attention which I am under the necessity of giving to my business leaves me but little leisure. * * * In my profession am very successful, having much the largest share of the business within the circuit."

January 22, 1810: "I have every success in my profession which I have a right to expect. I am able to do considerably more than support my family, and the style of my living is equal to that of any of the people about me. I am not in the way of receiving any of the honors of office; and whether I could gain them if I wished I do not know, having never made the experiment."

In this Mr. Edwards was mistaken. In 1812 he was elected a member of congress to represent the sixth district. This was the first congressional election after the division of the state into districts. At that time the district was composed of the counties of Trumbull, Ashtabula, Geauga, Cuyahoga, Portage, Columbiana, Stark, Tuscarawas, Wayne, Knox and Richmond. He did not live to take his seat.

Mr. and Mrs. Edwards were both strong and unusual characters, and were so closely identified with all the early life of this district that those interested will find much which is of interest in regard to them in the Trumbull county chapter.

HON. BENJAMIN TAPPAN.

A few months after Mr. Edwards arrived in New Connecticut Hon. Benjamin Tappan appeared. En route he had many vicissitudes and misfortunes, under which most men would have succumbed; some boats belonging to his party were thrown upon the lake shore in a storm, his first load of goods put in camp was stolen while he was transporting a load to the present site of Ravenna, one of his oxen was killed by being bitten by insects, and he found himself in a new country without food or money. He was born in Massachusetts, had a good education, was admitted to the bar. In 1800 he returned to Connecticut and married Miss Nancy Wright, a member of a distinguished family and herself a strong character. He was attorney in many important cases of the early times, and was admitted to the Ohio bar at the same time that Huntington, Edwards and Tod were. He traveled back and forth from Ravenna to Warren, attending court, and was one of the lawyers in the McMahon case. In 1803 he was chosen to represent Trumbull district in the Ohio senate, and served one year. Portage county was formed from Trumbull in 1807, and the act erecting this county designated his house as the place of holding the first court. It is a tradition, not wholly verified, that when the proper officers proceeded to his house on the morning court was to open they found it burned to the ground. So the court of this county, like that of its mother, Trumbull, was first held with the trees and the skies as a cover. Mr. Tappan's life from beginning to end was eventful, but after the year 1808 its narrative does not belong in Trumbull county history. He was, however, aide-de-camp to General Wadsworth in the war of 1812, judge of the fifth Ohio circuit, United States judge for Ohio, and United States senator from 1839-45. He was a good linguist and compiled "Tappan's Reports."

George Tod.

George Tod came to New Connecticut in 1800, about the time of Mr. Edward's arrival. He was born in Suffield, Connecticut, in 1773; graduated from Yale in 1797; he taught school, read law, and was admitted to the bar in Connecticut. He married Miss Sallie Isaacs in 1797. She was a sister of Mrs. Ingersoll, whose husband was governor. Two of his children, Charlotte and Jonathan, were born in Connecticut. He was appointed prosecuting attorney at the first term of court held in Warren, Trumbull county, in 1800. He was identified with almost every important act connected with the settlement of the new country. He was township clerk in 1802-03-04; senator from Trumbull county for 1804 and 1805; again in 1810 and 1811. In 1806 he was appointed judge of the supreme court of the state to fill a vacancy, and the next year was elected by the legislature to the same place. He was lieutenant-colonel in the war of 1812. He held the office of judge of the court of common pleas from 1815 to 1829, and a few years later held the office of prosecuting attorney for one term. He was sixty-eight years old when he died in 1841. He was prosecuting attorney at the time of the indictment of Joseph McMahon for murder.

The Western Reserve had not yet been organized under the name of Trumbull when a tragedy occurred which is always recorded in any detail account of the doings of the people in this part of the country.

Killing of "Captain George."

Joseph McMahon, a trader and somewhat of a wanderer, with his wife and children, lived in several different places in and adjoining Warren. At that time the Indians were very numerous in this part of the country, but gave the settlers little real trouble unless they were under the influence of "fire-water." McMahon was not of the same moral standing as were most of the other settlers in Warren. He was here in 1797, possibly earlier. In 1800 he lived at Salt Springs, and in July he, with two other white men, was engaged in making salt. The old Indian trail and the traders' path from Youngstown to Sandusky led by this spring. Indians, having been in Youngstown, became intoxicated enough to be quarrelsome, and on their return stopped at Salt Springs with their squaws and papooses. A carousal was begun in which McMahon and the two white men joined. Bad blood was soon evident, and the Indians drove the white men away. After the men had gone the Indians began to tease McMahon's wife, and threatened to kill her and her children. The matter was talked over with the Indians who were encamped near them, and apparently a satisfactory agreement arrived at. McMahon returned to work at Mr. Storer's. However, the Indians again became abusive and struck one of the McMahon children with the handle of his tomahawk. As this had been going on for four or five days, Mrs. McMahon again became alarmed, and started out to meet her husband. Again they stayed all night at the Storer's, and the matter was talked over. On Sunday McMahon came into Warren for consultation with the settlers, and about thirteen men and two boys returned with him to Salt Springs. Mr. Quinby led the party, and, when a little distance from the Springs, halted, expecting to leave the rest of the party while he went on to see the Indians. This he did. He talked with Captain George, a Tuscarawa, and Spotted John, a Seneca, who was partly white. They laughed off the matter, saying that the white men drank up all the Indians' whiskey and then would not let them have any of theirs, but agreed to do them no further harm. They agreed that McMahon and his family could return and would not be molested. McMahon had not obeyed orders, had not halted, and when Mr. Quinby saw him coming and tried to stop him, he would not heed. Going on to Captain George, he asked him, "Are you for peace or war? Yesterday you had your men; now I've got mine." A tomahawk was sticking in the tree and Captain George raised himself from his position, seized it, apparently to sink it in McMahon's head. McMahon was too near to shoot, but, jumping back, fired, hitting the Indian in the breast and killing him. McMahon, greatly excited, seeing the Indians spring for their weapons, called on the whites to shoot, and Storer, seeing that Spotted John was aiming at him from behind a tree where he, his squaw and papooses were hiding, fired. "Storer's ball passed through Spotted John's hip, broke a boy's arm, passed under the cords in the neck of his girl and grazed the throat of his squaw." All was immediate confusion. The whites beat a hasty retreat, the two boys who had come with McMahon ran a distance of nearly three miles without stopping. The Indians buried the bodies—or, rather, half buried them—and departed, leaving the wounded squaw and her children. They locating their camp near Newton Falls. The wounded woman immediately set out for the residence of Hillman, who seemed to be the friend of all in distress, and covered the nine miles in an hour and a half. Both Indians and white men were greatly astonished over what had happened. None of them expected it, unless it was McMahon. The white men had gone with him believing he had been badly treated and found that he was an aggressor. He was arrested, and taken to Pittsburg for safety. A little later, as the rendezvous had been on the Storer place, there was some talk of arresting Storer. Having learned of this, he disappeared. In talking with Leonard Case, Sr., whose mind was very fair and judicial, Storer said he had gone to Salt Springs with the intention only of settling the difficulty. "He had suddenly found himself in imminent and instant danger of being shot, without any possible means of escape. He had shot to save his own life." Storer, like many other citizens of this region, did not know that the United States had assumed legal jurisdiction over this territory, and not knowing by whom he would be tried, feared to stay. He was a gentleman, and never ceased to regret he had been drawn into this affair. He left Warren, after a few years' stay. "On Monday, Mrs. Storer mounted her two horses with her three children and what goods and clothing she could carry and started for her former home in Washington county, Pennsylvania, alone, except that Mr. Mills of Nelson, overtook her on his way to Beaver, and accompanied her as far as the latter place. The rest of her property was left to such care as a few friendly neighbors could give it."

James Hillman, who knew and understood

the Indians as well as he did the whites, acted as peace maker, and finally persuaded the Indians to take up their hunting, and the whites who had gathered at Quinby's to go back to their homes, and there was no further trouble. In September these men were tried at Youngstown before Justice Huntington. Return J. Meigs and Governor St. Clair attended. George Tod acted as prosecutor, while McMahon was defended by John S. Edwards, Benjamin Tappan, Ravenna, and Mr. Sample, of Pittsburg. McMahon was found not guilty. The stories told by diaries, letters and word of mouth differ somewhat. We have rather been taught to think that McMahon should have been hung. Leonard Case says:

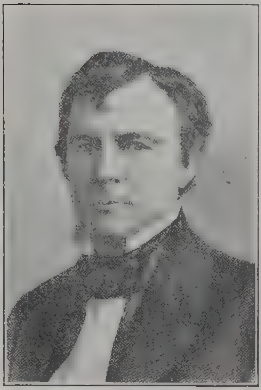
"The writer has heard that (McMahon's) verdict severely criticised, but he has no doubt that it was in accordance with the law as generally applied to murders—the evidence being as there given. Moreover, those jurors would have compared favorably with the jurors selected to try like cases at the present day. Joseph and John Filles, two young men, who were at the Salt Springs during the fracas, some three days afterwards stayed at the house of the father of the writer. They both made a statement to us, which was never given in evidence, which would have been material to show George's motive. It was this: During the drunken scrape George several times said that he had killed nineteen white men and wanted to kill one more to make an even number. But the Filles left for the Ohio, and were not at the McMahon trial."

Storer was acquitted. Thus the first important trial on the Western Reserve, like the last one, created differences of opinion among the residents of the community, and judges were accused of unfairness.

Governor Samuel Huntington.

Among the early lawyers most familiar with the Western Reserve was Samuel Huntington. He was the nephew and adopted son of Gov. Samuel Huntington, a signer of the Declaration of Independence. Like most of the first lawyers of the new country, he was a graduate of Yale, and had been admitted to the practice of law in his native state. In 1800 he came to Ohio and lived at different times in Youngstown, Cleveland and Painesville. He held numerous offices, was a state senator from Trumbull county, judge of the supreme court and governor of the state. In 1801 he removed from Youngstown to Cleveland, although he was obliged to come to Warren through the woods to attend court. He was perhaps the most fortunate in a financial way of any of the lawyers of his time. His house, built at Cleveland, was the most spacious and comfortable of any of the homes on the Reserve. He kept servants and had a governess for his children. He was finely educated in other directions than law, speaking French fluently. He had had advantage of travel and foreign study. He was a member of the convention which formed the state constitution, and for nearly half the session he was the only representative that Trumbull county had in that body. In spite of all these advantages, he still had to endure the hardships of the ordinary frontiersman. He rode his horse through swamps, swimming streams, carrying his law books with him. When these early lawyers went in some directions they were obliged to take an extra horse upon which they packed not only their books, their clothing, but provisions for themselves and their horses as well, because the Indians could not be depended upon to provide even horse feed. As there were no bridges, and as the streams were much fuller in those days than now, all early ministers and lawyers, in buying horses, had to be assured that the animals were good swimmers. Many of these early professional men ran great danger from flood, Indians and wild animals. Judge Huntington once fought a pack of wolves within what is now the residence portion of Cleveland with an umbrella, and owed his deliverance to this implement and to the fleetness of his horse. A great portion of his life was spent in Trumbull county.

GOVERNOR FORD.

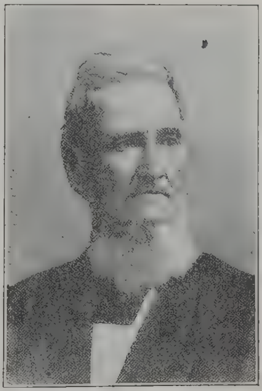


DAVID TOD.

SAMUEL HUNTINGTON.

JOHN BROUGH.

GEORGE HOADLEY.



REUBEN WOOD.

EARLY OHIO GOVERNORS FROM THE RESERVE.

Astronomer Seth Pease.

It will be remembered that next to Augustus Porter, the ranking surveyor and the only astronomer who accompanied Moses Cleaveland's party was Seth Pease. His reports are in the possession of the Western Reserve Historical Society, and much of the valuable information which we have came from him. He did not settle permanently in New Connecticut.

Judge Calvin Pease.

The brother Calvin Pease, who was born in 1776 and came west in 1800, was one of the best beloved and able attorneys of that time. There is no record that he received a college education, as did most of his associates, but Gideon Granger, who was postmaster-general under Jefferson, married his sister, and he was a student in Granger's office. Although he was not admitted to the bar until October, he was appointed first clerk of the court of quarter sessions held in August in Warren. He was elected president-judge of the court of common pleas of the third circuit, which included Washington, Belmont, Jefferson, Columbiana and Trumbull counties. He was not quite twenty-seven when he was elected, yet judiciously discharged the duties of his office. In 1816 he entered upon his duty as a judge of the supreme court. At one time the legislature passed an act providing that "justices of the peace should have jurisdiction in civil cases to the amount of $50, without the right of trial by jury." The supreme court held that this was in conflict with the constitution of the United States, which declared "in suits of common law when the value in controversy shall exceed $20, the right of trial by jury shall be preserved," and also of the state constitution, which declares "the right of trial by jury shall be inviolate." This decision created a great deal of discussion, and so incensed were the members of the legislature that charges for impeachment were brought against Pease and Tod. There were three counts against Pease. The trial was had in the senate chamber of the capitol, eminent attorneys serving, and the judges were acquitted. From that day the right of the supreme court to pass on the constitutionality of laws has seldom been even questioned. Judge Pease was a senator in 1812. He was full of wit and humor, and when attending court, as well as at home, was playing pranks on his fellow lawyers. It is said that he used to take the crutch of Thomas D. Webb, when the lawyers were away from home at court, and in the night hobble into the rooms of the other attorneys, play pranks of all sorts in such a way that the persons teased believed Webb to be the aggressor. In spite of this vein of humor, he was exceedingly dignified on the bench. Judge Thurman says of him:

"One of the finest specimens of manhood I ever saw was Calvin Pease, then chief judge of the supreme court, dressed in a way that would make a dude faint, the most perfect dress I ever saw on a man, and the nicest ruffles on his shirt bosom, looking the very *beau-ideal* of a gentleman of the olden times. By his side sat Peter Hitchcock. Now what a team was that! Woe unto that man who had a bad cause and tried to palm it off onto them. What great men they were! Hitchcock was on the bench much longer than Pease, though Pease achieved a wonderful reputation and a deserved one, so much so that Thomas Ewing once said to me, that of all the judges he had ever appeared before, in his opinion Calvin Pease was the greatest."

"When Gen. Simon Perkins was wanting a name for his new town, which was set upon a hill, he appealed to Mr. Olcott for one that should be significant, but upon which Judge Pease could not pun. 'Call it Akron, since it is on a summit,' said Mr. Olcott, and the suggestion was accepted. Later General Perkins laughingly boasted to Judge Pease that his town had a name that could not be punned upon, namely, Akron. 'Akron, Akron,' said

Judge Pease. 'Oh, Acheron!' Now, Acheron in heathen mythology is the name of a river in hell."

ELISHA WHITTLESEY.

Miss Virginia Reid, a great-granddaughter of Elisha Whittlesey, prepared the following at the request of the author:

Elisha Whittlesey was born October 19, 1783, in Washington, Connecticut. His father was a descendant of John Whittlesey, who came to this country from England about 1630.

In Elisha's early boyhood he worked on his father's farm and attended the district school. One of his early teachers was the Rev. Jeremiah Day, who was afterward president of Yale College.

In 1792 the father of Elisha sold his farm and bought another in Salisbury, distant about thirty miles. This was a long journey in those days, and the thought of such a separation was so painful to both the Whittleseys and their friends that special services were held in the church, and on the day of their departure the "Farewell Anthem" was sung by a weeping crowd, as the wagons were about to start.

While Elisha was still quite a young boy he was sent to Danbury to stay in the family of his older brother Matthew and go to school. The day he reached Danbury was wet and gloomy, and, wet with the rain and spattered with mud, he says he was homesick for the first and only time in his life.

At this time Mr. Comfort Mygatt lived in Danbury and was the father of a very charming little daughter, Polly. One day Polly was coming home from school in her father's sleigh when she saw Elisha struggling along through the snow. She persuaded the man who was driving to stop and take him in. Mr. Whittlesey said to the end of his life that he fell in love with Polly at that moment, and it is certain that the boy and girl friendship thus formed ripened in after years into a very happy marriage.

In 1803 Elisha commenced the study of law, and in the March term of 1805 he was admitted to the bar. His first practice was in New Milford, and was of short duration, for at that period he met two gentlemen from Canfield, Ohio, and upon conversation with them the young lawyer decided to cross the Alleghanies and establish himself upon the borders of the great west. This at that time meant a long and difficult journey, and before he left he persuaded Polly Mygatt that this would make a new and unusual wedding trip. They were married on the 5th of January, 1806, although Polly's father had some doubts as to the wisdom of trusting his daughter to Elisha Whittlesey, who, he felt sure, would never amount to much.

They set out on their journey the 3rd of June, 1807, and reached Canfield, Ohio, the 27th of the same month. The record of the trip, written afterward by Mr. Whittlesey, presents a most natural and life-like picture of the country and the manner and custom of the people. He concludes with this sentence: "The journey was ended on the 27th of June, in a clear day, and the sun set as regularly in the west as at Danbury."

Miss Jessie Bostwick accompanied them, and when they were within a short distance of Canfield she and Mrs. Whittlesey insisted on stopping for a little while that they might arrange their hair and put on their new bonnets, brought with them from Connecticut for that purpose. They wished to enter the town in state, and were much surprised to find that it consisted only of a little group of log houses, with but very few people to witness their impressive entry.

For the first year the young couple lived in the same house with Mr. and Mrs. Cook Fitch, and so limited were their supplies that they had only four chairs for the two households, so that it required some management to seat guests.

On one occasion, after the birth of Mrs. Whittlesey's first child, she and Mrs. Fitch were alone in the house, each with her baby in her arms, when a party of drunken Indians came and demanded food. Neither woman dared to be left alone with the Indians, nor to lay down her child, so they went back and forth together, carrying the babies and bringing food until their disagreeable guests were satisfied. After the Indians left Mrs. Whittlesey was still more anxious, for they took the road toward Warren, and she knew her husband must be returning home that way. Fortunately, however, they did not meet, and he reached Canfield in safety.

Mr. Whittlesey was admitted to the bar of Ohio by the supreme court, then sitting at Warren, in what was called the Graeter House. He practiced his profession with great energy from that date until he went to Washington in 1841. He attended to his farm also, taught the district school for several years and at a later period received a number of law students into his office, some of whom have since been among the most distinguished of our public men.

In 1810 General Elijah Wadsworth appointed him his aide-de-camp, and in 1812 he entered into the service of the United States in the war with Great Britain. He was later appointed brigade major and inspector under General Perkins, and remained in this position until the troops were discharged in 1813.

The first civil office held by Mr. Whittlesey was that of district or prosecuting attorney for the county of Trumbull. He had many amusing experiences in his rides about the country, and that those were not the days of race suicide is proven by the fact that one morning when he stopped at a farm home he was greeted by the news that the mistress of the house had just presented her husband with her twenty-first child. Mr. Whittlesey himself became the father of ten children, all but one of whom survived him.

In 1820 and 1821 he was elected representative in the state legislature.

He was first elected to the congress of the United States in 1822, and was seven times thereafter returned to his seat by his constituents, until in 1837 he resigned. During a great part of this time he was chairman of the committee on claims. This committee was one of the most important of all the committees of the house, requiring a clear head, a deep sense of equity, the strictest probity and the most patient industry.

In 1822 he formed a law partnership with Eben Newton, which continued until he was appointed by President Harrison auditor of the treasury for the postoffice department. He did much good work in this office, which he held until 1843.

In 1847 he was appointed general agent of the Washington Monument Association, which office he resigned in 1849, when he was appointed by President Taylor first comptroller of the treasury. He held this office through the Taylor and Fillmore administrations, but resigned when President Pierce was elected, as they were of opposing political parties; but the president was so strongly impressed with the value of his services that he insisted on his remaining in office. Upon the election of President Buchanan he again presented his resignation, which was accepted.

In May 1861, he was again appointed comptroller by President Lincoln, and on this occasion many commendations were issued by the public press, in one of which the writer says:

"The president of the United States has recalled to the office of comptroller of the treasury the Hon. Elisha Whittlesey, of Ohio, and that distinguished scholar and statesman has accepted the post of honor and responsibility assigned to him. He is a remarkable and most wonderful man. It was he who redeemed the postoffice department from absolute chaos. He is endowed with talents which most admirably fit him for the office of comptroller, through whose hands every claim against the government of the United States, real or unfounded, must pass. No just claim was ever rejected by him and no unjust one ever succeeded in obtaining access to the national treasury. Even the famous Gardiner claim was not allowed by him, and only succeeded for a time because of the interference of a congressional commission. If he had remained in his place during the last administration he would have unquestionably have saved the country many millions of dollars which were stolen by the desperadoes who had found their way into the cabinet."

"And the very highest compliment," says another writer, "was paid to him in the fact that those of more lax and careless political and financial ethics long derisively styled him the 'watch dog of the treasury.'"

In 1855 Mr. Whittlesey suffered a great loss in the death of his beloved wife, who had been his constant and devoted companion, so during his later years he was a lonely man.

On January 7, 1863, he attended to business as usual, had an interview with the president, went to Georgetown to attend to some affairs there, and returned feeling somewhat fatigued, as he had not been in his usual health for a few days. As was his custom, he wrote in his diary before retiring for the night, and as he laid aside the pen he was seized with an attack of apoplexy. A servant, hearing a slight sound in his room, went to his assistance, but he was past mortal help. His son reached him in a few moments, but so brief was the time of his passing that the ink was not yet dry on the last words he had written when all was over.

In the patriotic devotion of his life, no man of his generation surpassed him. He loved the church, he loved his country and glorified as a Christian statesman in all the triumphs of one and in all the prosperity of the other. His name shall not be altogether forgotten. "The memory of the just is blessed, and the righteous shall be held in everlasting remembrance."

Famous Men of the Reserve.

The following table showing who have been governors of the state from the Western Reserve, how long they served, etc., is properly inserted here:

Name.	County.	El'ted.	Served.
Samuel Huntington	Trumbull	1808	1808-10
Seabury Ford	Geauga	1848	1849-50
Reuben Wood	Cuyahoga	1850	1850-52
Reuben Wood	Cuyahoga	1851	1852-53
David Tod	Mahoning	1861	1862-64
John Brough	Cuyahoga	1863	1864-65
Jacob D. Cox	Hamilton	1865	1866-68
William McKinley	Stark	1891	1892-94
William McKinley	Stark	1893	1894-96
Myron T. Herrick	Cuyahoga	1903	1904-05

Although McKinley was elected from Stark county and Cox from Hamilton, they both spent a greater part of their lives in Trumbull county, and are always accredited to the Western Reserve.

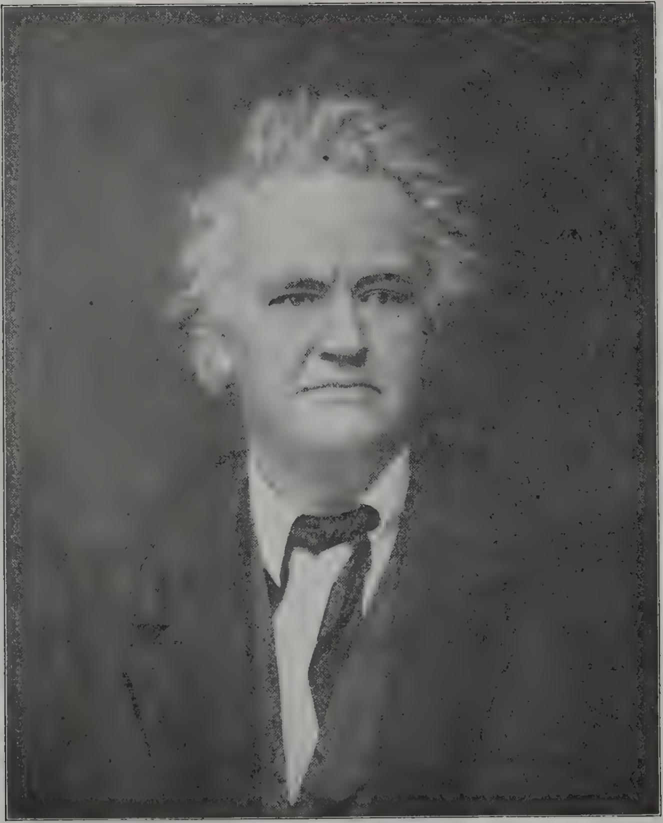
Three of the presidents of the United States resided on the Reserve: James Abram Garfield, of Mentor, Lake county; Rutherford B. Hayes received a part of his education at the Norwalk Academy, Huron county; and William McKinley lived at Niles, Trumbull county, up to the age of nineteen. And Joshua R. Giddings and Benjamin F. Wade, of Ashtabula county, were among the intellectual giants of the Western Reserve.

Incident in Judge Hutchins' Life.

Hon. Francis E. Hutchins, now assistant attorney-general of the United States, was a delegate to the Republican convention which, in 1896, nominated William McKinley for president.

He had known Mr. McKinley well from the time the latter entered the academy at Poland, before he went into the army. They were very warm personal friends. He examined McKinley on his admission to the bar at Warren, and was very highly esteemed by him, personally and as a lawyer.

A warm friendship and mutual admiration existed between Judge Hutchins and Hon. Luther Day, the father of Associate Justice William R. Day, of the United States Supreme Court. Judge Luther Day was on the



HON. JOSHUA R. GIDDINGS.

bench in his district when Mr. Hutchins came to the bar; and he practiced before him several years in the supreme court and lower courts.

In February, 1898, Mr. Hutchins was in Washington and called on his old friend, President McKinley. The great topic then was the war with Spain for the benefit of Cuba. Congress and the people wanted it, but the president held back, first because we were not ready for war, and, second, no justification for our hostile interference in the government of her own colonies by a friendly nation which would be held sufficient by other nations had been formulated. On being asked by the president, Mr. Hutchins gave his views, which so impressed the president that he asked him to state them to Acting Secretary of State Day, and that was done.

Upon calling later to take leave of the secretary, he requested Mr. Hutchins to formulate his views upon that subject in a letter to him. This was done in a letter of February 13, 1898.

Early in April the president requested each member of his cabinet to submit his individual views of the causes which would justify our hostile interference with Spain with reference to Cuba. This was done, Secretary Day presenting the letter of Mr. Hutchins, as expressing his views. In his war message to Congress of April 11th the president, in stating the causes which in his opinion justified our hostile interference with Spain, copied almost verbatim from this letter of Mr. Hutchins. This has since become a part of the international law, as expounded by writers; and is copied as Mr. Hutchins wrote it, in Taylor on International Law, pages 421 and 422.

Part of President McKinley's message sent to Congress April 11, 1898, founded upon Mr. Hutchins' memorandum given to the president at the latter's request, reads:

"First. In the cause of humanity and to put an end to the barbarities, starvation and horrible miseries now existing there, and which the parties to the conflict are either unable or unwilling to stop or mitigate. It is no answer to say this is all in another country, belonging to another nation, and is therefore none of our business. It is the business of every civilized nation, and is especially ours, for it is right at our door.

"Second. We owe it to our citizens in Cuba to afford them that protection and indemnity for life and property which no government there can or will afford, and to that end to put an end to the conditions that deprive them of legal protection.

"Third. The right to intervene is justified by the very serious injury to the commerce, trade and business of our people, and by wanton destruction and devastation of the island.

"Fourth—and which is of the utmost importance — the present condition of affairs in Cuba is a constant menace to our peace, and entails upon this government an enormous expense. With such a conflict waged for years in an island right at our door, and with which our people have such trade and business relations—when the lives and liberty of our citizens are in constant danger and their property destroyed and themselves ruined—where our trading vessels are liable to seizure and are seized at our very door by ships of a foreign nation, the expeditions of filibustering that we are powerless altogether to prevent, and the irritating questions and entanglements thus arising—all these, and others that I need not mention, with the resulting strained relations, are a constant menace to our peace and compel us to keep on a semi-war footing with a nation with which we are at peace."

"The grounds for such intervention may be briefly summarized as follows: 1. In the cause of humanity, and to put an end to the barbarities, bloodshed, starvation and horrible miseries now existing there, and which the parties to the conflict are either unable or unwilling to stop or mitigate. It is no answer to say this is all in another country, belonging to another nation, and is therefore none of our business. It is especially our duty, for it is right at our door.

"2. We owe it to our citizens in Cuba to afford them that protection and indemnity for life and property which no government there can or will afford, and to that end to terminate the conditions that deprive them of legal protection.

"3. The right to intervene may be justified by the very serious injury to the commerce, trade and business of our people and by the wanton destruction of property and devastation of the island.

"4. And which is of the utmost importance. The present condition of affairs in Cuba is a constant menace to our peace and entails upon this government an enormous expense. With such a conflict waged for years in an island so near us and with which our people have such trade and business relations—when the lives and liberty of our citizens are in constant danger and their property destroyed and themselves ruined—where our trading vessels are liable to seizure and are seized at our very door by warships of a foreign nation, the expeditions of filibustering that we are powerless to prevent altogether, and the irritating questions and entanglements thus arising—all these and others that I need not mention, with the resulting strained relations, are a constant menace to our peace and compel us to keep on a semi-war footing with a nation with which we are at peace."

CHAPTER X.

JUDICIAL AND LEGISLATIVE.

Under the first state constitution (1802) there were thirty judges of the supreme court, nine of whom were from the Reserve:

Matthew Birchard,	Trumbull county
Peter Hitchcock,	Geauga county
Samuel Huntington,	Cuyahoga county
Ebenezer Lane,	Huron county
Calvin Pease,	Trumbull county
Rufus P. Ranny,	Trumbull county
Rufus P. Spalding,	Summit county
George Tod,	Trumbull county
Reuben Wood,	Cuyahoga county

Under the second constitution (1851) there have been thirty-eight judges, of whom nine have been from the Reserve:

W. W. Boynton,	Lorain county
Luther Day,	Portage county
Franklin Dickman,	Cuyahoga county
Rufus P. Ranny,	Trumbull county
William T. Spear,	Trumbull county
Walter F. Stone,	Erie county
Milton Sutliff,	Trumbull county
William H. Upson,	Summit county
Horace Wilder,	Ashtabula county

Judges of the court of common pleas who have served the counties of the Western Reserve are:

John Woolworth, Trumbull county,	(1802)
Calvin Austin, Trumbull county,	(1802)
Aaron Wheeler, Trumbull county,	(1802)
Aaron Wheeler, Geauga county,	(1806)
Jesse Phelps, Geauga county,	(1806)
John Walworth, Geauga county,	(1806)
John Kinsman, Trumbull county,	(1806)
Turhand Kirtland, Trumbull county,	(1806)
Aaron Norton, Portage county,	(1808)
Amzi Atwater, Portage county,	(1808)
William Whetmore, Portage county,	(1808)
Nehemiah King, Geauga county,	(1809)
William Smith, Cuyahoga county,	(1810)
Nathan Perry, Cuyahoga county,	(1810)
Timothy Doane, Cuyahoga county,	(1810)
Ebenezer Merry, Geauga county,	(1810)
Samuel Fordward, Portage county,	(1810)
Ephraim Quinby, Trumbull county,	(1810)
Robert Hughes, Trumbull county,	(1810)
Aaron Wheeler, Ashtabula county,	(1811)
Solomon Griswold, Ashtabula county,	(1811)
Ebenezer Hewing, Ashtabula county,	(1811)
Abraham Tappan, Geauga county,	(1811)
Vene Stone, Geauga county,	(1811)
Orris Clapp, Geauga county,	(1812)
Elias Lee, Cuyahoga county,	(1814)
Erastus Miles, Cuyahoga county,	(1814)
Ebenezer Merry, Huron county,	(1815)
Almon Ruggles, Huron county,	(1815)
Jabez Wright, Huron county,	(1815)
Alva Day, Portage county,	(1815)
Samuel King, Portage county,	(1815)
Elias Harmon, Portage county,	(1815)
Stephen Meeker, Huron county,	(1816)
John H. Strong, Cuyahoga county,	(1817)

Herman Canfield, Trumbull county,	(1817)
Ephraim Quinby, Trumbull county,	(1817)
Robert Hughes, Trumbull county,	(1817)
Solomon Griswold, Ashtabula county,	(1818)
Eliphalet Austin, Ashtabula county,	(1818)
Joseph Harris, Medina county,	(1818)
Frederick Brown, Medina county,	(1818)
Isaac Welton, Medina county,	(1818)
Robert B. Parkman, Geauga county,	(1819)
Reuben S. Clark, Trumbull county,	(1819)
John W. Scott, Geauga county,	(1820)
Vene Stone, Geauga county,	(1820)
Solomon Kingsbury, Geauga county,	(1820)
Samuel Williamson, Cuyahoga county,	(1821)
Timothy Baker, Huron county,	(1821)
William Rayen, Trumbull county,	(1821)
Elias Harmon, Portage county,	(1822)
Alva Day, Portage county,	(1822)
Noah M. Bronson, Medina county,	(1823)
Amos Kelley, Ashtabula county,	(1824)
Isaac M. Morgan, Cuyahoga county,	(1824)
Ezra Sprague, Huron county,	(1824)
Moses Eldred, Lorain county,	(1824)
Fred K. Hamlin, Lorain county,	(1824)
Titus Hays, Ashtabula county,	(1825)
Thomas Smith, Ashtabula county,	(1825)
Nehemiah Allen, Cuyahoga county,	(1825)
Frederick Brown, Medina county,	(1825)
John French, Medina county,	(1825)
Jonathan Gregory, Ashtabula county,	(1826)
Lester King, Trumbull county,	(1826)
John Huggard, Geauga county,	(1827)
Asa Cowles, Geauga county,	(1827)
Elkanah Richardson, Portage county,	(1827)
Samuel Williamson, Cuyahoga county,	(1828)
Timothy Baker, Huron county,	(1828)
Eli Baldwin, Trumbull county,	(1828)
George P. Depeyster, Portage county,	(1829)
Elias Harmon, Portage county,	(1829)
Frederick N. Fowler, Huron county,	(1830)
Robert Smith, Medina county,	(1830)
Watrous Usher, Cuyahoga county,	(1831)
Henry Wilcoxen, Huron county,	(1831)
Heman Ely, Lorain county,	(1831)
Josiah Harris, Lorain county,	(1831)
Eber W. Hubbard, Lorain county,	(1831)
Richard Hayes, Trumbull county,	(1831)
Luther Spelman, Ashtabula county,	(1832)
Simeon Fuller, Cuyahoga county,	(1832)
John Turk, Huron county,	(1832)
John Newton, Medina county,	(1832)
John Linn, Medina county,	(1832)
Allen Pardee, Medina county,	(1832)
Ashbel Dart, Ashtabula county,	(1833)
Robert Price, Trumbull county,	(1833)
Francis Wells, Lorain county,	(1834)
Charles Summer, Portage county,	(1834)
Josiah Barber, Cuyahoga county,	(1835)
Timothy Baker, Huron county,	(1835)
Moses Farwell, Huron county,	(1835)
Robert C. Strothers, Huron county,	(1835)
Ozias Lang, Lorain county,	(1835)
Orson M. Oviatt, Medina county,	(1835)
Ira Selbey, Portage county,	(1835)
Jacob Lewis, Portage county,	(1835)

Constitutional Convention of 1850.

The first constitution of the state of Ohio was a law of that state from its adoption in 1803 to 1850. The general assembly in the winter of 1849-50 listened to the appeal of the people for a new constitution and ordered delegates to that constitutional convention elected, to the number of 110, which was done in 1850. This convention was held in the house of representatives, beginning May 6th. The delegates from the Western Reserve who helped to frame this constitution were: John J. Hartman, Ashland; E. B. Woodbury and B. B. Hunter, of Ashtabula; S. J. Andrews and Reuben Hitchcock, Cuyahoga county; James W. Taylor, Erie county; Peter Hitchcock, Geauga county; H. C. Gray, Lake county; Norton S. Townshend and H. D. Clark, Lorain county; Robert Forbes, Mahoning county; S. Humphreyville, Medina county; Friend Cook, Portage county; W. S. C. Otis and L. Swift, Summit county; Jacob Perkins and R. P. Ranney, Trumbull county; Joseph M. Farr, Huron county; John J. Hootman, Ashland county. Eighteen of the total number of 110 delegates. The constitution was adopted at Cincinnati, March 10, 1851.

Of course, laws have been amended and

changed, but this is the constitution under which we now live. It is surprising and startling to read the amendments which were asked for at that time and rejected. Two years previous to this constitution, in 1848, the women of the United States had called a convention at Seneca Falls to consider the rights of women, among these political rights, and Ohio women, or, rather, some of them, asked this constitutional convention to make provision for the voting of women. The discussion on this question was so indecent that it was not considered fit to be printed, and it was voted to strike it from the records.

WOMEN ON THE SCHOOL BOARD.

From that time the agitation of this question kept up and it took forty-five years before the first bit of suffrage was granted to women. A law allowing them to vote for, and to be voted for, in school elections, passed in 1896. Although this school law is more liberal in some of its provisions than the school laws in some other states, it does not allow women to vote on the question of issuing bonds for building or repairing school houses, nor does it allow a woman to vote for state superintendent of schools, or to hold that office. It is well to observe that this officer is the only elective school officer who gets a salary.

The following women are at this writing serving on the school boards of the Western Reserve:

ASHTABULA COUNTY.

Ashtabula township: Mrs. Lois Griggs, Ashtabula, R. D. No. 1; Mrs. Louise Woodruff, Ashtabula, R. D. No. 1.

Wayne township: Mrs. C. F. Fitch, Williamsfield, R. D.; Mrs. N. B. Hart, Kinsman.

Conneaut township: Editha M. Grant, Conneaut.

Geneva township: Mrs. Ella S. Cowdery, Geneva.

North Kingsville township: Mrs. Emma G. Galbraith, North Kingsville.

CUYAHOGA COUNTY.

Warrensville township: Eliza Holtz, Warrensville.

Bedford township: Margaret Ennis, Bedford; Mrs. Emma Arnold, Bedford; Mrs. Ella F. Senter, Bedford.

Bay Village township: Rose Osborn, North Dover; Carrie E. Sadler, North Dover.

Brooklyn Heights township: Gertrude Walter, Brooklyn Station, Cleveland; Helen E. Chester, Brooklyn Heights, R. D. No. 3, Cleveland.

Chagrin Falls township: Loa E. Scott, Chagrin Falls; Mary A. Kent, Chagrin Falls.

Cleveland township: Sarah E. Hyre, Cleveland, 3325 Archwood avenue.

Gates Mills township: Carrie T. Harris, Gates Mills; Mrs. Ora Huncher, Gates Mills.

Nottingham township: Mrs. Amanda Busche, Nottingham; Mrs. Carrie E. Dills, Nottingham.

ERIE COUNTY.

Perkins township: Mrs. Mary Wright, Sandusky, R. D. No. 3.

GEAUGA COUNTY.

Burton township: Mrs. F. H. Crittenden, Burton; Nellie Newcomb, Burton.

Newbury township: Mrs. C. H. Yethmayr, Novelty, R. D.; Josie Allshouse, Burton, R. D.

Chardon township: Mrs. J. H. Cheney, Chardon.

Claridon township, No. 3: Mrs. W. E. Buell, E. Claridon, R. D.

Munson township: Mrs. E. A. Summers, Chardon; Mrs. L. B. Nichols, Chardon.

HURON COUNTY.

Fitchville township: Mrs. Pearl Hunter, Fitchville.

Chicago township: Adah H. Brown, Chicago.

LAKE COUNTY.

Willoughby township: Mrs. Mary E. King, Willoughby; Nellie F. Sherman, Willoughby.

Lorain County.

Grafton township: Mrs. L. J. Mohler, Grafton; Mrs. J. D. Mennell, Grafton, R. D. No. 3; Mrs. C. H. Spieth, Grafton, R. D. No. 3.

Lorain township: Mrs. Anna K. Storck, Lorain.

Mahoning County.

Poland township: Margaret J. Arvell, Lowellville.

Smith township: Mrs. Elizabeth Ward, Beloit.

Beloit township: Mrs. Elizabeth Ward, Beloit.

Youngstown township: Louise E. Guess, Youngstown.

Portage County.

Garrettsville township: Mrs. A. M. Ryder, Garrettsville.

Mantua township: Bina Coit, Mantua.

Summit County.

Bath township: Mrs. Freeman, Ghent; Mrs. Waltz, Ghent.

Twinsburg township: Mrs. W. L. Sister, Twinsburg.

Clinton township: Elsie E. Smith, Clinton.

West Richfield township: Mrs. M. E. Anderson, West Richfield; Mrs. Frances Payne, West Richfield.

Trumbull County.

Farmington township: Mrs. B. E. Stevens, West Farmington; Mrs. George Hoffman, West Farmington.

Newton township: Mrs. Mary Beck, Newton Falls, R. D. No. 2; Mrs. Mattie Sinn, Newton Falls. R. D. No. 1.

Southington township: Mrs. Mary Hurd, Phalanx.

Bloomfield township: Mrs. Lena Ferry, Lockwood; Mrs. Mary Matson, North Bloomfield.

Bristol township: Mrs. N. A. Gilbert, Bristolville.

Farmington township: Mrs. G. E. Minich, West Farmington; Mrs. B. E. Stevens, West Farmington.

Warren township: Harriet Taylor Upton, Warren; Carrie P. Harrington, Warren.

[We are unable to find any such officers in Medina county, but it hardly seems possible that this county could be an exception.]

Third Constitutional Convention.

In 1872 the general assembly, by proper act, provided for a third constitutional convention. Delegates were elected in October of that year, and the convention met in the house of representatives, in May, 1873. Members of that constitutional convention from the Western Reserve were: George W. Hill, Ashland county; H. B. Woodbury, Ashtabula county; Sherlock J. Andrews, Jacob Mueller, Amos Townsend, Martin A. Foran and Seneca O. Griswold, Cuyahoga county; Joseph M. Root, Erie county; Peter Hitchcock, Geauga county; Cooper K. Watson, Huron county; Perry Bosworth, Lake county; John C. Hale, Lorain county; Davis M. Wilson, Mahoning county; Samuel Humphreyville, Medina county; Joseph D. Horton, Portage county; Alvin C. Voris, Summit county; George M. Tuttle, Trumbull county.

This was a body of thoughtful, earnest men, and after the convention had adjourned, as individuals they went before their constituency, explaining the meaning of this new constitution. Much disappointment was manifested because it was not ratified at the convention. Voters showed much indifference in regard to it, and many of the same were afterward sorry.

U. S. Senators from the Reserve.

Among the men who have served in the United States Senate from the Western Reserve are: 1809, Stanley Griswold, Cuyahoga county; 1851-1855, Benjamin F. Wade, Ashtabula county; 1885-1891, Henry B. Payne, Cuyahoga county; 1897-1904, Marcus A. Hanna, Cuyahoga county; 1904-11, Charles Dick, Summitt county.

CONGRESSMEN FROM THE RESERVE.

As the Nineteenth congressional district has at certain times been made up of the counties of the Reserve east of the Cuyahoga river, it seems admissible to give here a list of the national representatives for that district:

Peter Hitchcock, Geauga county, 15th Congress, 1817-1818.

John S. Edwards, Trumbull county.

David Clendenen, Trumbull county, 13th Congress, 1813-1814.

Elisha Whittlesey, Trumbull county, 18th to 24th Congresses, 1823-1837.

William D. Lindsey, Erie county, 33rd Congress, 1853-1855.

Samuel T. Worcester, Huron county, 37th Congress, 1861-1863.

Elentheros Cook, Huron county, 22nd Congress, 1831-1833.

William H. Hunter, Huron county, 25th Congress, 1837-1839.

Philimon Bliss, Lorain county, 34th and 35th Congresses, 1855-1859.

Harrison G. Blake, Medina county, 36th and 37th Congresses, 1859-1863.

George Bliss, Portage county, 33rd, 38th and 39th Congresses, 1853-55, 1863-1867.

James Monroe, Lorain county, 42nd to 46th Congresses, 1871-1879.

Charles P. Wickham, Huron county, 50th and 51st Congresses, 1887-1891.

Jonathan Sloane, Portage county, 23rd and 24th Congresses, 1833-1837.

John W. Allen, Cuyahoga county, 25th and 26th Congresses, 1837-1841.

Sherlock J. Andrews, Cuyahoga county, 27th Congress, 1841-1843.

Joshua R. Giddings, Ashtabula county, 25th to 36th Congresses, 1837-1859.

Laurin D. Woodworth, Mahoning county, 43rd and 44th Congresses, 1873-1877.

Sidney Edgerton, Summit county, 36th and 37th Congresses, 1859-1863.

Rufus P. Spalding, Cuyahoga county, 38th, 39th and 40th Congresses, 1863-1869.

William H. Upson, Summit county, 41st and 42nd Congresses, 1869-1873.

Daniel R. Tilden, Portage county, 28th and 29th Congresses, 1843-1847.

John Crowell, Trumbull county, 30th and 31st Congresses, 1847-1851.

Eben Newton, Mahoning county, 32nd Congress, 1851-1853.

Edward Wade, Cuyahoga county, 32nd to 37th Congresses, 1853-1861.

Albert G. Riddle, Cuyahoga county, 37th Congress, 1861-1863.

James A. Garfield, Portage county, 38th and 46½ Congresses, 1863-1880.

Ezra B. Taylor, Trumbull county, 47th to 53rd Congresses, 1880-1893.

Stephen A. Northway, Ashtabula county, 53rd to 56th Congresses, 1893-1899.

Charles Dick, Summit county, 56th to 60th Congresses, 1899-1904.

W. Aubry Thomas, Trumbull county, 60th Congress, 1904.

John Hutchins, Trumbull county, 36th to 44th Congresses, 1859-1875.

Henry B. Payne, Cuyahoga county, 44th Congress, 1875-1877.

Amos Townsend, Cuyahoga county, 45th to 48th Congresses, 1877-1883.

David R. Page, Summit county, 48th Congress, 1883-1885.

George W. Krauss, Summit county, 50th Congress, 1887-1889.

Vincent A. Taylor, Cuyahoga county, 52nd Congress, 1891-1893.

William J. White, Cuyahoga county, 53rd Congress, 1893-1895.

Clifton B. Beach, Cuyahoga county, 54th and 55th Congresses, 1895-1899.

Freeman O. Phillips, Medina county, 56th Congress, 1899-1901.

Jacob A. Beidler, Cuyahoga county, 57th Congress, 1901-1903.

Henry R. Brinkerhoff, Huron county, 28th Congress, 1843-1845.

Edward S. Hamlin, Lorain county, 28th Congress, 1843-1845.

Joseph M. Root, Huron county, 29th to 32nd Congresses, 1845-1851.

Norton S. Townsend, Lorain county, 32nd Congress, 1851-1853.

Martin A. Foran, Cuyahoga county, 48th to 51st Congresses, 1883-1889.

Theodore E. Burton, Cuyahoga county, 51st Congress, 1899-1891.

Tom L. Johnson, Cuyahoga county, 54th to 61st Congresses, 1891-1909.

—— Cassidy, Cuyahoga county, 52nd and 53rd Congresses, 1891-1895.

Population for a Century.

In 1802 the enumeration of Warren, as the records of Trumbull county—that is, the Western Reserve exclusive of the Firelands—show, was 89 voters and 42 heads of families. Working on these figures, Warren's population at the rate of five persons for every voter, would have been 444 persons; Cleveland, 304; Youngstown, 1,600. Cleveland had but 76 voters, Youngstown 395, Painesville 83, Middlefield 65 and Vernon 64. From this small beginning the Western Reserve has grown, according to the following tables:

County.	1810	1820	1830	1840	1850	1860	1870	1880	1890	1900
Ashtabula.		7,375	14,584	23,724	28,767	31,814	32,517	37,139	43,655	51,448
Cuyahoga	1,459	6,328	10,373	26,506	48,099	78,033	132,010	196,943	309,970	439,120
Erie				12,599	18,568	24,474	28,188	32,640	35,462	37,650
Geauga	2,917	7,791	15,813	16,297	17,827	15,817	14,190	14,251	13,489	14,744
Huron		6,675	13,341	23,933	26,203	29,616	28,532	31,609	31,949	32,330
Lake				13,719	14,654	15,576	15,935	16,326	18,235	21,680
Mahoning					23,735	25,894	31,001	42,871	55,979	70,134
Medina		3,082	7,560	18,352	24,441	22,517	20,092	21,453	21,742	21,958
Portage	2,905	10,095	18,826	22,965	24,419	24,208	24,584	27,500	27,868	29,246
Summit				22,560	27,485	27,344	34,674	43,788	54,089	71,715
Trumbull	8,671	15,542	26,153	38,107	30,490	30,656	38,659	44,880	42,373	46,591
Lorain			5,696	18,467	26,086	29,744	30,308	35,526	40,295	54,857
Ashland					23,813	22,951	21,933	23,383	22,223	21,184

CHAPTER XI.

DEFENSE OF THE RESERVE.

It is positively known that the tribe occupying the land on the south shore of Lake Erie, known as the Eries, were the Indians living here prior to the occupation of the five nations. The word Erie means "cat," and it is quite likely they adopted this name because of the great number of wildcats in this territory. The animal's nature was not unlike that of the red man—stealthy, quick, sneaking destructive and powerful.

The Jealous Eries.

It has been said that it took fifty miles of land to keep one Indian, and these Eries roamed from the region of the present Buffalo, west. Their eastern neighbors were the Senecas, Cayugas, Onondagas, Oneidas and the Mohawks, in this order. These five tribes united under the name of Iroquois, and are more generally known now as the Five Nations. They were powerful and, for Indians, prosperous. The Eries were wildly jealous of them and determined to extinguish them. There is not space here to tell how they set about to do it; neither are the traditions substantiated sufficiently to be repeated in this history.

The Hunter Slain.

True it is, however, that the Eries went forth to conquer, but were instead conquered themselves. There is an oft-repeated tale of a Seneca woman who had been captured, married to an Erie warrior, and who, as a childless widow, at the time of the uprising of the Eries, had escaped by night and traveled to her own, apprising them of the approach of the enemy. Thus were the Senecas prepared for the Eries, who had expected to annihilate them before they knew of their plans. Thus did the Senecas arouse the other tribes who assisted in this warfare. Whether this be true or not, it matters little, for the Five Nations were stronger than the Eries in numbers, and eventually would have laid them low. The warfare thus begun was continued until only a few were left, and these went on into the western wilderness. Of course, the hatred of the father descended to the sons, and, after rankling of heart, these sons from beyond the Mississippi came back and attacked the enemies of their fathers, and "were slain to a man. Their bones lie bleaching in the sun to the present day."

Nature of the Indian.

The story of the red man is a sad one. Civilization, like nature, is cruel. When inferior tribes and nations yield to superiors, they modify their lives and become a part of the new civilization. When they refuse to be a part of the whole, they eventually cease to be.

The Indians who proudly reigned in the Western Reserve before the coming of the Connecticut Land Company deteriorated before they disappeared. They walked instead of run. At first they were curious and gentle, and then morose and sullen. Many of those who remained to the last hung their heads slightly and bowed their backs. They were a vanquished people, and showed it in their looks and acts.

The Indian was a bad enemy. He was treacherous, making contracts which he never thought to keep, and as the white man continued to despoil his hunting ground, he added hatred to his treachery. He did not come into the open, but crept upon the camp quietly at night and massacred the sleepers. He shot from behind trees and bushes, on traveler and farmer. Because of his life in the open air, he was strong, and he always carried his arms with him in his ordinary occupation. He knew how to get food from the forests with little trouble, and how to protect himself against cold and rain.

Prepared for the Red Man.

The early settler of old Trumbull county soon learned to follow the red man's ways. He carried his gun to mill and to meeting, and, no matter how much Indians might pretend friendship, he understood their nature and dealt accordingly.

Before Ohio was a state, militia organizations were established, but the time between the coming of the first pioneer and the organization of Ohio as a state was so short that there was no general militia organization. The Ohio constitution divided the state into four military districts, and specific laws were passed in regard to them. Elijah J. Wadsworth, of Canfield, was elected major-general of the fourth division, which included the Reserve. General Wadsworth issued his first division orders in April, 1804. In this order he divided the fourth division of militia into five regiments. The First Brigade, including Trumbull county, was divided into two regiments. Benjamin Tappan and Jonathan Sloan were appointed aides-de-camp to General Wadsworth.

Preparing for Old England.

The New England people who, early in the nineteenth century, had gone to Canada to take advantage of the homestead law, as they saw a war with England approaching, came into the northern portion of Ohio, and their numbers increased each year until 1812. For that reason the fourth division was divided into four brigades. The commanders were Generals Miller, Beall, Miller and Paine. The Third brigade, which the readers of this history will be most interested in, was commanded by General Simon Perkins. He was an efficient, brave officer. This Third brigade, under General Perkins, consisted of three regiments, of which Wm. Rayen, J. S. Edwards and Richard Hayes were lieutenant-colonels. When Congress increased the United States army, in 1812, George Tod was appointed major of the Seventeenth United States Regiment. Governor Tod seemed to be a very versatile man. He was a scholar, a lawmaker, a judge, and a soldier, always holding high rank.

General Perkins issued an order in April, 1812, to his lieutenant-colonels, telling them to secure, by enlistment, twenty-three men to serve in the United States army as a detachment from the militia of the state. "If they cannot be secured by enlistment, thirteen are to be secured by draft."

In reading the history of the war of 1812 it is strange to see how the delays and the jealousies and the intrigues and the politics entered in exactly as they entered in at the time of the war of 1861, and as they will always enter in till men learn that the greatest thing in the world is love for one's fellow man.

The first men on the Reserve who saw the necessity of armed forces drilled, and after the militia was formed they had regular appointed "training." These days of training were often made sort of holidays, and the whole community gathered in some spot to see *their* men, sometimes in uniforms colored by home dyes and made by women of the family, go through the manœuvre of arms. Some years later the sons of wealthy men of

Ohio had select companies with real uniforms, brass buttons, and like things, which stirred the envy of homespun soldiers.

The first company in the war of 1812, organized under the government through General Simon Perkins, had for captain, John W. Seely; ensign, James Kerr.

HOME RESULTS OF HULL'S SURRENDER.

Historians tell us that President Madison, although a statesman, was not a war president, and his secretary of war was no better. We are inclined to believe the latter, at least, is true, since he trusted a war message to the mails of that time, instead of sending it by messenger. The consequence was that the British on the southern shore of Canada knew of the declaration of war three days before General Hull had been notified. History also tells us that Hull did not advance on Malden, as he was supposed to do, and as it is believed he ought to have done, at the time when his men were ambitious and anxious to fight. Historians are not at all reticent in regard to him, but say that he was not a traitor nor a coward, but "an imbecile caused by drunkenness." Anyway, he surrendered at a time when there was no need for surrender, gave to the British the stores, the whole of Michigan, and left the western frontier of northern Ohio the prey to the bloodthirsty Indians and their allies. He himself was captured, but exchanged for thirty British prisoners. He was court-martialed and sentenced to be shot for cowardice, but was pardoned by President Madison. The terror which spread over the Reserve at the news of this defeat can be imagined. However, it did not take long for the hard-headed General Wadsworth to act. He waited for no orders, but issued a command for men to rendezvous at Cleveland. Colonel Whittlesey says: "The orders were received in the Third and Fourth brigades like the call of the Scottish chiefs to the highlands."

As soon as the *Trump of Fame* had confirmed the surrender of Hull, the men who were physically able shouldered their guns, ready to fight. They did not wait for any distinct orders. Exaggerated stories came from the mouth of the Cuyahoga by messenger. Women and children who had been in Cleveland and that vicinity, frightened to death, went hurrying into the southern section for safety, and bore witness to the truth. It happened to be Sunday when the messengers bearing the sad news reached Warren, which because of its size and because of its being the home of General Perkins was greatly excited. Meetings which were in session dispersed, guns were cleaned, knives were sharpened, and like preparations were made. Colonel Hayes' regiment mustered at Kinsman's store. This included men from the east side of old Trumbull county, and before August 26th the other regiments, under Colonel Rayen and Colonel Edwards, were on their way. In fact, so many men rushed to the defense of their country that General Wadsworth sent part of them back, to their disgust. He said they were needed to protect the home property and home people. General Perkins was given command of the army at the front, and reached Camp Huron on September 6th. It is possible that the newly organized troops were in their places ready to defend before anything was known of conditions at the war department in Washington. These troops were in the neighborhood of the malarious country, and suffered terribly from sickness. If the enemy had attacked them at that time they would have been easily overcome.

The men who lent their aid in establishing the civil government of old Trumbull county were the men who defended the frontier and helped to carry to successful termination the war. Among these was Elijah Wadsworth, who suffered greatly from personal debt, which he contracted for the government in raising the troops. It is shameful that we have to record this. General Perkins, Judge Tod, Calvin Pease, whose history we have read, gave their splendid talents to the government service. Rev. Joseph Badger was postmaster, chaplain and nurse. He manufactured one of the old-time hand grinding mills, and, from the meal he made, prepared mush which filled the stomachs of the half-sick soldiers. He was very popular among his men for like actions.

Effects of the War.

Although the war of 1812 maimed and killed many, destroyed families and wrought great hardships, it brought the people to the idea that there must be general military organizations and that each man must be willing to do his duty as a soldier. From that time on the militia was more popular, trainings were had often, and ammunition was always on hand.

Not a county or a township in northern Ohio existed which did not feel in some way the effects of that war, and many refer with pride to "our grandfathers who were generals."

Giddings' Account of Sandusky Battle.

At the Giddings home, in Jefferson, is a yellow letter, the ink very much faded, which was written by Joshua R. Giddings when, at sixteen, he served his country as a soldier. This letter was carefully copied for this work by his granddaughter, Miss Clara Giddings, and is as follows:

Thursday, October 1, 1812.

Honored Parents: Having got a little refreshed I take pen in hand to inform you of the first battle that has taken place in our troops, in which some of our countrymen have lost their lives in attempting to maintain the freedom of our country. One week ago today about 150 of our men volunteered to go to Sandusky to fetch away some property from there. They accordingly arrived there on Friday. On Saturday four boats set sail from there, loaded with salt fish and apples. On Sunday night they landed on Bull's island, near the mouth of Sandusky bay. On Monday morning they moved out one boat to go on to the peninsula. The others then moved on to East Point, at the mouth of the bay. The sky boat returned in a few hours and had made a discovery of a party of Indians of about fifty, and before sunset an express reached headquarters. We beat up for volunteers and about sixty men marched before nine o'clock. Men being few, I stood on guard six hours the night before, but being in good spirits I turned out with them and we reached East Point—which is sixteen miles from here—at four o'clock the next morning. We were there joined by twenty men and sailed for the peninsula and landed at six o'clock. Captain Cotton ordered eight men of us to stay with the boats as guard. They then marched with sixty-two men into the woods in pursuit of the Indians. We, with the boats, moved off out about fifty rods from shore. We then sent a boat and five men on shore to get apples. In fifteen or twenty minutes they returned in haste; told us to flee for our lives, for there were four ———— of Indians partly around Bull's island. We then put what pack we had on board into two of our boats and, setting the others at liberty, we ran on the opposite side of the island from the enemy and then stood for East Point, when we saw four canoes standing for the east shore as much as six miles above us. We landed on East Point in about twenty minutes. The Indians came and took the boats that we left, and cut them in pieces, and landed where we did in the morning and lay in ambush within 100 rods from there. Our men marched seven miles without seeing any Indians, and turned about and were marching for West Point, but had not advanced more than 100 rods before the advanced guard under Corporal Root was fired upon and two men killed and one wounded. The advanced guard was immediately reinforced by the left wing under the command of Sergeant Price, who behaved with great bravery. The whole action—a considerable of a skirmish—took place, in which three men were killed and two wounded, but the number of Indians killed is not known—although our men took the ground.

Our men then came on within 100 rods of where they landed in the morning, when they were again fired upon and another battle ensued in which four men were killed and two wounded. About forty men took shelter in a house, among which were Chester Allen and James Hill. Thirty-three of our men, bringing four wounded with them, came on to West Point. In the meantime we (the guard in the two boats we had come off in) lay off against West Point waiting for them. We immediately went on shore and brought them off and landed at the mouth of Huron at one o'clock that night. The men in the house stayed until Wednesday, when Chester Allen and T—— Bailey came across the bay in a canoe and came to Huron. We then manned out two boats and went and brought them all off safe. The wounded were left at the mouth of Huron and the rest have all arrived safe in camp.

Mr. Aaron Price, not having any paper, sends his compliments to all his neighbors and friends, and wishes his wife, if she be at home, to write to him what the situation of her and her family is. If she is not at home, he wishes Mr. Tuttle to write to him.

Mr. Coleman, having so much business that he could not write, wishes me to inform you that he is well and expects to be at home in two or three weeks. Gideon Goodrich wishes you to inform Mr. Tuttle that he is well. All the men who came from Williamsfield are alive and well, except Hutchins King, who has a little of the ague.

I can't tell when I shall be at home, but I expect I shall in the course of two or three weeks. I have been as hearty as ever I was in my life since I came from home. Give my respects to all inquiring friends. I shall now conclude by subscribing myself.

Your dutiful son,

JOSHUA R. GIDDINGS.

Dated at Camp Avery, October 1st, 1812.

THE BATTLE OF LAKE ERIE.

Strictly speaking, the great naval engagement which history records as the Battle of Lake Erie was fought in the waters of Put-in-Bay, just west of the line which bounded the Western Reserve. But the booming of its cannon, on that clear midday of September 10, 1813, echoed along the shores of Lake Erie far beyond Cleveland, and inland for many miles beyond the bounds of the Reserve. Not only near-by Sandusky, but Cleveland and all the other cities and towns of northern Ohio listened, breathless and awed; for they knew that the nation's safety largely depended on the outcome of that long-expected battle. They knew that for months the brave and determined American commander had been building a fleet at Gibraltar island, which fits so nicely into a nick in Put-in-Bay and so completely commands its waters. The people of the Reserve had heard how shipbuilders, sailors, stores, guns and ammunition had been transported for hundred of miles by land to Sandusky, from points as far away as Philadelphia and Albany. The story had got abroad how, when the American fleet, was ready to sail, Commodore Perry found that he could not float two of his largest ships over the sandbars off Gibraltar island, and how he had buoyed them up by lashing large scows to their sides, thus bringing them into the deep waters which were to become famous by the first victory of an American over a British fleet.

From 11:15 A. M., for three long hours, America stood on the shores of Lake Erie and listened to the cannonading which boomed over her waters. The people of Sandusky and vicinity were aware that the engagement had been fought west of Bass islands, but they were soon to learn all the awful details, so creditable to the bravery of both Americans and British.

It is now known that the scene of the most desperate fighting between the brave Perry and the heroic Barclay was about three miles west of North Bass Island, and four miles north of Rattlesnake, within the limits of the present county of Ottawa. Innumerable accounts have been written of the engagement, but none more graphic or authentic than that contributed by Dr. Usher Parsons, surgeon of Perrys' ill-fated flagship "Lawrence," in an address made by him (then a resident of Providence, Rhode Island, at the time when the corner-stone of the Perry Victory Monument was laid at Gibraltar Island, September 10, 1858. Dr. Parsons' vivid story was preserved through the care of Dr. and Mrs. R. R. McMeens, of Sandusky, and printed, in 1887, in the "Annals of the Early Settlers' Association of Cuyahoga County."

"Forty-five years ago," said Dr. Parsons, "we were here as spectators and participators in the battle, and now, in advanced years, we are invited to join a vast number of patriotic citizens gathered from the beautiful and flourishing cities bordering the lake to celebrate the victory then gained by our squadron. That victory derives a general interest from the fact that it was the first encounter of our infant navy in fleet or squadron. In combats with single ships we had humbled the pride of Great Britian. The Guerriere, Java and Macedonia had surrendered to our stars and stripes. But here, on yonder waves, that nation was taught the unexpected lesson that we could conquer them in squadron. But this battle derives a particular interest from its bearing on the war of 1812, and from the relief it brought to your shores—in wresting the tomahawk and scalping knife from savage hands; shielding a frontier of three hundred miles from assaults and conflagrations of a combined British and savage foe; opening the gates of Malden to General Harrison's army, that enabled it to pursue and capture the only army that was captured during the war, and in restoring to us Detroit and the free navigation of the upper lakes. I shall not detain you with a history of the construction and equipment of the squadron, and of the many difficulties encountered, but commence with our arrival here twenty-five days before the action, and our cruising between Malden and Sandusky, and receiving, near the latter place, a visit from General Harrison and suite, preparatory to an attack on Malden. Early in the morning of the 10th of September, 1813, while we lay at anchor in the bay, a cry came from the masthead: 'Sail, ho!' All hands leaped from their berths, and in a few minutes the cry was repeated, until six sails were announced. Signal was made to the squadron: 'Enemy in sight! get under way!' and soon the hoarse sound of trumpets and shrill pipe of the boatswains resounded

THE PERRY MONUMENT, CLEVELAND.

through our squadron with 'All hands up anchor ahoy!' In passing out of this bay it was desirable to go to the left of yonder islet, but on being notified by Sailing Master Tyler that adverse winds would prevent, the Commodore replied: 'Go, then, sir, to the right; for this day I am determined to meet and fight the enemy.'

"There were nine American vessels, carrying 54 guns, and 400 men, and six British vessels, carrying 63 guns, and 511 men. At the head of our line were the Scorpion, Captain Champlin, and Ariel, Lieutenant Packett; next the flagship Lawrence, of 20 guns, to engage the flagship Detroit; the Caledonia, to fight the Hunter; the Niagara, of 20 guns, to engage the Queen Charlotte; and lastly three small vessels to fight the Lady Provost, of 13 guns, and the Little Belt, of three guns. Our fleet moved on to attack the enemy, distant, at 10 o'clock, about five miles. The Commodore now produced the burgee, or fighting flag, hitherto concealed in the ship. It was inscribed with large white letters on a blue background, legible throughout the squadron: 'Don't give up the ship!' the last words of the expiring Lawrence, and now to be hoisted at the masthead of the vessel bearing his name. A spirited appeal was made to the crew, and up went the flag to the fore-royal, amid hearty cheers, repeated throughout the squadron—and the drums and fifes struck up the thrilling sound—all hands to quarters. The hatches or passageway to the deck were now closed, excepting a small aperture ten inches square, through which light was admitted into the surgeon's room for receiving the wounded, the floor of which was on a level with the surface of the lake, and exposing them to cannon balls as much as if they were on deck.

"Every preparation being made, and every man at his station, a profound silence reigned for more than an hour—the most trying part of the scene. It was like the stillness that precedes the hurricane. The fleet moved on steadily, till a quarter before 12, when the awful suspense was relieved by a shot aimed at us by the Detroit, about one mile distant. Perry made more sail and, coming within canister distance, opened a rapid and destructive fire upon the Detroit. The Caledonia, Captain Turner, followed the Lawrence in gallant style, and the Ariel, Lieutenant Packett, and the Scorpion, Captain Champlin, fought nobly and effectively.

"The Niagara failing to grapple with the Queen, the latter vessel shot ahead to fire upon the Lawrence, and with the Detroit, aimed their broadsides exclusively upon her, hoping and intending to sink her. At last they made her a complete wreck, but fortunately the Commodore escaped without injury, and, stepping into the boat with his fighting flag thrown over his shoulder, he pushed off for the Niagara amid a shower of cannon and musket balls, and reached that vessel unscathed. He found her a fresh vessel, with only two or at most three, persons injured, and immediately sent her commander to hasten up the small vessels. Perry boarded the Niagara when she was abreast of the Lawrence and farther from her than the Detroit was on her right. The Lawrence now dropped astern and hauled down her flag. Perry turned the Niagara toward the enemy and, crossing the bows of the Lawrence, bore down headforemost to the enemy's line, determined to break through it and take a raking position. The Detroit attempted to turn so as to keep her broadside to the Niagara, and avoid being raked, but in doing this she fell against the Queen and got entangled in her rigging, which left the enemy no alternative but to strike both ships. Perry now shot further ahead, near the Lady Provost, which, from being crippled in her rudder, had drifted out of her place to the leeward, and was pressing forward toward the head of the British line, to support the two ships. One broadside from the Niagara silenced her battery. The Hunter next struck, and the two smaller vessels, in attempting to escape, were overhauled by the Scorpion, Mr. Champlin, and Trip, Mr. Holdup, and thus ended the action, after 3 o'clock.

"Let us now advert for a moment to the scene exhibited in the flagship Lawrence, of which I can speak as an eye-witness. The wounded began to come down before she opened her battery, and, for one, I felt impatient at the delay. In proper time, however, as it proved, the dogs of war were let loose from their leash, and it seemed as though heaven and earth were at loggerheads. For more than two hours little could be heard but the deafening thunder of our broadsides, the crash of balls dashing through our timbers, and the shrieks of the wounded. These were brought down faster than I could attend to them, further than to stay the bleeding, or support a shattered limb with splints, and pass them forward upon the berth deck.

"When the battle had raged an hour and a half, I heard a call for me at the small skylight, and, stepping toward it, I saw the Commodore, whose countenance was as calm and as placid as if on ordinary duty. 'Doctor,' said he, 'send me one of your men,' meaning one of the six stationed with me to assist in moving the wounded. In five minutes the call was repeated and obeyed, and at the seventh call, I told him he had all my men. He asked if there were any sick or wounded men who could pull a rope, when two or three crawled upon the deck to lend a feeble hand in pulling at the last guns.

"The hard fighting terminated about 3 o'clock. As the smoke cleared away the two fleets were found mingled together, the small vessels having come up to the others. The shattered Lawrence, lying to the windward, was once more able to hoist her flag, which was cheered by a few feeble voices on board, making a melancholy sound compared to the boisterous cheers that preceded the battle.

"The proud though painful duty of taking possession of the conquered ships was now performed. The Detroit was nearly dismantled, and the destruction and carnage had been dreadful. The Queen was in a condition little better—every commander and second in command, says Barclay in his official report, was either killed or wounded. The whole number killed in the British fleet was forty-one, and of wounded ninety-four. In the American fleet, twenty-seven killed and ninety-six wounded. Of the twenty-seven killed, two were on board the Lawrence, and of the ninety-six wounded, sixty-one were on the same ship, making eighty-three killed and wounded out of the one hundred and one reported fit for duty in the Lawrence on the morning of the battle. On board the Niagara were two killed and twenty-three wounded, making twenty-five, and of these, twenty-two were killed or wounded after Perry took command of her.

"And now the British officers arrived, one from each vessel, to tender their submission, and with it their swords. When they approached, picking their way among the wreck and carnage of the deck, with their hilts towards Perry, they tendered them to his acceptance. With a dignified and solemn air, and with low tone of voice, he requested them to retain their side arms, inquired with deep concern for Commodore Barclay and the wounded officers, tendering to them every comfort his ship afforded, and expressing his regret that he had not a spare medical officer to send them; that he only had one on duty for the fleet, and that one had his hands full.

"Among the ninety-six wounded there occurred three deaths; a result so favorable was attributable to the plentiful supply of provisions sent off to us from the Ohio shore; to fresh air—the wounded being ranged under an awning on the deck until we arrived at Erie, ten days after the action, and also to the devoted attention of Commodore Perry to every want.

"Those who were killed in the battle were that evening committed to the deep, and over them was read the impressive Episcopal service. On the following morning the two fleets sailed into this bay, where the slain officers of both were buried in an appropriate and affecting manner. They consisted of three Americans —Lieutenant Brooks and Midshipmen Laub and Clarke—and three British officers—Captain Finnis and Lieutenant Stokoe of the Queen, and Lieutenant Garland of the Detroit. Equal respect was paid to the slain of both nations, and the crews of both fleets united in the ceremony. The procession of boats, with two bands of music, the slow and regular motion of the oars striking in exact time with the notes of the solemn dirge, the mournful waving of flags and sound of minute guns from the ships, presented a striking contrast to the scene presented two days before, when both the living and the dead, now forming in this solemn and fraternal train, were engaged in fierce and bloody strife, hurling at each other the thunderbolts of war.

"Commodore Perry served two years as commander of the Java, taking with him most of the survivers of the Lawrence. He after this commanded a squadron in the West Indies, where he died in 1819.

"Possessed of high-toned morals, he was above the low dissipation and sensuality too prevalent with some officers of his day, and in his domestic character was a model of every domestic virtue and grace. His literary acquirements were respectable, and his tastes refined. He united the graces of a manly beauty to a lion heart, a sound mind, a safe judgment and a firmness of purpose which nothing could shake."

The author notices that Dr. Parsons credits the recovery of so large a number of the wounded to the fresh air of the lake, good food from shore and the devotion of Commodore Perry. These may have assisted recovery, but that men maimed in that battle recovered was largely due to a skillful surgeon.

The people in Connecticut waited with great anxiety the result of the battle of Lake Erie. People then who knew the way the mother of Oliver Hazard had cared for her boy, how she had supervised his education and taught him "right and wrong," called this battle "Mrs. Perry's victory."

A few days after the surrender of Barclay's fleet a vessel appeared on the scene loaded with supplies for the American squadron. The master of this ship landed and visited the spot where the bodies of the slain officers of both sides were buried. Theresa Thorndale, who wrote sketches of the islands of Lake Erie, said that this man carried a green willow stick in his hand and the earth being freshly turned he stuck in this shoot and it grew. Some years ago the government presented to the citizens of the islands several large cannon no longer fit for use. They lay upon the beach for years and in 1899 the old willow was cut down. A monument of cannon balls marks its place. The cannon resting on stone were placed in a line in front of the graves.

JAMES A. GARFIELD.

CHAPTER XII.

MEN AND WOMEN OF THE CIVIL WAR.

In a review of the strong personal forces which were arrayed in support of the Union, during the war of the Rebellion, and the lives which in various ways, were knitted into the history of the Western Reserve, probably none would criticize the placing in the front ranks, of those sturdy state executives and martial spirits, David Tod and John Brough, and that ardent, giant champion of all that was free and manly, Benjamin F. Wade, Joshua R. Giddings, sixty-six at the outbreak of the war, was to die before its conclusion, as his country's representative in Canada. And there was a man, moulded in godlike proportions, too—the elder brother of Wade, in all but blood! In the dispensation of Providence, nothing could be more fitting than that their dear homesteads and their hallowed graves should have been fixed within the same neighborhood. Great souls bound together on this earth, with mutual attraction working toward common ends, with the faith of true men looking steadily into each other's eyes, and firmly clasping each other's hands, it is beyond belief that they have ever been parted! In the eyes of men, Wade's greater good fortune was to have lived upon earth to fight in the halls of Congress for those principles which were being upheld by the armies of the battlefield. Both Wade and Giddings are claimed specifically, by Ashtabula county.

How Cooke Helped Save the Union.

In a far different way Jay Cooke was another Titan who almost alone upheld the financial pillar of the Union. Born in Sandusky, son of an educated and able father of public note, the financier was named Jay, after the great chief justice, but despite his parentage and his christening his inclinations and talents drew him surely toward business, commerce, finances and great practical affairs. While yet a youth, he left Sandusky and the Western Reserve, but he retained large interests in and about Sandusky, and long maintained that grand castle on the island of Gibraltar in the outer harbor. The story of how Jay Cooke financed the war is an oft-told tale; of how at the commencement of the fiery ordeal, when it was a matter of serious conjecture as to which would be the stronger, the North or the South, this intrepid financier bravely assumed the responsibility of raising five hundred million dollars to carry on a warfare, in whose justice he and his able father so firmly believed. Without binding the government, refusing absolutely to place it in jeopardy in any particular, Jay Cooke eventually collected these millions and poured them into the treasure house of the nation. In view of such a risk, in the face of rendering such inestimable services to the Union, he was justly entitled to whatever profits came to him, and when after the war—the house of Jay Cooke & Company went down in ruins, deep regret was mixed with the widespread suffering and bitter criticism caused by his financial speculations.

Garfield and McKinley.

The major generals whom the Western Reserve sent to the front were James A. Garfield, James B. McPherson, Quincy A. Gill-

WILLIAM McKINLEY.

more, Jacob D. Cox, William B. Hazen and Mortimer D. Leggett. President Garfield was a native of Orange, Cuyahoga county; as a boy worked on the Ohio canal; studied law with David Tod, whom he had met at Youngstown while driving boats from his Brier Hill mines to Cleveland; entered Geauga Seminary, at Chester, and taught at Hiram College, Portage county; finally read law with Albert G. Riddle, of Cleveland, and after his admission to the bar in 1858 and his election to the state senate in the following year, entered the Civil war as lieutenant colonel of the Forty-second Ohio Volunteer Infantry. He fought at Shiloh, Corinth, Chickamauga and other battles, and in December, 1863, resigned his commission as major general to take his seat in congress. From that time, until his assassination in 1881, he belonged to the nation, rather than to any county of the Western Reserve.

William McKinley, the other military character of the Reserve who became president of the United States, was Garfield's junior by thirteen years when the war opened, and advanced from a private in the ranks of the Twenty-third Regiment to the colonelcy. He was born in Niles, Trumbull county, and after the war studied law and settled in Canton, Stark county, from which he was sent to congress.

Major General James B. McPherson.

Major General James B. McPherson was one of the idols of the Civil war, and perhaps no officer was more popular in the Western Reserve. He was a native of Sandusky, Erie county, born November 14, 1828, and was killed in action July 22, 1864, while at the head of the Seventeenth army corps on the eve of the fall of Atlanta. His life had been a brave and faithful fight from boyhood, when, by the death of his father, the support of mother and younger children devolved on him. After attending Norwalk Academy, Huron county, for two years, he entered West Point, in 1853, graduated at the head of his class, taught in the academy, and until the outbreak of the war served as a military engineer on both the Atlantic and Pacific coasts. He entered the war as lieutenant of engineers and was on Grant's staff at Forts Henry and Donelson. General McPherson was in the front of the fiercest and grimmest fighting at Shiloh, Corinth and Iuka, and commanded a corps at Vicksburg and before Atlanta. It was during the reorganization of Grant's army in 1863 that he was appointed to the command of the Seventeenth corps, which held the center of the Union army at the siege of Vicksburg, and at the surrender of that city, so conspicuous had been his part that he was appointed one of the commissioners to arrange terms with the enemy. He was now brigadier general—from captain to brigadier general within a year and a half! When Grant turned over his command in the West to General Sherman, McPherson succeeded the latter as the head of the army of the Tennessee; and when General Sherman set out on his Atlanta campaign, McPherson followed him in person with about 25,000 of the 60,000 comprising the command. A graphic picture of the circumstances attending the death of this great and dashing officer is given in Whitelaw Reid's "Ohio in the War." Sherman's army was before Atlanta and he was extending his left flank, commanded by McPherson, to envelop the city. In the meantime the Confederate general Hood had passed completely around this division of the Union forces, and on the morning of July 21 the unexpected storm broke while Sherman and McPherson were conferring as to the advisability of occupying Atlanta. What followed is told in these words: "With the first scattering shots in the direction of his rear, McPherson was off—riding with his soldierly instinct toward the sound of battle. He found the Sixteenth corps in position, struggling manfully against an assault of unprecedented fierceness; the Seventeenth still holding its ground firmly, but danger threatened at the point where the distance between the position of the corps, lately in reserve and that on the front, had left a gap not yet closed in the sudden formation of a new line facing to the left flank and rear. Hither and thither his staff were sent flying with various orders for the sudden emergency. Finally the position of the Sixteenth army corps seemed assured and, accompanied by a single orderly, he galloped off toward the Seventeenth, the troops as he passed saluting him with ringing cheers.

"The road he followed was almost a prolongation of the line of the Sixteenth; it led a little behind where the gap between the two corps was, of which we have seen that he was apprised. The road itself, however, had been in our hands—troops had passed over it but a few minutes before. As he entered the woods that stretched between the two corps he was met by a staff officer with the word that the left of the Seventeenth—the part of the line to which he was hastening—was being pressed back by an immensely superior force of the enemy. He stood for a moment or two closely examining the configuration of the ground, then ordered the staff officer to hurry to General Logan for a brigade to close the gap, and showed him how to dispose it on its arrival. And with this he drove the spurs into his horse and dashed on up the road toward the Seventeenth corps.

"He had scarcely galloped a hundred and fifty yards into the woods when there rose before him a skirmish line in gray! The enemy was crowding down into the gap. 'Halt!' rang out sternly from the line, as the officer in general's uniform, accompanied by an orderly, came in sight. He stopped for an instant, raised his hat, then, with a quick wrench on the reins, dashed into the woods on his right. But the horse was a thought too slow in doing his master's bidding. In that instant the skirmish line sent its crashing volley after the escaping officer. He seems to have clung convulsively to the saddle a moment, while the noble horse bore him further into the woods—then to have fallen, unconscious. The orderly was captured.

"In a few minutes an advancing column met a riderless horse coming out of the woods, wounded in two places and with the marks of three bullets on the saddle and equipments. All recognized it as the horse of the much-beloved general commanding; and the news spread electrically through the army that he was captured or killed. Then went up that wild cry, 'McPherson and revenge.' The tremendous assault was beaten back; the army charged over the ground it had lost, drove the enemy at fearful cost from its conquests, and rested at nightfall in the works it had held in the morning."

The body of the dead general was found about an hour after he had disappeared in the woods, and the official announcement of his death by General Sherman was a paper of mingled tenderness and eulogy. "History tells us," he says, "of but few who so blended the grace and gentleness of the friend with the dignity, courage, faith and manliness of the soldier."

MAJOR GENERAL QUINCY A. GILLMORE.

Major General Quincy A. Gillmore was born in Black River (now Lorain), Lorain county, February 25, 1825; was a West Point graduate and earned an international reputation as an organizer of siege operations and a revolutionizer of naval gunnery. His greatest achievements were at the siege of Charleston and Fort Pulaski. At the final operations in Virginia he was in command of the Tenth army corps. General Gillmore died at Brooklyn, New York, April 11, 1888.

MAJOR GENERAL JACOB D. COX.

Major General Jacob D. Cox was a native of Montreal, Canada, born of American parents in 1828. The following year the family removed to New York. The young man graduated from Oberlin College in 1851; in 1852 removed to Warren, Trumbull county, as superintendent of the high school, and in 1854 began the practice of the law at that place. In 1859 he was elected to the lower house of the state legislature, Mr. Garfield, at that time, representing Portage county in the senate. They were both young men and intimate friends; both close students and fine speakers, and acknowledged leaders in politics, as they were soon to be in military matters. General Cox assisted in the organization of the Ohio state milita; at the commencement of the war was commissioned brigadier general and commanded Camp Denison until July 6, 1861, when he was assigned to the command of the Brigade of the Kanawha in West Virginia. After clearing the state of Confederates he was assigned to the Army of Virginia under Pope, serving in the Ninth corps, to whose command he succeeded when General Reno was killed at South Mountain. He led the corps at Antietam, and in April, 1863, was placed in command of the district of Ohio, as well as of a division of the Twenty-third corps. He fought bravely under Thomas around Franklin and Nashville; was dominant at the battle of Kingston, North Carolina, and in March, 1865, united his troops with Sherman's army for the final campaign of the war. General Cox was elected governor of Ohio in 1865; was appointed secretary of the interior in 1869, but resigned a few months afterward and returned to Cincinnati to resume his law practice. He was sent to congress in 1876 and died in 1900.

GENERAL WM. B. HAZEN'S HOUSE.

(Mrs. Hazen, now wife of Admiral Dewey.)

MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM B. HAZEN.

Major General William B. Hazen was a native of the Green Mountain state, born in 1830, whose parents moved to Huron, Portage county, when he was three years old. He went from that county to West Point, from which he graduated in 1855. Soon afterward he was made a brevet second lieutenant in the Fourth Infantry and joined his regiment at Fort Reading, on the Pacific coast. He served throughout the Indian troubles in Oregon, and in 1856 built Fort Yamhill. As second lieutenant in the Eighth Infantry, he next served for four years in Texas and New Mexico, earning a fine name for bravery and ability during the Indian campaigns of that period. In 1860 he was brevetted a first lieutenant for gallant conduct in that department; was later promoted to a full lieutenancy, but was not allowed to enter active service in the Civil war until January, 1862, as he had not recovered from severe gunshot wounds received in a hand-to-hand encounter with a Comanche brave in Texas. At the time named, General Hazen took command of the Nineteenth brigade, Army of the Ohio, and in the succeeding April, while leading his command at Pittsburg Landing, captured two Confederate batteries and a large number of prisoners. Later, he participated in the siege of Corinth, and his brigade especially distinguished itself at Murfreesboro, which led to his rise to the rank of brigadier general. At Chickamauga his brigade was the last of the Union troops to leave the field. Transferred to the Army of the Cumberland in 1864, by his capture of Fort McAllister, while in command of the Second division, Fifteenth army corps, he became major general, and was acknowledged to be among the ablest of Sherman's commanders. After the war General Hazen continued for many years in the active military service of the government, holding the rank of brigadier general in the regular army.

MAJOR GENERAL MORTIMER D. LEGGETT.

Mortimer D. Leggett, identified with both Geauga and Trumbull counties before he entered the army to start on his upward path toward the stars of a major general, has the honor of being one of the creators of the Akron School law, under which Ohio's present system of popular education was established. When sixteen years of age he came from his home at Ithaca, New York, and with others members of the family settled on a farm at Montville, Geauga county. He was a student in the Teacher's Seminary at Kirtland, Lake county, and was admitted to the bar in 1844, but did not commence to practice for six years thereafter. During this period he labored unceasingly in all parts of the state, with such men as Dr. A. D. Lord, Lorin Andrews and M. F. Cowdry for the establishment of a broad and practical system of public education. With the earnest cooperation of such legislators as Harvey Rice, of Cleveland, Mr. Leggett saw his brightest hopes realized in the Akron School law. When twenty-eight years of age he commenced practice at Warren, Trumbull county, but in the fall of 1857 moved to Zanesville, where he not only practiced but served as city superintendent of schools until the fall of 1861. In the following December he was appointed lieutenant colonel of the Seventy-Eighth Ohio Infantry, and arrived with his regiment during the hard fighting at Fort Donelson of February 1862. Upon the surrender of the fort he was appointed provost marshal, and earned Grant's warm admiration and friendship for his services in that capacity. He was wounded at Pittsburgh Landing; participated at the siege of Corinth, and after the evacuation of that place was placed in command of a brigade, which effected an important capture of the enemy's troops and stores at Jackson, Tennessee. At Bolivar, that state, he is said to have defeated seven thousand Confederates with his eight hundred men, so skilfully had he chosen his position and so unflinchingly did he defend it. As brigadier general, to which he was promoted in November, 1862, he fought his command at the siege of Vicksburg and at the battle of Champion Hills, being wounded at both engagements. On July 4 he was honored with the advance in entering the city. General Leggett commanded the Third division of the Seventeenth army corps from the siege of Vicksburg to the close of the war, except when he was at the head of the corps itself, which was not infrequent. The battle of July 22, before Atlanta, was fought principally by his division. General Leggett was on Sherman's march to the sea; was brevetted major general July 22, 1864; appointed full major general January 15, 1865, and resigned from the service July 22nd of that year.

BRIGADIER GENERAL JOEL A. DEWEY.

The full brigadier generals furnished by the Western Reserve to the Union armies were Joel A. Dewey, Andrew Hickenlooper, Emerson Opdyke, J. W. Reilly, John S. Sprague, and Erastus B. Tyler. Before the war Joel A. Dewey was a resident of Ashtabula county, and in October, 1861, the month after he was of age, entered the service of the Union army as second lieutenant of the Fifty-eighth Ohio Regiment. His advancement was by the following rapid steps: In 1862 mustered into the Forty-third Ohio as captain; in 1864 transferred to the One Hundred and Eleventh United States colored Infantry as lieutenant colonel, and April, 1865, became its colonel, and in November of the same year was promoted to be brigadier general of volunteers—one of the youngest (twenty-five years of age) to ever attain that rank in the military service of the United States. He thus served until his honorable discharge January 31, 1866, when he settled at Dandrige, Tennessee.

BRIGADIER GENERAL ANDREW HICKENLOOPER.

Andrew Hickenlooper, who was born at Hudson, Summit county, moved when a boy to Cincinnati, where he was holding the office of city surveyer at the outbreak of the Civil war. Hickenlooper's battery, which he raised, became famous. He gradually advanced to the rank of brigadier general, by his bravery and his remarkable ability as an engineer, his operations before Vicksburg being especially brilliant. His life, both before and after the war, was mostly identified with the business and public interests of Cincinnati, where he died in 1904. Summit county and the Reserve, however, always feel a proprietary interest in the high character and achievements of General Hickenlooper.

Brigadier General Emerson Opdyke.

Trumbull county followed the career of Emerson Opdyke throughout the Civil war, as he was one of her native sons. He was in his thirty-second year when he enlisted as a private in the Forty-first Ohio Infantry, but rapidly acquired a knowledge of military tactics, and had reached a captaincy in January, 1862. He was acting major of his regiment at Pittsburgh Landing, and, seizing the colors, which had fallen from the dead bearer's hands, led one of the most gallant charges of that thrilling conflict. He was in command of twelve hundred "squirrel hunters," when Kirby Smith's cavalry threatened Cincinnati; served bravely under Thomas at Chickamauga, and commanded five regiments at Mission Ridge, at which two of his horses were disabled. At Reseca, Kenesaw Mountain and Atlanta he was always to the front, being then assigned to the command of the first brigade, Second division, fourth corps. At Franklin, the conflict was at such close quarters, that Colonel Opdyke was obliged to dismount and fight in the ranks. His gallantry at that battle brought him the full brigadiership and brevet major. After his muster-out he became a resident of New York.

Brigadier General J. W. Reilly.

Brigadier General J. W. Reilly was born at Akron, Summit county, in 1828; was admitted to the bar and elected a member of the legislature from Columbiana county before entering the Union army as colonel of One Hundred and Fourth Ohio Infantry. He was tendered this command by the military committee of the district comprising Summit, Portage, Stark and Columbiana counties, so that he represented at least two counties of the Western Reserve. The regiment under him first saw active service at Cumberland Gap and the siege of Knoxville in 1863. In the pursuit of Longstreet he commanded a brigade, and participated with his regiment in all the engagements of the Atlanta campaign. Upon the recommendation of Generals Cox and Schofield, Colonel Reilly was promoted to the rank of a full brigadier, July 30, 1864, afterward joining Thomas' army in Tennessee and commanding a division at Franklin. His next service was in the last fighting around Nashville, and he concluded his fine service by leading a division through the North Carolina campaigns. At the end of the war he returned to Columbiana county and resumed his interrupted practice.

Brigadier General John W. Sprague.

General John W. Sprague was born in New York and lived in the state until he was twenty-eight years of age. Then, in 1845, he came to Huron, Erie county, and until the commencement of the war was engaged in lake commerce and railroad enterprises. Under the first call for troops, he raised a company and reported at Camp Taylor, near Cleveland, and on May 19, 1861, the command was assigned to the Seventh Ohio Infantry and ordered to Camp Dennison. Here the regiment was reorganized for the three years' service and sent to West Virginia. While proceeding to Clarksville, under orders, with a small detachment, Captain Sprague was captured by the enemy and kept prisoner at various points for about five months, finally being exchanged and reaching Washington January 10, 1862. While in Virginia, about to rejoin his regiment, Captain Sprague received his commission as colonel of the Sixty-third Ohio Infantry. Under General Pope, Colonel Sprague participated in the operations at New Madrid and Island Number Ten, and then joined the army at Pittsburgh Landing. Over one-half of his men were killed or wounded at Corinth, October 3 and 4, 1862, and in the later part of 1863 the regiment re-enlisted. The sixty-third was noted as the Democratic, anti-Vallandigham regiment. In January, 1864, Colonel Sprague was assigned to a brigade, which was attached to the Army of the Tennessee under the gallant McPherson and formed a part of Sherman's grand army. Throughout the Atlanta campaign and at Resaca and Decatur, Colonel Sprague earned his brightest laurels, his defense of the army's supply train at Decatur gaining him especial commendation both for his heroic spirit and skilful generalship. On July 29, 1864, he was appointed brigadier general, moved with Sherman's army through the Carolinas and was a marked figure in the grand review at the national capital. His brevet as major general dated from March 13, 1864. For some months after being relieved of his command in the army, General Sprague was in the civil service of the government at St. Louis, Missouri, and Little Rock, Arkansas, after which he moved to Minnesota to take charge of the Winona and St. Peter Railroad.

Brigadier General Erastus B. Tyler.

Erastus B. Tyler was another able brigadier general (brevet major) to be entered both in the credit and debtor columns of the Western Reserve; for he was a most splendid credit to it, and the Western Reserve is also indebted to him, who so added to her patriotic luster. Soon after his birth in Ontario county, New York, he was brought by his parents to Ravenna, Portage county, and was educated at Granville. At an early age he entered business as a traveling salesman, which took him largely into the southern states, and at the time that Sumter defiantly received its first Confederate shell he was in the mountains of Virginia, as a representative and a partner in the American Fur Company. At that crisis he was also a brigadier general of the Ohio militia, in command of the division including the counties of Portage, Trumbull and Mahoning. Promptly discarding all business and personal considerations, he returned to his home at Ravenna, opened a recruiting office and on April 22, 1861, brought two companies to Camp Taylor, near Cleveland. Here the thirty officers of the Seventh Ohio Infantry elected him their colonel by a majority of twenty-nine and the rank and file, with equal unanimity, confirmed the selection. Originally organized for the three months' service, Colonel Tyler's efforts in drilling and persuading resulted, within two months, in bringing most of the regiment over to the three-years standard. Its practical commander was one of those who knew the South and their tremendous resources in martial spirit and vitality, and was of the few who foresaw the long and terrific struggle. As he was especially familiar with West Virginia, he spent eight days with General McClellan before he led his regiment into the field, giving him precise information as to the mountain passes, fords and other topographical features of the country. In June, Colonel Tyler proceeded with his regiment from Grafton to Clarksburg and thence to Weston, where he saved $40,000 in gold from threatened capture, and turned it over to the officers of the new state of West Virginia. Upon leaving that section General McCellan placed General Tyler in command of the Seventh, Tenth, Thirteenth and Seventeenth Ohio regiments, First Virginia Infantry, with supports of artillery, cavalry and sharpshooters. The fortunes of war ordained that his own regiment should suffer defeat during his operations in the Great Kanawha Valley, but, as a whole, the campaign was most successfully conducted. In the following December he assumed command of the Third brigade of Lander's division, and at the death of his superior joined General Shields in the Shenandoah Valley, being appointed brigadier general for bravery at the battle of Winchester. In that engagement, with 3,000 troops he held Stonewall Jackson and his 8,000 men, for five hours, and finally retired in good order when the Confederate leader received a re-enforcement of 6,000. At the battle of Antietam, General Tyler commanded a brigade of Pennsylvania troops, but led his old brigade at Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville, the latter being mustered out of the three-years service soon after the last engagement. His organization of Baltimore's defenses in anticipation of Lee's Maryland invasion, and his general administration of the perplexing affairs within the divided city, earned him widespread gratitude. His next momentous work was the defense of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad and the shores of Chesapeake bay from Confederate raids, and his final participation in the battle of Monocacy, which effectually repelled the enemy from the national capital. In fact, President Lincoln is reported to have used these words to a friend: "The country is more indebted to General Tyler than to any other man for the Salvation of Washington."

The brevet brigadier generals, the colonels, captains and minor officers, who so highly honored themselves and the Western Reserve during the Civil war, have been given due credit in the government records and in war and county histories; but it is obvious in a work of this scope that only a general eulogy and memorial can be offered—to them, as well as to the thousands of brave privates, whose very names are buried in the long arrays which stretched through the reports of nation and state. Among those, however, whom it would be inexcusable for any historian of the Western Reserve not to mention by name in a general review of the Civil war leaders, are General James Barnett, of Cleveland, Cuyahoga county, and the late General John S. Casement, of Painesville, Lake county.

General James Barnett.

General Barnett, now in his eightieth year, is still a leading business man of the city to which he came, from his New York birthplace, when a little boy of four. From his youth until the outbreak of the war he was identified with the artillery service of his home city, and at the commencement of hostilities was dispatched to West Virginia as colonel of the Cleveland Light Artillery, or more officially speaking, the First Regiment of Light Artillery, Ohio Volunteer Militia. It was one of his men who served the first piece of artillery which spoke for the Union during the Civil war—in the affair at Philippi, West Virginia—and after doing as much as any one man to save the new state to that Union he returned to Ohio, under orders of Governor Dennison, and raised a new regiment of artillery, which was virtually under his command for three years in the great battles and campaigns of the southwest. At different times, he was at the head of the artillery reserve of the Army of Ohio and chief of artillery under Generals McCook and Rosecrans. In the latter capacity he served as chief of artillery of the Army of the Cumberland. At Perryville, Stone River, Chickamauga, Mission Ridge and Chattanooga, both under Rosecrans and Thomas, he was looked up to by the ablest military leaders as a master of the artillery branch of the service, and his bravery and skill went hand in hand. General Barnett was honorably discharged in October, 1864, but not before he had grandly fought his batteries at the battle of Nashville. He is a brevet brigadier general, a creator of the Loyal Legion; has always been eager to help his old comrades in arms, and none have succeeded in this aim better than he.

The Late General John S. Casement.

General John S. Casement, one of the most honored pioneers of Lake county, died at his home in Painesville, December 13, 1909, nearly eighty-one years of age. On May 7, 1861, he entered the three-months' service as major of the Seventh Ohio Infantry, and in August, 1862, was commissioned Colonel of the One Hundred and Third Ohio Infantry, in which he served until his resignation April 30, 1865. He was brevetted a brigadier general January 25, 1865.

Lieutenant Colonel Moses F. Wooster.

Of the officers from the Western Reserve, who died on the field of battle, Lieutenant Colonel Moses F. Wooster, of Norwalk, Huron county, was among the most conspicuous. In 1832, then in his eighth year, he was brought to Ohio from his native state of Massachusetts, and in 1848 engaged in the drug trade at Norwalk. At the outbreak of the war he was one of the two second-lieutenants of the Norwalk Light Guards, and when the company was called into service it was determined, by lot, that Lieutenant Wooster should stay at home and his associate officer should go to the front. But this by no means decided the matter, for Lieutenant Wooster raised another Company, of which he was made first lieutenant and afterward adjutant. This was assigned to the Twenty-fourth Ohio Regiment, and was engaged at Pittsburgh Landing, Corinth and the lesser battles, prior to the promotion of Lieutenant Wooster to a captaincy. Upon the organization of the One Hundred and First Ohio Infantry he was successively made major and lieutenant colonel. At Perryville he was conspicuous for the bravery and ability with which he handled his men, and on December 31, 1862, while doing all in his power to stem the tide of defeat at Stone River, he fell mortally wounded in front of his regiment. He died on the following day.

The Relief Work for the Union.

The greatest bulk of the relief work accomplished for the soldiers in the field; the inspiration and sustaining influences which radiated from the homes of the north to the ranks of its soldiery, came largely through that splendid, practical heart of the Union known as the United States Sanitary Commission. Many of the vast and complicated labors of that organization and their management, to a large extent, were accomplished through the self-sacrifice, the love and the ability of women, and of no section of the country is this statement more applicable than to the Western Reserve.

Professor John S. Newberry.

But before entering into that phase of the subject, Professor John S. Newberry must first be introduced, as he was the western agent of the national commission during the entire war, having under his general supervision the branches at Cincinnati, Cleveland, Columbus, Buffalo, Pittsburg, Detroit, Chicago and Louisville. It is particularly fitting that this should be done, as he had been a resident of the Western Reserve during almost his entire life, and therein received his education which so well prepared him for his heavy responsibilities in connection with the relief work of the North. In his third year he was brought by his father to Cuyahoga Falls, near Akron, Summit county. Henry Newberry, the father, was a director of the Connecticut Land Company, and the family had acquired large landed interests in that part of the Reserve. In 1846, when twenty-four years of age, the scholarly son graduated from the Western Reserve College, then located at Hudson, and two years afterward completed his course at the Cleveland Medical College. He then went abroad to take post-graduate courses, practiced in Cleveland for a number of years, and from 1855 to July, 1861, was connected with the United State Geological surveys in Colorado, Idaho, Utah, Arizona and New Mexico, during that period exploring many sections of the country which were unknown to civilization. While thus engaged he was, to his own great surprise, appointed a member of the United States Sanitary Commission and called to Washington. His thorough medical education and wide practice, with his scientific abilities, his executive force and his sympathetic nature, made him a great force in the work of the commission. After the war he was appointed to the chair of geology in the Columbia School of Mines, became geologist of Ohio and was again identified with the United States Geological Survey, receiving the highest honors both at home and abroad for his scientific attainments. But after all has been said, the work by which he will be best remembered was that accomplished as western agent of the United States Sanitary Commission.

Women, the Pioneers in Relief Work.

To the everlasting glory of the women of Western Reserve was the work of the Soldiers' Aid Society of Northern Ohio, afterward designated as the Cleveland Branch of the United States Sanitary Commission. This was the first general organization in the United States for the relief of soldiers in the war. The statement is made on the authority of Whitelaw Reid, the great journalist and diplomat, who, although a loyal New Yorker, generously adds, in his "Ohio in the War" (1868): "The Woman's Central Association of New York, which has been generally regarded the first, was organized on April 25, 1861. The Cleveland association was organized on April 20, 1861, five days earlier than that in New York, and only five days after the first call for troops. For the quick charity of her generous women let Cleveland bear the palm she fairly merits, and, Ohio—proud in so many great achievements—be proud also of this."

First Work of Cleveland Women.

On April 20, 1861, then, five days after President Lincoln's first call for troops, the Soldiers' Aid Society of Northern Ohio was organized in Cleveland, with the following officers: Mrs. B. Rouse, president; Mrs. John Shelley and Mrs. William Melhinch, vice-presidents; Miss Mary Clay Brayton, secretary; and Miss Ellen F. Terry, treasurer. Two hundred and seventy-nine Cleveland ladies enrolled themselves to "work while the war should last," and grandly did they keep their pledge. No material changes in the organization occurred during the years of its work, griefs, suspenses and blessings, with the exception of Mrs. Shelley's resignation, in 1863, made necessary by her removal from the city. When Professor Newberry was appointed by the United States Sanitary Commission west-

BENJAMIN ROUSE.

REBECCA E. ROUSE.

ern agent of that body, in the summer of 1861, the Cleveland society became one of its branches, but never lost its identity, or its charm, as a woman's organization. The work went on, guided by her nimble hands and brain, her warm heart and faithful soul, from the echo of Sumter's guns to Lee's surrender. Two days after the Cleveland society was organized, its members were called to face the realities of the war, and this is the way in which they "came to the front," in the words of their secretary, Miss Brayton: "Two days later (April 23, 1861), while busy but unskilful hands were plying the sad task of bandage-rolling, a gentleman from the camp of instruction just opened near the city begged to interrupt. Mounting the platform, he announced that one thousand men from towns adjoining were at that moment marching into camp, and that, expecting (with the pardonable ignorance of our citizen-soldiery at that early day), to be fully equipped on reaching this rendezvous, many had brought no blankets, and had now the prospect of passing a sharp April night uncovered on the ground. This unexpected occasion for benevolence was eagerly seized. Two ladies hastened to engage carriages; others rapidly districted the city. In a few minutes eight hacks were at the door, two young ladies in each, their course marked out, and they dispatched to represent to the matrons of the towns their desperate case. At three o'clock this novel expedition set off; all the afternoon the carriages rolled rapidly through the streets; bright faces glowed with excitement; grave eyes gave back an answering gleam of generous sympathy. A word of explanation sufficed to bring out delicate rose blankets, chintz quilts and thick counterpanes, and by nightfall seven hundred and twenty-nine blankets were carried into camp. Next morning the work was resumed, and before another night every volunteer in Camp Taylor had been provided for.

FLORAL HALL, CLEVELAND SANITARY FAIR.

"While yet this blanket raid was going on, the ladies at this meeting, startled by the sound of fife and drum, hurried to the door just in time to see a company of recruits, mostly farmer lads, march down the street toward the new camp. These had left the plow in the furrow and, imagining that the enlistment roll would transform them at once into Uncle

Sam's blue-coated soldier boys, had marched away in the clothes they were wearing when the call first reached them. Before they turned the corner, motherly watchfulness had discovered that some had no coats; that others wore their linen blouses, and that the clothing of all was insufficient for the exposure of the scarcely inclosed camp. On this discovery the bandage meeting broke up, and the ladies hurried home to gather up the clothing of their own boys for the comfort of these young patriots. Two carriages heaped with half-worn clothing drove into camp at sundown." Thus for four years the women of the Western Reserve, Ohio, and the North used their utmost strength and ingenuity to relieve and comfort the boys in blue; otherwise, God only knows, with their waiting and suffering for those in the thick of actual battle, whether the victims among the mothers, wives, sisters and sweethearts left at home would not have equaled those on the field of battle.

The estimate of the distribution of the Cleveland society is one million dollars in stores, with a cash disbursement of some one hundred and fifty thousand dollars.

Relief Work Throughout the Reserve.

No clearer, or more satisfactory, conclusion to this chapter can be given than in the following summary by one of the members of the Cleveland society: "The society was the outgrowth of an earnest purpose to do with a might whatsoever woman's hand should find to do. In the eagerness for work, no form of constitution or by-laws was even thought or spoken of. Beyond a membership fee of twenty-five cents monthly, and a verbal pledge to work while the war should last, no form of association was ever adopted; no written word held the society together even to its latest day."

"The entire business of influencing, receiving and disbursing money and stores — the practical details of invoicing, shipping and purchasing—were done by the officers of the society. There was no finance, advisory, or auditing committee of gentlemen, as was usual elsewhere in such institutions. The services of officers and managers were entirely gratuitous. No salary was ever asked or received by any one of them. Several of the officers made repeated trips to the front; to headquarters Sanitary Commission at Louisville and Washington; to hospitals of Wheeling, Louisville, Nashville and minor points; to the battlefields of Pittsburgh Landing, Perryville, Stone River and Chattanooga. These trips were undertaken with a view to stimulate the benevolence of the people of northern Ohio by informing them of the real needs of the sick and wounded. The officers were happily able to bear their own charges, and not one cent was ever drawn from the treasury of the society for traveling or other expenses.

"The territory from which supplies were drawn was extremely limited, being embraced in eighteen counties in northeastern Ohio. A few towns in southern Michigan and northwestern Pennsylvania were, during the first years, tributary to the Cleveland society, but later they were naturally withdrawn and associated with the agencies established at Detroit and Pittsburg. Meadville, Pennsylvania, was the only considerable town outside of the state of Ohio which remained to the end a branch of the Cleveland commission. The northwestern part of Ohio, having more direct railroad communication with Cincinnati, sent its gifts generally to that supply center. Columbus had its own agency. The geographical position of Cleveland limited the territory influenced by its society, since it could not be expected that towns in the central part of the state would send their stores northward, knowing that they would be at once reshipped south toward the army. But the small field was carefully and thoroughly cultivated, and from it a constituency of branch societies was built up numbering, at the close of the war, five hundred and twenty-five."

RUTHERFORD B. HAYES.

CHAPTER XIII.

RELIGIOUS ORGANIZATIONS.

When the Connecticut fathers loaded their wagons for their new homes in Ohio they brought with them their crowns and scepters, for each was monarch of his family, but, be it to their credit, they left the whipping post and ducking stool behind. After a time they wore the crown less often and the scepter was seldom seen.

Those of us who have lived the New England life in Ohio know that most of our great-grandfathers never smiled, that few of our grandfathers caressed their wives or kissed their children, but we rejoice that the real change came before our time, for to be snuggled to sleep in our mother's arms, or kissed awake by our father's lips, is worth all else in the world.

The children of our Connecticut ancestry had desire for religious liberty, as had the Pilgrim fathers and mothers, as had the Connecticut pioneer or the first inhabitant of the Western Reserve. They kept quiet on Sunday because it was more comfortable than being beaten; they committed chapters of the Bible to heart for the same reason. But when the father and mother, with such of the grown people and children whose turn it was, had driven off to church and were safely out of sight, pandemonium continued to reign until the child stationed at the upper window as sentinel sighted the returning carriage on the further hill. Then was the house tidied, then did the children take up their Bibles, and received the look of approval for their supposed good conduct.

Some good came out of these Sunday disobeyances, for several men, who afterwards became orators and trial lawyers, first learned to speak before these home audiences, while one woman, a noted advocate in the temperance cause, dates her ability to talk with ease to the days when she played church on Sunday morning, and insisted on preaching a sermon standing on the haircloth chair, which she was never allowed to sit in except when there was company. Both men and women have said that these meetings were always ended by riot, but the furniture of those days was made by hand, of seasoned wood, with the best of glue and varnish, and could stand any kind of use.

The Old-Time Sabbath.

Old men and women living today in Trumbull county, who have endured all kinds of hardships and seen grievous sorrows, look back upon the Sundays of their childhood with horror. The Sabbath began Saturday at sundown and closed Sunday at sundown. With the twilight a gloom settled upon the children (the older folks enjoyed a few hours of rest) which seemed intolerable. Bible reading by one of the family was had, and long, meaningless, audible prayers were made. As the children knelt either on the bare floor or thin carpet, their knees ached, and it was impossible to be still. As a recreation they were allowed to read the Bible by the tallow dip or the flaming log, or go to bed.

A man who at this writing is aged eighty-seven as a child had a number of brothers, and he says that, when lads, so forlorn and depressed were they all on Sunday that they used to say they wished they were dead. In order that they might surely know just when the day was really done, they climbed onto the huge woodpile, which was in their dooryard, to watch the setting sun, and when at last it disappeared the shout which went up from the stack of logs and sticks was never surpassed by the whoop of the Indians who formerly occupied the territory. They jumped or rolled from the pile, chasing each other, fought and played, outside in summer, by the huge logs in winter, till the parents, exhausted with the tempest, sent them early to bed. Yes, the desire for religious liberty in the heart of the Puritan is finally realized by us, not through the Puritan, but through our fathers and mothers, who rebelled even more strongly than they did.

Public Moneys for Religion.

In October, 1793, the general assembly of Connecticut, as we have seen, authorized the sale of the land in what is northeastern Ohio, and at the same time enacted "that the moneys arising from the sale * * * be established a perpetual fund, the interest whereof is granted and shall be appropriated to the use and benefit of several ecclesiastical societies, churches or congregations in all denominations in the state, to be by them applied to the support of their respective ministers, or preachers of the gospel, and schools of education, under such rules and regulations as shall be adopted by this or some future session of the general assembly." As this provision really amounted to the establishment of a fund for the supporting of the church, it created a great deal of discussion and hard feeling. As is always the case, people saw great dangers ahead in attaching the church to the state. In some localities public meetings were held, and for two years a great deal of anxious thought was given to the matter, all for naught, since the lands were not sold. When, in 1795, the assembly passed a new act in regard to this western land, the provision for the ministers was left out, and when, a few months later, this land was bought by the Connecticut Land Company, the money which was to be applied to the ministers, as well as to the schools, was applied to the schools only.

Who the first missionary to New Connecticut was, or where the first sermon was preached, will probably never be known, because traveling priests early visited the Indians and traders, while the Moravians devoted their energies to the Indians in particular.

The Moravian Missionaries.

The influence of Christianity had been felt on the Reserve before the Connecticut settlers came here. A Moravian mission was established in Tuscarawas county as early as 1762. In 1786 a company of Moravians left Detroit —whither they had been driven by the Indians in a terrible massacre four years before—with the purpose of returning to their old field. They reached the Cuyahoga, and had gone as far south as the township of Independence, when they were warned against going further. They remained there a year, then moved to the mouth of the Black river, intending to settle there. Their labors at that time resulted in little that was of permanent value, and they were soon compelled to leave, crossing the lake into Canada; so that the Reserve, as a mission field, was without laborers at the time of the survey. These missionaries tried to teach Indian men and women how to work, as well as Christ's religion. The Indians often stayed in the villages some time, but suddenly wandered off to their hunting grounds to their freedom. They usually came back, saying that the cooking of the Moravian women was better than anything they found in barbarism. No one knows what would have been the result of this civilizing influence, had not white men began war.

Little or no mention is made by the surveyors of any religious services, except those of burial. The Connecticut Land Company, as we have seen, offered land to the first "gospel minister" who should take up residence in the county.

We always think of Massachusetts in the olden time as religious because of the Puritans, and of Connecticut the same, because of the Blue Laws.

THE REAL RELIGIOUS EMIGRANTS.

Dr. B. A. Hinsdale, in the *Magazine of Western History,* says:

"The settlement of the Reserve was opened at a time when New England was at a low ebb. Old Connecticut did not at first send, as a rule, what she considered her best elements to New Connecticut. At a later day, the character of the emigration improved in respect to religion and morals, but the first emigration was largely made up of men who desired to throw off the heavy trammels of an old and strongly conservative community, where church and state were closely connected and where society was dominated by political and religious castes. Still further, the east was at this time swept by an epidemic of land speculation, while the laxative moral influence of a removal from an old and well-ordered society to the woods produced its usual effect."

The author at first thought this statement of Mr. Hinsdale somewhat of an exaggeration, but, as the history was further studied, we find that it was not the first emigrants who were devoted to the religion of their fathers, but those who came later—our grandfathers, not our great-grandfathers.

THE EARLY PREACHERS.

So far as we actually know, William C. Wick preached the first sermon on the Reserve; this was at Youngstown, in September, 1799. He came from Washington, Pennsylvania. Records show he was ordained to preach in August. It may be he thought it wise to practice on the frontiersmen. Anyway, they gathered to hear him, and later, when he came to Youngstown and established a church, he had the support of the people. Youngstown has always been a church-going place.

REV. JOSEPH BADGER.

The best known of the early preachers was Rev. Joseph Badger. He was born in Massachusetts, was in the Revolutionary war when only eighteen years old, and was in the battle of Bunker Hill. He was a college graduate, having earned the necessary money by teaching school and by giving singing lessons, and was licensed to preach in 1786. He occupied a pulpit in Massachusetts, and accepted a call to the missionary field of the Western Reserve in 1800. He had married Lois Noble, who greatly aided him in his work. The cold weather set in before he crossed the Pennsylvania mountains. He came slowly from Pittsburg and reached Youngstown December 14th. The following day, Sunday, he preached to the inhabitants, who were glad to vary the monotony of their hard lives by any sort of service. He soon visited other townships on the Reserve, and Harvey Rice is the authority for saying that in the following year (1801) he visited every settlement and nearly every family then living on the Reserve. He was greatly discouraged at the ungodliness of the settlers. He became so zealous in his work, and the country was so poor, that sometimes he had hardly enough to subsist upon. He kept a journal, which throws a great light on the times. Apparently the Connecticut Missionary Society did not appreciate his work as they ought to have done, and reduced his salary to six dollars a week. Knowing his family could not subsist upon this, he resigned. He later became an employee of the Massachusetts Missionary Society, and went to work among the Indians of Sandusky. He took his family with him, but in 1808 decided it was best for them to live in Austinburg, and they returned. He still continued his work, and was exceedingly successful. At this time his Austinburg home was burned, and after he had returned and erected another cabin, he found he had hardly anything in the world to put in it. He moved to Ashtabula in 1810, preaching and doing missionary work. He established a book store which was not successful. Because of his association with the Indians, his service was sought for in the war of 1812.

Mrs. Badger died in 1818, to the great sorrow of her husband, although he married again the following year. After that he had churches in Kirtland, Chester, Austinburg and Gustavus. He laid down his pastoral work in 1835, when seventy-five years old, and was probably the best known man on the Western Reserve at that time. It is rather sad to think that after all the work he did, he was very poor in his last days.

The following letter, written to Joshua R. Giddings, heretofore unpublished, is touching:

"OCTOBER 4, 1844.

"I hope the Ashtabula County Historical Society will not forget the fifteen dollars remaining due to me. I am in want of it to assist in procuring means of daily support. I am an old, worn-out man, not able to do anything to help myself. I hope the society will not wrong me out of this sum.* * * I am sure if they could see my helpless condition, unable to get out of my chair without help, they would not withhold that little sum. It's honestly my due. REV. JOSEPH BADGER."

Mr. Badger died at Perrysburg in 1846, aged eighty-nine years.

What records the early missionaries left agree with Prof. Hinsdale's statement that the first people who came to this Reserve were not so religious, so service-loving, as we have always supposed them to have been.

FIRST SERMON PREACHED AT WARREN.

Leonard Case is authority for the statement that Rev. Henry Speers, from Washington county, Pennsylvania, in June, 1800, preached the first sermon at the county seat of the Reserve, Warren. This service was held below the Lane homestead, on what is now South Main street. About fifty persons were present, and Lewis Morris Iddings says: "Probably at no time since has so large a proportion of the inhabitants of Warren attended church on any one Sunday." Mr. Speers belonged to the Baptist denomination.

FIRST CHURCHES OF THE RESERVE.

The first church built on the Reserve was at Austinburg. There is a tale oft told that this church was dedicated by breaking a bottle of whiskey over its spire, but if this was done, it was not done with the consent of the church people, but by a wag of a sailor, who climbed the steeple to do it for a joke. This church association was organized October 21, 1801, and the building was of logs. There were sixteen charter members.

It was thought that the second church was organized in Hudson in 1802. It is known that in Mr. Badger's riding in 1801, when he noted the irreligious tendency of the people, he said Hudson was the only spot where he found any deep, hearty religion. Here he organized a church of ten men and six women. It is strange that these two first churches had the same number of charter members. It is stated that the second missionary sent to the Reserve was Rev. Thomas Robbins.

The exact date of the organization of the third church is not known. Most writers state it was the Warren church, but, after careful investigation, the author of this work thinks the third church was in Youngstown, organized in 1801, with Rev. William Wick as pastor.

The fourth church (Baptist) was established in Warren in 1803. The Baptists were very strong in Western Pennsylvania and Ohio at this time.

Dr. John F. King, of Burg Hill, writes the author as follows: "To Trumbull county, and to Vernon township especially belongs the distinction of having had organized within its borders the first Methodist Episcopal church class upon the Western Reserve. In fact, this was the first class in all that part of the state of Ohio, north of a line drawn west from Marietta. In 1800 Rev. Obed Crosby came from Hartland, Connecticut, to town 6, range

1, first called Smithfield, then Vernon. The next year, having spent the winter in the east, he returned with his family and occupied a cabin standing about where Hotel Dilley, in the village of Burg Hill, now (1910) stands. The location of this cabin is of much interest, because here was organized the pioneer class of Methodism in the northern part of Ohio.

When Mr. Crosby moved into his second cabin, one of hewn logs, preaching was held there, and later in a log barn in the extreme northern part of Harford township.

The first Episcopal parish organized in Ohio was St. Peter's, at Ashtabula, the date 1816. St. Peter's was the first church of that denomination west of the Alleghany mountains to maintain a weekly celebration of the Holy Communion. The first diocesan convention of the state was held at Windsor, Ashtabula county. Episcopalians point with pride to these facts.

OLD METHODIST CHURCH AT WARREN.
From a painting by John W. Bell, now in the possession of his wife, Ella M. Bell.

The Religious "Jerks."

The religious revival referred to in several places in this work was accompanied, or followed, by a peculiar phenomenon, which had been explained to the satisfaction of spirituals, mesmerists and some branches of medical students, but never fully to the ordinary layman. It started in Tennessee, spread to Kentucky, into Ohio, and reached the very northern part of that state. The phenomenon was commonly known as "the jerks." Some authors speak of it as the "falling exercise, the rolling exercise and the dancing exercise." Sometimes we see it mentioned as "visions and transits." It is all the same thing. It occurred most often at religious meetings and affected adults.

Sometimes members of the body jerked in a frightful manner; other times people would fall on the church floor and lie there for hours, unconscious. Again, people would talk in unknown tongues, and sometimes the most diffident people, who could not raise their voices in public meetings, would preach sermons. When these manifestations occurred in churches, at revivals, we can readily agree that it came from excitement brought on by religious fervor; but often people who had not been at church and were not interested would fall lifeless in the road or woods, wherever they happened to be, when, to their knowledge, they were not thinking either of religion or the "jerks." It is recorded, on good authority, that children in the Shakers' school, near Cleveland, were suddenly all thus affected—dancing, marching and singing—and that the elders were not physically able to restrain them, either by word of mouth or their strong right arms. Travelers going through the country, scoffing at the idea, would suddenly be seized. Sometimes their bodies involuntarily went over logs and hills, jerking and twisting as they went. Cases are recorded of young girls and boys having such violent contortions that their friends feared bones would be broken. So far as we know, no one lost a life or received serious injury. At a much later day, and even now, occasionally people have "the power"; but this is such a mild form of "the jerks" as to hardly be classed with the latter.

Ann Lee, the Shaker.

Of the thousands of people who each day see the Shaker Heights car in Cleveland, few know what the name indicates.

In 1736 Ann Lee was born at Manchester, England. Her father was a blacksmith and her mother a sympathetic, spiritual woman, to whom Ann confided all her experiences. Eldress Anna White and Eldress Lula S. Taylor, two lovely women, now living in the Mt. Lebanon (New York) community of Shakers, in their book, "Shakerism," published in 1904, dwell at length upon the experience of this mother and daughter.

Ann had no education, as a child became a factory worker, and early married a blacksmith. The Quakers were a rather silent sect, waiting for the spirit to move them; but a branch of them showed physical trembling at times and danced and sang. These were termed Shaking Quakers, and then Shakers, both terms being used in derision. Ann became a Shaker in 1758. She had, or thought she had, a revelation from God, or, rather, a communication with him, and, as a result, began preaching the doctrine of celibacy. She was arrested for this, and because she posed as a wonder-worker and the recipient of the Gift of Tongues, in 1770, she was imprisoned and horribly abused by the mob.

Like other people of the old world who had been persecuted for their beliefs, Ann Lee came to America in 1774, with a company of eight followers, who were obliged to separate in order to earn a living. Ann herself did laundry work in New York City. When her husband fell sick, she nursed him tenderly and he, upon his recovery, brutally treated and deserted her and married another woman. In 1776 we find her, with her followers and recruits from England, established on land near Albany, where Watervliet now is, and there they simply existed for a time. Finally a religious excitement occurred at New Lebanon, and, although the people were greatly stirred, they were not satisfied; but on going to Mother Ann and relating their experiences, they became comforted and adopted her doctrine. They drew others to them and the sect continued to grow until her death, in 1784. It was she who laid out the family plan of living — the community idea — and her ideas were followed. Joseph Meacham, who had been a Baptist preacher, and lived in her settlement, gathered Ann's adherents and established a settlement at New Lebanon, which has continued to grow and is now in a prosperous condition.

THE "NEW LIGHTS."

A religious revival started in Kentucky in 1800, and by 1805 there were regular societies of "New Lights," as they were called by outsiders (while they called themselves Christians), in seven hamlets in Ohio. The excitement attending this revival was frightful "beyond description—the falling, frightful crying out, praying, exhorting, singing, shouting, etc., exhibiting such new and striking evidences of supernatural power that few, if any, could escape without being affected. Such as tried to run from it were frequently struck on the way or impelled by some alarming signal to return." It was this revival which attracted the Shakers of New York to Ohio. Three brothers set out on foot with a horse to carry the baggage, and walked largely through the wilderness and at the end of several weeks arrived at Union Village. This was a community where the New Lights had drawn largely from the old established churches and obtained converts from them. Now history tells us that the justice-loving, noncombatant, gentle Quakers did not exercise brotherly love towards the Shakers, and it tells us that the Presbyterians considered the New Lights abominable; and now the New Lights, the latest to be filled with the spirit of love of God, were ready to annihilate the Shakers for fishing among them with a new doctrine. Not so much for fishing as for catching. Through all these stages has man developed spiritually, and the question often occurs to the writer if the followers of Christ had loved everybody, instead of fighting for nonresistant doctrines, what would have happened?

The Shakers' doctrine, as written, was broad and fair, and maybe it was lived up to; it was unlike most doctrines if it were. They emphasized the mother-side of God in a way to gratify the most radical woman suffragist of today. They provided for the aged, and none of them were to suffer. Those of their first degree were celebates. Those who married were of a distinct class, and were known as the children of the world. Even these were supposed to cohabit only for the production of offspring.

SHAKER HEIGHTS, NEAR CLEVELAND.

The community in which we are interested, as students of history of the Western Reserve, is the one which for many years existed in the present Shaker Heights, called North Union. For over sixty years these members of "The Millennium Church of United Believers" existed eight miles southeast of Cleveland.

The Shakers are the oldest of communistic societies of the United States, and, although they are not supposed to be numerous or flourishing now, Eldress Anna White states that many of them exist, but under other names, and are not recognized. That this is true, we do not doubt. One such group, for a long time, existed at Washington, District of Columbia, under the direction of Martha McWhirter.

The Cleveland community was organized by Ralph Russell, who owned a farm on section 22 (Warrensville), Cuyahoga county. It is presumed he had known something of the doctrine before he visited Union Village, but, at any rate, he journeyed thither in 1821, joined the society and returned home, expecting to return with his family. Instead of doing that, he established a community which long flourished and of which nothing but good is recorded. He had a large family of brothers and sisters, who were scattered about New York and Pennsylvania, and some of these joined him and helped to build up the community.

There were two elders and two eldresses who were leaders, and as their number grew the first house overflowed and several family houses were the result. They had a mill at which many early settlers had their corn and wheat ground. They were honest in trade, sold farm products and handmade goods, and were the best of citizens. They were opposed to war, took no part in government, had their own schools, and, because of abstemious habits, lived to a good old age.

Strange to say, Ralph Russell, the founder, retired from the community late in life and spent his declining years on a nearby farm. This is not so strange as it seems, for with age often the beliefs of childhood return and through non-desire and inability to continue a fight many reformers become conservative or indifferent.

The religious services of the Shakers were most interesting to outsiders, and many who went to scoff learned truths. Their singing was particularly fine and impressive. While the Puritan discarded all the outward show of the English church, eschewing the festival of Christmas, the Shaker did not, and most beautiful and impressive were their celebrations of Christ's birth.

J. P. Machan, Ph. D., of Cleveland, has made a study of the Shakers of North Union, and any reader particularly interested in the subject will find an excellent article from his pen in the ninth volume of the publication of the "Archæological and Historical Publications."

THE LATTER-DAY SAINTS IN THE RESERVE.

The following was written February 23, 1910, by Inez Smith, of Lamoni, Iowa, and approved by her father, Heman C. Smith, Church Historian:

The Latter-Day Saints, erroneously called Mormons, a people whose history and doctrine have caused much comment in the historical world, were more or less prominent in northern Ohio during the early thirties.

These people organized their church on the 6th day of April, 1830, at Fayette, Seneca county, New York. The membership at first included just six members, but the new faith gained converts at a surprising rate, and, although opposition was heavy, there was soon quite a number who believed the story of the Book of Mormon, and, braving the opposition and danger they must meet, became members. In September, at a conference, the matter of preaching to the Indians came up, and Oliver Cowdery was chosen to go west, for the purpose of carrying the gospel to the people whose forefathers, as the Latter-Day Saints believed, had written the record known to the world as the Book of Mormon. Cowdery was accompanied on this mission by Peter Whitmer, Jr., Parley P. Pratt, and Ziba Peterson.

Pratt had previously belonged to the church founded by Alexander Campbell, which had a stronghold in and around the village of Kirtland, in northern Ohio, and when he had become a member of the Latter-Day Saints church had left many friends in that vicinity, whom he determined to visit on his way west. The missionaries started out in October, on foot, and after a time arrived in Kirtland, in Lake (then Geauga) county, then a prosperous little town of about two thousand inhabitants. Among those prominent in Campbell's movement was one Sydney Rigdon, one of their preachers, and a peculiarly gifted speaker. Pratt had formerly known this man as a teacher, and was anxious to talk to him about the strange new religion. Rigdon was extremely skeptical as to the message at first, but, as was his custom, gave it consideration and study, and finally asked for baptism. Many of his congregation followed. The interest in these strange new missionaries, and the still stranger message they carried, spread rapidly through the country. The elders were kept preaching night and day, till in two weeks after their arrival one hundred and twenty-seven souls had been baptized. This number soon increased to one thousand.

Before leaving to continue their mission, the elders ordained Sydney Rigdon, Isaac Morley, John Murdock, Lyman Wight and many others to minister in the ordinances of the church and care for the still increasing church in Ohio. One of the new converts, Frederick Granger Williams, accompanied them on their journey.

The mission to the west was peculiarly significant to the Saints, as it not only won to its ranks many men later prominently involved in its history, but it was also partially the means of locating the church at Kirtland, in Ohio, where many of the most thrilling events of the history of the church were enacted.

It was late in the year 1830—the same year in which the church was organized—that the Saints were instructed to gather to the Ohio. They were also promised a rich spiritual endowment in that place, which promise, if we believe the testimony of aged members, was abundantly fulfilled. It was here that the organization into quorums took place, and many important doctrines of the church were received.

Toward the later part of the month of January the migration began, and by June of the same year (1831) the body of the church was settled in and around Kirtland.

In Kirtland at this time there was a Common Stock Company, the members of which mostly joined the church. They gave up the community life and, instead of this, a law was introduced which was called "The United Order," or the Law of Consecration. This law was instituted to regulate the world-old problem of equality in the temporal affairs of men, but its economic value was never appreciated by the Saints, and is now only beginning to be understood. The plan provides that every man shall hand in to the bishop of the church all over and above the necessities of his family for the general fund, by which those who need help can be aided by the church in their support. Out of this, too, has grown the "Order of Enoch," an order formed for benevolent purposes. The name of this order is significant of its work, when we remember that it grew out of the fact that it was modeled after the "City of Enoch," "Zion"; "and the Lord called his people Zion because they were of one heart and one mind and dwelt in righteousness, and there were no poor among them."

The first movement toward the establishment of the financial law was the organization of the Bishopric, the presidency of the Aaronic priesthood, which has "authority to minister in temporal things." The Bishopric has charge of the financial concerns of the church. The first bishop chosen was Edward Partridge.

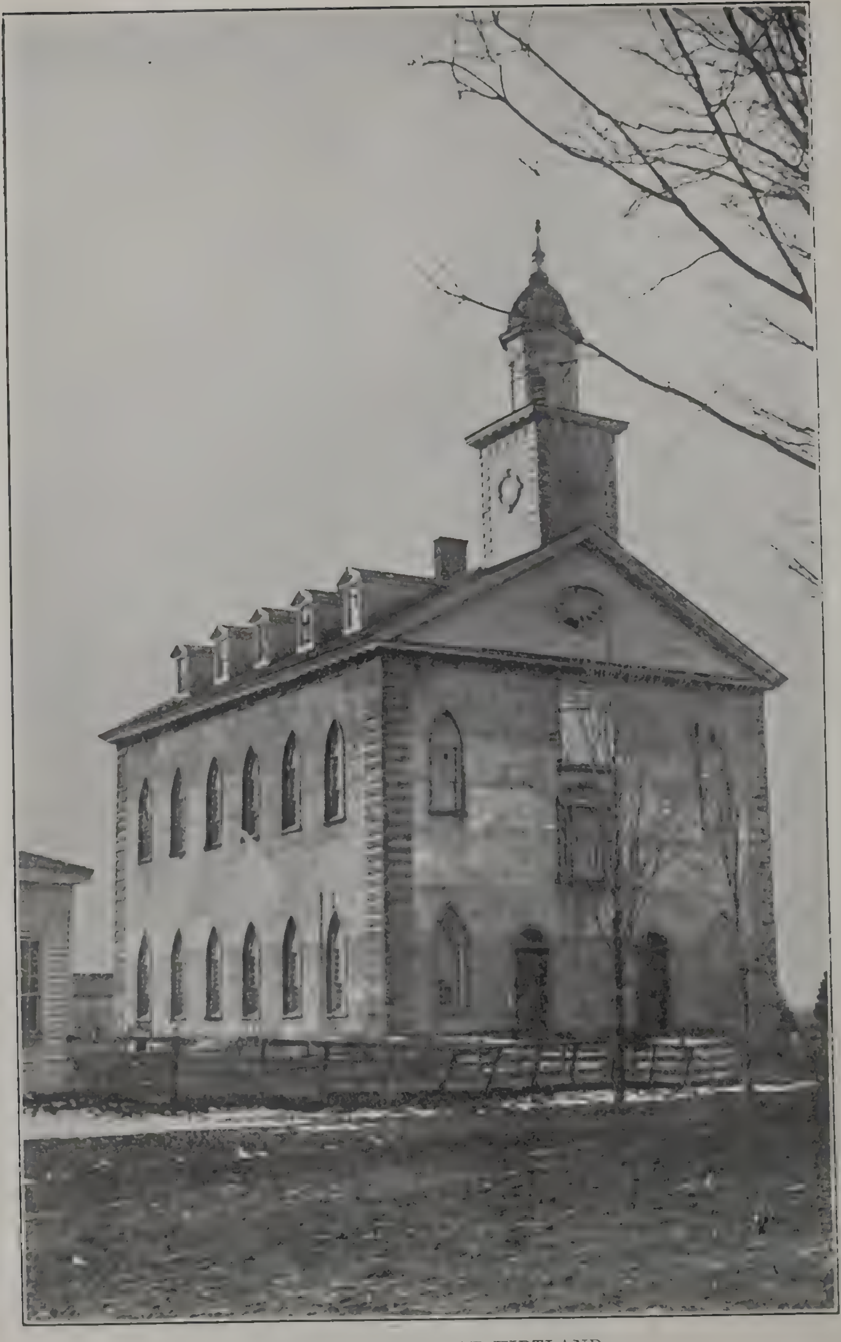
Having established themselves at Kirtland for a time, the elders were sent out from there to preach the faith they had in so short a time learned to love. The efforts of these men were very successful, and converts continued to flock to the Ohio.

On the 6th day of June, 1831, at the fourth conference of the church, which was held at Kirtland, the high priests were ordained and the Melchizedek priesthood was fully received. The Melchizedek Priesthood has to do more particularly with the spiritual affairs in the church.

About July of this year the spot was chosen for the ultimate location of the Saints. This place was in Jackson county, Missouri, at the town of Independence, and from this time on there was a gradual migration to Missouri, until the general exodus to that place, which occurred in 1838. In the meantime Joseph Smith, assisted by Sydney Rigdon, turned his attention to a revision of the Scriptures, which work had been commenced the previous December. For this purpose he retired with his wife, and adopted twin babies, to the quiet little town of Hiram, in Portage county, Ohio.

Persecution had not abated, and was not lacking even in this quiet little place. On the night of March 25, 1832, while watching with one of the twins, who was sick with the measles, a mob entered the home of Joseph Smith and dragged him away, where both he and Sydney Rigdon were terribly maltreated by a mob. They were stripped, tarred, and brutally beaten by these men. Sydney Rigdon was sick and delirious for some days after this outrage, but Joseph Smith showed the courage that always characterized him, and the next morning found him preaching to a crowd in which many of those who attacked him during the previous night were numbered.

A few days later one of the children died, as a result of the exposure on the night of the mob. This tiny victim was a first martyr to



MORMON TEMPLE AT KIRTLAND.

the new religion, but unfortunately not the last.

We mention this mobbing merely because some historians have incorrectly stated that this incident occurred *after* the failure of the Kirtland Bank, and was attributable directly to that. But as the mobbing occurred in 1832, while the "bank" was not organized until 1837, the fallacy is very apparent.

On the 25th of January, 1832, Joseph Smith was formally ordained president of the church, at Amherst, Ohio.

On the 6th day of November, 1832, the son of Joseph Smith, who is now president of the Reorganized Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints, was born at Kirtland, Ohio. He also was given the name of Joseph Smith.

The church continued to prosper, branches being formed in other parts of the United States and Canada. In 1832-33 the School of the Prophets was established. This institution was for the purpose of educating the elders to better efficiency.

The long-dreamed-of Temple was started in 1833 and its corner-stone laid on July 23, 1833. One of the important doctrines of the church was about this time promulgated in Kirtland, which is known as the "Word of Wisdom." This is a document relating largely to the physical well-being of the individuals in the church, and, considering the limited personal knowledge of Joseph Smith, at the time, on these subjects, is truly wonderful. This doctrine condemns the use of liquors, tobacco, tea and coffee, and meat except in times of cold, famine and excessive hunger.

On the 18th day of March, 1833, the First Presidency of the church was organized. This is, as the name implies, the presiding quorum of the church, and consists of the president of the church and his two counselors. At this time Sydney Rigdon and Frederick Granger Williams were chosen as counselors to President Joseph Smith.

About this time the church was suffering from the persecutions of one Doctor Hurlburt, an expelled member of the church. He had been excommunicated for immoral conduct, and, after trying in every way possible to reverse the decision against him, he turned his attention to opposing the church in every possible way. He originated the Spaulding theory, which was without question accepted for a time by some writers anxious to dispose of the question of the origin of the Book of Mormon, but has later been proven false by authorities outside of the church, who have taken the trouble to compare the Book of Mormon with the original of the Spaulding romance, now in the possession of Oberlin College.

On the 17th of February, 1834, the High Council of the church was organized. It was composed of High Priests, and its office was and is mainly judiciary. It forms the highest court of appeal in the church.

On the 14th of February the Quorum of the Twelve were chosen; also two quorums of seventy organized. The office of these two quorums is the active ministry. The twelve acted under the direction and appointment of the presidency. The seventy acted under the direction of the twelve. A reference to New Testament history will reveal the origin of these names, as well as help explain their office work.

There was an institution known as the Kirtland Bank, which has been by some writers mixed up with the history of this people. The Kirtland Bank was not a bank at all, but merely an association, known as the "Kirtland Safety Society," and was entered into by private individuals. It was in no sense a church institution. However, many of the members were "Mormons," and Joseph Smith was for a short time interested in the enterprise. When the bank failed, as many older and better established institutions did at the same time, the church was held responsible by some. Some of the members were unable to pay their creditors and did leave Kirtland without paying them, but they sent back agents from Missouri and Illinois to settle with their creditors, and this with no action in law to compel them to do so; which shows they were honest in their intentions, if not wise in their purpose. These settlements are attested by signed certificates from Kirtland and Painesville business men.

Persecution became so violent in the latter part of the year 1837 that there was a general exodus to Missouri, where the church had been gathering gradually for some time.

Probably the most permanent reminder of the "Mormon" occupancy in Ohio is the Temple, which still stands in Lake county, Ohio. From the hour of its beginning, in 1833, the people labored incessantly to complete it. The members were poor, but zealous and devoted, and in that laid the secret of their success. They gave all they had — money, time, and labor—to the cause, without recompense, except the fulfilment of the dreams they had cherished. Joseph Smith was foreman, and no man was too rich or too great to labor with his own hands upon the Temple walls. The women spun, wove, dressed the cloth, and made garments for the laborer. It was a vast undertaking for so humble and poor a people, and it was only by the uncomplaining sacrifice on the part of each man, woman and child that it was completed.

It was a joyful day when the Temple was finally dedicated, on Sunday, March 27, 1836, with imposing ceremonies, and many are the wonderful things that are said to have happened at that Temple service, as our grandfathers remembered it.

The Kirtland Temple stands on elevated ground, south of the east fork of the Chagrin river, about three miles southeast of Willoughby, Ohio, and six miles in direct line from Lake Erie. The building is three stories high, exclusive of basement. The first and second stories are auditoriums, each fifty-five by sixty-five feet on the inside, exclusive of the vestibule and stairways. In each room there were eight pulpits—four in each end.

The lot belonged to William Marks, but was deeded by him and his wife, Rosannah, by warranty deed conveyed to Joseph Smith, as sole trustee, in trust for the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints, in 1841.

Joseph Smith was murdered in Carthage, Illinois, June 27, 1844, and the church disorganized, about one-tenth of the membership following Brigham Young to Utah, where they drifted deeper and deeper into apostacy, and introduced the pernicious doctrine of polygamy, which was never promulgated by Joseph Smith.

In 1860 Joseph Smith, the son of the prophet Joseph Smith, came to Amboy, Illinois, and presented himself to a small band of those who clung to the old faith. This body of people held to the original tenets of the church, and, believing that Joseph Smith had appointed his oldest son to succeed him, waited until he should come into his heritage. This band of people, known as the Reorganized Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints, lay claim to being the original church. This claim is supported by the findings of two courts, in suits brought for title to property.

This church found, in 1876, when they started to look after the Kirtland Temple, that the property had been levied upon by Henry Holcomb, as the administrator of the Joseph Smith estate, and sold as his individual property, finally passing into the hands of one Russell Huntley, who deeded it to Joseph Smith, president of the Reorganized Church, and Mark H. Forscutt, secretary of the same church.

There was a cloud on the title, by reason of the transfer being made as the individual property of Joseph Smith, and legal steps were taken to have this cloud removed. Suit was brought in the Court of Common Pleas of Lake county, Ohio, against all parties having color of title to the property. The findings of the court were as follows:

"In Court of Common Pleas, Lake County, Ohio, February 23d, 1880. Present: Hon. L. S. Sherman, Judge; F. Paine, Jr., Clerk; and C. F. Morley, Sheriff.

Journal Entry, February Term, 1880.

The Reorganized Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints: Plaintiff. Against Lucien Williams, Joseph Smith, Sarah F.

Videon, Mark H. Forscutt, the Church in Utah of which John Taylor is President and commonly known as the Mormon Church, and John Taylor, President of said Utah Church. Defendants.

Now at this term of the Court came the Plaintiff by its attorneys, E. L. Kelley, and Burrows and Bosworth, and the Defendants came not, but made default; and thereupon, with the assent of the Court, and on motion and by the consent of the Plaintiff a trial by jufy is waived and this cause is submitted to the Court for trial, and the cause came on for trial to the Court upon the pleadings and evidence, and was argued by counsel; on consideration whereof, the Court do find as matters of fact:

(1st). That notice was given to the Defendants in this action by publication of notice as required by the statutes of the state of Ohio; except as to the Defendant, Sarah F. Videon, who was personally served with process.

(2d). That there was organized on the 6th day of April, 1830, at Palmyra [Fayette], in the state of New York, by Joseph Smith, a Religious Society, under the name of "The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints," which in the same year removed in a body and located in Kirtland, Lake County, Ohio; which said Church held and believed, and was founded upon certain well defined doctrines, which were set forth in the Bible, Book of Mormon, and Book of Doctrine and Covenants.

(3d). That on the 11th day of February, A. D. 1841, one William Marks and his wife, Rosannah, by Warranty Deed, of that date, conveyed to said Joseph Smith as sole Trustee-in-Trust for the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints, being the same Church organized as aforesaid, the lands and tenements described in the petition, and which are described as follows:

[The description of the land is omitted.]

And upon said lands said Church had erected a church edifice known as The Temple, and were then in the possession and occupancy thereof for religious purposes, and so continued until the disorganization of said Church, which occurred about 1844. That the main body of said Religious Society had removed from Kirtland aforesaid, and were located at Nauvoo, Illinois, in 1844, when said Joseph Smith died, and said Church was disorganized and the membership (then being estimated at about 100,000) scattered in smaller fragments, each claiming to be the original and true Church before named, and located in different states and places.

That one of said fragments, estimated at ten thousand, removed to the Territory of Utah under the leadership of Brigham Young, and located there, and with accessions since, now constitute the Church in Utah, under the leadership and Presidency of John Taylor, and is named as one of the defendants in this action.

That after the departure of said fragment of said church for Utah, a large number of the officials and membership of the original church which was disorganized at Nauvoo, reorganized under the name of the Reorganized Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints, and on the 5th day of February, 1873, became incorporated under the laws of the state of Illinois, and since that time all other fragments of said original Church (except the one in Utah) have dissolved, and the membership has largely become incorporated with said Reorganized Church which is the Plaintiff in this action.

That the said Plaintiff, the Reorganized Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints, is a Religious Society, founded and organized upon the same doctrines and tenets, and having the same church organization, as the original Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints, organized in 1830, by Joseph Smith, and was organized pursuant to the constitution, laws and usages of said original Church, and has branches located in Illinois, Ohio, and other States.

That the church in Utah, the Defendant of which John Taylor is President, has materially and largely departed from the faith, doctrines, laws, ordinances and usages of said original Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints, and has incorporated into its system of faith the doctrines of Celestial Marriage and a plurality of wives, and the doctrine of Adam-God worship, contrary to the laws and constitution of said original Church.

And the Court do further find that the Plaintiff, the Reorganized Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints, is the True and Lawful continuation of, and Successor to the said original Church of Jesus Christ of

Latter Day Saints, organized in 1830, and is entitled in law to all its rights and property.

And the Court do further find that said Defendants, Joseph Smith, Sarah F. Videon and Mark H. Forscutt, are in possession of said property under a pretended title, derived from a pretended sale thereof, made by order of the Probate Court of Lake County, on the petition of Henry Holcomb, as the administrator of said Joseph Smith, as the individual property of said Smith; and the Court finds that said Smith had no title to said property, except as the Trustee of said Church, and that no title thereto passed to the purchasers at said sale, and that said parties in possession have no legal title to said property.

And the Court further finds that the legal title to said property is vested in the heirs of said Joseph Smith, in trust for the legal successor of said original Church, and that the Plaintiffs are not in possession thereof."

Under the direction of the Reorganized Church, the Temple has been restored, and ever since the restoration of the Temple to its original owners they have maintained a branch of the church there, generally keeping a representative in charge of the Temple.

The membership of the church in Ohio, as shown by the General Church Records, numbers at present (in 1910) one thousand seven hundred and six.

CHAPTER XIV.

THE OLD WESTERN RESERVE BANK.

The first bank chartered on the Western Reserve was the Western Reserve Bank, in Warren, Ohio, and it existed from 1811 to 1863. It was a private institution. There were then no laws for national banks, as we have now, nor for state banks, as we have had. It had a long and honorable history. Although it was the first bank organized and the fourth to be incorporated within the state of Ohio, it was also the only one to remain solvent to the end of the state bank organization. The incorporators were Simon Perkins, Robert B. Parkman, Turhand Kirtland, George Tod, John Ford, S. C. Mygatt, Calvin Austin, William Rayen, and John Kinsman. General Simon Perkins was the first president, Zalmon Fitch the second, George Parsons the third and last. At the beginning of the organization this bank did business in a store situated on Main street, between South and Franklin streets, on the east side. In 1816 and 1817 the old Western Reserve Bank was erected on the lot where the Union National Bank now stands. This lot was purchased of Mrs. Charlotte Smith. The capitalization of the bank in the beginning was $100,000. Twice this organization was forced to suspend payment until the New York banks were able to resume

(Loaned by the Tribune.)

OLD WESTERN RESERVE BANK BUILDING, WARREN.

business. In 1816 its charter was extended to 1843. It then went into liquidation, but in 1845 it was reconstructed under the Independent Banking Law, its charter running to 1866.

ORIGINAL STOCKHOLDERS.

The names of the people connected with this early bank are of special interest to the readers of this history. We are therefore giving the list of the subscribers to the original stock, which sold at twenty-five dollars per share:

Name.	Shares.	Amount.
Calvin Austin,	200	$ 5,000
David Clendenin,	200	5,000
John Ford,	300	7,500
Turhand Kirtland,	300	7,500
Polly Kirtland,	20	500
John Kinsman, Sr.,	800	20,000
Simon Perkins, Sr.,	300	7,500
William Rayen,	300	7,500
Asael Adams, Sr.,	20	500
Seymour Austin,	20	500
John Andrews,	20	500
John Brainard,	4	100
William Bell, Jr.,	50	1,250
Adamson Bentley,	20	500
Mary Bentley,	10	250
David Bell,	20	500
Oliver Brooks,	20	500
Richard Brooks,	10	250
David Bell,	12	300
Benjamin Bentley, Jr.,	2	50
John Leavitt,	25	650
Lydia Dunlap,	8	200
John Doud,	20	500
Charles Dutton,	75	1,875
Anne Jane Dutton,	25	625
Edward Draa,	4	100
Daniel Heaton,	20	500
Francis Freeman,	25	625
Otis Guild,	20	500
Lois Guild,	5	125
Jerusha Guild,	10	250
Peter Hitchcock,	10	250
John B. Harmon,	20	500
Ira Hudson,	20	500
Benjamin J. Jones,	10	250
Thomas G. Jones,	10	250
Jared Kirtland,	20	500
Abram Kline,	30	750
Samuel King,	40	1,000
Charles King,	20	500
Samuel Leavitt,	40	1,000
Henry Lane,	20	500
Wheeler Lewis,	20	500
Lambert W. Lewis,	20	500
Comfort S. Mygatt,	100	2,500
Calvin Pease,	20	500
Laura G. Pease,	10	250
George Parsons,	20	500
Francis M. Parsons,	5	125
Ephraim Quinby,	100	2,500
James Quigley,	20	500
Samuel Quinby,	20	500
Plumb Sutliff,	20	500
Samuel Tyler,	50	1,250
Trial Tanner,	8	200
Mary Tanner,	2	50
John E. Woodbridge,	20	500
Elisha Whittlesey,	10	250
Fannie Witherby,	5	125
Josiah Wetmore,	4	100
Henry Wick,	60	1,500
David Webb,	4	100
James Hezlep,	20	500
E. T. Boughton,	12	300
Robert Montgomery,	50	1,250
Nancy Quinby,	20	500

It will be seen that ten of these stockholders were women.

FIRST DIRECTORS NUMBERED THIRTEEN.

The first board of directors consisted of the following persons: Simon Perkins, Turhand Kirtland, Francis Freeman, John Ford, William Rayen, Calvin Austin, Comfort S. Mygatt, Calvin Pease, Henry Wick, Leonard Case, David Clendenin, William Bell, Jr., and Richard Hayes. Zalmon Fitch was the first cashier, Ralph Hickox the second, and George Tayler the third. Apparently these financiers believed not in thirteen as an unlucky number.

ITS "OPEN AND SHUT" SIGN.

The only sign the Western Reserve Bank had was one twenty-two inches long and seven inches wide; one side read, "Bank Shut," the other side, "Bank Open." The sign was hung on hinges so when the bank was open it hung down, and when it was closed it shut up. "Zalmon Fitch was the cashier. Just at the tick of the clock his cleanly shaven face and brown wig came to the door and turned the sign up or down, as it was nine or three. The men who managed this institution were not only men of capital, but men of brains also."

GENERAL ORGANIZATION OF THE BANK.

Albion Morris Dyer, in writing of this pioneer institution, says:

"A general meeting of the stockholders could be summoned at any time by a call published five weeks in advance in the newspapers of Warren and Steubenville, which was the nearest seat of a newspaper in that day. There are no copies of this old Steubenville newspaper known to exist.

* * * * * * *

"The State of Ohio reserved the right, under certain conditions to subscribe shares in the bank, not exceeding a fifth part of the whole number subscribed for, and was entitled to a year's credit, without interest, on the subscription. The state could name two directors to represent its subscription. The bank was required to pay dividends from its earnings semi-annually and to distribute its surplus at stated periods. Its stock was subject to taxation and it was limited to six per centum per annum interest in advance on loans and discounts.

"The Western Reserve Bank enjoyed the same privilege as any body corporate of issuing bills obligatory, or of credit, promising payment of money, and these bills or notes were assignable on proper endorsement for circulation in like manner and with the like effect as foreign bills of exchange.

"The total amount of debt which the bank could at any time owe, whether of bond, bill, note or other contract, over and above the moneys then actually deposited in the bank could not exceed three times the sum of the capital stock subscribed and actually paid into the bank. In case of such excess, the directors under whose administration it happened were liable for the excess in their natural and private capacities. But a director not actually present at the bank when this limit of debt was passed could discharge himself from responsibility by notifying the stockholders immediately on discovery."

CHAPTER XV.

PRESS OF THE WESTERN RESERVE.

The first newspaper published on the Western Reserve, the *Trump of Fame,* was issued on Tuesday, June 16, 1812, in Warren. Its offices were at the corner of Market street and Liberty street (Park avenue). This building was burned in the fire of 1867. Thomas D. Webb, often referred to in other parts of this history, was the editor, and David Fleming the printer. The latter owned the type.

Why "Trump of Fame."

Miss Elizabeth Iddings, the granddaughter of Mr. Webb, says it was the intention to call this publication "A Voice from the Wilderness." When they got ready to set the head, they found the letters V and W lacking among the type of proper size. Therefore they had to abandon the name, and substituted the *Trump of Fame.* Mr. William Ritezel, in an article which he wrote for the *Chronicle,* on "The Pioneer Paper of the Western Reserve," said: "In those days it was common to have a cut of some kind at the head of the editorial column, and the printer being at a loss for a pealed to Judge Pease to suggest something proper emblem to grace that department, ap- suitable. His Honor promptly responded that he thought an 'Owl would be the right thing in the right place, with the legend immediately under it, "The voice of one crying in the wilderness."'"

It is not clear, therefore, whether Judge Pease suggested the name of "The Voice from the Wilderness," or just the emblem. Probably it was the latter, and the firm members themselves chose the former.

Western Reserve Chronicle.

The name the *Trump of Fame* was neither suggestive nor appropriate, and it was changed by Mr. Fitch Bissell, who owned the publication in 1816. Benjamin Stevens suggested to Mr. Bissell that it would suit the people of this community if his paper bore a less high-sounding name, and, when asked to make a suggestion, replied, *Western Reserve Chronicle* or *Gazette.* We are told that Mr. Bissell did not like either of these names, but in a few weeks accepted the former, and on the 4th of October, 1816, Volume 1, Number 1, of the *Western Reserve Chronicle* was issued.

First Number of First Newspaper.

From the first number of the *Trump of Fame* we quote the following:

"*Trump of Fame,* printed in Warren, County of Trumbull, Ohio, by David Fleming, for Thomas D. Webb. The *Trump of Fame* is printed every Tuesday, and forwarded as early as possible to subscribers.

"Price to subscribers whose papers are conveyed through the postoffice, two dollars per annum, to be paid in advance, or two dollars and fifty cents, payable at the expiration of the year. Terms to companies who take the paper at the office and pay for them in money on their delivery or half-yearly in advance, one dollar and three-quarters.

"Post riders supplied on reasonable terms—

and it is an indispensable condition that payment be made at the expiration of every quarter. Advertisements inserted three weeks, one dollar for every square, and twenty-five cents for each additional insertion.

"Many kinds of productions of the county will be taken in payment if delivered at the office, or at such places as may be designed by the editor.

"All letters to the editor coming through the postoffice must be postpaid or they will not be attended to."

The first editorial reads:

"It may, perhaps, be expected that the editor will make some declaration of his political creed; he would be very sorry to disappoint the public expectation, but he has ever viewed those protestations of friendship or enmity made with an intention of courting the favor of any class of people, of doubtful authority. He will assure the public that he is no monarchist nor aristocrat.

"His paper shall be open to the decent communication of any political faith, with liberty to himself of commenting upon anything that shall be offered for publication. As he is the nominal editor, he has determined to be the real editor. Men frequently involve themselves in private feuds, and to vent their spleen and malignity against each other make a newspaper the vehicle of their slanderous tales. News of this kind can never be interesting to the community and they may be assured that no consideration, either of favor or of pecuniary kind, shall ever induce the editor to permit its insertion."

Quaint Extracts from "Trump of Fame."

July 8th, under the head, "Hymeneal," are the marriages, and they note those of England and Connecticut in particular. One reads:

"In Lincolnshire (England), Corporal Dupre to Miss N. Trollope, with a fortune of 12,000 pounds. Miss Trollope fell in love with him when he was on parade with the soldiers. The next morning she communicated her sentiments to him, which he joyfully accepted, and on the following day he led her to the altar of Hymen."

The number of July 8th has the declaration of war drawn by Congress, and signed by Henry Clay, speaker of the house of representatives; William H. Crawford, president of senate, pro tem.; approved by James Madison, dated June 18, 1812. The message of Madison is also given and signed by James Monroe, as secretary of state, also.

July 8, 1812, Adamson Bentley occupies a full half-column of the *Trump of Fame,* telling of one John North, who in March came through this country posing as a Baptist minister. He also posed as a single man. Bentley took great pains to find out about him, and declares him a fraud.

In a marriage notice of July 15 we find the following verse:

"Hail, wedlock! Hail, inviolable tye!
Perpetual fountain of domestic joy.
Love, friendship, honor, truth, and pure delight,
Harmonious, mingle in the nuptial rite."

In the same number is announced a camp meeting, under the patronage of the Methodist Episcopal church, to commence the 28th of August, in Smithfield, on Mr. Marry's land, Trumbull county, Ohio, Jacob Young, Thomas J. Crockwill, managers.

August 19, 1812, *Trump of Fame:* "General Perkins has ordered a muster of the commissioned and staff officers of the Third Brigade, Fourth Division, Ohio Militia, to be held at the house of Asael Adams, in Liberty, on the 2nd and 3rd day of September. Also, that the field officers appear with their side arms and the captains and subalterns and staff officers, with muskets, and that they perform camp duty that night."

The following advertisements are of interest:

Nathan L. Reeves, Taylor, and Ladies Habit Maker, calls his place of business The Red House.

John Mann, jun., "Informs his friends and the publick generally that he continues to carry on the hatting business, in all its various branches at the 'sign of the hat,' at the southeast corner of the publick square in this town."

Ephraim Quinby and Wm. W. Morsman advertise a new carding machine, which is "highly recommended."

Adamson Bentley, the Baptist minister, had to piece out his salary by engaging in business. June 16th he and Jeremiah Brooks give notice of dissolution of partnership.

Many of the advertisements were for stray animals; many for giving notice of debt.

"LOST. Between Leavittsburg and Warren, a large pitching fork, marked on the ferrule, I. L. A favor will be conferred by leaving it at the sign of the Cross Keys in Warren."

"Davis Fuller, Saddler. Informs his friends and the publick in general that he still continues the saddling business in the town of Hartford, Number 5, in the first range, etc."
Hats, furr and wool hats are made by Frederick Kirtland at Parkman.

$20 Reward will be given by the subscriber to any person who will give such information respecting the person who cut the bridle of the subscriber in the evening following the 30th day of last month, as that he may be convicted, in a court of law.

Thomas D. Webb advertises for a lost book, "Crown—Circuit Companion," with the name of Samuel Huntington written therein.

"Whereas, my wife, Phebe, has frequently wandered from the path of duty which that infallible criterion, the Word of God, plainly points out, and has conducted herself in that unbecoming manner which is a disgrace to her sex, and still persists in the constant and willful neglect of her duty as a wife, I therefore forbid all persons harboring or trusting her on my account and I will pay no debts of her contracting after this date.

"Azel Tracy.

"Hartford, September 18, 1827."
Under the date of October 11, 1827, Phebe replies by saying she often has asked for a trial among impartial men and "I am still in full communion with the Presbyterian church and enjoy the confidence of its members. The opinion of my neighbors, also, I am happy to present as testimony of my general character." Neighbors say, "We have been well acquainted with Mrs. Tracy from her youth to the present time and we believe her to be shamefully abused, and thus publicly slandered without any just cause."

In the September 27, 1827, number of *Chronicle* a reward of six and one-fourth cents is offered for the return of a runaway apprentice. The notice is by Richard Iddings.

Under the headline, "Beware of a Villain": "Says the things stolen were a Castor hat manufactured in Salem, N. Y., by Jno. Adams; two handkerchiefs and a pair of stockings. The name of the thief is Wm. Briggs, who lodged with the subscriber and before daylight he decamped. Said Briggs is about seventeen, with long and remarkably slim legs, walks lame, has a down look when spoken to, is very impudent and talkative when encouraged. $5 is offered for him. A. B. F. Ormsby, Cleveland."

In 1828 we find that Hapgood & Quinby, proprietors of the *Trump of Fame,* advertise that a boy ran away from them named Orin Cook. Although this boy was eighteen years old, he was bound out to them. "All persons are cautioned against harboring or employing said runaway. Twenty-five cents reward will be given to anyone who will bring him back, but no expenses paid." They then ask exchanges to copy.

The full history of this remarkable old paper is given in the Trumbull county chapter, and information in regard to important newspapers of the entire Western Reserve is given in each of the county chapters.

WESTERN RESERVE PRESS, 1850-52.

Mr. Whittlesey Adams, who is so thoroughly interested in and conversant with the early History of the Western Reserve, has prepared for this volume the following complete list of the newspapers published in the Western Reserve in 1850-52.

The political parties then in active operation were the *Democratic*, the *Whig* and the *Free Soil*. There was not a daily paper published on the Western Reserve outside of Cleveland, excepting two in Sandusky. Now there are twenty-six outside of Cleveland, and thirty-two including Cleveland. Then there was not a newspaper published in Trumbull county, outside of Warren, and now there are seven well established, and doing good business.

Akron:—*Summit County Beacon;* Whig; weekly;—J. Toesdale. *Free Democratic Standard;* Democratic; weekly;—H. Canfield.

Ashtabula:—*Telegraph;* Whig; weekly;—N. W. Thayer. *Sentinel;* Free Soil; weekly; —— Fassett. *Western Reserve Farmer and Dairyman;* agricultural; semi-monthly; —— Miller.

Chardon:— *Free Democrat;* Free Soil; weekly;—J. F. Asper. *Republic;* Whig; weekly;—E. & W. Bruce.

Cleveland:—*True Democrat;* Free Soil; daily, tri-weekly and weekly;—Thomas Brown

MAIN STREET, WARREN, ABOUT 1848.
Showing old "Democrat" office and homestead of Mrs. Charlotte Smith.
This from a painting by Rawdon and now owned by Miss
Franc Potter, of Warren.

and J. C. Vaughan. *Plain Dealer;* Democrat; daily, tri-weekly and weekly;—J. W. Gray, editor and publisher. *Herald;* Whig; daily, tri-weekly and weekly;—Harris, Fairbanks & Company; J. A. Harris, W. J. May, editors. *Ohio Farmer;* agricultural; weekly;—T. Brown, E. R. Elliott, L. S. Everett. *Commercial;* neutral; weekly;—L. Hine.

Conneaut:—*Reporter;* Whig; weekly;—D. C. Allen.

Elyria:—*Courier;* Whig; weekly; —— *Argus;* Democrat; weekly; ——.

Hudson:—*Ohio Observer;* family and religious; weekly;—Sawyer, Ingersoll & Company; Professors Barrows and Day, editors. *Family Visitor;* family and scientific; weekly;—Professors Bartlett and St. John.

Medina:—*Whig;* weekly; ——. *Democrat;* weekly; ——.

Milan:—*Free Press;* Independent; weekly; —W. H. Lapham and C. W. Stebbins.

Norwalk:—*Experiment;* Democrat; weekly; ——. *Reflector;* Whig; weekly; ——.

Oberlin:—*Evangelist;* religious; weekly;—Rev. H. Cowles.

Painesville:—*Telegraph;* Free Soil; weekly; —H. C. Gray. *Lake County Advertiser;* united with *Ashtabula Telegraph,* and published simultaneously at both places, Whig; weekly;—A. M. Wright.

Ravenna:—*Portage County Whig;* weekly; —J. S. Herrick. *Portage Sentinel;* Democrat; weekly;—S. D. Harris. *Ohio Star;* Free Soil; weekly;—L. W. Hall.

Sandusky City:—*Register;* Whig; daily, tri-weekly and weekly; —— Wagoner. *Mirror;* Democrat; daily, tri-weekly and weekly; ——.

Warren:—*Western Reserve Transcript;* Whig; weekly;—J. Dumars. *Western Reserve Chronicle;* Free Soil; weekly;—A. W. Parker. *Trumbull Democrat;* weekly;—J. B. Buttles and E. B. Eshleman.

Youngstown:—*Republican;* weekly Democratic in politics and edited by Asael W. Medbury and John M. Webb.

CHAPTER XVI.

FIRST CEMETERIES OF THE RESERVE.

The first emigrants laid away their dead in the clearings near their own homes. A little later families of a neighborhood united and purchased, or contributed, a burial ground. Still later, townships set apart, or land owners presented, sufficient land for cemetery purposes.

FIRST CEMETERY ON THE RESERVE.

The first cemetery on the Western Reserve of which there is now any record is situated on Mahoning avenue (Warren) at the rear of the present residence of J. E. Beebe. As stated elsewhere, the turnpike, now known as Mahoning avenue, ran farther to the west and undoubtedly the cemetery was located on the street. The land was given by Henry Lane, Jr., to be used only for cemetery purposes. A strip for an entrance, about eighteen feet wide, was bought later of Joseph Crail, who occupied the present Beebe home. A few years ago the fence separating this from Mr. Beebe's land decayed and another one has never been erected. At different times efforts have been made to have this cemetery abandoned, without success.

In May, 1846, the town council appointed Joseph Perkins and George Hapgood to superintend the erection of a suitable fence around the grounds of the cemetery. About sixty-five rods of fence was required, of oak boards and sawed oak posts, of suitable height.

The body of Mrs. John Hart Adgate was the first interred in that cemetery (1804), and the last was Mrs. Eunice Woodrow, wife of William S. Woodrow. Zephaniah Swift, chief justice of Connecticut and the author of *Swift's Digest,* who died while visiting some members of his family here, was first interred in this old burying ground, later removed to Oakwood Cemetery, and has within a year been moved to a second resting place there. He was the great-grandfather of Miss Olive Harmon.

DISTINGUISHED DEAD IN WARREN.

Whittlesey Adams says: "Many soldiers of the war of 1812-14 were buried here whose graves were originally marked by wooden headstones, but are now wholly unmarked.

We mention herewith only a few of these having an historical interest remaining yet in the old cemetery. Many of these graves are marked by substantial, well preserved head-stones and monuments with inscriptions.

General John Stark Edwards was the first county recorder, in 1800, of Trumbull county, which then included the entire Western Reserve. He was elected to Congress from this district in October, 1812, and died February 22, 1813. A monument such as deep affection would suggest was placed over his grave.

Daniel Dana, died in 1839. A Revolutionary soldier and the grandfather of Charles A. Dana, the noted editor of the New York *Sun,* and also the assistant secretary of war under Abraham Lincoln during the Civil war.

Calvin Austin, associate judge of the common pleas court, 1802 to 1807.

Samuel Leavitt, state representative, 1813-1814.

General Roswell Stone, a brillant young

lawyer and state representative in 1826, died in 1833.

William Cotgreve, state representative in 1815-1816.

Elihu Spencer, died in 1819, editor of the Western Reserve *Chronicle* in 1817 and 1818.

Thomas D. Webb, editor of the *Trump of Fame* in 1812 to 1815, the first newspaper published in the Western Reserve. He was also state senator in 1828-9.

Samuel Chesney, assistant postmaster of Warren from 1812 to 1833.

John Tait, a fearless and enthusiastic disciple of Alexander Campbell during the twenties and thirties.

William L. Knight, prosecuting attorney of Trumbull county, 1835-1839.

John Supple, an educated expert accountant and bookkeeper of General Simon Perkins, 1830-1844.

H. Rutan; J. Adgate; Cornelia Crowell, daughter of General John Crowell; Dr. Sylvanus Seely; William McFarland; Robert McFarland; Isaac Ladd; William Woodrow; William Smith Woodrow; Robert Gordon; Horace Rawdon; Johnathan Rawdon; Charles Stevens; Henry Harsh; Jacob Harsh; Susannah Canfield, an aunt of George and M. B. Tayler, and David Bell.

William Smith Woodrow lived in a house which stood on the lot Dr. Sherwood now owns. He was a carpenter and cabinet maker. He had a shop on that place, and his son, Arthur Woodrow, says: "Many a night have I held the candle while father made and stained a black walnut coffin. At that time a solid black walnut coffin could be bought for $5.50, and when covered with black it cost from $8.50 to $12.50."

BIERS AND HEARSES.

Mr. Adams further says: "Previous to about 1841 a bier instead of a hearse was used at the funerals in Warren. A bier was a framework on which the coffin or casket containing the corpse was laid before burial, also on which it was carried on the shoulders of four men from the house to the grave. The bier when not in use was kept in the conference room of the basement of the frame church building of the Presbyterians on Mahoning avenue. The bier ceased to be used about 1841, when Peter Fulk, a liveryman, brought out a very plain, solemn appearing vehicle on four wheels and two side curtains and called it a hearse. Its cost was not exceeding $75. This was used until about 1867, when John O. Hart and Nathan Folsom, who had a livery stable located on the southeast corner of South Park avenue and Franklin street, brought out a carriage of better appearance, with glass sides and of more modern style. This hearse cost about $600."

CHAPTER XVII.

SCHOOLS OF THE RESERVE.

When Connecticut passed laws in regard to the selling of its western lands it provided that in every township 500 acres of land should be set apart for the support of schools. This act, however, was never effective, because only the Salt Spring tract was disposed of by Connecticut itself. When the state later authorized the sale of the land, it provided that the money arising from that sale should be held in the perpetual fund which should be used for the payment of ministers' salaries, the erection of churches of all denominations, and for school purposes. This action was disapproved of strongly, and finally, when the land actually was sold, the entire sum, as we have seen, was kept for the use of Connecticut schools. This was invested in such a way that the $1,200,000 became $2,000,000. So large a sum was this for those days that all teachers and most text books pointed out this act to their pupils and readers as one of a most conscientious and progressive people. The generosity in regard to schools, however, applied only to the mother state. Either accidentally or purposely (no matter how hard she has tried, the wooden nutmeg, appears before the author time after time as she writes) Connecticut sold the Western Reserve without providing any kind of school fund, which was a drawback to colonization. Many old residents today testify that their mothers who came into this wilderness nearly broke their hearts, not at the thought of leaving comforts and friends behind, but because there was no chance of educating their children, no chance for themselves to continue any study. The state of Ohio had made proper provision for its schools, but this provision did not apply to three reservations, the Western Reserve, the Virginia Military district and United States military bounty lands. It is easily seen, then, that these important reservations were at a disadvantage.

In 1807 Congress appropriated eighty-seven and one-half square miles in Tuscarawas and Holmes counties for schools of the three above mentioned districts, and fifty-nine square miles more in 1834. This last appropriation came from the northwestern part of the state.

The Western Reserve therefore had 93,760 acres of land, the proceeds of which could apply to the maintenance of schools. It was found very hard to lease these lands, and consequently the legislature sold them in 1852. The result brought a quarter of a million of dollars for the support of schools in the Western Reserve. Hence "The Irreducible School Fund," which is still used for the purpose for which it was intended. All school treasurers report each year this sum, insignificant, to be sure, in comparison with the general fund, but still a contribution.

TWICE DEDICATED TO EDUCATION.

B. A. Hinsdale, Ph. D., LL. D., said in 1896: "Nothing is more honorable to the Reserve than the prominence of education in its history. Nothing has given more character to its people than their educational intelligence, zeal and activity. In nothing can they more confidently challenge comparison with other communities than in their devotion to schools and learning. In fact, the Reserve was twice dedicated to education—once by the general assembly of Connecticut and once by the people that have made its history."

First Ohio School Laws.

The laws passed by the Ohio Constitutional convention, 1802, were really voluntary laws. If corporations wished to have schools they were allowed to do so; if children wished to go to school, they were allowed to do so. In one case the community provided the land and built the school house, and in the other, the parents or guardian paid the teacher. The law protected the property and persons. It provided that "the poor" should not be prevented from participation in school. This included the academies, colleges, etc. There was no more then of our splendid school system than there was of wireless telegraphy.

Laws of 1821 and 1825.

The school law of 1821 was a little stronger than the original. It, however, was not at all mandatory. It said "may," not "must." It authorized taxation to the amount of one-half of that levied for state and county, but this tax did not provide for the furnishing of fuel, furniture or incidental expenses. This tax was to pay for children of the poor and for school house. A greater part of the expense of the school was borne by the patrons and, as we will see in the several county histories, teachers were paid in produce—small wages at that—and were obliged "to board around" to piece out salary.

Under this law some pupils, through struggle, received good common education, but, alas! many had only a few months of "schooling," and some none at all. The struggle of making a living was great and the services of children were invaluable.

The law of 1825 was a great improvement over that of 1821. There was a spirit of command in it. The levy was placed at one-half mill on a dollar; teachers were obliged to be examined by a board of examiners provided for, and only those receiving certificates could pass.

We have seen in the earlier parts of this history how the legislation for schools and canal was carried on, and how they won out together when neither could win alone.

School Legislation of the Fifties.

When the constitutional convention of 1851 came to the question of education, it considered it carefully; it was no longer a secondary matter. Then came what always comes when sentiment grows—provision for general organization, or rather provision which leads to general organization. The legislature of 1853 provided a central "education office" at Columbus, and there was thereafter a general oversight of local schools.

B. A. Hinsdale, who is the authority for facts here given, says that in 1854 there were 456,191 pupils enrolled in the schools; in 1895, 817,490. In high schools there were 4,611, in 1854; in 1895, 48,390. In 1854, in round numbers, was expended two million dollars; in 1895, twelve; and, of course, the amount has increased in greater proportion during the last fifteen years.

Yankee Idea of Schooling.

The Commercial Yankee brought with him two things, which showed themselves in the early schools. His penuriousness, or frugality, as you may choose to call it, and his idea of self-denial. He wanted schools, but he wanted them to cost little, and he wanted the pupils to be under discipline of a moral kind. He had no thought of setting his school house in a beautiful grove, or near a running stream, or at the top of a hill, where the scenery was beautiful. He did not know that to encourage the love of the beautiful in children was as necessary as the raising of a number to the nth power. He put the school windows so high that nothing but the blue sky could be seen; so that no passing bird or animal might detract a child's attention. He put the door at the rear, usually so that the occasional traveler could not be seen. He believed this privation helped pupils to self control and led to industry. Maybe it did, but the author believes it took much joy out of life, and was a part of the same spirit which allowed these same children not to play on Sunday, but allowed them to walk in the cemetery if "they did so decorously."

THEN AND NOW.

The early log school was aided by the academy, the seminary. Then in time came the certified teacher, a little public money; then a general Union school; then the graded. Once our little men and women trudged through the woods where bears abounded, carrying a testament and a meager luncheon, and now rural children ride at public expense to school houses, well warmed, well ventilated, and are taught by capable teachers. In these schools they are taught to think, not to tell what some one else has thought. While in the cities the most ordinary child has a chance at kindergarten, at manual training, at classical studies, which a child of the Western Reserve in its first days could not have gotten even had he journeyed back to New England.

Joseph Jefferson, in his later years, became interested in the cultivation of fruits and flowers in Florida. He said that when one grew old and realized there was really no more growth in him, he should cultivate the ground because then he saw things developing. To those who do not care to follow Jefferson's advice, or who care more for animals than vegetables, the author advises those who need a stimulant to life to study the school system; visit the schools; encourage the teacher and the pupil, and see what a power for good the great system of schools on this Western Reserve is.

CHAPTER XVIII.

MEDICINE AND SURGERY.

The Western Reserve has produced remarkable men in medicine and surgery. It is impractical here to mention names, but many of them are referred to in the different chapters which follow.

The Unsung Hero.

What surgery is doing for mankind none of us appreciate. What the doctor in the laboratory is accomplishing is not realized. What the specialist is contributing to the world is unrecognized, and the great good the general practitioner, the family physician, is not dreamed of. He not only ministers to the physical, but to the moral. He helps to adjust family matters and aids the municipality as well. He answers the call of the vicious, as well as the virtuous, and gives a greater amount of money to charity than any other citizen in proportion to his means. He enjoys the loyalty of his patients, but he suffers unjustly more criticism than any other professional man.

The fame of the successful surgeon grows fast and great. The name of the discoverer of a microbe, or of something which will destroy one, is telegraphed round the world; but the everyday "doctor" is a hero who lives and dies, except in his community, unknown.

There were "medicine men" among the Indian tribes of this vicinity, and it is barely possible that physicians from Pennsylvania were through New Connecticut before the Connecticut Land Company came. But accompanying the first party of surveyors was Theodore Shepard, registered as "physician." Dr. Shepard was also here the second summer, 1797.

Early Diseases and Medicines.

The diaries of the surveyors scarcely mention this physician or the work he did. All seemed to have been very well in the beginning of the survey, but after living for weeks outdoors, sleeping through a wet season when they were tired and hungry, they developed malaria—not our gentle kind, with lassitude, weakness, cold and heat, but violent shaking accompanied by high fever. Then, too, instead of occurring every other day, as they did with later sufferers, there were sometimes three, usually two chills each day. The early records state that, being short of medicine, the people with headquarters at Cleveland used bark of trees and roots, hoping to relieve themselves of this disagreeable affliction. At the time of the death of a member of the party, one of the surveyors writes: "He turned purple after he died, and Dr. Shepard thinks he must have had putrid fever." When the surveyors departed in the fall of 1796, this doctor went with them, and those who were left depended upon home remedies. A child was born to Mrs. Kingsbury during the winter, with no attending physician, and some authorities say that Mrs. Gun, of Cleveland, had a child, with only a squaw as nurse.

MYSTERIOUS CURES.

Stories are recounted in manuscripts and by word of mouth of the curing of people in mysterious ways in our early days. Students of metaphysics today explain these as being rational and natural methods of cure. Then it was mysterious, miraculous. Now the mental healer teaches that the real person is soul, that soul is part of God, that God cannot be seen, and that through the action of mind the body may be controlled exactly as the clothes are controlled. Whether this be true or not twenty years from now will tell. In the meantime we will believe it when we are well and make haste to the doctor when we are ill.

FRIGHTENED WELL.

An honorable non-sensational resident of the Western Reserve vouches for the following: In the early days of Warren there was a man who had rheumatism. He was bed-ridden. The citizens were then like persons of one family. They cared for each other when sick, when in trouble and distress. For a long time Warren people had waited upon this man, giving him food, lifting him in bed, and doing all they possibly could for him. Occasionally the Indians would get ugly from too much "fire-water," and upon one such occasion, when they began to have fighting symptoms in the neighborhood, a courier ran into town to tell the people that the Indians were about to descend upon them to massacre them. Whether this word reached all the inhabitants or only a certain proportion is not known, but the neighbors of the bed-ridden rheumatic were informed. They ran for their lives. When they were some distance out of town one of them remembered that they had left the patient to suffer torture alone. As they stopped to discuss whether it was wise for them to go back for him, they heard a most terrible howling and yelling in the woods behind them. Thinking the first of the angry redmen were about to descend upon them, they were appalled, but soon saw the bed-fast man leaping over logs, swinging his hands in the air, and yelling at the top of his lungs.

We read in the history of Mecca, prepared by Amoretta Reynolds and a committee, that Mrs. William Pettis, of Mecca, was an invalid for years. After a time her physician decided that if she only so thought she could leave her bed. He, however, could not persuade her of this belief. He therefore brought with him one day when he paid his visit a goodly sized snake which he placed between the sheets. "It had the desired effect of bringing her to her feet and keeping her there."

Mrs. Walter King, whose father, Mr. Holliday, kept a hotel, and whose husband owned the King Block, was a terrible sufferer from asthma. She was having an unusual attack when a great fire in town occurred. They carried her from her home thinking to save her life, and in a certain sense they did, for she never had another attack of asthma.

CHAPTER XIX.

TRUMBULL COUNTY.

Trumbull county was the first county organized on the Reserve, and the seventh in the state. Its area was reduced from an orginal of two-hundred and eighteen townships to its twenty-five. It is a perfect square. Its eastern boundary is Pennsylvania, its southern, Mahoning county; its western, Portage and Geauga, and its northern Ashtabula.

In the beginning, Trumbull comprised all the territory of the Western Reserve, and its early history is found largely in the first chapters of this work. At its county seat are all the early records of the Western Reserve, and interesting documents they are.

Quinby and Storer "Have a Look."

In 1798 Ephraim Quinby (his grandson, George Quinby, now resides in Warren) and Richard Storer, residents of Washington county, Pennsylvania, having heard of the new territory opened up to purchasers, came on horseback to "have a look." It was fall, the creeks were swollen, and the trip a hard one. They speak of Yellow Creek in Poland, the woods beyond Salt Springs, more dense woods, and then number four. As we have seen, people had been at Salt Springs, traders had passed back and forth through number four, Indians had cleared spots of land there, but no white settlers were yet established, although in 1798 the Connecticut Land Company had voted some $300 for erecting works at the Springs. A hale old fellow of about sixty years, known as old Merriman, lived in close companionship with the Indians, but he was in no sense a resident. James McMahon was a "squatter." He had a wife, two or three children, and lived in a sort of a shack. Early settlers do not seem to have respected him very highly. As related, John Young had built a cabin back of the present Wanamaker residence at the south end of the present Main street bridge, and here Quinby and Storer took up their residence. They were not the first to occupy this place during Mr. Young's absence. Men who were trading with the Indians and the whites at Detroit, planned to stay all night, or several nights in this building, on their journey to and from Pittsburg. There were several clearings round about, one covering about twenty acres where the lower part of the present "Flats" is, and some sixty acres on the land so long known as the Fusselman farm.

Quinby and Storer "Settle."

Although this was not a very pleasant season of the year, the two men seemed to be well satisfied and each decided on the purchase of property. Mr. Quinby selected 441 acres of land in lots 28 and 35. This really included a goodly part of what is now Warren, running south and west. For this he paid $3.69 per acre, so that the present court-house yard cost him about $16.00. Mr. Quinby and Mr. Storer went home for the winter, and returned about the middle of April, 1799. This is the real date of the settlement of Warren.

Other Early Settlers.

Aside from Mr. Quinby and Mr. Storer, William Fenton, wife and child, Francis Carlton and his children, John William, Margaret and Peter, came with them. We presume Mrs. Carlton accompanied Francis, since it is not at all likely that he would bring his children into the wilderness without a mother. Her name is not mentioned. William Fenton and his family lived in the cabin where McMahon had lived, the latter moving into the southwest corner of Howland. As no streets were laid out, as the whole level of the land has been changed, it is not absolutely certain whether this cabin stood where the Second National Bank now stands, or on the river bank back of the present Byard & Voit store. At any rate, it is not far distant from either. Wherever it stood, it was the first building erected in what is now the business portion of the town. Mr. Storer put up a cabin on the old Fusselman ground, and Mr. Quinby erected a log building about where the Main Street Erie Station stands. This dwelling had two rooms, bedroom and kitchen. A third room was raised during this first summer but it was not furnished until the next year and was used as a jail.

Ephraim Quinby.

Ephraim Quinby was born in New Jersey in 1766; married Ammi Blackmore of Brownsville in 1795; settled in Washington county and founded Warren in 1799 as above stated. He was a man of great integrity, interested in the prosperity of the new country and connected with all of the early history of Warren. That this founder and philanthropist should have been forgotten by the descendants of his companions is almost inexcusable. He gave land upon which the court house stands, upon which the first jail and the first city building were built, the whole tract that skirts the river from the west side of the Market street bridge to the Quinby homestead land, and yet not one monument, park, bronze tablet, or street, except a small, unimportant one, bears his name. The present Tod avenue ran through his farm and should have been called Quinby street. Some time ago an effort was made to change Parkman street to Quinby. People residing on that street objected. They were new people and had not been taught by the press and the older citizens who Mr. Quinby was or how much all residents was indebted to him. For many years the land west of the river, in the neighborhood of West Market street, was known as Quinby Hill, but even that term has been obliterated by "the West Side." It would seem exceedingly appropriate to call the land between the river and Main street, upon which the city hall and the monument stands, Quinby Park.

After Mr. Quinby took up his residence in Warren he had eight children, Elizabeth, William, Mary G., James, Warren, Ephraim, Charles A., and George. Ammi Quinby died in 1833. Nancy, the oldest daughter, married Joseph Larwell, of Wooster, and lived to be more than a hundred years old. Mary married Mr. Spellman and lived at Wooster. She was the second child born in Warren township. Elizabeth, who married Dr. Heaton, lived and died in Warren. William, at one time recorder of Trumbull county as well as a merchant lived all his life in Warren. James a merchant, lived in New Lisbon. George lived in Wooster and acquired a great fortune. Warren and Samuel lived in Warren, as did also Charles. Ephraim Quinby was not only a real estate dealer and a farmer, but an associate judge. He was one of the original stockholders in the Western Reserve Bank. He and his family were members of the early Baptist church, and but for his influence and that of his family connections this church might have gone out of existence.

Ephraim Quinby's children and his grandchildren married into some of the oldest families in the county, and he has today a large number of collateral descendants. His son Samuel was a very prosperous man and occupied the same place in the community as his father had before him. He was a member of several of the early business houses, was publisher of the *Trump of Fame,* was the receiver of moneys derived from the sale of public lands, and when the land office for this district was at Wooster, Ohio, he lived there. He returned to Warren in 1840. He was secretary and treasurer of the Ohio and Pennsylvania Canal and was director of the Western Reserve Bank in 1817. He was always interested in politics, was state senator in '44 and '45 and again in '62 and '63. In 1819 he married Lucy Potter of Steubenville, Ohio. He had two daughters, Elizabeth (who married William Stiles, Lucy Stiles Cobb being her daughter, and Elizabeth Cobb, her granddaughter) and Abagail Haymaker, who is still living at Wooster. Mrs. Lucy Quinby died and Mr. Quinby in 1847 married Emma Bennett Brown, a widow, and a sister of Mrs. C. W. Tyler, and Mrs. Emily Bennett Hutchins the former being the widow of Calvin Sutliff.

George H. Quinby was a son by the second marriage and has lived all his life in Warren, and until within a few years in the old Quinby home.

The mother of Ephraim Quinby was Miss Rittenhouse. Her people built and operated the first printing press west of the Alleghany mountains. They made telescopes, lighthouses, etc. She was interred in the Oakwood cemetery among the first who were laid away there.

Second Party of Settlers.

The second party to come to Warren was also from Washington county. It consisted of Henry Lane Sr., two of his grandchildren, the children of Benjamin (Benjamin Lane and Lina Lane Greiner live in Warren now), John Lane, Edward Jones, stepson of John Lane, and Meshack Case (the Misses Mary and Harriet Stevens, the granddaughters of Mr. Case, have resided in Warren all their lives). Of these two parties, Mr. Quinby, Mr. Lane and Mr. Case, afterwards, by themselves and their descendants, figured prominently in the development of Warren. Henry Lane, Sr., who died in 1844 at the age of 78, bought land in the lower part of town, a portion of which has been in the family ever since. The son, John Lane, and Edward Jones, planted corn and lived in the Young cabin. Mr. Case made no selection of land at the time he came. His decisions and those of his son and grandson were usually judicious and were not arrived at without careful thought. He returned to Washington county but came back again in August, when he bought 198 acres of Richard Storer. He cleared two acres and put up a cabin, went back to Washington county in September for his family.

First Settlers from Connecticut.

Ebenezer King, Jr., John Leavitt, and William Crooks and wife, all of Connecticut, the two former owning land in this new country, came during the summer of 1799. King and Leavitt made only a short stay. These were the first settlers from Connecticut. Crooks raised a cabin, made a clearing, in the western part of the present Warren township, and sowed wheat. This is supposed to have been the first wheat raised in the township, probably within the present limits of Trumbull county. In the fall, Mr. Henry Lane Sr. brought with him his son, Benjamin, a boy of fourteen. On the horse which the lad rode were one hundred little apple trees, which were immediately set out. These bore apples for many years, and some are still standing, one in the yard of Mr. Charles Wanamaker on South Main street. Mr. Lane and both his sons went home for the winter. The Young cabin, which was now occupied more or less most of the time, was taken possession of in the fall by Edward Jones, whose wife had joined him. Up to this time all the settlers had been from Washington county, Pennsylvania. In September, Benjamin Davison (the great-grandfather of Mr. S. C. Iddings) of Huntingdon, Huntingdon county, Pennsylvania, bought land below the Fusselman farm next to Mr. Case. He put up a cabin and went home when the weather became cold.

Sometime during this year, range number four began to be called Warren in honor of Moses Warren, the surveyor who ran the third range line.

Quinby and Storer in the autumn went to Washington county for their families and as soon as the ground was thoroughly frozen, returned with them. During the last days of the year of 1799 people living in Warren were, Ephraim Quinby, his wife Ammi, children Nancy, Samuel and William (William six months old, rode with mother); Richard Storer, his wife and three children; Francis Carolton, John, William, Margaret and Peter, his children; William Fenton, wife and two children; Edward Jones and wife; William Crooks and wife; Jonathan and Josiah Church. There were two or three workmen who are mentioned as "hands," but when counting all, there were not more than thirty people.

HOWLAND TOWNSHIP SETTLED.

Warren is situated so far east in the township that people on the west edge of Howland have been associated from the beginning with Warren people. In 1799 John H. Adgate settled in the southwest corner of Howland township, and from that day to this some of his descendants have lived in that neighborhood. His grandson John is associated with his son Frank in the greenhouse business. The early Adgates had large families and these descendants married into old families, so that there have been at times over fifty people living in Trumbull county who were connected with the early Adgate family.

Mr. and Mrs. Edward Jones bought land on the west side of the river where some of the Dallys lived for many years. Here was born the first child in the township, possibly in the county. Her name was Hannah, and her grandmother was Mrs. Henry Lane, who was a widow when Mr. Lane married her. Some writers say that a son of Mr. Jones was the first white child born in this territory, but this is an error. Hannah married William Dutchin and died early, 1820.

HENRY LANE AND FAMILY.

In the springtime of 1800 came Henry Lane Sr., his wife, and their children, John, Benjamin, Asa, Catherine, Annie, and Henry Jr., who was one of the oldest of the children and who was married. At this time came also Charles Dally, Jennie, his wife, and several children; Isaac Dally, Effie, his wife, and several children; John Dally, wife and child; Meshack Case, Magdalen, his wife, Elizabeth; Leonard, Catherine, Mary, Sarah.

Henry Lane was a remarkable man for his time. He had the respect of his associates, was elected to the legislature, and materially aided in the development of Warren. He was a man of remarkable physical strength. It was said he could whip any man in the county, and that whenever anybody got a little too full of whiskey and offered to "clean out" the crowd, he always excluded Henry Lane. He was present at the Salt Springs tragedy but took no part in it. On several occasions when the Indians were disturbing, he was in the party resenting the attack.

At one time Mr. Lane had been after the Indians and learning that they were in a very bad mood, he returned to his house (which was nearer to the Salt Spring trail than those of some other settlers) to look after his family. Gathering them together they all started for a place of safety when the wife remembered that one of the children had been in the garden. She therefore ran, found her asleep, picked her up, and they all proceeded. A little way from the house was a cornfield, and here the family hid. Suddenly they realized that one of the little girls was missing. The mother felt sure that she too was in the garden, so the father left the family in the field and went back for the girl. Sure enough she had been sleeping in the garden, but the Indians as soon as Mr. and Mrs. Lane were out of reach, had scalped her. It does not seem possible to us of today, as we drive on the old state road over the shallow Mahoning, that the time ever was when a gentle little girl, in her father's garden on the bank of that river, could have lost her life at the hands of a red man with his tomahawk. Mr. Lane had to leave the body lying there in order to protect his family and, huddling them together, he bid them march to the fort (just where this was the writer does not know nor do the members of the family who tell this tale) between two and three miles distant while he, with his gun in hand, walked backwards in order to keep his eye on the enemy which was following. It is pleasant to record no harm came to the rest of the party.

Of Henry Lane's children, Henry was connected with the early business life of Warren. Facts in regard to him will be found in the chapter on old homes.

Asa returned to Pennsylvania in 1820 and died there.

Catherine married John Tait, of Lordstown; Annie married Samuel Phillips, of Austintown. John married Mary Caldwell of Mansfield, living there a short time and coming back to Weathersfield where he engaged in farming. He spent the last days in Warren.

Benjamin, who came on horseback bearing the apple trees, was not married until he was fifty-six, that is, in 1841. His wife was Hannah Cook, an English woman. They had three children, Henry J., who lived on the old farm, was always interested in family traditions and now lives in Kansas; Benjamin F., who married Mary Ackley of Bloomfield and has three daughters and a son; and Lina, who married Samuel Greiner and resides in Warren. She has no children. Mrs. Lane died when Lina was a baby and Miss Tait, of Lordstown, gave her a mother's attention and a mother's love.

Mr. Lane built an additon to the Young cabin. This was standing within the remembrance of people born as late as 1850.

The Case Family.

As the family of Meshack Case preserve their records, writers of the history of Trumbull county, from the beginning have been able to quote from the manuscript of Leonard Case as follows: "The usual incidents attended the trip until crossing the south line of the Reserve, at 41st north latitude. From there to Yellow Creek, in Poland, was a very muddy road, called the swamp. At Poland the settlement had been begun. Judge Turhand Kirtland and family were living on the east side, and Jonathan Fowler and his wife, who was a sister of the judge, kept tavern on the west side. Thence our way was through the woods to the dwelling of a family named Stevens, who had been there three years or more. At their house we stayed over night. The wife's name was Hannah, and with her our family had been previously acquainted. She said that during those two years she had not seen the face of a white woman. Two children had been born in this family at the crossing of the river near Youngstown, before April, 1800. Next morning we passed up the west side of the river (for want of means to cross it) to the place where James Hillman lived on the high ground over against Youngstown; thence through the woods over the road made by the Connecticut Land Company, to the Salt Springs. At that place some settlers, Joseph McMahon among the rest, were engaged in making salt. From there we passed (through woods) to the cabin and clearing which Benjamin Davison had made on the north one-half of Lot 42; then on, one quarter of a mile, to a path that turned east to the Fusselman place, on the south one-half of Lot 35, and thence to the residence of Richard Storer, arriving there at 4:00 p. m. on April 14. After our passage through the woods and mud, the leeks on the Indian field made a most beautiful appearance."

The Case family was of Holland extraction, mixed with Irish blood. Of the family, Elizabeth married James Ellis, removed to Kentucky and when a widow returned here, where she passed the rest of her days. Catherine married Daniel Kerr of Painesville, where they were identified with the early history of that town. Mary married Benjamin Stevens, spent her whole life in Warren, was a teacher, a musician, an excellent mother and citizen. Sarah married Cyrus Bosworth and spent all her life in Warren near the spot which her father chose for the family home. Jane died in childhood; Zophar resided in Cleveland; Leonard was the best known of the family, probably because of a misfortune which overtook him shortly after he came to Trumbull county. It was indeed a misfortune, because at that time it was necessary for men to be able to perform hard physical labor. Leonard Case was lame and soon made up his mind that if he was going to take a place in the world he would have to make unusual effort. He became a clerk in the land office, was associated with General Simon Perkins as clerk, read and studied constantly, prepared himself for surveying. The work which he did was so exact that John S. Edwards, the first county recorder, induced him to study law. This he did in addition to his regular work. He soon acquired much knowledge concerning the Connecticut Land Company, the Western Reserve, and when he became collector of taxes of non-residents he added to his knowledge. In 1816 when the Commercial Bank of Lake Erie was formed, Mr. Case was elected cashier. James Kingsbury, of whom we read in the first chapters of this history, recommended Mr. Case to this position because he wrote a good hand and was a good accountant. Cleveland was then a small town and his business did not occupy all his attention. He never was a trial lawyer, but he used his knowledge in adjusting business differences, particularly as to land, was frugal, and bought land so that at his death he was one of the rich men of Cleveland. He was at one time mayor of Cleveland, and later an alderman. In 1820 the bank failed, but was afterwards reorganized and Leonard Case was its president. Among the first frame warehouses that were put up on the river front was one erected by Mr. Case. He had two sons, William, who was a student and somewhat of a recluse, and who died without marrying, and Leonard Jr., who inherited the property of his father and displayed such business qualities as to add largely to it. Leonard, Jr., was a genial man, popular with a few friends. He left a large amount of money to his relatives, besides endowing the Case School of Applied Sciences, Case Library, and contributing generously to philanthropic work in Cleveland. He never lived in Warren and is therefore not identified with Trumbull county history except through family connections.

In the spring of 1800 Benjamin Davison, with his wife Annie, and a large family, settled in Warren. The names of these children were George Liberty, Mary, Prudence, Ann, Samuel, William, Walter, James, Betsey, and Benjamin. Mary, the eldest daughter, married Samuel Chesney and they have three grandchildren and two great-grandchildren now living in Warren.

JOHN LEAVITT AND FAMILY.

About the same time John Leavitt, with his family settled in Warren, building a house on the west side of Main street, which afterwards was a tavern. One of his daughters became Mrs. Robert Irwin, an early Warren merchant, and another married Wheeler Lewis. Humphrey, afterwards a lawyer, located in Steubenville, and later became United States district judge. Albert, the youngest, lived in Warren, while John, the second son, in 1805, bought a farm about the center of Warren township. He was known as "squire John," and was one of the early county treasurers. He died in 1815. Samuel Leavitt, who was the second of his generation to settle in Warren, came here to investigate in 1800, and purchased land near the farm of his nephew, John, Jr. Two years later Samuel brought his wife, who had been a widow, Abigail Kent Austin. The Leavitt family, the Austin family, the Parsons family and the Freeman family were connected through this marriage. Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Leavitt had one child, Lynda, who married Judge Francis Freeman. Their son, Samuel, who was long a banker and business man in Warren, took his second name, Leavitt, from his mother. The wife of Samuel Leavitt died in 1817, and he married Margaret Kibbee Parsons, the widowed mother of George Parsons, Sr. Samuel Leavitt died in 1830, his first wife in 1816, and his second wife in 1861.

On the Leavitt farm was the first race track in Trumbull county. It was on the south side of the road opposite the present home of Nellie Austin Pendleton. The grandstand stood at the head of the Lovers Lane road and the judges could see down that lane for a long way. A great deal of rare sport was had on this course, Messrs. Harmon, Leavitt and Collins being the most interested. The building of the canal spoiled this course since the bed ran through it. The judge's stand was left standing, and decaying dropped to pieces little by little. Many of the residents of Warren remember the lower part of this building in its last stages, not knowing what it was. Later, race tracks were located in other parts of the county, but the races were for trotting horses, and not for running. These tracks were a good way from town, and after a while the racing was done on Mahoning avenue. The horses started at a point in the neighborhood of the old toll gate and stopped about where the city hall now stands. This was a mile accurately measured. Because of the bend in Mahoning avenue in front of the present Fitch property it was necessary to station a man there so that the time keeper at the lower end could know when the start was made. When, therefore, the flag was dropped at the start, the man at the bend dropped a flag also, and the timer at the city hall thus knew the race was on. The first horse making a mile in three minutes was one owned by Mr. Collins, and the race took place on this track. The enlistment of the young men in the army of 1860 put an end to these sports. After a time the Agricultural Society had a track in connection with the fairs.

Enoch Leavitt was the third of the Leavitts who brought his family to Ohio, and he settled in Leavittsburg. He was buried there in 1815, and Enoch Leavitt Jr. was a substantial citizen of Trumbull county. He accumulated about a thousand acres of land in Warren township. He had six children and died when only fifty-two years old.

John S. Edwards.

John Stark Edwards, the first recorder of Trumbull, was one of the most brilliant men of that day. A sketch of his life is given in "Bench and Bar," since he was among the most successful, if not the most successful of the early attorneys. The following refers to his domestic life and is given here:

There has come into possession of the writer a little book printed for private distribution only—"Sketch of the life of Louisa Maria Montgomery," by her granddaughter, Louisa Maria Edwards. It contains letters from the family of John S. Edwards, some of his own letters, letters of his wife and her family, and is one of the most entertaining and interesting volumes we have ever read. Mrs. Edwards spent a lifetime and a long one at that in the Mahoning Valley, was a woman of very strong character, and her association with Mrs. Perkins, Mrs. Tod, Mrs. Kinsman and other valiant pioneers showed how well she was thought of in the community. It seems after John Stark Edwards had spent the summer in Mesopotamia, cutting down a few trees "to let the sun in," he returned to Connecticut for the winter. In 1800, as we have seen, he was commissioned recorder of Trumbull county, holding the office until 1830.

June 1, 1801. "While writing this I am seated in a log house on an old bench and beside of a white oak table, all, fortunately, clean.

* * * I found my settlement in a prosperous condition. Another year it will be able to support itself."

August, 1801. "My settlement is doing finely, We have this day had a lecture, delivered by a clergyman. There were about forty present." This is the first record we have of a lecture on the Western Reserve.

July 7, 1802. "I have a large cross-leg table and chairs enough for all the family to sit on and one for a stranger who chances to visit me. We cook, eat and drink in the same apartment. Food tastes as well, and sleep is as sweet, in a log as in a frame house."

July 14, 1803. "I was in Warren on the 4th of July where I attended a ball. You may judge of my surprise at meeting a very considerable company, all of whom were well dressed with neatness and fashion, some of them elegantly. The ladies generally dressed well; some of them would have been admired for their ease and grace in a New Haven ball room. It was held on the same spot of ground where four years since there was scarcely a trace of human hand, or anything within fifteen miles of it. We improved well the occasion; began at two o'clock in the afternoon on Monday and left the room a little before sunrise on Tuesday morning. We dance but seldom, which is our apology."

"I am heartily tired of living alone. I must and am determined I will be married. Things are likely to take such a course as will give us a tolerable society in this place, where I must eventually settle down."

"I am heartily tired of living alone and am determined to marry as soon as I can find a woman who will have me that will answer."

Editor's Note.—Mr. Edwards seemed to be an exception to the men of his time, and in fact to some men of this time, since they are more apt to say, "I am heartily tired of living alone and am determined to marry as soon as I can find a woman that suits me."

His brother in writing to him in 1802 says: "The resolution which you have entered into to take a wife I highly approve, but I fear you will find it difficult to suit yourself. I cannot say that I know a girl whom I should seriously wish you to connect yourself with. There are hundreds and thousands of pretty, smirk-faced girls to be found, but they are far from being calculated to make you happy. Men of less refined notions who would not be shocked at trifling variations from the extreme delicacy and high sense of dignity which appertain to a fine woman of character might render themselves happy by such connection. But your ideas of women are such that would lead you to wish for a wife who would not only amuse or please you but who would make a dignified and highly enchanting companion."

This portion of the letter is quoted here to show how stilted was the style of letter-writing more than a hundred years ago, as well as how useless is the advice of brother or family in love affairs. It seems this same brother was looking for a wife in this wilderness, and his descriptions of the different women are very amusing. The family at home were really wishing to find just the proper person for their brother, and there are long descriptions of the young women of the vicinity, most of them spoken of in the highest terms; but John Stark seems to stay in his Mesopotamia home. Finally, in desperation, his sister Henrietta writes, "I advise you, my dear brother, to get you a wife where you are, for there is hardly anybody left here worth having." Again the family advice was not good. Mr. Edwards and Miss Morris were married on the 28th of February, 1807. They went by stage to Philadelphia, then most of the way on horseback. Their married life was happily spent, and people who saw them as they stopped at the "tavern" of Jared Kirtland said they never saw a handsomer couple. When they came to Warren they went to live with General and Mrs. Perkins until their own home was finished. This house is now standing, is in good condition, and answers the description which Mr. Edwards wrote of it at the time. Upon Mr. Edwards' death it was purchased by Mr. Thomas D. Webb, and his grandchildren now occupy it. In this house Mr. Edwards' three children were born, one, William, only growing to manhood. His daughter Louisa Maria Edwards, a student of the early history of this county, lives in Youngstown.

"Reading matter was scarce, and for want of lighter food, Mrs. Edwards perused her husband's law library, not a book here and there, but all it contained. She also assisted her husband in the Recorder's office, and it is said the best written records of Trumbull county are by her pen."

Miss Dwight visited Mrs. Edwards, probably in 1810, and married William Bell, then a Warren merchant. Winston Churchill, the author, is a great-grandson of this couple.

In October, 1812, Mr. Edwards was elected to represent this district in Congress. The following January he started with Mr. George Parsons and Mr. William Bell for Put-in-Bay, where he had business interests. They got as far as Sandusky when a thaw came on and they had to return home. In fording the streams Mr. Edwards got wet, and became very sick. They took refuge in a cabin, but the water was so high in all directions that it was hardly safe for them to proceed. Mr. Bell left Mr. Edwards with Mr. Parsons and came into Warren, and it was thought best to have Dr. Seely go to him. Mrs. Edwards was greatly distressed at the news brought her, but "commending her little sleeping ones to their Maker, she set forth, hoping to nurse, comfort and restore her husband." They left Warren about eight o'clock. The night was dark, the floods had been excessive, the traveling bad, and many places dangerous. They, however, proceeded about nine miles. Setting out again before daybreak, they had gone about forty-five miles from Warren when they met the sleigh bearing the body of Mr. Edwards. Mr. Parsons alone was with him. Mrs. Edwards wrote her sister, "We were then fourteen miles from a house, just before sundown, in a snow storm, and we were obliged to return that distance to get even the shelter of a cabin. For hours after dark I followed that coffin. My dear sister, do you not wonder that I lived to write you this?" Does not the reader wonder? In fact, the hardest trials which the early pioneers had were those of sickness and death. Mr. Edwards was buried in the old cemetery, still existing, on Mahoning avenue. Almost brokenhearted, Mrs. Edwards found consolation in her religion and in the kindness demonstrated by her friends. She attempted to fill the place of both father and mother to her children, and expected to return to New England, as her family wished her to do. The unsettled condition of the country made the settling of estates tedious, and before she really could get away, a year and a half, she married Mr. Montgomery, and spent the rest of her life in the neighborhood of Youngstown. Miss Edwards, the granddaughter, is authority for the following, and no man or woman was ever more truthful than is she. In writing of her grandfather's death, she says: "He died January 29, 1813. His sisters, Mrs. Johnson, whose home was at Stratford, Connecticut, and Henrietta Edwards, who was either at New Haven or Bridgeport, both dreamed that their brother was dead, one of them that his death was caused by drowning. Mrs. Johnson was so frightened by her dream that she waked her husband to tell him. Then fell asleep and had the same dream again. The next word received from Ohio was of his death. The dream of each sister, it was found occurred at the time of his death, though whether the night before or the night after cannot now be remembered with certainty."

GRAY, THE INVENTOR.

Few people know that Elisha Gray, the inventor, lived for some time on the Western Reserve. He was exceedingly poor, and one year he asked Mr. David Gilbert, of Gustavus, Trumbull county, the father of Judge D. R. Gilbert, of Warren, to allow him to live in a little house, one story, fifteen by twenty, which stood on Mr. Gilbert's place. This was not plastered, but Mr. Gray put boards on the inside, and papered it so that it looked comfortable. However, it was exceedingly cold. One springtime, tiring of his poverty, Gray rented a sugar camp in the vicinity and urged Mr. Gilbert to allow his second son, D. R., then a lad about eighteen, to assist him in the sugar camp. The arrangement was made and Gray and young Gilbert went to work, and work they did, for the camp was not well equipped. They were several miles from home and they would boil as late as they possibly could and often had not time to go home at night. Being particularly tired one night young Gilbert suggested that they crawl into the schoolhouse, which was not far away, and sleep on the floor. This they did. A few nights later, instead of going to the schoolhouse they crawled onto the hay in a near-by barn. In the night they awakened, each shaking with a chill. When they were sufficiently aroused they found that a snow-storm had come up, that the roof was so full of holes they were covered with snow. They therefore decided to walk home. Taking their lantern they started across lots. They soon entered a piece of woods. Here young Gilbert had played, here he had hunted for squirrels and birds and he knew every bit of it. Someone had had a fire in the woods that day and there was a little of it left, not enough for warmth but so it could be seen. They started to cross the woods near this fire and in half an hour they found themselves back at the fire, although they had supposed themselves to be going straight ahead. This happened two or three times. Finally young Gilbert suggested putting out the lantern which they were carrying, thinking possibly the first of the morning light might soon be there. They walked this way to the edge of the woods where they found the camp, and then got their bearing. Although they did not reach home until three o'clock in the morning, they went to work as usual. They "sugared off" and had enough cakes to fill the bottom of a wagon. With great joy they started home with their load. Before they were half way there a rain came up, and hurry as they might, the melted sugar was running from the wagon.

Apparently Mr. Gray was more successful with electrical appliances than with farming. All the while he was wintering in this cabin he was working on inventions, and sometimes as he boiled sap he would sit and dream in front of the fire to the consternation of young Gilbert, who had to constantly watch lest the fire go out or the sugar burn. A churn, which at this time he patented, proved unsuccessful. When he was working on the telephone his wife really became alarmed about him. He was then in Oberlin. Days and weeks at times he sat upstairs like a man in a dream. She thought he was losing his mind. One day he came running down the stairs calling, "Eureka, Delia, Eureka."

His early friends who knew him well believed he invented the telephone which now bears Bell's name. Gray cared nothing for fame, but did care for the invention itself. It will be remembered that a lawsuit was begun by Gray against Bell for the infringement of patents, and that it never came to trial. Although Gray was very poor before that, afterwards he had much money, and before he was through this amounted to a million dollars. It was supposed that he allowed Bell to have the name for a certain sum of money or interest in the business.

BENAJAH AUSTIN.

In order to keep the information in regard to these early families clear, we mention here Benajah Austin, who was the son of Abigail Kent Austin before her marriage to Samuel Leavitt, and a half-brother to Mrs. Judge Francis Freeman. He married Olive Harmon, and after living in the neighborhood of

Leavittsburg he moved into the house now occupied by Mrs. Nellie Austin Pendleton. Benajah Austin was identified with much of the early history of Trumbull county. Twelve years he was commissioner. He was deputy sheriff one year, and sheriff two years. He had six children, Hiram, who died at Chardon, Julius, who lived in Braceville, Enos, who lived at Youngstown, Amelia, who married S. A. Potter, Benajah, and Harmon. Benajah was one of the early doctors, but practiced only a little time because of ill health. Harmon was the most widely known of all the family. He was born at the old homestead in 1817, lived there until 1870, moved to Warren, where he died a few years ago. He married Minerva Sackett (January 11, 1842). He was interested in politics, in the welfare of the community, a leader in the Disciple church, a prosperous business man, and probably at his home have been entertained more public visitors than at any house in town save the Kinsman homestead. Mrs. Austin was a beautiful character. She had the love and respect of everyone who knew her. Her children and intimate friends adored her. She was courageous, conscientious, and capable. She had three children, Nellie, Harmon, and Mary. The two younger live in Cleveland, and Nellie, with her husband, W. C. Pendleton, her son Austin with his wife and children, now occupy the house built by Benajah and lately remodeled.

(Loaned by the Chronicle.)

OLD AUSTIN HOUSE, WARREN.

Showing small portion of the old part in use during stage-coach days.

Phineas Leffingwell and his family, who

came to Warren in 1800, were identified with the early history. There are, however, none of his descendants here at this writing.

Previous to 1800, Trumbull county, or the Western Reserve, had been settled at Conneaut, Cleveland, Youngstown, Harpersfield, Warren, Burton, Austinburg, Vernon, Monroe, Windsor, Poland, Mentor, Willoughby, Ravenna and Deerfield.

Warren Taxpayers in 1804.

The taxpayers of Warren for the year 1804 were: John Adgate ——— Meunaga, Calvin Austin, Samuel Burnett, Cornelius Barker, Jesse Powell, Joshua Brown, Steven Baldwin, Noah Brockway, William Crooks, Robert Caldwell, Jonathan Church, Meshack Case, William Haniday, Topher Carnes, Charles Dailey, James Deimscumb, Isaac Dailey, Samuel Donalds, Nathan Dunn, Benjamin Davis, Jacob Earle, John Ewalt, Jesse Ellis, John Earle, William Fenton, Robert Freeman, James Grimes, William Galbreath, William Hand, Henry Harsh, Reuben Harmon, Ezekial Hover, James Eaton, Jesse Holiday, Thomas Jefferson, John Kinney, George Loveless, Asa Lane, Henry Lane Sr., Henry Lane Jr., Samuel Leavitt, Enoch Leavitt Sr., John Leavitt, Esq., Phencia Leffingwell, Asehel Mills, Delaun Mills, Isaac Mills, William Morman, William McWilliams, George McGat, William Netterfield, Joshua Ott, George Phelps, Samuel Pew, Thomas Pricer, Ephraim and Samuel Quinby, Joshua Quigley, John Reeves, James Stanford, B. Stowe, Nathaniel Stanley, William Vance, James Ward, Mr. Wetherby, Benjamin Williams, Urial Williams, James Wilson, Francis Windall, Simon Perkins, John S. Edwards, David Robertson, Robert Irwin, Thomas Ross, Henry Wright, Samuel Chesney, James Scott, Francis Carlton, Walter Brewster, Ebenezer Sheldon. Ephraim Quinby's tax was the heaviest, 7.40; Walter Brewster's the lightest, seven cents.

In the year named (1804), the tax duplicate was divided as follows: Canfield, $85.95½; Cleveland, $27.65½; Franklin, $37.10; Hudson, $27.75; Middlefield, $38.65; Painesville, $33.72; Vernon, $49.80; Ritchfield, $33.72; Warren, $74.95½; Youngstown, $221.89½.

Without Laws, But Law-Abiding.

From the time the first tract of land was bought by Parsons to 1800, a most unusual condition had existed in Old Trumbull county. In the beginning it belonged to Connecticut and Connecticut had jurisdiction over it. After a time Connecticut sold it to a company, but naturally as that Company was not a government, it could not transfer its legal jurisdiction. The United States was asked to assume this jurisdiction, but it refused for obvious reasons. So, for nearly five years the people of Old Trumbull county were without law, or law-makers. This fact was not so strange as was the fact that the settlers proceeded in exactly the same way they would have done had they had a law. They bought land, made contracts, got married, and collected moneys due them, without any sort of officer to authorize the proceedings. Once a tax collector came into this region, but he was laughed at and advised to leave, which he gladly did. So much irregularity and uncertainty had there been that finally, in April, 1800, the United States released all its claim to the land of the Western Reserve, provided Connecticut would release all her claim of jurisdiction. The matter was finally settled on May 30, 1800. The niceties of the law question contained in this early history are apparent, and all lovers of law would do well to examine them.

It is a temptation to note them here.

Warren Selected as County Seat.

On July 10, 1800, the whole tract of the Western Reserve was erected into a county, named Trumbull for the governor of Connecticut. At the time of the erection of Trumbull county, Judge Samuel H. Parsons, Judge James M. Varnum and Judge John Cleves Symmes were the judges, and these men, together with the governor, St. Clair, and the secretary, Winthrop Sargent, decided upon Warren as the county seat, and the governor appointed the necessary officials. The selection of Warren was not made for any other reason than those which prevail in like selections today, namely, that more men of influence lived in Warren than in Youngstown.

Judge Young, to be sure, was a strong character, but in things so large as great politics he stood alone. John Leavitt, Ebenezer King, Judge Calvin Pease, and some others, who had land interests in the vicinity of Warren, were not only men of strength, but they came from Suffield, Connecticut, the home of Hon. Gideon Granger, then postmaster general of the United States. The same sort of strings were pulled in those days as now, and because of the help of Gideon Granger at this time and because of his family relation (he was a brother-in-law of Calvin Pease), the people of Trumbull county, in the vicinity of Warren, have always thankfully remembered him. There were no telegraphs, no regular mails, and Trumbull county had been established some days before the people knew the fact, or Warren people knew that they were living at the county seat.

(Loaned by the Tribune.)
OLD JAMES SCOTT HOUSE.

Mr. and Mrs. James Scott.

James Scott married Elizabeth Quigley and together they came to Warren in 1802. He paid one hundred dollars for the land extending from the lot now owned by Miss Olive Harmon, on High street, to the home of the Misses Stevens, on Mahoning avenue. He erected a log house about where the Packard homestead stands at the head of Main street, which, as we have seen, was used as a court house. Elisha Whittlesey said he was admitted to practice in the upper room of this house. This he sold in 1815 to Mrs. Charlotte Smith for $700. Mr. Scott then erected a residence on High street where the home of Eliza and Olive Smith stands. This Scott homestead stood in front of the present dwelling, the well being about where the present steps are.

The original building was of logs, but later a frame part was attached. In those days there was no paint in the home market, and no lime for white-washing. Mr. Scott, however, used the clay found in this soil, and washed the outside of his house, making it a very soft whitish color.

Mrs. Scott was very much interested in, and very kind to, the Indians. She always fed them when they asked for food, and they felt perfectly free to go to her house at all times. People who visited the Scott home were often startled at seeing two or three Indians standing in the room. The only intimation they had had of their coming was that sometimes their shadows were seen on the windows or in the doorway. Although they were powerful men, they were gentle, and as Mrs. Scott had very dark eyes, fair skin and high color, they admired her very much. Once she had a severe illness which the doctors pronounced fatal, which one of these Indians, learning of her condition, told her that if she would send away the white doctors and the white people, he would cure her. Since she had no hope in any other direction, she complied. The Indian went into the woods, obtained herbs from the roots of which he made a tea. This he gave to her, burning the leaves and the remainder of the root and scattering the ashes in a ceremonial way. She recovered, and afterwards asked him to tell her what the medicine was. He knew no name for it which she would know, but promised when the spring came, he would take her into the woods and point it out to her. He, however, died before the spring came and the information was never obtained.

Mr. and Mrs. Scott built the brick house which stood where the Trumbull Block now stands. In architecture it was much like the Harsh residence. It had two chimneys on either end. When the house was old the swallows, at twilight, used to sail around and around these chimneys and then drop in. Children congregated in the neighborhood "to see the birds go to bed." When the youngest Scott child, Miss Margaret, died, Mr. and Mrs. Aaron Wentz occupied this house for years. It was torn down in 1898. James Scott died in January, 1846, aged seventy-one. Mrs. Whittlesey Adams, Misses Eliza and Olive Smith are the grandchildren of Mr. and Mrs. James Scott, while Norman and Dean Adams Whittlesey are their great-great-grandsons.

Mr. James Scott once killed a bear in one of the trees which stood in front of the First Baptist church.

LAVINIA DEANE (MRS. DELAMATER).

Lavinia Deane was born in 1757 in New York. Her father, when he had completed his theological studies, was obliged to go to England to be ordained. He was lost at sea. His wife died shortly after, and Lavinia was brought up in the family of her uncle, Silas Deane, who was a member of the first Continental Congress. Miss Deane had the advantage of the best education of the time and knew the prominent politicians, or rather, statesmen, among whom was George Washington. She married Peter Delamater, who settled in New York. He was a Huguenot, and through persecution fled from France. When Mr. and Mrs. Delamater were living in Kingston, 1777, that town was burned and their house was the only one left standing. Mr. Delamater went as a special emissary to France during the Revolutionary war, and was instrumental in securing certain measures which were favorable to the Americans. He died in France. Lavinia, his widow, later married Captain Rowe, who lived but a short time. When her only daughter, Charlotte, married Justus Smith, Mrs. Rowe became a member of that family. In the early days of Warren Mahoning avenue ran west of the present street, and on that road, back of Dr. Sherwood's home, Mrs. Rowe lived in a log house.

MR. AND MRS. JUSTUS SMITH.

Mr. Smith, having heard the wonderful tales of fertility of the soil of New Connecticut, journeyed westward, went to Cleveland, expecting to locate. He found the mouth of the Cuyahoga river a dreary place even at that date, 1811, and pushed on to Warren. He bought of James L. VanGorder the mill erected by Henry Lane, Jr. and Charles Dally, known later as the upper mill. This stood where the present water works station is, on the east side of the river. Mr. Smith was a large owner of land and mills in Glens Falls, New York, and he paid $4,000 for this property, which was a large sum of money for that time. In 1812 Mrs. Rowe, Mrs. Smith and her children, joined Mr. Smith. He did not live very long. His widow purchased of James Scott the house he built on the Packard lot, and here she made her home. She was a woman of exceptional character, and business sense and integrity. She carried on, as proprietor, the business which her husband had left her, besides raising and caring for her family. She sold the land which still belongs to the First Presbyterian church for $500. Her sons, Henry W. and Charles, were two of the leading citizens of Warren's early days. Not only did they occupy a respected place in the community, but each had a wife of strong character and were their equal in every way.

Mrs. Henry W. Smith, *nee* Stone, was one of the finest and strongest characters of her day. Her physical strength, coupled with her determined, consecrated character, made her a power in her home, her church, and society. Although her family were men and women of high standing, none of them surpassed her in character.

Mrs. Charles Smith, *nee* Scott, was devotedly loved by her children. She was gentle, an exceptional housekeeper, an interesting companion, and a true friend to those whom she trusted and admired. She lived to great age and was tenderly cared for by her daughters, Eliza and Olive.

(Loaned by the Tribune.)

OLD GRAETER HOUSE.

Jane Smith, the sister of Henry W. and Charles, married Mr. Shaler and moved to New York, while Maria became Mrs. David Tod. These children all lived to old age, Mrs. Tod dying only a few years since. The grandchildren of Justus and Charlotte Smith, now residing in Warren, are, Jane (Smith) Lyttle, Maria T. Smith, Helen R. Smith—the children of Henry W.; Margaret (Smith) Adams, Eliza and Olive Smith—the children of Charles. There are also six great-grandchildren and three great-great-grandchildren living here.

The second house above the Presbyterian church was owned by Charles White from 1835 to 1860. It was once occupied by Eliza and Mary Wick, the latter being the mother of Henrietta Crosman. In this house Stephen Foster visited and here he wrote some of his famous songs. Here, too, was Mr. White's cabinet shop where Edward Spear, the father of Judge William T. Spear, did business. The descendants of Edward Spear living in the city are Misses Abbie and Annie Hoyt.

Immediately north of this building was the printing house of George Hapgood, who edited the *Chronicle* from 1825 to 1841, when he became postmaster.

The next house was once the home of Governor Tod, later occupied by Hon. John Hutchins, and now owned by George and Harriet Jones.

The Old "Graeter House."

In 1835 Augustus Graeter purchased from Mrs. Charles Smith for $2,000 (note the advance in value in property), the land lying between Dr. Harmon's property and the Presbyterian church. Using the old log house, erected by Mr. Scott, he constructed a tavern of goodly proportions. The old part of the house which was used as a court house became the dining room. This hostelry was known as the "Graeter House" and stood until 1870, when it was purchased by Warren Packard, who erected his fine three-story home.

Augustus Graeter and Family.

Augustus Graeter was a highly educated man who brought some money with him from his home in Germany. His wife, Sarah, who lived at Allentown, Pennsylvania, was a successful milliner and dressmaker and her business ability afterwards served her a good purpose. Mr. Graeter used fine German, but Mrs. Graeter was Pennsylvania Dutch. The piano which she brought with her was the first one brought over the mountains to Warren. Mr. and Mrs. Graeter had a large family of children. Louise, Augustus and Adolphus were all musicians. Louise had special talent and Adolphus for many years kept a music store in Warren. The two youngest children still reside in this city, Fredericka, who married the youngest son of Rev. N. P. Bailey, and Isabella, the wife of Frank M. Ritezel, editor of the *Chronicle*. Mrs. Bailey is the money order clerk in the postoffice. Some pictures have been drawn and painted of the old Graeter House which are incorrect. In them a wing at the east of the house is represented as having two stories, whereas this building had no windows in the second story in front. This part of the house was not in the original building, and one of the daughters of Mr. Graeter thinks it was one of the buildings erected at Mecca at the time of the oil craze, and was bought by her father at the time the buildings were moved here.

The Old Parsons House.

The old Parsons house, which was long a land-mark, was built in 1816, and stood where the opera house now stands. It was considered a very beautiful residence and cost $2,500, a goodly amount for those times. Mr. George Parsons lived in it until 1860, when he died. It had an attractive stone wall, with a little iron railing, and stone steps. There was an aristocratic air about this building. Additions were made to the original house in 1830 and again in 1835. Mr. Heman Harmon married a daughter of Mr. Parsons and lived here until 1859. They had a large family of attractive children, all of whom married. The widow of one, Heman, Cornelia Fuller Harmon, with her daughter, Ella, are the only representatives of the family living now in Trumbull county. Mrs. Foster, Mrs. Bradshaw and Mrs. Hawkins, all live in Indianapolis, while the widow of Calvin still lives in Youngstown. Under the date of October 3, 1860, the *Western Reserve Chronicle* says: "Mrs. Van R. Humphrey, of Hudson, daughter of Judge Calvin Pease, attended the wedding of Miss Maggie Harmon and John Edwards. She was present at the wedding of Mr. and Mrs. Heman Harmon, father and mother of the bride, and also of George Parsons and his wife (when it gets back to the grandfather they do not even mention the wife's name). She, Laura Pease, was only ten months old at the time and mud was so deep that women could not walk. Therefore, Mr. Parsons drove the horse, carried the baby, while Mrs. Pease sat behind him on the horse. Most of the women were thus conveyed to the wedding."

Almost every settler was a hotel-keeper in that he lodged and fed all the needy, and most of the strangers who came his way. The law required that if pay was received for such guests, the host must have a license for a public house. For this reason the early court records show that Ephraim Quinby was recommended to Governor St. Clair by John S. Edwards "as a suitable person to keep a house of public entertainment." Mr. Quinby paid four dollars to the county treasurer for this license. About the same time James Scott also received a license. Neither of these men really kept public house.

Pioneer Hotels in Warren.

The corner where the Second National Bank now stands was for many years the site of a hotel. In 1801 John Leavitt, who lived here, took boarders, and opened a regular hotel in 1803. This was the first hotel in town. Others who have kept hotel on this spot were Jesse Holliday, John Reeves, Andrew McKinney, and Horace Rawdon. Horace Rawdon was the father of Calvin, Horace and Richard. The three sons lived all their lives in Warren. Two of them were much interested in military organizations and played the snare drum. They are all dead and lie buried in Oakwood. Horace, the father, kept one of the most popular hotels in the early days. He was the last landlord to occupy the site of the present Second National Bank. In 1836 this property was purchased by Henry W. and Charles Smith, who erected a two-story building thereon. This store was destroyed by fire and when rebuilt a third story was added. It was long occupied by Smith & McCombs.

Dances and Invitations.

When Horace Rawdon kept the hotel, which was made of logs and weather-boarded, it was painted red and had the first brick chimney in the village. It also had a very creaky sign which could be heard at a great distance as it swung on a windy night. In this building dancing school was had, usually in the afternoon, attended by both men and women. Evelyn Rawdon, who married Mr. Hammond and lived in Bristol until a few years since, said that there was a dancing school in this hotel in 1824-25. Her sisters, Louisa Rawdon Dunlap and Lucy Rawdon Crane, with herself, attended. The girls went in the afternoon; the boys in the evening. Sometimes both classes went together, on special occasions, carriages being sent for the girls, the boys walking. They were sent home the same way. The boys escorted the girls to supper; the dancing master assigning the girl to the boy. Invitation to these dances were sometimes written in verse.

The following are copied from a large number of invitations of Mrs. Goodline, the mother of John S. McAdoo, of Bloomfield:

Independence Ball.

The Company of Miss Goodhue is respectfully solicited at VanGorder's Assembly room on Monday, the Fourth of July, next, at Four o'clock P. M.

Signed, L. Potter,
C. Pease,
T. R. Butler,
Committee.

Another:

Bring the flask, the musick bring,
And joy shall quickly find us,
Let us gaily dance and sing,
And leave dull care behind us.

This was dated 1827.

A New Year's Ball.

I shake with free importance, Care;
The good, the youthful, and the fair,
From lodge and court and house and hall,
And hurry to the New Year's ball.

This stanza heads a ball invitation to be held at J. L. Van Gorder's Assembly room, at 5 o'clock, December 29, 1829:

Managers.
D. Tod, J. Scott and C. Pease.

These three men were the leaders of society in their day.

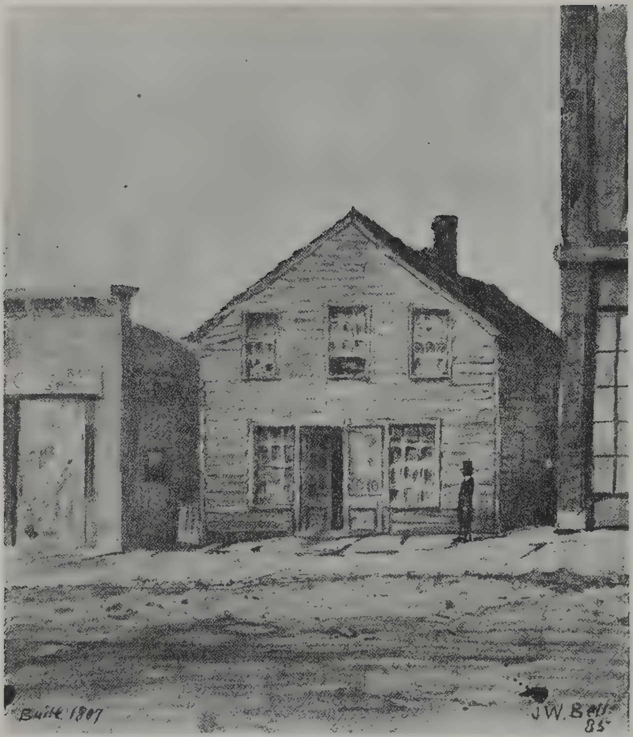
Castle William or the Pavilion.

The Pavilion was built about 1807. William W. Cotgreave was its proprietor and it was commonly known as "Castle William." The first story was built of logs and was designed and used for a jail until the county provided one. It was a queer-looking house, the east end being three stories high, built of brick, the west end, two stories, was frame. Pictures sometimes now reproduced in papers are taken from an old cut and are not correct. People who were children in the early days of the Pavilion say these pictures give no idea at all of the ancient building. Court was held here and the upper story was used for church, meetings, schools, shows, concerts, political meetings, literary entertainments, etc.

It was bought in 1828 by James L. VanGorder, and from that time was called the Pavilion. Mr. VanGorder was one of the early business men in Warren, having owned and built several mills, and much other property. When the canal was being built, he secured the contract for making the five locks in this vicinity and this paid him so much better than the hotel did, that he gave little personal attention to the tavern. It therefore was not as prosperous in its latter days and was destroyed in the fire of 1846. It stood upon the ground now occupied by the stores of D. W. Hull, Hart, Kinnaman & Wolf, Fuller, Gunlefinger, and Greenwalt & Peck. Just previous to the burning of the building Cyrus VanGorder, a son of James L., while in New York purchased some paper for the decorating of one room of this hotel. He paid one hundred and twenty-five dollars for it. It was hand made, and done in water colors. Before it was put on the wall the hotel burned, and it has been in the possession of the family ever since. A few years ago Mrs. John Kinsman, a granddaughter of James L. VanGorder, used it to paper her parlor. Apparently it is in as good condition as when it was new.

The Towne Hotel.

For about a century a hotel has stood on or near the ground occupied by the Park Hotel. Here, very early, Cyrus Bosworth built a tavern which was kept by Benjamin Towne, commonly called "Uncle Ben." This was one of the very best taverns of the county. Mrs. Towne was a woman of great executive ability and business judgment and of much assistance to her husband. Her daughters, who helped in this hotel home, added to the popularity of the place. Provision was bountifully served, horses well cared for, and even when trade was slack with other landlords, this tavern was full. One of the early newspapers says, "Towne's Hotel had a ball room, and whenever there was a ball it never broke up until morning. Liquor was free those days everywhere and often the sons of wealthier people were too drunk to dance." Mrs. Towne died in 1849 and Mr. Towne gave up the business a little later. Mr. Towne kept pigs, cows, and geese. These animals (as did the animals of other people) lived largely in the "Court House Yard." His geese were his special pets. They



(This is taken from a painting of J. W. Bell, now in the possession of his wife, Ella M. Bell.)

JOHN LOWREY'S SALOON, LONG ABANDONED, ON PARK AVENUE, BUILT IN 1807.

The figure is that of Jefferson Palm. The small building on the left, part of which only is shown, is the blacksmith shop of Hardy & Strong.

paddled all over the park and scrambled into the river when they wished to swim. They had a troublesome way of laying their eggs so far under the barn as to be out of reach of men. Mr. Irwin Ladd, who, as a boy, must have been a "Johnnie on the spot," says Mr. Towne used to ask him to crawl under the barn after these eggs and now and then gave him an egg as a reward. Mr. William Williams, commonly called "Billy," had a cabinet shop north of the Towne Hotel. Billy would put a grain of corn on a pin-hook, swing the string out of his window, and capture one of the Towne geese. "Now and Then" in the *Chronicle* says, "It would rile the old gentleman a good deal but whether Billy owned up or not I never knew, but I expect he was led into the mischief by Ben Kiefer and David B. Gilmore, who were his apprentices at this time." Those of us who remember genial "Billy Williams" walking dignifiedly to church on Sunday with his wife, or, strictly speaking, a little ahead of her, or who knew by sight quiet, gentle Mr. Gilmore, never would accuse them of fishing for geese with a pin-hook. Certainly young blood runs riot.

When Mr. Towne retired from the hotel Mr. and Mrs. Almon Chapman took charge and continued in the business many years. They were excellent hotel people, both of them, and when they retired they had a competency. They bought the house just west of the Episcopal church, and this property was left by will to Mrs. Chapman's niece, Mrs. Fred Adams.

Phineas Chase and his son-in-law, George Parks, were the next landlords and they too made a business success of it. After many years Mr. Chase retired and Mr. Parks went into the grocery business. The latter resides on High street.

The National House, having become dilapidated, a company was formed to construct a new one and upon its completion Clark and Garrett became proprietors. After a time Mr. Clark retired and Mr. Garrett managed it alone. Mr. C. C. Chryst was the next landlord and he was followed by Mr. John A. Fuller, the present proprietor. The building is now owned by Mr. Orris R. Grimmesey.

A Popular Stage House.

One of the most popular of the stage houses in Warren was that which stood on the corner of Main and South streets, where the Austin House now stands. It was built of wood and had an upper and lower porch. In the early days Mr. Paltzgroff kept this and later Mr. Shoenberger. In the height of the coaching days as many as eight coaches a day stopped there. At this time when business looked well for Warren, Morgan Gaskill, a successful business man of Bellevernon, Pennsylvania, came here. He was the father of Mrs. Albert Wheeler and the grandfather of Mrs. Late Abell and Mrs. Howard Ingersoll. He had a boat yard near the canal where he repaired boats and did other business. He finally bought a farm in Champion, intending to settle down quietly for the rest of his life. Some Warren citizens, thinking that a new hotel was needed urged him to put his money into such a building and to encourage him they offered to furnish it if he should not have money enough to do so. The old hotel was therefore divided in two parts, one-half moved to the east on South street and the other south on Main street and a brick building known as the Gaskill House erected. The old building on South was removed a few years ago, but the part on Main street still stands and is occupied by a second-hand store. It is in a very dilapidated condition.

The Gaskill House.

The Gaskill House was opened by a grand ball on December 23, 1853, which the papers of that time describe as being "a splendid affair." For a time a number of families of importance either lived or took their meals at this hotel and it was a gay place. It happened that Mr. Gaskill had made his investment at the wrong time. His friends who were so free to advise him to put his money into it did no more than they agreed and creditors crowded him and he lost the savings of years. The building of the Mahoning railroad detracted from the value of the property instead of adding to it as was expected. In the early sixties Mr. Shoenberger was the proprietor and during his time, as well as before and after the third story was used for balls and dances. Some of the other proprietors were Stephen Hoffman, J. Knous, Peter Fulk and Samuel Derr.

The Absent-Minded Landlord.

Mr. Harmon Austin and Mr. Warren Packard bought the building in the seventies and Enos Austin was the landlord. Mr. Austin was an exemplary man and a good landlord, but he is remembered as the most forgetful man of the town. The stories told of him would fill this volume. He has brought his wife to church when he lived on the farm and gone home without her. He has taken her to Harmon Austin's in Leavittsburg, gone home to Newton Falls, been obliged to make a return trip for her. Once when sent to the store for nutmegs he took a wheelbarrow to take them home. One day as he was preparing the meats for dinner and had blood on his white apron, he happened to think of something he wanted up town. Without taking off his apron nor laying down his knife he ran through the street, as he was in a hurry to obtain the article. A stranger going to the train met him and seeing his bloody knife and apron ran hard to get out of his way, thinking him to be a crazy man. The Austin House was last used as a hotel by the Park Hotel proprietors when their building was being erected. The old hostelry still bears the name of the Austin House. It is owned by W. W. Dunnavant and is a tenement house. It is supposed to be a better paying investment now than in the days of its glory.

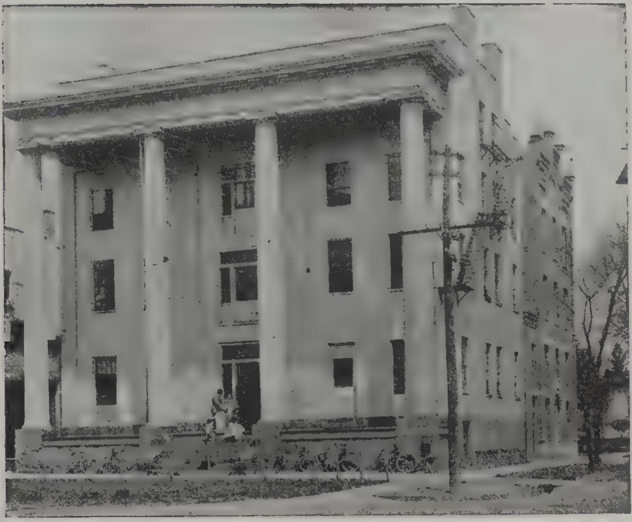
Few people living in Warren remember the Hope House. It stood where the garage on East Market now is. It was the headquarters for teamsters during the building of the canal, as well as during war times. Liquor was sold here as at all other hotels, and people who loved quarrels and fights had plenty of amusement. The teamsters, who often had to sleep in their wagons or in their blankets on the floor, quarreled among themselves too often to please the peace-loving citizens.

At the time of the building of the canal two Texans, brothers, David and George Law, had the contract for the digging of the canal near Warren. George was a very peaceful man but David was a fighter. The latter rode a big dun-colored mule and people who knew him at the time said that he could get off that mule and whip any Irishman who was working on his line. He was six feet in height and of powerful build and a Warren citizen says "Nothing nor nobody could head off George Law."

In the late sixties and seventies this hotel was known as the Eagle House and it had not a very good reputation as a hostelry. Few people were seen there except on circus and "other big days," when accommodations were hard to obtain. Just when it disappeared from view nor where it went no one seems to know.

"American House" Love Story.

No matter how old, how decrepit, how indifferent men or women may be, a love story attracts all. For this reason the tale of the building of the old American House has been given over and over again in newspapers and magazines. James Scott had a large family of children, the daughters were all attractive, one especially being spirited. In 1826 a young cabinet maker, named Lowe, who came to Warren to work, had a modest little shop on the northwest corner of Park and High streets. He soon fell in love with Miss Scott. She did not fancy him, and gave him to understand she did not care to have him call upon her. Stories told of this young girl make her say that she was the daughter of a rich man and could look



(Loaned by the Tribune.)

DANA MUSICAL INSTITUTE.

First a store, then a hotel.

down on his little shop from her window. This statement is so unlike any Scott descendant that the author discredits it. Since this was true it hurt Lowe's feelings very much. He then retorted by saying that he would put up a building so high that he could sit in his room and look down on her. He borrowed the money and began the work, but when half done he died of smallpox. As Mr. Leicester King had loaned him the money for the enterprise, he was obliged to finish it in order to save himself. Mr. Isaac Ladd, one of the best carpenters of that time, had the contract for the woodwork above the first story, which had already been completed. Mr. King rented this building as a store until 1840, when it became a tavern and was known as the "American House." There was considerable rivalry between the American House and the Gaskill House in the '60s. The location of the former was in its favor, but the good cooking of the German housewives connected with the latter balanced the location.

Proprietors of the American House at different times have been William H. Newhard, Henry Lowe, Mr. McDermont, Edwin Reeves, James Ensign and Benjamin Gilbert. Of these men Mr. Reeves is the only one living. This hotel had a ball room and for many years people met here for dances and entertainments. At the time of the building of the Atlantic & Great Western railroad the American House was the headquarters of the engineers. During war times large bodies of soldiers were fed there.

In 1869 or '70, Junius Dana purchased the building and it has been used as a Musical Institute ever since. It is now in poor repair and will, undoubtedly, before long be removed. Its huge pillars running full length make it an imposing looking building.

A wooden hotel built by Asael Adams standing at the corner of Market street and Park avenue for many years accommodated not only travelers but boarders as well. It had a great sign of four boards made in a square and fastened to a huge post upon which were large letters, "Franklin House." A long cord running from the front of the house to the stable connected with a bell which brought the hostler to the front of the house to take charge of the horses. The stable stood where the Lamb & Strong Building is now. Among the landlords best remembered were "Billy" Williams and Daniel Thompson, the father of Mrs. Dr. Sherwood. After the grading for the sewerage was done, the building was reached by a long flight of wooden stairs. This structure was removed to make way for the present Franklin Block.

Alanson Camp kept a hotel on Market street for many years. D. B. Gilmore and Jesse Pancoast, John Hoyt, and the Elliott brothers were among the landlords there. Very recently this building has been reconstructed and is the property of E. A. Voit, and Mr. Christianar; the proprietor is Frank McConnell.

OLDEST BUSINESS BUILDING.

The oldest building erected for mercantile purposes in the business part of Warren and now standing well preserved and unchanged in its appearance at the front, is the two-story brick building with stone front at No. 7 North Park avenue. It was erected by Asael Adams in 1836 for general mercantile purposes and was at that time the most complete mercantile building in northern Ohio outside of Cleveland. In the '60s the lower part was used for a postoffice; the upper part as a residence of Mr. and Mrs. Orlando Morgan. For a few years the McFarland Brothers had their undertaking establishment here. It is now owned by W. W. Dunnavant, who has a moving picture show, called "Dreamland." At this writing he is making a one-story addition to the rear, to accommodate his growing business.

HENRY LANE AND LANE STREET.

One of the oldest houses in town was that which stands on the river bank, on the site now occupied by William H. Baldwin. Henry Lane, Jr., who gave the land for the first cemetery now on Mahoning avenue, lived here. The house was of logs, and Mrs. Lane, a lovely woman, who was very fond of flowers, had a beautiful garden there. When working with her flowers she destroyed the sight of one of her eyes. When the town began to name its streets the street running directly east from the Lane home was called Lane street. What influence was brought to bear to blot out the name of this good old citizen is not known, but, within the recollection of the writer, Lane street became Belmont. This house was for many years the home of Mrs. James VanGorder, and her daughter, Ann Mary, who late in life married Rev. Joseph Marvin. The wing of the house was the old log house which Henry Lane first put up. It is a common belief that part of this log structure is in the present building, but Mr. Baldwin, who repaired it some years ago, says that there is no part of the log house left. In 1807 Mrs. Lane went to Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, and Mary Reeves, her niece, who had been left motherless, returned with her. Miss Reeves was a cousin of the late John Reeves, of Howland. She married Henry Stiles and lived, all her married life, a few rods from her aunt's home. She was the grandmother of Mrs. Rolla Cobb, Mr. Henry Quinby Stiles, Miss Harriet Jones, and Mr. George Jones, of Warren. Henry and Mary Stiles had a goodly sized family, all of whom were genial and friendly. The Stiles homestead, with its long, low porch, which all adult residents of that day well remember, was the rendezvous of the young people of this city. Mrs. Albert Watson, of Cleveland, who, as Lucy Morgan, used to be a guest of the Stiles family, says that in no house in Warren did the young people ever have a merrier time.

Horace Stevens and Family.

Horace Stevens, the brother of Benjamin and Augustus Stevens, was a hatter by trade. Miss Aurelia Pier, who lived in Vermont, was betrothed to him. She came west with Judge Leicester King and family. They came by water to Fairport, and Mr. Stevens, with George Parsons, went to meet them. Mr. Stevens and Miss Pier were married at the home of Judge King. Mr. Stevens built the house which stood on the lot now owned by the Misses Hall on Mahoning avenue. Here their oldest child, Mary, was born. Mr. Stevens afterwards branched out in business, sold his property to General Crowell, and moved to Newton Falls. At that time, because of the water power, Newton Falls was a thriving hamlet. Mr. Stevens owned the grist mill and the saw mill, which property has been purchased by the Hydro Electric Company since the writing of this history was begun.

Mary Stevens married Ira Fuller at Newton Falls and came to Warren to live. She had a large family of children; all of those who reached adult age married. Six are now living and all are prosperous people. Her daughter and granddaughter, Mrs. Cornelia Harmon and Miss Ella, are residents of Warren. Mr. and Mrs. Fuller lived in Warren all their married life, most of the time on the northeast corner of Vine and Market streets. The office of Mr. Fuller, which stood on Vine street, is now on Atlantic street and is very old. It is used as a dwelling. When Mr. Stevens retired from business, he returned to Warren and made his home with Mrs. Fuller. The Stevens home stood on a lot on Mahoning avenue above referred to, which runs east almost to Harmon street. This property was offered for sale by John Crowell to William Woodrow for $325, twenty-five dollars to be paid outright and the rest when convenient. Mr. Woodrow did not purchase it, but Mr. James Dunlap bought and occupied it for many years. At the time he erected the present brick house the old one was moved on to South street, next to the corner of Elm street, where it now stands. It is one of our oldest houses and is still doing good service.

The Old Edwards Dwelling House.

The oldest dwelling house in the city which is in good repair is that occupied by Elizabeth, William and Frank Iddings, on the north side of South street, between Vine and Pine streets. It was built by John S. Edwards in 1807 and stands on the spot it originally occupied. It was purchased by Hon. Thomas D. Webb, and he, his children, and grandchildren have lived there ever since. He had three daughters, Laura, Elizabeth and Adaline. Laura married Dr. Warren Iddings in 1846; the others never married.

It was the intention of Mr. and Mrs. Edwards to use the house as two wings, erecting a main house between them. Mr. Edwards' early death prevented this. The house is a little larger than the original, Mr. Webb having added a kitchen at the rear. It is in good condition. Miss Iddings has a number of pieces of fine old furniture which have withstood the wear of time. In 1844 or '45 Mr. White designed and made a sofa in the shop which stood north of the Presbyterian church. It was covered with brocade haircloth purchased by him in New York City. It has stood in the parlor of Mr. Webb and the Iddings family ever since, and the wood, the haircloth, nor the springs show wear.

The Calvin Pease House.

Another old house which has withstood the ravages of time is now owned by Timothy Case and stands just east of Edward Smith's house on Market street. This was built by Judge Calvin Pease before 1816. His office stood on the same lot, but it was not of brick, as was the house, and was moved early to the lot next the corner of Vine street and made into the house where Frederick Shaler so long lived. Two men who have always been much interested in the history of Trumbull county were born in this house, one, Irwin Ladd, born in 1828, and the other, Arthur Woodrow, born many years later.

The Pease house stood on a hill almost directly north of the Webb house. A sharp embankment led down to a small creek which ran through Harmon Austin's place on High street diagonally through the lots between, on to John Campbell's place on Market, and then into what was then Mr. Pease's land. It eventually crossed South street and emptied into the canal. This house was situated on the land known as the "Pease Addition" and was kept in the family until a very few years ago. It was occupied by Mr. and Mrs. Orlando Morgan for a number of years. Mr. Pease had planted trees and bushes, and these bore fruit within the recollection of the children of the late '60s. However, none of these children ever had the faculty of passing the watchful eye of Mrs. Morgan and never enjoyed the pleasure of eating stolen fruit.

Richard Iddings and Family Homestead.

The home of Hon. Richard Iddings, one of the stanchest of the early settlers, is in good repair today and stands east of the home of Miss Mary Iddings on Market street. After Mr. Iddings ceased to occupy it, it was sold to W. O. Forrest and passed through the hands of several others. It now belongs to L. W. Sanford. Richard Iddings came to Warren in 1806. He was a tailor, and had his business over the store of Henry & Charles Smith. He was elected to the legislature in 1830, together with Rufus P. Spaulding. His children were Lewis J., Morris, Warren, Hiram and Elizabeth. Richard Iddings died in 1872. He married Justina Lewis, of Reading, Pennsylvania, a woman of sweet character, and at first they lived in a house where the Park Hotel now stands. Later they erected a house on the west side of the lot and in 1829 built the house which their children occupy. This is one of the oldest houses in the city. Mrs. Iddings belonged to a substantial family of Reading, and in 1821 her sister Betsey came to live with her. The Iddings home was one of the most hospitable in the city. It was constantly full of guests and Mrs. Iddings and her sister made all feel welcome.

PIONEER WOMAN SUFFRAGIST.

Betsey Lewis was one of the strongest characters Warren has ever had. So far as we know she was the first woman suffragist in the town or county. She was a constant reader, perfectly familiar with all phases of political questions, and although gentle like her sister, was sprightly and active both in body and mind. She was greatly interested in the questions which preceded the war, and died just as the war was breaking out. It is hard for us to realize it, but so muddy was Market street in the days of the early thirties that when Mrs. Iddings and her sister wished to call on the neighbors across the street they went on horseback.

MR. AND MRS. SAMUEL CHESNEY.

Samuel Chesney, who was born in Juniata county, Pennsylvania, in 1778, came to Warren in 1803. He had taught school in Pittsburg before settling here and held the office of deputy postmaster for a long time, and was justice of the peace. Among the men who came late in the fall of 1799 was Benjamin Davison. He put up a cabin below the Fusselman farm, near Mr. Case, and went east, bringing his family the next May. There were ten children. It was at this house that the boys who went to Salt Springs with the party at the time the Indians were killed, stopped at the end of their three-mile run. Samuel Chesney married Mary Davison and their first home was on Market street, where Albert Guarnieri now has his fruit store. This block is still owned by the family of Lewis Iddings and was built on the land of Mr. Chesney. For many years it was called the "Empire Block." Mr. Lewis Iddings married Jane Chesney. Their children are Miss Mary Iddings, Mrs. H. C. Baldwin, Mr. S. C. Iddings, and Louis M. Iddings, consular agent to Egypt. When Jane Chesney was a little girl she lived in this house and used to attend the Academy. The court house yard was dreadfully muddy and the streets almost impassable. When she got her first rubbers and was able to keep her shoes clean, it made such an impression upon her that she never forgot it.

When Jane Chesney married Louis Iddings they moved into the house which the family now occupy, so that Mrs. Iddings' entire life was spent on Market street in this city. Mr. Samuel Chesney built a house on Chestnut street which is still standing. It was between Market and South streets on the east side, but some years since was moved back to make room for a new building. Here Samuel Chesney died.

At one time the fashionable part of town centered around the corner of Main and South streets. Here lived Judge Francis Freeman, Samuel L. Freeman, John McCombs, Henry Smith, Charles Smith and Mathew Birchard and their wives and children of course.

THE BIRCHARD HOMESTEAD.

The Birchard homestead was very near the river, and was very attractive in its early days. Judge Birchard was a man of large acquaintance among public men. In 1841 he married Jane Elizabeth Weaver, daughter of Captain William A. Weaver. She was a gentle woman of education and pleasing manners. Their daughter, Jane, was the leader among the girls of her time. She married Frank Mason, now consul general to Paris. Mr. Mason was a son of Edson Mason, of Niles. Frank and his wife, Jane, have spent the greater part of their married life abroad, he going into the consular service in 1877. Mrs. Birchard died in Paris since this work was begun. The people of today, when they pass the Birchard homestead, now owned by Jacob Knofsky, and see the yard piled high with junk, cannot imagine how attractive this place was in the early days.

MAIN STREET IN THE OLD DAYS.

A sidewalk as wide as the general sidewalk on Main street followed down the west side of the Main street nearly to the canal bed. On the edge of this walk was a row of locust trees. The first house below the railroad track belonged to Mr. Bullard; the second house was the property of Henry W. Smith. Here he and his large and attractive family lived for many years. After a time they moved out onto the farm now owned by the estate on the Youngstown road, and Mr. Goldstein, long a successful merchant in Warren, occupied this house. Later it was owned by Mrs. Nancy Dawson and upon Mayor Dawson's death it became the property of the B. & O. railroad. In the original, it stood high, had basement rooms, a wide hall leading through it and was a very attractive place. The children of the late '60s remember this place because of the apricot tree which stood in the back yard. When the railroad people secured it, they set it on the ground, turned it quarter about and no semblance of the old building is left.

The next house to the south was that owned by David Tod and later became the homestead of M. B. Tayler, whose large and kindly family made the house seem more like a boarding school than a home. Nine girls in one house, with two boys thrown in, is something to make the homes in apartments today seem like playhouses.

The next and last house was the home of Charles Smith. He, too, had a goodly family, and being of a very sociable nature, had much company aside from the relations. So, in this row lived the three children of Charlotte Smith, one of the stanchest and best of Warren's early citizens.

LEICESTER KING HOUSE.

Mr. Leicester King built, about 1828, the house which is now occupied by the children of Henry W. Smith, fronting Monument Park, on Mahoning avenue. At the time this building was constructed it was thought to occupy the finest location in the city and opinion in regard to it has not changed. Its colonial hall, high ceilings, natural wood, are as acceptable now as then. It has been occupied only by three families in all these years, those of Mr. King, Mr. H. C. Belden and Mr. Smith.

THOMAS AND CHARLES KINSMAN HOME.

The home of Thomas and Charles Kinsman, standing between the Smith and the Perkins home, is one of the old buildings, and by many architects considered to be the finest of any home in the city. Certainly the southern exposure with its wide porch, its high pillars, is most attractive to persons driving up Mahoning avenue. This house remains about as it was built, in 1835, having been repaired somewhat but not changed except the hall, which was extended clear through the house. Frederick Kinsman married Laura Pease, the brilliant daughter of Calvin Pease. His first wife, Olive Perkins, sister of Hon. Henry B. Perkins, whose children died in infancy, lived but a little time. Frederick and Cornelia Kinsman had five sons, and at their home have been entertaining more people of note, more old residents coming back for visiting, and more of the town people, than in any other one house. Mr. Kinsman was a man very much interested in the early welfare of the city, was one of the associate judges, gave his advice and his opinion to all who asked for it and was most practical in that advice. He and his family were interested in the raising of fruits, vegetables and flowers, so that his place had a special attraction for friends and visitors. Mrs. Kinsman was a genial, capable, loving woman, and was one of the most popular persons Warren has ever had. Her sons adored her and she was for many years the leading worker in the Episcopal church and in town philanthropy in general. Mr. Kinsman long survived his wife, and four sons, John, Frederick, Thomas and Charles, are living, Henry, the youngest, dying before the father.

Another old house is the one at the end of Pine street where the river turns. It was owned at one time by Mr. Charles Smith, and was known among the children as the haunted house. The date of its erection is not exactly known.

The Perkins Homestead.

One of the early houses still in existence is that of General Simon Perkins. Its site was about the same as that of the present Perkins homestead on Mahoning avenue. It was a frame house, of good lines and of medium size. Standing in the same yard, east of the present office, stood General Perkins' office. Here is where he did so much of the business for the Connecticut Land Company. After he had lived in his home some years a Boston architect was employed to make some changes. At that time this architect built the house now occupied by J. P. Gilbert, at the corner of Mahoning avenue and Monroe street. After Mrs. Perkins' death, the homestead was closed for a number of years and about 1870 it was moved onto the farm now owned by the Perkins estate, in Howland, just outside the city limits. The front is substantially the same now as then, but it has an addition. It is in fine repair.

(Loaned by the Tribune.)

HOMESTEAD OF THOMAS AND CHARLES KINSMAN.

One of the other early houses still standing is that known as the Southworth house, standing on the corner of Chestnut and South streets. This was built prior to 1816, was occupied by Mr. and Mrs. Silas Southworth. Their nephew, Silas Davis, still lives in Trumbull county.

The Quinby Residences.

Ephraim Quinby's first house stood on the site of the Erie depot, and was of logs; the second house was a frame one, or at least partially frame, and stood on the lot occupied by Mrs. Gifford on Highland avenue, while the Quinby home familiar to the people of today was erected by Samuel Quinby at rather early date and stands on the high point of land at the head of Highland avenue, known until recently as "Quinby Hill." It is now the property of John Long, who has lived all his life in Warren, and whose father lived here before him.

OLD FREEMAN HOME.

Another old house is that standing on the northeast corner of Main and South streets. This was known as the old Freeman home. It was built by Judge Francis Freeman, occupied later by his daughter, Olive Freeman Ratliff, by his son, Samuel L. Freeman, was a boarding house for years and is now the waiting station of the Mahoning Valley Street Car Company. The brick house standing at the east of the Freeman house was built, about 1848, for Samuel L. Freeman and occupied by him before moving into the house on the corner. All of these homesteads in this part of the city depreciated in value and were sold by the owners after the Mahoning railroad was established, the noise and the dirt making this section of the town undesirable as a residence section.

Three of the old one-story wooden schoolhouses are still standing. That known as the north school is on the rear of Mrs. Eunice Hawkins' lot next to the Prospect street schoolhouse. The one on East High street was moved to the rear of General Ratliff's lot at the time he erected his brick dwelling and became part of the stable. The Fulton street building now stands on Clinton street, is used as a dwelling and is owned by Mrs. Beahr.

The house on the southeast corner of Park and High streets, formerly the homestead of John Harsh, was erected in the neighborhood of 1820. Its architecture was the common one for brick houses of that day. The lot on which it stands is one of the most desirable in the city.

The home of Lewis Hoyt, on South street, now owned by his daughters, Annie and Abbie, was built in 1820. Oliver Brooks' house stood within a block of the Hoyt house, on the north side of the same street. This was one of the early hospitable homes. A few years since it was moved to the rear of the lot, and now stands where it can be seen from Park avenue, and back of the house which the Seelys early occupied.

IDDINGS MAP OF 1816.

Mr. Lowis M. Iddings in contributing "Sketch of the Early Days of Warren" to the "Mahoning Valley Ohio Historical Collection," made a map which is so interesting and so accurate that we are reproducing it here. Mr. Iddings is consular agent (practically minister) to Egypt, and is so far distant that we cannot ask his permission. He is greatly interested in the old-time history because of his family connection, and we feel sure will be glad to have the readers of this history in possession of this information, especially as the volume above referred to is out of print and this information should be preserved.

In the following explanations, which correspond with the numbers on the map, the streets are called by names, familiar to us now, although they were originally numbered—Main street being No. 1, High street No. 2, Market street No. 3, South street No. 4, Liberty street (Park avenue) No. 5. Mahoning avenue was considered to be only a continuation of No. 1. But neither numbers nor names were often used for many years. As is the case in smaller places today, in familiar conversation, localities were known by the names of the persons living in the neighborhood.

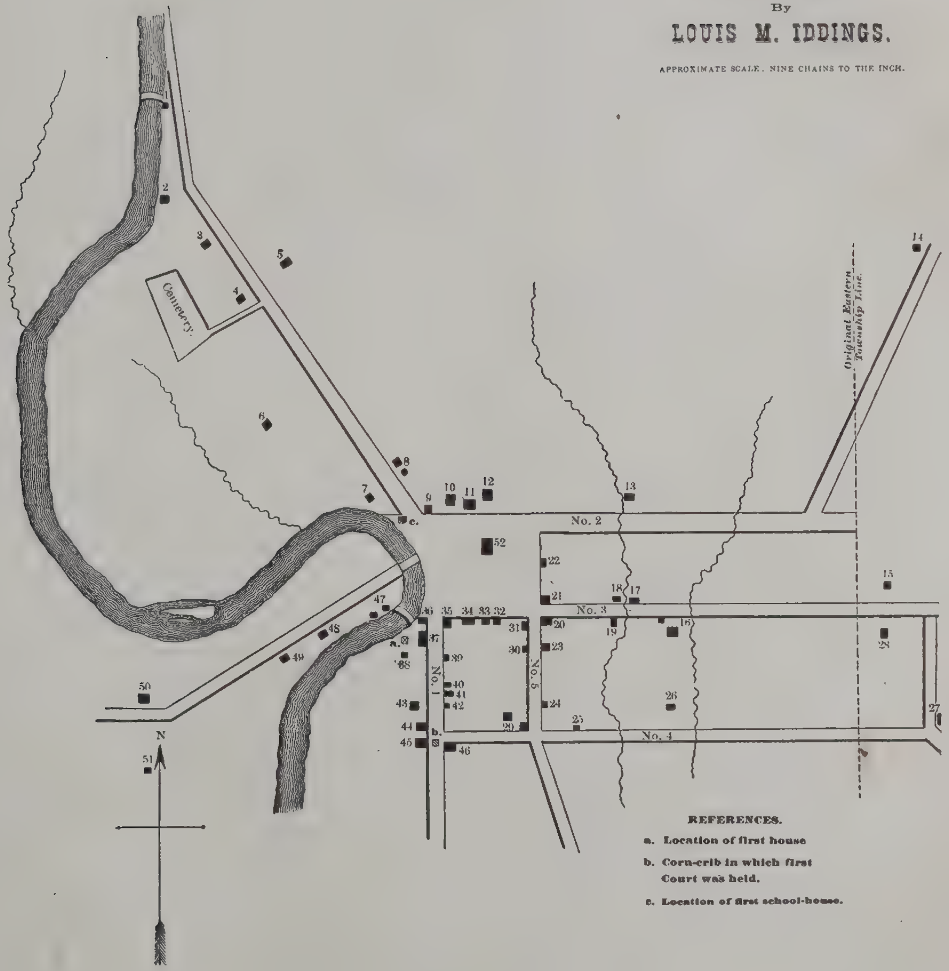
1. Mill and dam, but by Lane and Dally in 1802, owned in 1816 by Mr. James L. VanGorder.
2. The Henry Lane house, now owned and occupied by William H. Baldwin.
3. The house of Mrs. Rowe.
4. House of Mr. Jacob Harsh.
5. House in which, at one time, lived a Mr. McFarland.
6. House of General Simon Perkins (the home of Eliza B. Perkins now is here).
7. House built by George Phelps.

MAP OF

Warren in 1816.

DRAWN AND COMPILED
By
LOUIS M. IDDINGS.

APPROXIMATE SCALE. NINE CHAINS TO THE INCH.



REFERENCES.

a. Location of first house

b. Corn-crib in which first Court was held.

c. Location of first school-house.

8. House and blacksmith-shop of Mr. Reeves.
9. Log house built by Mr. James Scott, and torn down a short time since. For many years it was covered up in the Graeter House.
10. House of Dr. John B. Harmon, now occupied by Dr. Julian Harmon.
11. House of Mr. George Parsons; a new house in 1816, or built so soon thereafter that it is with propriety placed on the map.
12. The jail.
13. House of Mr. James Scott.
14. House of Mr. David Bell.
15. Cabin of "John Jerrodell."
16. House and office of Judge Pease; house still stands.
17. House of Mr. Richard Iddings.
18. House of George Mull (?).
19. House of Mark Wescott.
20. Foundations of the old Western Reserve Bank building.
21. House and store of Asael Adams, where the Franklin Block now is.
22. The "Shook" house.
23. House of Mrs. M'Williams.
24. A shop kept by ———, occupied by Mr. Uhl.
25. House of Captain Oliver Brooks; still stands.
26. House of Mr. Thomas D. Webb; in good repair; occupied by Elizabeth, William and Frank Iddings. This house was built in 1807 by Mr. John S. Edwards, and is probably the oldest building in Warren, unless forty-six is older.
27. House of Mr. Hake; still stands.
28. House of Jonathan Rankin.
29. House and tannery (in the rear) of Mr. James Quigley.
30. House of Elihu Spencer.
31. House of Mr. Zebina Weatherbee.
32. House of Mr. Samuel Chesney.
33. A store occupied at one time by Mr. William Bell and Mr. James Quigley.
34. "Castle William," or the Cotgreave house.
35. For many years the site of the first hotel in the place.
36. In 1816 probably a hatter's shop; afterward a store kept by Judge King.
37. Four stores in which Wheeler Lewis, the Quinbys and the Austins were in business.
38. House of Judge Calvin Austin.
39. House of Tony Carter.
40. House of Mr. Jeduthen Rawdon.
41. The Western Reserve Bank. (Union National Bank now.)
42. Little log house, in which George Loveless probably opened the first store in Warren.
43. The Leavitt House, for many years a hotel and later known as the Walter King place.
44. Building, probably erected by Mr. Adamson Bentley, and in which he engaged in mercantile business. From this building the first number of the *Trump of Fame,* now the *Western Reserve Chronicle,* was issued in 1812.
45. House in which, in 1816, lived Mr. Jeremiah Brooks (great-uncle of Mr. James Brooks). It was built by Mr. Ephraim Quinby during the first summer he was here, in 1799. Attached to it was the first jail in Trumbull county. In front of it (b) were the corncribs between which the first court was held.
46. House of Judge Francis Freeman, now the eastern end of the Austin House.
47. Mill and carding machine. This last had just been erected by Levi Hadley, and was sold in this year to Mr. Benjamin Stevens.

48. House of one Morrow.
49. House of James Ellis.
50. House of Mr. Burnett.
51. House of Mr. Quinby.
52. The "old court-house," then in an unfinished state.

a, b and c are explained on the map.

First Sermon Preached in Warren.

The first sermon preached in Warren, Trumbull county, was June 8, 1800. In 1803 ten men and women organized the Concord Baptist church, with the "Philadelphia confession of faith." The members of this movement were the members of the Dally family, and the children of Isaac Ewalt, now residing in Howland, are descendants. A few months later, five members joined the church by baptism and the laying on of hands, and among these was John Reeves.

John Reeves.

William J. Kerr, in "One Hundred Years of Baptist History in Warren, Ohio," says: "John Reeves, at whose home in Howland many church meetings and preaching services were held in the year to follow, proved to be one of the most valuable members the church ever had. He was a member until his death, 1851. He was one of the six who refused to leave the church and faith in the schism of 1828. In the year 1805 he represented the Concord Baptist church as a delegate to the Mahoning Baptist Association, held in Mill Creek (Youngstown). He presented the letter and the credentials of the church, upon which the Concord church was received into the Mahoning Association."

Concord or First Baptist Church.

In 1810 Adamson Bentley became the regular pastor, and the congregation grew under his teachings so that in 1821-'22 a church was built on High street where the Christian church now stands. The land upon which this church stood was deeded "by Ephraim Quinby to the trustees of the Baptist church, called Concord, their heirs and assigns, to be used for Baptist church purposes only." (Kerr.) At this time there were twenty-six members, fourteen of whom were men. "A portion of the church membership was in Youngstown and vicinity, and for three or four years the church met half the time at that place."

The two families which clung to the Baptist church were those of Ephraim Quinby and John Reeves, six people in all. In 1834 seven people rejuvenated the Baptist church, and the next year passed a resolution withdrawing the hand of fellowship from all who had departed from the faith of the regular Baptist church. The same year the church was re-incorporated and in 1836 it joined with the Beaver Baptist Association and later the Trumbull Baptist Association, at the time of its formation. Among the members of this Baptist church were some of the hardiest and most enthusiastic men and women of the community. Among the ministers who have served that church were Rev. William Winters, Lewis Ranstead, E. T. Brown, Allen O. Fuller, John T. Wilson, Rev. J. P. Stevenson, Rev. J. S. Hutson, Rev. J. S. Rightnour, Rev. William Codville, Chester F. Ralston, Rev. F. G. Bouton and Rev. W. E. Barker. The first church building of this resuscitated organization was erected on lands given by John Reeves, on Pine street, between High and Market, and is still standing. It is in a very dilapidated condition and has been used as a shop, laundry and second-hand store.

In 1893 the name was changed from Concord to First Baptist. In 1894 the fine new church now standing on High street was completed. It cost $23,000.

The Presbyterian Church.

The Presbyterian, organized on the plan of the Union, was the second church in Trumbull county. There were occasional preachings from 1803 to 1808, and in 1820 they had their first regular pastor. In 1830 the lot on which the church stood was bought and the building erected. It was dedicated in 1832. In 1849 it was repaired and served until 1855, when it was torn down to make room for the present one. The Presbyterian bell is the oldest in the city. It was bought in 1832. It used to be rung to announce to the citizens the joys and sorrows of the people of the community and to call out folks in case of danger, or to call them together for important meetings. The church has had twelve regularly installed ministers, and six ministers who have served as pulpit supplies for periods of from six to eighteen months each:

1803-	Rev. Joseph Badger, Organizer.
1803-05	Rev. Thomas Robbins, Supply.
1805-08	Rev. Jonathan Leslie, Supply.
1808-13	Rev. James Boyd.
1813-16	Rev. James Duncan, Supply.
1817-31	Rev. Joseph W. Curtis.
1831-32	Rev. George W. Hulin, Supply.
1832-34	Rev. J. A. Woodruff, Supply.
1834-39	Rev. Josiah Towne.
1839-48	Rev. Nathan B. Purinton.
1848-63	Rev. William C. Clark.
1863-67	Rev. Henry R. Hoisington.
1867-68	Rev. Benj. St. John Page, Supply.
1869-79	Rev. Nathaniel P. Bailey, D. D.
1879-84	Rev. Alexander Jackson, Ph. D.
1885-88	Rev. James D. Williamson, D. D.
1888-98	Rev. William L. Swan.
1899-03	Rev. Samuel W. McFadden, D. D.
1904-	Rev. Franklin P. Rheinhold.

Mr. Whittlesey Adams is the oldest living member of the church, having joined in 1841.

In the early churches the question of selling pews was one which called forth much discussion. Church goers always felt and still feel that it is hardly right to own pews and yet it is trying for people who are really interested in church work not to have a seat on the very occasions, unusual services, when it is most wanted. The *Chronicle* of 1844 contains the following:

"Notice is hereby given to all who may wish to attend divine services at the Presbyterian church in Warren, having no seats of their own, that they are invited and requested to take seats wherever they may find one vacant, and it is hoped that those who have been detained from the House of God by the aforementioned cause, will banish those feelings and accept the invitation so cordially given.

"By request of the stockholders at their yearly meeting, January 1, 1844."

The following item shows humor on the part of an editor: "A baby was found on the Presbyterian church steps the 1st of December, 1861, and the editor of the *Chronicle* says "whoever lost such an article can call at the County Infirmary and prove the property."

Christ Church (Episcopal).

The first service held by the Episcopalians in Warren was in 1813. The Rev. Mr. Serle conducted it and preached the sermon in the court house. Bishop Chase also held service in the court house at a little later date. At that time there were two communicants in Warren, Mrs. Lavinia Rowe, and her daughter Mrs. Charlotte Smith. Mr. Justus Smith came to Warren in 1812 with his family, and Mrs. Rowe accompanied them. She lived in a small house back of the present residence of Dr. Sherwood. Her father was an Episcopal minister and was lost at sea when going to England to be ordained. At that time the Anglican church had no bishop in America. Mrs. Rowe, in pleasant weather, often rode her horse to Canfield, fifteen miles distance, to attend services. The early bishops and clergymen who visited Warren were entertained in the homes of Mrs. Rowe and Mrs. Smith. Mrs. Rowe was the grandmother of Henry W. and Charles Smith. Her grandchildren were brought up in the faith and were affiliated with her church, assisting in its support both in Youngstown, where her granddaugh-

(Loaned by The Tribune.)

KINSMAN CHURCH.

ter, Maria Tod, lived, and in Warren. Charles Smith was a vestryman of Christ church for many years. Her great-grandchildren, with one or two exceptions, were communicants, and part of them very active as workers today. The first rector was Rev. William Harrison, who was followed by Rev. C. C. Townsend. For some time lay services were held in Colonel Harris' paint shop and in Mr. Dailey's school room in the King block.

Rev. George Washington Du Bois was pastor of Christ church from 1848 to 1853. He was dearly beloved by the early residents of Warren and his home, on the west side of the river, was a social center. His wife was the daughter of Bishop McIlvaine, who often visited his daughter and was well known to the people of Warren. He was an unusual man. President Lincoln sent him to England, during the war, to influence the Church of England in behalf of our government.

The following is a list of the rectors since Christ church was organized: Rev. J. L. Harrison, Rev. C. C. Towne, Rev. Geo. W. Dubois, Rev. Joseph E. Ryan, Rev. C. S. Abbott, Rev. Chas. T. Speck, Rev. Henry L. Badger, Rev. Thos. J. Taylor, Rev. A. R. Keifer, Rev. J. A. Mathews, Rev. C. W. Hollister, Rev. Herbert D. Cone, Rev. A. A. Abbott, at present arch-deacon of the diocese, and Rev. Henry E. Cooke, who has recently resigned his position to devote his time to the raising of the William A. Leonard Bishop's fund. Rev. James S. Sherin has at this writing just begun his work as pastor.

In 1846 a lot was purchased on the corner of Liberty street and Franklin alley, now Park avenue and Franklin street, and the corner stone of the church was laid. The first services were held in 1848. This building was used until 1862, when the present lot on High street was purchased. The corner stone was laid in 1863 and the church consecrated in 1865. In 1892 a new rectory was built on High street, a parish house had already been added to the church, and a few years ago the ladies of the church erected a janitor's house on the southeast corner of the lot. Edward A. Smith is the oldest member connected with the church. He has been a member since 1846 and is now serving as senior warden.

The present bishop of this diocese is William A. Leonard, who was so long rector of St. John's church in Washington, at which more presidents of the United States have worshiped than in any other church in Washington.

Central Christian Church.

The Central Christian church was organized in a dramatic way. In 1828 Walter Scott and J. C. Mitchell, "devout followers of Alexander Campbell, came to Warren 'to besiege and take the place.'" At first they were rather coldly received, but soon the Rev. Mr. Bentley, of the Baptist church, allowed them the use of his edifice, and the congregation soon taxed the capacity of the church. Among the converts made were almost the entire membership of the Baptist church. In fact, this first Warren church, the Baptist, was taken possession of by the new congregation.

At this time there was a great controversy among church people as to the right form of baptism, and different matters of doctrine. So much so that sometimes ill feeling was engendered between members of the same family and between neighbors and former friends. This was true in regard to the Baptists and the Disciples, although no more so in these two churches of Warren than in all churches of that time.

After the coming of Scott, Mr. Bentley worked with great power and zeal, and the next year he was chosen, with Scott, Hayden and Bosworth, to travel about in the interests of the church. In 1820 a church was erected, but it was three years before services were held in it. It was a square building, with no tower or ornamentation. In 1852 it was remodeled and a spire was put on.

After Mr. Bentley moved away, for four

years there was no regular pastor. Marcus Bosworth and John Henry labored with a good deal of zeal and preached occasionally. In 1834 John Hartzell was associate elder with Cyrus Bosworth. During this time of the church history such men as Zeb. Rudolph, J. H. Jones, Moss, Perky, Brockett and Allerton were occasional speakers. John Smith had direct charge for about two years. J. E. Gaston served from 1847 until 1851, when Isaac Errett became pastor. The Rev. Mr. Errett was one of the strongest men the church has ever had. At the end of his four years ministry Joseph King, a graduate of Bethany College, served for one year. During this time Calvin Smith and James A. Garfield frequently addressed the congregation. J. W. Errett was also a pastor, resigning in 1859. The next year Edwin Wakefield gave a portion of the year to the congregation. In 1861 J. W Lamphear became pastor of the church, serving seven years, not in succession, however, since he was absent two years of that time. Some of the strongest men in the Christian church preached here occasionally, such as President Pendleton and B. A. Hinsdale. In 1870 J. L. Darsie became pastor; 1874, I. A. Thayer; 1881, George T. Smith. The last four pastors were E. B. Wakefield, J. M. VanHorn, M. L. Bates and J. E. Lynn.

During the pastorate of E. B. Wakefield, in 1889, the present church at a cost of $30,000 was erected. From the very beginning the congregation taxed the capacity of this building. Mr. Wakefield resigned to take a professorship at Hiram College, which he still holds. He was followed by Mr. VanHorn, during whose service the church grew and the parsonage was erected. The membership was doubled and a debt of $9,000 paid off.

M. L. Bates was possibly the most emotional and brilliant pastor the church has had of late years. Although he only served two years he added many members, 212 at one time. He also organized on a more active basis the missionary work.

Rev. J. E. Lynn, a very earnest man, is at this writing pastor of the church.

Methodist Episcopal Church.

John Bridle, one of the early settlers of Warren and an ardent Methodist, regretted exceedingly that no Methodist church was established in Warren. One day he said to his wife, "Mother, I cannot stand it here without my Methodist meetings." On the following Sunday he harnessed his horse to his dearborn and drove to Youngstown. The roads were so bad that it took him all day to get there. He stabled his horse and went to quarterly meeting in the evening. He brought before the presiding elder the necessity and desirability of organizing a church at Warren. The elder, after talking the matter over with him, said that he disliked to make the attempt, since the last man he sent to Warren to preach was run out of town over Webb's Hill by some ungracious citizens. Mr. Bridle told him that the house in which he lived (standing where the Warren dry goods store is) had a room in the second story large enough for a meeting place, and he would assure any minister sent there perfect protection. The elder promised to send a minister in four weeks. At that time he came himself, Mr. Bridle kept his word, a meeting was had and a class organized.

Some of the early meetings of the Methodist church were held at the residence of Lewis Reeves. In 1821 Benjamin Stephens was elected leader and held that office for forty-two years. Preaching was had irregularly in the court house until 1824, when the meetings became regular and the place was the Academy where the public library now stands. In 1836 protracted meetings were held and many converts were added to the membership. Soon after a little church was erected on the river bank, and when excavations were made for this building an old cemetery was found. At first this was thought to be the resting place of Indians, but later it was believed to be that of early white men. The church was erected in 1837. It was remodeled somewhat and used until 1878, when the new church was built on High street, costing $55,000.

Because of the itinerary of the early Methodist ministers few records are preserved.

Roman Catholic Church.

The first services of the Roman Catholic church were held by Rev. Patrick O. Dwyer, in 1837. In 1849 Rev. John Conlon visited this as a station. In 1858 Rev. W. O'Connor bought a lot on Quinby Hill for the erection of the church. When the canal was laid out it ran through this lot, and of course plans were abandoned. In 1864 this parish bought the old Episcopal church and remodeled it, suitable for its services. Among the priests who served this parish, in addition to Father O. Dwyer and Father O'Connor, are: Rev. E. J. Conway; E. J. Murphy; A. Paganini; J. Paganini; B. B. Kelley; M. J. Murphy; W. J. Manning; F. N. Scollen; D. O'Brien; Ambrose A. Weber and P. C. N. Dwyer.

Rev. P. C. N. Dwyer succeeded Father Weber as pastor of the church. He began his services in July, 1901, and it is largely due to him that St. Mary's has such a commodious and substantial building. In March, 1902, this new church on High street was begun. The corner-stone was laid on July 20, 1902, the church was enclosed the same year, and in 1903 the first mass was said in the basement at Christmas time. The dedication of the church was held on July 20, 1907. The total cost of the church property, including church building, lot and parsonage, with all furniture and fixtures, was $60,000.

Among the smaller and newer churches at Warren are the Zion Reform, Tod Avenue Methodist, Grace United Evangelical, Second Christian and the Christian Science.

George Parsons, Pioneer Teacher.

So far as known, George Parsons was the first teacher in the first school held in Trumbull county. Among the other early teachers were Mr. John Leavitt, Miss Mary Case, the mother of the Misses Mary and Harriet Stevens, and Miss Nancy Bostwick. Her school was known as the "Young Ladies' Seminary." There is nothing of special interest to record of these early schools.

Warren School Association.

About 1818 the Warren School Association was formed. The original trustees were James Quigley, Richard Iddings, Samuel Leavitt, Francis Freeman and George Parsons. These trustees erected the academy about 1820. There were four departments, two primary departments, one for girls and boys, and two high schools, one for girls and boys. However, the boys and girls did not long stay separated, although the schools—the primary and high schools—were separate.

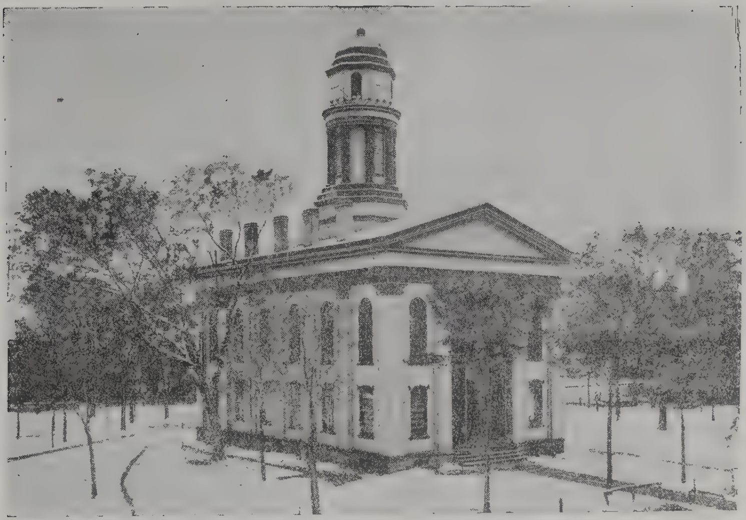
Warren Academy.

An advertisement for the Warren Academy, April 22, 1828, says that the summer term will begin on the 12th day of May, and the department for boys will be about as it was before. "In addition to this, arrangements have been made whereby an apartment in the building will be appropriated exclusively for the accommodation of girls, in which will be taught all the useful and many of the ornamental branches of education."

Development of Present School System.

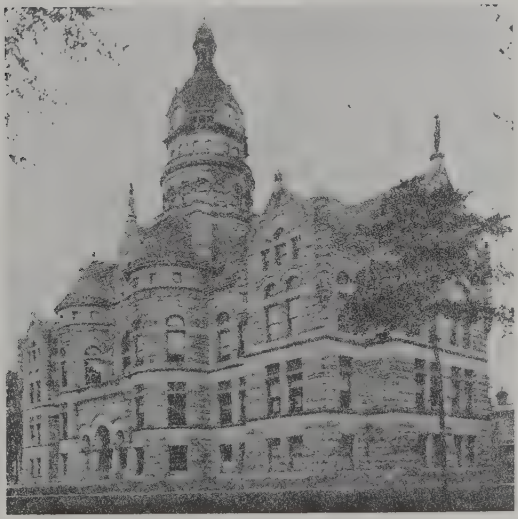
In 1844-45 three small frame school houses for district schools were built. One stood on the corner of School and Prospect streets, where the present brick school house is; another on East High street, where the Ratliff home was located; and the third was on the east side of Park avenue. This building was moved to Clinton street and is still used as a residence.

In 1849 the present public school system of the city was established and the schools opened



(Loaned by the Tribune.)

OLD COURT HOUSE.



(Loaned by the Tribune.)

PRESENT COURT HOUSE.

in September, 1849. M. D. Leggett was the superintendent, and he was followed by J. D. Cox. In 1859 there were nine teachers employed in the public schools and 552 children in attendance. Rev. Thomas Marvin, in 1854, became superintendent.

The lot where the present high school stands was bought in 1854 from Joseph Perkins for $1,400. The Tod avenue school lot was bought of Anna J. Gordon for $500. In 1855 a brick high school costing $8,000 was erected. In 1864 a brick school house was erected on the Tod avenue lot, at a cost of $3,500. Prospect Street school was erected in 1869 and cost $8,000. In 1870 the High street lot was sold and a brick building erected. In March, 1872, the Prospect Street building was begun. In 1874 $3,000 was expended on the high school building, making the third floor an intermediate department. In 1875 the First street lot was purchased for $800, and the next year the present building begun.

During 1882 and 1883 the new high school building was erected on Monroe street at a cost of nearly $40,000. The Elm Street school house was erected in 1885, at a cost of $12,000. In 1892 more land was added to the high school grounds and the Central Grammar erected, at a total cost of $30,000. In 1897 the Tod Avenue school was erected at a cost of $20,000. In 1899 a new building was erected on the Market street lot, at a cost of $30,000. In 1902 a bond issue of $30,000 was given, to make addition to the High school building.

Women on the School Board.

Ohio granted school suffrage to women in 1894, and a few years later Carrie P. Harrington and Harriet T. Upton were nominated for the board of education, having the largest votes of six candidates. They were elected and have served ever since.

Although the men serving on the board at the time of their candidacy were opposed to women serving in that capacity, they have always been treated courteously and fairly. This cannot be said of some boards in other parts of the state, but it is true of the Warren board.

When the Market Street school was constructed the committee consisted of two men and two women. This was the first time that women had been connected with the construction of any large public building in Trumbull county.

In 1902 bonds for $30,000 were issued for repairing the high school building.

Leads in School Attendance.

In proportion to the population, more children attend the Warren schools than attend the schools of other cities in the state. Warren is unlike many other county seats in that it is not a school center. The larger towns, Newton Falls, Niles, Cortland, Girard, have good schools, and a large number of the townships have centralized schools. The Warren *Tribune* is the authority for the statement that in recent years 52 per cent of the high school graduates have entered universities, colleges, or other institutions of learning. Of the forty-four graduates in 1906, nineteen began courses in these institutions; of the thirty-eight in 1907, twenty-four; of the thirty-four in 1908, sixteen.

There are about 3,000 children of school age in the town of Warren. Charles E. Carey is the superintendent of schools.

Farmington Normal School.

One of the early effective academies in Trumbull county was that of West Farmington. It was established in 1831 and was known as the Farmington Academy until 1849. Later it became known as the Farmington Normal school. In the beginning it was under the control of the Congregationalists, but in 1854 the management was transferred to the Methodists. In this institution many men and women of Trumbull county have gained their reputations, such as General Asa W. Jones, Hon. John Stull and Junius Dana.

VIENNA ACADEMY.

Mr. Whittlesey Adams, from whom we have quoted often in this history, says: "Rev. Chester Birge, pastor of the Presbyterian church in Vienna, was the principal of the Vienna Academy for several years. The academy was quite popular and well patronized during the '30s and '40s, and boys were sent from Warren to board in his family and attend his school. Among the Warren boys were Leicester and David King, George Adams, George J. Seeley, James VanGorder and Hiram Iddings.

"Mr. Birge was a strict disciplinarian and because he made each Sunday last from Saturday evening at sunset until sunrise on Monday morning, the boys would often desire to spend the Sabbath at home, and would often, when the mud was not too deep, walk and run and play on Saturday from Vienna eight miles to Warren, and early Monday morning the boys would trot and trudge back.

"Half way between Vienna and Warren was Howland Corners, where was located on the southeast corner a country tavern, at one time kept by John Collins and afterwards by John Sourers, and here the Birge Academy boys would stop to rest a few minutes and refresh their insides with some ginger cookies and candy and a tin cup full of sweet cider.

"The academy building is now used as a town hall."

EARLY PHYSICIANS.

The early physician, like the physician of today, was an important factor in the community. He rode the county over in all kinds of weather, healed the sick, comforted the broken hearted and settled many a vexed question in the family. To be sure he needed more light; so do we today.

WOMEN PHYSICIANS.

Few women have been in the profession in Trumbull county. The first, as far as we know, was Dr. Helen Betts, a native of Vienna, who studied with Dr. Daniel Wood, practiced a little while in Warren, removed to Youngstown, where she had a large practice, and later to Boston, where she made a name for herself. She still is in active practice. Dr. Melvina Abel; Dr. L. Caroline Jones, who practiced with her husband, Dr. Allen Jones, of Kinsman; Dr. Rose Ralston Ackley, and Dr. Sarah P. Gaston-Frack, of Niles, are the women practicing longest in the county. Among the early settlers women acted often in the place of physicians, instances of the same being given in different parts of this history. Almost every township had such nurse or midwife. Some of their recorded deeds are heroic enough to deserve some of the medals so graciously bestowed today. They did not get them, nor did anyone else; money was too scarce to waste it in rewards, and time too full to think of aught save present duty.

OLD-TIME REMEDIES.

We are dismayed when we read how diseases were treated in the pioneer time of the county. For typhoid fever there was calomel, bleeding, closed windows. Poultices were used where now boracic acid and a clean cloth are the remedies. Victims of tuberculosis were advised to avoid cool air and were allowed to sleep in a room with many other members of the family. This country was supposed to be a place where consumptives got well, and many did. It was, as a rule, the people who had the least money and the fewest comforts who recovered. The reason for this is easily seen. The cabins through which the wind blew, and into which the snow fell, and whose logs held not the fatal germs, were favorable places for tuberculosis patients. Twenty years from now, when someone writes the history of Trumbull county, he will point to the errors of medicine of this time. But not to medicine alone will his finger point, but to theology, to politics, to philanthropy, and even philosophy. One has only to read the pages of history to find that many an old doctor was in his cups. Today the author does not know one drunken doctor in all Trumbull county.

The following notes were found in newspapers of the early day: "Doct. J. Lloyd of Liberty, Trumbull county, Ohio, proposes to cure the following diseases: hydrophobia, epilepsy. No cure, no pay." (1844.)

Daniel Wannemaker, writing from Albert Lea, Minnesota, July 31, 1885, to the *Chronicle,* says: "He (old Dr. J. B. Harmon) more than fifty years ago pulled a tooth for me, in the summer of 1834. I found him at the old court house. Then he took an old dull jackknife and cut around the tooth. That hurt some, but I was a boy then and had not learned to chew tobacco, but I could take a pretty stiff horn of whisky, a common article in every family."

In 1860 Dr. Warren Iddings allowed patent for improvement on embalming of dead bodies. The *Chronicle* "wishes him to reap a rich harvest from his invention."

PHYSICIANS OF TRUMBULL COUNTY.

Below are given the names of some of the men who have served and are still serving people of Trumbull county as physicians: Dr. John B. Harmon, John W. Seeley, Dr. Farrell, Enoch B. Kuhn, D. W. Jameson, Dr. Nicholas, William Paine, John R. Woods, Daniel B. Woods, Julian Harmon, L. G. Moore, C. M. Metcalf, Rose Ralston Ackley, J. S. Brown, Thomas H. Stewart, D. E. Hoover, J. O. Button, J. O. Lattimer, D. E. Hoover, C. C. Williams, Sarah Gaston Frack, H. A. Fiester, D. G. Simpson, C. C. Tidd, L. G. Leland, Clarence S. Ward, John J. King, John McCartney, Henry McQuiston, Charles W. Thomas, Martin S. Mayhew, J. Ward, E. E. Brinkerhoff, Archibald F. Swaney, Charles T. Swaney, Fred Smith, T. M. Sabin, C. L. Moore, C. W. Lain, W. A. Werner, J. H. Learning, George E. Minick, Jessie E. Thompson, Albert W. Thompson, George J. Smith, D. R. Williams, Andrew J. Rathbury, L. M. Wright, John C. Hanshaw, L. S. Moore, Jr., J. R. Claypole, G. B. McCurley, S. C. Clisbey, Hubert L. Root, W. F. Horton, C. M. Rice, Thomas McMurry, W. S. Thompson, G. A. Huntley, W. S. Bond, O. A. Huntley, H. M. Paige, Albert L. Albertson, Warren Iddings, David S. Lillibridge, H. S. Brown, F. J. Ritterspach, Henry V. Ormerod, Thomas O. Clingan, H. McA. Mealy, Charles A. Martin, C. S. Fenton, W. C. Holbrook, E. M. Bancroft, E. L. Wrentmore, Wesley P. Arner, John F. Keene, Charles W. Banks, John M. Elder, C. A. Archer, M. I. Hatfield, J. M. Scoville, G. N. Simpson, W. D. Cunningham, F. C. Hunt and G. R. Stevenson.

Although Dr. Dudly Allen, of Cleveland, is not a Trumbull county man, his parents were, while Dr. Benjamin Millikin, the well known eye and ear specialist of Cleveland, was a Warren boy, a graduate of the Warren high school.

THE BAR OF TRUMBULL COUNTY.

The early history of the Trumbull county bar belongs so exclusively to the general history of the Western Reserve that it is given here.

From 1850 to 1870 Trumbull had an unusual set of men as lawyers. Witty, able, learned, they made an impress on the history of northern Ohio. There were some forceful orators among them, and when important cases were to be tried people would come from far distant places to hear the pleas. The writer has seen twelve jurors with whitened faces and tears on their cheeks listening to an attorney in the seventies pleading for the life of his client. The client was guilty but the jury found him innocent. Justice is not always a quality of man's nature and emotional sentiment of woman's.

Among the lawyers who have in Trumbull county's one hundred and ten years practiced law are: John S. Edwards, George Tod, Thomas D. Webb, Calvin Pease, Elisha Whittlesey, Mathew Birchard, Milton Sutliff, Calvin Sutliff, Levi Sutliff, John Crowell, Charles W. Smith, Whittlesey Adams, Rufus P. Ranney, Rufus P. Spaulding, Ira L. Fuller, John F. Beaver, Jonathan Ingersoll, John Hutchins, R. W. Ratliff, M. D. Leggett, J. D. Cox, William T. Spear, Selden Haines, B. F. Hoffman, L. V. Bierce, J. W. Tyler, Charles E. Glidden, Roswell Stone, Albert Yeomans, F. E. Hutchins, John M. Stull, E. B. Taylor, Homer E. Stewart, Charles A. Harrington, Asa W. Jones, Julius N. Cowdrey, S. B. Creng, George M. Tuttle, L. C. Jones, E. E. Roberts, T. I. Gillmer, T. H. Gillmer, George W. Upton, Charles Fillius, Leslie Mackey Weiss, Charles M. Wilkins, E. O. Dilley, William B. Kilpatrick, F. S. Chryst, F. R. Cowdrey, Joseph Smith, R. K. Hulse, G. P. Gillmer, Warren Thomas, Jay Buchwaller, R. I. Gillmer, D. M. Hine, A. E. Wonders, A. L. Phelphs, George J. Hecklinger, William E. Tuttle, George W. Snyder, William B. Moran, M. J. Sloan, Washington Hyde, J. L. Herzog, LaFayette Hunter, Robert T. Izant, A. A. Drown, D. R. Gilbert, E. B. Leonard, M. B. Leslie, W. G. Baldwin, Wade R. Deemer and Clare Caldwell. At this writing, E. B. Taylor is the oldest member of the bar and Clare Caldwell the youngest.

Judge Mathew Birchard.

Although Judge Mathew Birchard was born in Massachusetts, his father settled in Windham when he was only eight years old. He had academical advantages, and studied with Roswell Stone. He was admitted to the bar in 1817, and formed a partnership with David Tod. He was appointed postmaster in 1829, was president-judge of the court of common pleas, resigning in 1836. He served three years as solicitor in the general land office at Washington, having been appointed by Jackson. Van Buren promoted him to the office of solicitor of the treasury, which place he held until 1841. He was elected to the supreme bench in 1842, two years of which time he was chief justice. In 1853 he was elected by the Democrats as a representative to the general assembly. A contemporary says that his knowledge of law was very clear, that he prepared his cases with great care, and seemed to have the qualities which particularly adapted him for judicial life. As he lived in a strong Whig community, he had to overcome some prejudice, and labored under some disadvantages.

Judge Milton Sutliff.

Hon. Milton Sutliff was the first man elected to the supreme bench who was born in Trumbull county. Vernon was his home, and he was born in the year 1806. He, too, was connected with Gideon Granger, his mother being a cousin. She was a woman of strong sense, resolution, and had a remarkable memory. She was a great reader, as was also his father. Milton completed the college course at Western Reserve in two years. He had a magnificent constitution. As a young man he taught in the south and became very much impressed with the slavery question. He was admitted to the bar in 1824, and immediately began practicing. He was elected to the Ohio senate in 1850. Here he had a chance to do much good work for the anti-slavery committee. In 1857 he was elected to the supreme bench of this state. He was a life-long student, a man of extraordinary oratorical powers, and a good citizen. At the close of his judicial life he began practicing his profession in Warren, and continued this until his death. In his will he left a sum of money to the youth of Warren, to be used for a place of amusement. The wording of this clause of his will showed clearly that he intended this to benefit both girls and boys. For many years this money was not used, because it did not seem possible to establish a social-hall such as the will called for. It was not understood exactly what was meant. Finally it was combined with the Carnegie fund and used in erecting a library. The lower room in this library is known as Sutliff Hall, and as this is being written, is used by the young men of the city as a gymnasium. So, thirty-one years after the will of Milton Sutliff, conditions are such as to make it possible to carry out in part the provisions of the will.

General John Crowell.

One of the most picturesque personalities of the Trumbull bar was General John Crowell. He was born in 1801 and, like most of the attorneys who began practice in the '20s and '30s, he was poor and self-educated. His father was a carpenter living in Ashtabula county. He worked on the farm most of the year, attending school a little while each winter. When he was twenty-two he walked to Warren from Rome to attend the academy at Warren, of which E. R. Thompson was teacher. Here he studied irregularly until 1825, when he read law in the office of Hon. T. D. Webb. During this time he was a teacher in this same academy. He began the practice of his profession immediately upon his admittance, 1827. He also went into partnership with George Hapgood in the *Western Reserve Chronicle*, and wrote most of the editorials and like articles. He was a successful debater, and greatly enjoyed it. He was elected to the senate in 1840, and to congress in 1846-48. In 1852 he removed to Cleveland, and the rest of his life, which was very successful, was passed in Cuyahoga county. Although General Crowell saw hard times in his youth, as he grew older and more successful, he was somewhat pompous. He had the old-fashioned oratory, and one time in addressing a jury he quoted Latin as follows: "Procul, procul, esto profani." General Lucius V. Bierce, who was an attorney on the other side of the case, taking a piece of paper, wrote the following:

"Procul, procul, esto profani,"
Cried Gen. John Crowell, with uplifted mani;
"Procul, procul, esto profani!
If I'm not a damn fool, pray tell me what am I?"

This was passed around among the lawyers, and when the general turned from the jury to address the judge, he was greatly confused to see the entire bar in laughter. We do not know whether he ever knew the cause of this merriment.

General L. V. Bierce.

General L. V. Bierce was born in 1801. His father, a Connecticut farmer, moved to Nelson, Ohio, in 1816. Earned his living at Ohio University where he obtained his education. He was examined by Elisha Whittlesey, John C. Wright and Thomas Webb. Judge George Tod became interested in him and appointed him prosecuting attorney in 1836. He moved to Ravenna and lived there until 1837, when he went to Akron. Although he was sixty years old when the war broke out, he raised two companies of marines. He boarded them for two days and partially clothed them, and delivered them at the Washington Navy Yard. Returning home he raised a company of one hundred men for the artillery service. He was too old to go himself. He was elected to Ohio senate by 3,000 majority. Being appointed assistant adjutant general of the United States in 1863, he disbursed over a million dollars. In 1875 he gave his entire property of $30,000 to Akron for public buildings.

John M. Stull.

John M. Stull was one of the most generous lawyers of Warren, had many friends, and was devoted and loved by the people of his own church, the Methodist. He was of German and Scotch-Irish blood. His father died when he was twelve years old. At nineteen he went to Hampden, Ohio, to learn the blacksmith trade, and later opened a shop in Farmington. As Mr. Stull was always a delicate man, and lived many years beyond the time his friends expected him to, it has always been a wonder why he chose for his occupation one so hard as blacksmithing. He had a limited education, and if he had not received injuries which made it impossible for him to continue at his trade he would not have become a lawyer. Overcoming many obstacles, he finally acquired an academic education. He went south to teach, and studied law when he was twenty-seven years old, in Kentucky. He was not admitted to the bar until he was thirty. He married Florilla W. Wolcott, whose tender care and business sense helped him in the early years of his profession. His marriage was an exceedingly happy one, and the loss of his wife in 1878 was a terrible blow to him. He had for partners at law at different times, Judge Tuttle, Milton Sutliff, F. E. Hutchins and Judge Glidden. He served as prosecuting attorney of the county, as mayor, and as state senator. He died in 1907 in Florida, where he had gone to escape the rigors of the winter. He is survived by one daughter, Mrs. A. F. Harris, who resembles him in appearance and has much of his business ability.

Thomas D. Webb.

Thomas D. Webb was a native of Windham, Connecticut, born in 1784. Mr. Webb, like most of the early Connecticut men who were lawyers and leaders, in early Trumbull county, was a college man, graduating from Brown in 1805. He studied law with Hon. Zephaniah Swift, who afterwards became chief justice. Mr. Webb was admitted to the bar in Connecticut, and came to Trumbull county in 1807, settling in Warren. Here he practiced law for fifty years. His practice was largely in connection with land claims. He established the first newspaper of Trumbull county, *The Trump of Fame*. Hon. Asa Jones, of Hartford, Trumbull county, has a bound copy of this paper. In 1813 he bought the house from the widow of John Edwards, situated on South street and supposed to be the oldest house in the city, and there he spent the remainder of his life. His office was, as were most of the offices of the lawyers of that time, on his place. In 1813 he was appointed collector of internal duties for the eighth district of Ohio. The taxes displeased the residents, and one night the citizens gathered about his house, demanding his appearance, saying if he did not come out they would tear down the residence. Being convinced he was not at home, they departed without doing any damage. He was twice elected to the state senate. He served, however, only two years, refusing to take the other term. He ran for congress against Hon. Elisha Whittlesey, and was defeated only by a small majority. In 1811, while helping to raise a building in Howland, he injured his leg, and it was amputated above the knee. He died in 1865.

Mr. and Mrs. Webb lived all their married lives in their home on South street, and there celebrated their golden wedding. Mr. Webb was quite an astronomer, and being very fond of mathematics he pursued the study of higher mathematics as far as Fluxions, a copy of which he owned. This was the only copy in town, and a rare book anywhere. In Mr. Webb's later years Judge George M. Tuttle occasionally studied this book with Mr. Webb. It is not now in the possession of the family. It is feared it must have been sold with some of Mr. Webb's books at the time of his death.

Hon. John Hutchins.

Hon. John Hutchins, although he lived in Cleveland in the last years of his life, was really identified with the history of Trumbull county. His ancestors came from Connecticut in 1800, making the journey with ox teams, and settling in Vienna. He had all the advantage of the men of his time in education, for, aside from common schools, he attended Western Reserve College. He studied law with David Tod, and was admitted in 1838 in New Lisbon. Later he was clerk of the Trumbull county court for five years. He had at different times as his partners, David Tod, B. F. Hoffman, J. D. Cox, Milton Sutliff and others. He succeeded Joshua R. Giddings in congress in 1858, serving two terms. He removed to Cleveland in 1868.

Charles A. Harrington.

Charles A. Harrington was born in Greene in 1824. Attended Grand River Institute and Oberlin College. Taught district school and established a select school in Greene township which was very successful. This was in 1846. At this time he began the study of law, and was admitted in 1849. In 1860 he was elected clerk of the court of common pleas. He was internal revenue assessor from 1867 to 1873. He was a partner of William T. Spear, later supreme judge, from 1873 to 1879. In 1877 he retired from active practice. Although eighty-five years old, he is a great reader and a student, and a delightful conversationalist.

Asa W. Jones.

Asa W. Jones was born in Johnsonville in 1838. He was educated in the schools of his neighborhood and attended the seminary at West Farmington. He studied law with Curtis & Smith at Warren, Ohio, and when twenty-one years old, 1859, was admitted. He was appointed to fill an unexpired term as prosecuting attorney of Mahoning county, and later was elected to that office. In 1896 he was elected lieutenant governor and served until 1900. He spent most of his professional life in Youngstown, Ohio, where he had a large and lucrative practice. He has lately retired, and lives on a farm in Hartford, near Burghill.

George M. Tuttle.

George M. Tuttle, who died in 1907 at the age of ninety-two years, was one of the most interesting characters at the Trumbull county bar. He was born in 1815, in Connecticut, and was a self-educated man. When young he worked on his father's farm. All his life he was much interested in mechanics. He made clocks and studied as he worked, whether at field work or shop work. He began the study of law in 1837, in Connecticut. During this time he clerked in the postoffice as well, but this double duty told on his health, and he had to cease all kinds of labor. When his father's family moved to New York state he taught school. They did not remain long in New York, but came to Colebrook, Ashtabula. Here he continued his old habits of working and studying. He studied law with Wade & Ranney, of Jefferson. He was admitted to the bar in 1841, the next winter taught school and practiced law. In 1844 he removed to Warren, where he spent the rest of his life. After he began active practice, he never ceased until 1902. He was long associated in business with Hon. Milton Sutliff. The latter made him his executor, and bequeathed to him a portion of his estate. His other partners were Judge Humphrey, Alexander McConnel, William Whittlesey, John M. Stull, F. E. Hutchins and his son-in-law, Charles Fillius. He was elected common pleas judge in 1866, and served until 1872. He was a member of the constitutional convention of 1871. He was a great reader from his early childhood. He was one of four men possessed of the largest libraries in town, those of Mr. H. B. Perkins and Judge Taylor being the others.

L. C. Jones.

L. C. Jones came to the bar later than most of his contemporaries, but was successful after he began practice. He was born in Hartford township in 1822, on Christmas day, and his parents were of Puritan blood, having come from Connecticut. Middle-aged people remember his mother, who lived to extreme age. She belonged to a family of longevity. Of her brothers and sisters, one died when over ninety, and one at one hundred and two, the others between these two ages. Mr. Jones attended the Western Reserve College at Hudson. Part of the time he supported himself when he was getting his education, and learned the trade of painting chairs. Determining to be a doctor, he attended medical lectures at Columbia College in Washington, D. C., and returned to Hartford, where he practiced medicine for nearly two years. Although he had liked the study of medicine, he did not like the practice. He therefore engaged in mercantile business, but this, too, for various reasons, was as unsatisfactory to him as was medicine. Judge John Crowell urged him to study law, and this he did, being admitted in 1854. He practiced in his home town until 1862, when he formed a partnership with Ezra B. Taylor, which partnership continued for fourteen years. This was one of the most successful firms in the valley, and the records show Taylor & Jones to be the attorneys of most of the important cases of that time. He was a state senator for two terms, was registrar in bankruptcy for many years, was the first city solicitor of Warren, and accumulated a goodly property.

JUDGE WILLIAM T. SPEAR.

Judge William T. Spear has served almost continuously for a quarter of a century as judge of the supreme court of the state of Ohio. He was born in Warren, his father being Edward Spear, Sr., and his mother Ann (Adgate) Spear. Mr. Spear followed the printing business, working in Pittsburg and two years in New York City. He finally concluded that the law opened a wider field, and began studying with Jacob D. Cox, afterwards general and governor. He graduated from the Harvard Law School in 1859, and was admitted to the bar the same year. He was first associated with J. D. Cox and Robert Ratliff; later with John C. Hutchins and C. A. Harrington. He spent three years in Louisiana practicing his profession in connection with the management of a cotton plantation. In 1864 he married Frances E. York, of Lima, New York. Mrs. Spear is a woman of fine education, taught in the Warren high school, and was a great addition to the society in which Judge Spear moved. She has been truly a helpmeet and a companion. They have four sons. Judge Spear was elected to the common pleas bench in 1878, re-elected in 1883; elected supreme judge in 1885, and has served continuously since. Judge and Mrs. Spear reside in Columbus.

JOHN F. BEAVER.

John F. Beaver is never to be forgotten by the younger people of today who saw him, and by the people who did business with him. He was a unique figure,—strong of body and mind, wholly indifferent to his appearance in dress, and rather brusque of manner. He was born in Pennsylvania, and like so many of the men of his age who came from that state, he obtained his education under the greatest difficulties. It is tradition that he was at one time a law partner of Hon. Edgar Cohen, a United States senator from Pennsylvania. This is not wholly verified. He lived in Pittsburg for a time, where, by great industry, he made and saved money, but, not liking the city, he purchased a farm and mill property in Newton Falls in 1844, and for a time abandoned the actual practice of law. His ability was recognized in his new home. He became state senator, serving three terms. His late life was exceedingly happy, because he had the respect of his fellow men, had plenty of means, had land of his own upon which he could hunt, and because he was an omnivorous reader and an unusual conversationalist. He was often spoken of as "Old John Beaver," and the mention of his name almost always caused good feeling. He died when he was 77 years old.

JUDGE EZRA B. TAYLOR.

The father and grandfather of Ezra B. Taylor, both bearing the name of Elisha, settled in Nelson in 1814. They had intended locating near the mouth of the Cuyahoga, but when they came to view their land the sand seemed so uninviting and the wind so fierce that they worked back onto the Nelson hills, and chose a lovely spot midway between the center of Nelson and the center of Hiram. Elisha married Amanda Couch, of Connecticut, who died leaving one son, Samuel. He then married the younger sister, Thyrza. Mrs. Taylor was a woman of strong character, fine physique and a wonderful helpmeet for a pioneer. She had four boys and one girl.

Ezra Booth Taylor, named for his uncle, the Methodist preacher, his family intending he should be a preacher, was born July 9, 1823. He worked on the farm, attended the schools in winter, sometimes in summer, and his mother made many sacrifices in order that he might have the education he desired. He read by the log fire and walked many miles to borrow a book which he would hear was in the neighborhood. At an early age he taught school at the center of Nelson in the academy. He studied law with Robert F. Paine, of Garrettsville, afterwards judge. He passed the examination in 1845, and was admitted to the bar at Chardon. He was then twenty-two years old. He practiced one year in Garrettsville, and moved to the county seat, Ravenna, in 1847. Married Harriet M. Frazer, daughter of Colonel William A. Frazer, in 1849. She died in 1876. They had two children, Harriet and Hal K.

Mr. Taylor entered into partnership with General Lucius V. Bierce after he had practiced a year alone, and as General Bierce was a strong man with a good practice, this was a great advantage to Mr. Taylor, and he improved it. He later had for his partners John L. Ranney and Judge Luther Day, the father of Judge William Day, of the Supreme Court of the United States. In 1849 he was elected prosecuting attorney of Portage county.

He came to Warren in 1861 and formed a partnership with L. C. Jones, which continued until 1876. He was one of the "squirrel hunters," and was a private in the One Hundred and Seventy-first Ohio National Guard. When he returned home he was elected colonel of the regiment. He was appointed judge in 1877 to fill the unexpired term of Judge Frank Servis. In 1880 he was elected to congress to succeed James A. Garfield, who had been elected to the senate. General Garfield never took his seat in the senate, because he was nominated and elected to the presidency that same year. Judge Taylor, therefore, filled General Garfield's unexpired term, going to Washington in December, 1880. Major McKinley had been a member of the judiciary committee of the house, and took Garfield's place on the ways and means committee when Garfield left that body. Judge Taylor was appointed a member of the judiciary committee in McKinley's place, and he served on this committee as chairman when the Republican party was in power, always at other times as a member. He was a member of other committees of the house—commerce, claims, etc. He was a member of the conference committee, and was equally responsible with Senator Sherman for the passage of the law known as the Sherman Anti-Trust Bill. He was the author of the bankruptcy bill; assisted Speaker Reed in making the rules which have been so severely criticised during this present year. He gave, as chairman of this committee, the only majority report on the question of woman suffrage which has ever been given by any committee in the national house of representatives. Speaker Reed once made a minority report which Judge Taylor signed. The congressional speech which attracted the most attention was that on the Chinese question. After thirteen years' service he retired, for personal reasons. He entered into a partnership in 1884 with his son-in-law, George W. Upton, which existed until 1905, when a stroke of apoplexy caused the former to retire from active practice.

In early life Mr. Taylor belonged to debating societies, and was much interested in public affairs, such as libraries, agricultural societies, etc. Once, when dining with General Hazen in Washington, the latter showed him a premium card which he received when living on his farm near Garrettsville for raising broom corn. This was signed by Ezra B. Taylor as secretary. Both at that time were young men. These two men had many stories to tell that evening of their boyhood life on the farm (they lived within a few miles of each other), to the amusement of the other guests.

Judge Taylor is by nature optimistic. Although cut off from his business associates by his illness, he declares that these last five years of his life have been his happiest ones. "Everybody is so good to me," he says. His vigor of mind continues, and his life-long philosophy is his strength.

COMMON PLEAS JUDGES.

Here is given a list of the men who have served Trumbull county as common pleas judges:

1808—Calvin Pease.
1810—Benjamin Ruggles.
1815—George Tod.
1830—Reuben Wood.
1833—Mathew Birchard.
1837—Van R. Humphrey.
1844—Eben Newton.
1847—Benjamin F. Wade.
1851—George Bliss.

The above were elected by the legislators. The constitution of 1851 abolished associate judgeships, and judges were elected by men of the subdivisions of the district. Trumbull, with Mahoning and Portage, made the second subdivision of the ninth judicial district.

The common pleas judges elected are:

1852-'57—Luther Day.
1857-'62—Benjamin F. Hoffman.
1862-'67—Charles E. Glidden.
1867-'72—George M. Tuttle.
1868-'78—Philo B. Conant.
1871-'72—Charles E. Glidden.
1877 —Francis C. Servis.
1877-'80—Ezra B. Taylor.
1878-'86—William T. Spear.
1880-'87—George F. Arrell.
1886 —T. I. Gillmer.
1886 —Albert A. Theyes (vice Spear).
1887-'97—Joseph R. Johnston.
1888 to date—George F. Robinson.
1893 —George F. Robinson.
1897-'99—James B. Kennedy.
1899 to date—Disney Rogers.
1903-'08—E. E. Roberts.
1908 to date—Charles M. Wilkins.
1909 to date—W. B. Barnum.

STATE SENATORS SINCE 1874.

The following have served Trumbull county as state senators since 1874:

Lucian O. Jones, Sixty-first assembly, 1874.

J. R. Johnson, Sixty-second and Sixty-third assemblies, 1876, 1878.

H. B. Perkins, Sixty-fourth and Sixty-fifth assemblies, 1880, 1882.

A. D. Fassett, Sixty-sixth and Sixty-seventh assemblies, 1884, 1886.

John M. Stull, Sixty-eighth assembly, 1888.

E. A. Reed, Sixty-ninth assembly, 1890.

L. C. Ohl, Seventieth and Seventy-first assemblies, 1892, 1894.

John J. Sullivan, Seventy-second and Seventy-third assemblies, 1896, 1898.

B. F. Wirt, Seventy-fourth and Seventy-fifth assemblies, 1900, 1902.

Thomas Kinsman, Seventy-sixth and Seventy-seventh assemblies, 1904, 1906.

David Tod, Seventy-eighth assembly, 1908.

TRUMBULL COUNTY'S ONLY HANGING.

There has never been but one person suffer the death penalty in Trumbull county. That was Ira West Gardner, of Gustavus. He married Anna Buell, a widow, who had a beautiful daughter of sixteen, Frances Maria. Gardner in 1832 tried to seduce this girl, and was repulsed. Fearing him, she went to the home of a nearby neighbor, staying there for some little time. At last Gardner sent word to her that if she would return home she would be safe. Needing some clothing, she took advantage of this offer, and Gardner, meeting her at the gap of the fence, plunged a butcher knife into her heart.

He was tried and convicted. Roswell Stone was the prosecuting attorney and Comfort Mygatt sheriff. He was escorted to the place of hanging by a great procession and band, Selden Haines being in command of the soldiers. People who had children away at school brought them home to witness the execution. We now wonder how these parents reasoned, but one of the young men who was thus brought many miles remembers that his father said he might never have another chance to see another hanging, and he was right. The children of the sixties were not like those of the thirties, for the former always shivered as they passed the corner of South and Chestnut streets on the way to the cemetery, and dare not look towards the tree from which Gardner is supposed to have swung. Whether the tree was still standing at that time is not certain. Possibly children are like men and horses, less afraid where many people are congregated.

Sheriff Mygatt said that he did not believe he was going to be able to discharge his duty in the case of Gardner, but that he did work himself up to the point. He took the prisoner in his own carriage, led by Warren's first band, which played a dirge. The military organization formed a hollow square around the scaffold. Elder Mack, a Methodist minister, walked with Mr. Mygatt and the prisoner to the scaffold. A hymn was sung, in which the prisoner joined, and he was then swung to a great overhanging limb where he breathed his last.

THE '49-ERS FROM WARREN.

Mrs. Reeves of Ravenna, daughter of John Reeves, furnishes the following: "On April 26, 1849, John Reeves Jr., Joseph Parke Hall, Daniel G. Jaggur, Samuel Sutliffe, George K. Soul, James Scott Abel and Robert Quigley started to cross the plains to California. They took a canal boat at Tayler's warehouse. This building stood where Gillen's livery and automobile station now stands on Main street. So much excitement had been caused from the finding of gold in California and so prominently connected were these men in Warren that the Canal bridge and the wharf were crowded by townspeople to bid them farewell. At Beaver, Pennsylvania, they took a packet and in ten days had reached St. Louis. There they took the steamer "Mary Blaine," coming from New Orleans, which made a short stop because it had been delayed, burying passengers who had died of the cholera. They had started with six hundred, and three hundred died by the time they had reached St. Louis.

"Mr. Abner Reeves had bargained with a Mr. Courtney to supply the emigrants with mules. Because arrangements had been disturbed, Joseph P. Hall and John Reeves Jr. landed at Miamastown, Missouri, hired a private conveyance to take them to the stage route and thus reach Independence on time to secure their mules from a pack of sixty. Robert Quigley, after twelve hours of suffering, died of cholera. It was strange that he was the only one in the party that had insured his life. His body was buried two miles from the Fort. Daniel G. Jaggur and John Reeves secured the legal papers in connection with this insurance and thus Mrs. Quigley and her four children were placed above want. While waiting for the coffin to be made, seven more were ordered and a general stampede of the inhabitants followed the arrival of the "Mary Blaine." On the 16th of May the company started and met the hardships of the journey with courage, camping early in the day; securing water and forage for the mules; a bath and a rest; observing good nature and hopeful anticipations. In one hundred days Sacramento City, the objective point, was reached. The government teams were passed when half way out, and up to this date this was the quickest trip of which any record has been kept.

"Disposing of the outfit to the highest bidder, John Reeves, Jr., each man agreed to shift for himself. Mr. Schoolcraft, the agent for Col. John A. Sutter's son, purchased the team and wagon and on Sunday, September 2nd, a general day of fasting was observed, the first since leaving their homes in Ohio.

"The only one to secure life insurance was Robert Quigley, who had a policy for one thousand dollars, but their number increased, from six at the start, to forty, as many would disagree and join others upon the way. The company from Warren was singularly united and harmonius.

"Daniel G. Jaggur was a student who could interest an audience upon art or science. Every member was more than ordinarily intelligent, and it is safe to say, the emigrant to California at the time was not the shiftless specimen from the states, as it required an unusual degree of perseverance and endurance to make the journey.

"None of this company stayed in California. Retracing their steps by way of the Isthmus of Panama, they went by boat up the Mississippi, by steam cars to Sandusky, steamer to Cleveland and stage to Warren. Mr. Jaggur and his sister Abigail returned to California and died there. Joseph Parke Hall made the journey twice and lived to be a very old man. His home was on North Park avenue in Warren and a street in that vicinity bears his name. He was a brother of Mrs. John Harsh. John Reeves Jr. lived to be seventy-nine years old, and was the last of the party to pass away. So it was that none of the early Trumbull county men found gold in California, but they did display a good deal of bravery in their trip."

(Loaned by the Tribune.)

OLD ENGINE HOUSE, WHERE CITY PARK NOW IS.

DESTRUCTIVE FIRES.

Until within a few years the citizens of Warren became greatly alarmed at the ringing of the fire bell. Even as late as 1880 a day-time fire brought forth an enormous crowd, while an alarm rung in the night called men from their beds and caused women to anxiously await the result at home. This unnecessary fear was present because of the terrible conflagrations which in the past had visited the city. The tale had been so often told that although people were too young to have seen the destruction, still it was firmly fixed in their minds.

The first destructive fire was in 1846; the others in 1849, 1855, 1860, 1866 and 1867.

In 1838 a rotary engine costing two hundred and ninety-five dollars was purchased. At the time of the purchase of this engine a fire company was formed and its duty was not only to manage the fire but to do police service as well. The citizens of the town were requested to take their place in the bucket brigade. This company had to practice once a month, and after the novelty wore off, the filling of the tub was a laborious task, distasteful to all.

The Dreadful Fire of 1846.

Notwithstanding the preparation, this company had no chance to serve in the first fire, of 1846, because the buildings were largely of wood and the fire was under such headway that nothing as small and as inefficient could have much effect upon the burning mass. The fire department did the best it could, but citizens became very much excited and often ran throwing water on the fire from the individual buckets instead of keeping the tub filled, and finally the truck broke and the engine was placed on boxes, where it was worked, but to little purpose. This fire started about eleven o'clock on Monday night, June 1, the alarm being given by the Presbyterian bell, now rather worse for its years of work, but still hanging in the Presbyterian steeple. It originated in the grocery store of Fred Bolemyer, which stood where the Warren Hardware Company now is, on Market street, went down Main street nearly to Franklin, and east on Market to Park (Liberty) and down Park a short distance. Twenty-four buildings were burned, and among them some of the best firms in town lost heavily. A man lost his life in the store of B. P. Jameson. The park was filled with all sorts of merchandise and furniture. The stores of Henry Stiles and Asael Adams, standing just north of Market, on the east side of Park, were saved, although the goods were carried out and more or less damaged. Many ladies were in the rank of the bucket brigade and did heroic work in helping to save these buildings as well as the bank. Little insurance was carried in those days and the financial loss was very great.

Warren now knew that one thing it must have was an efficient fire department. In July of this same year, 1846, James Hoyt and Oliver H. Patch, upon request of the citizens, went to Cleveland, purchased a Button at the cost of $600. This was the type of hand engine with which we are all familiar. It was a great improvement on the old one.

A second-hand engine, bearing the name of "Saratoga," was purchased in 1851 and a company organized. Whether this was an entirely new company, or a reorganization of the old, we do not know. In 1855 another engine was purchased.

The Great Fire of 1860.

Although the fire of 1846 was a dreadful one, that of 1860 was worse, and is always known as "the great fire." Almost the entire business part of the town was destroyed. This fire started in Truesdell & Townsend's furniture factory, located on the south side of Fulton street near Main. A strong wind prevailed and the burning embers were easily carried to the livery stable of Peter Foulk on Franklin street. This time both sides of Main street burned, and several acres were laid in waste.

The covered bridge was destroyed and fell into the river. Many houses on Mahoning avenue had the shingle roofs ablaze, the Methodist church was on fire in several places, and Professor James Marvin, then superintendent of the public schools, got onto the roof and saved it by the help of the bucket brigade. Almon D. Webb, the father of Peter L. Webb, did the same thing for the Presbyterian church. Edward A. Smith is the only man now engaged in business who was in business at that time. There were two fire companies, Mahoning No. 1 and Neptune No. 2. The former was located on South Park avenue and the second in a brick building located in the small park between city hall and West Market street. Members belonging to the Mahoning No. 1, now living, are John Buchsteiner, James Finn and Michael Goeltz, while of Neptune No. 2—Whittlesey Adams, Judge William T. Spear, Homer C. Reid and William J. Kerr are still living.

This fire brought financial distress, but in the long run was good for the town, for, although more than $300,000 worth of property was destroyed, buildings were all rebuilt. Before this, Main street was below grade, and now this was brought up to the right level and a good foundation made. Before two years had passed, all blocks were rebuilt, all occupied.

Fire of 1867 and Others.

The fire of 1867 swept away the buildings from the corner of Park, to the building now occupied by Mrs. Kopp. The store on the corner, where the Warren dry goods store now stands, was used by Charles Boughton as a crockery store, and over this the Misses Foreman had a millinery establishment. These two women carried on a successful business in Warren for a great many years. They escaped from this fire with their lives. They lost their stock of goods, all their clothing and furniture. The women of the town gladly and generously gathered together, made garments for them, and they were soon able, either from their own savings or by a loan, to secure a new line of goods and resume business. They were the leading milliners of the town for many years and during the latter part of their lives occupied rooms at the southern end of the present Union National Bank building.

Since that time a number of business places have been destroyed by fire, and now and then a residence or two, but on the whole fires have been few and the department very efficient.

First Steamer.

In 1868 the first steamer was purchased. Including a goodly bit of hose, it cost $9,000. It was named for the mayor, I. N. Dawson, and the fire department bore also the same name. In 1881 a new steamer was purchased, costing $4,000. There was no change in the fire company as to name.

City Hall Built.

In 1874 the city hall was built at the cost of $40,000. The lower part of this building was arranged for the fire department, and horses were used for the first time to draw the engines, when the company was installed in this building. The erection of the city hall caused a good deal of comment on the part of the older citizens. These men realized the value of the land given by Mr. Quinby to the city, and as most of them had traveled, were well educated, and knew the possibility of this public park, they had guarded the Quinby gift and regretted greatly the sale of the land between the river and Quinby Hill, particularly the part opposite the city hall, and they also objected to the construction of the city hall, first because it obstructed the view of the river, but principally because they believed a stable in the lower part of the city building would finally make the building unfit for use. The town has lived to see the wisdom of the early fathers, and has partially rectified its mistake by taking the fire department out of the building.

Present Building and Department.

In 1896 the present fire department building was erected on South Park avenue. It cost about $20,000. In 1899 the Volunteer Fire Company ceased to exist, the present fire company was organized, and the office of chief of fire department created. D. K. Moser was elected chief, and has held that office ever since. He has been a very efficient man. The firemen, at this writing, on duty in this building are Chief Moser, Grant Drennen, William Griffith, Dennis Gates and Milton Poulton.

As many manufactories have sprung up in the northern part of the city, for several years pressure has been brought to bear for the establishment of a fire department in that section, and in 1908 a building was erected and equipped. The captain in this station is Harry Mills, John Graham and Stanley Johnson being the men on duty.

Warren Public Library.

In 1814 or 1815 the first library in old Trumbull county was established in Warren. It contained about 1,000 volumes, mostly of biography and history. It was located in the cabinet shop of Mr. White, which stood north of the Presbyterian church. There was little, aside from church and social gatherings, to entertain people, and so this library was a popular institution. Mr. White served as librarian for more than thirty years, and there are many men and women living in Warren today who read those books which were under his care.

In the early '40s W. N. Porter and Mr. Ide had a circulating library. December 20, 1842, we find in the *Western Reserve Chronicle* the following: "Wheat, corn, hay, oats, wood, butter, tallow, and most kinds of produce will be received for subscriptions to Porter & Ide's circulating library. Mr. Porter was a cultured gentleman, who had a large and well regulated book store in the room now occupied by the Masters Brothers Grocery Company.

In 1848 Jacob Perkins, Dr. Julian Harmon, Judge George M. Tuttle and Orlando Morgan, with some others, originated the "Warren Library Association." The books of the first library were transferred to this company and the trustees and patrons desiring to extend the work of the library, opened a reading room in connection with it. George VanGorder was the librarian for three years, and the library was in his father's block, which was afterwards destroyed by fire. Some persons who had contributed books and money to the first association did not exactly approve of this library on the larger scale. However, it flourished for a time. It was sustained by private subscription, and entertainments, especially lectures, were given for its benefit. Among those who gave the lectures were Jacob Perkins, Judge Milton Sutliff, George M. Tuttle, Dr. D. B. Woods, and Dr. Julian Harmon. Later the Library Association decided that it could not keep open both reading room and library, and decided to close the reading room and stop periodicals; to remove the library to the office of M. D. Leggett; to keep it open for the drawing and changing of books on Tuesdays, Thursdays and Saturdays of every week; that the stockholders be taxed the sum of fifty cents and those not stockholders one dollar per year for the use of the library. In 1854 the library suspended and the books were sold at public auction and to private individuals. There were about two thousand volumes and many of them are now to be found in the libraries of the older residents. The people who had objected to the formation of this second library had occasion to say "I told you so," and those who had given books to the first library had reason to feel rebellious when they were sold to the highest bidder.

In 1877 some books were gathered together and the nucleus of a new library was established. From the beginning Dr. Julian Harmon had been interested in the library question, and this third library was entrusted to his care in his office on Harmon street. Professor E. F. Moulton was president, Dr. Harmon was secretary, and the library was maintained by dollar memberships.

For eleven years this organization was in existence, then President Moulton called a meeting at Dr. Harmon's office, on July 10, 1888, to consider seriously the question of a library for Warren. The meeting was adjourned a week and twelve or fifteen persons perfected the plans at the office of P. L. Webb. George T. Townsend was chairman of that meeting and P. L. Webb secretary. Marshall Woodford was elected president, P. L. Webb secretary and treasurer; executive committee, Dr. T. M. Sabin, Judge D. R. Gilbert, and Mrs. S. W. Parks. So far as we know this was the first time a woman had acted in official capacity in connection with the library association. More women than men were present at this meeting, among them, the Misses Mary Iddings, Maria Heaton, Ella Estabrook, Fanny Hall, Helen Bierce, Mrs. S. W. Park, Mrs. Woodford, and Mrs. W. T. Brown. The name of the Warren Library Association was retained. The two cases of books which had been in Dr. Harmon's office, were transferred to Mr. Webb's office and he served as librarian for two years.

On September 22, 1888, the library opened with two hundred and ninety-four volumes. Ten years later they had 4,000 volumes. This library was opened two afternoons and evenings in the week. No one in connection with this association received any salary, but there were expenses to be met, particularly that of the purchase of new books. The association therefore arranged for a course of lectures, and the committee having this in charge secured a list of responsible persons who agreed to make good, individually, any deficit and to give to the Library Association any profits. The first course was given in 1888 and '89 and the lecture course was continued five years. Eight hundred dollars was realized in this way, and that sum really made it possible to continue the work. In 1890 the association was incorporated, by Henry B. Perkins, Marshall Woodford, B. J. Taylor, P. L. Webb, S. W. Parks, W. C. Stiles, and W. S. Kernohan. Marshall Woodford was president, B. J. Taylor, vice president; O. L. Wolcott, treasurer; T. D. Oviatt, secretary and librarian. From this time on the success of the library was apparent. Mr. Woodford gave a great deal of thought and time to the management of affairs, and when he was suddenly taken away, Mrs. Woodford took his place, acting as librarian.

The law of the state of Ohio allowed a tax to be levied for library purposes, and supervision to be had either by the city council or the board of education. The association chose to put itself in the hands of the board of education rather than the council. This body therefore made the levy and for the first time in its existence, the board of education divided on the lines of men and women, the women voting for the higher levy and the men for the lower.

On April 1, 1898, the Warren Free Library became a reality. The first books were drawn that day, and the library was opened to all citizens and residents of school district. During the summer the evening hours were lengthened, the room being open from 6:30 to 8:00. The officers of this first Free Library were President, B. J. Taylor; vice president, W. C. Stiles; treasurer, P. L. Webb; librarian and secretary, Mrs. Woodford. In 1896 one hundred and ninety-eight people drew books; in 1898, one thousand and twenty-five. In 1899, the high school library, of two hundred books, was transferred to the Free Library. In 1899 the library had become such an attractive place that people who went there for books, stayed and visited until the trustees voted that no talking above a whisper should be allowed. So well was this law enforced, as long as the library was in the building, that to this day when towns-people open the door of the National American Women Suffrage Association, they begin conversation in a whisper.

In 1898 an endowment gift of $3,500 was made the library and the interest from this has served a goodly purpose.

In 1878 Judge Milton Sutliff left by will $10,000 to provide the youth of Warren with a place for entertainment and enjoyment. The phrase relating to this was obscure and for that reason, nothing was done with it until, by mutual agreement, George M. Tuttle, the trustee, with the consent of all persons interested under the will, agreed that this amount might be turned over to the Library Association. The old building which had been used as an academy and which had been occupied by Mr. Sutliff as an office, was turned over to the library, and the rents accruing therefrom were used for its maintenance. This had to be done through the city authorities and all were pleased when it was thus settled.

When the court house was building, provision was made on the first floor, west wing, for the library, and here the association established itself in 1897. Mrs. Woodford was librarian at the munificent salary of $300 and her assistants gave their time gratuitously. It thus being determined that the Library Association was a fixture in the community, donations were made to it of money and of books and those donations have been continued. Mrs. Woodford resigned to accept a position in Oberlin where she would be with her mother and her sister, and Miss Elizabeth Smith, of Cleveland, succeeded her. Miss Smith served two or three years, and upon her return to Cleveland, Miss Cornelia Smith was elected librarian and has served ever since. Too much praise cannot be given to Miss Smith for her devotion and her interest. Under her management, the library has become a place where young and old cannot only receive books, but can be guided to all sorts of references and helpful articles.

About 1904 the Library Association decided to accept the offer of Andrew Carnegie to give $28,000 to the library and building was begun in the fall of that year. It was finished in February, 1906. As Mr. Carnegie always requires that the city obligate itself in the expense of maintaining his libraries, the city levied a proper tax. The bill providing for this free library placed the control in the hands of the city authorities. The city now levies .7 mill and last year this amounted to $3,200. As the library was built on the Sutliff land, and as a provision of the Sutliff will must be carried out, the first floor was made into a hall and named "Sutliff Hall," and the library proper is on the second floor, although part of the rooms on the first floor are used by the library for storage. Within the last year this hall has been used as a gymnasium for boys. The will of Mr. Sutliff provided for both boys and girls.

The library now contains over 15,000 books.

The officers are: President of the board, Homer E. Stewart; vice president, T. I. Gillmer; treasurer, P. L. Webb; members, S. W. Parks, Homer E. Stewart, Charles Fillius, Mary Perkins Lawton.

NEWSPAPERS OF THE COUNTY.

The first paper in Trumbull county was known as the *Trump of Fame*. It was issued in 1812 and has continued under various names until the present time. In 1816 its name was changed to the *Western Reserve Chronicle*. Sketches of the *Trump of Fame* and early papers are given in one of the chapters comprising the general history. In 1848 the *Trumbull County Whig* was established, which later became the *Western Transcript*. In 1853 the *Chronicle* and *Western Transcript* joined in the name of the *Western Reserve Chronicle and Transcript*. Mr. Ritezel was editor and publisher of the *Trumbull County Democrat*. That paper was consolidated with the *Chronicle*, Mr. Ritezel being a junior member of the firm. This was in 1861. In a short time Mr. Ritezel became editor and proprietor of the weekly *Western Reserve Chronicle* and continued in this capacity until 1877, when a stock company was formed. He served in the capacity of editor for forty-one years and died in 1882. A daily issue of this paper was started in 1883. The *Chronicle* now occupies the first floor of the Masonic block.

The *News Letter* was a paper established in 1830 by Thomas J. McLain, Sr., and his brother, J. G. In 1839 this paper became the *Trumbull Democrat* and had several noteworthy editors. The questions raised by the war however shattered the spirit lines of the public parties and William Ritezel, who was then editor of the *Democrat,* as we have seen, became a Republican.

Jefferson Palm was connected with the *News Letter* and the *Olive Branch* and when the *Democrat* united with the *Chronicle* the Democrats were without an organ. In 1862 Jefferson Palm founded the *Constitution,* which suspended publication in the eighties.

In 1866 the *Warren Record* came into existence. It was also founded by Jefferson Palm. It was the forerunner of the present *Democrat.* The *Democrat* is a vigorous paper, under the editorship of Horace Holbrook.

In 1876 the *Warren Tribune* was founded, particularly to break into the Garfield popularity in the district. W. S. Peterson was the owner and his two sons were later associated with him. In 1834 William H. Smiley bought the paper and it was a lively sheet as long as he was editor. In 1891 he sold it to Mr. Lampson, who established the daily *Tribune.* In 1892 it became the property of C. H. Newell and H. F. Harrison. Three years later W. C. Deming and F. E. Russell bought the paper and the Tribune Company was formed. The stock is owned by Mr. and Mrs. W. C. Deming, T. H. Deming and C. B. Rigg. T. H. Deming is editor. This paper is located in the Opera House block.

An early paper which did not live very long was the *Liberty Herald.* The *Courtland Gazette* was established in the early seventies, but the plant was destroyed in 1888. The *Courtland Herald* was established and edited by H. D. Holcomb from 1888 to '94. H. C. Freeman owned the property for five years, when it suspended. This was in 1899. In 1900 Card C. Hadsell purchased it and is still its editor.

The *Niles Register* was established in 1866 and in 1868 it was changed to the *Niles Independent.* In 1876 was bought by McCormick and Williams. In 1883 McCormick owned it all and since then his wife, Mrs. Ella McCormick, has assumed the editorship and proprietorship.

The *Niles News* was founded in 1890 as an independent paper, but later became Republican. It has the largest circulation of any paper in Niles.

Newton Falls has the *Tri-County News,* which has a goodly circulation and reputation.

The Masons and Odd Fellows.

The Ancient Free and Accepted York Masons determined, in 1803, to establish a lodge in Trumbull county. This was accomplished the next year, with Samuel Tylee as grand master, under the name of Old Erie Lodge No. 3. The men who were leaders in the community at that time were members of this lodge and it prospered greatly for a time. It became weaker under the growing excitement of the anti-Mason strife and suspended between 1829 and 1833. The charter of this lodge was consumed by fire when the house of Edward Spear, father of William T. Spear, was burned in 1835. In 1854 a party of Masons, who were connected with Old Erie Lodge No. 3, met at the home of one of the members as they had done more or less during the interval, and made application for the charter. Unfortunately, the name of Erie Lodge No. 3 had been taken by some other lodge, and they were obliged to take a new name, but later the old one was restored to them. This order has always prospered and now occupies a beautiful building of its own on the corner of Pine and Market streets, opposite the City Hall.

A lodge of Odd Fellows was organized in 1844, but in 1846 most of their paraphernalia was burned in the fire; but the order was reinstated at the old American House, now Dana's Institute. The shattered belongings of this lodge were gathered together and with the help of lodges from dozens of cities, the body was put upon its feet again. The war, of course, had an effect upon this organization, as upon all others, but it has always had a good standing in this community. Mr. William H. Stiles, either by will or by instructions to his trustees, planned for the erection of a block, provided the Odd Fellows would occupy the second story. This they gladly did and moved into their new spacious quarters May 1, 1906. This building is opposite the court house on Park avenue.

TRUMBULL COUNTY ARTISTS.

A number of Trumbull county citizens have made their mark in the artistic world. Foremost in Kenyon Cox, the son of J. D. Cox, who is mentioned in connection with the Warren schools. This artist now lives in New York City, and enjoys an enviable reputation among artists and art schools. His wife is likewise an artist.

John W. Bell, the son of Reuben Bell, had decided talent in painting, and some beautiful productions of his are in Trumbull county homes. Mr. Cox studied abroad and had every advantage, but Mr. Bell was not so fortunate, and developed his talent largely in New York and eastern cities. His specialty was autumn landscapes. He did some very good work in water color. He married Ella, the daughter of Dr. Metcalf, who likewise had artistic tastes and who was successful in marketing his pictures. He had the truly artistic temperament and cared little for the financial part of picture painting.

A. T. Millar, a resident of Cortland, a student of Mr. Bell, afterwards studied in New York and Europe, and now does very creditable work. He lives in New York.

John Crawford was the first of Warren's artists, and had good ideas of colors. He died when very young, giving great promise.

William F. Porter had decided artistic tastes, but did not make this his profession.

NILES.

The early history of Weathersfield and Niles, in a certain sense, is identical. Although Niles is but five miles away from the county seat, the two towns are as much unlike as Portland, Oregon, and Portland, Maine. The difference will not be noted here for want of space, but it might be well to say that there has always been more or less contention and jealousy between the two towns, just as there has always been between individuals or politicians (seldom are there two United States senators of the same political faith from the same state, who do not manifest this spirit) but, strange to say, although the Niles politician has discredited the Warren politician, and the Warren newspaper has passed unnoticed the Niles newspaper, and so on, the women of Warren and Niles, from the earliest time to the present, have been friendly, sympathetic and sociable.

The first iron made west of the Alleghanies was smelted in a little furnace constructed at the mouth of the Yellow creek, in Poland, about 1802. Theophilus Eaton was a deputy governor of the British East India Company. He possessed both wealth and influence and in 1637 he brought a Puritan colony to Boston. He had had the advantage of travel, and although the rest of the company were thinking about religious liberty, his mind was largely on founding a commercial community. John Davenport was the spiritual leader of this company, and Mr. Eaton convinced the reverend gentleman that it would be as much of a spiritual advantage as a commercial advantage to move on to some fertile spot where there was a good harbor. Both these men felt they would not like to get under the control of the government of Massachusetts, and so they settled on Long Island Sound, and named their town New Haven. Of course, they soon saw they would have to have a civil government, and Mr. Eaton was elected governor for many years.

The descendants of Theophilus Eaton were possessed of his spirit and eventually crossed the Alleghanies. There were four brothers who remained in Trumbull county, James, Daniel, Reese and Isaac. Another brother, Bowen, although he came here, did not stay.

Kidney ore was found on the surface along Yellow creek; wood was plenty with which to make charcoal, and the creek was sometimes navigable for rafts, so that the astute Eaton brothers, James and Daniel, built a crude furnace and began the manufacture of iron. There is still standing, in Struthers, the lower part of this brick foundation. Since men have piled up riches, millions upon millions, in the Mahoning valley, through the manufacture of iron, it seems as if this first spot upon which it was made should be marked with an appropriate monument of some kind. However, this sort of sentiment the transplanted Yankee does not seem to have, although his New England cousins have it in a great degree.

James and Daniel Heaton.

James Heaton, who began the manufacture of iron in Mahoning county, early sold his interest in this Struthers furnace to his brother, Daniel, and with his brother Isaac settled in Howland in 1805. Isaac spent all his life in Howland. He was identified with its interests. He liked its people. He had two children, Maria, and a son, who afterwards practiced medicine in Warren. He was justice of the peace for many years and was known as "Squire Eaton."

It was the intention of the Heatons to establish a commercial town in the wilderness of Trumbull county, and after a time James built a small furnace at the mouth of Mosquito creek in 1809. Isaac helped in this enterprise, but continued his residence in Howland. James built a cabin on Robbins avenue, just beyond the bridge, in a spot which is called by the old residents, "Circleville," and it is still standing. After a time, James sold his interest in the first furnace to some men of the neighborhood, and from that time on, although there were several sales made before much financial gain was had, that neighborhood has been the life of the iron manufacture of Ohio.

Daniel Eaton was in a certain sense the best known of the brothers. People of his time said he was "as odd as Dick's hatband"; his descendants say the same thing of him. He was a liberal in belief, and yet he called his friends "brother" and "sister." He attended no church, and yet entertained ministers and missionaries. He sympathized with the Mormon leaders and entertained them at his house, not because he believed in Mormonism, but because he disbelieved in oppression. He was a student of political affairs so far as they touched the financial, and in the latter part of his life, espoused an original and peculiar theory of issuing paper money. He despised shams, was a good hater, and a believer in temperance in those intemperate days. Each township seemed to have had a man or a woman who made the stand for temperance early, and Daniel Eaton was that man in Weathersfield. He was about to raise a building, and when the men found out he was not to give them whiskey or alcohol of any kind, they left the premises. This happened over and over again in all the counties of the Reserve, but usually the building was raised by old men of the family and boys of the neighborhood. In this case, Mr. Eaton called to himself the women of his family and neighborhood and with their assistance got up the frame. This was, so far as we know, the first building in Trumbull county raised by women.

Josiah Robbins and his wife, Electa, dispensed hospitality to all travelers and visitors of the vicinity. Mr. Robbins was a temperance man, as was Dan Eaton. They were the exceptions of their times. Wine was served ordinarily at all sorts of dinners, and every household had whiskey on the sideboard or mantlepiece where people were allowed to help themselves. Maria Robbins Ingraham says: "My father signed a temperance pledge soon after his first marriage." Dan Eaton drew up a pledge in 1813, which obligated all the signers to entire abstinence from all intoxicating liquors. Laura A. Luce says: "This pledge remained in my grandfather's family until 1842 or '43 when a traveling lecturer begged that it might be given to him as it was much the earliest pledge of the kind that he had ever seen. The pioneer women who signed this pledge were Phebe Blachly, Naomi Eaton, Sarah Drake, Katie Barnes, and Margaret Eaton. I have heard my grandmother say that liquor was served at all huskings and quiltings, and her cheeks would burn and her hand tremble when she passed the social glass without partaking."

At one time Mr. Eaton ran for office. His name was Daniel Heaton. The tickets were printed "Dan Eaton." One of his descendants says that for this reason he was counted out. Later he had the legislature change his name to Dan Eaton, so, although the other brothers retained the name of Heaton, he was known as Eaton. Someone at the time playfully said, that as Mr. Eaton wished to have his name sound like his brothers', he dropped the "h" in order that the English in the valley might call him by the proper name, that is, put on the "h" when it was not there. He was senator from Trumbull county in 1813, and a member of the lower house in 1820.

Bowen Heaton settled on the Luce farm in Weathersfield and moved to Illinois in 1836.

James Heaton was as strong a man as Daniel, but not so radical. He was powerful physically, and employed all spare moments in reading. People wondered that he should be a Whig when he was interested in the iron business. He acquired rights on the Mosquito creek, built a dam, a grist mill, cabin for his workmen, and a saw mill. In 1807 he had a forge in operation about where the B. & O. railroad crosses the creek. For a time he got his pig iron for his blooms at the Yellow creek furnace, but about 1812 he built a blast furnace, a little east of the present high school building. This was owned by his children and his grandchildren and went out of blast in the '50s. His son, Warren Heaton, was early associated with him. Before this, however, McKinley, Dempsey & Campbell rented the furnace, and in 1842 McKinley and Reep rented it again. McKinley moved to Poland in 1842. He was the father of William McKinley, the president. He went to Poland partly to secure educational advantages for his children. Had he remained in Niles, in the iron business, his son probably would have been one of the rich and prosperous men of the vicinage. However, he would not have been president, but it is better to be alive than to be president.

FIRST WHITE CHILD BORN IN NILES.

The daughter of James Heaton, Maria, was the first white child born in Niles. When she was a little thing, about 1809, "following an old English custom, her father carried her to light the first fire in his new charcoal, blast furnace, and to give it her name. It was known as the 'Maria Furnace' until it went out of blast fifty years later." This Maria was the pet of the family, although pets of those days would not consider themselves pets were they living now. She went to school in Howland township, then in Warren, then in Kinsman, and finally, at Little Washington, Pennsylvania. In 1818 her father built the house now standing on the south side of Robbins avenue at the head of the hill, owned by W. B. Mason. It was built after the colonial style so much in vogue in Virginia and was among the attractive homes of the county. Here many years later, Frank Mason, who has made a reputation in the diplomatic service of the United States, lived, and here his brother and his genial wife reside. Maria Heaton, when she returned from school, gave a Halloween party, which was attended by the young people of the neighborhood, among them Charles and Henry Smith, of Warren, John Crowell of the same place, and Josiah Robbins of Youngstown. Among the things to eat was a turkey, and Mr. Robbins, although quite young, was asked to carve it. This he did in such a way as to meet the approval of James Heaton, and after the refreshments were served, and the dancing begun, people noticed what a beautiful couple Josiah Robbins and Maria Heaton were, and when he was leaving the house Mr. and Mrs. Heaton asked him to call again, which he did. In the following March, they were married, and this home became their home until it was sold to Ambrose Mason. Maria Heaton, as Mrs. Robbins, lived in this house all her married life. She died in 1835, and her husband later married Electa Mason, the sister of Henry, Hiram, Harriet (Mrs. Reeves). So much affection for and connection with the early families was there, that when Electa Mason's eldest daughter was born, she was named Maria, after her father's first wife, Maria Heaton.

"Niles" Named.

After a time the little manufacturers started near the mouth of the Mosquito creek grew and became a hamlet. It stood east of Mosquito creek and north of the Mahoning river, including the main part of the business portion now. It was laid out in 1834 by James Heaton and his son, Warren. The former gave it the name "Niles" from the *Niles Register,* published in Baltimore, Maryland. This *Register* was Mr. Heaton's standby. Warren in 1832 built a house in this town, and a few other dwellings existed. In 1844 the establishment of the Ward Rolling Mill brought a number of workmen, so that in 1850 there were about a thousand persons there. It is said that the bar iron manufactured by James Heaton in 1809 was the first of the hammered bar produced in the state of Ohio.

Manufactories of Niles.

Niles has always continued to be a manufacturing place, and below is given a list of the present principal industries:

The Thomas Steel Company, manufacturers of sheet steel; W. A. Thomas, president and manager.

The Empire Iron and Steel Company, manufacturers of sheet steel; George D. Wick, president.

The DeForest Sheet and Tin Plate Company, manufacturers of sheet steel; Wade A. Taylor, president and manager.

The Standard Boiler and Plate Iron Company, manufacturers of oil tanks and structural iron; E. A. Gilbert, president and manager.

The Niles Car and Manufacturing Company, manufacturers of electric cars; Frank C. Robbins, president and manager.

The Ohio Galvanizing and Manufacturing Company, manufacturers of ice and garbage cans; F. F. Bentley, president.

The Stanley Works, manufacturers of door bolts, butts and hinges; John H. Fellows, resident manager.

The Harris Automatic Press Works, manufacturers of high speed automatic presses; G. D. Kirkham, president.

The Fostoria Glass Specialty Company, manufacturers of electric bulbs; E. A. Cross, president.

The Refilled Lamp Works, manufacturers of electric lamps; A. E. Mace, superintendent.

The Carnegie Steel Company, manufacturers of pig iron; M. J. Scammell, superintendent.

The Bostwick Metal Lath Company, manufacturers of metal lath; W. G. Hurlbert, president and treasurer.

The Niles Iron and Steel Roofing Company, manufacturers of metal roofing; G. B. & F. C. Robbins.

The Sykes Metal Lath and Roofing Company, manufacturers of metal lath; R. G. Sykes, president.

The Niles Forge and Manufacturing Company, manufacturers of forgings; H. J. Robbins, president.

The Niles Fire Brick Company, manufacturers of fire brick; T. E. Thomas, manager.

The town of Niles became incorporated about 1865, and H. H. Mason was elected mayor in January, 1866.

SCHOOLS OF NILES.

There were several private schools in Niles in the early '40s. Dr. and Mrs. Blachley founded a school which was attended by non-resident pupils. Amy Eaton had a select school which accommodated boarders. She was well equipped for teaching. Under her tuition Josiah Robbins, John Heaton, and David McKinley prepared to enter Allegheny College.

We find the following interesting document in connection with the public schools of Niles:

Friday, September 16,1842.

Pursuant to previous notice the house holders in District No. 8 in Weathersfield township, Trumbull county, Ohio, met for the purpose of electing three school directors, the meeting being called to order by appointing William McKinley, Jacob Robinson and James Dempsey to the chairs.

They then proceeded to the election of officers. After canceling the votes given it was found that William McKinley was elected school director for the term of three years; Jacob Robinson for the term of two years and Dr. Miller Blachly for the term of one year. The said directors then proceeded to select one of their number for district clerk and treasurer which ended in the appointment of William McKinley to that office. This done the oath of office was administered by James Dempsey, Esq. Meeting adjourned.

WILLIAM MCKINLEY,
District Clerk.

In 1869 the Union school district was formed and the board consisted of six members. They were Josiah Robbins, T. Calvin Stewart, William Campbell, S. D. Young, William Davis, and William C. Mann. Josiah Robbins was elected president. The Central high school building was finished in 1871, and the first graduation was in 1875. There was but one graduate, Frank Robbins, who entered Hiram College.

The following needs no explanation; "The good-will of the authorities and the community is shown in the reappointment of Miss Hyde at an advance in salary amounting to $.50 per month, and perhaps, also, in that the lady was not paid even a part of her salary in bar iron."

Number of pupils enrolled, 1,410.

MCKINLEY'S BOYHOOD.

Trumbull county is proud of the fact that William McKinley, Jr., was born within its limits. Niles is greatly gratified that this martyred president first saw the light there. During the McKinley campaign a New York paper asked the author of this work to write an article on McKinley's boyhood. Knowing the family well, she thought it would be wise to consult the mother and sisters about the pranks of the son and brother upon whom the eyes of the world were then turned. She learned that he was always kind to the family, that he never quarreled as did other children, that he did not dislike church, that he liked to go to Sunday school, that he never fished on Sunday, that he liked to study, felt bad when school was out, did not care for the rough games of boys or the coarse talk of older men, preferred to stay in the house and read or play with his sisters to the more energetic life of boys. Fix it as she could, the author could make nothing out of this gentle life that could not be misconstrued by the opposing political press men. She knew the other side would call him "goo-goo" and she never sent the article. The fact that he liked books and quietude, made him a good student and consequently a favorite with his teachers.

MCKINLEY'S TEACHER, "SANTA ANNA."

One of the first of these teachers was Albe Sanford. J. G. Butler, Jr., says he was locally known as Santa Anna. He came to Niles soon after the Mexican war and had charge of the little white schoolhouse for a number of years. He was called "Santa Anna" from some supposed resemblance to the great Mexican general, possibly because of his peaceful nature. He was a character and his methods of discipline were unique, running entirely to ridicule. It was his delight to make a girl sit between two boys, or a boy between two girls, as punishment. This sometimes happened to young McKinley. He liked it. The more girls, the better. It is related by all McKinley's people that he was genial, bright, got his lessons, recited them well, and behaved himself generally. The only mannish sport he seemed to care for was playing soldier, and then his cap was of paper, and his sword of wood. The family moved to Poland when he was about ten years old and there he spent the rest of his school days. One of his early teachers, Maria Bolin, now Mrs. Kyle, now lives in Niles and remembers with pleasure when William was one of her pupils in the old frame schoolhouse at the corner of Main and Church streets. His sister, Annie, lived in Niles the first twenty years of her life, except for a brief period and taught school in Canton for thirty years.

The following memorandum shows how full was the life of Ohio's gentle president:

Born at Niles, 1843. Educated, public schools, Poland Academy, Allegheny College. Taught school. Enlisted as a private, 1861. Was commissary-sergeant, second lieutenant, first lieutenant, captain; served on the staffs of Hayes, Crook, Hancock; brevetted major by Lincoln, 1865; acting adjutant general; studied law at Warren; went to Albany law school; admitted 1867; settled at Canton; prosecuting attorney 1869; congressman 1876;

chairman of the ways and means committee. In favor of Sherman for president in 1888 convention; Blaine in 1884; Harrison in 1892; nominated for president in 1896; assassinated at the Pan-American Exposition in 1898.

When years have passed and the times of today will be to the people then as Jefferson's administration is to us, two facts will always be told of President McKinley;—one the constant devotion to his invalid wife, to whom he wrote, telegraphed or sent flowers every day he was absent from her, and whose first word when he realized he was wounded was for her; and his act in regard to the Spanish-American war. He had been in a war and knew what it meant. He was determined there should be none in his administration. However, the politicians at the other end of Pennsylvania avenue screamed for war and got it. Undoubtedly, their descendants political will declare McKinley weak because he did not prevent it. How easy it is to declare others weak; how hard it is to be strong ourselves!

A picture of the house in which McKinley was born is given here. It has been moved twice, at least, and now stands midway between Girard and Niles, on property owned by Lulu Mackay Wers. This property has just been put upon the market and bears the name McKinley Heights.

ILLUS seven churches

Churches of Niles.

In 1814 a Methodist class was formed in Niles. In 1870 a church was erected which was used until 1908, when the present beautiful commodious structure was built. In 1838 an attempt was made to organize Weathersfield Presbyterian church, and it was accomplished in 1839.

Niles was one of the townships which was not stirred by the revival of 1820 and 1828.

It was not until 1840 that the Christian church was organized. The first church was built in 1843 and the building improved forty years later. In 1894 the present church was constructed at a cost of $16,000.

A Baptist church was organized in 1868.

St. Stephens' Roman Catholic church has always been a strong one—so many residents of Niles have been and are Romanists. There have been parochial schools for years and all orders of the church are in good condition.

The Welsh Presbyterians erected a church in 1872 at the cost of $6,000. Before this society had a church of its own it met in the house belonging to the Cumberland Presbyterians. It, like several of the other churches, has a small membership.

The Episcopalians have a pretty little church on Robbins avenue above Vienna street.

In the early history of Trumbull county there was a party of Mennonites in Bristol. They were strong, substantial people, but with the passing of the older generation, they weakened and then ceased to exist.

There was also a society of Dunkards in Bristol. This, too, was short-lived.

Snakes and a Tornado.

No history could be written without mention of two occurrences in Braceville which every writer has noticed, the tornado, and the battle of the snakes. Howe, the historian, gives an account of the latter in which he says that Mr. Oviatt, an old gentleman, having been informed that a number of rattlesnakes were in a certain tract of the wilderness, after asking a number of questions as to whether there was a ledge and a spring in the vicinity, planned to go to the spot about the last of May and "have some sport." Armed with sticks, forked and straight, they proceeded to the ground. In a few moments they were surrounded by rattlesnakes. The fight began, the snakes beat a retreat, and when they reached the top of the hill, the ledge was fairly covered with them. The same were collected in heaps and they were found to number 486. Some of them were as large as

(Loaned by the Chronicle.)

SEVEN CHURCHES OF NILES.

a man's leg below the calf, and five feet in length. They were rattlesnakes and black snakes. After this adventure men from adjoining townships visited these grounds until eventually the snakes were all made away with.

The tornado is usually written up from papers left by Franklin E. Stowe. This destructive wind storm occurred on July 23, 1860. Two clouds were noticed, one going south and the other east. When they came together, a dark body seemed to fall, which swept over a certain territory as far as Pittsburg. The wind twisted off great trees, lifted barns, destroyed houses, killed people and animals. The railroad station, and a grocery store of Lucius Wood, the station agent, were raised several hundred feet high, revolved together and went all to pieces. The station had freight in it, one being a box of hardware, containing bolts, buckles, etc. One bolt was found stuck in a tree to the depth of an inch a mile and a half from the starting place. A handsaw was carried a mile. A freight car already loaded, standing on the track, was totally demolished; another car was carried 500 feet and splintered all to pieces. Seven hundred dollars, which was in the express office, was blown away and never found. In some houses, William Benedict's, for instance, the roof was blown off, rails and boards were fastened into the siding, while the clothing in drawers was carried completely away and never found. The line of the storm went down the Mahoning, struck the corner of Lordstown and Warren. When it reached the lower part of Trumbull county it began to rise, and as it rose all sorts of debris were dropped. The number of killed and injured was never known.

Early Debates at Warren.

One of the interesting associations early in 1800 in Warren was the Young Men's Debating Society. Men who afterward distinguished themselves in professions, politics and science were members of this pioneer society. Of course, all of them have long since passed away, but it is amusing to see some of the subjects which they debated upon, for instance: "Does sound policy demand that there should be a greater amount of attention turned to manufacturing in the United States of America?" "Has precept a greater influence over men than example?" "Is self-interest the ruling principle in all nations of men?" "Has beauty in women more influence over men than virtue?" "Is a drunkard a greater injury to a community than a slanderer?" "Is a doctor of more benefit to a community than a lawyer?"

Ephraim Brown and Family.

The old log house which Ephraim Brown, of Bloomfield, built in 1815 was five years later made into a handsome home, and it now stands as it was then. The bricks used in it were brought from Warren. The window frames are in good condition and hold the glass, with few exceptions which was put in them in the beginning. The stone steps, somewhat worn, are still in use. At one time it was thought to change them, but Mr. Fayette Brown said too many good friends had come and gone over those steps to make any change now. The house is beautifully kept. The walls of the guest chamber are covered with blue and white paper, which looks as if it might have been put on a year or two ago. In reality it has been on the walls eighty-two years. The color is a delft blue and white. It was made before paper was manufactured in rolls, and it was put on in squares. The hangings are the same color and equally clean, although they are not quite so old as the paper. The muslin curtains and bed canopy have been replaced, but they are exactly the same in style, shape and material as the original. In this room are some engravings of Leicester and Mrs. King (Charles Brown married Julia King), and some Japanese etchings. In one of the other chambers is a stove, one of the first brought into the county. It has been used since 1840 and shows no signs of giving out.

Of the nine children of Ephraim and Mrs. Brown, but one, Anne F., is living, and a charming woman she is. Miss Brown says she never remembers getting tired of having her mother read to her, and that she and her brothers and sisters often got up at four o'clock in the morning in order to have her mother read until breakfast time.

The Brown children had an advantage of a peculiar kind of education, since most of the cultivated visitors to this part of the country stayed with them when passing through. Joshua R. Giddings was often in their home, and stopped there on his return to Washington after his resignation. Mr. Brown was a member of the Ohio house of representatives and the senate. This house was one of the stations on the underground railway, and abolition and politics were talked here. Meetings of many kinds were held in this house.

Reeves Family, of Howland.

Mrs. William Beebe (Ella Reeves) writes so entertainingly of her family in the Howland chapter of the "Memorial to Pioneer Women," that we quote liberally from it. The Reeves family was an important one in Trumbull county, and any glimpse of any home life depicts the really history of the time better than general statements:

"Sarah Quinby, daughter of Samuel and Achsa Park Quinby, came to Howland in 1803, riding her Narragansett mare across the country from Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, where her home had been since her marriage with John Reeves in 1799. Their first child, Arthur Tappan, bore a distinguished name. The cabin upon the present Reeves' place had been put up the previous year on the two hundred and fifty acres of land, but one acre of which was cleared of the virgin forest. The linen chest was fitted with wooden legs for a table, and the furniture consisted of loom, wheels, reels and a dresser to contain pewter plates. With these all in place in one room, Mrs. Reeves was well supplied. The next spring two orchards of small trees were set (yet standing), one on the present Kinsman place and the other opposite the location of the cabin where on March 10, 1804, the first white child was born in Howland, and named Samuel Quinby, and rocked in a sugar trough. Apprenticed to learn carding and spinning, his active brain carried him to New York city, where in April, 1845, he died, leaving a daughter, Eugenia. In 1806 the birth of Abner Reeves was the occasion for buying a cradle, in payment of which a ten-hundred-thread linen shirt was made, the flax grown, spun, woven, and the shirt made by Mrs. Reeves. Spring work prevented delivery of the desired article. So she insisted upon her husband carrying the baby while she managed to convey the cradle home on horseback, a distance of sixteen miles through the four-mile swamp and along a bridle path. There was no wagon road at that time. The cradle yet rocks the babies in the family. 'Tis made of polished walnut, dove-tailed together, four feet long, and fitted with a top. Mrs. Reeves was married when she was fifteen, had twelve children, and lived to be ninety-four years old. Many of her children lived to old age, and her home was the home of her son John. Most of her children and grandchildren became successful and useful citizens."

Her husband was in the war of 1812. He left in such a hurry that she had to haul in the oats. She hid her copper kettle under a stack, "buried her spoons and waited two days in hourly expectation of being murdered by the Indians."

John Reeves, Jr., married Harriet Mason, whose brothers Henry and Hiram and sister Mrs. Josiah Robbins were among the most substantial citizens of Niles. Mr. Reeves was identified with the history of Trumbull county in the '40s, '50s and '60s, holding the office of treasurer, and he died on his seventy-ninth birthday. He is buried in the cemetery across from the old Reeves home, where his parents and some of his children lie. Mrs. Reeves was a woman of education, refinement and with a lovable nature. Only two children of this large family survive, Ella, Mrs. William Beebe, who probably knows more about the history and the personnel of Trumbull county than any other person, and the youngest child, John, above referred to. Sarah, the third child, who married James R. Lamb, and died a year or so ago, was one of the loveliest characters of the Reeves and Mason families. Her mother called her the "peacemaker." She was ever ready to do her duty in the home of her childhood, of her sisters or in her own. She was a mother to her niece, Mary, and withal had such excellent business judgment as to make a business success of her life. The grandson John now lives on the homestead farm, and he has a son, John, who at this writing is a member of the senior class of the high school. She has great-grandchildren living in Warren and Cleveland.

Hartford's best known citizen was Fanny Dana Gage, who wrote under the pen-name of "Aunt Fanny" and who was one of the leaders in the Woman Suffrage cause. She was a fine talker, and wielded a forceful pen. There are preserved in this county addresses which she made to Congress, and letters which she wrote to prominent senators and legislators. When the century has rolled around, and the question of woman's advancement has been studied, it will be found that Mrs. Gage played a part in the solution of that question greater than any of her townsmen could imagine, and greater than her contemporaries realized.

Probably no more brilliant party of men ever left the east for New Connecticut than the party of which John Kinsman was a member. Among these were Simon Perkins, of whom we have read so much in different parts of the history; George Tod, one of the ablest jurists and citizens Trumbull county had; Josiah Pelton, the pioneer of Gustavus; Turhand and Jared Kirtland, who were among the most industrious and public-spirited of our citizens; John Stark Edwards, Trumbull county's first recorder and an able lawyer, and Calvin Pease, who, as judge, citizen and companion, had no superior. His sons, Calvin and Charles, afterwards conducted a store in Warren where the present Colonial hotel stands. This party organized itself into a society. When they stopped for the night they held mock trials, and amused themselves in that way. Any one familiar with Judge Calvin Pease's career can see his spirit pervading this party. The party was on horseback, except the Kirtland brothers, who had a wagon and horses.

Ebenezer Reeve was also of this party. He had been induced by Mr. Kinsman to come out here, and as he was weak-kneed about the venture, Mr. Kinsman proposed that he be paid twenty dollars a month during his absence, and forty dollars in case he did not like the country. In case, however, he did like the country, he was to exchange his land in Connecticut for land in Kinsman.

NEWTON FALLS.

In the early history of Trumbull county, "Newton Falls" bid fair to rival Warren. Because of the water power, many residents of Trumbull county took their business there, although a goodly number of them later returned to Warren. In 1802 Alexander Sutherland, from Pennsylvania, settled on Duck Creek, at the place later known as "Duck Creek Corners." His son James carried the mail from Warren to Canton when there was no house between his father's and Warren. Many a night has this lad trudged through the woods until almost morning, carrying in a handkerchief the little mail for the settlers of Newton township.

Jesse Halliday, the father of Mrs. King and Mrs. D. B. Woods, in 1803, paddled a canoe from Warren up the south line of Newton. He went aground in the rapids near Newton, and decided that if there was that much force in the water, it was a good place to stop and build a mill. He therefore put up a little shanty and the next year his mill was going. A few months later a road was opened to Warren by way of the Ledge.

Newton Falls of today is a thriving village. Just now it is attracting much attention because the Hydro-Electric and Gas Company has bought the mill sites and erected thereon plants from which power will be used to generate electricity, which will be sold to cities, villages and individuals down the valley.

(Loaned by the Tribune.)

CHALKER HIGH SCHOOL, SOUTHINGTON.

Southington.

Mr. Newton Chalker, now of Akron, formerly of Southington, the home of his family for several generations, is much interested in the educational facilities of his home town, which never had a good high school. He therefore erected the building, a sketch of which is here given, the lower room being used for the high school and the upper for the public library and auditorium. The township of Southington then erected on the same lot another school building for the children of the lower grades. These were completed in 1907. They stand at the center of Southington and are the pride of the inhabitants. As this is being written a soldiers' monument, a present to the town, is being dedicated.

Ruth (Granger) Sutliff, Vernon.

The most remarkable woman who founded a home in Vernon in 1804 was Ruth Granger, wife of Deacon Samuel Sutliff, who came from Hartland, whence came so many of those hardy pioneer mothers. Deacon Sutliff assisted Rev. Badger to organize many of the early Congregational churches of the Western Reserve, and held the office of deacon in the church until his death. Mrs. Sutliff was a relative of Gideon Granger, postmaster general during the administration of Thomas Jefferson, and was descended from a family distinguished for patriotism and intellect. With no means of obtaining an education, she did what but few of those busy women thought of doing—taught herself, and assisted her sons when they commenced their studies. Her six sons honored her and the place of their birth by their lives. From their mother these boys inherited strong intellectual qualities, and four of them became lawyers. Milton graduated at Western Reserve College; he was state senator and chief judge of the supreme court of Ohio. Levi was admitted to practice in all the courts of this state. Calvin G. was a partner of Milton, and later of Hon. John Hutchins, now of Cleveland. These three located in Warren, Ohio. Flavel died young. Hon. A. G. Riddle made him one of the characters of his story of northern Ohio, but with a slightly altered name. Mrs. Sutliff's attainments were varied, and Judge King, who was acquainted with her, said she was the strongest-minded woman he ever knew. Her knowledge of history was extensive, and she was a woman of great piety, the Bible, Milton's poems and Pilgrim's Progress being among her favorite books. Owing to her strict observance of the Sabbath, a bear escaped being killed. Thomas Giddings saw one near the east of where Mr. and Mrs. Sutliff lived, and went to the house to get a gun. Mr. Sutliff was at church and his wife would not loan it because it was Sunday. She entered the higher life in 1844.

Mecca-Dixie—Exploded Oil Boom.

In the '60s no township in Trumbull county was as well known in the United States as Mecca. The Yankee pronunciation still prevailed to a goodly degree, and more people called this township "Meccy" than "Mecca." The early settlers knew that oil existed in this vicinity, because it was often present in wells and springs. The early inhabitants used it sometimes for burning, and a few of them collected enough for the market and sold now and then a few gallons. The early farmers of Mecca were always more or less chagrined when evidences of oil were seen, because it really hurt at that time the value of land. The first oil was pumped on the land of William H. Jeffries, in West Mecca. The product obtained was a very thick oil, valuable for medicinal purposes and for refining. In consistency it was between a light weight of vaseline and glycerine. As soon as the Jeffries well was proved, speculators came in from all parts of the country. Property was sold at fabulous prices. Wells were sunk, houses in great numbers were put up. Warren hotels were filled with speculators who visited Mecca for investigation. All the conditions of an ordinary western mining camp were present in this township. Men seemed to lose their heads and determined on making money in one way or another. Selling liquor in violation of the law was common, and at least one or two men, who in their old age have been respected citizens, at that time paid fines for this violation, and two of them served sentence in our county jail. The jailer was, of course, lenient with these men and they were allowed to go about town in the evening, provided they occupied themselves in the daytime. There was nothing for the speculators to do in the evenings in so rural a region as Mecca, so all sorts of gambling was indulged in. It looked as if "Dixie," the name given to the oil vicinity, would be *the* city of Trumbull county. However, the oil was not present in sufficient quantities to pay for extracting it, and soon "Dixie" became a deserted village. Most of the houses were sold for small sums to people in Warren, who transported them to the latter place on runners in winter, and some of them were left to go to decay.

OLD-FASHIONED "TRAMPS."

In Mesopotamia township the land in one portion is 1,172 feet above the sea level. This makes this township the highest in the county. It has the best water of any township in the county. One of the early settlers of this township was the grandfather of A. S. Smith. The son of this pioneer, Edmond, lived to a great age and before his death wrote a history of Mesopotamia. He arrived there when a small boy and lived and died on the farm which his father had purchased. He knew all of the settlers as they came and went, and his tale, primitive as it is, is exceedingly interesting. Although written many years ago, the ink is still bright and the writing plain. We quote from this interesting old manuscript, not because it contains anything extraordinary, but because it gives us insight into the ordinary life of the ordinary people of that time.

Mr. Smith says: "Well do I recollect in June, 1806, when I was at school, the day of the total eclipse, what was said concerning the darkness. Some thought the end of time had come. The fowls and birds went to roost for the night and no one could tell what the cause was, as there were no astronomers among us and almanacs were not to be had. When the darkness began to pass off, the fowls began to crow and in a short time all was right, and it looked like early in the morning."

Never was there anything more thrilling than the account which this young Smith gives of his fights with wild animals in Mesopotamia. Reading imaginary bear stories and real ones is quite different. After young Smith had a little "schooling" he knew that he must try to support himself. He says: "While I worked at jobbing I did anything I could get to do. In 1819 I worked for Chambers and Whitcomb. They had taken a job to make the turnpike from Warren to Champion, six miles. I hired out to them for ten dollars per month in grubbing and clearing out the timber and brush, so they could plow and scrape the dirt in good shape to travel on; and while there I was taken with a pain in my side by grubbing and chopping, and I had to quit work, and came home. When I got home father had a man, a Mr. Cook, that was a shoemaker. My brother had a little girl, and I told Mr. Cook that if he would cut out the leather and show me, I would try to make her a pair of shoes. He did, and I made them, and Mr. Cook told me that if I would go with him I would soon learn to make good shoes. I did so and worked for him till he had finished the work he had engaged for the winter. At that time every man that had a family had to buy leather to shoe up the family and then get a shoemaker to come to his house and make the shoes. This was called 'whipping the cat.' At that time we could not get shoes anywhere.

"The next winter I went with Mr. Cook, and worked as long as he had work. I had improved so that I could make coarse shoes. At this time, when we went around 'whipping the cat,' we got 37½ cents for thick shoes and thick boots and a dollar a pair for thin ones. In this way I worked in the winter at shoemaking; my father was a carpenter and joiner, and I got the use of his tools and used to work with a carpenter in the summer. I got so I could lay out a frame building. After several years I had saved sixteen dollars in cash, and I shouldered my pack and went back to Whitestown, New York, where I was born. I expected to get work, but there was none to be had, so I walked all the way back—that is eight hundred miles. Today a young man who walks ten miles, talks about it forever."

This little taste of travel made young Smith long for more and it is probable that no one in

Trumbull county at that time covered as many miles, and few white men walked as many miles as he. In 1824 he helped to drive cattle over the Pennsylvania mountains to Philadelphia. For this he got twenty dollars and had to pay his own expenses coming back, but as he walked it was not a very expensive trip. He had only been here a little while when he decided to go to Massachusetts. "We went to Fairport on a steamboat called 'Superior,'" continues the narrative, "the second boat built on Lake Erie. The first boat was called 'Walk on the Water,' but did not run very long before she hit the shore. We went out to the boat in a skiff because she could not get in over a bar in the mouth of the river; took us twenty hours to go to Buffalo. I then shouldered my pack and started on foot. Got a stage part of the way and canal boat part of the way. I worked with my uncle repairing woolen mills at seventy-five cents a day for a few weeks, but as there was not any carpenter business and shoemaking to do, I took my pack and stick and started for Ohio." After numerous trips of this kind Mr. Smith says: "The next thing for me to do was to stop tramping, settle down and lay up something for a rainy day, and so I married Polly Lee, of Farmington, and brought her to my father's house, as I was the only child then living, and here we have lived all our lives."

ONE OF THE COUNTY'S OLDEST WOMEN.

One of the oldest women in Trumbull county is Charlotte Ursula Cleaveland, of Braceville. She is in her ninetieth year. She was a niece of Moses Cleaveland and is connected with many important families of New England, such as John Adams. Her father was Camden Cleaveland, who married Elizabeth Adams, an aunt of the present Whittlesey Adams, so that she was not only connected with the families of New England, but of New Connecticut as well. Her sister, Harriet, married Auren Taft, of Braceville, who is connected with the family of President Taft and Frederick L. Taft, the able attorney of Cleveland, who was a delegate to the convention which nominated his kinsman in 1908.

CHARLOTTE CLEAVELAND'S RECOLLECTIONS.

Charlotte Cleaveland lives with her niece, Olive C. Taft, and in a recent letter to the author says: "My first recollections of school life were going with an older sister to a log schoolhouse in Youngstown township. There was a large fireplace in one corner of the house with benches around it for the small scholars to sit on. These benches were made of split logs, had holes bored into them, into which small poles were put for legs. The benches were so high that my sister had to lift me upon them. There was a row of similar benches around the sides of the house for the larger scholars. When we wanted a drink we had to go to the spring for it. There were several of these springs along the bank near the schoolhouse. The teacher had one, the boys one and the girls one. I do not remember how the teacher got the water he drank, possibly he had a gourd. These were used in those days. The boys laid flat down on their stomachs and drank out of the spring and the girls made cups of folded leaves from which they drank."

JOHN BROWN, JR.

Another Trumbull county man known throughout the United States at the time was John Brown, Jr. He married Weltha Hotchkiss, of Gustavus. Later he moved to Vernon, went to Kansas, and finally died at Put-in-Bay. When his father went to Harper's Ferry, the son was suspected of being in conspiracy with him and the authorities sought to arrest him. When the United States marshal reached Jefferson, Brown's friends told him that at least a thousand men would resist his arrest, as he was in no way guilty, whereupon the marshal withdrew.

A Warm Whig Party.

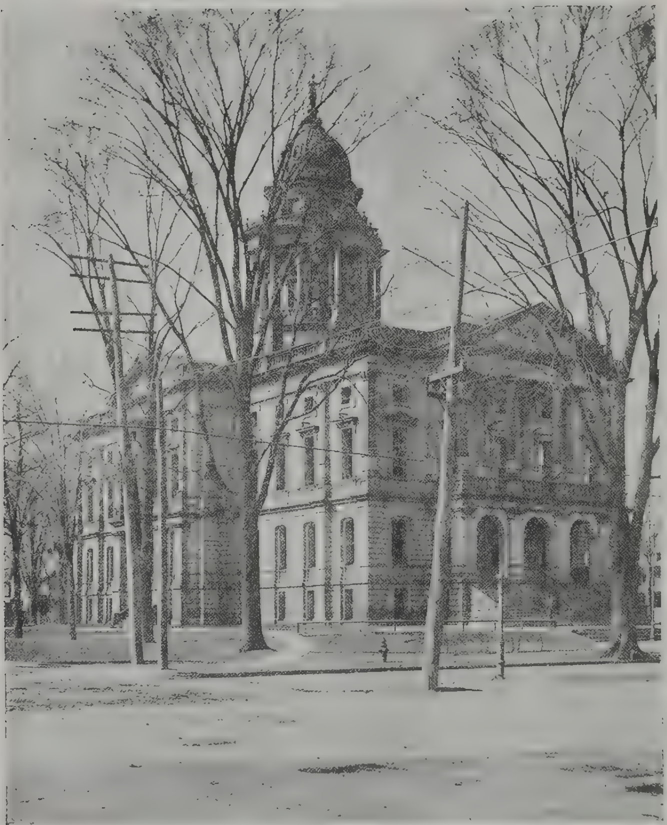
Mention has been made several times in this chapter of Mr. Irwin Ladd, who resides in Warren and who probably knows more about the history of that city than any other person, excepting Mr. Whittlesey Adams. Mr. Ladd was a wide-awake boy and took interest in and remembered the doings of his boyhood. He has in his possession a badge of white silk on which is printed an eagle and under it the words: "Clay and Barclay. Old Trumbull; she's calm in her slumbers, but terrible in her waking moments." This badge was worn by the Whig residents of Trumbull county, who attended a mask convention held by that party in Cleveland in 1844. Mr. Ladd was then a boy and he says that on the morning of the 14th the party left Warren in two-horse wagons, stopping at Garrettsville for their dinner and at Bedford for their lodging. Mr. Ladd was a printer's boy. Of course, they had the usual exciting time of a trip of this kind and left Cleveland in the evening. When they reached Bedford they found no place to stay; a great rain came up and they hurried their wagons into a barn, only to find there was no roof over it. They were a wet and bedraggled lot when they reached their home town, but the enthusiasm of the meeting was not as damp as their clothes. Clay was presidential nominee and Barclay the gubernatorial.

Mary Darrow Olson.

Mary Darrow Olson, who recently died in Chicago, was one of the strongest women Trumbull county ever had. Her family lived in Kinsman and her father, who was a man of much education and great thought, was part of the time her tutor. She studied diligently in the schools of her vicinity and later went to Ann Arbor and Allegheny, graduating from the latter. She was one of the founders of the O. S. I. L. O. society of that college. She early began life as a teacher in the schools of Kinsman, Vernon and Wayne and, later, in Youngstown and Champaign. In 1884 she began teaching in the Chicago schools; was principal at one time of James McCosh school and continued in that service twenty-five years. Ella Flagg Young, superintendent of the Chicago schools, says that she was one of the most competent teachers Chicago ever had. She was married late in life to O. C. Olson.

Greene.

One of the interesting places in Greene is the old cemetery. A man named Isaac Sirrine went up to Ashtabula county and brought back his own tombstone, marked, except the date of his death. He said he composed the following original epitaph, but this is too familiar to the readers of this history for them not to know where it came from: "Here at last the old man lies; Nobody laughs and nobody cries. Where he's gone and how he fares, Nobody knows and nobody cares." After he died his brother James, on reading this, felt rather sorry, and ordered the following cut beneath the verse: "But his brother James and his wife, Emmaline, they were his friends all of the time." This same Isaac Sirrine had three daughters who died of consumption. This is their epitaph: "Strange as it seems, but still 'tis so, Here lies three daughters all in a row; All cut down right in their prime, The daughters of I. and M. Sirrine." There was a very nice old man living in Greene who had an enormous wen on his head. It was so noticeable that none could see him without remembering him. This is the epitaph upon his gravestone: "Our father lies beneath the sod, His soul has gone up to his God; We never more shall hear his tread, Nor see the wen upon his head."



LORAIN COUNTY COURT HOUSE, ELYRIA.

CHAPTER XX.

LORAIN COUNTY.

Lorain county has within its borders not only some of the most widely known industries but one of the most widely known educational institutions in the United States. Although Oberlin College is ostensibly under the control of the Congregational church, its influence has become so strong and widespread that it is ranked with the best of the universities of the country, irrespective of the auspices under which they are conducted.

FIRST SETTLEMENT IN COUNTY.

The first actual settlement made in Lorain county was in 1786, when the Moravian Missionaries on their way from Detroit to their old home on the Tuscarawas, located at the mouth of the Black river. After a few days the chief of the Delawares sent them warning to depart, and they thereupon settled on the Huron river, two miles north of Milan. They remained at that point five or six years, when they were driven away and found permanent asylum in Canada. In 1807 a trading post was established at the mouth of the Black river by Nathan Perry, and about three years afterward a number of settlers from Vermont made a clearing at this point and established themselves there. In 1808 Columbia's first settlers arrived, and those of Ridgeville, Amherst and Eaton, mostly from Waterbury, Connecticut, came in 1810.

Among the early settlements made in Lorain county was that of Jacob Schupe. He came to the Black river in 1811, and a little later moved to a point on Beaver creek about two miles north of the present village of Amherst. In the fall of 1816 William Ingersoll and family from Berkshire county, Massachusetts, made the first settlement upon the present site of Grafton. The first settlers where Wellington now stands were Ephraim Wilcox and Charles Sweet, employees of Frederick Hamlin, who had purchased his land of one of the original proprietors of the township, Ephraim Root. The town of Avon received as its first settler Noah Davis, in 1812. The original proprietor of Huntington was John Laborse, a native of the town by that name in Connecticut, and its first settler located in 1818.

Henry Champion and Lemuel Storrs were the original owners of LaGrange township, and the former conveyed his share of the two-thirds, in 1825, to Eleazer Goodrich, of Hartford, Connecticut. Nathan Clarke, one of the first to obtain land of Goodrich, settled at the village of LaGrange on November 14, 1825, and Mr. Baker and his two sons first located on the present site of Pittsfield. The above mentioned pioneers comprise the earliest settlers who came to make their home in Lorain county outside of the larger centers of population, such as Lorain, Elyria and Oberlin.

HEMAN ELY AND ELYRIA.

The war of 1812 interrupted settlement in this county as it did in all the counties of this territory, and it was not until 1816 that the nucleus of the village of Elyria was formed by the arrival of a Mr. Beach, who settled with his family in the western portion of what is now the town site. The place cannot be said to have been founded, however, until the coming of Heman Ely from West Springfield, Massachusetts. He had purchased of the Connecticut Land Company about 12,000 acres of land lying around the falls of the Black river, and in March, 1817, arrived to take possession of his purchase and prepare for its improvement. Building a dam and erecting a grist and saw mill on the east branch of that river, he set about energetically to lay out the village, which, in his honor, assumed the name Elyria. It should be stated that the first persons to arrive on the scene of the Ely improvements were three men whom the judge had sent ahead in January, 1817. They were Roderick Ashley, Edwin Bush and James Porter. They walked the entire distance from Massachusetts to the Western Reserve, carrying axes on their shoulders. When Mr. Ely arrived in March they had made quite a clearing in the forest for the building of the town. James Porter, the Irishman of the party, remained in Elyria, acquired property, built houses, and died there; his associates, however, returned to their homes in New England. The village of Elyria was soon laid out, and some time in the succeeding year, 1818, Mr. Ely moved into his residence, which he occupied for years afterward—the first frame house erected in the village. This residence has been described as a building "forty-five by forty feet, two stories, with cellar under the main part; kitchen in the rear; fireplace in every room, and brick oven in the kitchen. No stoves were known at that time. The siding of the house was made from a single whitewood tree cut on the place near a bend in the road. A large barn was built at the time. Invitations were sent to Ridgeville, which was settled before Elyria, and both frames were raised on the same day."

In the fall of 1818 Mr. Ely returned to his home in West Springfield, being a passenger on "Walk-on-the-Water," the first steamboat which ever plied Lake Erie to Buffalo. On October 10 he married Miss Celia Belden, who returned with him to the new village of Elyria. As the Ely home was not then completed, for some time the young couple occupied a log house. Mrs. Ely was a woman of lovable disposition and it was to the deep grief of her many friends that she did not long enjoy the home which she helped to make; she died in 1827, leaving two sons, Heman and Albert.

Elyria, the County Seat.

Lorain county was formed December 26, 1822, from portions of Huron, Cuyahoga and Medina counties. During the same session of the legislature which passed the creative act a committee was appointed to locate the county seat. In February, 1823, after having visited Sheffield and Black River, Elyria was decided upon, and stakes were driven for the location of the courthouse on the 14th of that month. Mr. Ely agreed to furnish a suitable building for county purposes until a permanent one could be provided, and bound himself to pay $2,000 toward the erection of the courthouse. A one-story frame building was erected on the corner of Cheapside and Main streets, which served as a temporary courthouse.

The Different Courthouses.

The first court in Elyria was held on May 24, 1824. In 1828 a permanent county building was erected in the center of the public square. It was a two-story red brick building, with four large pillars in front and surmounted by a cupola. The courtroom was on the second floor and the county offices on the first. This old courthouse remained in use from the time of its completion in 1828, until it was replaced by the present elegant stone building, completed in 1880-1.

The County Historical Society.

In the basement of the present building are the rooms and the museum of the Lorain

County Historical Society. The Indian and old-time relics, as well as publications, which comprise the collections, are of such value that the society has well-grounded hopes of securing more suitable quarters for their preservation in the near future. It is entirely fitting that the officers of this society should all be women, as it was called into existence, in 1888, by the intellectual and enterprising ladies of the town, who formed a temporary organization that year to represent their sex at the Centennial Exposition held in Columbus, Ohio.

It was in the old courthouse that Mr. Ely served for a number of years as associate judge, and obtained the title by which he was generally known, "Judge" Ely. He died in 1852, and up to the very last took the deepest interest and the greatest pride in the improvement of the town of which he was one of the recognized founders.

County Infirmary.

The County Infirmary is located in Carlisle township. In 1866 the site of 161 acres was selected, and the original building completed two years afterward. Bonds to the amount of $5,000 were issued by the county, in 1905, for the erection of a modern addition. It was completed in the following year, at a total cost of $8,500.

Artemas Beebe's Family Life.

Of the party who accompanied Judge Ely to this locality in February, 1817, was Artemas Beebe, an expert carpenter and builder. The second house to arise on the site of Elyria, after Mr. Ely's residence, was built by Mr. Beebe on the first lot purchased in the village, opposite what afterward became known as the Ely Homestead. It was a large two-story frame building, with an ell, and was used for many years as a tavern and stage office. In the early times Beebe's Tavern was the acknowledged center of social life for the entire village of Elyria, as it was the general stopping place for travelers seeking western homes and for lawyers and judges, as well as the lounging place of the villagers themselves. Beebe's Tavern was long what may be called the general "news exchange," and, in a way, became the political headquarters of the county. During the first year of business Mr. Beebe had a partner in his tavern venture, but from 1819 to 1835 actively conducted it himself. In 1820 he returned to his home in West Springfield, Massachusetts, where he married an old acquaintance, Miss Pamelia Morgan, of that place. One of their daughters (the late Mrs. Mary Beebe Hall), who afterward became widely known in the community as a woman of literary ability and social distinction, not long before her death issued an interesting booklet entitled "Reminiscences of Elyria," wherein she described the journey of the young couple to their Elyria home, as well as the appearance of the primitive house in which they commenced their married life.

"On October 4, 1820," she says, "Mr. Beebe was married to Pamelia Morgan, of West Springfield, Massachusetts, and started for their western home with a span of horses, and covered wagon filled with all possible articles required for housekeeping (necessities largely)—a big brass kettle to use over the fire for all domestic purposes; brass andirons, candlesticks, warming pan to heat the beds; foot stove to use in riding, or sitting in cold rooms; bed linen and wardrobe. For four long weeks this young couple journeyed on through mud and various mishaps of overturned wagon and contents, and landed in Elyria to begin their home-making in a large and unplastered house. They were welcomed by Captain Cooley and family, who had occupied the house, after it was finished, up to Mr. Beebe's home-coming with his wife. This home contained large fireplaces in all the living rooms and a larger one in the kitchen, with oven and crane; a big stone hearth and plenty of wood to burn, and great back logs for foundation, for fires were always buried at night, as matches were not known.

"The arrangement of this home was typical of many others of the early times, with fireplaces and ovens. Occasionally the ovens were built outside under a shed, with a big stump used for foundation. This big fireplace deserves a passing notice, and I always feel sorry for people who never have known how much pleasure is associated with it, as it, with the oven, were the only cooking arrangements. A large iron bake kettle, with a lid, would be utilized at times in the corner of the big hearth. What a delight for a child to sit and watch the process. With live coals from the fireplace under and over, biscuits, gingerbread and johnnycake were done to a turn. Once a week the oven would be heated and filled with bread, pies, and cake. What anticipations of coming good things! Beefsteak on gridiron in front of the fire, with live coals to broil it (never such steak); spare ribs or turkey on a cord in front of the fire, turned and basted until fit for a king! How pretty a row of apples looked roasting; how nice corn popped, and what fun to crack hickory nuts on the stone hearth (for it did not crack it), and eaten in the evenings. Basketsful were gathered and spread on the garret floor, making a winter's supply for family and friends. Sweet cider, too. Stomachs were not recognized; one never heard of appendicitis. There were rhubarb and castor oil in the house, and peppermint in the lot, if one needed remedies in emergencies.

"In 1835, having built a house on the corner of Broad street and East avenue, Mr. Beebe rented the tavern to George Prior, brother-in-law of Mr. Ely's, and removed to this home, which has been the homestead and is still occupied by the youngest daughter. In 1847 Mr. Beebe completed the Beebe House, at the corner of Park and Main streets. At the time of its building, no town of the size of Elyria could boast of such a fine substantial hotel; an ornament to the town and a credit to the builder, who wished to furnish suitable accommodations for the increasing population of town and country. It was built and kept as a temperance house, so long as owned by the family. Gatherings from town and country were entertained in the large parlors and dining room; also sleigh rides and banquets. The fourth floor was the Odd Fellows' Lodge for years. The dancing hall for private parties made this hotel the center for social life."

These two families—the Beebes and the Elys—have the joint honor of being the central forces around which the infant village of Elyria marshalled its forces and became fairly established as a growing community.

Early Post Routes.

In 1818 the post route was established between Cleveland and lower Sandusky, and Elyria became one of its stations, with Mr. Ely as postmaster. These official duties were not especially wearing upon his vigorous physique, as the mail for the first year was carried but once a week, and after that, for some time, twice weekly; but even these accommodations were considered something unusual before the year 1820. Judge Ely continued to be Elyria's postmaster for fifteen years, and in 1833 was succeeded by John Matson. The postmastership was not lucrative enough to warrant any political fight over it, but the mail route itself was considered by the pioneer business man as something quite desirable. In 1826 Mr. Beebe and Ezra Adams became proprietors of the route, and in 1827 the former went to Washington and, through the influence of Mr. Ely and Elisha Whittlesey, secured the contract for carrying the mail from Cleveland to Freemont. He also established a stage line between these two points, and as his six-passenger coach was the first to appear in this section of the Western Reserve it created fully as much excitement as did the first railroad train which ran through the same country a quarter of a century later.

ARTEMAS BEEBE AND FAMILY.

Artemas Beebe died March 29, 1880, in his eighty-seventh year. He was essentially a shrewd business man, with such hearty ways and unaffected sociability that any enterprise in which he participated was bound to move. He was one of the original stockholders and directors of the Lorain Bank, in 1847, and was one of the chief promoters of the institution during his many years of active business life in Elyria. Mr. Beebe was not only a successful business man, but an honest citizen and a man of strict integrity, and, during the latter years of his life, a firm supporter and liberal contributor to the cause of Congregationalism. At one time he gave a complete library to the church, and local religious and moral movements owe much to his good will and hearty assistance. His wife, who was a constant and lively assistant in all his good works, died in 1878 in her eightieth year. Mr. and Mrs. Beebe left five children: Henry, then a resident of Put-in-Bay; Artemas, who died at Elyria; Mary, eldest daughter; Sarah Turner, of Chicago; and Pamelia N., who still lives on the old homestead. Miss Beebe is president of the Lorain County Historical Society, and widely known in the community, both for and what she is herself and as the only local representative of this fine pioneer family.

ELYRIA'S PIONEER EVENTS AND INSTITUTIONS.

As the commencement of any institution or movement is the most interesting period of its history, there is here presented a list of Elyria's pioneer events and institutions, with little regard to time or classification.

The first birth in the township was that of Henry Beach, who was born in a little hut, two miles west of the village, on September 10, 1817.

Soon after the birth of Henry Beach, a son was born to Mr. and Mrs. Enos Mann, which was the first child born within the limits of Elyria. The father was a manufacturer of wooden bowls in the village and a friend of Judge Ely. The proud mother proposed to Mr. Ely that he stand as Godfather to her infant and allow him to be christened Ely Mann. It was generally understood that any native son who received the name of Ely would bring into the family fifty acres of land, as a gift from the judge; but Mr. Ely declined the honor upon this occasion, as he feared to establish a precedent and become land poor. It is of record that Mrs. Mann died on March 9, 1823, and was the first person buried in Elyria cemetery.

FIRST CHURCHES.

The first church erected in the village was that of the Presbyterian society, and the edifice was dedicated on February 11, 1834. The society itself, however, had been organized in the log schoolhouse November 25, 1824, more than ten years previous. Rev. Daniel W. Lathrop became its first pastor.

In 1824 the Methodists of the village formed their first society and in 1831 built the first parsonage in town. At first members of this denomination met in private houses, but afterward rented the "yellow schoolhouse" and erected a frame building on Second street. They occupied the latter until 1850, when they built a small brick church, which was replaced in 1881 by the fine structure now occupied.

The Baptists formed an early society and erected their first brick church in 1839, on the corner of Second street and the Park. In 1833 the old church was torn down to give place to the present one of modern construction and arrangements.

The Congregationalists were also early in the religious field and in 1848 erected a Gothic stone church on the corner of Second street and the Park, which at the time was the most beautiful religious structure in Elyria. This has since given place to an even more elaborate edifice on the corner of Court and Second streets. St. Andrews Episcopal church was organized in 1837 and the Disciples, in 1832.

The Roman Catholics established themselves in Elyria during 1852, through the labors and ministrations of Father Healy. They first purchased property on the corner of Fourth street and Middle avenue and built thereon a large frame building and parsonage. These old structures have since been replaced by a fine modern church, a parochial school building, and a substantial parsonage. The W. C. T. U. of Elyria originated in the temperance movement, which reached Elyria in its full force during the early seventies. This community witnessed some of the most striking episodes in the widely known crusade, which swept over the west at that time. Locally it resulted, as stated, in the organization of the Woman's Christian Temperance Union, which has accomplished much direct good and has also introduced temperance literature into the public school curriculum of the place.

In 1888-9 rooms were fitted up in the village for the accommodation and entertainment of young men, who would otherwise aimlessly roam the streets. This project was absorbed by the Young Men's Christian Association, which is still strong and progressive.

The first school in Elyria was organized during 1819 in a log house on the hill, on the east side. In 1827 the well-known Yellow School House was built on the site of the present opera house. The land upon which it stood was donated by Judge Ely, who also erected the Elyria high school building in 1831 and leased it to the trustees for a term of years.

Schools, Newspapers and Banks.

The first newspaper published in the village was the *Lorain Gazette,* issued in 1829 by A. S. Park, who came for that purpose from Ashtabula, Ohio. The office was a one-story frame building on Main street, and Frederick Whittlesey, a leading lawyer, was its first editor. Mr. Park acquired control as publisher, in 1834, and Mr. Whittlesey continued in practice at Elyria until 1854, when he became a resident of Cleveland. The oldest living editor in the village is now F. S. Reefy, editor and publisher of the *Democrat.* The *Reporter* was established in 1841, and was succeeded by the *Telegram,* which is an evening daily. The latter, with the *Republican,* is now published by the Republican Publishing Company. The *Elyria Chronicle,* the last of the local newspapers to be established, was founded in 1901.

The Lorain Bank, already mentioned, was established in 1847, in Beebe block, and was the first institution of the kind in Lorain county. From this small beginning, through a long and complex series of changes, a consolidation has developed as what is now known as the National Bank of Elyria, with a capital of $250,000, of which George H. Ely is president. The Savings Deposit Bank was organized in 1871. The present corporation known as the Savings Deposit Bank and Trust Company has a capital of $200,000. The fourth existing bank in Elyria, controlled by the Lorain County Banking Company, was organized in 1896 and has a capital of $50,000.

Public Library.

Elyria is indebted for its fine public library to Charles A. Ely, a son of the judge, who was born May 2, 1829. His early life was spent in the village and he became a well-known business man, whose talents as a mechanic and manufacturer were especially noticeable. In 1850 Mr. Ely married Louisa C. Foot, of Cleveland, who was deeply interested in the library project and materially assisted her husband in its furtherance. The library was established in the Ely block during 1870, but its first collection was almost entirely destroyed by fire, and the present library was opened to the public in May, 1874.

THE ELYRIA OF TODAY.

The present city of Elyria is a substantially built and attractive city of 12,000 people, containing prosperous business houses and numerous manufactories, both of early and recent establishment. The origin of its industries has already been noted in the early portion of this article and described—the erection of Judge Ely's old saw and grist mills of Main street.

ELYRIA'S INDUSTRIES.

The Lorain Iron Company, established in 1832, is one of the oldest and largest of Elyria's industries, and among others of long and substantial growth may be mentioned the following: The Automatic Machine Screw Company, Topliff and Ely Company, Crafton Stone Company, and the Federal Manufacturing Company, the latter turning out chiefly bicycle saddles and tool bags. That Elyria is truly a growing industrial center is evident from the new industries which have been started since 1900. The most important of these are the Dean Electric Company, which was established in 1904, and has a payroll of $30,000 monthly, including nearly 600 employees; the Garford Company, founded in 1906, with a monthly pay roll of $35,000, and over 600 employees, and the Lorain Iron & Steel Company, founded in 1902, employing 410 hands, who receive $20,000 monthly in wages.

The plant of the Garford Company is in the heart of the new factory district of Elyria on the east side. It occupies 120,000 square feet of floor space and is one of the best equipped factories in the country for the building of high-grade automobile chassis. The famous Studebaker-Garford cars are thus equipped, and several of the individual members of the Studebaker Company of South Bend are large stockholders in the Elyria concern. The Columbia Steel Company turn out cold rolled steel straps and sheets for automobiles, and the Weston Automatic Machine Screw Company manufactures various products used in the construction of automobiles, bicycles and gasoline engines; so that, altogether, Elyria is a very important point in the business of manufacturing the most modern machines in the classes mentioned. In fact, there are few specialties in metal work or machinery which are not turned out by her factories. To make this statement even more evident, additional mention may be made of the plants of the American Lace Company (transferred to Elyria after the fall of Zion City, and managed by Dowie's former superintendent, Mr. Stephenson), and the Liquid Force Company, organized in 1908, with a capital of $250,000 and engaged in the manufacture of a tonic by that name.

Altogether, within the last decade nearly twenty distinct industries have been established in Elyria. These plants employ over 2,500 hands, and disburse more than $1,600,000 annually. The shipping facilities of Elyria are remarkably complete. It is claimed, and not denied, that it stands fourth in the quantity of freight handled on the Lake Shore road between Buffalo and Chicago. Thirty passenger trains run daily over this line and the Baltimore and Ohio, while direct communication, through its well-equipped electric lines, is maintained with Cleveland, Lorain, Norwalk, Oberlin and other important points throughout the Reserve. Moreover, it is a city of substantial and attractive residences, and in every way gives outward assurance that it is the dwelling place of citizens who have come to stay and assist in building up the community. In fact, there are few cities of its size in the middle west which have so small a proportion of that very undesirable element known as the "floating" population.

To summarize the attractions of Elyria and its strength as a city, it may be stated that its forty manufacturing plants have a monthly pay roll of $200,000, and its four banks a total capital of $500,000, with deposits of more than $5,500,000. It has an ample police force, well organized fire department, with three stations, and a public school system patronized by nearly 2,500 pupils. Elyria has twelve miles of paved streets, with more in process of construction, and its thirty-five miles of sewers compose the first complete sanitary system under the new statute. Natural gas is furnished its citizens, as well as electric lighting by both incandescent and arc systems. Its pure and abundant water is drawn from a large municipal pumping station on Lake Erie, eight miles to the north, where the supply is both filtered and softened. Much of the credit for Elyria's present status as a municipality should be given to its progressive Chamber of Commerce, which has reached a membership of 400. Like most of the other patriotic cities of the Western Reserve, Elyria has also a beautiful Soldiers' memorial in its public square.

SOLDIERS' MONUMENT, ELYRIA.

Elyria's Fine Public School System.

Its twelve churches and nine public schools should also be placed in this class of general benefactors, and its large and splendidly organized high school is worthy of special comment. The 280 students attending this institution are under the training of sixteen regular and three special teachers. Its curriculum includes not only the regular studies common to all high schools, but a thorough course in manual training, and its chemical and physical laboratories are especially well equipped. Upon the spacious high school grounds there are really three distinct buildings. The largest structure is of stone, massive and attractive in appearance; this is connected by a covered bridge with the newly constructed building of brick. This, although less imposing in appearance, is considered by experts as one of the most complete and modern illustrations of school architecture and convenience in Ohio.

Beyond these connected buildings is a brick structure, devoted entirely to the manual training classes, and still beyond is what is known as the Franklin, one of the primary public schools of the city. Besides Franklin, are the Hamilton, McKinley, Lake Avenue, Jefferson and Ridge schools, in other sections of Elyria. Outside of the high school, the enrollment of pupils amounts to over 1,900.

Perhaps the finest building in Elyria is the Masonic Temple block, which was erected in 1906 at a cost, with site, of $100,000.

Elyria has one of the finest municipal water plants in the Western Reserve, and this fact adds another element to her strength as a favored industrial center, as well as a home city. All through the great drought of 1908, when many factories were closed on account of lack of water, not one of the Elyria plants ever shut down from the want of that supply.

Transportation facilities of the place are also adequate, through the service afforded by the Lake Shore and the B. & O. railroads. Not only do they afford convenient transportation for her factory products, but they tap the coal regions of the south, thus making the fuel for manufacturing purposes abundant and cheap.

OBERLIN COLLEGE.

Probably there is no municipality in the United States which is more distinctively and completely a college town than Oberlin. Two sides of the large and splendid public square of the place are occupied by stately and beautiful college buildings. This is also the campus of Oberlin college. The other two sides of the square or campus are given up mostly to business houses. As the college has an attendance of 2,000 students, and the entire population of the city does not exceed 6,000, it is plain to be seen that the trade and prosperity of the entire community largely depends upon the students of the university. The merchants of the place are therefore deeply interested in the college catalogues and note with pleasure or disappointment the increase or decrease of the collegiate attendance. The past year has been especially encouraging, both to the management of Oberlin college and the business men of the city, as there has been an increase of nearly 400 in the enrollment of students.

COLLEGE AND CITY FOUNDED TOGETHER.

In view of the fact that the progress of Oberlin city and Oberlin college is so intimately associated, a narrative describing the origin of this splendid school of higher learning will also describe the founding of the city itself. The plan of both originated with Rev. John J. Shipherd, who was serving in 1832 as pastor of the Presbyterian church at Elyria. His associate in the educational enterprise was Philo P. Stewart, a former missionary among the Cherokee Indians of Mississippi, but at that time residing with Mr. Shipherd's family. Although Mr. Stewart became the strong business force which eventually resulted in founding Oberlin college, the majority of pioneer residents of the Western Reserve still persist in chiefly remembering him as the inventor of the old fashioned Stewart stove. Messrs. Shipherd and Stewart so laid their enterprise before Messrs. Street and Hughes, of New Haven, Connecticut, that the eastern capitalists made a pledge of 500 acres of forest land in Russia township, Lorain county, to establish a foundation fund for the proposed college. In November, 1832, the two enthusiastic young men from Elyria—such close friends, yet so different in habits and temperament—set forth from that place to select a site for the university campus. In addition to fixing upon the 500 acres now covered by the beautiful campus and magnificent buildings of Oberlin college, they purchased a section of land in Russia township at $1.50 an acre, which was resold at $2.50, thus providing the first fund for the foundation of their school. The origin of its name is thus described: "There had recently been published in this country an account of the self-sacrificing life of John Frederick Oberlin, a German pastor among the French and German population of a valley on the borders of Alsace and Loraine. His spirit and achievements seemed so like those which were desired for the new colony that his name was given to it by the founders."

The spirit of altruism which was with Shipherd and Stewart in the beginning has continued to this day. People who joined the early colony were asked to sign a covenant which provided first for the removal to Oberlin for the express purpose of glorifying God and doing good to men; secondly, to hold their property personally; but to pledge its use to community interest; thirdly, to hold no more property than they believed they could profitably manage, as God's faithful stewards; fourthly, that they would gain as much as possible and all above that used for necessities should be appropriated for the spread of the gospel; fifthly, that they would eat only plain food, renounce bad habits, in which were included the drinking of liquor, tea or coffee and using tobacco; sixthly, pledge to dress plainly, to refrain from wearing tight clothes and all ornaments; seventhly, that they would build simple homes and have simple furniture and carriages; eighthly, that from Christian principle would provide for widows, orphans, sick and needy; ninthly, that they would educate their children; tenthly, do all possible for Oberlin Institute; eleventhly, that they would sustain the gospel at home and among neighbors; twelfthly, "We will strive to maintain deep-loved and elevated personal piety, to provoke each other to love and good works, to live together in all things as brethren, and to glorify God in our bodies and spirits, which are his." Women, as well as men, signed these articles, and Mrs. Shipherd and Mrs. Stewart were equally anxious for and interested in the success of Oberlin, as were their husbands.

The Historic Elm.

The founders of Oberlin did not leave their matters in the hands of land agents, but mounted their own good horses, at Elyria, and were soon picking their way carefully through the thick forests which then covered the site of the future college and town. Finally they reached an especially quiet and peaceful portion of the thick woods, tied their horses to a beautiful elm tree, and, with unaffected piety, fell upon their knees and prayed for the Divine blessing upon their project. Arising, they were about to stake out the 500 acres comprising their purchase, when a hunter pushed his way through the forest and informed them that he had just seen a black bear and her two cubs approach the tree to which they had tied their horses, but that after curiously sniffing around them for a few moments the mother had left their steeds unmolested. Messrs. Shipherd and Stewart considered this a good omen for the success of their educational enterprise, and the elm tree beneath which they prayed still stands on the southeast corner of the college campus. It is carefully fenced, and guarded as almost a sacred object, and is known to everyone far and wide as the Historic Elm.

The radical difference in mental makeup of these two noble Christian men never interfered with their lasting friendship, or the unity of their work in the establishment of Oberlin college. The reason for this harmony in all their labors and relations was that each thoroughly understood the other. The following extract of a letter from Mr. Stewart to Mr. Shipherd, written when Oberlin College was in its infantile stage, is illustrative of this statement:

HISTORIC ELM, OBERLIN.

"You acknowledge that you are constantly inclined to go too fast, and I acknowledge that I am disposed, from the same cause, to go too slow. If this be true, a word of admonition now and then from each other may be salutary. But after all, I would not have you like me in your temperament, if I could.

I think we may balance each other and become mutual helps."

First Oberlin Colonist.

In the spring of 1833, the first Oberlin colonist arrived upon the site of the future college and village. The locality at the time was covered with heavy beech and maple and such other trees of northern Ohio as the oak, elm, ash and hickory. The people who took possession of this wild tract, under the leadership of Messrs. Shipherd and Stewart, were a number of Christian families gathered chiefly from the New England states, with a few from New York and northern Ohio. They came with the double purpose of establishing a colony devoted to the promotion of Christian education and to make desirable homes for themselves and children. The first colonist to arrive upon the ground, who was already a resident of Lorain county, was Peter P. Pease. On April 19, 1833, he pitched his tent on what is now the southeast corner of Oberlin campus, and a few days afterward erected a log cabin a short distance away.

First College Building.

The college as an institution opened on December 3, with thirty-four students, and until the completion of its first building, Oberlin Hall, a short time afterward, the students were distributed in the homes of the colonists. Its first college structure was a plain two-story frame building, thirty-five by forty feet, located on the south side of College street, nearly opposite the Historic Elm. This pioneer building passed from college ownership about 1860, was afterward used as a carpenter shop and burned in 1886. The first school term covered the winter of 1833-4, ending with an attendance of tweny-nine men and fifteen women. The first Ladies' Hall was completed in 1835, and used for thirty years, or until the erection of the second hall in 1865. The old building was then divided into five dwelling houses, some of which are still occupied.

FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, OBERLIN.

First Congregational Church.

The First Congregational church was founded April 2, 1834, by Oberlin colonists and Oberlin college, the first regular class from the collegiate department which joined the society being organized in the following October. The church building, which still stands, was completed in August, 1844, and the fact that at that time it was the largest religious edifice west of the Allegheny mountains will give the visitor of today some idea of the magnificence of those old churches, as compared with those of the present. Of course, the church has undergone many interior changes and improvements, and is very dear to both those who knew the Oberlin of the old days and those who have become connected with it by later ties. The first Congregational church is still considered peculiarly the home society for Oberlin college and Oberlin people. It is of a plain style of architecture, the plans upon which it was built being suggested by the beloved President Finney, who had in mind the famous Broadway Tabernacle of New York. Until 1860 its audience room was the scene not only of religious gatherings, but of college and town meetings. In that year, when the congregation was divided to form the Second church, its membership was 1,540.

The Big Tent and Cincinnati Hall.

Another widely known and popular structure connected with Oberlin College was the so-called Big Tent, 100 feet in diameter, which was erected on the campus principally for the holding of religious meetings, and for the gathering of larger college assemblies than could be accommodated by Oberlin Hall. The tent had a seating capacity of 3,000 and among the many gatherings which filled it to overflowing was that of 1841, when three young women received the degree of A. B.—the first time that such an honor had been conferred upon women in the United States. The Big Tent afterward passed into the ownership of the Anti-Slavery Society, and was the scene of many tumultous gatherings when Oberlin was such a noted abolitionist center.

At an early period, attendance at the college had reached such proportions that it became necessary to provide students with other boarding accommodations than those they could secure from the already crowded homes of Oberlin citizens. For this purpose the college management erected Cincinnati Hall, a rough one-story building 144 by 24 feet, and because of the material from which it was mostly constructed it was popularly known as Slab Hall. This was occupied by as many male students as could be crowded into it until about 1840, when more suitable boarding accommodations had been supplied.

The home for the president, known as Finney House, was completed in 1835. From 1891 to 1904 it was used for laboratory purposes and torn down in 1905 to make way for that magnificent structure, the Finney Memorial Chapel. What was known as Mahan-Morgan House was also completed in 1835 and stood on the site of Warner Hall. Walton Hall, also a men's dormitory, was finished during that year, and was destroyed by fire in 1864. Thus mention has been made of the earliest buildings which formed the nucleus of the present splendid array of college buildings.

President Mahan.

Taking up the general historical thread, it should be stated that the first president of Oberlin College was Rev. Asa Mahan, who was elected January 1, 1835. He assumed his official duties on May 1, being a graduate of the theological seminary at Andover, and coming directly from western New York. He remained at the head of its affairs until August 28, 1850. The month after President Mahan's election the trustees of Oberlin University incorporated what was then a very radical provision to its constitution, providing for the admission of students irrespective of color. Since that time, in the face of many years of bitter criticism and opposition, this provision permanently stood. The liberal spirit evinced at this early date has permeated not only the college, but the entire community, and it is one of the interesting features of the town, so noticeable today, that representatives of the colored race are everywhere treated with the utmost courtesy and consideration. The natural result has been mutual respect and politeness, and the teaching of a forcible object lesson to those who still insist that the two races cannot live peaceably in the same community.

In May, 1835, the month that President Mahan came to the college, was organized the theological department. This was in full working order by December of that year, with an attendance of thirty-five students. The strength of the other departments was as follows: Collegiate, thirty-seven; women's department, seventy-three, and preparatory, one hundred and thirty-one.

The important part to be played by the women of Oberlin College became early evident. In July, 1835, they formed what was known as the Young Ladies' Association of Oberlin Collegiate Institution, afterwards merged into the Ladies' Literary Society, and in February, 1836, the college authorities founded a woman board of managers. Other events which marked distinct steps in the progress of Oberlin College during the presidency of Professor Mahan may be mentioned as follows: The first issue of *Oberlin Evangelist* in January, 1839, and the organization of the Dialetic Society (later the Young Men's Lyceum and the Phi Kappa Psi); in October of that year the formation of the Philomathesian Society, now Phi Delta, and the organization of the Oberlin Musical Association, in 1847. The latter was changed to the Oberlin Musical Union in May, 1860, and during the sixty-three years of its existence has given one hundred and forty-eight public concerts. During this period (on February 17, 1846), the village of Oberlin was also incorporated.

Lucy Stone and Antoinette Brown.

Lucy Stone, of Massachusetts, one of the earliest and most eloquent of the pioneers in the equal rights movement, graduated from Oberlin in 1847. During her four years' course, she supported herself, partly by teaching in the long vacations and partly by doing housework in the Ladies' Boarding Hall at three cents an hour. She was an active propagandist of antislavery and woman's rights doctrine among the students, and was regarded as a dangerous character by the more conservative professors, although, as one of them said to her many years after, "You know we always liked you, Lucy!" Antoinette Brown of New York, who afterwards became the first ordained woman minister, was also an Oberlin student, and she and Lucy Stone organized there the first debating club ever formed among college women.

The young men had to hold debates, as part of their work in rhetoric. The young women were required to be present, in order to help form an audience for the young men, but they were not allowed to take part. Lucy Stone was intending to lecture and Antoinette Brown to preach. They wanted the practice in public speaking. They and some others petitioned that the girls should be allowed to share in the debates. With many misgivings, the authorities allowed them to take part in one. It proved an unusually brilliant one, but the faculty decided that it was contrary to St. Paul for women to speak, and that it must not happen again. An old colored woman who owned a small house, and whom Lucy Stone had taught to read, consented to let them meet in her parlor. Coming by one and two at a time, so as not to attract notice, the debating club used to assemble there and discuss all sorts of high subjects. In summer they sometimes met secretly in the woods.

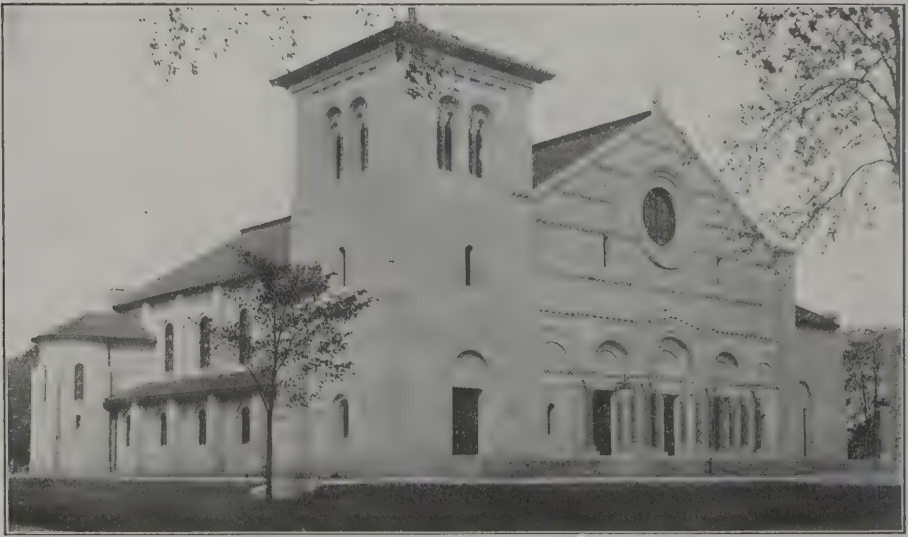
When Lucy Stone graduated, she was invited to write an essay to be read at commencement, but she was told that one of the professors would have to read it for her, as it was not proper for a woman's voice to be heard in public. Rather than consent to this, she declined to write it. Many years after, when Oberlin celebrated its semi-centennial, she was invited to be one of the speakers on that great occasion.

President Finney.

Professor Mahan was succeeded in the presidency by Professor Charles Grandison Finney, on the 25th of August, 1851. President Finney commenced his connection with Oberlin College as its first professor of theology in June, 1835, and was identified with its faculty almost continuously until his resignation as president, August 19, 1865. His most noteworthy absence was in 1849, when he went to England as an Evangelist. He resigned his well-performed duties at the age of seventy-three, and died in 1875. His daughter married Hon. J. D. Cox and added greatly to her husband's success, both in his educational and political life. She was a brilliant woman.

Finney Memorial Chapel.

President Finney left an enduring mark on the policies and broad usefulness of Oberlin College; and his prominence as one of its builders is also proclaimed in the massive and beautiful memorial chapel which stands on the southwest corner of Lorain and Professor streets, on the site of his former official residence. It was erected by his son, Frederick Norton Finney, of Milwaukee, and dedicated June 21, 1908, on the seventy-fifth anniversary of the founding of the college. It is built of gray Amherst sand-stone, cost $135,000, and has a seating capacity of two thousand.



FINNEY MEMORIAL CHAPEL, OBERLIN COLLEGE.

There was a marked increase in the attendance during the first few years of Professor Finney's administration, and by 1853 the enrollment had reached 1,305, of which number 716 were men. In 1851 the scholarship fund was formed, amounting to $85,000, while

1854 was an active year in the formation of men's literary societies, and also marked the establishment of the Library Association. In 1856 the second women's literary society (the Aelioian) came into existence, and in 1859 the ladies formed both literary and library associations. The literary and library associations of both men and women were eventually consolidated (in October, 1874), resulting in the formation of the Union Library Association. At that time the number of volumes at the disposal of the association was 3,058. This number had increased to nearly 10,000 in 1898, and in March, 1908, when the Union Library Association formally passed over its collection to the college, the library amounted to nearly 15,000 bound volumes.

The Carnegie Library.

In January, 1905, Andrew J. Carnegie had made an offer of $125,000 for a library endowment fund, providing the college secured $100,000 to add to his donation. The amount was raised in June, 1906, and in March, 1907, Mr. Carnegie promised $25,000 additional for a building, upon the condition that the college secured $20,000 as a further endowment. Not to trace the steps more in detail which led to the founding of the Carnegie Library of Oberlin College and the erection of its magnificent home, it may be stated that the dedication of the structure occurred on the 23rd of June, 1908. The building, which is of Amherst sand-stone, is on the northeast corner of Professor and Lorain streets, is one hundred and thirty-five by one hundred and ten feet, and cost $155,000, of which Mr. Carnegie gave all but $5,000. On the first floor are special rooms for readers and wardrobe accommodations; on the second floor, spacious and convenient reading rooms and the librarian's offices; on the third and fourth floors, the library proper, with various departments connected with the college and seminary; and on the fifth and sixth floors is temporarily stored the magnificent Olney art collection.

Oberlin in the Civil War.

President Finney's administration included the Civil war period, during which the splendid spirit and patriotism exhibited by the student body materially interfered with the growth of the college. On April 20, 1860, not long after the firing on Ft. Sumter, more than four hundred and thirty students applied for admission to Company C, Seventh Regiment Ohio Volunteer Infantry. Only eighty-one, the maximum of the company, were received. A second company was promptly organized and filled to its maximum, and a few months after Company C enlisted Oberlin College and vicinity sent another company to the Forty-first Regiment. In the second year of the war still another company was raised in the college and village to join the One Hundred and Third Regiment, and not long afterward, when Cincinnati appeared to be threatened by the Confederate cavalry, every student in the college able to bear arms marched to the defense of that city. Although the service of these so-called "Squirrel Hunters" were not required, their prompt action showed their manly spirit and they returned home with honor; but hundreds of Oberlin students there were who saw actual service on the battle field, and many cheerfully sacrificed their lives to the Union. An inadequate testimony to this patriotism is the soldiers' monument which stands opposite the campus.

Victims of the Boxer Uprising.

More eloquent even than the soldiers' monument and even more illustrative of the spirit and purposes of Oberlin College, is the Memorial Arch at the main entrance of the campus from the west, which was dedicated on March 14, 1903, in honor of certain missionaries, many of whom were Oberlin graduates, who suffered martyrdom in 1900 during the Boxer uprising in China. In this horrible massacre by eastern fanatics, thirteen adult missionaries and five children were killed, and all but four of those who suffered martyrdom were former students of Oberlin, or members of their families. The arch was the gift of D. Willis James, assisted by the students and friends of the college.

PRESIDENT FAIRCHILD.

Succeeding President Finney was Professor James Hains Fairchild, who became head of Oberlin College June 26, 1866, and resigned his office June 24, 1889. In many respects he exerted the strongest and most continuous influence upon the welfare of the university of any one personality, as his connection began almost from the first term and continued until his death, March 19, 1902, or a period of over sixty-seven years.

President Fairchild was a native of Stockbridge, Massachusetts, having been born November 25, 1817. In 1818 his parents moved to Brownhelm, Lorain county, and he early began his studies. The family took up a residence in Oberlin in 1840. Nancy Hains Fairchild was bound her boys should have educations. She realized, to study well, that they must be well nourished. At that time the Grahamites were plenty and she did not believe in such meager fare. She was induced to take charge of a boarding hall, so that others might have advantage of her table. She accomplished her desires. Three of her boys became college presidents—one at Oberlin, one at Berea, Kentucky, and one at the State Industrial College of Kansas. She lived to a good old age, and died at her Brownhelm home. At the age of twelve young Fairchild entered a classical school, beginning the study of Latin in the following year. In July, 1832, he graduated from the Elyria high school, then under the presidency of Rev. John Monteith, and there became interested in the project which resulted in the establishment of Oberlin College. In May, 1834, he was enrolled as a member of its first Freshmen class, consisting of four students—himself, his brother Henry, and two others. Professor Fairchild completed the entire four years course, and at the age of twenty graduated in the first class ever

PETERS HALL, OBERLIN COLLEGE.

sent out from Oberlin College. He then completed a theological course in 1841, and taught for several months near his old home in Brownhelm and in Chautauqua county, New York. A short experience as a preacher in southern Michigan preceded his return to Oberlin College. While still an undergraduate he had become connected with its faculty, teaching Latin, Greek and theology, and upon his permanent return to his Alma Mater he became a tutor both of theology and Hebrew. In 1842 the Languages were added to his other branches, and in 1844 he assumed the chair of mathematics. He continued as professor of the latter until 1858, and in the following year was appointed associate professor of Theology and Moral Philosophy, at a later date assuming the full professorship. For some years before President Finney's resignation, in 1865, Professor Fairchild had assumed most of the burdens connected with the presidency of the college, although his official title was Chairman. In June, 1866, he was formally elected to the presidency, being at that time in his forty-ninth year. No man could have been more thoroughly equipped for his official duties, as he had been identified with every department of the college excepting that of chemistry. He continued as president of the college until 1889, when advanced age and failing strength forced him to resign, although he retained the chair of Theology and Ethics until the day of his death.

The growth of the college was necessarily slow for a number of years after the Civil war, so that by 1873 its enrollment had only reached 1,371, or slightly greater than that of 1853. There was little change in the actual attendance up to the time of President Fairchild's death, and a few facts remain to be stated which fall within the period covered by his presidency.

In July, 1870, the trustees of Oberlin College voted in favor of an alumni representation in their board, and, in pursuance of this decision, one member was selected from the Seminary and two from the College departments. They have since been recognized as corresponding members of the board of trustees, although denied the right to vote. In the following year, November 15th, at the third meeting of the National Congregational Council at Oberlin, the cornerstone of Council Hall was laid, and since has been occupied by the department of Theology.

Oberlin College Review Founded.

The first issue of the *Oberlin College Review* is dated April 1, 1874. The publication was originally a semi-monthly, but became a weekly in 1889, and has since been the only accredited organ of the college. The first article of the first issue, by President Fairchild, was entitled "A Visit to Waldbach, the Home of Pastor Oberlin."

The other events connected with the development of Oberlin, which fall within the presidency of Professor Fairchild, may be mentioned as follows: The organization of the College Glee Club and the Y. M. C. A., in November, 1881; the establishment of a philosophical course in the curriculum in 1886, which carries with it the degree of Bachelor of Philosophy; the founding of the Slavic course in Theology during 1887, and the completion of Peters and Talcott Halls during the same year.

President Ballantine.

Prof. William Gay Ballantine succeeded to the presidency in January, 1891, having for the preceding thirty years filled the chair of Hebrew of the college faculty. He resigned in June, 1893.

During this period the Anti-Saloon element of Oberlin assumed organized form, through the meeting of the Oberlin Temperance Alliance in May, 1893. Upon that date its members gathered in the Spear library of the college and organized the Anti-Saloon League, whose first public meeting was held in the First Congregational Church on Sunday, June 4, of that year.

President Barrows.

Rev. John Henry Barrows assumed the presidency in November, 1898, and continued at the head of the college affairs until his death, June 3, 1902. He was the first president of that institution to die in office, his decease occurring about two months after the passing away of his predecessor, President Fairchild. It is probable that no president of Oberlin College enjoyed so cosmopolitan a reputation as Dr. Barrows, his name being honored by scholars and religionists of two hemispheres. He first came into world notice as president of the great Congress of Religions at the Columbian Exposition, and afterwards extended his fame by the profound lectures in the promotion of religion which he delivered from Calcutta, India, to San Francisco, California. As a preacher, orator, scholar and college executive he had few equals in the United States.

TALCOTT HALL, OBERLIN COLLEGE.

President King.

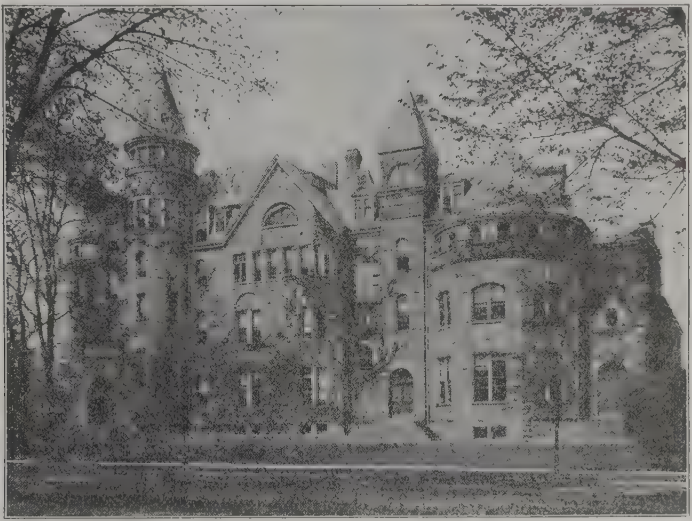
In November, 1902, Prof. Henry Churchill King succeeded Dr. Barrows, being inaugurated May 13, 1903. He first became connected with Oberlin College, as a tutor, having served as Professor of Philosophy for six years previous. He was already widely known as an author, and since becoming the head of Oberlin College has been honored with the presidency of the Religious Educational Association.

New Deans Created.

Among the innovations introduced during the administration of the present incumbent is the creation of the offices, Dean of the Seminary (in 1903) and Dean of the College of Women (in 1904); and deans have also been established for the Conservatory of Women and the Academy of Women, who are personally responsible to the college management for the administration of its rules. In 1904 was created the office known as Assistant to the President, the special duties of which are to increase and conserve the material equipment of the college.

Great Endowment Fund.

More important than anything which has been mentioned, however, in the establishment of Oberlin College on a broad and liberal educational basis, is the founding of a great endowment fund, which was begun in June, 1900. At that time, during the reunion of the college alumni, pledges were received for the raising of a general endowment fund amounting to $72,000, as well as for the founding of a $10,000 scholarship. Not long afterwards the Oberlin College Living Endowment Union was organized as a medium through which to receive all such contributions. The receipts from friends of the college were so generous that by December, 1901, the fund amounted to $500,000. This sum included $200,000 offered by Mr. Rockefeller, upon the condition that the college raised $300,000. The completion of the second half million endowment fund was announced in June, 1906. To be more exact, the total was $501,608, and included the following items: Andrew Carnegie, for the library building, $125,000; fifty-six donors, in behalf of the library endowment, $100,000; an anonymous Boston friend, for increase of teachers' salaries in college and seminary, $100,000; Miss Anne Walworth, for the establishment of the Slavic department of the Theological Seminary, $75,000.



WARNER HALL, OBERLIN COLLEGE.

Another munificent gift which has fallen to the good fortune of Oberlin College within the last few years, is the bequest made by Mr. and Mrs. Charles F. Olney, of Cleveland. This is known as the Olney Art Collection, and is valued at $150,000, being temporarily installed on the third floor of the Carnegie Library building.

The period from 1900 to 1909, in the general progress of the college, was mainly marked by its great growth in the College of

Arts and Sciences, the attendance in this department having more than doubled during this time. The total attendance of the college is now about 2,000, the women outnumbering the men two to one.

WARNER HALL.

Several magnificent buildings which go to make up what is known as Oberlin College, deserve more special mention than they have received. Warner Hall was originally constructed through the generosity of Dr. and Mrs. Lucien C. Warner, of New York, for a conservatory of music. Three years afterward a large wing to the north was added, and in 1903-4 the building was entirely remodeled. A fine organ is the most striking feature of its musical equipment, which was installed in 1902 and is the gift of Harold Kimball, the well-known manufacturer of instruments at Rochester, New York.

Sturges Hall, erected in 1884, was designed to provide accommodations for the women's literary societies in the college, and is named for Miss Susan M. Sturges, who is the principal donor. Since 1907 this has been used for recitation purposes by the College of Arts and Sciences.

The Spear Laboratory, erected in 1885, was the gift of Rev. Charles V. Spear, of Pittsfield, Massachusetts, and for many years was used for college laboratory purposes. Since the completion of the Carnegie Laboratory, in 1908, it has been utilized for the Zoölogical department. In its main entrance hall is a bronze memorial tablet erected to the memory of Prof. Albert A. Wright, who for thirty-one years held the professorship of geology and natural history.

PETERS HALL.

Peters Hall, one of the finest buildings in the college group, was completed in 1887, mainly through a donation of $50,000 from Hon. Richard G. Peters, of Manistee, Michigan. It is a massive two-story building and contains the recitation rooms of the College of Arts and Sciences. The most striking architectural feature is a grand central court, extending two stories into the interior of the building and surrounded by the lecture and recitation rooms. It also contains several beautiful class gifts, such as an ornate fireplace, casts taken from the Parthenon frieze, and a strikingly life-like portrait of Professor Barrows.

In 1887 the two largest dormitories for women were erected, which are known as Baldwin Cottage and Talcott Hall. In the former is also the home of the dean of the College of Women, and the latter contains the headquarters of the deans of the Academy of Women and College of Women. There are other minor dormitories, some of which face the college campus and others are scattered throughout the resident portion of the city. Two other large and beautiful college buildings were completed in 1901, namely—the Severance Chemical Laboratory, founded by Louis H. Severance, of New York City, and the Warner Gymnasium, which is for the special physical training of men.

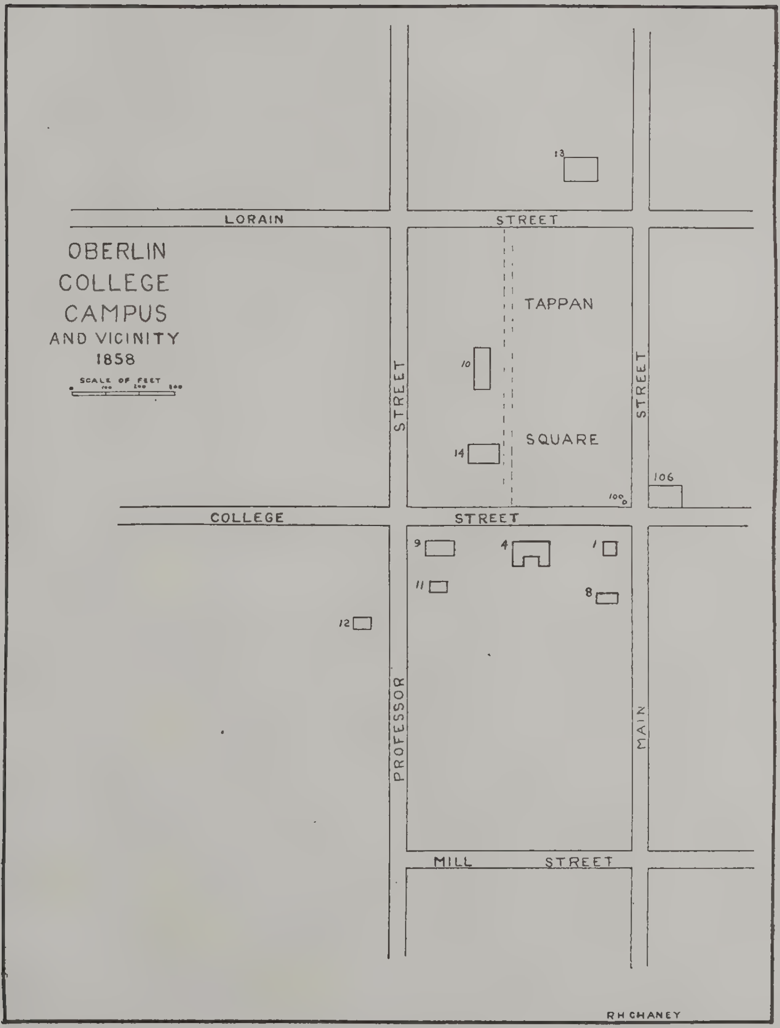
Another institution, which comes within the radius of the college's broad activities, is the Oberlin Contagious Hospital. Toward the support of this institution, whose operations, fortunately, are not continuous, the college makes an annual appropriation of $750.

THE VILLAGE OF OBERLIN.

Within the narrative descriptive of the establishment and development of Oberlin College has been briefly noted the founding of the colony which eventually expanded into the village of Oberlin. Mention has been made of the first settler on the site of the town, Peter Pinder Pease, who cut the first tree March 15, 1833.

SCHOOLS AND CHURCHES.

Four years after Oberlin College was chartered by the state Legislature, the first public


OBERLIN
COLLEGE
CAMPUS
AND VICINITY
1858
SCALE OF FEET
0 100 200 300
LORAIN STREET
COLLEGE STREET
MILL STREET
PROFESSOR STREET
MAIN STREET
TAPPAN SQUARE
13
10
14
100
106
9
4
1
11
8
12
RH CHANEY

school house was built on the cornor of Main and Lorain streets, on the site of the First Congregational church. In 1851-2 the pioneer brick building donated to school purposes was erected on Professor street, opposite the college campus. It originally contained four rooms, later two rooms were added, and eventually it was purchased by the college and became known as Cabinet Hall. In 1873 the corner-stone of the present high school building was laid, and the structure was dedicated in the following year. It contained fifteen rooms, and the present enrollment of the school is three hundred and fifty. There are three other public schools in the village, with a total enrollment of one thousand, namely—the Centennial, North Pleasant street and Prospect street schools. The Oberlin public school system is naturally of the highest grade, and embraces not only the commonly taught branches, but a kindergarten, especially equipped for the training of teachers.

Although not included in Oberlin's public system of education, mention must be made of the Oberlin Business College and the Oberlin Telegraph school, as institutions which have brought great credit to their originators and to the community at large. They are both among the oldest and most successful institutions of this character in the Western Reserve, the school of telegraphy being one of the oldest of the kind in the United States. It was established in 1861 by S. S. Calkins, and its first manager was Chester H. Pond, inventor of the automatic fire alarm which is now a feature of the fire service as found in every progressive city of the country.

Considered as a religious community, Oberlin is preëminently a Congregational town, the establishment of the First and Second Congregational churches having already been briefly noted. From the establishment of the First church in 1834, for a period of nearly forty years, its pulpit was filled by Revs. John J. Shipherd and Charles G. Finney, presidents of Oberlin college, assisted by Professors Asa Mahan and John Morgan. In the autumn of 1873 Rev. James Brand became the successor of President Finney, and for the first time the church enjoyed the services of a pastor who gave his entire time to its interests. Dr. Brand continued as pastor for nearly twenty-six years, or until his death, in 1899, and the present pastor, Rev. J. W. Bradshaw, commenced his labors in the autumn of 1900. The Second Congregational church organized in May, 1860, and the building which it now occupies was dedicated in October, 1865. Its pastors have been Rev. N. W. Fairchild, Rev. William Kincaid, Rev. Robert G. Hutchins, and Rev. H. M. Tenney. From the first this church has been closely identified with the conservatory of music of Oberlin college, Professor Rice, so long a director of the conservatory, serving for many years as its chorister. Both the Baptists and Methodists are also strongly organized in Oberlin, the first church of the former denomination being founded in 1874. The Catholics established themselves at an early day, and it is recorded that in 1863 Father Thomas Halley occasionally said mass in the home of Philip Colgan, a section hand on the Lake Shore Railroad. Later Father Louis Molan looked after the spiritual welfare of the Oberlin Catholics, his regular church being at Elyria. He was succeeded by other faithful priests, but a regular chapel for the accommodation of the worshipers was not dedicated until 1900. The local church is now known as the Sacred Heart parish. The colored Baptists of Oberlin have quite a strong society known as Mt. Zion church. Besides the religious organizations already mentioned there are the Rust Methodist and the Christ Protestant Episcopal churches.

Oberlin Cemetery Association.

Oberlin has eight tracts of public grounds including golf links, tennis courts and Westwood Cemetery. The first tract set aside for a cemetery consisted of about two acres of

Morgan street between Main and Professor streets, and was leased by the college to a society formed to take charge of the cemetery not long after the school was founded. These grounds, however, were always considered but temporary, and in July, 1861, the citizens of Oberlin held a meeting to consider the subject of a new cemetery. This resulted in the formation of the Oberlin Cemetery Association and the purchase of a beautiful wooded tract of nearly twenty-eight acres lying about a mile southwest of the village. It was not until July, 1864, that the grounds were sufficiently improved to be solemnly dedicated as a burial place for the dead.

CLUBS AND SOCIETIES.

For many years Oberlin has supported numerous lodges identified with all the well established secret and benevolent orders, and has always been remarkably prolific in the organization of clubs and societies founded and promoted by women. The first of the latter was known as the Oberlin Sorosis, organized in October, 1897. In planning its line of work and arranging its constitution the New York Sorosis, mother of all such women's literary clubs, gave most valuable assistance. Mrs. W. C. Bunce was the first president of the local club, which is limited in membership to twenty-five. The Oberlin Women's Club was organized in 1901, and includes in its activities, as a somewhat unusual feature, the encouragement of all movements calculated to better the village in a public way, as well as a cooking school which has become incorporated into the public school system. The Associated Charities of Oberlin was organized more than twenty years ago, and, although its work has been conducted by both men and women, the latter have always formed the dominant element.

The Grand Army of the Republic at Oberlin is represented by Henry Lincoln Post, No. 364, and has received its name in honor of one of the bravest and most popular members of Company C, Seventh Ohio Volunteer Infantry. He was present in all the battles of his regiment up to December, 1862, when he was obliged to resign his commission as first lieutenant and return to his home in Oberlin, where he died July 1, 1863. Of the one hundred members of Company C, thirty-one lost their lives in battle, seven by disease, and one by accident; so that Henry Lincoln Post may be said to have been established in special honor of the self-sacrifice manifested by this splendid company of Oberlin soldiers. Both students of the college and citizens of the village entered its ranks, and gave up their lives in the service of the Union Army.

THE OBERLIN-WELLINGTON RESCUE CASE.

The reputation of Oberlin as a radical anti-slavery community was greatly enhanced in 1858 by its connection with what has gone into national history as the Oberlin-Wellington Rescue Case. This constituted nearly the last attempt to recover a negro fugitive in Northern Ohio, under the law of 1850. John Price, a fugitive slave from Kentucky, had been some time in Oberlin, when by a ruse he was seized by the United States marshal and his deputy, accompanied by two Kentuckians, and driven over to Wellington, eight miles away, where he was made a prisoner at Wadsworth's hotel, the design being to take him south by the first train and re-introduce him into slavery. It happened that at the time there was a large crowd at Wellington, attracted by the occurrence of a fire, and as soon as they received word of the state of affairs at Wadsworth's hotel, with reinforcements from Oberlin, they surrounded the temporary prison and rescued the fugitive. The grand jury of the United States district court thereupon indicted thirteen persons in Wellington and twenty-four in Oberlin—all leading citizens—for aiding in the rescue, their cases being called at Cleveland on April 5th. The Wellington defendants, who were considered more as assistants than principals in the rescue of the slave, were each fined twenty dollars and costs and sent to jail for twenty-four hours. Simeon Bushnell, of Oberlin, and Charles H. Langston, a colored man of the same place, were convicted and sentenced—the former to sixty days in prison and a fine of $600, and the latter to a $100 fine and twenty-days' sentence. Twelve of the Oberlin men remained in jail at Cleveland, but all of the prisoners, it is said, had a rather enjoyable time.

The result of these convictions was to arouse the people throughout northern Ohio who were opposed to the institution of slavery, and on the 24th of May an immense mass meeting was held at Cleveland to give public expression to this sentiment. Hon. Joshua R. Giddings, Governor Chase and others addressed the meeting and the feelings of the community were aroused to a high pitch of excitement. Visitors came in throngs from all parts of the city to see the prisoners, sympathize with them, and make their imprisonment comfortable. One of the most remarkable demonstrations was in favor of Mr. Fitch of Oberlin, who had been superintendent of the Congregational Sunday-school there for sixteen years. The children, numbering four hundred, came to Cleveland in a body, filling the jail and the corridors during their visit to their beloved superintendent. On the 6th of July the last of the Oberlin prisoners were released from the Cleveland jail, and, on their arrival at their home town on the same day, were escorted to the First Congregational church, where until midnight the people of the village gave way to their pent up enthusiasm in the form of song and prayer. Although they thus suffered martyrdom to the cause, they had the satisfaction of receiving the plaudits of the public in general.

Albeit that Oberlin has acquired her chief distinction as an educational, moral and religious center, it is to be noted that she was the first municipality in Lorain county to organize a Board of Commerce; now there is scarcely a community of a thousand people and none which pretends to support a name for enterprise or progress which has not organized among its citizens a board of this nature. The Oberlin Board of Commerce was founded in February, 1895, and its object is, of course, to interest its citizens in the improvement and permanent betterment of the town, and to spread about its needs, as well as its strong points. Outside the Board of Commerce, Oberlin's chief mouthpiece as a village are its two newspapers—the *News*, established in 1860, and the *Tribune*, which was founded in 1894.

Oberlin has two well conducted financial institutions under the control of the State Savings Bank and the People's Banking Company. The former was organized in 1904 and the latter in 1906.

OBERLIN AS A CORPORATION.

Oberlin was incorporated as a village February 17, 1846, and all of its departments, especially that of public education, are now thoroughly organized, although its fire department and water works system were not established on a modern basis until 1887. It is said that Oberlin's first hand engine was brought to the village about 1845. In 1869 appeared the first steam fire engine, which, with the old hand machine, did service for a number of years. Up to the year 1887 the only means of water supply for fire purposes were several large cisterns dug in various sections of the town, and the last of these remains of the old days was filled in only two years ago, upon the occasion of the paving of Lorain street. In September, 1887, the pumps for the present waterworks system were tested and pronounced good, from which time dates the founding of Oberlin's present system. The fire department and the water works system progressed hand in hand, and at the present time they are all that is necessary for public protection and a pure water supply. For the construction of the water works the town of Oberlin raised

$55,000 and the college donated more than $5,000, the balance of the $120,000 which represents the total investment being raised mostly from water assessments. The source of the supply is the east branch of the Vermillion river, the water being taken from a point about six miles southwest of town and distributed to users by natural gravity.

Like all the waters in the middle west derived either from the surface or wells, the supply is hard and not adapted to either domestic or boiler use. In 1905 the department installed a plant for softening the water, using as reagents lime and soda ash. This is one of the first municipal supplies in the world to be softened by this process, although there are hundreds of industrial plants in this country and thousands in Europe using it. During 1908 two very large municipal plants introduced the process—one at McKeesport, Pennsylvania, and the other at Columbus, Ohio. The Oberlin plant has been able to reduce the total hardness of the water to three or four grains per gallon, or the same as rain water stored in a brick cistern, and the supply can be used with entire success in water tube boilers.

Founding of Lorain.

Mention has been made of the temporary residence of the Moravian Missionaries at the mouth of the Black river and of their precipitate departure from that locality because of the warning which they received from the Delaware Chief. So far as known, this was the first time that the white man lived within the limits of Lorain county and upon the site of the present city of Lorain. Twenty years afterward, Nathan Perry built his trading post at the mouth of the river, and a few years later he was joined by several Vermonters. Not until 1817 did Heman Ely found his colony around the falls of the Black river, and start the future settlement of Lorain on its upward course. In his early manhood, Judge Ely had spent some time in the province of Lorraine, France, and his pleasant recollections of his residence in that charming and romantic country induced him to suggest the name for the new county which was organized in 1822. It will be noted, however, that the French spelling has been contracted and Anglicized into its present form, Lorain.

Early Ship Building at Lorain.

The settlement at the mouth of the Black river, which also took that name, assumed early importance as a point favorable both to the expansion of industries and transportation facilities. In 1836 various vessel owners in this locality formed what is known as the Black River Steam Boat Association, and in the same year the settlement incorporated itself as the village of Charleston. Not long after, the place reached the height of its early prosperity, its standing being based both upon its importance as a port of entry, as well as a ship-building center. Its progress in the latter industry is evident from the fact that in 1837 there had been launched from the J. N. Jones shipping yard, east of the river mouth, its first steamship, the "Bunker Hill." When this craft started for Cleveland to be fitted with machinery, it was accompanied by any amount of local pride.

Ship-building had commenced at the mouth of the Black river, or upon the present site of Lorain, as early as 1819, when the schooner "General Huntington" was built and launched by F. Church. Other ship yards were established in the village, so that by the early thirties the industry was well founded.

Among the families who became best known in this line were the Joneses—Captain A. and his sons, William and B. B., and F. N. Jones. The same year which witnessed the launching of the "Bunker Hill" marked the completion of the steamer "Constellation," which was turned out from the ship yard owned by A. Gilmore. The boilers for this boat, which were installed at Lorain, were hauled from Pittsburg by six yoke of oxen. Preceding and during the Civil war, the leading shipbuilders of Lorain were W. S. Lyons and William Jones, whose yard was upon the east branch of the Black river, nearly opposite the present immense plant of the American Ship Building Company. During the advent of the railroads to Lorain, in the early seventies, the ship yards of the place were busy, almost night and day, turning out the style of marine craft which were used in those days. During the later years of this period they were mostly vessels of from three to four thousand tons, and built at a cost of from one hundred and fifty to two hundred thousand dollars. In 1873 the steamer "Egyptian" was built at Lorain. It was a craft of seventeen hundred tons burden, and at the time was considered a "wonder" of the Great Lakes.

AMERICAN SHIP BUILDING COMPANY'S DOCKS, LORAIN.

The Railroads Come.

Notwithstanding Lorain's importance as a commercial and shipping port, the actual population of the place was less than five hundred in 1872, when the Cleveland, Tuscarawas Valley and Wheeling Railroads (now the Baltimore and Ohio) first brought it into connection with the productive coal regions of the south. These lines also made connection with the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Road at Elyria, thus insuring cheap transportation for the iron ore of the northern Peninsula of Michigan, as well as the products of the Pennsylvania steel mills.

The great lumbermen of Michigan and Wisconsin also soon discovered that Lorain's new railroad facilities would enable them to get their products to the eastern markets much more expeditiously than via the Great Lakes, and the Big Four, Northern Ohio, Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago, Wheeling & Lake Erie and other lines secured connections with the rising city, with the result that its shipbuilding and its marine commerce first seriously declined, and then, for a number of years, were almost at a standstill. The revival came with the era of modern steel ships, resulting finally in the establishment at Lorain of the great American Ship Building Company, in 1898.

American Ship Building Company.

South Lorain, which is a city by itself, although it has no existence as a corporation, has as its nucleus and virtual supporter the great works of the Lorain Steel Company. These two industries have been the leading forces in the present-day upbuilding of that city, and together they employ 12,000 of the 14,000 employees connected with the various industrial plants of the city. This immense industrial population is rather more than one-fourth of the entire city.

The first boat completed by the American Ship Building Company was the steel steamer, "Superior City," which was launched April 3, 1898, and at that time was the largest vessel ever built on fresh water. This mammoth boat was 450 feet long, with 28 feet depth of hold, would carry 7,000 tons, and was especially designed for the ore trade. It was but the beginning of the construction of a great fleet of steel freight carriers which were launched from the ship yards of the American Company, and whose modern facilities enable it to turn out within fifty days a vessel exceeding in size and capacity the then famous "Superior City."

The company's plant, which covers twenty acres, one-half mile from the harbor's mouth on the east shore of the Black river, now turns out an average of a dozen ships every year, costing from $260,000 to $300,000 each. This immense business is capitalized at $15,000,000 and employs over 2,000 men, disbursing more than one and one-half million dollars annually in wages.

Although the "Superior City" was a freighter of immense proportions and capacity, it would not be considered in this day a really modern exhibition of lake marine architecture. It is generally considered by lake men that the first modern freighter equipped with up-to-date steam machinery was the "Augustus B. Wolvin," which was launched from the Lorain Yards, April 9, 1904. An idea of the efficiency of modern machinery in handling freight may be gained from the statement that 10,000 tons of ore have been handled in seventy minutes. The total capacity of the yards of the American Ship Building Company at Lorain is sixty-four boats, ranging in tonnage from 2,500 to 12,000.

The Lorain dry docks are among the largest in the United States, covering an area of 724x125 feet. The sloping sides of the docks are composed of four-inch oak planks, and 5,000 piles form their foundations. The gate which forms the river end of the dock is built of steel and is 82 feet wide. On each side of the dry docks are huge berths, which admit of the construction of vessels over seven hundred feet long and which are also used as slips in which to launch them.

It should be added that this company's operations embrace not only the plant at Lorain, but also two large ship yards in Chicago, as well as two in Cleveland and one each in Buffalo, Detroit, Boston, Superior, Wyandot and Milwaukee.

The Great Lorain Steel Works.

The Lorain Steel Works operates what is known as the National Tube Company, originating in the great plant formerly located at Johnstown, Pennsylvania. The historical flood of 1889 almost completely destroyed the plant in Pennsylvania, but several years afterward it was rebuilt on an even larger scale. The management, however, decided that Lorain was a more favorable point for the manufacture of steel, chiefly on account of its superior transportation facilities, and secondly because it was nearer the source of ore supplies. The steel works were therefore moved to this point in 1894, and were originally devoted to the manufacture of steel rails. The specialty now is steel tubing of all kinds. The great bulk of the piping used by the Standard Oil Company is manufactured by the South Lorain works. The National Tube Company employs nearly 10,000 hands, who receive $5,600,000 annually in wages, which of itself is sufficient explanation of the remarkable expansion of South Lorain.

The greatest improvements in that section of the city are mostly promoted and accomplished by the Sheffield Land and Improvement Company, which has expended large sums of money in street paving and in the extension of water, sewerage and gas systems. South Lorain includes not only the great plant of the National Tube Company, with hundreds of residences occupied by its employees, but a large and handsome residence section, which is also largely occupied by the officers of the steel works and others identified with it in some leading capacity. The streets in this portion of South Lorain are from 80 to 100 feet wide, are thoroughly graded, curbed and macadamized, and present a homelike and metropolitan appearance.

OTHER LORAIN INDUSTRIES.

In the employment of labor the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad is the third agency in importance established at Lorain, about 1,100 men being identified with the operation of its car shops and docks. This corporation thus locally disburses between $300,000 and $400,000 yearly.

The Automatic Shovel Company employs 400 hands, who are paid $200,000 in wages annually. It chiefly manufactures steam shovels for ore and fuel docks, blast furnaces, steel works and placer mines, and for general contracting work.

SOUTH LORAIN STEEL WORKS.

It is of interest to learn that one of the first industries in Lorain, and which may be called the father of its large steel and iron manufactures, was established by the father of William McKinley in the early thirties in a little shop near the river, at the foot of what is now Second avenue, which he opened as an iron foundry and continued it in a small way for many years. Upon its site afterward stood the plant of the Lorain Foundry Company, which turned out ponderous iron castings and had a melting capacity of over forty tons daily.

Another important plant is that of the National Stove Works, which occupies between two and three acres of ground and chiefly manufactures gas, oil and gasoline stoves, its annual output having reached a total of 75,000 pieces, valued at half a million dollars. The pay roll of its 250 employees amounts to about $250,000 annually.

Among the strongest business concerns of Lorain is the Wood Lumber Company, of which H. O. Wood has always been the progressive and controlling spirit. That gentleman came from Medina in the early nineties and organized the company named. In 1900 he purchased all the holdings of the B. H. Wood Company, incorporating his business at $100,000, and at the present time controls the largest planing mill and lumber yard in Lorain.

The above large concerns, with minor industries of the place, employ altogether about 15,000 men, this number being largely composed of foreigners, as the great bulk of the laborers connected with the American Ship Building Company and the National Tube Works are of this unskilled element.

FISH INDUSTRY.

The harbor of Lorain has had a reputation for many years of being not only the most secure of any of the Great Lakes, but also one of the most thoroughly improved. It was this feature of the port more than any other which determined the location of the plant of the American Ship Building Company and the Johnson Steel Company. It also decided the Cleveland, Lorain and Wheeling railroad to make Lorain its terminus, with the establishment of its immense docks for the handling of ore, coal and lumber. Further, the harbor of Lorain protected and encouraged the fishing industry, which had been early established at the mouth of the Black river. In the busy season this industry employes 200 to 300 men at Lorain, and calls into service numerous gasoline and steam tugs, as well as sailing vessels. The catch is now mostly sent to Cleveland as a distributing point and the total annual shipments will not exceed two and one-half million pounds, valued at $150,000.

THE BANKS.

Lorain's great business and commerce are handled by a number of well-conducted banks. Within the past few years there have been several consolidations and absorptions, but its financial institutions have a high reputation for stability and business-like management. Its first bank, the First National, was established in 1878, and was absorbed by the Citizens' Savings Bank Company in 1882. The Lorain Savings and Banking Company was organized in 1891 and the Penfield avenue Savings Banking Company in 1895. The strongest of the home institutions are the National Bank of Commerce, founded in 1900, and the Lorain Savings and Trust Company, established in 1905, each with a capital of $100,000.

THE HARBOR AT LORAIN.

The so-called harbor of Lorain embraces not only the gigantic outer breakwater which offers protection for marine craft at the river mouth, but three and one-half miles of dockage along the Black river. Altogether these facilities represent 37,000 lineal feet, or over seven miles of dockage. In these improvements, as well as in the maintenance of deep water at the mouth, the Federal Government has already appropriated about $800,000, to which the city itself has added nearly $600,000; and there is now available, both from the national and municipal funds, fully $900,000 for harbor and river improvements. The principal improvement now in progress is the work of widening the channel between the government piers, which run out into the lake for 2,000 feet, to the lighthouse. In order to maintain an adequate channel, the city of Lorain has acquired the land necessary to secure a minimum river width of 400 feet. This step has been taken to forestall encroachments upon the river by the growing industrial plants established along its course.

An important harbor improvement in the near future is the construction of a lateral breakwater 2,400 yards in length and located about one-quarter of a mile from the ends of the lake piers, thus greatly adding to the capacity and security of the outer harbor. In a word, the harbor and the railroads have been the prime forces in making Lorain what it is as a commercial and industrial city. The following is an interesting analysis of the present industrial status of Lorain, as evidenced by the wage distribution among the 15,000 employes connected with its various plants, taken from the *News Democrat* booklet, to which the writer is much indebted for information used in this sketch:

"A strong feature, presaging the continued growth and prosperity of Lorain, is the diversified character of its industries. When it is considered that the present actuality is the result of but seven or eight years of impetus and activity, the showing is certainly marvelous. While possessing proper local pride and confidence in the city's future, the people of Lorain have probably not realized fully what they already can lay proud claim to, in the resources of their splendid, rich municipality.

"A common saying is that figures will not lie. They will not lie, unless made to lie. In the case of Lorain it is unnecessary to coach them. A close study, analysis and comparison of the statistical facts herein presented will only strengthen the truth which forces its own acceptance, and at the same time discloses the moderateness of the totals quoted in every instance. The wage figures and the number employed in the principal industries give the low average annual salary of about $717, which is too conservative, if anything. The wages paid annually in the industries of Lorain undoubtedly considerably exceed $6,000,000. According to the census of 1900, the average salary paid in Lorain was $964. At this rate the wages now paid annually in Lorain would amount to $7, 823,104 instead of $5,833,609, as totaled herewith, and if the claim were made it would be as incorrect and untrue as the census figures were. According to this remarkable census, the output of manufactured products in Lorain was in value $9,514,952. The latter figures were more than as much too low as the wage rate was too high, but entirely in keeping with the reckless census in other respects. The estimate would better apply to 1898. While the increase shown in three years is great, it is only in proportion with the general advancement of Lorain."

Having described the development of Lorain as to its commercial and industrial advantages, it is natural that the reader should wish to know something about its history as a municipality and as a social and religious community.

General Growth of Lorain.

In 1874, not long after the coming of the first railroad, it was incorporated as a village under the name of Lodi, and in 1894 assumed the dignity of a city. The decade from 1880 to 1890 saw her population increase from 1,595 to 4,863, but her greatest growth occurred after the establishement of the Lorain Steel Works and the American Ship Building Company. With its great influx of employes, in 1895, the population of the place was nearly 11,000; in 1900, more than 16,000; 1905, 30,000, and today these figures will probably reach 40,000.

Lorain's Electric Service.

Besides the steam railway service, the citizens of Lorain number among its abundant means of communication a complete system of electric transit and telephone lines. There is probably no section of the United States which is more thoroughly provided with electric roads than northern Ohio, and Lorain is one of their most important centers.

The Lake Shore, of which it has one of the largest stations, runs from Toledo to Cleveland, a distance of 125 miles, constituting the longest traction line in the United States under one management; the Cleveland, Southwestern & Columbus connecting Lorain with Oberlin, Elyria, Wellington and Grafton. A more local line is known as the Lorain Street Railway, specially connecting Lorain and Elyria, and is chiefly patronized by the hundreds of workmen connected with the great steel plant in South Lorain.

Those who have made a careful examination of the practical advantages of the electric roads in the growth of the city claim that every electric road having twenty-five miles of track, connecting corporate territory with the surrounding country, is worth at least ten thousand inhabitants to the merchants and business men; in other words, that its operation is so great a stimulus to the community that it is equivalent to the establishment of a new factory of ten thousand men in any given locality. The building and extension of Lorain's prosperous electric lines seem to fully sustain this claim, as the greatest growth of the city has occurred within the period marked by the establishment and expansion of its electric transportation systems. The Black River Telephone Company, whose plant was installed at Lorain in 1894, is also a home corporation, organized and developed with local capital.

PROPERTY VALUATION OF LORAIN.

Aside from the increase of population of a city, perhaps the most conclusive manifestation of its material progress is found in its property valuation. In 1880 the assessed valuation of the real and personal property within the corporate limits of Lorain was only $870,000. Within a decade this has increased to $2,627,000, which had nearly doubled five years later, and in 1910 had reached $10,183,000. It must be remembered that these figures are based on a forty per cent valuation. Upon this basis the entire valuation of the property of the county is placed at $33,000,000. Legislation is now pending in the State Legislature to raise the assessment to one hundred per cent, or the full valuation, and should the act go into effect it is evident the figures given above would be increased sixty per cent. Outside of its newspapers, and especially the *Daily News-Democrat,* there is no medium through which Lorain's advantages as a business, industrial and resident center has been so fully and faithfully exploited as through the local Chamber of Commerce. This body is composed of earnest and representative citizens and was organized as early as 1883. It all but died out, however, in 1891, its vigor and broad usefulness dating from its revival of that year.

There have been established at Lorain several of its largest industrial plants through this medium and it is also the agency through which the citizens of Lorain have laid before Congress their harbor needs, and influenced legislation which has resulted in generous appropriations therefor. In August, 1907, the old Chamber of Commerce was reorganized as the Board of Trade, and of the many good works for the city which it has since inaugurated and promoted the renaming and re-numbering of the streets may be cited.

THE NEWSPAPERS.

The press of Lorain has its strongest representative in the *Daily News-Democrat,* which was established as the *Lorain Daily Democrat* in September, 1900, and afterward consolidated with the *Lorain Daily News,* since which time it has been issued under its present name. The *Post,* a German weekly, as well as the *News-Democrat,* is issued by the Democrat Publishing Company, of which Hon. F. J. King, the mayor of the city, is president, and Jacob Meyer, vice-president and general manager. The *Times-Herald,* which was founded in 1894, is edited and published by Harry H. Hoffman. In this connection should be mentioned the Lorain County Press Club, consisting of fifty members, which was organized in the fall of 1904. It holds quarterly meetings, at which topics of current interest are discussed, and also has the honor of entertaining distinguished visitors to Lorain. The president of the club is Percy Boynton of the *Elyria Telegram;* its secretary, H. H. Menes, of the *News-Democrat.*

LORAIN'S WATER WORKS.

About four miles west of Lorain is its fine water works plant, which was completed in 1907 at a cost of $550,000, and has a total pumping capacity of 10,000,000 gallons daily, although the average consumption is a trifle under 3,500,000. Its equipment consists of one Holly pump, with a capacity of 5,000,000 gallons; one Gordon, capacity 2,000,000 gallons, and a second Holly pump with a capacity of 3,000,000 gallons—these being all known as "high service" pumps. Besides these there are two De La Val turbine pumps, used to force the raw water to the filters, both of which are placed in the "low service" class. Owing to the high-pressure water system noted, there is no necessity, as yet, for the existence of a paid fire department in Lorain. The volunteer companies have been organized for about twenty years and are composed of expert fire fighters. The force is divided into four companies, each of which has a separate hose house. The apparatus also consists of one steam fire engine and two chemical tanks attached to each hose wagon. With the great advantage of always having high pressure available, the proprietors of the large manufactories feel that they are amply protected.

The modern water system of Lorain dates from the building of its first works in 1891 and the installation of the Jewell Filtration plant, which gives the city a copious supply of pure water. Repeated examinations made by experts demonstrate that this filtering process eliminates all the raw water of the lake and 97 per cent of its organic matter, rendering the supply as pure as any water which ordinarily may be drawn from an unpolluted stream. The process is known as the iron coagulant system, and provides for the passing of the water through an immense tank which contains a mixture of sulphur, brimstone and iron, as well as a clear solution of lime water. After this treatment, it enters an auxiliary basin, where, by an ingenious arrangement of piping, currents are created which give the water a slow rotary motion. Afterward the water is conducted to the filter proper, thereby completing the purifying process. The filters named are immense tubes seventeen feet in diameter, which contain four feet of pure sand, obtained mostly from Red Wing, Minnesota. The water is then collected and forced through numerous strainers, passing through a system of pipes to the great city reservoir below the filters. Prior to the installation of this complete system of filtration, Lorain had suffered a number of serious typhoid fever epidemics, which seem to have been entirely warded off through her abundant supply of pure water.

The Lorain Gas Company was organized October 11, 1899, with a capital of $300,000, and not only manufactures gas, but owns and operates a complete electric lighting plant. It is in operation within the city limits of Lorain, has twenty miles of gas mains and thirty-five miles of electric lines. It is purely a home institution and one of the most important of those which may be called public in its nature.

Education in Lorain.

The growth of the city may be traced in many different ways, one of these being to analyze the progress of its public schools and the growth of attendance therein. It seems almost impossible that in 1871, or less than forty years ago, there were but seventy-five pupils in the public schools of Lorain; and they were all crowded together in one room in the building now known as Fire Station No. 1, the school being presided over by but one teacher. In 1874, when the town had commenced to feel the impetus brought by railroad connections, a four-story brick schoolhouse was erected, which is now a portion of the Washington Street building, and during that year two teachers were added to the force. The City High School was established in 1875, and its first graduating class in 1879 consisted of two boys and one girl. From these modest beginnings has developed the present public school system, which includes in its personnel more than 100 teachers, with a total enrollment of nearly 4,000 pupils, distributed among six modern school buildings—Washington Street (which includes the High School), the Fairhome, Bond Street, Bank Street, Garden Avenue and Thirteenth Avenue. This property is now valued at over $700,000.

The juvenile population of Lorain is also favored with educational advantages through five parochial schools, the only one under Protestant auspices being attached to the Zion Lutheran church. The four Catholic parochial schools have an enrollment of nearly 700 pupils.

It took great courage to obtain an education in the early days of Lorain. Mary Ann Adams, who graduated from Oberlin college in 1839 and was afterwards assistant principal of that institution, often went back and forth from Wellington to Oberlin "when the mud and water were up to the stirrups."

Public Library.

The Lorain public library must also be mentioned as among its most effective educational agencies of a public nature. It was founded in 1900, in October of that year, a few volumes being collected and installed in a small rented room. In 1902 Mr. Carnegie donated $30,000 for the establishment of a public library, on condition that the citizens contributed ten per cent toward its maintenance. In October of that year Mr. Carnegie was formally notified by the Library Association that his terms had been accepted. A tax was therefore levied for library purposes, which produced about $35,000 a year, and in 1903 the present convenient and tasteful building was erected on the northeast quarter of Streator Park, which was municipal property. The library has now over 6,500 volumes, and it is a credit to the city.

As a Catholic Community.

The most prominent feature in connection with Lorain as a religious community is the overpowering strength of the Catholics. This is fully accounted for by the fact that the great majority of the workmen employed in the industries of Lorain are foreigners attached to Catholicism. It may be that it is a somewhat liberal estimate, but it is not far outside the bounds to say that the Polish Catholics of Lorain number 6,000; the Hungarians, 2,000; the Slavs, 1,000; the Italians, 1,000, and the Greeks about 500. In other words, that nearly 14,000 of the entire 40,000 composing the population of Lorain are within the fold of the Catholic church.

ST. MARY'S CHURCH, LORAIN.

Prior to 1870 there were no Catholics in Black River township, and but few as late as 1873, after the entry of the first railroad to the city. It was that time that Father Mullin, who occupied the pastorate in Elyria, instituted Catholic service in the private residence of Peter Miller on Franklin street. In the spring of 1878 St. Mary's parish was organized, and for its accommodation a small one-story building was erected upon the site of the present stately edifice. The second parish building was burned in 1895, in which year was erected the church now occupied. Not long afterward, St. Mary's school was also built. From this mother parish have sprung three other Roman Catholic churches in Lorain: St. Joseph, organized in 1897; the Polish Church of the Nativity of the Blessed Virgin Mary, in 1900; and the Church of St. John the Baptist in South Lorain, whose cornerstone was laid on September 8 of the same year. The four parochial schools attached to these churches have a total enrollment of about 700 pupils, with a staff of about twenty teachers.

St. Joseph's Hospital.

St. Joseph's Hospital, which is located near the center of the corporation of Lorain, is under the management of the Sisters of St. Francis, and is the only institution of the kind, of even a semi-public nature, in the city. The original building of the institution was used as a private sanitarium or health resort, but in 1892 Rev. Joseph L. Bihn purchased the property, which was afterward placed by the church under the management of the Sisters of St. Francis. St. Joseph's Hospital is an offshoot of the large Orphan Asylum and Home for the Aged at Tiffin, Ohio, which was also founded by Father Bihn. In 1907 a large and imposing addition was made to the original wooden building at Lorain. The latter is completely overshadowed by the new structure, so that it has the appearance of a modest wing attached to the main edifice. The hospital has now accommodations for about eighty patients. It has a complete staff of physicians and surgeons, as well as a training school for nurses which was established in 1903.

Protestant Churches of Lorain.

The first of the denominations to establish itself in Lorain was the Methodist church. Members of this faith formed a congregation as early as 1840. The Second Methodist church was organized in 1883, and is known as the Kent Street Society, while South Lorain gave birth to a church of this creed in 1900.

The Second Protestant denomination to enter the local religious field was the Emanuel Evangelical church, composed entirely of Germans and founded in 1851. The First Congregational church was organized in 1872 and the South Lorain church in 1899. The Church of Christ preceded the first Catholics by a few years; St. John's Evangelical church followed them, in 1880. In 1882 the First Baptist church was organized; the Episcopalians formed their pioneer society in 1895; the Presbyterians and Christian Scientists in 1900, and at various times since, and before, the other denominations which stand for the religious faith of Lorain formed societies of more or less strength.

Y. M. C. A. for Steel Workers.

Lorain is distinguished for having the first Young Men's Christian Association, with a fully equipped building, primarily for the use of steel workers. Not long after the establishment of the steel plant at South Lorain by the Johnson Company, the question of providing a clubhouse for its employes was agitated. This movement resulted in the formation of a Young Men's Christian Association in the fall of 1897, with the raising of $15,000 from leading citizens of Lorain and Elyria and the donation of two lots for a building site by the Sheffield Land Company. In the following year the large and convenient building which is now the home of the association was completed, at a cost of $20,000. At this day it is useless to describe in detail the accommodations provided for the entertainment and moral education of the steel workers of South Lorain, since this Y. M. C. A. building is constructed and arranged along the well-known lines followed in all similar structures, embracing, as it does, reading rooms, a gymnasium, swimming pool and other familiar features. The only special point to be noted in connection with this Y. M. C. A. is its Mechanics' Institute, which offers to workmen evening instruction in all the common branches, as well as in penmanship, business courses and mechanical drawing. Tuition for these courses has been reduced to a minimum rate, about two dollars for a six months' course. Bible classes and other religious meetings are held for the men in the association building, as well as in the shops. These latter gatherings include not only weekly meetings in the Lorain foundries, but in the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad shops. An average of more than 200 men attend these meetings each week. The total membership of the association is now nearly 400, and of this number about seventy-five are boys who range in age from twelve to sixteen years.

The Village of Wellington.

Historically, the village of Wellington is best known throughout the Western Reserve for the part its citizens played in the famous slave rescue case of 1858. In later years it became prominent, in a business sense, as one of the leading cheese centers of the country, its supremacy in this line being shared, for many years, only by Little Falls, New York. At the present time it is a substantial, but not a bustling, place of over 2,000 people.

For the first celebration of the Fourth of July, or Independence Day, as it was then called, in Wellington, settlers were obliged to use a woman's red shawl decorated "with the stars and stripes and a neatly executed spread eagle."

Its oldest industry is conducted by the Wellington Machine Company. The J. H. Shelley Flouring Mill Company also operates a good plant, and the Western Cold Storage Company is a substantial concern, which is largely devoted to the care and preservation of farm products, especially onions, which are largely raised in the surrounding country. George W. Hoffman has a factory for the manufacture of banana baskets, while a new enterprise, of which much is expected, is known as the Sterling Stamp Works, which plant is engaged in the manufacture of gas generators and other automobile parts.

Wellington has a fine town hall, erected in 1885, a large schoolhouse and a number of flourishing churches, among which are the Congregationalist, Methodist, Baptist, Catholic and Church of Christ. The edifice of the last named denomination has the distinction of having been dedicated by President James A. Garfield, who, up to the very last, was an earnest member of that denomination.

The Masons, Odd Fellows, G. A. R., Tribe of Ben Hur and K. O. T. M. are well represented at Wellington, their importance being generally indicated by the order in which they are named.

The village has one of the old and well-known newspapers of the county, the *Wellington Enterprise*, established in 1866. It was founded by James Guthrie in that year, and since 1902 its editor and proprietor has been H. O. Fifield, a widely known veteran both of the Civil war and of journalism.

Home of the Horrs.

Wellington was the home of Roswell P. Horr and his twin brother, Roland A. Horr, the former congressman from the Saginaw district, Michigan, and the latter, at one time, a member of the Ohio state senate. Both were men of sterling worth and ability. They closely resembled each other in a wonderful manner. When Roswell was a member of the national house of representatives his brother visited him one day after the morning session had begun. Roswell passing the doorkeeper said "Good morning"—greeting the doorkeeper by name. In a few moments the brother appeared repeating the same words. The doorkeeper was perplexed. A little later the brothers appeared side by side and started to enter. The doorkeeper stopped them. It was against the rules to allow any one but members on the floor.

"Only one of you can go in." "Which one?" asked one of the men.

"D—n if I know," replied the doorkeeper, and so both passed.

Roswell Horr was a student of men and things. He said one reason why he thought women were trivial was because they never talked sense to them. He always treated women with the greatest respect, real respect, not gallantry, and said he learned much from ters, and had no use for men who were trifling and unfaithful. At one time the boarding them. He was devoted to his wife and daugh- house where he lived in Washington was a handsome congressman who annoyed his wife by flirting. At one time he was attentive to a foolish young woman. The latter occupied a place at the table with the congressman and his family, and the wife was very unhappy. This condition finally was noticed by Mr. Horr. When he was leaving the dining room he passed the table, touched the congressman on the shoulder and when the two were in the hall said: "Now look here, ——! Stop this thing right here. We won't stand for it. If you do not, I'll lick you. You act like a lovesick schoolboy, instead of a congressman and a father." That ended it.

After Mr. Horr left congress he was a special writer on the New York *Tribune.* He covered the political situation, particularly the tariff.

Town of Amherst.

The town of Amherst has 2,000 inhabitants and is known everywhere for the sandstone which bears the township name. The township received its name from Amherst, New Hampshire, the home of Jonas Stratton, an early settler. The sandstone beds lie parallel with the lake and from three to six miles south of it.

"GRAY CANYON" QUARRY, AMHERST.

The Great "Gray Canyon."

Not far east of the village is a quarry long known as the Gray Canyon, which represents the largest worked deposit of limestone in the world. Amherst is administrative headquarters of one of the most important territories controlled by the great Cleveland Stone Company. This territory includes besides the

Gray Canyon near Amherst two quarries at Wakeman, one at Kipton, one at Elyria, one (known as the Nickel Plate) between Oberlin and LaGrange, and two (Nos. 8 and 6) west and southwest of Amherst.

The chief clerk or superintendent of these quarries is F. E. Kaser, residing at Amherst, and no citizen of the place is better known or more respected.

From very early time, the country around Amherst embraced many limestone quarries, but the Cleveland Stone Company did not seriously commence operations in this territory until about 1888. Mr. Kaser estimates that the daily capacity of these quarries is seventy-five carloads of stone, and the actual output during the business season from April 1 to December 1, from thirty-five to forty carloads. During this period the material is quarried in blocks for building purposes. The remaining four months of the year are occupied chiefly in getting out what is known as rubble stone, or what would commonly be known as refuse. This is used chiefly in filling in lowlands, or in the construction of railroad beds and harbor works. This industry, as conducted by the Cleveland Stone Company, therefore employs a large number of workmen the entire year. The material thus quarried comes under the general name of the Amherst building stone, and is regarded as among the best building stone known to the trade. The supply is practically inexhaustible. Estimating the thickness of the stone at an average of fifty feet—and good authority says it must be nearer 100—the number of cubic feet in an acre would be over 2,000,000, which to quarry out would take 100 men ten years. The stone lies almost entirely above the ground and the drainage level, and the huge blocks sent to all parts of the United States and Canada, and even South America, are quarried without any of the obstructions found in other parts of the country. The close proximity of the great railroads gives another great advantage, that of easy transportation.

The Famous Amherst Sandstone.

The texture of the stone is fine and homogeneous, usually without iron and with very few flaws or breaks. Its strength is equal to 10,000 pounds to the square inch, four times that of the best brick, and much stronger than the best marble or granite, and, as was illustrated in the great Chicago fire, it will resist the action of fire where limestone, marble and granite are entirely destroyed. Its durability is greater than any other sedimentary rock; being nearly pure silex, it resists the erosive action of the atmosphere to a wonderful degree, equaling the very best Scotch granite.

The foregoing facts are from Williams' "County History," and Orton's "Geological Report."

Besides the great stone industry controlled by the Cleveland Company, Amherst has a lumber yard, a cold storage concern employing forty men, and a manufacturing plant established in 1908, conducted by the Uthe-Schiebley Auto Company.

St. Peter's Evangelical German church is the strongest in the community, which has also German Methodist, Lutheran (St. John), Catholic, Methodist, Congregational and Baptist societies.

Postmaster General Hitchcock.

Perhaps the only man of national fame whose life is identified with the history of Amherst is the Hon. Frank H. Hitchcock, postmaster-general of the United States, and for years one of the leading Republicans of the country. He was born in this little village October 5, 1867, his father, Rev. Henry C. Hitchcock, being a Congregational minister of long service and high standing in this part of the Reserve. The elder Mr. Hitchcock married Mary L. Harris, daughter of a judge and a widely known pioneer of the county. The widow of Judge Harris' son is still living on the old homestead near Amherst, but the house where Frank H. Hitchcock was born was burned down about thirty-seven years ago, and its site is now occupied by a two-story frame store. The future postmaster-general lived in Amherst until he was about twelve years of age, when he moved to Boston, where he was to receive the most liberal education. He has been a government official since 1891 and his political record includes the secretaryship of the Republican National Committee. There are no persons in the United States who are at all conversant with the workings and development of the postoffice department who do not know and admire Frank H. Hitchcock.

It was in the town of Amherst that Mrs. Nettleton, wife of General A. B. Nettleton, of Washington, D. C., was born.

GRAFTON VILLAGE.

Some years ago Grafton was a very important center of the stone industry, but the growth of the cement business, and the use of artificial material in the construction of bridges and buildings, so seriously interfered with the quarrying of stone that only one live quarry remains at that point. This is a branch of the Cleveland Stone Company, operating under the name of the Grafton Stone Company, and its output consists chiefly of grindstones. The only other considerable business concern of the place is the Grafton Lumber & Construction Company.

Although the village of Grafton claims a population of some 1,500 people, it has the appearance of a much smaller place. It was incorporated in 1882, and has the distinction of being unburdened with an indebtedness of any kind.

The Catholics are quite strong in this vicinity and have two churches, a Polish and an Irish Catholic. The Methodist and Congregationalists also have societies. The fraternities are fairly represented by lodges of the Knights of Pythias, I. O. O. F. and Maccabees, and the schools include a well-conducted Union institution and the Polish parochial school.

CHEESE, AND A STORY.

So far as is known, the first cheese made in Lorain county was made at Ridgeville by Mrs. Belinda Beebe in 1813. She pressed it with a fence rail, one end of which was stuck between the logs of the cabin, while on the other end was hung a basket filled with stones. The basket consisted of a bark hoop made from the bark of a tree.

Speaking of cheese, reminds the author of five maiden ladies of Grafton—Catherine, Nancy, Mary, Elizabeth, and Sarah Stockbridge. None of them married, but they cared for a number of orphan children, who, in time, loved them dearly. There was hardly any kind of work they could not do. "They would provide a full wardrobe for a woman from raw products of the field. They braided very fine bonnets from wild rice, which grew plentifully around them." One of them taught school, and later they kept a dairy. They made excellent cheese. In those days no one ate green cheese, and they kept one of theirs twenty years; "and it was prime when it was cut." Apparently, work agreed with them, for two of them lived to be over seventy and three over eighty.

CARLISLE.

It is told that when the first corn was planted in Carlisle, this county, the roots of trees were so thick that they were cut with an axe before the corn was obtained. The corn produced was very large, pumpkins were enormous; sometimes one man could not lift them. For this reason the name of "Pumpkin Ridge" was applied.

The strenuous life does not belong entirely to this day. Mrs. Ellen Mathews, of Eaton, often walked to Elyria, a distance of nine miles. She was a widow with a brood of children. One morning she carried a pail of butter to that town to exchange it for groceries, and she "was a little hurried, as she must get back in time to get the noonday meal." However, these feats had to be "worked up to." When Mr. Gambol brought his wife to Eaton and she saw how sprightly her neighbors were, she determined to keep up with them. She, too, wanted to walk to Elyria, but she did not start early and on her return, weary and worn, she walked or fell in a muddy hole. She was rescued by a passing traveler and carried to a nearby house, where she staid three weeks before she could recover strength to go home.

Famous Soldiers.

Among the famous sons of Lorain county of whom mention has not already been made were Generals Quincy A. Gillmore and Charles C. Parsons, and it happened that both achieved their greatest fame in the artillery service of the Union Army during the Civil war.

Quincy Adams Gillmore was born at Black River, Lorain county, in 1825. He attended Norwalk Academy and Elyria High School. He began to study medicine and wrote for publication. There was a vacancy at West Point and the boys appointed failed to pass. Finally, in attempting to find a suitable person, Gillmore was recommended because of his integrity and scholarship. He was not in the neighborhood at the time and so missed seeing the gentleman looking for him. Hearing of it later, he mounted his horse and rode to an adjoining town, where he overtook him just in time to secure the appointment, which was going to another. He acquitted himself with credit as a cadet, graduating in 1849 at the head of his class, and entered the service.

General Gillmore's fame as an artillery officer was established during the siege and capture of Fort Pulaski, Georgia, in 1862. At this historical siege and bombardment he planted his batteries at distances which previous to this time were thought to be suicidal, but in less than two days he reduced the fortress which had been pronounced by eminent engineers as impregnable.

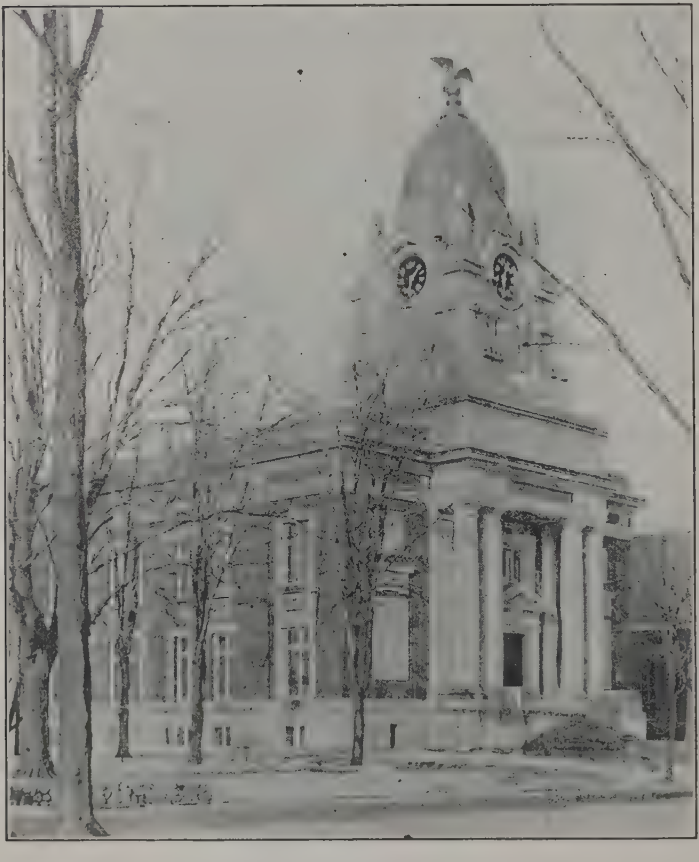
It has been well said that General Gillmore's cannonade and capture of Fort Pulaski revolutionized the naval gunnery of the world and extended his fame throughout Europe, as well as America. For this service he received the brevet of lieutenant-colonel, and was made brigadier-general of volunteers, April 28, 1862. His next notable success was with the noted "Swamp Angel," a gun used in the siege of Charleston. The gun was apparently planted in the edge of the sea, but really in the shallow marsh between Morris and James islands. There a firm foundation was laid, a low breastwork put up in a circle around the gun, and 100-pound shells were "dropped" into Charleston. But it was only fired thirty-six times, exploding at the last discharge. Other guns soon after did as effective work, but the "Swamp Angel" is remembered because it first proved the practicability of the method.

Later, with his (Tenth) Corps, he took part in the final operations of the army of the James river. He received brevets of brigadier-general and major-general for services before Charleston, resigning his volunteer commission as major-general in December, 1865.

After the war he was engaged upon important engineering works, and his name is most intimately associated with the improvements of the harbor at Charleston and Savannah, with other like works along the Atlantic coast, and, as president of the Mississippi River Commission, with the great works which have been projected for the rectification of that important waterway. His treatise on road making and paving are regarded as the highest authority. He was breveted four times for meritorious conduct, the last time as major-general United States army "for gallant and meritorious conduct in capturing Forts Wagner and Gregg and for the demolishing of Fort Sumter." After the war was over he bought back the old farm at Black

River, converted it into a vineyard and occasionally visited it. He died in Brooklyn, New York, in 1888.

General Parsons was born in Elyria in 1838, graduated from West Point in 1861 and soon afterward was placed in command of a battery, which became famous both in the Union and Confederate armies. After the war he became chief of artillery in General Hancock's Indian expeditions, but later took orders in the Protestant Episcopal church. His death occurred at Memphis, September 7, 1879, and was directly traceable to overwork during the terrible yellow fever epidemic of that year.



LAKE COUNTY'S MAGNIFICENT COURT HOUSE.

CHAPTER XXI.

LAKE COUNTY.

Lake county was one of the latest to assume its present form and its area is 215 square miles, which, in territory makes it the pigmy of the Buckeye state, and Perry, one of its townships, is the smallest on the Reserve. On March 6, 1840, seven townships were taken from Geauga and one (Willoughby) from Cuyahoga county and welded together into a narrow band lying along Lake Erie. The significance of the name is obvious. The eight townships thus organized into Lake county were Madison (said to be the largest township on the lake), Perry, Leroy, Painesville, Concord, Mentor, Kirtland and Willoughby, the order of their naming being from northeast to southwest.

BRISK CENTERS AND WONDERFUL HARBOR.

Not only is Lake county the smallest in area within the state, but Painesville, its beautiful county seat, is the smallest municipality in Ohio. The county contains, also, five incorporated villages and three thriving centers, all but two of which are reached by electric trolley. More than this, its Fairport has been pronounced by competent judges the finest natural harbor on the south shore of Lake Erie, and that its improvements have been great

OLD COURT HOUSE (Remodeled for City Hall).

will be evident in succeeding pages devoted to its description. Even as it is today, the great ore freighters of the Superior region head for its sheltering waters with a feeling of perfect security when everything in the outer lake is tempestuous and uncertain.

NATURAL FEATURES—WEALTH—SCHOOLS.

Lake county is watered by the Chagrin and Grand rivers, the former flowing north and south through Willoughby township and the latter, south and east, cutting off a large northeastern slice of territory. It is the mouth of Grand river which is the nucleus of the fine harbor of Fairport.

The source of this tortuous and noble stream is only about thirty miles from its mouth, its entire course being twice that distance. In the township of Madison the bed of the river is about ninety feet above Lake Erie, while its rugged bluffs rise nearly 200 feet higher, forming a sort of Grand Canyon. The early name of the river was the Geauga, from which that county derives its name. It was used largely by the pioneers as a means of transportation, and as early as 1800 Seth Tracy ascended the stream in boats as far as Mesopotamia, Trumbull county.

Lake county presents a rolling surface and a good soil—a clayey loam, interspersed with ridges of sand and gravel. It is specially adapted to fruit culture and the raising of vegetables. It stands first of the Ohio counties in the production of pears, which amounts to some 10,000 bushels annually, and is fourth in the raising of grapes—nearly 2,000,000 pounds per annum. Lake county is a wonderful onion producer, being exceeded only by Hancock. The latest figures credit the former with a production of more than 400,000 bushels annually. Lake is also well to the front in the raising of Irish potatoes and buckwheat, and as a dairy county, especially in her output of butter and milk. Her maple products, both sugar and syrup, are also so large as to make the other counties "take notice." Altogether, she is a beautiful, rich, industrious and intelligent representative of Ohio's counties. So attractive are the physical features, with the lake and the highlands, that people of Cleveland, liking semi-country life have taken up their homes in the neighborhood of the lake. Some of these homes are magnificent.

In point of population Lake county has steadily increased. Her inhabitants numbered 13,717 in 1840; 15,576 in 1860; 16,326 in 1880; 18,235 in 1890, and 21,680 in 1900. Of the last named, 5,840 are of school age, there being only a difference of ten between the sexes.

The actual attendance at the sixty-four schoolhouses in Lake county is 3,656. The number of teachers employed is 167, and the total value of public school property, $271,500.

PREHISTORIC FORT AND LITTLE MOUNTAIN.

Archaeologists—the late Colonel Charles Whittlesey being one—who have examined the prehistoric earth works of the Ohio valley and the lake region, have been impressed with the comparative insignificance of the latter. They have also noted that most of the mounds, embankments and ditches scattered along the southern shores of Lake Erie and Ontario, as well as those found in New York, were evidently military fortifications, while the Eries occupied natural positions of unusual strength. More than forty years ago Colonel Whittlesey wrote of the picturesqueness of the fort near Painesville, as follows: "On the west bank of Grand river, about three miles east of Painesville, is a narrow peninsula of soapstone and flags, which has been fortified by the ancients. A tall growth of hemlock furnishes a refreshing shade to which the citizens resort for May day picnics, and Fourth of July celebrations. A small creek runs outside the point, which is about 200 feet wide by 600 in length, entering the river at the apex. The elevation is from forty to sixty feet above water level. At the extremity of the point is a lower bench, across which is a low bank and ditch.

"About 400 feet farther back from this are two parallels across the peninsula, which are eighty-six feet apart. In most places it is nine feet from the bottom of the ditches to the summit of the walls. All the ditches are on the outside and are well preserved. There are very few places where a party could climb up the soapstone cliffs, without the aid of trees or ropes. The course of this projecting point is east and west, joining the mainland on the west. In this direction there is higher land within 300 feet of the outer parallel."

There is a wide belt of country through central Ohio which is nearly destitute of ancient works, seeming to indicate that the prehistoric warriors had agreed upon a neutral belt, as did their Indian successors, in many sections of the United States. It is further evident that the forts which have been found on the waters running northerly into Lake works discovered further south had obvious reference to religious ceremonies and sacrifices.

It is evident, from the many strange relics and Indian burial grounds which northeastern sections of Lake county have yielded to the student and curio seekers, that these localities were favorite resorts of America's primitive man, probably containing not a few of his sacred shrines dedicated to the Great Spirit and the lesser gods. By common consent, Little mountain, situated about seven miles south of Painesville, near the Geauga county line, has been designated, both by tradition and nature, as a specially sanctified altar. Standing in the midst of a level country, this cone of sandstone, a mile through at its base, rises more than 1,000 feet, seamed with layers of white pebbles and pierced with deep fissures, or caverns. It bears every evidence of having been at some time subject to intense heat. The summit of Little mountain is a tableland of about fifty acres covered with a pine forest. To one spectator its general appearance suggested that nature "must have mixed water, clay and pebbles into a loaf of dough, housewifelike, and baked it in an oven of subterranean fires, when its explosive yeast lifted it to its present height."

Little mountain, however, has been far from a state of nature these many years. Hotels and cottages, filled with hundreds of summer visitors, lie in the shadow of its pines, and the white man is drawing health, enjoyment and inspiration from the same sources which supplied his dusky brother of the long ago.

The Last of the Indians.

When the whites first entered the lands of the Western Reserve they found that the region around the mouth of the Cuyahoga river was a popular gathering place of the Senecas, Ottawas, Delawares and Chippewas, and when the traders established themselves in that locality it was the custom of the Indians to resort thither in the fall, procure what articles they could (tobacco and whiskey especially), and then start for their winter's hunt along the Cuyahoga, Grand, Mahoning, Black, Tuscarawas and other rivers. In the spring they returned with their furs and game, and after trafficking away their stock, launched their bark canoes to repair to the Sandusky plains and the Miami prairies for the summer.

All the Indians who formerly occupied lands in the Western Reserve relinquished their territory west of the Cuyahoga river to the general government in July, 1805, at the famous treaty concluded at Fort Industry near Sandusky, on the fourth of that month. The principal commissioners who appeared as interested parties in the conclusion of the treaty were Colonel Jewett, on the part of the general government, I. Mills, representing the Fire Lands Company, and General Henry Champion, for the Connecticut Land Company. The last named gentleman during this year also made the original survey of what afterwards became the city of Painesville. William Dean, one of the largest purchasers of the lands thus thrown upon the market, in writing to Judge Samuel Huntington (who is often mentioned in the pages of this volume, and who was one of the founders of Painesville) has the following to say regarding the details of this treaty:

"Dear Sir: On the 4th instant, we closed a treaty with the Indians for the unextinguished part of the Connecticut Reserve, and on account of the United States, for all the lands south of it, to the west line. Mr. Phelps and myself pay about $7,000 in cash, and about $12,000 in six yearly payments of $2,000 each. The government pays $13,760, that is, the annual interest, to the Wyandots, Delawares, Munsees, and to those Senecas on the land, forever. The expense of the treaty will be about $5,000, including rum, tobacco, bread, meat, presents, expenses of the seraglio, the commissioners, agents and contractors, I write in haste, being extremely sorry I have not time to send you a copy of the treaty. You will see General Champion, who will be able to give you further information.

"Having some intention of making a purchase of considerable tracts of land, in different parts of the Reserve, amounting to about 30,000 acres, I beg of you to inform me what I should allow per acre, payments equal to cash, and address me at Easton, Pennsylvania. From thence, if I make a contract, I expect, with all speed, to send fifteen or twenty families of prancing Dutchmen."

Baptism of Christian by Pagan.

Only a few Indians remained east of the Cuyahoga river as early as 1797. Among the most famous of the chiefs and distinguished for their friendliness with the whites, were Seneca and Wanbermong. A touching story is told of the latter, which has for its leading feature the love of the old chief for a baby daughter of David Abbott, a lawyer from Massachusetts, who had located on the east side of the Chagrin river opposite the present village of Willoughby. "In 1797," as related by Harvey Rice in his "Pioneers of the Western Reserve," "Mr. Abbott's wife presented him with a beautiful daughter—a child which the Indians greatly admired, especially the old chief Wanbermong. He was highly gratified with being allowed to take the infant in his arms, caress it, and sometimes carry it to his wigwam, where it was equally admired by the squaws. He always returned the infant unharmed to its mother in due time, and often decorated it in a fantastical manner with wild flowers and trinkets. The mother was a pious lady, and desired to have her darling baptized, but at that time there was no clergyman to be found within the limits of the Western Reserve. The question was, what could she do, feeling as she did that the sacred rite must be performed? The old chief Wanbermong sympathized with the mother in her dilemma, and kindly offered, as high priest of his tribe, to baptize the child. She consulted her husband, who advised her to accept the proposition. The old chief appeared at the hour appointed, clad in his priestly robes, dipped his fingers in water, touched the brow of the child, and then, gesticulating in a mysterious manner, lifted his eyes to heaven, and reverently announced the name in the Indian tongue which he had selected for the child, and which signified in that language 'Flower of the Forest.' This complimentary name so pleased the parents that they adopted it without hesitation. The child grew to womanhood and was in fact as beautiful as the flower from which she derived her baptismal name. She married a worthy gentleman by the name of Frank D. Parish.

"They settled at Sandusky, and lived to enjoy a long and happy life. She was the first white child, born of Christian parents, ever known to have been christened by a pagan priest on this continent. If the priest and parents were sincere in the administration of this sacred rite, as they undoubtedly were, why was it not sufficient compliance with the divine command, and therefore orthodox?"

Good and Dignified Seneca.

Among the Indians who remained at Painesville and in that locality after the date of its first settlement prior to 1810, was the aged and friendly Seneca, who was thus named by the early settlers on account of his manifest wisdom and sagacity. His native name was Stigwanish. He is said to have possessed the dignity of a Roman senator and the honesty and philanthropy of a William Penn. He was too proud to directly ask a gift, but when conferred with, would accept it with becoming grace and dignity; neither would he allow the matter to rest there, but was sure at some time afterward to make an appropriate return. Moreover, he was exceedingly temperate, especially during the latter years of his residence at Painesville. The extent of his libations consisted of cider and Malaga wine. His conversion to temperance was brought about by a violent act of his earlier life, when, under the influence of strong spirits, he aimed a blow with his tomahawk at his wife, which split the head of the papoose on her back. Perhaps a still more remarkable trait, remembering that he was a full blooded and typical Indian, was his disinclination to accept credit in any of his trading transactions. Whenever he violated this rule he was sure to make punctual payment in specie. Seneca was a warm friend of the famous Ogontz and the two were often together at and near Sandusky. Both were ardent friends of the whites and contributed in every way they could to promote their welfare, especially during the perilous time of 1812-13. The last seen of good old Seneca was during the war of 1812, when he resided in the vicinity of Cleveland. It is supposed that he afterward migrated with his people to their lands farther west; at least from that time all trace of him was lost.

The Coming of the First Whites.

It is believed that the earliest event recorded by history in which a white man entered the present limits of Lake county to confer with its primitive owners regarding the occupancy of the soil, was in November, 1760, when Major Robert Rogers with his hardy rangers camped at the mouth of the Grand river near the present site of Fairport for the purpose of interviewing that great Indian chief, Pontiac. The permanent settlement of the county, however, was assured by the survey inaugurated by the Connecticut Land Company in 1796. The first dwelling, or cabin, in Lake county was constructed by Charles Parker, one of the surveyors, during that year. The surveyors appraised the townships in this part of the Western Reserve, and the quality of the lands in Lake county was brought to favorable notice in the course of this work, which included the equalizing of the various land values. The area of the county, which now embraces seven of these townships (all but Leroy), was found to possess soil valued far above the average; in fact, a more favorable report was made in this regard than upon any other section of the Reserve. The significance of this comparison did not escape the attention of Edward Paine, who in the spring of 1800 moved from Cleveland, then a feeble settlement of seven souls, and began a settlement on the rich lands of the Grand river.

Hon. John Walworth.

The month before Mr. Paine became a resident of Painesville, witnessed the advent of its first real settler, namely, Hon. John Walworth, whose history is mainly connected with Cleveland as its first collector of the port. John Walworth came from Aurora, New York, to Mentor, Lake county, during the year 1799. He remained in that locality through the winter, but returned to New York in the spring for his family, his wife, Julianna, and three sons and two daughters. John O'Mic, who was hung for murder, an account of which is given in the history of Cuyahoga county, was a playmate of these children when a boy. Upon coming again into the Western Reserve, however, Mr. Walworth decided that the lands along the Grand river were most preferable, and the family therefore located their new home on the present site of Painesville, April 8, 1800.

This spot was then called Bloomingdale. This first permanent settler of Lake county is described as a man of small stature, but very active, and of a most pleasing cast of countenance. Not a few of the older settlers may still remember a paper cut profile, which was in the possession of his family at Cleveland and which bears out this description with quite remarkable force. The upper part of the profile is concealed by the hair, which is brought down from the forehead according to the fashion of his times.

Judge Walworth was called upon to fill many important offices in the early history of the Reserve. In 1802 he was commissioned as justice of the peace for Trumbull county, was appointed associate judge in 1803, postmaster at Painesville in 1804, and inspector of the new port of Cuyahoga (Cleveland) in 1805, and collector of the district of Erie, associate judge of Geauga county and postmaster at Cleveland in 1806. It was about this time he exchanged land with Samuel Huntington and took his family to Cleveland. When the county of Cuyahoga was organized he became county clerk and recorder. He was still holding the last named office at the time of his death, September 10, 1812. It is evident that Judge Walworth was a man of fine ability and honesty, or he would not have been called upon to fill so many offices in those days, as it is well known that professional office hunters were effectually "squelched" during that period. It is also upon record that Mrs. Walworth was fully worthy of the companionship and admiration of such a man. She was long remembered as a kind, dignified, brave and judicious woman. When the stampede occurred at Cleveland, on the occasion of Hull's surrender, she was one of the three ladies who refused to leave the place. Like the sturdy women of her day, she rode a horse, not as a graceful exercise, but in order to accompany her husband in his long journeys necessary in the discharge of his official duties. In 1810 she crossed the mountains in this manner, by way of Pittsburg and Philadelphia, to the eastern cities. She survived her husband more than forty years, passing away at Cleveland, March 2, 1853. It seems regrettable that Judge Walworth did not live to realize the brilliant hopes he had formed for his city and county, as his death occurred during the darkest days of the war of 1812, a year before Perry's grand victory at Put-in bay.

General Edward Paine.

General Edward Paine, from whom Painesville takes her name, was a native of Bolton, Connecticut, born in 1746. During the Revolutionary war he served for seven months as ensign in a regiment of state militia. He again entered the service in June, 1776, as first lieutenant, and served thus until December of that year. In 1777 he continued his patriotic services as lieutenant and captain, and at the conclusion of the war moved from Bolton to New York state. He first located on the Susquehannah river and afterward made his home at Aurora. While residing at that place he served for several sessions as a representative in the New York state legislature. In the fall of 1790, in company with his oldest son, Edward Paine, Jr., he made an excursion into the Western Reserve for the purpose of trading with the Indians. Father and son reached the mouth of the Cuyahoga river when there were but two white persons living there, namely, Mr. and Mrs. Job Stiles. With this good couple, General Paine and his son boarded until the following spring, when the elder man returned to the home in Aurora and in 1798 went to Connecticut and purchased 1,000 acres of the Connecticut Land Company—the tract which afterward included the site of Painesville. In the summer after the purchase had been made, General Paine prepared for the removal of his family, his wife, Rebecca, and eight children. A girl, Eliza, was the first white child born in the county. Another daughter, Lydia, when a child, rode her horse alone alongside the Indian trail to Harpersfield, and a little later she rode to Canandaigua, swimming streams and being alone in the forests. Through his influence and persuasion a number of friends were induced to join the party, among whom were Eleazar Paine, Jedediah Beard and Joel Paine, all heads of families. The entire party numbered sixty-six.

When the beautiful statue of Edward Paine, which now stands opposite Lake Erie college, was unveiled on July 2, 1901, Dr. William Stowell Mills delivered an instructive and appreciative address on the life and character of the city's founder. From this are quoted the following words descriptive of General Paine's coming to this locality, with a striking epitome of his character: "The start was made from Aurora, with sleighs, on March 5, 1800, but it was the first of May before the families were able to reach here. After they arrived on Grand river, General Paine and his little colony lost no time in getting to work. He erected his first log cabin about one mile south of Lake Erie, and two miles north of Painesville, and later, on the same site, built a more pretentious home, nothing of which now remains but a few foundation stones opposite the present shorelands. The colonists found on their arrival that the Indians had made some improvements, so the party, at the earliest seed time, planted these cleared grounds and in due time reaped an abundant harvest.

CHARTER OAK PARK AND PAINE STATUE, PAINESVILLE.

"As has been stated, Painesville took its name from General Paine, but his activity and his usefulness did not close with the founding of this village. Twice he was elected to the territorial legislature of Ohio, and as long as he lived was one of the enterprising and influential men of the northeastern part of the state. He lived in this, his new home, for a period of forty years. At the advanced age of ninety-five years and eleven months, on August 28, 1841, he closed his life on the banks of Grand river, revered, respected and esteemed, not only by his immediate friends and acquaintances, but by that large circle of active and influential men of his day, who laid the foundation of what is now the great and leading state of Ohio.

"General Paine possessed in an eminent degree the traits and characteristics which distinguished that large body of pioneers who led the tide of immigration into the wilderness. These men were of a class by themselves, and stand pre-eminent among the pioneers of all preceding and succeeding times for the special qualities of hardihood and adventure, united with intellectual powers and capacities of the highest order. They not only introduced the plow-share into the virgin soil of the wilderness but they brought with them the Bible and the spelling book, the artisan, the circuit preacher and the school master, as co-ordinate parts of their enterprise. A common man with the ordinary muscular ability, courage and inherent traits of his race, without possessing intellectual attainments, cannot be the pioneer of intellectual and refined social life. Edward Paine was not merely a pioneer of the pioneer band, but he was a leader of civilizing and refining influences among his own associates, and hence these first settlers that came into the town of Painesville brought with them the seed of that intellectual development which has made its public schools, its colleges and its seminaries famous throughout the land."

General Paine's high character was formally recognized during the very first year of his settlement at Painesville. In October an election was held for county officers and territorial representatives. Forty-two votes were cast in the great territory then comprising Trumbull county for the legislative member, and of this number General Paine received thirty-eight, taking his seat in the territorial legislature in 1801. His record there, as in every other activity, stamped him as a man of remarkably strong character and, although Painesville was surveyed by General Champion as stated, in 1805, it eventually was honored with the name of the man who for over forty years labored to promote its interests, as well as those of the Reserve at large.

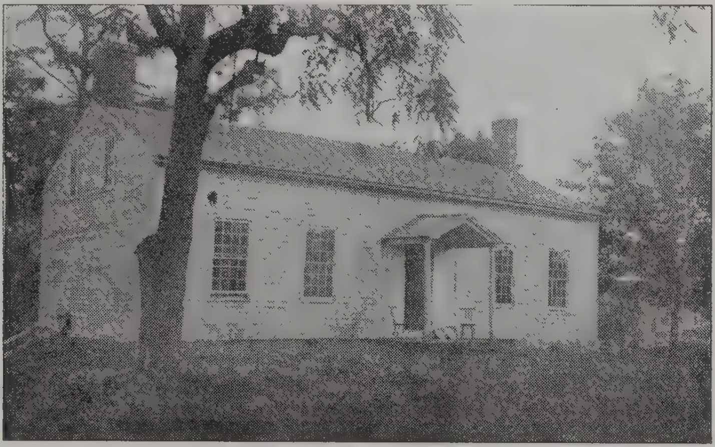
Painesville was originally called Champion, its surveyor being not only a director of the Connecticut Land Company, but a brother of Moses Cleaveland's wife. Both by virtue of his own ability and this connection with General Cleaveland, he was esteemed a man of great importance. But the survey of Painesville was simply an incident in his official duties. What has been called the Champion survey comprises about eighty acres of the present city, its western limits having been fixed by local investigators at the junction of Erie and Mentor streets. In this survey, what is now State street was the old State road; what is now Liberty was then Market street, and what is Erie, was then Lake street. It should also be stated that the original plat did not extend to the Grand river.

Hon. Samuel Huntington, Governor of the state of Ohio from 1808 to 1810, was one of the strong men of the Western Reserve, who assisted in framing the first constitution of the state, and who during the later years of his life made his home in Painesville. The main public acts of his life are given in the general history. He also became identified with a number of pioneer business enterprises of importance, erecting in 1803, in connection with several other gentlemen, the first warehouse in Lake county and one of the first on the southern shores. It was located at the mouth of the Grand river within the limits of the present village of Fairport. It was in this warehouse also that the first court in old Geauga county was held. In 1812 Governor Huntington also laid out the town of Fairport, on the east bank of Grand river, and during the succeeding five years of his life contributed much to the advancement both of Painesville and the former place.

Governor Huntington is considered one of the most polished and scholarly of the pioneers who so largely contributed to the progress of the Western Reserve. He had spent several years of his early life in France and his manners were not only affable, but were considered to pattern somewhat after the French style. In business his habits were correct and efficient, and as a lawyer and judge he stood in the highest ranks. His appointment as a judge of the supreme court on April 3, 1803, which was signed by Governor Tiffin, was the first issued under the seal of the state of Ohio. He was in every way a worthy protege of his uncle, Governor Samuel Huntington, of Connecticut. It is said that the only time when the latter executive visited the Western Reserve was at the trial of one McMahon, of Warren, charged with the murder of an Indian at the Salt Springs. This was the first case tried on the Western Reserve.

Judge Huntington was one of those who felt himself obliged to abandon the city of Cleveland on account of its unhealthy surroundings, and about 1805 removed to the mills he had purchased at the Falls of Mill creek, or Newburg. At that time the latter was much the larger settlement. As has been noted, he eventually fixed upon the banks of the Grand river as his future home and upon Fairport as the scene of his business improvements.

The residence of Samuel Huntington, which still stands on the shore of the lake just east of Fairport, is probably the most unique historic dwelling in Lake county. In view of the accompanying illustration, a word descriptive of it is unnecessary. It is here presented through the courtesy of Edwin G. Huntington, a graduate of Buchtel college, formerly captain in the Ohio National Guard, a justice of the peace, a grandson of Governor Samuel Huntington, and the only living descendant in Lake county of a family that has made history in two states of the Union.



SAMUEL HUNTINGTON HOUSE, FAIRPORT.

Country Roads and Railroads.

In various portions of the general history and the sketches of the counties of the Western Reserve reference is made to what were known in the early times as the Girdled, the State and the Chillicothe roads. At this stage of the narrative it is appropriate to definitely connect these historic thoroughfares with the history of Lake county, and this has already been done so thoroughly by that well known writer on pioneer events, A. G. Smith, of

Painesville, that no effort will be made to improve upon his work. The following is therefore extracted from one of his historic articles published in the *Telegraph-Republican* of that place:

"In new countries having a timber growth and diversified surface, paths and roads are likely to follow the course of least resistance.

"That is to say—wherever hills, streams or other obstacles interfere with a direct course, they are prone to diverge occasionally, keeping only the same general direction toward a desired point. This is especially noticeable in the so-called east and west roads along the ridges which, though greatly admired today as thoroughfares of easy travel, are by no means free from curves and somewhat abrupt change of direction and it is therefore reasonable to infer that many, but not all, of our early highways are the development of cow-paths and Indian trails modified by use and recognized by law.

OLD STATE ROAD.

"This once greatly traveled route to Warren, Ohio, enters the county at Levin's Hollow in Concord township, thence northwesterly to Wilson's Corners and northerly to 'Eaton's Hill' near the Baltimore & Ohio viaduct, thence easterly along the old fair grounds and Bank street to State street, to Erie as far as Elm and thence by a circuitous route along the high land bordering Grand river to 'Skinner's Bridge' and to its northern terminus at Fairport harbor.

OLD CHILLICOTHE ROAD.

"This ancient highway, whose name is growing somewhat dim in the general mind, leads south from the famous Mormon temple at Kirtland to one of our early state capitals, that of Chillicothe, some forty-five miles south of Columbus.

"It is quite easy to picture the time when Governor Huntington, then of old Geauga (now Lake) mounted upon his horse, already equipped with saddle-bags, and holsters containing two heavy brass pistols, all of which are still in safe preservation, took his toilsome trips along rough and often muddy roads and in all sorts of weather, to fulfill the duties and functions of his honored office in the years 1808 to 1810—about an even century ago. His farm residence, located on a pleasant river bluff about a mile from the lake, still remains, and the lover of things and places antique may visit the ancient tenement itself.

THE OLD GIRDLED ROAD.

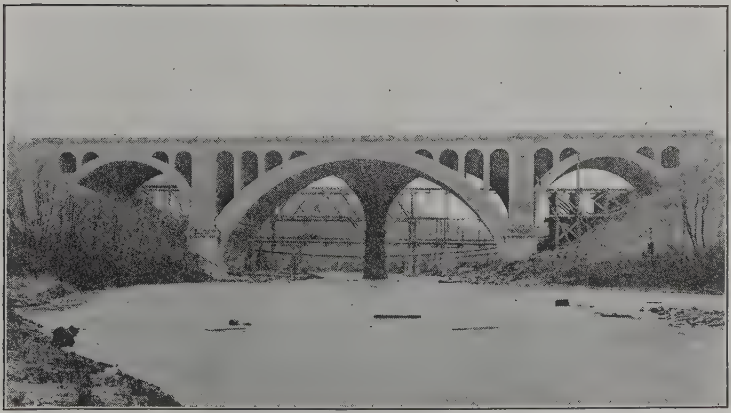
"This is believed to be the most ancient highway marked out by the white man within the limits of the Connecticut Western Reserve. Under the direction of the Connecticut Land Company it was surveyed from the Pennsylvania line westward probably to the Cuyahoga as its terminus, by Thomas Sheldon, of Enfield, Connecticut, in 1798.

"So far as this immediate locality is concerned, the line and location of the road, running over hills and ledges as it does, seems to have been unfortunately chosen. Crossing the ledge at Thompson, it runs westward over Stony Ridge, along the watershed and to the south of the Knob and directly over Little Mountain, into the lower lands of South Mentor. A portion of the road is now unused and indeed, as a whole, it seems never to have been regarded as a thoroughfare inviting much travel.

"At the Log Tavern Corners, five miles south of the county seat, it crosses the Chardon road, and eastward eighty rods, on the bank of a spring brook, Simon Perkins, surveyor, pitched his camp in 1805."

The exact spot where Mr. Perkins pitched his camp has been definitely located, being some four hundred feet above Lake Erie upon a commanding and fine view of the adjacent country for miles to the southward. It is on the west margin of this first surveyed road of the Western Reserve, and it has been proposed by several of the pioneers of Lake

VIEW OF RIVER AND THE OLD MILL, PAINESVILLE.



NEW LAKE SHORE BRIDGE, PAINESVILLE.
One of the longest spans of "re-enforced concrete" in the world.

county to erect a monument, marking this spot. The project has been especially supported by the Daughters of the American Revolution.

Pioneer Railroad—First Fatal Accident.

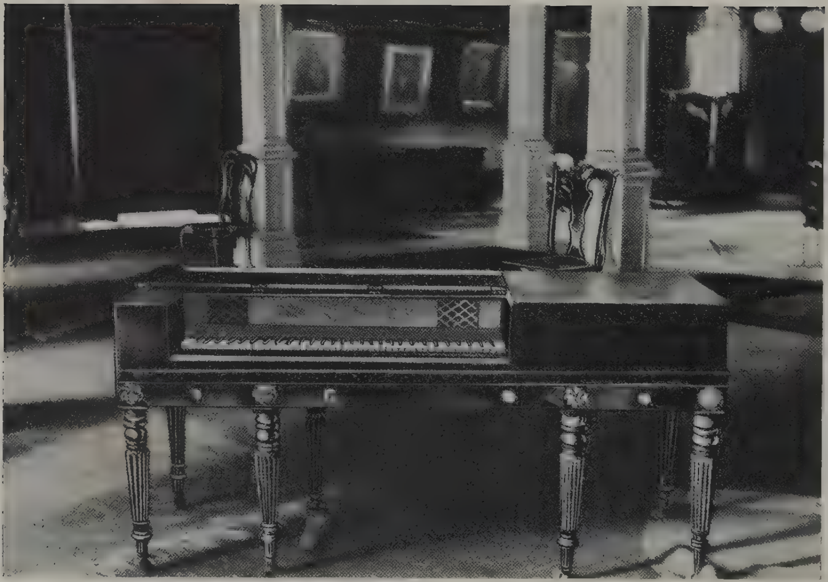
It is believed (and fully corroborated by the late General S. Casement, a life-long contractor) that the so-called Painesville & Warren railroad, chartered in 1835, was the first railroad built and operated within the borders of the state of Ohio. The section from Painesville to Fairport was completed in 1837, and was a crude affair of wooden stringers, protected by scrap iron, which was spiked along the inner sides of the rails. It started from the very water line of Lake Erie, at Fairport, and its horse cars were operated for more than a year from that point to its depot in Painesville. The latter was a two-story brick building, which still stands on the west side of State street, having been used for various mercantile purposes since its abandonment by the railroad company more than seventy years ago. It was the financial crash of 1837, with the after depression, which killed this pioneer and infant enterprise, but not before one of the saddest and most remarkable accidents had occurred which ever grieved the people of Painesville and Lake county. The Painesville & Warren railroad probably furnished the first victim of the moving car within the state of Ohio, the bright and beloved boy of Judge Benjamin Bissell.

Let A. G. Smith, the Lake county historian, tell the remarkable circumstances attending his death in his own words: "In the year 1838 Benjamin Bissell, as presiding judge of the courts of this district, had a wide circuit to travel. At an early hour one Sunday morning, in May of that year, he left his home in Painesville that he might hold court at Ravenna on the following Monday. When well along his tedious forty-mile journey he felt depressed in spirits, as though some distressing calamity was about to descend upon him, or some member of his family. He strove to dissipate his gloomy foreboding, but still the ominous shadow seemed to hover over him, and, strive as he would, he could not escape the impression that something dreadful was about to take place—how or where he could not even guess. But he had now reached his destination and, although he was strongly inclined to return at once to his home in Painesville, he could do no better than put up at the tavern for the night. Soon after going to bed he dreamed of approaching his home, whose door seemed open, and seeing his neighbor, David Clayton, standing near the open gate, as if something unusual and distressing had occurred. On again lapsing into slumber, the scene was repeated, and a third dream of similar import followed. Awakening at an early hour, in a spirit of desperation the judge resolved to adjourn court and return at once to his family, which he did with a heavy heart.

"On arriving at his residence, there was the open door, with his friend Clayton standing by the open gate, just as had been pictured in his three dreams, and on passing through the door he saw the fulfillment of his nameless fears—his beloved boy, Algernon Beight Bissell, lay crushed and dying before his frantic eyes.

"Beight Bissell, as he was usually called, was born January 15, 1830, and died May 14, 1838, and therefore was less than nine years of age. Like many another of his age, he knew not the danger that travels with the moving car. He thought to cross the track in front of one, lost his footing on a stone, fell, and was so badly injured by the wheels that he died soon after his father's return. Thus we may reasonably conclude that he became the first victim in the state of Ohio of the deadly moving car."

The above distressing incident was related to me, in detail, by the late Mrs. Elizabeth Casement, daughter of D. B. Clayton, mentioned in the narrative.



FIRST PIANO BROUGHT INTO PAINESVILLE

A County of Bridges.

Lake county claims to have more bridging than any other similar area in the state—"in fact," as exclaimed by one of her citizens, "it has spanned every creek, river and bayou within its borders one or more times, until the waters of Lake Erie alone remain unbridged." Eight bridges afford communication with Painesville. The steel bridge had two wooden predecessors, which were swept away by floods, the last one in 1893. In 1850 the Cleveland, Painesville & Ashtabula built a wooden bridge across the river, which was burned about two years afterwards and followed by two others—one of wood and the other of stone (1854). The latter, in turn, gave place to the great concrete structure, which was completed by the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern railroad in 1908. It carries four parallel tracks and its central span is one hundred and sixty feet from end to end. This is said to be the giant of its kind in the world. The great steel and wood viaduct of the Cleveland, Painesville & Ashtabula Electric road completes the list of eight bridges credited to the Painesville locality.

PAINESVILLE CITY INFIRMARY.

Music and Temperance.

In 1824 Stephen and Caroline Mathews came to Painesville, bringing with them the first piano of that city. This was given to her by her father, Dr. Cook, and is now owned by her daughter, Mrs. Raynolds. Every locality had its man or woman who early took a stand, for temperance, and Mrs. Mathews did this so vigorously as to have many enemies.

The County in 1837.

The following from *The Gazetteer* of 1837 is most interesting by comparison: "Painesville, a very flourishing post township of Geauga county. * * * It contains 22 square miles, or 14,000 acres of land, and 1,200 inhabitants; 150 dwelling houses; 18 dry good stores and 2 druggist's stores; 1 hardware store; a banking house for the Bank of Geauga; 3 meeting houses, 1 for Methodists, 1 for Episcopalians, and 1 for Presbyterians;

a flouring mill; a saw mill; 4 taverns; 4 grocery and provision stores; 7 physicians; 9 lawyers; 2 jewelry shops, and other mechanics. This place (Richmond) is flourishing to an unparalleled degree and is destined to unite Painesville and Fairport into one great commercial city. There are three lines of daily stages passing, two of which carry the mail."

The Painesville of Today.

The city of Painesville is now located on the main line of the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern and the New York, Chicago & St. Lous railroad, being also the terminus of the Lake division of the Baltimore & Ohio road. It also enjoys a splendid transportation service through the electric lines of the Cleveland, Painesville & Erie Company. Its population is between 5,000 and 6,000 people, thirty miles east of Cleveland, and it is one of the most restful and beautiful places in northern Ohio. Its main streets are well paved with brick, and its resident thoroughfares are broad and lined with pretty houses surrounded by spacious grounds. Its handsome public square of several acres contains a striking soldiers' monument and a music pavilion, and is surrounded by substantial buildings.

Lake County Court House.

The magnificent court house, elected in 1907 at a cost of over $350,000, is one of the most massive and striking public buildings in the eastern portion of the Reserve. Its domelike tower is surmounted by the magnificent figure of an eagle with outstretched wings. The base of the court house is constructed of stone and its body of pressed red brick. Its main portico is supported by great stone pillars, while the interior of the building is lined with beautiful marble. The county offices are on the first floor and the court room is on the second. On either side of the main vestibule is a large bronze tablet presented to the county by the Daughters of the American Revolution, and bearing inscriptions to the memory of Samuel Huntington and James A. Garfield. The inscription on the Huntington tablet is as follows: "Samuel Huntington, 1765-1817; resident of Lake county; member of first Ohio constitutional convention, 1802; first state senator from the Western Reserve, 1803; judge of the supreme court, 1803-1808; governor of Ohio, 1808-1810; colonel and paymaster of Northwest army, 1812-1814."

The tablet in memory of President Garfield contains the following: "James Abram Garfield, 1831-1881; resident of Lake county; state senator, 1859-1861; major general in Civil war, 1864; member of congress, 1864-1880; United States senator, 1880; president of the United States, 1880-1881."

On the right of the court house and also facing the public square is the large and picturesque edifice occupied by the First Methodist church, and near the latter is the building of the First National Bank, of Painesville, which, although erected in 1834, is a worthy exponent of modern architecture as applied to banking and other commercial buildings. Its front is in the impressive colonial style and the entire building is adorned with clinging vines and other shrubbery. Opposite one end of the public square is the old Lake county court house, built at the organization of the county in 1840. It was abandoned at the completion of the present one and is now being remodeled for a city hall. The Congregational church stands opposite the old court house, and in the immediate vicinity is the church occupied by the Disciples. Painesville is a church as well as an educational center. The leading societies are perhaps the Church of Christ and St. Mary's Roman Catholic, while the Methodists, Congregationalists and Episcopalians have also flourishing associations. The colored people support two churches—the Union Congregational and the St. John's Free Baptist.

Among Painesville's most worthy charities is its city hospital. In the early thirties an institution of this character was established and for many years was conducted in a small way in various rented buildings. The present structure was occupied about 1900, the large Stephen Mathews place (built in 1831) having been remodeled and adapted to its present purposes.

RIDER'S TAVERN.

Among the old landmarks in and near Painesville are the old Academy building on Washington street, erected in 1834, and Rider's Tavern, a mile west of the court house. This famous hotel was built by Joseph Rider in 1818. Prior to that year he had kept an inn on North State street. The original building was a story and a half high, being made full two stories in 1832 and otherwise enlarged. The late Zerah Rider was a life-long resident of the Mentor avenue home and the place is still the residence of his son, Z. P. Rider. The former was wont to state that when Rider's Tavern was in its prime he had often stood upon the veranda of the venerable hostelry and counted a hundred teams, most of them going west, and that as many as one hundred and fifty people at times found shelter for the night within its spacious interior.

RIDER'S TAVERN, PAINESVILLE.

INDUSTRIES OF PAINESVILLE.

Painesville is situated in the midst of a rich agricultural district, and rests its future growth and present prosperity largely upon this fact. The business of the city is transacted through both its First National Bank, already mentioned, and a flourishing branch of the Cleveland Trust Company. Its industries are small, its leading plant being that of the Coe Manufacturing Company, devoted to the turning out of veneer machinery. Of this company H. P. Coe is president, and the products of his factory are distributed to various points in the United States, South America and Europe. One of the late orders to be filled through his manufactory is one amounting to $40,000 which came from Russia. The Ohio Manufacturing Company also does a fair business, turning out sheet metal, and S. L. Malin & Son conduct a prosperous planing mill. C. F. Thompson also has a small brick yard and the Lake Erie Concrete Company is engaged quite largely in the manufacture of material for sidewalks and houses. The Nickel Plate Milling Company operates a substantial plant. These virtually constitute the extent of Painesville's industrial life.

In the matter of her educational institutions, however, the story is of a different complexion. There is no city of its size in western Ohio whose reputation stands higher in this

PAINESVILLE HIGH SCHOOL.

regard. Her public schools are finely organized and housed in buildings which are both convenient and attractive. The high school, whose main building was completed in 1898, is especially massive and pleasing in architectural appearance. In 1909 a beautiful auditorium was added to this structure at a cost of $22,000, with a seating capacity of nearly 1,000. As the property now stands, it is valued at over $60,000. The average attendance at the high school is 255. Painesville also has four buildings devoted to the lower grades, namely: The Washington street (a purely grammar school comprising scholars from the fifth to the eighth grade), with an attendance of 240; St. Clair street school, with an attendance of 135; Jackson street, with an attendance of 200; and State street, with an attendance of 105. The curriculum of the high school is one of the usual nature, manual training and domestic science being taught in the seventh and eighth grades of the Washington street school. An arrangement is in force with the Lake Erie college by which the girls are instructed for one year in the courses of domestic science at that institution.

PUBLIC SQUARE, PAINESVILLE (LOOKING WEST).
Music Pavilion Presbyterian Church Old Court House

Painesville has an extended reputation for its musical talent, both individual and organized. Its Citizens' band is widely known, having been conducted by Professor A. C. Miller and his son, C. A. Miller. The former was its director from the founding of the band in 1888 until his death in 1895.

Pioneer Iron Plants of the Lake Region.

It is somewhat strange that, although Painesville now occupies a secondary place as an industrial center, one of the first iron manufactories in the Reserve (there were only two or three earlier) and one of the first pioneer metal plants in northeastern Ohio, was established in 1825 at what was then known as "Pepoon's crossing" of the Grand river—a locality now recognized as the Painesville approach to the Erie street, or Geauga, bridge. The manufactory was originally called the Geauga Furnace, being founded by Robert Blair and Charles C. and Eleazer Paine, Mr. Blair being a farmer who lived near Chardon, the county seat of Geauga county, and the Paines being brothers and well-known business men of that place. The true story of the founding and progress of these pioneer "iron mills" was narrated, a number of years ago, by William A. Blair (son of Robert) to A. G. Smith, of Painesville, who has reproduced the narrative substantially as follows:

"In 1824 Charles C. Paine and Eleazer Paine, brothers, kept a store at Chardon. Robert Blair, then living on a farm six miles west of Chardon on the Cleveland road, being at the county seat, saw a wagon standing in front of the store. Some unusual loading had attracted the attention of several men who were evidently discussing its uses or value, and, approaching Mr. Blair, found it was iron ore from Madison, being transported to some forge in the south part of the county—perhaps that at Parkman. Mr. Blair remarked freight should be handled such a distance over rough and rooty roads to be converted into iron. Charles Paine, inquiring where the proper place would be, Mr. Blair replied at Pepoon's crossing—now known as the Erie street, or Geauga, bridge. The suggestion of Mr. Blair seemed to have awakened a fresh ambition in the mind of Mr. Paine, and at a subsequent conference held at Hoyt's tavern, upon the present site of the Chardon House, Mr. Blair was asked the probable cost of a smelting plant at the point named. He had no knowledge of the iron business, but after some hesitation named $20,000. Some months afterward Mr. Paine said he had had some correspondence with eastern furnace men and found Mr. Blair's estimate of the cost of construction a fair one, and urged Mr. Blair to go on at once and erect buildings, a dam, etc. To this suggestion he plead the labor and care of his farm and other business, but finally consented to investigate the supply of ore that might be expected from the Madison mines, and, if the result seemed to warrant, to survey the fall of the river and find what power might be expected. Finding both ore and water power giving promise of fair supply, the Geauga Iron Company was organized, with Robert Blair, Charles C. Paine, Eleazer Paine, James R. Ford and Benjamin F. Tracy as incorporators.

"In the spring of 1825 the work of building the Geauga plant was vigorously inaugurated, and the furnace was soon in operation. The company was dissolved about 1850, and the right-of-way over and through the plant was conveyed to what is now the Lake Shore railroad. A new company was then organized called the Geauga Furnace Company, having for its members Robert Blair, Samuel Phelps, P. P. Sanford and Thomas Greer, and new smelting works were built just north of the old location. The building of the new plant—in view of the gradual failure of the ore supply and the increased cost of charcoal—is believed to have been a miscalculation, and the smelting department fell into disuse. About 1860 the works received a new name—the Geauga Stove Company—R. L. Blair and H. P. Sanford becoming proprietors. Still later, perhaps in the early nineties, another organization, under the name of the Geauga Furnace and Manufacturing Company, took charge of the works. The late General J. S. Casement was the chief owner of this industry, which was devoted to the manufacture of stoves.

"The so-called Railroad furnace, near the southeast corner of the county, built by Mr. Thorndyke and Mr. Dewey in 1825 (soon after the Geauga Furnace), fell into the hands of the Geauga company, but, owing to the increased cost and scarcity of material, was abandoned about 1838."

Lake Erie College.

This institution holds a high place among the women colleges of the country which have been founded on the famous Holyoke system. The institution was known as the Lake Erie Female Seminary from 1834 to 1898. The scope of the curriculum was then broadened, the board of trustees voted to change the name to Lake Erie College and Seminary, and in

MEMORIAL HALL AND MAIN BUILDING, LAKE ERIE COLLEGE.

1908 it assumed its present title, Lake Erie College.

Lake Erie Female Seminary.

Lake Erie Female Seminary was an outgrowth of the educational work of Mary Lyon, who in 1837 founded Mt. Holyoke Seminary in South Hadley, Massachusetts. It is, also, the successor of Willoughby Female Seminary, founded at Willoughby, Ohio, in 1847, and discontinued by the burning of the seminary building in 1856. The pleasant town of Willoughby, nineteen miles east of Cleveland, was early interested in education. In 1834, under the power conferred by its charter, the trustees of the Medical college established there contemplated the addition of other departments of instruction, including an that it was never intended that this heavy extended course of study for young women. A committee was appointed to confer with ladies who were conducting successful schools for girls, among them, Mrs. Willard, of Troy. This movement failed of an immediate result, but, upon the removal of the Medical college to Cleveland, the attention of the trustees was directed to the establishment of a female seminary.

It was to Mt. Holyoke Seminary, which then had been in successful operation for ten years, that the committee now turned; and Miss Lyon, whose sympathies had always been strongly enlisted for the growing west, entered into their plans with great interest. She recommended as principal of the proposed school one of her own graduates, Miss Roxena B. Tenney, who had already declined an invitation to become a teacher in Mt. Holyoke Seminary and in other places in New England, under the strong conviction that she could be more useful as a teacher in the west. Miss Tenney being favorably disposed towards the new enterprise, the college building was refitted with recitation rooms and music rooms, and one large hall which could accommodate two hundred pupils. Board and lodging were provided in private families, and later a boarding hall was built, accommodating, with the teachers, about forty pupils. The school opened in April, 1847, for a trial term of twelve weeks, with fourteen pupils, the number increasing to fifty before the close of the term. So great was the satisfaction with the result of the experiment that the number reached one hundred the next year, and there were four graduates. It would be interesting to trace, in detail, the growth of this vigorous young seminary during the seven years of Miss Tenney's efficient principalship. The number of pupils increased each year, till applicants were refused for want of room. Earnest students accepted inconvenient quarters, and citizens of Willoughby sacrificed home comfort and quiet to accommodate the many who were so eager for an education. It was thought that the number of students would reach three or four hundred, if the accommodations could be increased. The course of study, three years long, was nearly the same as at Mt. Holyoke seminary, including Latin and the higher mathematics, and, in the last year, mental and moral philosophy and the Evidences of Christianity. A preparatory department was a necessity; more attention was given to music and painting and the modern languages than at the mother school, but the standard of scholarship was high, and Willoughby seminary was an acknowledged power for good in northern Ohio. The teachers, usually ten in number, were full of enthusiasm, and felt themselves supported by a wise and large-minded board of trustees. Among the many honored names of those who thus served the seminary, that of the Rev. Alvan Nash, pastor of the Presbyterian church in Willoughby, deserves special mention.

The number of pupils enrolled in 1853-4 was 226. At this point of prosperity Miss Tenney was obliged to resign the principalship by reason of ill health. Fortunately another Mt. Holyoke graduate and her associate at Willoughby, Miss Marilla Houghton, was ready and willing to assume the charge. The seminary continued to prosper for the next two years, notwithstanding the necessity for another change in the fall of 1855, when Miss Julia Tolman, afterwards associate principal of Mt. Holyoke Seminary, became principal. In the winter of 1856, the building, which had been the home, first, of the medical college and then of the seminary, was burned. Recitation rooms were improvised in the town, so that the school was not entirely broken up, and the senior class finished their course and received their diplomas.

SEMINARY REMOVES TO PAINESVILLE.

Many times during those years the trustees had considered plans for enlargement and endowment, but no one had seen the way to fulfill them, for the era of large gifts for the education of women had not come. Advice had been sought from New England, and Rev. Roswell Hawks, who had been an agent in collecting funds for Mt. Holyoke Seminary, had been invited to Ohio to confer with the trustees. After the building was burned a question arose as to permanent location. Mr. Hawks, from the first, was in favor of a larger town. He also desired to see such a building and such arrangements as would make it possible to carry out the Mt. Holyoke plan completely. And so the question became largely one of raising funds. A number of towns in the Western Reserve were interested. Willoughby could not give up the school of her love without a struggle; citizens of Painesville bestirred themselves and made liberal offers; and the trustees finally voted, though by a bare majority of one vote, to locate the seminary in this town upon a somewhat different basis. Father Hawks, as he was familiarly called, was appointed an agent to present its claims and solicit subscriptions through northern Ohio. Gentlemen of Painesville, members of the new board of trustees, especially Hon. A. Wilcox and Hon. C. A. Avery, labored with untiring zeal in providing means and in superintending the erection of the building.

The articles of association under which the Lake Erie Female Seminary was incorporated in 1856 declare the object proposed to be the promotion of thorough and complete female education, and "for that purpose, the system of instruction, the principles of government, and the general plan of management shall be substantially after the plan of Mt. Holyoke Seminary, at South Hadley, in Massachusetts."

The special feature copied in the new seminary, which had not been possible at Willoughby, was the family life, all the students being gathered under one roof and sharing in the domestic duties to the extent of one hour's work each day. The grounds and premises of the seminary, half a mile west of the business part of Painesville, comprised fourteen acres, including a fine grove of oaks and chestnuts. The building was situated upon sandy soil, easily drained and favorable to health, but, not then, especially attractive. Maple trees and evergreens were set out, and some slight attempts made at landscape gardening. The seminary building, facing the north, with Lake Erie in sight from its upper windows, one hundred and eighty feet by sixty feet, was four stories high above the basement. The unfinished ends, east and west, were suggestive of the wings, which, it was hoped, would be needed for the growing school. The main building was planned to accommodate a family of one hundred and fifty. The furniture was largely contributed by the citizens of Painesville, women preparing bedding and like articles. A festival, conducted by women, made possible the purchase of a Brussels carpet and hair-cloth furniture for the parlor, which then took on the more stately name of drawing room.

Again, there were conferences with the principal of Mt. Holyoke, the successor of Miss Lyon, who died in 1849. Miss Mary Bronson, a Holyoke graduate in 1858, came to Painesville some months before the completion of the building to conduct a school for the special preparation of those who wished to enter the seminary in the fall. The principal of Mt. Holyoke, Miss Chapin, spent some weeks in Painesville assisting the building committee in their plans for the internal arrangement of the building. In September, 1859, a company of seven teachers, most of them graduates of Mt. Holyoke, opened the school, Miss Lydia A. Sessions being principal. There were one hundred and twenty-seven pupils and two graduates at the close of the first year. The number of pupils steadily increased, and, notwithstanding the financial depression and the excitement of the Civil war, the history of the seminary was one of marked prosperity during the principalship of Miss Sessions, which continued from 1859 to 1866. Upon her marriage, in the winter of 1866, to Rev. W. W. Woodworth, then pastor of the Congregational church in Painesville, the teachers who had accompanied Miss Sessions from Mt. Holyoke shared the government of the school till September of the same year, when the trustees appointed as principal Miss Anna C. Edwards, of Mt. Holyoke. In 1867 another Mt. Holyoke enterprise at Kalamazoo, Michigan, called for a colonizing from Painesville, and Miss Fisher, Miss Smead, and afterward Miss Dorr of the older teachers, left the seminary for the new work. Miss Fisher held the position of principal ot the Michigan seminary from 1867 till her marriage, in 1879, to Hon. E. S. Moore, of Three Rivers, Michigan. Miss Edwards returned to Mt. Holyoke Seminary in the summer of 1868, becoming associate principal of the mother school in 1872.

MISS MARY EVANS, LAKE ERIE COLLEGE.

MISS LUETTE P. BENTLEY, LAKE ERIE COLLEGE.

Mary Evans and Luette P. Bentley.

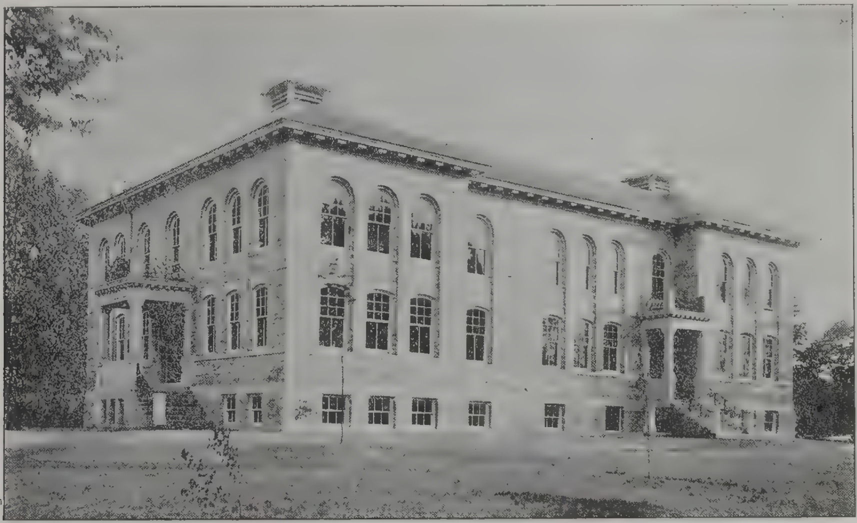
Miss Mary Evans, also of Mt. Holyoke, became principal of this seminary in September, 1868, and Miss Luette P. Bentley, one of its own graduates in 1865, was appointed associate principal in 1878. Miss Evans only relinquished her connection with the seminary (now the Lake Erie College) with the jubilee celebration of June, 1909, while Miss Bentley, the honored dean of the faculty, is still active in its support and advancement. Her connection with the faculty is now chiefly confined to lectures on physiology.

The former president of the college, who is now (1910) absent in Europe, has long since taken her rank among the leading educators of women in the country. She was born in Philadelphia, February 11, 1841, graduating at the age of nineteen from the Mt. Holyoke Seminary. In 1877, after she had been principal of Lake Erie Seminary for nine years, she went abroad and attended lectures in art history in London. While at Mt. Holyoke Seminary, she was a teacher of Latin and history, her special branches at the Lake Erie Seminary and College being physiology, ethics and biblical literature. She also acquired a wide reputation as a lecturer on literary, religious and educational subjects. Oberlin College conferred the degree of A. M. upon her in 1895, and in 1901 Mt. Holyoke College added that of Litt. D.

Respect for Work and Worker.

Regarding the work of the seminary at Painesville, Miss Bentley says: "The students did the work and the teachers were wonderful examples of ability to do that which they trained the students to do. In those days each student worked sixty minutes each day. After a few years we began to have some help in the kitchen and the period of work was shortened to forty minutes. With the passing of the years, young women came to us who knew much less about work, and we have had more and more help. In the beginning the system of 'domestic work' was introduced, so as to make it possible for those who had not money to meet the expense of board and tuition to secure it; because the students doing the work made the money expense very small. There was a time when the year's board and tuition at Mount Holyoke was seventy dollars, and in the beginning, at 'Lake Erie' it was ninety dollars.

"Working together in this way helps the student in habits of system, promptness, unselfishness, respect for work and respect for



BENTLEY HALL OF SCIENCE, LAKE ERIE COLLEGE.

the one who does it. We now expect each student at 'Lake Erie' to work thirty-five minutes daily."

Faithful Trustees.

Continuing the history of Lake Erie Seminary, it may be added that Miss Lyon's idea of beginning, "free of encumbrance," was not realized at Painesville. A heavy debt was incurred at the outset. By wonderful self-denial on the part of teachers, and thorough oversight of the trustees, the current expenses of the seminary were met even through war-time. But the debt did not lessen till, by special subscriptions in 1869, and chiefly by a Christmas gift of ten thousand dollars, in 1871, from that noble giver, Hon. Reuben Hitchcock, it melted away and has been seen no more. Nor was it possible, in the following years, to meet expenses and also make improvements. Many a time and oft have a faithful few stood ready to supply the needed sum, running to a thousand or several thousand dollars. The name of "Hitchcock" heads the list. In 1871 a gas well was sunk, steam heating installed in the same year, appliances for cooking by steam in 1880, and the elevator in 1881. Almost every year saw "something attempted, something done," because Judge Hitchcock would quietly say in the annual meeting of trustees in June, when plans were discussed, "I will do thus and so." These were the years when important trusts in railroad affairs were bringing to him an unusually large income, and he chose to use his surplus for Christian education. He was seconded in this work by his colleagues in the board, Hon. Aaron Wilcox and Hon. C. A. Avery, of Painesville, and younger trustees were of a willing mind to help as they were able, even as General J. S. Casement, to sink a thousand dollars in the ground, seven hundred feet, in the hope that gas might be found for lighting and heating the building. With an inexhaustible supply at his own beautiful home over the river it did not seem too sanguine an undertaking, although the results failed to meet the expectation.

The largest improvement during the twenty-five years prior to 1880 was the erection of an addition to the main building, seventy by forty feet, and three stories high. No agent was employed to solicit subscriptions. One of the trustees, Rev. H. C. Haydn, D. D., pastor of one of the largest churches in Cleveland, gave his time and strength to the work and raised the needed sum, ten thousand dollars. The work of building was begun in the summer of 1876, and the basement and the first floor, containing a beautiful dining room with large bay window at the south end, was ready for use in January, 1877. The second story, with rooms for the sick at the south end, was completed in the following summer, through a special contribution from Jared Murray, of Concord, Ohio. The third story was not finished till 1881.

The Hitchcock Fund.

In February, 1879, Judge Hitchcock placed to the account of the seminary the sum of ten thousand dollars as the nucleus of a permanent fund of fifty thousands dollars "for the aid of needy and deserving pupils in the payment of their term bills, and for the procuring of lectures, library, cabinets and apparatus." This gift was conditioned upon raising the remaining forty thousand dollars within five years from that date, with the agreement that the income of the ten thousand dollars, during the five years, should belong to the seminary for the purpose mentioned. This was the first effort for an endowment. Judge Hitchcock had also given, between 1869 and 1879, more than ten thousand dollars to aid students. Within the next two years additions of one thousand dollars from Dr. Dan P. Eells, Cleveland, and five hundred dollars each from Hon. William H. Upson and Rev. Hubbard Laurence, all trustees of the seminary, were made to the fund. Later, Jared Murray, of Concord, added another five hundred. Here the matter rested till the Christmas of 1880, when Judge Hitchcock added fifteen thousand dollars in the name of his wife and children. He also made provision that, in case of his death before the expiration of the five years, the sums which he had given should constitute the Hitchcock fund of twenty-five thousand dollars, the income of which should be used solely for the aid of students in need of help in the payment of their bills for board and tuition.

The Passing of Faithful Trustees.

The five years from 1879 to 1883 were full of sorrow for the old-time friends of Lake Erie Seminary, for during that short period they lost four of the oldest and most faithful trustees. Silas T. Ladd died in December, 1879; Judge Wilcox passed away in May, 1881; Judge O. H. Fitch in September, 1883, and Judge Hitchcock on Thanksgiving day of the same year.

A remarkable fact connected with the management of the collegiate finances redounds to the great honor of its trustees. It is certainly to the everlasting credit of their fidelity and ability that, in the management of such a large institution, from 1868 to 1908 no general superintendent was employed. Such details as the purchase of supplies and the improvement and oversight of the buildings all came under the supervision of the executive committee and the trustees residing in Painesville.

The forty years succeeding the incorporation of Lake Erie Female Seminary developed an especially vigorous life and high degree of culture, and a gradually extending course of study. In 1898 a college standard had been so nearly reached in requirements for education and graduation that it seemed unjust to withhold from its graduates a college degree. In that year, therefore, the scope of the curriculum was broadened, which entitled them to this recognition in the educational world.

MURRAY LIBRARY, 1908.

The College As It Is.

Miss Evans was succeeded in the presidency by Miss Vivian Blanche Small, M. A. She heads a strong faculty of twenty trained educators and the attendance of the college has now reached nearly 200.

The standards and equipment of the conservatory of music are among the best in the country; the household science department is unusually complete, and the college degrees in arts and science conform to the requirements of the Ohio College Association, which comprises the leading educational institutions of the state. The heads of departments are women of thorough scholarship, as well as broad culture, and hold their high degrees from leading colleges and universities.

The entire endowment of the college, including the jubilee fund, is $110,000; the principal aid to students in the form of scholarships being known as the Hitchcock Fund, established between 1856 and 1883 by Hon. Reuben Hitchcock, of Painesville, formerly president of the board of trustees, and amounting to $25,000.

In addition to the large main buildings of the college are Memorial Hall, erected in 1891; Bentley Hall of Science, built in 1896, and Murray Library, occupied in 1908. The entire value of the buildings, apparatus, art collections and grounds (now comprising thirty acres) is placed at $400,000.

The Morley Library.

It would be inexcusable to omit mention of the Morley Library as among the real educational institutions of Painesville. It now consists of 10,000 well selected volumes. The nucleus of the library was formed in the early seventies, when the temperance library and reading room were established by the W. C. T. U. Miss Mary Dean was librarian for more than twenty years, or until her death in January, 1898. Her numerous friends, however, had organized to carry out her most ardent wish, namely, the establishment of a free public library and reading room, and in the month following her decease a charter was obtained for this purpose and an appeal to the public to establish a public library on a practical basis met with response from nearly 140 citizens. Finally George T. Steele was appointed president of the new library association, and entered eagerly into his work, rented the old temperance rooms and made them comfortable and attractive. To the collections of the W. C. T. U. and the Y. M. C. A. were added 1,000 books, donated by C. H. Moore, of Clinton, Illinois. Other gifts followed and a permanent librarian (Mr. Ashley) was appointed, and finally J. H. Morley, who had left Painesville for Cleveland in 1847, but had retained his business interests and affections for his own home town, agreed to purchase a lot and build a library, while the city of Painesville agreed to support the institution by public taxation. George P. Steele was elected permanent president of the association, and in October, 1899, the library which is now occupied was formally dedicated, it being a memorial to Mr. Morley's parents. The books of the association were transferred to the new structure and placed in charge of Mrs. Julia G. Erwin and upon her resignation, her assistant, Miss Margaret Kilbourne, succeeded her as librarian. In 1903, shortly after the death of her husband, Mrs. Morley donated a sufficient sum of money for the establishment of a children's corner in the public library, which now comprises about 1,000 books, besides a number of well selected magazines. In 1906 the township trustees made an appropriation to the library fund, by which those living outside of Painesville and within the township became entitled to the use of the library. The continued interest and generosity of the Morley family were further demonstrated in 1909 by a generous gift, which enabled the library management to thoroughly repair the building. The president of the library board is F. H. Kendall, and Miss Margaret Kilbourne still serves as librarian.

Painesville Newspapers.

The press of Painesville is represented by the *Telegraph-Republican* and the *Lake County Herald*. The first number of the *Telegraph* was issued in June, 1822, under the editorship and proprietorship of Eber D. Howe. The Painesville *Republican* was started by Hon. J. A. Beidler and associates in the fall of 1898, and was merged into the *Telegraph*, under its present name, in 1907. The consolidated journal is published by the *Telegraph-Republican*

Company, under the editorship of J. S. Burrows. (The author is indebted to the *Telegraph-Republican* Company for a majority of the illustrations used in this chapter.)

Eber D. Howe.

Eber D. Howe, the founder of the *Telegraph,* died at the residence of his daughter, Mrs. Rogers, on the 13th of November, 1885, being then in his eighty-eighth year. The fifth of a family of six children, he was born in Saratoga, New York, June 9, 1798, and well remembered the burning of the Buffalo by the British in 1814. He was wont to say that "by noon of January 1, in that year, there was but one house left standing in the city and adjacent country. This was a small house located on Main street, owned and occupied by widow St. John, the mother of Dr. St. John, of Willoughby," adding that its defense was due to the determined resistance made by the daughters of the patriotic widow. After the war of 1812 Mr. Howe became an apprentice in the office of the Buffalo *Gazette,* the first paper started on the shores of Lake Erie. In 1817 he was sent further west and in August, 1818, at Black Rock, he was present at the launching of "Walk-in-the-Water," the first steamboat on Lake Erie. In September of the same year he found work on the Erie *Gazette,* and in the following spring went to Cleveland, where he assisted in the distribution of the *Herald,* one of the pioneer papers of that city, besides making himself otherwise generally useful in the office. On the 16th of July, 1822, he put forth the first number of the Painesville *Telegraph,* some years afterward selling the paper and becoming a successful woolen manufacturer in Concord township, this county. During all his active newspaper career Mr. Howe was a strong abolitionist and an ardent champion of Lincoln and all his policies. He was a man who used neither whiskey, tobacco nor profanity, and for forty-five years an outspoken spiritualist. To the last he retained his characteristic cheerfulness. A few days before his death, in response to the inquiries of a friend as to his condition, he smilingly said, "Only waiting till the shadows are a little longer grown."

The Lake County *Herald* was founded in December, 1899, by C. F. Overacker. Its present proprietor, M. L. Harter, assumed ownership in February, 1900. In 1906 the Educational Supply Company was incorporated with a capital of $25,000. Besides the publication of the *Herald,* this company is engaged in a large and growing business, embracing the printing, embossing and engraving of school books. It also furnishes a general line of school supplies.

Y. M. C. A. of Painesville.

Among the institutions which are indispensable to Painesville's progress should be mentioned its Young Men's Christian Association, which dates its organization from December, 1866. At first the organization took the simple form of a regular weekly prayer meeting for young men, but in 1867 a reading room and library were added to its plan. In the early nineties, through the bequest of Mrs. Eunice B. Ladd, $6,000 was added to its financial support, this sum, with additional gifts, being invested in real estate on Main street. In 1894 a gymnasium was fitted up, and since then other features have been added to its work, which brings it up to the modern standard of all such associations. In 1905 it became necessary to secure a larger building than that occupied on Main street, with the result that the Steele residence on the park was secured for this purpose. The dwelling was remodeled to adapt it to the special work of the association, and through the generosity of George Wyman, of South Bend, Indiana, formerly a resident of Painesville, a large and complete gymnasium was erected in the rear of the property.

Fairport as It Is.

Fairport, with its 2,000 or more people, is one of the leading ports of entry for the vast ore productions of the Lake Superior region and also a large shipping center for the coal fields of Ohio and Pennsylvania. Yet the visitor to this pretty little village and busy harbor can have little conception of its greater importance nearly three-quarters of a century ago, when it was considered one of Cleveland's strongest rivals. As already stated, the original village was laid out, in 1812, by Governor Samuel Huntington and others. By the late thirties various attempts had been made to permanently connect it by rail with Painesville, Wellsville and other more distant points, but the panic of 1836-7 was the death blow to these early efforts. At the time mentioned, where immense ore piles now lie upon the docks, there stood a line of warehouses occupied by the following parties, engaged in the storage and commission business: Dexter, Knight & Co., M. L. Root & Co., B. O. Wilcox, John Weaver, Robert McCormick and Samuel Butler. It was in 1845 that Mr. Card commenced business in Fairport. He erected a large warehouse on the river near the lake and government pier, where he soon built up an extended business. The steamboats on the lake, at that time, all used wood for fuel, and Mr. Card was then the principal dealer in steamboat wood. Honorable Samuel Butler, a man of very strong character, and more than ordinary ability, had the greatest faith in the future of Fairport, and at the time the Lake Shore railroad was building scouted the idea that the railroad could ever compete with lake navigation.

FAIRPORT LIGHT HOUSE.

Fairport in the Forties.

In 1845 a line of stages from Wellsville via Warren to Fairport was placed in operation, making tri-weekly trips. These stages run over the Painesville & Warren plank road, which extended from Fairport to Bloomfield, Trumbull county, and there connected with the pike to Warren. For a number of years this was a busy thoroughfare, but was discontinued as a toll road in the late fifties.

In 1845 there were four hotels in Fairport—one, the largest, situated on the south corner of Water and Second streets, kept by Phineas Root; one on the opposite corner, the Fifield House, a brick building on the hill just east of the Light House, called the Eagle Tavern, and a brick building just opposite, or on the southeast corner, called the Clinton House. The most imposing building was the brick block situated just in front of the present railroad office, at the foot of the hill. This building, owing to the decline of business, rapidly fell to decay and was torn down. In 1847, in order to recover the trade that Fairport formerly had with Warren and other towns south, a plank road was constructed to Windsor to connect with the turnpike to Warren; but it did not fulfil the expectation of its projectors, new conditions having turned expected trade in other directions. The first light house was placed at the harbor in 1825, the present coast structure being completed in 1871.

Fairport's Splendid Harbor.

It is Fairport's wonderful harbor which of late years has again brought it permanently before the commercial world of the middle west. The Baltimore & Ohio railroad and the Pittsburg Steel Company have been the main factors in improving the dockage of Grand river from its mouth to Richmond, while for several years the general government has been engaged in the building of breakwaters in the harbor proper. The principal work now being carried on is the completion of the west arm of the breakwater. An appropriation of $250,000 has also been made for the extension of the east arm. The plan of the general government is to throw these extensions into the lake for a distance of some 3,000 feet. In addition to these harbor improvements, now well under way, Fairport has three first-class harbor lights and a massive coast light house, which rises more than 100 feet above lake level. This coast light has only one possible rival on the southern shores of Lake Erie. As Grand river has been thoroughly dredged for three miles from its mouth to a point beyond Richmond, it is evident that this grand waterway affords every facility for floating the largest freighters which ply the Great Lakes. In fact, it is no unusual sight, while a storm is raging on Lake Erie, to see a fleet of these immense freighters, some of them carrying 10,000 tons of iron ore, headed for the comparatively quiet waters of Fairport. If they are not destined for its docks, they anchor and await with security the passing of the tempest.

Ore and Coal Movements.

During the year 1909 about 350 vessels, engaged in the coastwise trade, entered and cleared from Fairport, representing a tonnage of nearly 1,000,000 tons. The entrance and clearance of foreign (mostly Canadian) vessels amounted to nearly 41,000 tons. The docks at Fairport controlled by the Pennsylvania and Lake Erie railroad are used for the unloading of iron ore from the lake freighters, the annual receipts of which amount to nearly 2,000,000 tons. The Pittsburg Coal Company owns the docks which are employed for the shipment of coal, the latter amounting to 150,000 tons every year to domestic points, and 85,427 tons to foreign territory.

The Old and the New Richmond.

Only a mile above Fairport, and about three miles west of Painesville, is the village of Richmond, also a most flourishing place during the late thirties, but now chiefly noted because of the presence of the great elevator and warehouse of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad Company. The large shops of that company are situated nearly opposite, on the eastern side of Grand river.

Richmond was at the height of its prosperity about 1835, when it had a population of 2,000 people or more. The chief causes for its decline were the hard times of 1837-8 on the building of the "Beaver" or cross-cut canal into a rival harbor, all of which tended to increase the growing importance of the city of Cleveland. The large trade which had heretofore been diverted to Richmond from southern points was thereby absorbed by the larger city. In a certain fashion, however, its old-time standing has been revived through the interests of the Baltimore & Ohio railroad, which are so largely centered at this point. Through the immense elevator of this corporation nearly 200,000 bushels of grain pass every year, and in its gigantic warehouses are stored more than 110,000 tons of merchandise, consisting largely of shipments from Baltimore and from the ports of the Great Lakes. Important items in the receipts from southern territory are sugar, and canned goods. As stated, this immense amount of traffic of the south which comes over the Baltimore & Ohio road has partially replaced Richmond in its former position of importance as a commercial center.

Thomas Richmond.

The village, which is considered a suburb of Painesville, derives its name from its founder, Thomas Richmond, a Vermonter, who in his early manhood was engaged in the salt trade with Canada. He was then located at Syracuse, New York. In the spring of 1832, having occasion to visit northern Ohio on business connected with this trade, he stopped at a tavern in the township of Perry, then in Geauga county, and learning that a likely piece of property was for sale up the river from Fairport, he traveled to Warren and purchased it, afterwards returning to investigate the land which he had bought. He was so pleased with the location that he decided to settle at that point and soon afterward established himself in the forwarding and commission business, dealing largely in country produce. His eastern partner in this enterprise resided in New York city, and together they built several vessels to promote their business. Among their other investments was a small interest in the steamer "Rochester," which was built at Richmond. The founder of the town also owned stock in the bank of Geauga and was at one time a director of the same. The owners of the steamer "Rochester" having failed during the financial panic of 1837, Mr. Richmond was obliged to shoulder a debt of $35,000, all of which he paid, with interest, within the succeeding three years. In the fall of that year he was elected to the state legislature, was appointed a member of the committee on banking and currency, and accomplished much to place the finances of Ohio upon a firm basis and allay the unrest and suffering caused by the hard times. But the general depression in the business which settled upon the country had the effect upon the village of Richmond of diverting many of its citizens and most of its business to the village of Painesville, or more distant towns in the state. Many wooden houses were taken down and rebuilt at other points, some being loaded on schooners and taken to Wisconsin. The Presbyterian church, which was mainly built through private funds contributed by Mr. Richmond, was removed to Painesville and occupied by the Methodists until the building of their brick edifice on the public park in 1875. This old Richmond church, which has certainly had its ups and downs, is now occupied as a commodious flat on Liberty street.

In 1840 Mr. Richmond himself abandoned his home town and removed to the city of Cleveland, where, with his son, he again embarked in the vessel and commission business. It is said that the younger Mr. Richmond, under his father's instructions, took the small schooner "Swallow," which they had previously purchased, up the Mississippi river, and finally launched her on Lake Superior—the first modern vessel to appear on the waters of that region of great copper mines. In 1847 the senior Mr. Richmond engaged in the forwarding and commission business in Chicago, afterward serving in the Illinois state legislature and building that historic vessel, the "Dean Richmond," which he loaded with wheat in 1856 and dispatched to Liverpool by way of the Great Lakes and the St. Lawrence river. This was the first voyage ever made by vessel between Chicago and that great English port. Mr. Richmond in later years becoming a close friend and confidential adviser of President Lincoln and died at an advanced age during the Civil war, being both universally respected and beloved.

The Village of Willoughby.

Willoughby, which is situated on the Chagrin river, eleven miles southwest of Painesville, is a village of about 2,000 people, the second place in importance in Lake county. It was first called Charlton, then Chagrin for the river, and then Willoughby for Professor Willoughby, of New York, who was professor in Willoughby Medical College.

UNION SCHOOL, WILLOUGHBY.

Two Fine Widows.

Among the early settlers of Willoughby were John and Catharine Miller, and their son, Samuel, was the first white child of the town. He was but a few months old when his father was killed, and his mother raised corn, trapped raccoons and salted the meat, and kept herself alive. She one day killed a bear with an axe and salted that meat, too. This resourceful, industrious woman lived to see this pioneer son an old man. She herself was over one hundred when she died.

Nancy Hall was another widow who did double duty. Left with a farm unpaid for, she met her indebtedness and educated her family. She was a very strong character, and early saw from her experience the injustice to women. Later, when women began the agitation which led to change of laws, she said: "Let them agitate. They will never get anything too good for women." Years afterward Martha H. Elwell, president of the Ohio Woman Suffrage Association, was a resident of this village.

Willoughby is stationed on both the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern and the New York, Chicago and St. Louis railroads. It presents the appearance of a prosperous community, with well built stores, school houses and churches. Its only industry of importance is the American Clay Machinery Company, devoted to the manufacture of all kinds of machinery employed in the turning out of pottery and other clay wares. A branch of the Cleveland Trust Company affords its merchants and citizens with good banking facilities. Its five churches are the Methodist, Presbyterian, Grace Episcopal, Church of Christ and the Immaculate Conception. The first named society has a substantial and beautiful building, which is shown in an accompanying illustration. It was erected in 1906, chiefly through the generosity and influence of Mrs. Julia Boyce, the twin sister of Julius French.

ANDREWS INSTITUTE FOR GIRLS.

Willoughby has a well conducted high school and grammar school and is the site of the well known Andrews Institute for Girls.

Mr. and Mrs. Wallace C. Andrews perished together April 7, 1899, when their beautiful home on East Sixty-seventh street, New York City, was destroyed by fire. At the same time the wife of G. C. St. John and his children lost their lives. Out of that happy household only one person survived and that was Mr. St. John, who was not at home at the time.

Mrs. Margaret M. St. John Andrews and her three brothers were born at Willoughby at the old homestead, which is now occupied, temporarily, by the Andrews Institute for girls. Mr. St. John is the only surviving child of this family and this old house, which was built by his grandfather, Thomas Card, was inherited by his mother, then by his sister, Mrs. Andrews, and came to him by will as well as by inheritance. The house was remodeled in 1872 by Mrs. Andrews' father and Mr. St. John now owns it and offered its use to the institute without charge, because he does not think it wise to put up expensive buildings for the school until the plan has been tried out. He is one of the directors of the school, as provided by will, and is president of the board.

In the litigation in regard to this will a very delicate question arose as to whether Mr. and Mrs. Andrews died first. In many states where husband and wife die at the same time in accident, the law provides that the estate belongs to the husband because men, being stronger, would naturedly live longer than women under the circumstances. This provision of law has been fought in many states on the ground that women have really more endurance than men, but most physicians do not believe this to be true.

Mr. and Mrs. Andrews made wills dated November 12, 1891. By his will, Mr. Andrews first provided for certain relatives to the aggregate amount of $520,000. The residue of his estate he left in trust for his wife to receive the income during her life, and upon her death he gave the principal to an institution at Willoughby, Ohio, which he directed his executors to incorporate under the laws of Ohio. The fifth paragraph of the will prescribes the functions and conditions of this institution, to wit:—

"I direct my executor and executrix, as soon as practicable after my decease and during the lives of my said wife and her said brother or the life of the longest liver of them, to procure under the laws of the state of Ohio, an incorporation to be formed with the proper powers, for the purpose of establishing an institution on the farm known as the Williams Farm, formerly owned by me and now owned by my wife, fronting on Erie street, in the town of Willoughby, Lake county, Ohio, or if said farm be for any cause not available, then on other suitable premises in the said town of Willoughby, for the free education of girls and for their support in proper cases during education, with a special view toward rendering them self-supporting.

"Said institution shall contain, among others, a Sewing Department, Cooking Department, Designing Department and Departments in Phonography and Typewriting, and other useful work that would afford the pupils employment in life, including such new discoveries and inventions as may be made from time to time tending to enlarge the opportunities for useful and honorable employment for women, and such as will aid them in obtaining honorable and independent positions in life. Such school to be open only to girls between the ages of ten and sixteen, both inclusive.

"Not exceeding one-tenth of the sum devoted to the said institution by the fourth paragraph hereof may be used for the erection of suitable buildings therefor on the said farm, or in the contingency above specified, for the purchase of suitable premises in said town and the erection of such buildings thereon, and the income of the remaining nine-tenths shall be devoted to the support and maintenance of said institution.

"If, when the said sum shall be received by the said corporation, the one-tenth thereof shall not, in the judgment of the directors, be sufficient for such erection or such purchase and erection, as the case may be, the whole sum may, in their discretion, be allowed to accumulate until the one-tenth thereof with its accumulation shall be so sufficient, when such one-tenth may be used therefor, while the income of the remaining nine-tenths of the said sum and accumulations shall be devoted to the support and maintenance of said institution.

"The charter of the said corporation shall also provide, if and so far as may be consistent with law and practicable, for the management of the said corporation by a board of five directors, to consist of the governor for the time being of the state of Ohio, the member of congress for the time being for the congressional district embracing the said town of Willoughby, the treasurer for the time being of the said county of Lake, the mayor for the time being of Willoughby, and the said Gamaliel C. St. John, and for the choice of a resident of Willoughby by the said governor as successor to the said St. John, as often as the fifth place shall become or be vacant."

The eighth clause of the will mentions the Smithsonian Institution as an alternative residuary legatee, under the conditions specified in the clause, to wit:—"In case my intention with respect to the said institution for girls shall because of illegality fail or become impossible of realization, I then devise and bequeath the sum intended for it to the Smithsonian Institution at Washington, District of Columbia, to be devoted to the purposes for which it was established."

Mrs. Andrews, by her will, devised No. 2 East Sixty-seventh street and No. 854 Fifth avenue in the city of New York, and the so-called Williams Farm in Willoughby, to her husband and in case he did not survive her, she directed that they should fall into his residuary estate for the purposes of the institution which he directed to be formed, which she in her will approved.

On March 19, 1902, the Ohio legislature passed an act enabling the incorporation of institutions similar to that provided for in the will of Mr. Andrews, and on May 13, 1902, Mr. St. John caused The Andrews Institute for Girls to be incorporated. Certain relatives whom he had not remembered in his will, certain other relatives (not including his sisters, Mrs. Lury Ann Moore and Mrs. Phoebe R. Moore) and the Smithsonian Institution contested the right of The Andrews Institute for Girls to the residuary estate. The chief claims of the relatives were: First, that under a statute of New York (which provides, among other things, that a man having a wife shall not will more than half his property after payment of debts to charitable or educational purposes) Mr. Andrews at the time of his death had a wife, and so they were entitled to half its residuary estate; and secondly, that as The Andrews Institute for Girls was not incorporated until more than three years after his death, they were entitled to the income that accrued during those three years.

The Smithsonian Institution sustained in part the first claim of the relatives, but made the further highly technical claim that because the *whole* residue could not go to The Andrews institute for Girls, *none* of it could; the primary purpose of the testator had become impossible of realization, and the whole residue must go to it (Smithsonian Institution).

The courts found that it was impossible to decide whether Mr. or Mrs. Andrews died first, but that the New York statute referred to did not apply, being applicable only to a case where it was *shown* that a wife *survived* the testator. As a final result, the courts held that certain of the relatives were entitled to a portion of the three years' income; that The Andrews Institute for Girls was entitled to all the rest of the residuary estate, and that the Smithsonian Institution had no interest in the estate. The Smithsonian Institution carried the case, upon a purely technical claim, from the court of appeals of New York to the United States supreme court, but the latter court dismissed the writ of error as without merit.

The decision of the New York court of appeals was made in February, 1908, and that of the United States supreme court in May, 1909.

As showing the financial status of this remarkable case which promises to result in the founding of such a noble charity, Mr. St. John presents the following:

Net institute assets from both estates	$2,054,856
Legacies paid	700,000
Net assets at time of Mr. and Mrs. Andrews' death	$1,354,856
Cash, securities and real estate turned over to the institute	$3,720,985
Net gain to institute during St. John administration	$2,366,129

This net gain does not take into account the expenses of administration, nor attorneys' fees, etc., attending the ten long years of litigation. To the $3,720,985 which the school has already received, there will probably be added still $50,000 to $60,000 in cash, making a total of about $3,780,985 which the school will have to continue business with.

The Willoughby Independent.

The *Willoughby Independent*, the only newspaper of the place, was established in April, 1879, by J. H. Merrill, who became a resident of Lake county in 1852, and died at Painesville in June, 1900. He was an English printer, who settled at Kirtland at an early date and there engaged in job printing for a number of years, afterward entering the newspaper business at Painesville. He remained in the latter city until he located at Willoughby and established the *Independent* in 1879. In 1895 he formed a partnership with his son, F. H. Merrill. Since the death of the father another son, G. C. Merrill, has become associated in the business, which is now conducted under the name of J. H. Merrill's Sons.

As has been incidentally mentioned, the first house erected in Willoughby township and probably in the county, was that built by Charles Parker in 1796, while engaged in the survey of this portion of the Western Reserve. Although Parker became a permanent settler in 1802, several had located their homes in the township during the fall of 1799, among these being David Abbott, Peter French, Jacob West, Ebenezer Smith and Elisha Graham. Mr. Abbott built the first grist mill on the site of the Willoughby mills, and Mr. Smith is said to have been the first man to receive a regular deed for his land from the Connecticut Land Company. The village and township were originally called Chagrin, but in 1834 adopted the present name in honor of Professor Willoughby, of Herkimer county, New York.

Burning of the Steamer Griffith.

A tragic event which horrified the people of the Western Reserve was the burning of the steamer "Griffith" in Lake Erie, off of what is now known as Willoughbeach. This casualty occurred at four o'clock in the morning of June 17, 1850, and of the 320 passengers aboard, only 87 escaped with their lives. There have been many conflicting stories as to the exact location of the fire, many claiming that it occurred off Fairport instead of Willoughbeach, but the story told by one of those who assisted in the rescue of persons from the ill-fated bark seems to definitely settle the question in favor of Willoughbeach. With this explanation and introduction, the following letter is given as published in the Painesville *Telegraph-Republican* of June 9, 1909: "The steamer Griffith was burned off Willoughbeach (or where Willoughbeach is now located) June 17, 1850, at 4 o'clock in the morning. The boat was afire when it came to Fairport. Two men, a Mr. Woodin, of Hambden, and Hiram Knapp, of Munson, were on the boat, and had paid their fare to Cleveland. Woodin smelled smoke and called the mate's attention to it. The mate cursed him and called him all the names he could lay his tongue to. He told Woodin that he would run the boat to Cleveland and put out the fire, or he would run her to h—ll. I think he came as near running her to the latter place as he could in this world. Woodin told me that he could have extinguished the fire in ten minutes by the scuttling of the boat. He stated that the mate was drunk or the disaster would never have happened. The lake was smooth at the time, the wind was from the south and everyone of the 320 passengers aboard might have ben saved, according to this Mr. Munson. As it was, only eighty-seven were saved.

"The first saved was a girl of eighteen. She swam from the bar with a boom. She could not stand up when she reached shore and I ran a pole out to her and pulled her to safety. She went West, got married, raised a family and had a daughter that afterwards married a Newburg man. After her husband died she came to live with this daughter. She died only a few years ago in Newburg, and I found out afterwards that a few days before she died she expressed the wish that she could have seen the man that pulled her out of the water. If I had known of this at the time, I would surely have gone to her.

"The second person saved was a boy of seven. When we brought him ashore we thought he was dead, but Captain Kennedy came down the bank and, seeing the boy's lips move, grabbed him by the heels and shook him, and the water came out of his stomach and he revived quickly. Later the boy came down to the beach and picked out his dead father and mother. He told Captain Kennedy that his mother had a lot of money quilted in her petticoat, and $500 was recovered from her body. The captain took charge of the boy and the money. When he was twenty-one the boy was given the money and interest, and I think Mr. Kennedy deserves much credit.

"When the boat turned towards shore the wind was in the south and the flames drove the people overboard. After the boat had been burning awhile the covers of the wheels lopped off each side. We saw two little children hanging on one of them. I went out in my boat and got these children. I had to unclinch their little hands to get them off. I saw the captain throw his wife and three children and his wife's mother overboard and jump after them. They never came up and were not seen again until they were washed ashore later. One young man had $1,800 in a bag. He threw the bag overboard and jumped after it. He did not get the money. The mate got it and came ashore with it. When the owner came ashore he opened the bag and gave the mate $100. The mate got drunk on the $100, and if we had had the testimony then of Mr. Munson and Mr. Knapp he would have been sent up for manslaughter.

"One man jumped overboard and caught a big stick. He swam out in the lake and thought he was coming to shore. He finally reached shore. A fleshy man jumped overboard and went under the rear of the boat and climbed up the rudder chains. He perched there until the rest were drowned and then he swam ashore. An Englishman was pulled under three times by a drowning man who had him by the leg, but he finally kicked him off.

"We buried eighty-seven in one grave. There have been a good many things said about the grave being opened and robbed, but Henry M. Mosher says the statement is untrue. The grave was on his father's farm. I have always thought that when we buried those bodies we buried a lot of money in the petticoats of the women.

"There is but one man living who was there with me when the boat burned. His name is D. Carver. He lives near Little Mountain. I was fishing at the time, and we were just going to ship the net when the boat passed us and we saw it afire. I told the men with me not to ship the net, as the boat would turn to shore inside of ten minutes; and I was right, for it started inside of ten minutes.

"About 9 o'clock thieves from Cleveland began to arrive and began to loot. The wreck-master, Mr. Coleridge, had his house full of people. We brought out a girl who had a pair of solid gold earrings. A thief stepped up and tried to pull them out of her ears. Mr. Coleridge struck him over the head with a cane and he left soon.

"There has been quite a little said about the distance from the shore to the bar. It was just forty rods to where the boat foundered. I know, because my seine lines were just forty rods long and just reached the bar. I was fishing for sturgeon. They used to lay on the bar. Four years after the boat burned I was there and saw the hull. It was there a number of years after that.

"I will tell you now of the most heroic thing that happened at the burning. With the wheel-house afire, the wheelsman stood there undaunted. The mate asked him if he could hold her until she struck. He said he could try, and he did, and when the boat struck the bar the wheel-house flew into a thousand pieces. The wheelsman jumped overboard and went to the bottom, never to rise again. When we brought his body to shore he was literally cooked. You could not touch him without the skin sticking to your fingers.

"It is amusing to me now to see the hundreds of people who were there in the afternoon and hear them tell what they would have done, if they had been on the boat. I don't think they would have done any better. In conclusion, I will say that I never saw such a sight and hope I will never see another. This is a true story of the burning of the 'Griffith,' as I saw it fifty-eight years ago.

"William Melton."

Stories of Early Mentor.

It is related of Ebenezer Merry, who came to Mentor in 1798, that, like most pioneers, he had only one pair of shoes. "He was very careful of them and covered them with grease to save them. A wolf liked the grease and carried off the shoes, and Mr. Merry was obliged to go barefoot all the summer. So hard had his soles become by fall that he could stamp chestnuts out of the burrs without feeling any pain. In the fall he sold his crops, walked to Erie, bought another pair and went on into New York state to hunt a wife. Of course, he was successful in the chase."

One of the pioneer mothers of Mentor, who had five boys and four girls, became discouraged at the way boys wore out their clothes. She therefore made their trousers of tanned deerskins. In the chapter of Mentor in "Pioneer Women" we read: "When these (the breeches) were wet from rain, it made them very stiff and in turn the boys sat upon the grindstone while the others turned the crank. This process had the effect of softening the leather, although it helped very seriously to wear out the garment."

Mentor and "Lawnfield."

Mentor is a pretty hamlet of about 500 or 600 people, six miles west of Painesville, but is chiefly noted because not far away is the beautiful Garfield home, known as Lawnfield. It is located a short distance from the post-office of West Mentor, nearly opposite what is known as "Stop 55" on the electric line. Since the lamented death of President Garfield, the estate has been several times divided and all that remains in possession of the widow is the spacious and beautiful residence and the immediate grounds. The portion of the property which was devoted to agricultural and live stock purposes—about 160 acres north of the railroad—is now owned by W. P. Murray, of Cleveland, who purchased it in 1908. To the east of the homestead is the property in possession of Harry A. Garfield, the eldest of the sons. This amounts to about seventy-five acres. James Garfield, another son, resides to the west, and at least once yearly the widow of President Garfield, her children and grandchildren, meet at Lawnfield for a general family reunion. Mrs. Garfield's health failed a few years ago and she took up a home in Pasadena, where her daughter, Mrs. Stanley Brown, lives.

The Lawnfield farm, as it was called, was purchased by Mr. Garfield about 1877, his idea being to eventually operate a model stock farm. The house was originally but one and one-half stories high, but in 1880, the year before his death, a story and a large piazza were added. In 1885 Mrs. Garfield added to the modest frame house of her husband a Queen Anne structure of stone; but the old house in which the President lived, and which he so loved, still remains the center of general interest and affection. There are probably thirty rooms in both the old and new houses, and they are all furnished with considerable elegance. The main entrance is through the old house. In the hall facing the door is an old wall clock, while to the left and right are what were formerly a smoking room and parlor. Bibles and other books are upon the tables, and the furniture is much the same as when the family left for Washington, just before President Garfield's death. One of the most modest of the rooms is that once occupied by the mother of Garfield, now deceased and lying with him in that grand mausoleum in Lake View cemetery, Cleveland. Half a dozen portraits of the former president hang upon the walls, one of them representing him as a young man in 1852; another, an oil painting, was made in 1862 upon his return from the war. But perhaps the most precious relic treasured by Mrs. Garfield and her family is the letter which the president wrote to his beloved mother while upon his death bed. It is worded thus:

"Washington, Aug. 11, 1881.

"Dear Mother: Do not be disturbed by conflicting reports of my condition. It is true I am still weak, but am gaining every day, and need only time and patience to bring me through. Give my love to all the friends and relatives, and especially Aunt Hetty.

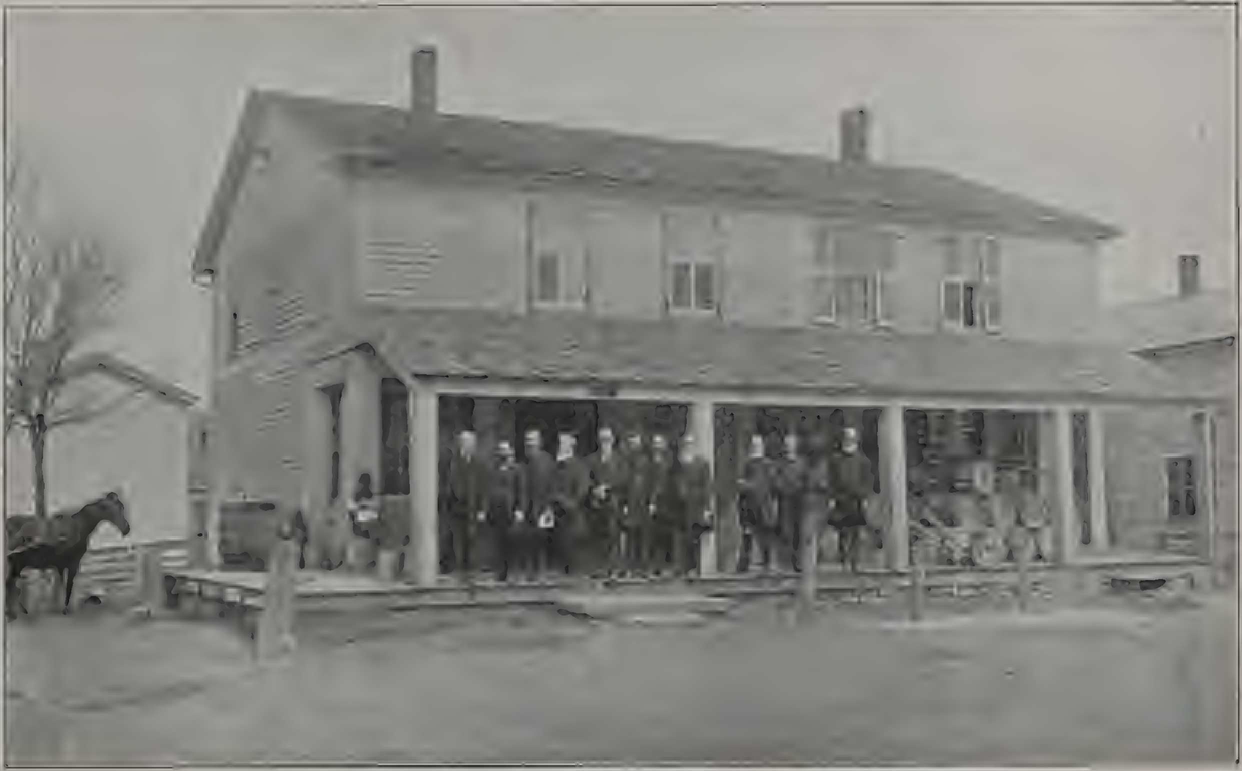
"Your loving son,
"JAMES A. GARFIELD."

KIRTLAND'S FIRST SETTLERS.

Joshua Stowe, who had charge of the commissary department of the Moses Cleaveland party, owned land in Kirtland, which, by the way, was named for the Kirtland family, which settled in Poland and was so prominent in the early history of the Reserve. In 1811 Christopher Crary came out to take charge of the Stowe property. He brought his surveying instruments and, incidentally, his wife and nine children. He settled at a place first called Crary Corners, and later Peck's Corners. The Chillicothe road ran by this land. Mrs. Crary was "a tip top manager." She must have been to have raised her family, even after some of them were married.

One of her daughters, an early Lake county school teacher, when coming from her school, encountered a bear. She saved her life by frightening him with her umbrella.

Before the author began writing this his-



BIRTHPLACE OF JOSEPH SMITH, JR., AT KIRTLAND, WITH MORMON ELDERS IN FRONT.

tory, if she had been going into a bear country, she would have armed herself with all sorts of deadly weapons. Now, however, she would simply carry her umbrella and a box of berries. Possibly, she would substitute honey for berries, if the trip in the bear-belt was to be long.

Kirtland in the early day had more than its share of children. The same year Christopher Crary and his brood arrived Mr. and Mrs. Barzillia Millard brought fourteen. A few years later came David and Mary Howe, with eleven. This Mary mother was a regular church attendant, and rode her horse with one child in front and usually two behind.

The quiet little hamlet of Kirtland is situated away from all the bustle of railway travel, being almost midway between West Mentor and Willoughby, a few miles to the south. The east branch of the Chagrin river runs through it. Prior to the general exodus of the Mormons from this locality in 1837-8, their famous temple was the center of a population of the Faithful, numbering about 4,000, and all around it clustered substantial dwellings and business houses. It was here that the Saints took their first decided stand, commencing the erection of their temple in 1832 and completing it in 1835. The great exodus of the Mormons occurred in 1837-8, seven hundred leaving in one day. For many years afterward their temple fell into disuse and decay, but in 1878 the title to the property was decided by judicial authority to rest with the "Reorganized Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints," a powerful branch of the original organization which has always been opposed to the institution of polygamy. The temple is still in possession of this branch of the church. The local organization of the present is composed of members whose morality and industry are beyond question, and they constitute an esteemed and a valuable element in the community. (For an authentic and official history of the establishment of the Church of Latter Day Saints at Kirtland the reader is referred to the general history.)

The Temple of today is a massive structure of rough bluestone, plastered over with cement and marked in imitation of regular courses of masonry. It covers an area of 60 by 80 feet and is surmounted by a belfry or cupola. Over 3,000 small windows admit the light to the spacious interior. In front, over the largest window, is a tablet bearing the inscription, "House of the Lord, built by the Church of the Latter Day Saints, A. D. 1834." The temple is practically a three-story structure, and, being located on a high plateau, can be seen from some directions, several miles away. The first and second stories are divided into two grand rooms for public worship, while the attic is partitioned off into twelve small apartments. At each end of the lower rooms is a set of pulpits, four in number, rising behind each other. Each pulpit is arranged to accommodate three persons, so that when they are full, twelve persons occupy each seat, or twenty-four in all—to accommodate Melchesidek and Aaronic priesthoods. These pulpits were originally designed for the officers of the Priesthood. The temple, from its base to the top of the spire, is 142 feet. Besides the temple, Kirtland also has another building which is of historic interest—that which witnessed the birth of Joseph Smith, Jr., on November 6, 1832. Since 1860 he has been president of the Reorganized Church, whose headquarters are at Independence, Missouri. The house in which he was born at Kirtland, for many years has been occupied as a general store.

Western Reserve Teachers' Seminary.

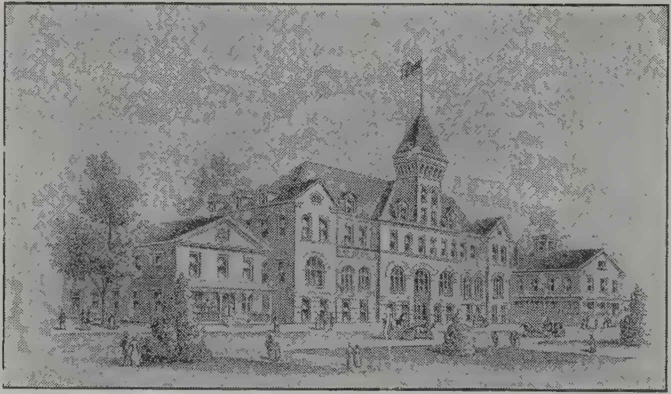
B. A. Hinsdale, an authority on education in the Reserve, says: "As public schools increased in number and improved in quality, the academies began to lose ground. Wholly dependent, as a rule, on tuition charges for existence, they could not compete with free schools of equal grade. The law of 1853 gave them the finishing stroke—some of the buildings were sold to the boards of education and many of the teachers entered the public schools; some of the old schools struggled bravely for existence, but in time nearly all, if not indeed all, of them passed into history. There are two reasons for mentioning another celebrated institution which will appear in the sequel.

"The Western Reserve Teacher's Seminary opened its doors to the public in September, 1839, being established in the upper stories of the Temple at Kirtland, which the Mormons had abandoned a short time before when they left the 'First State' for the far West. The seminary existed about twenty years, and for much of the time was a flourishing school. It drew to itself, as teachers and students, a number of persons who made a name in the world. Its foundation was mainly due to the efforts of the Rev. Nelson Slater, who served as first superintendent or principal. F. W. Harvey came from a printing office, at Painesville, and M. D. Leggett from the farm in Montville to study at Kirtland. Leggett was also employed for a time as one of the teachers. The other fact for which the seminary is noteworthy is the great attention it paid to the preparation of teachers of both sexes for the common schools. In this respect it far surpassed any school on the Reserve that had gone before it and, relatively speaking, it has perhaps not been equaled by any school that has succeeded it. It was founded only two years after the first normal school in the United States was established at Lexington, Massachusetts."

The Village of Madison.

The village of Madison, eleven miles east of Painesville, is on the old stage route from Cleveland to Buffalo and on the present line of the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern. It is the largest township on the Western Reserve. The *Gazetteer* of 1837 says of Madison: "Madison, an agricultural post town, in the northeastern corner of Geauga county, contains the flourishing village of Unionville, and also the harbor of Cunningham creek. Large quantities of iron are here manufactured into hollow ware, mill iron and other articles, much of which is exported to the various ports on the lake."

The Madison of today has 700 people and is of sufficient importance to support a brisk weekly paper, the *Madison Review*, which is now in its twelfth year. The finances of the


SOLDIERS' AND SAILORS' HOME, MADISON.

place are transacted through the Madison Exchange Bank and among its industries are manufactures of baskets and automobile wheels.

THE MADISON SEMINARY.

Not far from North Madison is the well known institute known as the Soldiers' and Sailors' Home. This building occupies the site of the old Madison Seminary, which was established about 1845, largely through the efforts and donations of the Genung family. For nearly forty years the seminary was one of the best known educational institutes in this part of the Western Reserve. During the first ten years of its existence it was under the control of male teachers, but in 1857 two ladies, Miss Smith, a graduate of Ingham, and Miss Chadwick, of Willoughby College, were duly installed. In 1859 the new seminary buildings, including a boarding hall, were completed, and under the new order of things C. H. Cavatt became principal, with Miss Chadwick as assistant. Under the management of Prof. W. N. Wright the school rapidly increased in attendance and efficiency, and at one time had reached an enrollment of 150 pupils, one-half of whom were boarders.

SOLDIERS' AND SAILORS' HOME.

The Madison Seminary continued as an institute of learning until about 1884 and in 1888 the buildings and grounds were donated to the National Woman's Relief Corps. Soon afterwards it was transferred into a home for Ohio soldiers and sailors, with their dependent relatives. Through the efforts of Hon. E. J. Clapp, a representative in the Ohio Legislature, the state donated $25,000 for its establishment, and a good brick building was erected. This has since been improved and added to, the home being under the management of General W. M. Weber. Its purposes are well indicated by its description, as given in the record of recent state appropriations, viz.: "Home of the Ohio soldiers, sailors, marines; their wives, mothers, widows and army nurses." The original school building and boarding hall of Madison Seminary are now utilized by C. W. Genung, in the manufacture and storage of various agricultural implements.

FAVORED CITIZENS OF LAKE COUNTY.

The pleasant duty remains of mentioning several residents of Lake county who were not identified with her material development, or with public affairs in any phase, but earned fame in the fields of art and high thought.

THE BEARD BROTHERS.

William H. Beard, who died in 1900, was born in Painesville and became famous for his caricatures of humanity presented through characteristic animals. At the age of twenty-one he began his career in this county as a portrait painter; visited Europe for purposes of study in 1856, four years afterward settling in New York city, where he was elected an active member of the National Academy.

The career of the brother, James H. Beard, was somewhat similar. He was born at Buffalo in 1814, and was brought in his infancy to Painesville, where he spent his boyhood and youth. At sixteen he met in that city a wandering sign and portrait painter, and concluded to try his hand "at the business." For his first important contract, painting a full-length portrait of a gentleman from Ravenna he received ten dollars, his net proceeds being somewhat reduced by the expenditure of $1.25 per week for board at the city hotel. From that time until he was eighteen he was also a wandering artist, with all that name implies. Pittsburg was the first large city which he ever visited, his journey from that point to Cincinnati being made as a deck-hand on a river boat. Thence he wandered to Louisville, but returned to the Ohio city, where he first posed as a skilled chair painter and afterward made a national reputation as a portrait and animal painter. In 1870 he settled permanently in New York, one of his daughters and several of his sons, natives of Cincinnati, having since become widely known as illustrators and authors.

Mrs. Beard, the Mother.

The father of these two men, James Beard, married Harriet Wolcott, in 1810, and they went to Chicago (Fort Dearborn) on their bridal trip. It is recorded she was the second white woman to visit that locality. In 1823 Mr. and Mrs. Beard moved to Painesville, and the next year Mr. Beard died and Mrs. Beard reared and educated her five children. She was an unusual woman as the lives of her children testify. She lived to be nearly ninety years old.

Thomas W. Harvey.

Thomas W. Harvey, a native of New Hampshire, came to Lake county in 1833, when twelve years of age. By persistency, under most adverse circumstances, he acquired a thorough education and became a dominant force in the development of the public school system of the state. For fourteen years he was superintendent of schools in Massillon, served many years in a similar capacity at Painesville, and for three years was state superintendent of schools. He also furthered the cause of education as an able lecturer and as an author of several valuable text books.

George T. Ladd, D. D.; LL. D.

Dr. George Trumbull Ladd, professor of philosophy at Yale University since 1881, is one of the most eloquent speakers and profoundest scholars in the county. He is a native of Painesville, born January 19, 1842, son of Silas T. and Elizabeth (Williams) Ladd. Through his paternal grandmother he is descended from Elder William Brewster and Governor William Bradford. Dr. Ladd graduated from the Western Reserve College in 1864, and from Andover Theological Seminary in 1869, and for the succeeding ten years occupied the pulpit of Congregational churches in Edinburg, Ohio, and Milwaukee, Wisconsin. He was then called to the chair of philosophy of Yale University. Dr. Ladd's lectures on philosophical subjects have made him famous in the new and the old worlds. He is decorated by the emperor of Japan with the order of the Rising Sun, and is accepted as great by the most profound scholars of the Orient, while his publications compose an impressive list. Lake county has no native son in whom she takes greater pride, because of his Christian character and broad and deep scholarship, than Rev. George Trumbull Ladd, D. D.; LL. D.

CHAPTER XXII.

GEAUGA COUNTY.

Geauga county, one of the smallest in the state of Ohio, contains only four hundred square miles, and, according to the census of 1900, it has only 14,744 inhabitants. Lake Erie lies on the north, Ashtabula and the northern part of Trumbull county on the east, Portage on the south, and Cuyahoga on the west. It was named from the Grand Geauga river. In the Indian tongue that stream was called "Sheanga sepe," or Raccoon river.

NATURAL FEATURES.

It is a rolling and picturesque country, watered by the head streams of the Cuyahoga and Grand rivers and the eastern branches of the Chagrin river. The stream first named, which, translated from the Indian tongue, means "crooked," rises in the northeastern part of the county, flows southerly and, with a sluggish current, enters the Portage river, thence crossing into Summit county, and, in a northerly direction, emptying into the lake at Cleveland. In making this tortuous circuit, the Cuyahoga flows through a course of more than one hundred miles.

The headwaters of the Chagrin rise in Munson and Claridon townships, furnishing fishermen with quite an abundance of speckled brook trout, so uncommon in the state of Ohio.

The county is virtually a succession of highlands and valleys and in the latter lie many beautiful little lakes, such as Geauga, in Bainbridge township, Crystal lake in Newburg township, Bass lake in Munson, and Aquilla lake in Claridon township. Around the shores of several of these pretty little bodies of water have been built cottages and boathouses, so that the county as a whole has become quite a favorite resort for summer tourists from Cleveland and the adjoining country. The second highest point of land in the Western Reserve is at Claridon, this county—1,366 feet above sea level—and there are places in almost every township where the land rises to a height of over six hundred feet above the level of the lake. The leading ridge, or table-land, from which the Cuyahoga, Grand and Chagrin rivers flow, is generally in the northern part of the county. On the river bottoms grow large elms, white maple, black ash, swamp oak and birch, this being particularly true of the Cuyahoga and its tributaries. The soil of these river bottoms is generally rich muck, sometimes many feet deep. In the early days of the county the uplands were timbered with birch, maple, chestnut, oak, white ash, hickory, black walnut and wild cherry, and there are still considerable tracts of land which are clothed with these varieties of wood.

MAPLE SUGAR AND DAIRY PRODUCTS.

Geauga county is most valued for its abundant production of maple sugar and all dairy products. In 1866 there were manufactured in Geauga 5,112,537 pounds of cheese and 529,099 pounds of butter, which constituted the greatest dairy product in an equal extent of territory in the United States.

As from the nature of the country the land is especially adapted to the support of milch cows, it has always maintained quite an important position in this regard, although it is now far behind many sections in southern Wisconsin and northern Illinois, and has, on the whole, decreased in its total output of these products. In 1909 the county produced 815,978 pounds of cheese (manufactured, of course, in factories) and 77,990 pounds of butter. It also furnished for family use 1,660,908 gallons of milk. It has declined as a dairy country since 1866.

In 1862 a notable change commenced in the manufacture of cheese, the farmers sending their milk to factories to be worked up on a co-operative system at a given price per pound. Anson Bartlett, of Munson, was the first to suggest and the most active to introduce the change. In that year Mr. Bartlett, with Arnold D. Hall, Burton Armstrong, Elnathan Chase and several others, visited Rome in Oneida county, New York, to study the eastern process and learn the secrets which had brought the Oneida dairies into such high standing. Messrs. Bartlett, Hall, and Parker soon afterwards built a factory at Chardon, which was virtually the commencement of the present-day system of cheese-making in Geauga county. In 1876 the first oleomargarine cheese was manufactured at that point by E. G. Ellis, agent of the American Dairy and Commercial Company of New York, which was ever produced in the state.

MANUFACTURE OF SUGAR AND SYRUP.

As a maple sugar and syrup producer, Geauga county retains its old time supremacy, there being no county of equal area in the Union which surpasses it in this regard. In 1885 the entire amount of sugar produced in the United States was 2,000,000 pounds, of which this county produced 631,000 pounds. The general condition of the industry and the methods of producing both sugar and syrup in those days is thus described by Henry C. Taylor, of Burton:

"The undulating and somewhat hilly character of Geauga county seems especially adapted to the growth of the sugar-maple and the production of a large supply of sap. Not only does it make the largest quantity, but also the best quality of maple sweet. From using troughs hollowed out of split logs in which to catch the sap and boiling it in big iron kettles in the open air to a thick, black sticky compound of sugar, ashes and miscellaneous dirt, which had some place in the household economy, but no market value, sugarmakers today use buckets with covers to keep out the rain and dirt, the latest improved evaporators and metal storage tanks, and have good sugar-houses in which the sap is quickly reduced to syrup. All this has been done at a large outlay of money, but the result proves it to have been a good investment, as the superior article made finds a ready market and brings annually from $80,000 to $100,000.

"The season usually opens early in March, when the trees are tapped and a metal spout inserted, from which is suspended the bucket. When the flow of sap begins, it is collected in galvanized iron gathering tanks, hauled to the sugar-house and emptied into the storage vats, from which it is fed by a pipe to the evaporator. The syrup taken from the evaporator is strained, and if sugar is to be made, goes at once into the sugar pan, where it is boiled to the proper degree, and caked in pound and one-half cakes. If syrup is to be made, it is allowed to cool, and is then reheated and cooled again to precipitate the silica. It is then drawn off into cans and is ready for market.

"The greatest care and cleanliness is required to make the highest grade of sugar and syrup, and the fragrant maple flavor is only preserved by converting the sap into sugar or syrup as fast as possible. If the sap stands long in the vats, or is boiled a long time, the flavor is lost and the color becomes dark.

"The groves or 'bushes' vary from 300 to 3,000 trees each, the total number of trees tapped in 1886 being 375,000. The industry is still growing, and there are probably enough groves not yet worked to make a total of 475,000, which, if tapped, would increase the output about one-third. The sugar and syrup is mostly sold at home. The principal market is Burton, centrally located, and from there it is shipped to consumers in all parts of the country, the larger proportion going to the western states."

A GEAUGA COUNTY SUGAR CAMP.

Since the period thus described the methods of manufacturing have not materially changed except in the use of more machinery, but the production itself seems to have been more centered in the manufacture of syrups than of sugar. The figures of 1909 indicate that 296,349 gallons of syrup were produced throughout the county and only 33,109 pounds of sugar. To obtain this tremendous mass of sweets, 657,616 trees were tapped, as against 375,000 in 1886. The latter comparison alone denotes the decided growth of this branch of industry. Its main centers are Burton and Middlefield, one of the largest producers of the county being a resident of the latter place —F. I. Bartholomew, who usually receives the majority of the prime awards at all the Geauga county fairs.

As intimated, the county has little standing as an agricultural producer, its total area devoted to the standard grains being only 14,435 acres and, of this amount, 14,292 acres are given up to oats. Its status as a live-stock producer is indicated by the following figures, taken from the last reports of the county assessors: Number of cattle in the county, 18,741; sheep, 15,701; horses, 5,623, and hogs, 5,131.

Growth in Population.

The advance of the county considered from the standpoint of population is indicated by the following figures, taken from the different national censuses: 1820, 3,919; 1830, 7,916; 1840, 16,297; 1850, 17,827; 1860, 15,817; 1870, 14,168; 1880, 13,251; 1890, 13,489; 1900, 14,744.

Civic Organization.

Trumbull county was created by a proclamation of the governor of the Northwest territory on July 10, 1800, and on the 31st of December, 1805, an act was passed creating Geauga county from that county. The legislative act noted took effect on the 1st day of March and the original limits of the county are thus described: "That all that part of the county of Trumbull lying north and east of the line, beginning on the east line of said county, on the line between townships number eight and nine, as known by the survey of said townships, and running west on the same to the west line of range number five; thence south on said west line of range five to the northwest corner of township number five, to the middle of the Cuyahoga river, where the course of the same is northerly; thence up the middle of said river to the intersection of the north line of township number four; thence west on the said north line of township number four to the line of range fourteen, where-ever the same shall run when the county west of the Cuyahoga river shall be surveyed into townships, or tracts of five miles square each; and thence north to Lake Erie; shall be, and the same is hereby set off and erected into a new county, by the name of Geauga."

The county was organized as a civil body by the establishment of its Court of Common Pleas and the formation of its Board of County Commissioners. These events occurred at New Market, a point between the present towns of Painesville and Fairport. The court of Common Pleas was held on the first Tuesday of March, 1806, the judges present being Aaron Wheeler, John Walworth and Jesse Phelps. Robert B. Parkman was appointed prosecutor for the county and Abraham Tappan, county surveyor. Joel Paine was the first sheriff. On the 6th of June following occurred the first meeting of the county commissioners. It appears from the records that the business transacted, after the organization of the board, was the offering of the following bounties for wolf and panther skins: For every wolf or panther skin six months old, $1.25, and under six months, 75 cents. As an encouragement to would-be settlers these rates were materially increased within the next four years, namely: Four dollars for animals over six months and two dollars for the young ones. As these "varmin" were then thick in Geauga county, the bounties from their skins proved quite a source of revenue to the early settlers, and for several years also had a good effect in ridding the country of their presence.

Chardon, the County Seat.

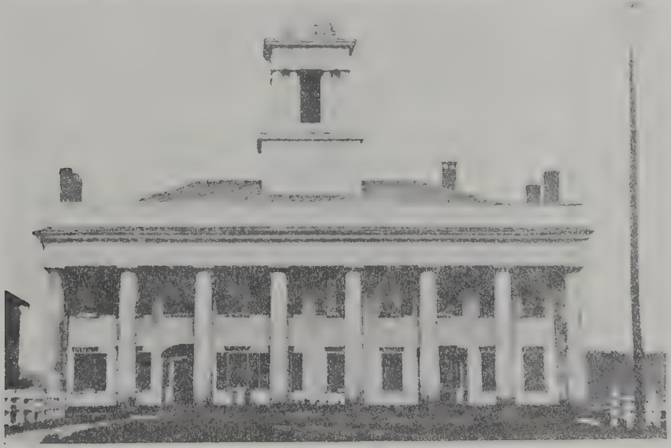
On June 16, 1810, all that part of the county lying west of the ninth range was organized into Cuyahoga county, and until the following year the courts were held at New Market and Champion (now Painesville). In the fall of 1811 the county seat was established at Chardon, then an unbroken forest. The original town site was owned by Peter Chardon Brooks, of Boston, a man of wealth, with an ambition to see his name immortalized in the geography of the new county. He appointed one Samuel W. Phelps as his agent, but it was nearly four years before the first actual settler located on the future site of the town.

In 1811, soon after the place was designated as the county seat, Captain Edwin Paine, then of Painesville, with the assistance of Mr. Phelps, cleared most of the dense timber from the public square, and until the following spring this clearing was devoted to the raising of grain and a crop of meadow grass. At that time the son of Captain Paine settled at Chardon with his family, and erected a large log house near the residence for many years occupied by D. W. Canfield. This structure was utilized both for a court house and a dwelling house until the fall of 1812. At that time Norman Canfield and Captain Paine were the only permanent residents of the place.

FIRST COURT HOUSE.

The court house consisted of one room, with but one door. The floor was laid with wide, rough boards, and the judges of the court of common pleas sat upon a large split log supported by blocks, for a seat, while for a desk the lawyers used a long cross-legged table belonging to Captain Paine, but kindly loaned by him to the members of the bar. Of course, the witnesses and spectators were obliged to be content with less luxurious accommodations. When a case was given to the jury "the twelve good men and true" retired outside and sat upon a large log to deliberate.

The building was constructed of blocks of hewn timber to the top of the first story and the second story was framed and therefore considered quite ornamental. The court room was above and the county jail below. At first the court room was warmed by a huge Franklin stove brought from Painesville, which was considered everything which could be desired. This court house was regarded at the time as an ornament and honor to the place, and all over northern Ohio was pronounced by bench and bar, a model building. Many years afterwards a brick court house was constructed and occupied until it was destroyed by fire in 1868. Its appearance is indicated in an accompanying illustration, the architecture, as will be seen, being of the pure colonial style.



GEAUGA COUNTY COURT HOUSE (1830-1868).

THE SECOND COURT HOUSE.

Samuel King, who came to Chardon from Long Meadow, Massachusetts, in July, 1812, was the builder of the second court house. He moved into the old Paine building, before described, and also occupied it as a residence. But soon after his arrival in the town he set about to provide a more convenient place for the county judges and commissioners, and completed this court house in the fall of 1813, a term of court being held in it soon afterwards.

THE COUNTY JAILS.

The first county jail was a little eight by ten, low-roofed structure of logs attached to the west end of Norman Canfield's tavern. It had neither stove nor fireplace in it, and was therefore occupied only during the summer of 1812. The second and more pretentious lockup for the county was the basement of the King court house.

The County Agricultural Society.

The Geauga County Agricultural Society was the oldest organization of the kind formed in the Western Reserve and for many years has enjoyed the reputation of presenting to the public one of the best organized fairs anywhere in the state. Its large and well arranged grounds are located at Burton and include commodious and attractive structures known as the Agricultural and Floral Halls, as well as a large refectory building. There is also a good speeding course and race-track, with a grandstand and other necessary conveniences for the crowds which yearly attend these fairs. Besides these features, there are large barns for cattle, live stock and fancy poultry. The general appearance of these attractive buildings are in great contrast to the conveniences provided in the earlier times of the society's history, when a few rude and temporary buildings were pitched in the public square and spectators came from miles around and hitched their oxen to convenient shade trees.

The first organization of the Geauga County Agricultural Society was effected at Chardon on the 10th of February, 1823, the following officers being elected at that time: Judge Peter Hitchcock, president; Eleazer Hickox and Samuel Phelps, vice-presidents; Ralph Granger, Lemuel G. Storrs and Lewis Hunt, corresponding secretaries; Eleazer Paine, recording secretary; Edward Paine, Jr., treasurer; John Hubbard, Daniel Kerr, Vene Stone, prudential committee; Warren Corning, Abram Skinner, John Ford, first awarding committee; Benjamin F. Tracy, S. H. Williams, Augustus Sissons, third awarding committee; Solomon Kingsbury, R. B. Parkman and Asa Cowles, fourth awarding committee.

For more than twenty years these fairs occupied one day annually, the forenoon for inspection and the afternoon for reports of committees and addresses. Among the best known orators of these early days were Judge Hickox, Ralph Granger, James H. Paine and Lester Taylor.

From 1840 to 1854 the fairs were held alternately at Burton and Chardon, but in the latter year the association located permanently at Burton. About tweny acres of land were appropriated near the town, with a beautiful grove in the eastern part, and these constituted grounds which have been improved from year to year until they present the attractive appearance above described.

Bondstown Logging Association.

The first co-operative organization in Geauga county, however, antedated the agricultural association by thirteen years. In the summer of 1810 they formed what was called the Bondstown Logging Association, whose constitution and by-laws provided that each member was to complete all his logging within a period of four years. Although the object of the association was evidently to prevent unnecessary destruction to timber, no restriction was placed upon the activities of any member of the association, as he had a right to chop as much as he pleased or could hire others to do. It appears that all the fines imposed were paid in whiskey, the following being some of the provisions of the constitution: "First, no man had a right to furnish over a gallon of whiskey for ten men. If a man called for a bee, before clearing off the brush in a proper manner, he was to be fined one gallon of whiskey. If a man failed to appear on the ground at the proper hour, after being notified, unless he or some of his family were sick, he was to be fined one gallon of whiskey. If he did not get to the place in proper time, he was to be fined two quarts of whiskey." The Bondstown Logging Association endured for but one year, as many of the more wealthy members of the community objected to having their operations thus limited.

GEAUGA COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

The Geauga County Historical Society was the outgrowth of the social gatherings held by old settlers during the county fairs. In July, 1873, a family gathering was held on the grounds at Burton of the relatives and descendants of John and Esther Ford, to the number of one hundred and seventy-two. At the suggestion of W. J. Ford, then of New Castle, Pennsylvania, which was warmly seconded by General Garfield, it was resolved to form a society for the preservation of the history of Geauga county. In September, 1873, a formal meeting was called and General Garfield delivered the address. The temporary organization resulted in the appointment of Hon. Peter Hitchcock as secretary. The constitution was subsequently adopted and Hon. Lester Taylor, who for years had been urging the formation of such an association, was elected its president. The latter continued in office for many years. The Geauga County Historical Society was subsequently merged into what is known as the Pioneers' Association.

GOVERNOR SEABURY FORD.

As this narrative has traced the civic organization of Geauga county, and provided accommodations for the civil courts, for the county commissioners and for violators of the law, it may be well to briefly note two of the historical characters whose early work was largely within the limits of this county. It happens that the two most noted men connected with the history of the county were both born in Cheshire, Connecticut—Seabury Ford, the eighteenth governor of Ohio, in 1802, and Peter Hitchcock, in 1781.

Mr. Ford came to Burton when a child, being brought thither by his parents from his Connecticut home. He received his early education at Burton Academy, pursued a law course at Yale College, and became a public man of high standing. He was an ardent Henry Clay Whig and greatly instrumental in carrying the Buckeye state for his idol. Governor Ford was a man remarkable both for his intellectual and physical strength. While a student at Yale College he was enthusiastically elected what was then known as the university "bully," this word carrying with it no approbrium, but, rather, such honor as is accorded the present-day champion athlete. In fact, it was the strongest man physically at Yale College who was elected to preside at the class meetings and lead the fights against the town boys. All through life Mr. Ford maintained this reputation of college days as a brave fighter, who was proud to champion any cause in the open field. He is generally recognized as one of the most efficient men known to the legislative history of the state of Ohio, and seems to have followed the excellent advice which he gave to his son, Seabury, in the following words: "Avoid politics and public life until, by a careful and industrious attention to a legitimate and honorable calling, you have accumulated a fortune sufficiently large to entitle you to the respect and confidence of your fellow-men as a business man and a man of integrity, and sufficiently large to render you thoroughly and entirely independent of any official salary."

HON. PETER HITCHCOCK.

Hon. Peter Hitchcock, the year after Mr. Ford's entrance to Yale College, completed his course in that institution; was admitted to the bar, and in 1806 moved to Ohio, where he engaged in farming, teaching and the practice of his profession. Four years later he was elected to the legislature. In 1814 he was speaker of the senate, in 1817 a member of congress, in 1819 judge of the supreme court, and, with a slight intermission, held that position until 1852, a portion of this period being chief justice. He was elected a member of the constitutional convention of 1850, and so largely was his advice followed in framing that instrument that he is often called by scholars and admirers "the

Father of the Constitution of Ohio." In December, 1852, then in his seventy-second year, he conducted several important cases at Columbus, but upon leaving the state capital in the following February he found himself so exhausted that he was able to proceed only as far as his son's home at Painesville, where he died March 4, 1853. Like Governor Ford, the deceased was a man of impressive physical proportions, of profound learning and character. Both personalities were calculated to arouse both reverence, because of their substantial qualities, and love, because of their profound and wide sympathy; although both were undoubtedly remarkable men, each seemed unconscious of the possession of any unusual attainments.

THOMAS UMBERFIELD AND THE BEARDS.

The first settlers of Geauga county were Thomas Umberfield and Amariah Beard. Mr. Umberfield, with his family, came from Connecticut and arrived at Buffalo in the spring of 1798. With several others, they took boat from that place, arrived at Conneaut on the 28th of May and reached their destination, Burton, by ox team on Thursday, the 21st of June.

All around them was a dense forest, but the loneliness of this first family to locate in the county was broken on the following day by the arrival of Amariah Beard, accompanied by John Morse, of Euclid. On the 23rd of June Mr. Beard assisted Umberfield to select his location for a family dwelling. Thus the household and with it, civilization, was planted in Geauga county.

In the following month David Beard, the surveyor of the party employed by the Connecticut Land Company to run the lines through this part of the Western Reserve, arrived in the vicinity of the Umberfield home and completed his survey of Burton township east of the river, on Saturday, the 28th of July.

In the fall of 1799 Jedediah Beard, the brother of Amariah, arrived in Burton township, thus materially adding to its population. Among the early settlers of Burton township were also Judge Peter Hitchcock and Seabury Ford, already mentioned at length.

PIONEER SCHOOL HOUSES.

The first school house was erected in 1803, east of the creek on the north side of the road. Charity Hopson, afterwards the wife of Judge Stone, taught the first term in it. In the winter of 1805 and 1806 Squire Hickox taught the first village school in his store. The first frame school house was built in the memorable year of 1813, during the excitement of the war, and stood on the northwest corner of the square at Burton, a little east of where the Congregational church was afterward built. The founding and progress of the Burton Academy are elsewhere described as a very important feature in the educational history of the county.

RELIGIOUS MEETINGS AND CHURCHES.

The first religious meetings held in Burton township were in the log house of Isaac Clark, east of Beard's Mill. This was in July, 1802. The first regular church organized was the Congregational. In August, 1808, Rev Enoch Burt came as an agent of the Missionary Society of Connecticut and founded the society with eight members—Andrew Durand and wife, Marimon Cook and wife, Joseph Noyes, Esther Ford, Elizabeth Patchin and Elizabeth Durand. The first meetings of this pioneer church were held in the Burton Academy, but in August, 1836, the Congregationalists dedicated what was then a large and elegant religious edifice, it being located in the public square. About 1850 it was moved to its present location west of the park.

About the time of the founding of the Congregational society the Methodist organized into a body; also utilizing the academy building for their meetings. Samuel Burton was the first leader of this church. In 1838 the Disciples organized their first church at Burton, and erected a house of worship on the east side of the square in 1843.

The Village of Burton.

Although the oldest Village in Geauga county, Burton is also the smallest, its population being not far from 900. As will be indicated hereafter, its prospects received a decided setback in the failure of the Ford Brothers bank several years ago. It is situated, however, in the midst of a rich dairy and sugar-producing country and although its revival may be slow it undoubtedly will be sure. Its industries are confined to two small establishments devoted to the manufacture of plows and handles, but its general merchants carry complete stocks of goods and there are several large and substantial business blocks along its main streets. It has a well edited paper, the *Geauga Leader;* a substantial bank, the First National, under the presidency of Charles A. Paine, and a substantial brick building devoted to the High school and grammar grades. The leading church is still the Congregational, the society occupying a large building of brick and wood erected in 1892. The Town Hall, built in 1890, is also devoted to amusement purposes. The I. O. O. F. Hall is also a well-built structure for a town of Burton's size.

The Village of Middlefield.

The present village of Middlefield comprises about 1,200 inhabitants, and is a bustling industrial community as well as a pretty resident town. Among its growing factories may be mentioned several plants devoted to the manufacture of baskets, tubs and cheese. The last named is conducted by the Belle-Vernon-Mapes Dairy Company of Cleveland. The village has one substantial bank conducted by the Middlefield Banking Company, a flourishing newspaper and several well constructed public buildings. Among the latter are the Town Hall, erected in 1887, and the Union school house, built in 1892. The existing religious societies are sustained by the Methodists and Lutherans, the former having dedicated a tasteful edifice in February, 1909.

As Middlefield has become quite an industrial center, its railway facilities are of the utmost importance, and at the present time they consist of both electric and steam railroads which afford thorough transportation for the products of its factories.

Samuel Peffers was the pioneer merchant of Thompson's Corners, or Middlefield, and conducted business at this point about the year 1833. His brother James Peffers, of Burton, furnished the small stock of goods which the local merchant placed in a room in the hotel then run by the widow of Isaac Thompson.

Mr. and Mrs. Isaac Thompson.

Both Isaac Thompson and Captain James Thompson, his son, were among the earliest hotel keepers of Thompson's Corners—in fact, operated taverns on opposite sides of the State road for a number of years after 1818. The father, who was the pioneer of the township, was a Pennsylvanian, had served as a lieutenant in the Revolutionary war—one of Washington's body guard; and when he came to Middlefield in March, 1799, was drawing a well deserved pension from the government. For a short time prior to his migration with his wife and four children, he had resided in the Genesee country, New York state, and for about two years, at Charlestown, West Virginia. James, the oldest son, preceded other members of the family to Mentor, Ohio, and about the middle of March, 1799, the little party commenced to move through the forest for what is now Middlefield. After several days of wandering and prospecting Isaac Thompson and son selected a site for a homestead about twenty-five rods east of the old Methodist church, and there erected the first house of any size in the township, the family becoming its first permanent settlers. Both Mr. and Mrs. Isaac Thompson became greatly endeared to the community, dying in the years

1823 and 1842 respectively. At the time of their decease Mr. Thompson was seventy-two and "Grandma" Thompson, seventy-eight years of age.

JAMES THOMPSON.

In 1818 James Thompson built the hotel a few rods south of Thompson's Corners. As it was the most commodious house on the state road between Warren and Painesville, and about midway between them, it was for years not only a favorite resort for travelers, farmers and merchants, but most of the township elections, company trainings, business meetings and legal conferences made Thompson's hotel their headquarters. As a proof of the rushing trade transacted by this hostelry it is narrated that mine host "often entertained ten or fifteen travelers and as many horses, over night, and frequently six or eight four or six-horse teams would put up with him." Mr. Thompson resided on the old homestead upon which he and his father first settled throughout his long and eventful life, outlived a second wife nearly twenty years; lived to see the township converted from a wilderness into a thickly settled community of thriving farmers, and, after a residence in that locality of almost eighty years, died October 15, 1877, aged ninety- eight years. He was the father of fifteen children, eleven of whom survived him.

THOMPSON'S "CENTURY INN."

The old Thompson tavern (somewhat remodeled, but substantially like the original) is still in possession of the family, being the property of Henry Thompson, grandson of James and a prosperous merchant of Middlefield. Most appropriately, it is known to the traveling public of today as the Century Inn, still retaining its old-time character.

CENTURY INN, MIDDLEFIELD.

It appears from the records that the township of Middlefield, when first organized, was named Batavia, acquiring its present name in 1841.

THOMPSON TOWNSHIP.

Thompson was the third township to be settled in the county, its pioneer being Dr. Isaac Palmer, a native of Plainfield, Connecticut. His active practice was confined mostly to his home town, as he was virtually retired when he became a resident of the county. Dr Palmer came to this section in 1800, as an agent for the Connecticut Land Company, but, becoming dissatisfield with his prospects, removed two years later to a farm about two miles from Painesville, where he died in 1840, a large land owner and wealthy man.

While residing in Thompson, in 1802, a son was born to Dr. and Mrs. Palmer, who of course, was the first native child of the township.

Colonel Davenport arrived in the township from New Haven, Connecticut, about the same time as Dr. Palmer, and eventually became the owner of 1,158 acres of land. This large tract, however, far from making him prosperous, placed him in the class of the "land poor," so that he was obliged to return to the east and sell his real estate at a great sacrifice. Eventually, however, most of it came into the possession of his five sons who remained in the township, becoming prominent as prosperous citizens.

Chester Township.

The first prominent resident of Chester township was Justus Miner, who, in company with his son and son-in-law, came from Charleston, New York, and on the first of May, 1801, commenced the first clearing and soon afterward built the first log cabin in the township. They cut the timber from some three or four acres in the following June and then returned to New York, and when they again returned to Chester township in May 1802, they were accompanied by Mrs. Filo Miner, who came to preside over the domestic department of the family, as the first white woman to settle in this section of Geauga county.

GEAUGA SEMINARY (REMODELED), CHESTERLAND (WHERE GARFIELD ATTENDED SCHOOL).

Geauga Seminary.

The first school house erected in Chester township was begun in the spring of 1810, and soon after was placed under the care of Susannah Babcock, of Burton, who was the first teacher in the township; but this section of the county did not acquire a decided educational standing until the founding of Geauga Seminary in August, 1842. This institution of higher learning was established through the influence of the Free Will Baptist church, and opened under the supertintendency of Asahel Nichols of Chester. The Geauga Seminary continued operations until 1854, and in 1856 its property was purchased by the Union Educational Association, the proceeds of the sale being given to Hillsdale College, Michigan. Among the scholars of Geauga Seminary who afterwards became famous was President Garfield.

HUNTSBURG TOWNSHIP.

The first person known to have taken up his abode in the township of Huntsburg was a man named Finley, a hermit and eccentric character who settled in a hut near a little stream of water which was afterwards called Finley's creek. About all that is known of him is that he came from Maryland, and was an intelligent and educated man. He obtained his living mostly by hunting, but remained only a short time in the township after the arrival of the first settlers, disappearing in 1814.

The township was originally owned by two men, Eben Hunt and John Breck of Northhampton, Massachusetts, who bought their land of the Connecticut Land Company in 1803. The origin of the township name is evident. Soon after making their purchase Messrs. Hunt and Breck became anxious to have their land settled, so they offered inducements to young men in the vicinity of their home town, one of whom, Stephen Pomeroy, became the first permanent settler of the township in 1808. In the previous year he secured his land and erected a log cabin, returning to Massachusetts for his wife and six small children. The family commenced their pioneer life August 19, 1808, and two other young men settled on land near them in the same year. The township of Chester was not politically organized until 1821.

HAMBDEN TOWNSHIP.

The township of Hambden, with other portions of the Western Reserve, was purchased by Oliver Phelps, of Suffield, Connecticut, November 8, 1798. Twelve thousand of the fourteen thousand acres comprising the township were sold by Mr. Phelps in February, 1801, to Dr. Solomon Bond, of Connecticut. The township was therefore at first called Bondstown.

Its chief proprietor first came to Hambden in the summer of 1801 to examine his farm of twelve thousand acres, which, of course, he had never seen. Arriving upon this great tract of land, the Doctor built a small shanty in the southwestern part of the township, about half a mile east of the present village of Chardon, where he resided alone most of that seaon. He did not see a white man once a week, and according to his own statement, his household utensils were so limited that he was obliged to milk his cow in a bottle and bake his bread on a chip.

The country around commenced to be settled in 1802 and 1803, when some nine families moved into the township. The first minister of Hambden was Rev. Mr. Robbins, a Presbyterian minister from Connecticut, who arrived in the year 1804. Five years thereafter the first school was taught by Miss Anna Pomeroy, on what was then known as the Gridley farm.

PARKMAN TOWNSHIP.

Parkman township was named after Samuel Parkman, of Boston, Massachusetts, one of its original proprietors. Robert B. Parkman, of Cayuga county, New York, who was a nephew and business agent of the former, visited this locality in the autumn of 1801. In the following year he spent some time in this section, surveying the township and dividing it into lots of six hundred acres each. In June, 1804, he left his New York home to begin the first settlement of the new township. It is said to be the only township of that name in the United States, except one in Maine, which was also owned by Samuel Parkman, the uncle of Robert B., named above. The Parkman family, which thus became the pioneers of the township, consisted of Robert B., his wife and infant child.

PARKMAN VILLAGE.

The water power of the Grand river determined the location of the first settlement. At the time when Mr. Parkman built his small cabin on the bank of that stream, there were but three families in Nelson, the adjoining township in Portage county, and about the same number in Farmington. The men of these townships, with a few others from Burton, assisted him in putting the logs in place and laying the roof of his house. In September of the same year the building of the saw mill was commenced, near the location of the present flour mill. In 1868, after the settlement known as Parkman had become quite flourishing, six acres north of the village were purchased by the town and set apart for burial grounds. This pretty cemetery is still in use.

The flour mill originally erected by Mr. Parkman was burned in 1830, but was rebuilt in 1834 by John P. Convers. In 1839 it was enlarged and was in active operation up to a comparatively recent date.

Messrs. Parkman and Converse were in partnership in various lines of industry such as distilling, the sawing of lumber and the manufacture of linseed oil, as well as of flour. They remained thus associated until Mr. Parkman's death in 1832, and were considered among the leading manufacturers and business men of that part of the county.

CLARIDON TOWNSHIP.

The beginning of Claridon township as an industrial community antedates its actual settlement, as Stephen Higby, of Hambden, erected a saw mill and grist mill about thirty feet over the township line and within the present bounds of Claridon township. It was nearly three years thereafter before an actual settlement was made in this township—the pioneers named being Asa Cowles and wife with their children, Elijah Douglass and wife, with Miss Chloe Douglass, sister of the latter. Mrs. Douglass was Mr. Cowles' daughter. This little party left their homes in New Hartford, Connecticut, and traveled the entire distance overland through what was then an almost unbroken wilderness. Several parties from Burton and Newbury assisted in the erection of the log cabin which sheltered both of these families, and among those who was unusually skilful with the ax was Peter Hitchcock, after ward the famous judge and public man. The month of July, 1811, marked the settlement of these pioneers of Claridon township.

NEWBURY TOWNSHIP.

The first improvements undertaken in the township of Newbury were made by Judge Stone near North Newbury, about 1802. That sturdy pioneer settled in the township of Burton, but acquired land in both townships about the same time.

LEMUEL PUNDERSON.

Soon after, Lemuel Punderson came from Connecticut, named in 1808 and settled with his wife at Burton, as a land agent, and likewise commenced improvements in the township. In 1808 the latter and Mr. Hickox entered into partnership and built a grist mill, as well as a saw mill and distillery, near the foot of the big pond, now so well known as Punderson's Pond. After building their dam it was carried away by a freshet, but was immediately rebuilt, and in the year 1810 both grist mill and distillery were in active operation. In July, 1810, Mr. and Mrs. Punderson moved from Burton and settled on the land near the foot of the pond, which became their homestead. Punderson's pond has been the resort of fishermen for years and has now passed into private hands. In 1816 Mr. Punderson completed his saw mill and may therefore he called the industrial father of this locality. After his coming the settlement of Newbury became a reality, and family after family came into the town from the various states of the east.

In the summer of 1815 Joshua M. Burnett generously gave the use of his back parlor in his log house for school purposes, and this pioneer educational institution was taught by Miss Chloe Humphrey. In the year following its opening the first school house was erected just north of the old Parker farm.

TROY TOWNSHIP.

Jacob Welsh, a citizen of Boston, Massachusetts, was employed as agent by a representative of the Connecticut Land Company to locate the tract now embraced within the boundaries of Troy township. Accordingly, with his eldest daughter Betsey, he came to Burton in the fall of 1810 and occupied his time during the winter of that year in exploring his territory and selecting a location for the first log house to be built in the township. He employed a man named Phineas Pond, of Mantua, to erect a small log cabin near the house where his son, Captain John Welsh, afterward lived and died. Mr. Welsh also employed Solomon Charter, afterward a resident of Burton, with his brother, to cut the brush and clear the way so that a wagon could follow the Indian trail on the east side of the river into Troy township. This was early in 1811. Chester Eliott of Bondstown (now Hambden) surveyed the township into sections. In February, 1820, the territory now known as Troy township was set off and called Welshfield township, in honor of the Jacob Welsh above mentioned. The death of its founder occurred April 19, 1822, and since 1834 the township has retained its present name of Troy.

GRAMMAR AND HIGH SCHOOL, CHARDON.

BAINBRIDGE TOWNSHIP.

The first settler in what is now Bainbridge township was David McConoughey, a Scotch Irishman from Blanford, Massachusetts, who, on the first of January, 1811, arrived with his wife and six children at the cabin of Samuel McConoughey, his brother, who five years before had settled in the northwestern part of Aurora. On Thanksgiving day of the same year David McConoughey and family moved into the cabin that the father and sons had constructed, which was located in the southeast corner of Bainbridge township. This was the first family to make this section of Geauga county their home. The first saw mill in the township was built by General Chauncey Eggleston, a wealthy farmer of Aurora, in

1820. The following year he erected a grist mill, and in 1823 the first tannery of the township was started by John and James Lowry. These were the first industrial plants in the township.

The Village of Chardon.

The first permanent settlers of Auburn and Chardon townships arrived in the year 1812 Bildad Bradley was the pioneer of Auburn, his house being located on the Mills tract near the north line of the township.

The early history of Chardon township has already been given in the section of history devoted to the organization of the county itself and the location of its seat of justice.

Chardon in 1837.

A definite idea of the advantages and attractions of the village and township of Chardon may be obtained from the following extract taken from the Ohio Gazetteer and Travelers' Guide, published at Columbus in 1837: "Chardon, a post town (office of the same name) and seat of justice for Geauga county; situated on the height of ground between the headwaters of Grand, Cuyahoga and Chagrin rivers, and fourteen miles south of Fairport, on Lake Erie. It is computed to be about six hundred feet above the lake. The mail stages from Pittsburg and Zanesville meet at this place; the first running three times a week, the second twice. There is also a daily line of stages lately established, running from Fairport, through Chardon to Wellsville, on the Ohio, a distance of ninety-four miles, which has been performed in fifteen hours. This will be an important route when it is better known to the public. The village contains sixty-five dwelling houses, some of which contain more than one family. Inhabitants, about six hundred; four stores, &c. The public buildings are a court house, meeting house, school house and jail. Distance southwest from Jefferson, 28 miles; 35 northwest from Warren; 30 north from Ravenna; 28 east by north from Cleveland, and 168 northeast from Columbus. N. lat 41 deg. 36 min.; W. lon. 4 deg. 16 min."

"Chardon, a central township of Geauga county, in which the above town is situated. It contained 881 inhabitants at the census of 1830. It is a good township of land, a considerable portion of which is under a high state of cultivation. It returns 16,340 acres of land for taxation, valued at $60,485, exclusive of town property."

Chardon of the Present.

The present village of Chardon is a pretty and well constructed town of some 1,500 people, located on a sightly eminence, and, together with Bass Lake, three miles distant, and Little mountain, seven miles away, is somewhat of a summer resort. It is located on the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad and also has abundant communication with the surrounding territory through various electric lines. It is only twenty-eight miles from Cleveland. As stated, the town was laid out for the county seat in 1808 and named after Peter Chardon Brooks of Boston. In the center of the village is a handsome square of about eleven acres in which stands a substantial brick court house, and across its bounding thoroughfares are commodious public school buildings and a most creditable City Hall. The grammar and high schools occupy separate buildings, accommodations for the advanced students being provided by a handsome two-story brick building which was erected in 1908. In the same year was completed the City Hall and fire station; an attractive building of stone and brick, with tile roof. The two leading religious denominations are the Congregational and Methodist, the former occupying a beautiful building erected in 1875, and the latter an edifice built in 1883. There is also a well sustained Christian church and the Catholics have a small charge known as St. Mary's.

The business of the place and the surrounding country is transacted through two substantial institutions, the First National and the Chardon Saving banks. One of the largest and most attractive business blocks of the place is Memorial Hall, a three-story brick structure erected in honor of the G. A. R. Two substantial newspapers sustain the reputation of the place, viz:—The *Republican* and the *Record,* the latter being a Democratic journal. Sketches of these newspapers will be found in the section devoted to the history of the press.

MONTVILLE TOWNSHIP.

Montville township was one of the last to be settled in the county, its pioneer being Roswell Stevens, who selected his land in the early summer of 1815, being then a resident of Morgan, Ashtabula county, and in the following December located in section thirteen, near the center of the township.

This section was part of what was then known as the Torringford tract, which consisted of a belt of land a mile in width extending from the east to west through the township. In various other portions of the Western Reserve, especially in Ashtabula county, the Torringford Land Company of Connecticut was a large land owner.

MUNSON TOWNSHIP.

In 1816 Munson township received its first permanent settler in the person of Samuel Hopson, then residing in Mesopotamia, who had previously lived in Burton several years. In the spring of that year he purchased a farm on the west side of the Chagrin river, erected a log house, and in July brought his family to reside in it. On account of a partial failure of crops Mr. Stevens returned to Morgan, Ashtabula county, but two years afterward again made Montville his home, where he remained to develop the country and reap substantial benefits, as well as general honor. In the meantime Orizon Cleveland, Jehial Wilcox and Hazard Andrews had taken up land and located in the Torringford tract near the center of the town. Mr. Cleveland also became discouraged over the drought and failure of crops and left the country, but he never returned. Two months before Mr. Stevens' return from Ashtabula county, an addition to the population of Montville township was made by the coming of James Wintersteen, who settled on the highlands toward the north. He was also a "stayer" and his son, James Wintersteen, patterned after him in this, as well as in other good qualities. These were the first of the pioneers in this part of the county.

The territory of which Montville township as composed, prior to the year 1822, was attached to Hambden, but in March of that year was erected into a separate township. Its northern sections are said to attain the highest elevation in the county; this high altitude accounts for the name of the township.

RUSSELL TOWNSHIP.

The township of Russell was the last section to be settled in Geauga county, being at the time embraced within the limits of Lake county. At the commencement of this settlement it was called the West Woods by the people of Newbury and the adjoining country, and for some reason yet to be explained this land was withheld from the market for several years by the proprietors of the Conneticut Land Company. The first settlers of the township consisted of Gideon Russell, his wife and five children, who located there, in 1818, on the Chillicothe road a little south of the center of the township. For about two years they appear to have been the only inhabitants of this section of the county, but in the fall of 1820 Simeon Norton and family joined the Russells. The homestead of the latter was about half a mile south of the center of the township and about the same distance from the Russell farm. As Mr. Norton's house was built of split and hewn logs, it was considered in those days quite an advanced type of architecture.

After 1820 the settlement of the township commenced in earnest. It was however, seriously retarded by the great drought of 1845, Russell township being one of the greatest sufferers in the county. It also was a victim of the great freshet of 1878, during which the Chagrin river reached high-water mark. The destruction of property in Russell township and the adjoining county was especially great; cattle, sheep, fields of grain, mill dams and bridges being swept away.

The Great Drought of 1845.

In the history of Geauga county two disasters are to be recorded which caused widespread suffering, especially to the agricultural populace—one resulting from a visitation of nature, and the other, the outcome of human short-sightedness.

The great drought of 1845 is still remembered by a few of the oldest pioneers of the county as a season of terrible apprehension and actual suffering, the district of the county which suffered the most being about one hundred miles in length and fifty or sixty in width, lying along Lake Erie. Within this area Geauga county was perhaps the greatest sufferer. From April 1 until June 10 of that year no rain fell throughout that great extent of country, and on the latter date only a few drops moistened the parched soil. There was then a complete cessation of rain until the second of July; then a slight shower, and nothing more until September. Many wells, springs and streams of water which were considered unfailing dried up completely. The grass crop failed and the pastures became like hard-beaten roads, so that in traveling over them great clouds of dust would arise. All the grains were a complete failure; it was with the utmost difficulty that bare sustenance for live-stock could be obtained and even the orchards were shriveled, as a whole. To complete the devastation, grasshoppers were unusually plentiful, and whatever green thing might have been left to sustain life was greedily devoured by these insects. They became so ravenous that they often trimmed thistles and thorny twigs growing along the dusty roadside.

So great was the scarcity of food for the domestic animals that early in the autumn of that terrible year large droves were sent into the Scioto country, where the crops were more abundant, while others were driven into Western Pennsylvania in order to keep them alive during the winter. Many hundreds of dairy cows were, however, sold for less than five dollars a head, as the cost of wintering them would have more than consumed their value before the following spring. Foreseeing these dangers to the very existence of their live-stock, many of the farmers sowed fields of turnips in August and September, hoping thereby to raise winter food for their cattle; but the seed did not even vegetate for lack of moisture. These statements but faintly convey an idea of the financial losses experienced by the farmers and live-stock dealers of Geauga county, and nothing could be said to depict the awful suffering experienced by both human beings and dumb brutes.

The Ford Bank Failure.

The second disaster which is to be noted was of an entirely different nature, caused as it was, by the short-sightedness of the Burton banking firm, so widely known as Boughton, Ford & Company. The failure of this firm for more than $1,000,000, which started this and adjoining counties in January, 1903, involved the future and in many cases the actual lives of nearly three thousand creditors.

It is probable that there is not another instance in the history of bank failures in the United States where such poignant suffering was caused to so many people as in this case to be described. The bank firm was composed of George H. and R. N. Ford, the sons of ex-Governor Ford, and Mr. Boughton, their uncle. The basis of the supposed security of the bank consisted of large tracts of land comprising about four hundred acres, which were owned by various members of the Boughton and Ford families and located principally in Geauga county. But unsound judgment in making loans, as well as unfortunate oil speculations in Western Pennsylvania fields, brought about the collapse of the bank's finances, so that on January 26, 1903, it was obliged to make an assignment to Culton E. Williams, a well known citizen of Burton, long engaged in the real estate and other lines of business. The affairs of the bank were first thrown into the Probate court, but upon petition of the creditors the estate was finally placed for liquidation in the United States Court of Bankruptcy, under the special supervision of three trustees—Mr. Williams, before noted, W. C. Mumaw, of Troy and C. E. Thorpe, of Auburn. Legally these three trustees are still in service, although Mr. Williams is in reality the only active member. In settling up the affairs of the bank it was ascertained that the 2,500 or 3,000 creditors were scattered through Geauga, Portage, Cuyahoga and Lake counties, about eighty per cent, however, residing in the first named.

So loosely had affairs of the bank been managed that virtually no available assets were at once found, although as the investigation progressed the trustees were able to turn over to the creditors seven and three-eighths per cent of the liabilities. Many merchants and hundreds of farmers were thrown into bankruptcy. Widows and orphans were made paupers. This latter statement is no figure of speech, for it is a matter of actual record that many of the victims of the Ford bank failure were obliged to go to the poor-house; and even a number of deaths are directly traceable to the suffering caused by it. Although the largest loss which any one individual sustained was but $23,000, the effects of the failure are indescribable and can never be measured in dollars and cents.

Higher Educational Institutions.

Geauga county has always maintained the high standard of the Western Reserve for substantial and thorough institutions of learning. Not only have her schools been conducted on a broad basis, especially since the institution of the Akron Law, but, like nearly all the other counties of the Reserve, she had founded academies and seminaries whose reputation has extended far beyond her immediate boundaries.

The Burton academy was instituted in 1804, and as it was the predecessor of the famous Western Reserve College its history is here given in detail.

In 1825 an academy was founded at Chardon, and the higher branches commenced to be taught in the fall of that year; but eventually the academy was merged into a high school connected with the township system. Parkman Academy was built in 1839 and Geauga Seminary, of Chester, where Garfield received a portion of his early education, was established in 1842. Every township, in fact, has maintained a school for the benefit of advanced scholars during the winter months. Teachers, institutes have also flourished for years in the county, and nothing has been left undone to advance the cause of higher, as well as a common-school education.

Burton Academy.

As stated, Burton Academy was founded in 1804, its building being occupied in 1806. It was the first institution of the kind on the Reserve. In the winter of 1806 and 1807 Peter Hitchcock, whose career has already been noted, was the first teacher in the academy, but the attendance was so small that the school closed temporarily for a few months. Seabury Ford was one of the scholars in attendance during the winter of 1809, Judge Hitchcock still being the chief instructor in the academy. Unfortunately, the building was destroyed by fire in December, 1810. It stood on the west side of the square, a little north of the present union school building. At the time of its destruction, its teacher was Gilbert Ferris, whose enthusiasm for the academy induced him to build an addition to his log dwelling house in which to teach the scholars under his charge.

The war of 1812 seriously interfered with the progress of Burton Academy, as it did with all things on the Reserve. In 1817 a new building was started on the east side of the square and completed two years afterward. In May, 1820, David L. Coe. a graduate of Williams College, Massachusetts, opened the new structure and continued in charge until 1824. The original charter of Burton Academy was then extended for ten years, and the Presbyterian and Congregational churches of the Western Reserve induced the old management to add a theological department to the curriculum, but the widespread fever epidemic which visited Burton and the vicinity during the years 1823 and 1824 induced those in control of the academy to consider a proposition to remove the institution to Hudson, Ohio, and for this purpose a charter was obtained February 7, 1826. This proposition, it is needless to say, was strongly opposed by Judge Hitchcock and others; and the success of the academy while located at Burton, as well as the health of the residents of the section in after years, proved that the fears as to the unsanitary condition of Burton was groundless. Notwithstanding, in 1830 the academy was removed to Hudson, and still later, to Cleveland, as the Western Reserve University. Says B. A. Hinsdale: "This academy flourished and narrowly escaped expanding into a college." It may be added—Norwalk had its Delaware and Burton, its Hudson!

Present Educational Status.

A fair idea of the present status of the schools and teachers of Geauga county may be obtained from the last yearly report of the State Superintendent of Public Schools. From this document it appears that the county is divided into fifteen township districts, seventy-three sub-districts and sixteen separate districts; that the total value of school property is $165,750 and that the following number of teachers are employed:—seventy-nine in the township districts and one hundred and eleven in the separate districts, of whom thirty-one are men and eighty, women. From the same authority it is learned that the average monthly wages paid in the elementary schools of the county are—in the township districts, $38 to men and $40 to women, while in the various high schools of the county, as well as in the separate districts, the men command the higher wages. The average monthly wages of women in the high schools amount to $47, while those of the men are $78; in the separate districts $47 and $68, respectively, to women and men. The annual receipts from all public school sources in Geauga county amount to $97,053.60; expenditures $93,757.69; balance on hand, $64,499.50

Early Epidemics in the County.

The reader will doubtless recall the fact that it was a widespread epidemic of fever and malaria which frightened away the Burton Academy and fixed its location at Hudson. In fact, for many years prior to that time, the county suffered greatly from a series of epidemics which are, of course, incident to many new countries before they are thoroughly settled and their drainage provided for.

A description of these draw-backs, with the mention of the typhus epidemic which raged in Burton and vicinity in the early twenties, is given in an address prepared by Dr. Orange Pomeroy for the annual meeting of the Geauga Historical Society held at Burton in 1878. "The diseases from which the early settlers suffered," he says, "were from natural causes —malaria. The soil, in all parts, consisted of decomposing vegetable matter, which, upon the clearing away of the dense forests and the overturning of the plow, exposed this rich compost to the sun's ray's, causing the development of a subtle poison, which becoming mixed with the atmosphere in sufficient quantities developed intermittent and remittent fevers, which were, at an early day, very general upon the high as well as upon the low lands.

"There was another cause which may still be said to exist, but only to render those diseases endemic, that is, the general topography.

"Geauga county is an elevated plateau, and is drained by the following streams; the Grand river drains about one third of the area on the north and east; the Cuyahoga, the central third; and the Chagrin river, the western third. The branches of the Grand river are generally rapid, and there is but little swamp land in that portion. Therefore, there is not a suitable field for the development of the miasmatic poison. The same may be said of the Chagrin and its branches, with the exception, perhaps, of that portion which runs through Munson township; that, however, for a number of years, has been quite free from malarial diseases; but some years ago they prevailed to an alarming extent.

"With the Cuyahoga river the condition is different—it has but little fall and therefore the current is sluggish, from its source in the northern part of the county to the extreme southern end of the same. It has broad bottoms, which, in Middlefield, Burton and Troy townships, become very low and swampy. A few years ago a special tax was raised for the purpose of lowering the bed of the river at the rapids and also to ditch the swamp. That work has now been completed, and has resulted in materially lessening sickness which was formerly so severe among the inhabitants in the vicinity. It has also had the effect of reclaiming thousands of acres of, heretofore, worthless land, and rendering it valuable for meadows and pasture.

"I will now briefly touch upon the history of the various epidemics which have from time to time visited this county. As I have said before, the first and most prominent diseases which prevailed here were the malarial fevers. There were some years in which they had more the appearance of an epidemic, as in such years nearly all of the people were more or less severely affected with intermittent or remittent fever. In the years of 1812 and 1814 those diseases were particularly prevalent, during the autumn and spring. About the same time (I am unable to learn the exact year), an epidemic of erysipelas prevailed in the eastern part of the county, as well as in Ashtabula and Trumbull counties. It was called at the time 'black tongue.' It was fatal and was accompanied by puerperal fever, which was also exceedingly fatal in its results.

In 1816 typhus fever made its appearance, and was very fatal, on account of its malignity and the mistaken ideas of its pathology. The most of the physicians having come from New England, where the diseases were of an inflammatory type, requiring the free use of the lancet and other active depleting agents, were not prepared to meet a new disease differing so completely from those with which they had had to deal—a disease the essence of which was a peculiar blood poisoning, and the treatment best adapted being tonics and stimulants and not sedatives. This fever left an impression which is felt to this day—all diseases being more or less of an asthmatic type.

"After the typhus fever I have no information to lead me to think that there was any unusual sickness until 1821, when remittent fever prevailed to an alarming extent in the valley of the Cuyahoga. In Burton it was particularly severe, and there were a great many fatal cases."

The Professions.

There has always been quite a discussion as to the comparative importance of the professions in the establishment and promotion of new communities. The safest way out of such a discussion, which has distinct merits on both sides of the question, is to say that it would be impossible to get along without physicians, editors or members of the bar in any new and struggling country.

EARLY PHYSICIANS.

Among the early physicians of Geauga county may be mentioned several of both ability and lovable qualities. Dr. Kennedy, who came to Burton in 1812 and had quite a large practice in the northern townships was the earliest doctor. In the same year, Dr. Clark settled on the State road near the northwest corner of Middlefield township. In 1814 Dr. Goodwin, who had been a surgeon in the War of 1812, also became a resident of Burton, and acquired a very extensive practice which he retained for many years. Dr. Denton located at Chardon in 1820, and during the succeeding decade acquired a fine practice in the northern towns of the county. He was both a skilful surgeon, a graduate of Columbia College, and an accomplished scholar, as well as an excellent physician.

Dr. L. A. Hamilton located at Chardon in 1830, about the time of Dr. Denton's death, and continued in practice at that place until his own decease in 1867.

Dr. E. Breck, of Huntsburg, and Dr. Ludlow, of Auburn township, both came in the early twenties and enjoyed large practices and substantial reputations. Those mentioned were perhaps the most prominent physicians who made Geauga county their home prior to 1830.

It is universally conceded that Judge Hitchcock was the most prominent member of the legal profession in Geauga county during the entire period of his active services, on the bench and at the bar. Both he and Samuel W. Phelps were not only pioneers in their profession, but for years gave a decided moral tone to the entire county bar. Ralph Granger was also a noted lawyer, as well as a prominent real estate operator. He came from Canandaigua, New York, and located at Fairport as early as 1820. His father, General Granger, had been postmaster general in Madison's administration, and at his death left the son a large estate. The younger Granger was therefore in comfortable circumstances and increased his fortune by natural business abilities. Furthermore, he had acquired a liberal education and, in all probability, was the most thorough scholar of the Geauga county bar.

FIRST NEWSPAPER.

The first paper published within the present limits of Geauga county was the *Chardon Spectator and Geauga Gazette,* established in 1833, with Albert Phelps, editor and proprietor. Prior to that year the county depended upon Painesville for its news and its editorial inspiration. Unfortunately, Mr. Phelps was not a practical printer and it is almost needless to say his enterprise was short-lived. After publishing the paper nearly two and one-half years, as he announces in his valedictory, "at a constant pecuniary loss, besides the loss of his own services, by no means inconsiderable, however inefficient," he was reluctantly compelled to abandon the enterprise November 27, 1835, and on that date the establishment was sold to J. I. Browne, editor of the Toledo *Gazette.*

JOSEPH W. WHITE.

On May 23, 1840, the first number of the *Geauga Freeman* appeared, under the editorship and proprietorship of Joseph W. White. Like its predecessor, it was a Whig paper, and was especially established to promote the candidacy of General Harrison for the presidency. Of all the Whig counties in the state, notwithstanding its comparatively small population, Geauga was considered the most enthusiastic for "Tippecanoe and Tyler, too."

The character of the editor of the *Freeman* was in direct contrast with that of Editor Phelps of the *Gazette;* he was not only a practical printer, but a man of action, whose experiences had been even romantic. Born in

Fort Duquesne, July 3, 1788, Mr. White's parents, with many others, were forced to take refuge in the fort, and after the conclusion of hostilities the boy spent several years in Pittsburg where he served an apprenticeship at the printer's trade. He was married in 1810, and soon afterward started, with his young bride and her younger sister and husband (also a printer), for the infant settlement of Marietta. The little party embarked from Fort Duquesne in midwinter, and in an open canoe floated down the Ohio river (then filled with ice) for Marietta, where they arrived in safety, and, going thence to Zanesville, the two young men established the *Ohio Patriot*, of which Mr. White was the editor. His paper survived the war of 1812 and its editor also had the honor of serving in the closing year of the war with his old class-mate, Lewis Cass. Mr. White was therefore well adapted to assist in the conduct of such an aggressive campaign as that of 1840, and, although he remained editor of the *Freeman* only two and a half years, he afterward removed to Medina, Ohio, and later to Chardon, where he became well known as a journalist during the Civil war period. In fact, it was his boast that he had had the honor of participating, as a journalist, in every national war in which the United States had been engaged. His death occurred near Youngstown November 17, 1869, in his eighty-first year, and he was then considered the oldest ex-editor in Ohio.

In November, 1842, the *Geauga Freeman* was purchased by David T. Bruce, who changed its name to the *Geauga Republican and Whig*. Mr. Bruce's connection with the paper ceased six years thereafter, but as he had received into partnership his two sons, William W. and Eli Bruce, the management of the paper was continued in the family. In December, 1849, the sons mentioned changed its name to the *Geauga Republic*, and thus continued its publication until January 17, 1854, when they removed the plant and newspaper to Cleveland, and established in that city the daily and weekly *Express*. The Bruces, both father and sons, have the reputation of being among the strongest journalists who flourished during the ascendancy of the Whig party in Geauga county.

CHARDON FREE DEMOCRAT.

The first number of the *Free Democrat* was issued at Chardon, in December, 1849. A number of prominent citizens were interested in its establishment, but only the names of O. P. Brown and M. C. Canfield appear as editors. Both were able writers and thorough believers in the "Free Soil" movement, upon which principles the paper was established. In August, 1850, however, the paper passed into the hands of Hon. J. F. Asper, who afterward became widely known as lieutenant of the Seventh Ohio Volunteer Infantry, colonel of the 171st, which was stationed at Johnson's Island, and as a member of congress from the state of Missouri. J. S. Wright became its editor in March, 1852, and being a practical printer and journalist established the paper on a sound financial basis, changing its name in January, 1854, to the *Jeffersonian Democrat*.

During the seven years of his editorship Mr. Wright earned a solid reputation in his profession and also acquired high standing in county politics, serving as chairman of the Republican Central Committee, and also twice as county treasurer. He died August 12, 1859, only a few months after resigning his editorial labors.

JULIUS ORIN CONVERSE.

In the meantime (on January 1, 1859) the *Democrat* had been purchased by J. O. Converse, who edited the paper vigorously and earnestly for a period of forty-five years. Mr. Converse changed the name of his journal in January, 1866, to the *Geauga Democrat*, having in the meantime served as postmaster of Chardon under the first Lincoln administration. On the third of January, 1872, it became the *Geauga Republican,* as it is still known. Its editor was postmaster of Chardon for three terms—under Lincoln, Harrison and McKinley, and at the time of his death, September 6, 1902, had served as postmaster for five months under Roosevelt.

Mr. Converse had continued as editor and proprietor of the *Republican* until January 1, 1902, when he sold the paper to Lewis S. Pomeroy, who, in September, 1905, disposed of it to the Geauga Printing Company, with H. C. Parsons as managing editor.

Julius Orin Converse was born in Chardon, May 1, 1834, and died on the premises where he first opened his eyes upon this world. With the exception of a brief period, his entire life was passed in this locality—virtually the only exception to this life-long residence being the two years which he passed in Cleveland during his boyhood. It was there that he acquired his taste for the newspaper business as a carrier and seller of city journals, and on his return to his native town he learned the trade of a compositor. His connection with the local press has already been given and his identification with the Republican politics of the county was as prominent as his leadership in journalism. From his early boyhood he took a deep interest in the political affairs of the county, joining the Republican party when it was organized, and ever afterward being a faithful supporter of its principles. He cast his first presidential vote for Fremont and served his party well and repeatedly, as chairman of its county committee. For four years, beginning with 1880, he was a member of the State Central Committee (its chairman, during the last year), and in 1884 was chosen as one of the two delegates from the Nineteenth district to the Republican national convention, held at Chicago. In 1880 he was a candidate for the Congressional nomination and received the solid support of Geauga county for that honor. In every way and for nearly fifty years, he was one of the leading representatives of this section of the Western Reserve, and maintained during this long period the confidence and esteem of such national leaders as Garfield, McKinley and Sherman. His admiration for the first named found expression in an essay entitled, "Garfield the Ideal Man," which received high praise from not only his personal friends, but from literary critics as well. In whatever field of endeavor Mr. Converse worked, he was universally acknowledged to be a man of thoroughness and absolute trustworthiness—faithful in all things, both small and large. The deceased married, December 24, 1862, Mrs. Julia P. Wright, of Freedom, Portage county, a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. David H. Wright, widely respected citizens of Chardon in their last years. He was survived by both a widow and daughter—the latter, Miss Mary E., having been connected with the Chardon postoffice for thirteen years, and had charge of the office for several months after her father's death.

"GEAUGA COUNTY RECORD."

The *Geauga County Record,* of Chardon, now edited and published by Paul E. Denton, was established on December 23, 1886, by R. L. and H. P. Denton, under the name of the *Democratic Record.* The office was located in a small room in the town hall, and the original sheet was a six-column folio of home print. In those days the *Record* was printed on an "Army hand press," one page at a time, the forms being inked by a hand roller. A few weeks after the appearance of its first number W. G. King was admitted as a partner and the firm was known as Denton Bros. and King until the following spring, when Mr. King withdrew from the business and removed to western Kansas to engage in the practice of law. For about sixteen years the paper was published in a room over No. 6 Main street. In April, 1888, H. P. Denton sold his interest to his brother, R. L. Denton, who was then its sole proprietor until 1890. when he disposed of the business to Dr. O.

Pomeroy and J. E. Smith, of Chardon, and removed to Bismarck, North Dakota. H. P. and G. M. Denton edited the paper for a time and were successively succeeded by S. E. Colgrove, of Cleveland (editor), and the late R. N. Traver, of Painesville, as editor and publisher. James A. Davidson and son (the late W. H. Davidson) were then editors and publishers for a year or more until the paper was bought by John W. Harter, of Akron, and in July, 1900, was sold to Elmer F. Reinoehl, of Massillon, who was its editor and publisher until the journal was sold to the Geauga Printing Company on February 5, 1909, with Paul E. Denton (then its news editor) as its managing editor. In 1903 the office had been removed to the second floor of the Postoffice block, and three years thereafter occupied its present quarters in the new Printing block. The *Record* has continually improved in mechanical excellence and general influence and resembles in its general make-up a small city daily, rather than a country newspaper. At the Democratic convention held June 25, 1887, it was made the official organ of the Democracy of Geauga county, and is its only exponent in that section of the state.

The *Geauga Leader* was established at Burton December 18, 1874, by J. B. Coffin. He was succeeded by A. R. Wolsley and its present editor and proprietor, Charles J. Olds, has been in charge since 1894. The *Leader* is a Republican weekly and stands stanchly by the colors of its party.

The *Middlefield Messenger* is the latest accession to the newspapers of Geauga county and was established about a year ago by Carlton Lovejoy, a young man who had previously had experience in journalism at Warren.

Old County Roads.

The first public road built through the Western Reserve, known as the old Girdled road, was laid out by Thomas Sheldon, of Suffield, Connecticut, who acted for the Connecticut Land Company, in January, 1798. It commenced at the southeast part of Trumbull county, passed near the Salt Springs, passing through the northeastern part of Middlefield township, the southwestern part of Huntsburg and the central portion of Claridon township east of Chardon to a point near the Perkins camp in Concord, thence in a northwesterly direction to the Ridge on Lake Erie. At various places along the route of this old road scarred trees appeared as late as 1876, these indicating beyond a doubt the actual route of this old historical highway.

This road is often spoken of as Wayne's road, but not a few thorough historical scholars of the Western Reserve object to its being thus designated. The following article on this point, written by C. C. Brownson, of Summit county, to the *Painesville Telegraph*, is self-explanatory: "I have heard the Girdled Road called Wayne's Trace. Why it is so called I have yet to ascertain. General Wayne defeated the Indians at the battle of Fallen Timber, August 20, 1794. Wayne's army marched north from Cincinnati, and returned the same route. Wayne had command, after this, of the U. S. garrison at Erie, Pennsylvania, where he died in 1805, and was buried at the foot of the flag-staff. His remains were removed to his native county, Chester, Pennsylvania. I am not able to find any disturbance to call out troops under General Wayne that would need a military road through northern Ohio."

The old Chillicothe road was laid out in 1802. It passed through the western tier of townships in Geauga county from the Lake Shore road to its terminus at Chillicothe, and Captain Edward Paine, of Chardon, was one of the committee engaged in laying out the highway. The old State road from Painesville to Warren was laid out in 1805, and the County road, from Painesville to the south line of Parkman township, was surveyed in 1806. It passed through both Chardon and

Burton in a southeasterly direction. Justice Miner, Noah Page and Daniel Kellogg were commissioners, and Chester Elliott, surveyor.

Railroads of County.

It was fully twenty years from the inception of the first railroad enterprise in Geauga county before any train commenced actually to run. In August, 1852, the Painesville and Hudson Company was incorporated and in the following July the Clinton Line Railroad came into existence. Rights-of-way were secured and a large amount of capital was used for preliminary grading and construction, but a financial crisis finally caused a complete suspension of work, the corporation went into the hands of its creditors and eventually reappeared under the name of the Painesville and Youngstown Railroad Company. The certificate of incorporation of the latter company was filed in November, 1870. The Painesville and Youngstown Railroad used the old road built by the Painesville and Hudson line, from Painesville to Chardon, and laid out a new road from Chardon to Youngstown, through Claridon, Burton and Middlefield townships. The road was finally opened to Chardon in the summer of 1872, and the freight department was in full operation at Burton in December, 1873; at Middlefield in the following April and at Farmington, Warren, Niles and Youngstown in the summer and fall of the same year. This road, which is now a part of the Baltimore & Ohio system, passes through Geauga county from its northern line, diagonally, to its southeast corner. Chardon, Burton and Middlefield are also connected by thorough electric service with Cleveland, and are therefore provided with complete means of communication and transportation.

Part in the War of 1812.

The war of 1812 gave birth to the military spirit of Geauga county. Prior to that period no full regiments had been organized, partly owing to the sparse population and partly because of the lack of general interest in military affairs. But during the legislative sessions of 1812-13 the seventeen organized counties of Ohio were divided into four military divisions. Geauga county was in the fourth division, commanded by Major General Wadsworth, of Canfield, Trumbull county, and also in the 4th brigade, commanded by General Joel Paine, of Painesville, Geauga county. The first regiment of the fourth brigade was commanded by Captain Jedediah Beard, of Burton.

The first regiment had the following colonels-commandant: Joel Paine, Eli Bond, Hezekiah King, Justin Cole, Julius Huntington, Abel Kimball, Hendrick E. Paine, Josiah Tracy, Benjamin Frisby, Wilcox and Billings.

The Second regiment (Chardon) had one militia company and one light infantry company; Kirtland, one militia and one rifle company. The following townships had each a militia company: Chester, Munson, Claridon, Hambden, Huntsburg and Montville. Colonels-commandant: C. C. Paine, Jeremiah Ames, John F. Morse, Lester Taylor, Erastus Spencer, Colonel Ames, of Chester, Huron E. Humphrey and L. J. Rider.

The Third regiment (Burton) had one militia and one light infantry company; Bainbridge, one militia and a squad of cavalry. The following townships had one militia company each: Parkman, Troy, Middlefield, Newbury, Auburn, Russell. Colonels-commandant were: Jedediah Beard, Major Allyn Humphrey and Major Horace Taylor; each commanded one or more regimental musters. Colonels, P. D. McConoughey, C. C. Paine. Until this time it had embraced the territory of the Second regiment. S. H. Williams, Chester Treat, Stephen, Elijah Ford, of Troy; Seabury Ford, John McFarland, Colonel Henry, of Bainbridge; Colonel Riddle, of Newbury. Benjamin Mastick and Henry Ford were their respective colonels.

The County in the Civil War.

Although the county militia was maintained as a loosely organized body for many years after the war of 1812 and was temporarily revived at the time of the Mexican war, it was virtually non-existent at the time of the outbreak of the Civil war in April, 1861. There was, in fact, no military organization within the limits of the county at that time, but hardly had the echo of the guns trained on Fort Sumter died away before the old-time military spirit was called into full vigor. Among the first in the state to answer President Lincoln's call for 75,000 men was the company organized in Lake and Geauga counties under command of Captain George E. Paine and assigned to the Nineteenth Regiment for the three months' service. Companies were also formed in Chardon under command of Captain Ganson, in Huntsburg under Captain Philander Kyle, and in Burton, under Captain H. H. Ford. As the county embraced no large city or town which could be designated as headquarters for recruiting, these meetings, were generally held at such places as Painesville, Cleveland, Akron and Warren.

In August, 1861, five young men of Burton—Elias A. Ford, Chauncey N. Talcott, Henry W. Johnson, Lester T. Patchin and James B. Cleveland—determined that one company, at least, should go into the field with officers credited to Geauga county. They were so successful in their recruiting campaign in the southern part of the county that they succeeded in organizing the first full company of what afterwards became the Forty-fifth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, under command of Colonel William B. Hazen. Another full company was also organized in the northern part of the county. These companies were designated B and G and were under the command, respectively, of Captain William R. Tolles and Captain M. H. Hamblin. A little later in the same year (1861) was organized the Nineteenth Independent Ohio Battery, the men of which were largely enlisted and partly officered from Geauga county. Many men from this county also enlisted in the Twenty-ninth regiment of infantry. The northern townships furnished a number of recruits for what were known as Wade and Hutchins cavalry regiments. In August, 1862, Geauga county furnished the entire company known as E, under Captain Byron W. Canfield, of Chardon, and part of company F, under Captain Sherburn H. Williams, of Parkman, as well as a number of men in companies B, C, and I, all of which were attached to the 105th Ohio regiment. In June, 1862, a large party of men from this county were enlisted and taken to Columbus, where they were incorporated into a company and attached to the Eighty-second regiment for three months' service, the balance being mustered into the Eighty-eighth regiment for three years and assigned to guard duty at Camp Chase. The 128th regiment also received a small quota of Geauga county men, who were assigned to guard duty at the Confederate prison on Johnson's Island, north of Sandusky, being there stationed at the time of the famous conspiracy that so nearly resulted in the liberation of the rebel prisoners.

Two companies of Geauga county men were also raised and sent to Cincinnati, in 1862, forming part of the force there assembled to repel the attack upon that city by the Confederate cavalry leader, Kirby Smith. One of these companies was commanded by M. C. Canfield and the other was captained by Peter Hitchcock, of Burton. As is well known, "The Squirrel Hunters," although eager to prove their prowess, were not called into active service, as the raid of Kirby Smith was repelled south of the Ohio river.

Under a law of the state providing for a volunteer militia various companies were also organized in the county as a portion of the Ohio National Guard. Judge Hitchcock formed one company from Burton, Middlefield, Claridon and Huntsburg townships, and in the summer of 1863 another company was formed from recruits in Newbury, Munson and Russell townships, under command of Captain John Cutler. These two commands constituted the Eighty-sixth Battalion, Ohio National Guard. Subsequently, they were consolidated with the Fiftieth regiment, Ohio National Guard, and ordered to Johnson's Island; but upon their arrival there in May, 1864, they were consolidated with the 171st regiment, afterward entering active service and fighting under Grant throughout the terrible campaigns of the "Wilderness." On the 1st of May, 1866, in pursuance of an act passed in the previous April, the members of these companies mentioned were discharged from the State service and exempted from military duty.

Altogether, Geauga county furnished over 1,300 men to the Union armies, or nearly ten per cent of its entire population, which certainly is a record eminently creditable to its patriotism.

CHAPTER XXIII.

SUMMIT COUNTY.

The two northern townships of Summit county embrace the geographical center of the Western Reserve, and its two southern townships (Green and Franklin) are just outside of the Reserve. In its southern portion also lies a section of the watershed between Lake Erie and the Ohio river. The county is also the center of a region that, for a radius of forty miles, has more natural lakes than any other section in the state of Ohio. Silver creek is the highest point on the Western Reserve, 1,392 feet above lake level. It is, therefore, evident that from the standpoint of physical characteristics and geographical position Summit county is of the utmost importance and interest in treating of the history and the development of the Western Reserve. This is particularly true of the educational affairs of northern Ohio, as for many years the Western Reserve College, located at Hudson, was the center from which radiated many of the most striking intellectual and educational influences which dominated this part of the state.

Primitive Nature in Action.

Summit county bears out the general rule that the ultimate importance and destiny of any locality are largely the result of geological forces. The vast glacial or ice sheets, whose action is manifested in such remarkable forms at Kelley's Island, at the northern limits of the Reserve, plowed down through the central portion of Summit county, and formed an immense dam across the Ohio river. The physical evidences show that the prehistoric waters backed up as far as the headwaters of the Allegheny river, and formed an immense lake, four hundred by two hundred miles in area, and submerged the site of Pittsburg, and much of the Western Pennsylvania and Eastern Ohio, at the same time burying Summit county under a mountain of ice. When this barrier was finally disintegrated the waters rushed northward and formed what Ohio geologists have termed the Cuyahoga lake and Akron river. At what time the glacial barrier was broken through and the Cuyahoga turned toward the north are matters of pure conjecture. Before this time what is now known as Cuyahoga river is supposed to have flowed in a southern direction through Glendale Cemetery (Akron) and the Water Works Park and Akron river, to Summit lake. Some years ago workmen who were drilling for the Akron Water Works found huge antlers of a deer about thirty feet below the present surface, thus proving that at one time there was a great river valley north of Summit lake.

As has been stated in the foregoing narrative, with the shrinkage and drainage of the Cuyahoga lake and the forcing of its waters toward the Lake Erie, the valley of Cuyahoga river was formed; and the prehistoric Akron river shrank into what is now known as Summit lake, with its small and somewhat mysterious outlet. With the falling of the waters, or their shedding southward over the divide, was also formed the valley of the Tuscarawas river. Thus geology fixed the picturesque channels of these two streams in Summit county, and the power derived from their currents provided the primary means by which Akron, Cuyahoga Falls and other localities became great manufacturing centers.

THE CUYAHOGA VALLEY.

Akron, the county seat, and one of the great manufacturing centers of the Reserve, derives its name from the Greek word which signifies "Point," and its massive court house stands upon one of the highest elevations in Summit county. The city, in fact, is the center not only of the most important industrial life of the county, but the starting point of its most impressive and beautiful physical features. The Cuyahoga valley, which begins at Akron, expands as it approaches the northern limits of the county, and thereafter, in Cuyahoga county, loses much of its impressiveness and beauty. The gorge of the Cuyahoga which extends from Cuyahoga Falls, three or four miles westward nearly to the joining of the Big and Little Cuyahoga rivers, is famous throughout the West both for the ruggedness of its beauty and the power which it furnishes to the great manufactories along its precipitous banks. In summer its banks are graced with oaks, maples, and elms, ash and evergreens, and in the winter months present to the visitor, especially in the vicinity where manufactories are found, fantastic and changing formations of ice, snow and frost.

THE DIVIDE AND PORTAGE PATH.

The famous Lake Region stretches from Akron to the southern limits of the county, and include Turkey-Foot and Long lakes. In the northern portion of the county are Silver and Wyoga lakes; Springfield lake lies to the east; and Shocolog, White and Black ponds are in the west. As far back as history runneth, in the country now covered by the Western Reserve, the divide between the headwaters of the Cuyahoga and Tuscarawas rivers has been historic ground. When white men first came upon the scene they found the Indians using this portage as the most common means of passage between the region of the Great Lakes and the Ohio valley; and by the treaty which the United States made with the Indians the Portage Path, or Red-Men's Trail, became the legal boundary between the Six Nations and the Western Indians. As finally surveyed by the second expedition sent out by the Connecticut Land Company in 1897, its length was eight miles, four chains and fifty-three links, and its exact course is thus described: It leaves the Cuyahoga river at the present village of Old Portage, about three miles north of Akron; ascends westward to high ground; thence turning south parallel with the present Ohio canal to near Summit lake; hence along low ground south to the Tuscarawas river about a mile above New Portage. "Since the memory of man runneth," these eight miles have separated the headwaters of the Great Lakes from those of the Ohio and in many respects this locality is very similar to the so-called Divide at Summit, a few miles south of Chicago, which marks the division between the waters of Lake Michigan and the Illinois, or Mississippi river.

The historical significance and interest of this ancient Portage Path, which, when Summit county was first settled by white men, was the distinct frontier line of the United States, are thus depicted by Gen. L. V. Bierce in his "Reminiscences of Summit County," published in 1854:

"When we cast our eyes north and see Old Portage, a celebrated boundary in the treaty of Fort McIntosh in 1785—south, and see New Portage, from which boats we fitted out to New Orleans—when we look west and see within our township and almost within our corporation, the celebrated Indian Trail, once the boundary between the Six Nations and the Western Indians, and, by the treaty of Greenville in 1795 made the boundary between the United States and Indians—we find ourselves on classic ground. On the bursting out of the war of 1812 so important was the Old Portage deemed as a military post that General Wadsworth, with a portion of the army, was stationed there on the bank west of the two locks; but so signal had been the defeat of the Indians at Tippecanoe that few, if any, have ever returned to their favorite haunts on the Cuyahoga, or traversed their war paths across the Portage. On the extinction of the Indian title the settlers began to flock in, and in 1811 Major Spicer, Amos Spicer, Paul and B. Williams settled a little east of the present corporation. When we look forward we are lost in wonder. The Portage Path, the ancient boundary of the United States, is now the dividing line between the east and the west."

DAVID HUDSON, FIRST SETTLER.

In 1799, David Hudson, familiarly known throughout much of the Western Reserve as "Deacon" Hudson, started from his home in Goshen, Connecticut, to investigate his new purchase of a "swamp township" in this frontier country of the United States. His associates in the enterprise were Birdseye Norton, Nathaniel Norton, Stephen Baldwin, Benjamin Oviatt and Theodore Parmele. They had purchased their land at fifty-two cents an acre, but as it was considered among the most undesirable tracts in that part of the Reserve, ten thousand acres were added from a so-called "equalizing township," which reduced the purchase price to about thirty-four cents an acre. As stated, Mr. Hudson came on to ascertain the nature of his purchase, and in Western New York fell in with Benjamin, afterwards Judge Tappan, bound for his home in Ravenna, the county seat of Portage. The Hudson party took passage in the boat which Mr. Tappan had already engaged, and started from Gerondigut Bay, Lake Ontario, early in May. They soon overtook Elias Harmon and wife, who were bound for Mantua. Upon reaching Niagara, they found the river full of ice and in fact were much impeded during their entire journey along the shores of the lakes to Ashtabula county. At this point the boat was driven ashore and the Harmon craft partially wrecked. Its owner left it stranded and passed on to Mantua, while Mr. Hudson repaired the boat and used it for the descent

OLD HUDSON RESIDENCE, HUDSON.

of the Cuyahoga river. Before he reached his landing place, where he was to disembark for his purchased township, the Indians stole all his provisions which he had shipped ahead. Upon reaching the site of Hudson with the twelve persons who comprised his colony, he also found that the cattle which were to have been driven from Buffalo to this point had not arrived. After clearing a small plat of ground upon which to plant wheat, the leader of the colony returned to Cleveland and thence to Western New York to trace the lost provisions and stray cattle. This is but one illustration of the difficulties which stood in the way of permanent settlement in this wild frontier country. On July 25, Mr. Hudson commenced the town survey which was not completed until nearly three months afterwards, as he was the only member of the party who was not stricken with fever and the ague. This was particularly fortunate, as he was again disappointed in the arrival of provisions and was obliged to go to Cleveland to replenish the communal larder. Considering now that the affairs of his community were in such permanent shape as to warrant him in establishing his family at Hudson, he returned to Goshen, Connecticut, and on January 1, 1800, began his second journey to the Western Reserve, accompanied by his wife and six children; Mesdames Bishop and Nobles; Misses Ruth Gaylord, Ruth Bishop, and eighteen others — comprising altogether a party of thirty. This colony sailed in four boats, but, although they were much delayed by ice and contrary winds, finally reached the mouth of the Cuyahoga river, where they were obliged to wait for the falling of its waters on account of the tremendous rain of the previous night. On May 28 they reached the landing place from which they started for Hudson, arriving there about the same time as the herd of cattle which had been driven from West New York for the uses of the colonists.

David Hudson came by his pioneering and colonizing instincts both by inclination and inheritance. At the time he settled in Hudson he was a vigorous young man of thirty years, and took just pride in remembering and repeating that he was a lineal descendant of Hendrick Hudson, the discoverer of the Hudson river and among the first explorers of the arctic regions, in which he was to meet his tragic death. The historic Hendrick Hudson named his youngest son David, and the David Hudson of Summit county was the youngest son of the youngest son for six generations. In Deacon Hudson the chain was broken, as his youngest son died without a male heir.

THE BALDWINS OF HUDSON.

Mr. Hudson died March 17, 1836, at the age of seventy-five years. The first birth within the bounds of Hudson, or Summit county, was his daughter, Maria, October 28, 1800. As Hudson had not then been organized as a township, therefore her birth occurred in the "Northwest Territory." She married Harvey Baldwin and spent her entire life in the house of her birth. Harvey Baldwin belonged to a good old New England family. His brother, Norman, the father of Eliza B. Perkins, of Warren, was one of Cleveland's enterprising citizens, while his brother, Frederick, who lived in Hudson, was a man of mental vigor and great ability. His daughter, Caroline, married Mr. Babcock, of Cleveland, and is interested in civic work. The Puritan education of Harvey and Maria Baldwin clung to them through their lives. Although of comfortable means, they lived so plainly that to some they seemed to stint themselves. They were devoted to the interests of the college and, during the college year, boarded the students. Many men who now are prominent in the world's work sat at "Uncle Harvey's frugal board." In her whole life-time "Aunt Maria wasted nothing." The price charged for this simple fare was low, and the food wholesome. The schoolboys of 1870 rather enjoyed the spirit of this home, but they disliked the Bible reading, the table blessing and the long prayers. However, they had to submit, or seek other quarters.

The daughter of Harvey and Maria Baldwin married Edwin Gregory. They were exceedingly happy. He was an educator of prominence, being for years the principal of the Rayen High School, of Youngstown. Mr. and Mrs. Gregory had two daughters—Hattie, who married Julius Whiting, of Canton, and who died a few years since, and Anna, who married Henry Lee. Mrs. Lee, although a young woman, is the oldest descendant of David Hudson living. Her grandmother, Mrs. Baldwin, at the time of her death was nearing the century mark, the celebration of her ninetieth birthday at the Congregational church of Hudson, October 28, 1890, being an event of widespread interest throughout Summit county.

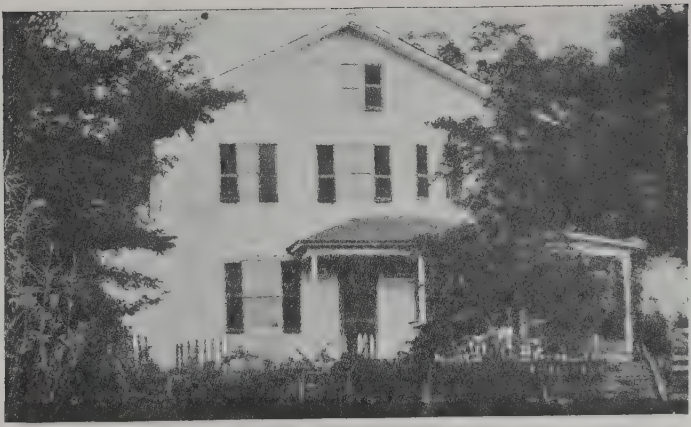
THE OLD HUDSON HOUSE.

The Hudson residence is undoubtedly the oldest house now standing in Summit county and is also one of the best preserved. (Here Anna Gregory Lee, her husband and interesting family live.) Although an addition has been made to the original building, and it has been variously improved, its original massive foundation, consisting of walnut logs fully eighteen inches square, still stands to bear testimony to the thorough and honest work of its builder. Originally, they supported a tremendous fireplace. The cellar is as "dry as a chip." It is hard to imagine how any water could permeate the massive stone walls and stone-like cement. As the Hudson house now stands, it is a two-story homelike and pretty modern cottage, shaded by elms. Behind the house is a picturesque ravine, containing a bubbling and protected spring. It was this spring which made Mr. Hudson locate here. From it not only himself and family drew their water supply, but John Brown, who was to become the noted Abolitionist, as a boy at Hudson was wont to quaff his thirst at this fount.

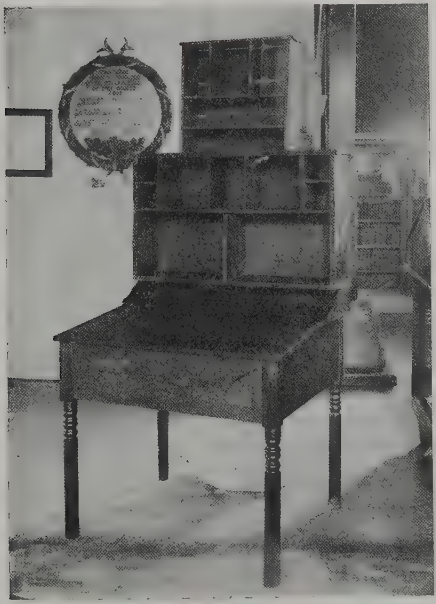
JOHN BROWN AT HUDSON.

After John Brown, "whose soul goes marching on," had become a character of world-wide fame, the citizens of Hudson recalled him as a very interesting character of their community, although when he lived among them he was considered little better than a mischievous youth and rather a hot-headed and violent young man. His father, Owen Brown, established one of the first tanneries in Hudson and Summit county, and the son there obtained his first real taste of hard work. The elder Brown was considered a great wit, and is said to have even enjoyed a joke though he were the butt of it. Upon one occasion it is told that young John Brown had been caught in some mischievous prank which warranted his father in inviting him to the barn, where such matters were usually discussed between them. But before the actual meeting took place the boy managed to loosen a plank in the barn floor, beneath which were stored a quantity of plows, harrows and other agricultural implements. The interview came off at the appointed time, but as the first blow from the paternal strap was about to land upon the son, he retreated in such a way that his sire stepped upon the loose plank and was precipitated upon the various implements below. Although badly bruised, Owen Brown was so appreciative of the joke played upon him that the interview proceeded no further.

Hudsonians also were fond of telling how, even in his very young manhood, John Brown showed decided ability in defending what he considered his personal rights. After reaching his majority and when he had become the head of a family, for some time he cultivated a farm in northeast Hudson; but, failing to make it pay financially, he placed a mortgage upon the property, which he could not raise. He called upon a neighbor for financial assistance. The property was bid in by his friends, Mr. Brown being allowed to remain upon the homestead. Not finding it convenient to vacate when the allotted time



HOUSE BUILT BY JOHN BROWN, HUDSON.



JOHN BROWN'S DESK.

First reproduction from the original by the courtesy of the Western Reserve Historical Society, Cleveland.

had expired, he was ejected from the premises by officers of the law; but when they left the farm he returned to his house and armed his family with shotguns and rifles. He thus held the fort for several days, and his enemies were finally only able to circumvent him by drawing him out of the township, upon the pretext that he had been summoned away on another law suit. In short, John Brown's fighting propensities were demonstrated at a very early period in his life. Notwithstanding, he seemed to have been a young man of varied industries, for, besides mastering the tanner's trade, he did more or less building in Hudson. One of the houses which he erected is still standing in the quaint and interesting old town.

THE WESTERN RESERVE COLLEGE.

The David Hudson house stands on the beautiful knoll nearly opposite the deserted grounds of the old Western Reserve College, which for thirty or forty years was one of the leading educational centers of this section of northern Ohio. While Ohio was still a territory, a petition was sent to its legislature asking for a charter to establish a college in the Western Reserve. After the admission of Ohio as a state, in 1803, the petition was renewed and a charter granted to the Erie Literary Society, which possessed full power to establish such an institution. After several unsuccessful movements in connection with the academy at Burton, the town of Hudson was selected by the Presbytery as the most feasible point for the establishment of a college "to educate pious young men as pastors for her destitute churches"; "to preserve the present literary and religious character of the state, and redeem it from future decline"; "and train competent men to fill the cabinet, and for the bench and bar." As provided by their charter, the trustees of the Western Reserve College held their first meeting at Hudson in March, 1826. Rev. Charles B. Storrs became its first president in 1830, and its last president while located at Hudson was Dr. Carroll Cutler, who served from 1871 to 1886.

President Cutler is still remembered with affection by many of its old-time students, some of whom still reside in or near Hudson, and his grave in the beautiful old local cemetery is an object both of pride and affection.

The college removed to Cleveland in 1882. During the last ten years of its career as a Hudson institute it was opened to women as well as men, but in 1888, six years after its removal to Cleveland, the trustees formally decided against co-education. Although the number of students of the Western Reserve College was never very large, its graduates number many who afterward became quite prominent in statesmanship and the professions. Among those who completed the collegiate course therein was President Hayes.

THE VILLAGE OF HUDSON.

Hudson was incorporated on the 1st of April, 1837, but was simply an academy and college town until 1852, when its citizens were seized with the railroad fever. The Cleveland and Pittsburg Railroad was completed from Cleveland to Hudson, and the Akron branch was built not long afterward. Professor Henry A. Day, of the Western Reserve College, was a prime mover in all of these enterprises, as well as in the promotion of the so-called Clinton Line extension and the Hudson and Painesville Railroad. The two last named proved to be only dreams, and in 1856 these projects completely collapsed, leaving the entire village almost bankrupt. The roads remain today in precisely the condition in which they were left in 1856.

ELLSWORTH CAMPAIGN FOR DRY HUDSON.

Although growing and substantial manufactories were afterwards established, Hudson is best remembered as an old-time educational center, and the nucleus of much of the most radical slavery agitation in the Western Reserve. Of late years it has also been convulsed over the wet and the dry question. The contest has waxed particularly strong from the fact that the most earnest leader of the temperance crusade is James W. Ellsworth, a native of Hudson who has accumulated several million dollars in the east and is ambitious to benefit his home community, both from a material and a moral standpoint. In 1898 the village voted against the saloon. To make the issue doubly sure, in 1900 Mr. Ellsworth offered the village a model system of water works provided it cast a majority of votes against the liquor element. The result was another victory for the drys, by a vote of one hundred sixty-two to ninety-seven. The matter, so far as Mr. Ellsworth is concerned, does not rest here, for he has so arranged matters that if the village votes "wet" during the next fifty years the water works shall become the private property of his heirs.

The unique features in the local politics of Hudson are not only of interest, but may be suggestive to wealthy men in other communities who desire to influence public opinion on the side of morality. Further details of his campaign and his improvements for the town are given in the subjoined extract, taken from a late Cleveland paper:

"Two years ago Mr. Ellsworth submitted a proposition to the town council by the terms of which he was to build an electric light plant and sewage system. In return, the village was required to rid itself of saloons by a local option election; bar electric lines from running through its main streets; care for the shade trees of the village and plant new trees every fifty feet along the streets; bury all telephone and telegraph wires and extend the boundaries of the village to include, as part of the corporation, thirty-five acres of land owned by Mr. Ellsworth. Mr. Ellsworth also gently intimated his wish that the houses should be painted white, with green blinds; that red tiles should replace shingles, and that green hedges should supplant picket fences. The proposition had no sooner been submitted than it was the center of a bitter war. The 'wets' claimed business would be ruined if the saloons were abolished, and that very few of Hudson's citizens could afford to install electricity and water in their homes, even if these improvements were brought to their very doors. They also quoted figures showing the burden the taxpayers would be under in maintaining the improvements.

"The 'drys' replied that the value of village property would be greatly increased and that the improvements would draw a desirable element of residents from Cleveland to the village. The first battle was waged on the 'wet' and 'dry' issue alone, and the 'wets' were overwhelmingly defeated. As soon as the result of the election was announced Mr. Ellsworth bought several pieces of unsightly property. On the site of a deserted stone building opposite the old Western Reserve Academy he built a boys' club and a residence for the pastor of the Congregational church, Rev. L. J. Hoyt.

"The pastorage was completed some time ago and the boys' club is practically finished. He also remodeled an unsightly building at one corner of the town square into a pleasing structure along old colonial lines. The bank is now housed in this structure. While this work was completing, the disgruntled 'wets' continued their activity. They pointed to the fact that most of the storekeepers were complaining because their business had fallen off, and reiterated their demand that active work be started on the water works and power plant. As 'Dutch' Grabers', 'Hen' Hill's and Frank Capri's cheerful bar rooms were no more, the discontented and thirsty ones made their headquarters around one of the stores. Here of an evening, gathered around a glowing stove, they over-exerted their already ill-irrigated throats discussing how the Congregational pastor, Rev. Mr. Hoyt, could fill his big rooms with furniture—which was not included in Mr. Ellsworth's gift—could keep the hardwood floors properly waxed and the great lawn close-cropped on the stipend the church affords. Then, too, they derived much satisfaction on figuring out just how much coal the parsonage required to keep it warm under varying weather conditions. The same overwrought throats were exercised daily, too, in speculation as to how the boys of the town would be able to maintain their club house when it was opened. They took a malicious delight in counting over the score or so of boys in the village large enough to top one of Mr. Ellsworth's pool tables, and wondering how the coal bills and incidental expenses of the club were to be met.

"Of course, the 'wets' admit that the village has not fulfilled all of Mr. Ellsworth's conditions. It has not sunk its telephone wires below the streets. The wires are still strung on poles in the common, unmodel town way. And then they point in justification to the long and bitter fight the village has waged with the telephone companies. That the boycott which was started failed, they blame upon their wives. And, tilting their chairs toward the box of sawdust, speculate at great length upon the fate of those who were rash enough to subscribe to the stock of a new telephone company which will comply with Mr. Ellsworth's conditions. Meanwhile the 'drys,' having no store for a meeting place, point proudly to the good which has already been accomplished under Mr. Ellsworth's plan. The town is cleaner, more attractive, they claim, under the new order than it ever was under the old. The number of arrests has grown so small that the sole duty of the village marshal is to light the gasoline street lamps every night when the moon is not on the job. In other days, they maintain, street fights were common, and the lock-up in the town hall was well populated every Saturday night.

OLD WESTERN RESERVE COLLEGE, HUDSON.

"'Yes,' retort the 'wets'; 'there aren't enough people on the street any more to start a fight.'

"When the discussion gets to this point life-long ties are broken, relatives solemnly vow never to speak to each other again, and gray-haired friends part in the heat of anger."

Hudson is a quiet village of about one thousand people, with a fair business for a place of its size, but its hopes for a decided growth in the future are largely based upon the efforts of several of its leading citizens to bring about the location of a normal institute in their midst, utilizing therefor the former buildings occupied by the Western Reserve College, which are still in a fair state of preservation.

Township's First Marriage and Death.

The first marriage which occurred in Hudson township united George Darrow to Miss Olive Gaylord, and the ceremony was performed by Deacon David Hudson, October 11, 1801. As it was his maiden attempt in this line, the Deacon was naturally somewhat bashful as to the presence of spectators, and attempted in every way possible to keep the coming marriage a secret. However, when the blushing bride and groom appeared in his best room, Mr. Hudson also found quite a large gathering assembled, fully prepared to witness the happy event.

The first death in the township was that of Ira Noble, son of Eliza, a bright boy of eight. He died in August, 1800. The first burial of an adult was also in 1800, and consigned to mother earth the remains of the beloved mother of John Brown. As stated, the first tannery was conducted by John Brown's father, who established his business in 1805.

First School House.

The first school house was a log structure which David Hudson erected in 1802; but a school had been taught in the previous year by George Pease, in a little building which stood on the southwest corner of lot 56, near the center of the public square. The first house erected in the town of Hudson was for a private residence and was built by Thaddeus Lacey, who resided in it with his wife during the winter of 1799 and 1800, while Mr. Hudson was absent in Connecticut making preparations to return with his family to his new home in the Western Reserve. Somewhat later, Mr. Kellogg, also a member of the Hudson colony, erected a log house on lot 56, residing therein until Mr. Hudson and his family returned in June, 1800. In September, 1802, the first church of Hudson township was organized.

Hudson Township Organized.

On April 5, 1802, the township of Hudson was organized by the election of officers. Fifteen votes were cast upon this occasion. The first mail route in any part of Summit county, and one of the first in the Western Reserve, was established by Postmaster-General Granger in 1805, and ran from Pittsburg to Warren, Ashtabula and Cleveland, and thence to the village of Hudson.

At the time of these first happenings, Indians were quite plentiful in and around Hudson. The most celebrated character among the red men was the widely known Ottawa chief, Ogontz. He had been educated by the French missionaries at Quebec for a Catholic priest, but his savage instincts were too strong to be overcome by any amount of education, and he therefore returned to the ways of his fathers and his people. In 1805, when the Indians ceded all their lands west of the Cuyahoga river, Ogontz became a wanderer over the lands of the Western Reserve. At the time of the first settlement of Hudson, Ogontz had no power except what was given him by his talents, his education and his natural force of character. But his character was such that he was bound to rise whenever he came in contact with his people. An account of his life is given in the Erie county chapter.

Stow Township.

Stow township followed closely the settlement of Hudson. It was the property of Joshua Stow, who was commissary of the surveying party under Moses Cleaveland, who came from Connecticut in 1796. His connection with the company is dwelt upon in the early chapters of the general history. Being a housekeeper and a home-maker, the author always has believed that the commissary department in time of war is as important and requires as much ability to manage as the field. This was surely true of the party of Western Reserve surveyors. Mr. Stow ran no lines, made no discoveries, but he did that which made the other things possible.

In 1799 Joseph Darrow, another Stow township pioneer, had become a resident of Hudson as one of the Deacon's colonists there. He remained in that locality until June, 1804, when Mr. Stow joined him and the two proceeded to locate and survey the township toward the west. Nearly two years before, in 1802, William Walker, the first settler in the township, at the time of its survey was living in his cabin in the northeastern part of lot 89, where his descendants resided for many years afterwards. In April, 1803, Surveyor Darrow married Miss Sally Prior, of Northampton, and they were the first couple thus united in Stow township. In 1805 there was quite an immigration to this part of the Western Reserve, and in 1808 the township was organized, Judge Thomas Wetmore being elected the first justice of the peace.

MONROE FALLS AND ITS FALL.

Like other sections of this new country and, in fact, of the United States, Stow township had its full quota of "paper towns." In 1837-8 a gentleman from Boston by name of Monroe laid out a town a few miles east of the present site of Cuyahoga Falls, with the design of making it a rich manufacturing center. Monroe Falls soon blossomed out in its embryo industries, such as flour mills and blacksmith shops, and a number of stores and a bank soon followed. Its proprietor induced not a few well-to-do Bostonians to erect residences in the locality, and for a time it seemed as if the place would really develop according to his expectations. But the country around was not sufficiently settled to support any such enterprise, and, although much money was spent upon Monroe Falls, its life was short. All that now remains of it are several irregular banks of earth, marking the site of business houses and residences and the old mill, which is now used for the manufacture of paper. There are also a few later-day stores and houses which give the place an excuse to remain upon the map as Monroe Falls. The prime cause of the downfall of the place was the failure of the local bank, which abounded in promises, but was sadly short in fulfillments.

SILVER LAKE AND OTHER RESORTS.

Stow township is beautifully diversified with hill, dale, river and lake; the Cuyahoga passes through it from the east to the southwest corner. It is now perhaps best known as the location of Silver lake. This is really a beauty spot among the many picturesque places in the Western Reserve, with a varied and substantial basis of natural charms. Artificial improvements have also taken place which make it one of the most popular summer resorts in northern Ohio. It is the favorite gathering place of a flourishing Chautauqua circle, and the so-called Chautauqua Park is familiar to many literary people in the middle west. Near Silver lake are two other beautiful sheets of water, already mentioned as Wyoga and Crystal lakes.

NORTHAMPTON TOWNSHIP.

The townships of Northampton and Stow received their pioneer settlers at about the same time. In June, 1802, Simeon Prior, of Norwich, Massachusetts, exchanged his eastern farm for four hundred acres in what was known as the Connecticut Western Reserve, or New Connecticut. He left Massachusetts in the month named, journeying to Seneca, New York, where he purchased a boat of three tons burden, finally reaching the beginning of his trip up the Great Lakes, by way of the Mohawk river, Oneida lake, and the Oswego river. Completing his voyage up the Cuyahoga river, he then visited "Deacon" Hudson, who had begun his well known settlement two years before, and remained with this helpful pioneer until he had located his own land in Northampton township, and completed the log house for the reception of his family. In August, 1802, this rude home was occupied by the first white family of Northampton township. Mr. Prior brought with him a number of fruit trees which he planted near his home, and these were the commencement of large and prolific orchards. This old pioneer was a Revolutionary soldier and died at his Northampton home in 1837, at the age of eighty-four; his wife passed away the following year, and they are both buried in the northwest corner of the Northampton graveyard. Simeon Prior brought with him from Massachusetts a sturdy family of eleven children, most of whom remained in the locality, becoming well known residents of Summit county, and many of them died not far distant from the scene of their old home.

STORIES OF "SENECA."

The Indians who frequented the banks of the Cuyahoga river in what is now Northampton township were Ottawas, one of their villages consisting of a portion of the tribe of which the celebrated Logan was chief. But the Indian leader, known by the name of Seneca, was more particularly identified with the country now covered by Northampton township. He was tall, dignified, and of pleasing address, but in his youth was an ardent lover of "fire water." In one of his drunken frolics of the earlier days he attempted to kill his squaw; but the tomahawk blow intended for her killed his favorite pappoose which was lashed to her back. This mishap so affected the young chief as to make him a temperate drinker during his entire after life, and he is said to have even indulged sparingly in cider. Seneca, however, joined the British in the war of 1812, and a son of Simeon Prior relates that one of his friends saw the old chief in Detroit after Hull's surrender, dressed from head to foot in a British uniform with two swords dangling by his side. It is needless to say that he never returned to the vicinity of his native village in Northampton.

NORTHAMPTON AS A WAR CENTER.

The growth of Northampton was seriously retarded for many years because of the warlike dispositions of the Indians living within its borders. The stationing of General Wadsworth at the old Portage, with a force of American soldiers, first gave the inhabitants of this section of Summit county complete assurance of protection. But the settlers did not commence to locate largely until after the war of 1812. Northampton has another claim to be considered as an important center of warlike and military operations; although it is not generally known that three of the vessels of Commodore Perry's fleet, which really brought victory to the American arms by its decisive naval victory, were built in this township and floated down the Cuyahoga river to Lake Erie. The town also responded nobly to the call for men during the Civil war, nearly one hundred and fifty of her citizens going eagerly to the front.

In 1836 the village of Niles at the mouth of the Yellow creek was platted, and although its future seemed bright at one time, its site is now covered by the small hamlet of Botzum. Others centers of settlement which may be mentioned are Steele's Corners, Northampton Center, McArthur's Corners, and Portage Mills.

BOSTON TOWNSHIP.

The third township in Summit county to be permanently settled by immigrants from Connecticut was Boston. Its first settlers were Samuel Ewart, who had come to this country from Ireland, and Alfred Wolcott, a citizen of Hartford, Connecticut. These men had purchased holdings of the Connecticut Land Company covering most of the present township. Ewart settled east of the present village of Boston Mills and Wolcott in the southern part of its future site. The former appears to have been rather an uneasy character, did not remain long in the locality, and died at Sandusky in 1815; but Mr. Wolcott remained in the vicinity until his death and his family became very prominent in after years. At the time of the coming of these pioneers, there was an Indian settlement near the northern line of the township. The locality appears to have been a celebrated place for the assembling of war parties previous to starting out on their expeditions, and the old settlers were wont to relate that the savages had there erected a wooden God to whom they made their offerings before starting on the war path.

Boston and Its Downfall.

In 1814 George Wallace, of Cleveland, erected the first saw mill of the township on the site of Brandywine village, afterward Boston. The tract embraces the old village of Brandywine and Wallace Mills, afterward attached to the township of Northampton. In the same year Mr. Wallace built a grist mill and a store, these being the first business establishments on the present site of Boston. In 1826-7 it seemed as though the village might sometime rival its eastern namesake. It was a leading center of the widespread land speculation which so absorbed and excited residents of the middle west and brought many thousands of dollars from the east into the new country. In accordance with the general fever, two Boston capitalists named Kelley, with others, formed the Boston Land Company, purchased a large tract of land and laid it out as a great city. The plat is still in existence and on file, but inhabitants of this ambitious Western Boston are mostly missing. Several years before its collapse, however, Boston had become widely advertised throughout the Western Reserve for its extensive banking operations. In 1832 it contained the largest banking establishment in Ohio, if not in the Union. But its downfall and the disgrace of its promoters were matters of only a few years, and are thus described by one who had an intimate knowledge of the subject:

"The officers of the Boston Bank were William G. Taylor, who lived on the lower end of Water street, Cleveland, nearly opposite the Light House; Dan Brown, of Rising Sun, Indiana; James Brown, of Boston, and Col. William Ashley, from Vermont. A more noble set of men never met to consult on the affairs of the State Band of Ohio; and, excepting the fact that they never had a charter from the State authorizing them to swindle, a more honest set of men never congregated as a Board of Control. Taylor was a lawyer, a man of education and talent, and wealthy. Dan Brown was a merchant; the finest looking and most accomplished gentleman in the West. James Brown is too well known to need a description. Those who knew him twenty years ago will endorse the portrait when I say he was one of the finest looking men in Ohio. Over six feet in height, well proportioned, his hair black as a raven, a little curly; and it was proverbial that his word was as good as a bond. Col. Ashley was from Vermont, where he started his banking operations; but being hard pressed he fled to Slab City, in Canada, from which he was a fugitive when he came to Boston in 1822. One of the finest specimens of a man, with the exterior and manners that would adorn any society, he sunk the Gentleman in the Banker. After various vicissitudes, in 1832 they started a grand scheme of financiering, in which, if they had succeeded, they would have rivalled the Board of Control of the State Bank of Ohio.

"This was their scheme to swindle the world. They discounted an immense amount of bills on the United States Bank, with which they contemplated visiting Europe, and even China, and exchanging the United States Bank paper for the products of those countries. They were arrested, however, in New Orleans. Dan Brown died there in the calaboose, James Brown was used as a witness against Taylor, who was acquitted; and became a vagabond on the earth. James Brown was subsequently arrested and sent to the penitentiary for ten years, but was pardoned by President Taylor. Ashley died in the penitentiary of Ohio in 1838. Abram Holmes, one of the stockholders, became a fugitive from justice, but returned in 1837, with a consumption, of which he soon after died. Daniel Brown, a son of James, was arrested when but eighteen years old for discounting their issues in Lorain county, but was liberated by a technicality of law; from thence became a fugitive from justice, not having a place on which to set his foot in safety until 1851, when he saved the officers of justice any further trouble by dying. The balance of the stockholders having more skill in the science of banking, shared the profits, but avoided the liabilities. Thus fell the bank of Boston; since which no township has been superior in morality, good order, and intelligence to Boston. Since speculators and bankers have left, industry, honesty, and prosperity are characteristics of the township."

Boston township was organized in 1811 as a part of Portage county. The first marriage within its limits occurred on July 29th of the following year between William Carter and Betsy Mays. Milanda Wolcott, daughter of Alfred Wolcott, the prosperous surveyor of the township, was the first white child born therein, April 14, 1807. Lois Ann Gear taught the first school in the summer of 1811.

Boston township was very patriotic during the Civil war, and furnished one hundred and forty men to the Union army, the most distinguished of its soldiers being Arthur L. Conger. On July 4, 1889, the Colonel and his wife presented the township with a fine soldiers' monument which stands on the western limits of the village of Peninsula.

Boston Mills, Peninsula and Everett are the three villages of the township. The first named contains saw mills, as well as the paper mills of the Akron-Cleveland Paper Bag Company, while Peninsula has not only an extensive flour mill but a large stone quarry, whose output chiefly consists of mill stones.

Coventry Township.

Coventry is one of the southern townships of Summit county, which bounds the Western Reserve in that direction. The chief early interest in the township centered in the fact that the Old Portage Indian path passed through the township from north to south and terminated at what is now the village of New Portage.

Hopocan, or Captain Pipe.

As this was the head of the Indian trail, the locality was always an important one for the Delaware Indians, whose chief, Hopocan (called Captain Pipe by the whites), was a veritable king over his tribe. Hence Coventry was for many years called the State on the Kingdom of Coventry. Captain Pipe or Hopocan, the chief mentioned, was a great warrior, being one of the chiefs who took part in the battle which caused St. Clair's defeat; in fact, he afterwards boasted to the white settlers of this locality that upon that bloody day he tomahawked white men until his arm fairly ached. He is better known in history for his connection with the defeat of Colonel Crawford at Upper Sandusky, in June, 1802, and his torture of that unfortunate, whom he burned at the stake a few miles west of the present location of the city. Captain Pipe was also in the battle of the Rapids of the Maumee, in 1794. After this crushing Indian defeat, he returned to his tribe in Coventry, where he professed great friendship for the Americans, but upon the breaking out of the war in 1812 he left the country to join the British. He finally left this part of the country in 1817 to occupy his portion of the Reserve granted to the Delaware Indians in Marion county. Twelve years later he moved west of the Mississippi and died there. With him perished one of the most powerful Delaware chiefs who ever lived on the Western Reserve; and the "Kingdom of Coventry" passed away with him.

The original proprietor of the township of Coventry was Samuel Hinckley, of Northampton, Massachusetts; the first settler was David Haines, a Pennsylvanian who came in 1806, and after the war of 1812 the country received quite an accession of settlers. For many years before the coming of the Ohio canal, New Portage was considered as among the places of greatest promise in the Western Reserve, being at the headwaters of the Tuscarawas river and, through the Muskingum and Ohio rivers, placed in direct connection with the Mississippi valley and New Orleans. By a considerable stretch of the imagination it was designated for years as a leading "sea port." As early as 1819, William H. Laird constructed a number of flat boats at New Portage, loaded them with all kinds of produce, and after a two months' voyage brought them to New Orleans without breaking cargo. The place promised to be such an extensive emporium that various large projects were put under way of an industrial character. In 1821-2 quite a large plant for the manufacturing of glass was established here, and operated for a number of years, but, with the construction of the Ohio Canal, trade and commerce were diverted northward to Akron and the Great Lakes, and New Portage collapsed.

It is Coventry township which embraces the dividing ridge between Lake Erie and the valley of the Ohio. Summit Lake, two miles south of Akron, feeds the Ohio canal both north and south; so that it is really the reservoir which connects the waters of the Gulf of St. Lawrence with those of the Gulf of Mexico. The township was organized in 1808 from Springfield township, Portage county, but, with the rapid expansion of Akron, Barbertown and Kenmore, it seems likely that within a short time the township will be completely absorbed by these growing municipalities.

CUYAHOGA FALLS WATER POWER.

The Village of Cuyahoga Falls.

From the earliest times of settlement in the central portion of the Western Reserve, both the picturesque features of the Cuyahoga river in the locality of the Falls and the immense practical value of the water power at this point, have given the locality particularly strong claims to distinction. The township comprises four and one eighth square miles, instead of the usual five, and is co-extensive with the village itself. The origin of the name Cuyahoga has been variously explained. It is undoubtedly of Indian origin and has been translated as signifying both "crooked" (in the Delaware language) and "shedding tears" (Indian, Coppacaw). The section of falls and rapids which characterizes this portion of the Cuyahoga river is more than two miles in extent, and has a fall from head to foot of two hundred and twenty five feet. During this passage down the river four distinct falls are encountered, from fifteen to twenty-two feet in height. The gorge throughout has been cut through sandstone in a fashion most rugged, picturesque and fantastic. The town was originally laid out by Elkenah Richardson in 1825, and resurveyed by Birdseye Booth in 1837. By 1840 it had made such progress that it was the strong competitor of Akron for the county seat.

CUYAHOGA FALLS WATER POWER.

The first manufacturing improvements made at Cuyahoga falls were by Henry Wetmore and his brother William Wetmore, Jr., descendants of one of the original proprietors of the town. On April 1, 1825, was commenced the building of the dam across the river, which is still known as Upper or Wetmore's dam, and has a fall of twelve feet. In 1826 Henry Newberry built an oil mill and residence, and in 1827-8 laid out that part of the village located in Tallmadge township. Newberry's dam, which he constructed, had a fall of eighteen feet. It eventually furnished power to a paper mill, saw mill and grist mill, tool factory, engine factory and many other establishments. The next dam of early days was constructed and owned by Cyrus Prentiss, and the fourth was constructed by the "Portage Canal Manufacturing Company." The object of the last named was to convey water power from the falls to Akron, and assist in the building up of that place as a manufacturing center. The dam and canal were constructed, but the object of the company was not accomplished, although the improvement became important in the development of the local water power.

SCHOOLS AND NEWSPAPERS.

Early in its history the village of Cuyahoga Falls commenced to provide for the educational needs of its juvenile population, two of its earliest schools being opened in 1834 and 1836 by J. H. Reynolds and Miss Sarah Carpenter, respectively. In 1837 the Cuyahoga Falls Institute was opened for pupils, and for several years had a high reputation as a school for advanced students. The village high school was organized in 1855 and its present substantial building erected in 1871. The first village newspaper was founded in 1837 as the *Ohio Review*. In 1870 the *Cuyahoga Falls Reporter* was founded by E. O. Knox and is still published as a flourishing weekly newspaper by Bauman and Orth. The founded in 1906 and now issued by J. C. Rairigh. The only local bank is the Cuyahoga last publication established was the *Telegram*, Savings Bank, established in 1904. Cuyahoga Falls, as it now stands, is a well-built city of two thousand people, its large manufacturing plants lining both sides of the Cuyahoga river, even far beyond its corporate limits.

THE FALLS' CLAIMS TO FAME.

The especial claims which Cuyahoga Falls puts forth as a maker of history are that the paper mills founded by the Wetmores manufactured the first paper made by machinery west of the Alleghany mountains, on December 8, 1830; that the first bituminous coal ever sent to Cleveland was mined at the Falls; and that one of the first steam engines manufactured by any of her establishments was ordered by President Taylor and long used by him on his Louisiana plantation. In Cuyahoga Falls not a few men of wide fame and usefulness spent early periods of their lives. In this class may be instanced John Hamlin, so well known as the manufacturer of Hamlin's Wizard Oil, and the leading promoter of amusments for many years in Chicago; John J. Bagley, of Detroit, ex-governor of Michigan, who was a newsboy here; Hon. Erastus Harper, formerly lieutenant governor of Colorado; Hon. Virgil P. Kline, of Cleveland, who was at one time assistant superintendent of schools, and Edward R. Sill, the widely known poet and educator.

Tallmadge Township.

Tallmadge township, in the eastern part of Summit county, was one of the first sections to be permanently settled. Its pioneer emigrant was the Rev. David Bacon, a missionary who was sent out by the parent society of Connecticut in the fall of 1807. It has been well said that this talented man not only formed the first settlement there, but "gave tone to the morals of society" that is evident to this very day.

The township derives its name from Col. Benjamin Tallmadge, of Litchfield, Connecticut, who purchased it of the Connecticut Land Company. It was surveyed by Amzi Atwater, one of the Connecticut Land Company's surveyors, who developed into a power in his community. An account of him is given in the Portage county chapter.

Bacon and His Colony.

A typical New Englander of sturdy character, David Bacon conceived the project of transplanting his religious faith into this western country by the establishment of a colony in Summit county, the members of which held ideas similar to his own. He therefore purchased from Colonel Tallmadge some twelve thousand acres of land at $1.50 an acre, but before he settled his colony upon this land he took the precaution to procure another survey of the township. It should be stated that Mr. Bacon, prior to settling in the Western Reserve, had labored for five years as an Indian Missionary at Detroit, Michigan, he being the first missionary sent to the western Indians from the state of Connecticut. At the end of the second year of the Bacon survey, in 1810, there were but twelve families in the colony, and the settlement formally received its name of Tallmadge. Although its founder became deeply beloved throughout the entire region, he failed to carry through his enterprise in a financial sense. Finally finding himself unable to meet the payments upon the purchase, and being unable to compromise with his business-like creditors in the east, he left Tallmadge permanently in May, 1812, and died at Hartford, Connecticut, August 17, 1817, a man broken both in body and spirit.

First Public Library in County.

Tallmadge township was organized as a separate political territory in November, 1812, Elizur Wright and Nathaniel Chapman being elected its first clerk and justice of the peace. From the very first the community showed the intellectual impress of its founder. The village of Tallmadge opened the first public library in Summit county in 1813, and it is still in existence as a flourishing institution. In 1816 Tallmadge Academy was incorporated and opened to students, among its teachers being Hon. Sidney Edgerton, a man of national reputation, whose legal and public life was closely connected with the history of Akron. The township has also shown extensive manufacturing activities, notably in the line of carriage making. This line of industry was established by Amos Avery and William C. Oviatt in 1827, and among well known manufacturers may be mentioned the late Gen. L. V. Bierce, a pioneer citizen of Akron.

Tallmadge was further honored by his residence there, in his younger years, of the distinguished William H. Upson, who resided with his parents in this locality until he was about fifteen years of age and graduated from the Western Reserve College before he was nineteen. His later career as a distinguished member of the Ohio supreme court and of the National House of Representatives is narrated more at length in the sketch of the city of Akron.

Springfield Township.

Springfield township is chiefly noted for its rich deposits of potter's clay, furnishing as it does much of the raw material for the great manufactories of Akron. Its principal village is Mogadore. The township itself has many potteries in active operation, and its deposits of clay are in such high demand that some of the material is even sent beyond the borders of the United States. The little Cuyahoga river, which runs through this township, offers many fine mill sites, but the water powers are now generally owned by the manufacturers of Akron.

The first settler in the township was Ariel Bradley, and the first house was erected by him in what is now the village of Mogadore, in 1806. Mr. Bradley was a native of Connecticut; as a boy he served under General Washington and came into the Western Reserve during the year 1801, residing first in Mahoning county and later moving into Portage county, where he lived shortly before coming to Springfield township. The first native white child born was Jane Hall in 1809, and the first marriage occurred in the following year between John Hall, brother of the infant mentioned, and Margaret Blair.

Springfield township was organized on the first Monday of April, 1808, it being at that time a part of Trumbull county. On March 13, in the following year, Benjamin Baldwin was sworn in as its first justice of the peace. The first school in the township was taught by Reuben Upton in the winter of 1812.

Besides Mogadore, may be mentioned as flourishing hamlets, North Springfield, Millheim, Brittain and Krumroy.

Northfield Township.

The first settler of this township was Isaac Bacon, a Bostonian who moved to Genesee, New York, when quite young, and there became a farmer of means and standing. In 1806 he exchanged his valuable farm in Western New York for three hundred and twenty acres of wild land in this section of the Western Reserve. A quarter section of this land lay in Northfield, and to this locality he moved his family in April, 1807. For some time after he erected his log cabin, he had as neighbors upon his farm three Indian families, who were loth to leave their wigwams. Not long after he had settled in this locality the Western Reserve surveyors laid out the road from Hudson to Old Portage, and thence to Cleveland. Mr. and Mrs. Bacon's closest neighbors for some time were Zina Post, of Hudson, and a family by the name of Noble who lived on Tinker's Creek, Cuyahoga county. In 1808 they lost an infant daughter—the first death of a white person in the township.

The solitude of the Bacon family was relieved in June, 1810, by the arrival of Jeremiah Cramer, a brother of Mrs. Bacon, who established his home about half a mile away. Mr. Bacon was drafted for service in the war of 1812, and in September of that year ordered to Cleveland, but he was soon afterward discharged, returned home sick and died on November 6th of that year.

At the conclusion of the war the settlers increased quite rapidly and in 1821 the township was regularly organized. Besides Northfield, the most flourishing settlements in the township are Little York and Brandywine.

Founding of Akron.

The physical location of the city of Akron, situated as it is midway between the headwaters of the Cuyahoga and Tuscarawas rivers, and making an almost perfect triangle with New Portage and Old Portage, predestined it to be the all-important center of commerce and industry, with perfect means of communication with the larger city of Cleveland and the great territory tributary to the lake region of the north. Immediately after the location of the Ohio canal in 1825, therefore, that energetic and far-seeing pioneer, General Simon Perkins, laid out the village of Akron and began upon its improvements. The village plat was recorded on December 6, 1825, and covered three hundred lots in the vicinity of the present great plant of the Goodrich Rubber Company.

The first house erected was the building at the corner of Main and Exchange streets, which was completed in the September after the town was located, and before it was named. Soon afterward a colony of laborers appeared, being sent to commence work at this point on the new canal, and the one hundred cabins which they threw together, although crude and unsightly, gave the place a decidedly business-like appearance. Associated with General Perkins was Paul Williams, who owned land adjoining the original Perkins plat on the east. These men, therefore, with the one hundred or more Irish laborers mentioned, may be said to be the founders of Akron, its trade, its commerce, and its industries. Mr. Williams had been settled on the site of Akron since 1811, coming to this vicinity from New London, Connecticut.

Village of Middlebury.

At the time of the location of the Ohio canal the village of Middlebury, which has since given place to the more vigorous city of Akron, was one of the most thriving villages in the Western Reserve. Its founder was Captain Joseph Hunt, a Connecticut sailor, whose ship had been captured by a French cruiser during the naval troubles of 1797, and who in 1804 had left his sea-faring life altogether to try his fortune on the land. In 1804 Captain Hunt removed to Ohio, settling first in Atwater, Portage county, and in 1807 he purchased fifty-four acres on the future site of Middlebury, located there with his family and commenced the erection of a grist and flour mill. He did not live to see it entirely completed, but his son, William J., took up the work and made the "Middlebury Mills" famous throughout the surrounding country. A carding and cloth-dressing establishment was afterward erected known as Bagley's factory. In 1818 the village was laid out by Mr. Hunt.

In October, 1825, with the commencement of work upon the Ohio canal, a newspaper was started at Middlebury, called the *Portage Journal,* and for some time after work upon the canal actually started this point was the headquarters of the many bidders and contractors who were pushing forward the enterprise toward Cleveland. Mills, factories, and machine shops were soon in operation, and at one time there was no less than sixteen busy stores in the village, but with the completion of the canal in 1827; the development of Akron's immense water power, in later years; the location of the county seat in 1841, and the completion of the canal connecting Akron with Beaver, Pennsylvania, during the same year—the prospects of the village of Middlebury were completely crushed by the performances of its rival.

Expansion of Akron.

The territory from which Akron was formed was taken from both Coventry and Portage townships, and its first town election was held on the second Tuesday in June, 1836. Three years afterward that well known and remarkable man, Senator Lucius V. Bierce was elected mayor of the village of Akron. In April, 1865, the first city election resulted in the choice of James Mathews for the mayoralty. In 1872 Middlebury was annexed to Akron as the 6th ward of the city, and as such it continued until 1900, when the addition of other territory made necessary a re-districting, in which process it became the second ward.

In 1882 the so called "Old Forge" district, lying to the northeast of Akron was annexed to the city. This interesting section of the municipality had been thus named from the fact that in 1817, Asaph Whittlesey, of Tallmadge, and Aaron Norton and William Laird, of Middlebury, had there established a wrought-iron industry of large proportions. This is now a portion of the sixth ward of the city.

AKRON'S FIRST RAILROAD.

But the decisive end of the old order of things for the city of Akron was marked by the coming of its first railroad train, on July 4, 1852. The event was enthusiastically celebrated, not only by the citizens of Akron but by those of other portions of the county, especially the residents of Hudson. It was from the latter city that this pioneer train came directly over the Akron branch of the Cleveland and Pittsburg Road.

THE CANAL, A SANITARY MENACE.

At Akron, as in all portions of the country, the building of the railroads marked the decline of the canal traffic, and by the late sixties the waterways had fallen so largely into disuse as to become menaces to the public health of the city and the surrounding country. Feeling against their continued existence finally reached such a pitch that in the spring of 1868 the canal banks were cut in three places at and near Cuyahoga Falls, and the waters drained to their very bed. In 1874 the canal channel was also cut at Akron, but, although various arrests were made, no punishment of the offenders was ever meted out. In fact, long before this time, the canals were considered "dead issues." The above may be considered the main influences which have had a decided bearing upon the development of the city, but many details must necessarily be omitted.

THE PRESENT CITY OF AKRON.

Akron is one of the greatest industrial centers in the middle west. As a manufactory of stone-ware, sewer pipes, and all kinds of pottery it stands in the very first class. One-fifth of all the matches made in the United States are manufactured at Barberton, virtually a part of Akron, and here also is one of the most important agricultural implement centers in the country. The civic spirit of the place is also high, and the citizens of Akron have always stood for the best type of patriotism. A striking evidence of this latter trait was given on Decoration Day of 1876, when the soldiers' memorial chapel at Glendale Cemetery was dedicated; at the time this was the only building of the kind in the United States. Its erection was brought about

MAIN STREET LOOKING NORTH, AKRON.

through the efforts and generosity of Buckley Post, G. A. R., that organization taking its name from Col. Lewis P. Buckley, one of Summit county's most beloved and famous soldiers.

The most definite and reliable information regarding the present status of Akron is furnished by its newly organized Chamber of Commerce, which issued a report for that purpose covering the year ending December 1, 1909. It appears from this publication that the present municipal area is eleven and forty-eight hundredths square miles and that the valuation of its real and personal property (assessed at about fifty per cent) is $27,500,000. The city revenues amount to nearly $490,000. Its water works are owned by a private corporation and draw their supply from a small lake fed by the Ohio canal and natural springs. The daily pumpage through the system is 7,300,000 gallons. Akron has fifty miles of paved streets, their pavement being largely composed of brick; also 103 miles of sewers, constructed at a cost of $772,000. The lighting of the streets is accomplished through contracts with private corporations, which furnish both natural and artificial gas and electric lighting. The average annual cost of lighting by electricity is $79, $18 by gas, and $22.35 by gasoline. In the city schools are enrolled 9,500 pupils. The value of the school property is $1,200,000. The city has also a well equipped public library of 23,000 volumes. Its thirteen parks and squares embrace an area of over ninety-seven acres and the death rate of the city is given at ten and nine-tenths per thousand persons. The different sections of the city are thoroughly connected by substantial bridges and viaducts, which are valued at $135,000.

That Akron is not completely absorbed in business and material things is quite evident from a casual glance at the stately array of churches which front many of her most busy manufactory districts. This list embraces twelve Methodist, seven Reform, six Lutheran, five Catholic, four Baptist, four Disciples, and three Congregational churches. There are also six parochial schools supported by the various denominations, and the most widely known and flourishing institution of learning in the city is Buchtel College, which is conducted under the auspices of the Universalist church.

Briefly returning to the industrial business strength of Akron, mention should be made of several of its great plants which so decidedly loom above its other establishments of importance—for instance, the American Sewer Pipe Company, with a capital of $7,000,000; the Chanute Cement and Clay Products Company, $4,500,000; the Diamond Rubber Company, $5,000,000; the B. F. Goodrich Company (also manufacturers of rubber products), $10,000,000; the Goodyear Fire and Rubber Company, $2,000,000; the Robinson Clay Products Company, $2,000,000; the Whitman and Barnes Manufacturing Company (agricultural implements), $2,362,000; and the Werner Company (book manufacturers), $1,300,000. Akron has also become well known as a large producer of cereal products. Among the largest establishments devoted to this specialty is a branch of the Quaker Oats Company; besides which are the Great Western Cereal and the Pioneer Cereal Companies. Barberton is the headquarters of the gigantic manufactory operated by the Diamond Match Company.

HON. SIDNEY EDGERTON.

Of the eminent men whom Akron has sent out into public life there are none of whom she is more proud than the Hon. Sidney Edgerton, a New Yorker, born in 1818, who came to Akron when a young man of twenty-six and commenced the study of law with Judge Rufus P. Spaulding. He graduated from the Cincinnati Law School and was admitted to the bar in 1846, and sprung into public notice so quickly that two years afterward he was sent as a delegate to the convention which resulted in the formation of the Free

Soil Party. Mr. Edgerton served as prosecuting attorney of Summit county in 1852; was elected to congress in 1858 and 1860; became chief justice of Idaho in 1863; prepared the bill under which Montana was organized and served as governor of that territory. Resigning the latter office, he returned to Akron in January, 1866, resuming the practice of his profession, and died in that city July 19, 1900. He was the father of nine children, of whom Mary P. Edgerton is now in charge of the Akron Public Library.

HON. WILLIAM H. UPSON.

Hon. William H. Upson, a native of Franklin county, Ohio, was born in 1823, and removed with his parents to Tallmadge, Summit county, when a boy of nine. He read law with Judge Reuben Hitchcock, at Painesville, and was admitted to the bar in 1845, for many years after settling in Akron being in partnership with Mr. Edgerton. Mr. Upson was appointed judge of the supreme court of Ohio in 1883 and served as judge of the circuit court from 1884 to 1890. He was prosecuting attorney of Summit county from 1848 to 1850; a member of the state senate from 1854 to 1855, and a member of congress from the eighteenth district from 1868 to 1873. He also was honored as a delegate of the national Republican convention which nominated Abraham Lincoln in 1864 and Rutherford B. Hayes in 1876. Upon his return to private life he devoted much of his time to the furtherance of the educational interests of Northern Ohio, being for many years trustee of the Western Reserve College, Oberlin College and the Lake Erie Female Seminary. He died in 1910, a few days before this chapter was finished.

HON. RUFUS P. SPAULDING.

Rufus P. Spaulding was for years one of the foremost members of the Akron bar and a leader in the promotion of the city as the seat of justice of Summit county. Later he became a judge of the supreme court of the State of Ohio, and ably served in congress from the Cleveland district during the period of the Civil war. Reference to him and his work appear in several places in this work.

GENERAL LUCIUS V. BIERCE.

General Lucius V. Bierce, whose writings of pioneer times have furnished much information incorporated in this sketch, practiced law at Akron for more than a quarter of a century and during that period is said to have engaged in as many suits in Portage and Summit counties as any member of his profession. During the Civil war he was very active in raising men, afterwards made an enviable record in the state senate, and in later years was elected mayor of Akron. He was one of the most respected, forceful and able men the Reserve ever produced. General Bierce was born in 1801. His father, a Connecticut farmer, moved to Nelson, Ohio, in 1816. Earned his living at Ohio University, where he obtained his education. He was examined by Elisha Whittlesey, John C. Wright and Thomas Webb. Judge George Tod became interested in him and appointed him prosecuting attorney in 1836. He moved to Ravenna and lived there until 1837, when he went to Akron. Although he was sixty years old when the war broke out, he raised two companies of marines. He boarded them for two days and partially clothed them and delivered them at the Washington Navy Yard. Returning home he raised a company of one hundred men for the artillery service. He was too old to go himself. He was elected to the Ohio senate by 3,000 majority. Being appointed assistant adjutant general to the United States in 1863, he disbursed over a million dollars. In 1875 he gave his entire property of $30,000 to Akron for public buildings.

PROFESSOR JOHN S. NEWBERRY.

Professor John Strong Newberry was born in Windsor, Connecticut, in 1822. His father moved to Cuyahoga Falls, Summit county, in 1824. The son was educated in Hudson and in Cleveland, where he was graduated from the Medical College in 1848. He was appointed state geologist in 1869. As a geologist he ranked among the first in America. He received numerous honors, among them being an appointment to a professorship of Geology in Columbia College, New York. To him and to Professor G. F. Wright of Oberlin, residents of the Reserve are more indebted for a knowledge of the geology of the Great Lakes and their immediate vicinity, than to any other two men. Professor Newberry was so great a figure in the relief work of the Civil war that a more extended biography of him will be found in the chapter of the general history devoted to that topic.

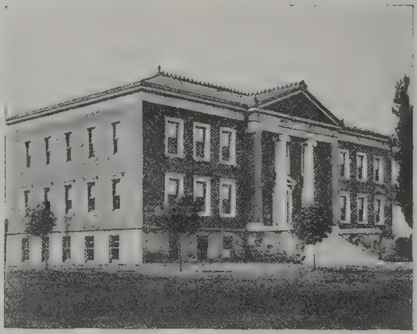
Christopher P. Wolcott.

Christopher P. Wolcott, another distinguished citizen of Akron, located there in 1846; was attorney general of the state and, as such, conducted the famous Oberlin-Wellington Rescue Case. He was a brother-in-law of Hon. Edwin M. Stanton, and served as assistant secretary of war under his great relative.

BUCHTEL COLLEGE, BURNED IN 1899.
Corner-stone laid by Horace Greeley.

Buchtel College.

Lombard University, Illinois, preceded Buchtel College, at Akron, as a Western Institute of learning under the control of the Universalist church. The preliminary steps which led to the final establishment of the school at this point covered several years. The first one was taken by the Ohio convention of Universalists, which met at Mt. Gilead in 1867, at which the Rev. Andrew Willson proposed the establishment of a second co-educational institution to be supported by his church. In the fall of that year the Western Reserve Association of the Universalists was held at Akron, and various members of the faith in that city agreed to pledge $60,000 for the location of a college in their midst. Of these, John R. Buchtel gave $6,000 as a building fund and $25,000 as an endowment fund, and was himself elected president of the first board of trustees, with Hon. Sanford M. Burnham, secretary, and George W. Crouse as treasurer. The corner stone of the building was laid July 4, 1871, upon which occasion Horace Greeley delivered the principal address. The ceremonies were followed by a reception in honor of the distinguished journalist at the home of Mr. Buchtel. In March, 1872,



ADMINISTRATION BUILDING,
BUCHTEL COLLEGE.

the college buildings were completed, about $200,000 having been expended on their erection and furnishings.

The first president of Buchtel College was Rev. S. H. McCollester D. D. of Ohio who served from 1872 to 1878, and was followed by Dr. E. L. Rexford, from 1878 to 1880. Charles M. Knight served as provisional president for a number of years; in 1897 Rev. Ira A. Priest, D. D. was elected to the head of collegiate affairs; since 1901 its president has been Rev. A. B. Church, D. D., LL. D. The original Buchtel Hall was destroyed by fire in December, 1899, but in the following year the present structure, thus known, replaced it. This is the administration building, as well as the assembly hall of college classes, with the exception of those who are taking chemical courses. For the accommodation of the latter, there is an especial structure known as the Knight Chemical Laboratory, erected in 1901. Besides these buildings the spacious campus embraces an astronomical observatory, the Crouse Gymnasium, the residence of the president of the college, and Curtis Cottage, which was opened in January, 1905, as a home for women. The attendance at Buchtel college has reached two hundred and seventy-five, and is on the increase. It may be added that Crouse gymnasium bears the name of Hon. George W. Crouse, of Akron, one of the most liberal contributors to the support of the college, and that Curtis Cottage owes its existence to William P. Curtis, the well known citizen of Wadsworth. Buchtel College itself bears the name of him who was one of its faithful founders, supporters and promoters in the best sense of these words.

A World's Industrial Center.

Barberton is one of the most thriving manufacturing towns of Summit county, although the territory between its corporate limits and those of Akron is so thickly interspersed with manufactories that to all outward appearances the two places comprise one great busy and prosperous community. In the opposite direction, toward the north, one passes from Akron into the village of Cuyahoga Falls, and it is equally difficult to determine when one leaves the corporate territory of the one for the other. For miles around Akron the country is but one vast hive of industry, and recalls the observation made by an enthusiastic pioneer of the city who had returned to his home place after journeying through all the noted industrial sections of the world. "I came back to Akron," he said, with great satisfaction, "firm in the belief that nowhere on the face of the earth is there so remarkable a manifestation of industrialism as in the territory surrounding this city for a dozen miles; for here you find not only every form of modern industry fully developed, but also populous and profitable markets right at the door of the manufactories."

The City of Barberton.

Barberton, one of these remarkable industrial manifestations, was founded by Ohio Columbus Barber, president of the Diamond Match Company and of the First National Bank of Akron, and a leading factor in the growth of numerous other corporations. He had been reared from boyhood in the line of manufacturing and business pursuits and in 1890, with Charles Baird, John K. Robinson and Albert T. Paige, purchased about one thousand acres of land on the present site of the city which bears his name. Subsequently, these men sold a one-half interest in this property to George W. Crouse, Sr., and a Pittsburg syndicate, and in May, 1891, the proprietors united in the organization of the Barberton Land and Improvement Company, of which Mr. Barberton was president. Through this active and strong organization many manufacturing plants were established on the township site, besides the great plant of the Diamond Match Company. Mr. Barberton was chosen president of the most of the early companies thus organized and located, as well as of the Barberton Belt Line Railway Company and the Barberton Savings Bank. In 1893 the Diamond Match Company began the construction of its great plant at Barberton, and at its completion the Akron manufactory was removed to the new town. The company named owns and operates immense plants outside of Barberton, in a territory which stretches literally from Maine to California. The Barberton manufactory has capacity for producing two hundred twenty-five million matches a day. Some industrious mathematician has estimated that this output, if the matches were placed end to end, would stretch over eight thousand miles in length, and the product for a year would reach around the world nine times in an encircling band eight inches in width. The raw material for this immense output is obtained from the great timber holdings of the company in California and the eastern states. Besides possessing this, the largest match factory in the United States, Barberton also claims the largest boiler factory in the country operated by the Babcock-Willson Company and employing fifteen hundred men; the largest valve factory (Pittsburg Valve and Fittings Company) with nearly nine hundred employes; the leading sewer pipe factory, operated by the American Sewer Pipe Company; and the leading soda-ash factory in the states. Altogether, about five thousand workmen are kept busy by the manufactories of Barberton, which have a monthly pay-roll of $200,000. The city also contains one of the finest high schools built in the state, valued at over $100,000; an opera house; four hotels and twelve churches. The tax valuation of its entire property is nearly $3,000,000. Four trunk line railroads place Barberton in communication with the great outside world and assists in the distribution of its manufactories. The rapidity with which Barberton sprang into life, and has continued to grow, has firmly fixed upon her the appropriate name of the "Magic City."

Norton Township.

Norton township, which embraces the site of Barberton, was one of the early settled sections of Summit county, its first permanent resident being James Robinson, who migrated from Otsego county, New York, in 1810. Five years later he sold his farm and moved to Northampton, and thence to New Portage, where he passed his last years as proprietor of a distillery. The township was organized on the 6th of April, 1818, taking its name from Birdseye Norton, its principal proprietor. At the first election held in that month thirty-one votes were polled. In the preceding year, 1817, Thomas Johnson had erected the first saw-mill in the township. Mr. Johnson settled at what has since been known as Johnson's Corners in 1823, and in 1830 erected the first grist mill at Hudson Run. Western Star, another hamlet, was formerly known as Griswold's Corners, and was located on the line between Summit and Medina counties. Other settlements worthy of mention are Norton Center, Hometown, Sherman and Denison.

Richfield Township.

The territory now included in Richfield township, as it lies west of the Cuyahoga river, did not become a part of the United States until 1805, and then by the treaty of Ft. Industry, by which all Indian lands west of the Portage Path were ceded to the general government. Its first settler was Launcelot Mays, who came from Pennsylvania in 1810 and located in the southwestern part of the township. The township was organized in 1816, and two years afterward Rev. Mr. Shaler preached the first sermon within its limits. The Wyandots and Ottawas, who originally inhabited this part of the county, had abandoned it entirely about four years before, or soon after the battle of Tippecanoe. Like Twinsburg township and several others in Summit county, Richfield is distinguished for the excellence of its early-time schools, among its best known and most creditable institutions being the Richfield Academy, which was opened in 1836. It is also interesting to note that two men of national fame had their early training in Richfield township, namely: Hon. Russell A. Alger and Samuel B. Axtell. The family grave-yard of the Algers is at West Richfield and here Russell A. erected a monument to his parents and oldest sister. The township has never developed as a manufacturing district owing to its lack of transportation facilities, but has always stood high as an agricultural and stock-breeding section.

BATH TOWNSHIP.

Bath township received its first settler in the person of Jason Hammond in the year 1810. It was originally called Wheatfield, but with the coming of the Hammonds and their prominence in its affairs the name gradually disappeared and the entire township was for many years known as Hammondsburg. Deacon Jonathan Hale and Mr. Hammond left Connecticut within four days of each other, Mr. Hale filing the second claim in the township. Upon its political organization in 1818, it was Deacon Hale who was the means of giving it its present name, Bath. At the first meeting of town officers one of the questions put was, What shall it be called, and Mr. Hale spoke emphatically as follows: "Call it Jerusalem, or Jericho, or Bath, or anything but Hammondsburg," and the majority voted to have it christened Bath.

When Messrs. Hammond and Hale located in the township, the Cuyahoga valley was inhabited by a band of Ottawa Indians, the chief of which was Skikellimus, the father of the famous Logan. The present hamlet of Hammond Corners was named after the pioneer settler of Bath township. Ghent is a flourishing hamlet, in which are several saw and grist mills and evidences of considerable business.

COPLEY TOWNSHIP.

The territory now included within Copley township originally fell to Gardner Green and others of Boston, and was first called Greenfield and later it was christened Copley in honor of Mr. Green's wife, who was a descendant of the English lord, Copley. Its first settler was Jonah Turner, a Pennsylvanian who located therein during 1814. Mr. Turner first visited the locality of his future home during the war of 1812, when, as a member of a Pennsylvania battalion, he encamped on the ground upon which the year after he built his log cabin. Copley township was organized in 1819 as a portion of Medina county, but its first real claim to distinction did not materialize until ten years later. On the 29th of January, 1829, at the log school house, on the northwest corner of the township, was organized the first temperance society in the state of Ohio which was founded upon a constitution. The question of temperance, and even prohibition, had agitated Hudson and Tallmadge several years before. Harvey Baldwin, of the former village, "had gone so far as to refuse ardent spirits on the raising of a cider press," but until the date mentioned there is no record of any temperance society having been organized under a formal constitution. Although this is a matter of undisputed record, it is also known that as early as 1820 Chauncey and William David had erected a distillery in Copley township, which was operated constantly and with profit until May, 1852. Three other establishments of a like nature were started and supported in this locality; so that Copley township had a mixed reputation of being a favorable ground both for the agitation of the "wet" and "dry" side of the question.

TWINSBURG TOWNSHIP.

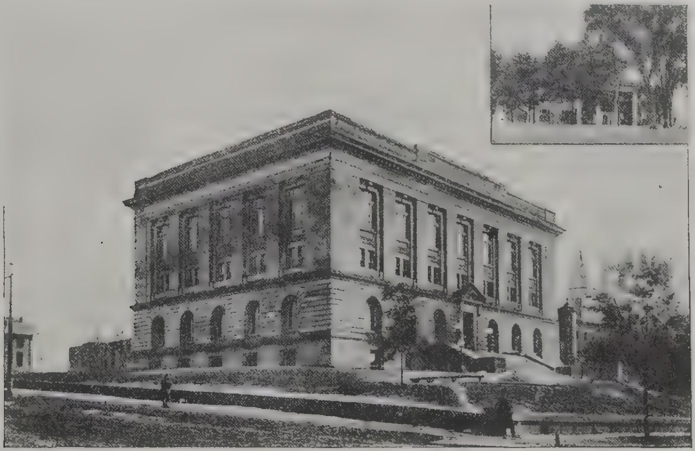
Twinsburg township derives its chief personal interest from the facts connected with its christening, and the founding of a school of higher learning, known as the Twinsburg Institution, which for many years enjoyed a widespread reputation among religious and intellectual people. The "twins" who determined the name of the township were Moses and Aaron Wilcox, who were the original proprietors of its northeast section. They came from North Killingsworth, Connecticut, in 1823, having four years previously donated six acres of their land in the center of the township that they might have the honor of thus christening this portion of Summit county. Previous to this time it was called Millsville. The Wilcox twins were born on the 11th of May, 1771. They married sisters, Hulda and Mable Lord, of Killingsworth; died in 1828, within a few hours of each other and were buried in the same grave near Twinsburg Center. As an addition to this singular record, it has been stated that in early life they so resembled each other that none but their most intimate friends could distinguish them. They not only married sisters, but had an equal number of children; held all their property in common; their penmanship could scarcely be distinguished; their thoughts were similar, as well as their looks; they were taken sick on the same day with the same disease, and, as stated, passed away within a few hours of each other.

The Twinsburg Institute.

The Twinsburg Institute, mentioned above, was founded by Rev. Samuel Bissell, a Yale graduate of 1823 who received his license to preach two years afterward, and in January, 1828, delivered the first sermon in Twinsburg township to a society recently formed at Aurora. He removed from Aurora to Twinsburg Center in the following April and was installed as pastor of the church at that point, taking with him four young men as the nucleus of a projected high school. He fitted up a rude log cabin for their residence, and a blacksmith shop was made into an academy. This was the foundation of the Twinsburg Institution, which developed into a modern college of three hundred students within the next forty years. During the autumn of its initial year the enrollment had increased to one hundred and forty and in 1831, through the labors of Mr. Bissell, an edifice was erected which served for a number of years both for a church and an academy. In 1837 a separate structure was erected for the institution, and to this additions were made from time to time, until three buildings of considerable size had been provided for the accommodation of the students and faculty. In the course of time, with the springing up of more wealthy institutions of learning and the decrease of attendance because of the Civil war, the Twinsburg Institution suffered a serious decline; but its founder showed a bravery not excelled by any soldier on the battle field. In 1866, then seventy years of age, without means and with but little income, he erected a new stone building two stories in height, literally with his own hands, although he had never had experience or training as a mechanic. In course of time, however, the building was in such condition as to comfortably provide for one hundred students, and Mr. Bissell had the satisfaction of seeing the usefulness of his institute restored, although he was obliged, after a few years, on account of age, to abandon the project which had been the proudest work of his life. During its existence, it is estimated that the Twinsburg Institute educated fully six thousand students, among whom were more than two hundred Indians drawn principally from the Senecas, Ottawas, Pottawatomies and Ojibways. Mr. Bissell died in 1895, at the age of ninety-eight years.

Creators of Akron and Summit County.

As more than intimated, Dr. Eliakim Crosby was the real father of Akron, his claims to paternity having been undisputed after, mainly through his efforts, the city became the seat of justice of Summit county. In 1840 his offer of two thousand dollars toward the erection of official buildings, provided his town secured the coveted honor, was considered quite munificent. A bitter opposition to the creation of the new county of Summit was organized throughout Medina, Lorain, Portage and Stark counties, whose choice farming territory was threatened; but, through a political combination between the Whigs of Akron and the Democrats of Portage county, led by Dr. Crosby, Colonel Simon Perkins (the state senator) and Hon. Rufus P. Spalding (the representative), the legislative act was passed and signed, in the winter and spring of 1840, by which Summit county became a political unit of the state. As it embraced the summit, or divide of the watershed between Lake Erie and the Ohio river, as well as the most elevated level of the Ohio canal (which stretches without a lock from the southern part of Akron to New Portage, and was designated as the Summit level), the name adopted for the county was unavoidable and most appropriate. Judge Spalding is said to have drawn the creative act and, with Dr. Crosby and Colonel Perkins to have presided at the christening.


SUMMIT COUNTY'S OLD AND NEW COURT HOUSES.

AKRON VS. CUYAHOGA FALLS.

The contest for the location of the county seat was lively in the most practical sense of the word, the oratorical champion of Cuyahoga Falls being Senator Elisha N. Sill and of Akron, Judge Spalding. The Whigs centered at the Falls and the People's Party, at Akron, and the county offices were divided between the two rivals until the April election of 1842, at which the dispute was submitted to popular vote. The result was to give Akron 2,978 votes and Cuyahoga Falls, 1,384, with 125 scattering. In December, 1843, a court house was erected on the commanding eminence just east of the present stately structure. Accepted by the county commissioners under protest, by dint of constant repairs and several additions (with trust in Providence) it was occupied, without loss of life, for sixty-four years. In 1907 the county building of the present was completed at a cost of three hundred thousand dollars.

COUNTY CHARITIES.

In 1849 the County Infirmary was located about two miles west of Akron, the entire poor farm then consisting of one hundred and fifty acres. In 1864 the little frame building of the early days was replaced by a substantial brick structure. Repeated additions have been made both to building and grounds, until today the land amounts to more than two hundred acres, and the infirmary structure is all that modern requirements can desire. The Children's Home, another beneficial county institution, was established in 1882, and is located in the southeastern part of the city.

FAMOUS AKRON SCHOOL LAW.

The schools of Summit county have always had high reputation, both from standpoints of attendance and teaching efficiency. The latest official figures show that 136 teachers are employed; that the value of school property is $1,485,600, and that the daily average attendance of pupils is 12,871. But by far the greatest honor which attaches to the public schools of Summit county is the fact that the city of Akron has given to the entire state a system of popular education which is acknowledged by experts to be a model. Its author was Rev. Isaac Jennings, then pastor of a Congregational church of that city. He it was who started the movement for an improvement of local educational facilities, inspired and guided numerous public meetings, and, with the assistance of such citizens as R. P. Spalding, L. V. Bierce and H. W. King, formulated a legislative act which, in 1847, became the famous Akron School Law.

It created one school district for each town, and a school board of six members; authorized a suitable number of primary schools and one central grammar school, or gave power to raise money by taxation for the same. Under the Akron law M. D. Leggett organized the Akron schools, and became superintendent. He received five hundred dollars a year salary, and a little later J. D. Cox, who was afterward governor and secretary of the interior, received six hundred dollars for the same service in Warren.

Akron ought to be proud of another thing connected with public education. In 1847 the Ohio State Teachers' Association was organized there. So not only did these two things reflect to Akron's credit, but to the Reserve as well.

NEWSPAPERS OF SUMMIT COUNTY.

The press of Summit county had its inception in the founding of the *Ohio Canal Advocate,* by Laurin Dewey, in 1825. He was a practical printer and country editor from Ravenna. The paper was discontinued in 1829, when it became evident that Akron was to be the live town on the route of the canal. Soon after the incorporation of that place, in 1836, Madison H. White, of Medina, moved to Akron and established the *Post*. The *Western Intelligencer* had already come into existence at Hudson (in 1827) and the *Ohio Observer* at Cuyahoga Falls (1832). In 1837 Samuel A. Lane established the *Buzzard* at Akron, which was transformed into the *Summit Beacon* a few years thereafter, and has come down to the present in the form of the *Beacon Journal,* now a flourishing daily, founded as such in 1869. The *Beacon Journal* absorbed the *Daily Republican* in 1891.

The *Akron Times,* the leading Democratic paper, is founded on the *American Democrat,* first issued by Horace Canfield in 1842. In 1849 he associated himself with Sidney Edgerton in the publication of the *Free Democrat,* which, under a succession of names, was merged into the Akron *Weekly Times* in 1867. The daily edition was started in 1892. The *Germania,* which so well represents the large German element of the city and county, was founded by H. Gentz, in 1868. The *Reporter,* of Cuyahoga Falls, founded in 1870, has been mentioned as one of the old-time publications of the county. The *Hudson Independent* was founded in 1896; the *Barberton News* in 1892 and the *Barberton Leader* in 1894; the *Akron Press* in 1892, and the *India Rubber Review*

Monthly (a flourishing organ of the great industry indicated), in 1901.

BANKS OF THE COUNTY.

With the organization of the Bank of Akron, in 1845, Summit county became a fixture in the financial world. This institution endured until 1857, when it went down with the Akron Branch railroad. In the meantime, Messrs. George D. Bates and Philo Chamberlain, who had opened a private bank, purchased the old building of the Bank of Akron and continued in business until 1864, when it was merged with the Second National Bank. The First National had been established in the previous year, and both are still leaders in the finances of the Western Reserve—the Second, with a capital of $350,000, and the First, with $100,000. Other financial institutions are the following: National City Bank of Akron, founded in 1883 and now capitalized at $100,000; People's Savings Bank of that city, established in 1890, capital $50,000; Clinton Savings Bank, of the same year and capital; Barberton Savings Bank, established in 1891, capital $50,000; the Central Savings and Trust Company, of Akron, which commenced business in 1904 and has a capital of $100,000; as well as the Commercial Savings, Depositors Savings, Dime Savings and Dollar Savings banks, all of Akron; and the Cuyahoga Falls Savings Bank.

THE COUNTY IN THE CIVIL WAR.

A long, bright and interesting chapter might be written on the patriotism of Summit county and the part taken by her sons in all the wars from 1812 to 1898. To the active, great and terrible arena of the Civil war she nobly sent forth her youth, her young and her strong men. Companies G and K, of the Nineteenth regiment, Ohio Volunteer Infantry; D, G and H, of the Twenty-ninth; the Sixth Ohio Battery; Company H, of the One Hundred and Fourth, and various portions of the One Hundred and Fifteenth, Second Ohio Cavalry, First Ohio Light Artillery, Sixty-seventh Infantry (Colonel A. C. Voris), and the One Hundred and Sixty-fourth—were well represented by Summit county heroes. In the Spanish-American war Company B, of the Eighth Infantry, and Battery F, First Regiment Light Artillery, O. N. G., were organized in Akron. The Eighth mobilized at Akron and saw special guard duty in Cuba. This command was among the first in the United States to respond to President McKinley's call for troops. It should be added that the Eighth Regimental Band was composed mostly of Akron musicians. Although Battery F did not serve under the first presidential call, it was later mustered into service and gave a good account of itself.

CHAPTER XXIV.

MEDINA COUNTY.

Medina county lies south of Lorain and Cuyahoga, west of Summit and east of Lorain and Ashland, its southern boundary being the forty-foot parallel. It has seventeen townships. Its general form is that of a rectangle, and its area is more than 260,000 acres. The origin of Black river is found in the western part of the county in a swamp of some 2,000 acres lying in Harrisville township, while Rocky river, the most important of its streams, has its source near Montville at the foot of the highlands found in that locality. A number of small creeks flowing into the Muskingum river drain the county toward the south, so that both Medina and Summit counties embrace the distinct divide between the streams which flow toward the Great Lakes and the Ohio valley. Unlike Summit county, Medina is almost devoid of lakes, the only exception being the small body of water on the boundary line between La Fayette and Westfield townships, which discharges into Chippewa river. Wadsworth Run is located on the highest rise of land in the county, 1,349 feet above sea level.

PIONEER SETTLERS.

It is said that the earliest trace of the white man in Medina county was found by the first permanent settlers in Wadsworth township. On the west bank of Holmes Brook, the first comers to that section of the township found a large beech tree in whose giant body was deeply cut the inscription, "Philip Ward, 1797"; under this name were the initials, T. D., R. C., W. V. Who Philip Ward was, what brought him and his companions to this spot, is not known. They may have been hunters or some of the Connecticut surveyors prospecting.

Judge Joseph Harris was Medina's pioneer. He was a native of Connecticut and when he came west located in Randolph. He was an agent of the Connecticut Land Company and agreed to take two hundred acres of land in payment for his services; he visited Medina county, chose his land there, staked out his claims, built a cabin and named the place Harrisville. The following year his family joined him.

The organization formed to develop this part of the country was known as the Torrington Company, and in June, 1811, George and Russell Burr, with their wives, and Calvin and Lyman Corbin—the latter from Boston, Massachusetts—joined Mr. Harris and his family.

FIRST NATIVE WHITE CHILD.

About this time the Warners and others located in Liverpool township. A daughter of this family, Sally Urania Warner, was the first child born in Medina county, the day of her birth, June 1, 1812. She was large and strong physically, and was a good shot. She had two children, one a dwarf and the other, who married a man named Noble, was murdered by her husband. She rather dominated her husband but grieved greatly at his death. "She inscribed on his grave stone: 'The beloved husband of SALLY U. WARNER, her name being in such large characters it is often taken for her tombstone."

INCREASE IN POPULATION.

Medina county was named for an Arabian city. It was erected from Cuyahoga and Portage in 1812, but was not organized until 1818.

The population of the county at the time of its organization was probably not far from two thousand persons. Mr. Northrup, in his history of Medina county, estimates the population of the various townships at that date as 2,469. Comparing this estimate with the census of 1820, it shows only a little larger yearly increase than is shown in the decade from 1820 to 1830, which was very probably the case. But, while the aggregate seems probable, the distribution as given below from Mr. Northrup's work seems quite the reverse. In this, seven townships which were not organized till after 1830, are credited with a population of 467. The number ought probably to be referred to the whole territory lying west of range 15.

The early settlement was principally drawn from Connecticut, though there were large accessions from New England families that had moved to New York, Pennsylvania and other parts of Ohio, previous to their coming here. In Homer and Spencer townships, however, the original settlement was made considerably later, and by Germans generally from Pennsylvania. In the southeastern and eastern parts the original stock of New Englanders has been supplanted by a thrifty class of Germans, who, by their persevering industry, have added largely to the resources of the county.

The influx of population up to 1850 was regular and rapid, the population increasing from 2,469 in 1818, to 3,090 in 1820; 7,560 in 1830; 18,360 in 1840; 24,441 in 1850; 21,958 in 1900.

MEDINA COUNTY COURT HOUSE.

The townships as they now stand, with their dates of organization, are as follows: Liverpool, 1816; Harrisville, 1817; Brunswick, 1818; Medina, 1818; Wadsworth, 1818; Guilford, 1819; Montville, 1820; Westfield, 1820; Geauga, 1820; Hinckley, 1825; Sharon, 1830; Litchfield, 1831; Spencer, 1832; York, 1832; La Fayette, 1832; Chatham, 1833; Homer, 1833.

FIRST SURVEYS.

Captain Bela Hubbard, of Randolph, surveyed the first road in Wadsworth. David Hudson, of Hudson; General Campbell, of Ravenna, and Mr. Day, of Deerfield, all of whom figured in the early history of Portage, were the explorers. This party named the streams in the vicinity. Finding a deer's carcass, which was the work of wolves on the bank of a stream, they called it Wolf creek. A run they named for David Hudson.

James Redfield, of Harrisville was a famous wolf catcher. "To encourage the young people in getting married he said he caught wolves to get money to pay the minister."

THE WAR OF 1812.

The war of 1812 interfered with the settling of Medina, as it did of the whole Reserve. At that date there were only three or four families residing in the county.

On the first day of July, 1812, a messenger arrived from Randolph, Portage county, bringing a newspaper to the Harrisville colony, containing a declaration of war with Great Britain. He also presented to them a letter warning the settlers of probable danger. A consultation was therefore held in the evening, which resulted in the hurried preparations of Messrs. Harris, Burr, Corbin, and their families, for departure to the town of Randolph. George Burr and his wife had gone there some weeks before. Having seen his family safely settled at Randolph, Mr. Harris returned to his deserted home and homestead on the following Monday. As he approached the settlement, he discovered that some person had been in the vicinity during his absence, and, dismounting from his horse, he proceeded silently and carefully to examine the Indian trail leading from Sandusky to Tuscarawas, but, as he found no evidence of savages having passed that way, came to the conclusion that some white person must have occupied his house. On entering his cabin indications were that a number of persons had passed the night there. It was not until some days afterward that he learned that the commissioners, who had been appointed by the legislature to establish a state road through this part of the country, had made use of his home, his furniture and probably his provisions.

In order to insure the harvesting of the crops of wheat, corn and potatoes, upon which the little settlement so much depended, Mr. Harris remained in this vicinity for about five weeks, with his dog as his only companion. He then returned to Portage county, where he first learned of the surrender of Detroit to the British.

At a call from General Wadsworth, commander of the American militia on the Reserve, Messrs. Harris, Burr and others joined the home troops, mustered in and about the vicinity of Cleveland, and held themselves in readiness for whatever hostilities might occur. About this time the Corbins sold their land at Harrisville to Russel Burr and returned to Connecticut, and Messrs. Harris, George Burr and their families were all that remained of the infant settlement. The war scare having subsided, they returned to Harrisville in October, 1812, and, arriving at their homes, found everything quiet and unmolested. From that time on, the settlement of Medina county was continuous, if not rapid.

FIRST SETTLER OF LIVERPOOL.

Moses Demming, a native of Southbury, Connecticut, was the pioneer settler of Liverpool. He lost both of his parents in the year 1809, and at the age of fifteen was bound out to learn the blacksmith's trade. At the age of twenty-five he removed to Waterbury, his native state, where he met Ruth Warner, whom he married in 1802. Being a typical Yankee, however, both as to industry and enterprise, he refused at first to settle upon the small farm which he had bought, but became a widely known clockmaker and clock peddler. In a few years he sold his forty acres of stony land and removed his home to western New York. In the winter of 1810 his father-in-law, Mr. Warner, became so much interested in the lands of the Western Reserve that he visited what is now known as Liverpool Township and decided to locate therein. It took but a little persuasion to induce Mr. Demming to become one of the company of emigrants which started westward in 1811.

Both Mr. Warner and Mr. Demming supplied themselves liberally with clocks, which they sold and traded as they progressed toward northern Ohio. Their journey toward the destination which afterward became their home is so interesting and illustrative of these pioneer days that it is described in words penned fifty years afterward by Mr. Demming himself, as follows: "We arrived at Columbia on the last day of February, 1811. When at Cleveland, on our way to Columbia, Mr. Huntington urged me to buy a lot in that town for $60, and pay part in a clock, and the balance in any kind of trade we then had with us. The lot offered to me contained one acre and a fourth, and is the same lot on which the Court House now stands. Cleveland was then reported to be sickly, and the scrub oaks seemed to indicate that the ground was too poor to raise white beans; so we could not make a trade. I traveled many miles over what is now called Columbia, Liverpool and Brunswick, exploring and deciding upon the most available portion to purchase and prepare to locate; and, after due deliberation, made a choice of the farm on which I now (1860) reside. I contracted with a young man to make an opening and prepare a field to plant in corn the coming spring; and on the 15th of March started for home. Nothing of import happened on my way.

FROM CLEVELAND TO LIVERPOOL (1811).

"When I got home I made preparations to move, selling off all that I could not take with me conveniently. I owned eleven head of young cattle that I determined to take with me, if possible. Late in April we filled our wagon with such articles as we supposed essential, topping off our load with a quantity of wheel heads, and, hitching on a team of oxen and one horse, set out on our tedious journey. The driving of the cattle through the woods and across streams caused us trouble and toil. We progressed at the average speed of sixteen miles per day. Our wheel heads aided in paying our expenses at places where we tarried over night. From Cleveland to Columbia, a distance of twelve miles, there were no inhabitants, and in many places the roads were heavy. We traveled hard from early dawn to late eve in making that distance. The roads were very deep, and our chances to avoid deep mud few and far between, unless we had cut an entirely new road. Prior to our arrival there had been heavy rains, waters were high, and fordings rather dangerous. In attempting to cross a creek, the round poles comprising the bridge were floating in an eddy over the two long stringers, I urged the cattle forward, and when they stepped on the poles they gave way and let the cattle into the water between the stringers. I stood on a stringer with a stout pole, pushed the head of each one of the cattle under the stringer and forced it through the current, and by this means, after many punches with the pole and much grappling of horns, I got all my cattle over. We left our wagon, took a few of the necessary articles, traveled up the stream to where we found it more shallow, and, after much toil and circuitous travel, we arrived at Liverpool on the 18th of May, having traveled twenty days."

The Warner family did not become permanent residents of this locality until February, 1812, so that Moses Demming has the honor of being the pioneer, as already mentioned. Mr. Demming's wife, who died July 26, 1812, was the first white person buried in Liverpool township.

WAR TIDINGS REACH LIVERPOOL.

In the previous month, war with Great Britain had been declared, but it was not until some time after the death of his wife that Mr. Demming and Mr. Warner received any definite notice of the progress of the conflict. During this time they were naturally in a state of great trepidation, although their fears were somewhat allayed by the rumor that General Hull was acquitting himself well. One night the Demming family was aroused from a sound sleep by a rapping at the door, and Mr. Warner appeared bearing the alarming tidings that Detroit had surrendered to the British. Like the little colony at Harrisville, those at Liverpool at once packed up their belongings and started. Their destination was Hudson, Summit county. Before they were well under way, however, a messenger, Levi Bronson, returned from Cleveland bringing such word as to quiet fears. The Liverpool contingent therefore only traveled as far as Columbia, where they erected a small block house and placed themselves under the command of Captain Headley. One-half of the men were detained on military duty, while the other half were allowed to attend to their home affairs. Mr. Demming made the practice of going to Liverpool every morning and returning to Columbia in the evening. In the course of two or three weeks, most of those who had broken up their homes at Liverpool returned, and the monotony of pioneer life was again resumed.

AN OLD-TIME TRIP AFTER SALT.

Liverpool township has been noted since the earliest days for its salt deposits and salt works, and for months before the era of railroads the pioneer settlers for many miles around were in the habit of resorting to its territory for their household supplies. Ephraim Lindley, one of the first settlers of Hudson, thus describes his journey into this salt region when he was a boy, not long after the war of 1812. After obtaining an empty sack in which he stowed bread, wild meat and other provisions, the youth left Hudson for Liverpool on a cold, blustering December morning.

"There was a blazed road from Hudson to Richfield. From thence I had to go to the north line of the township, and from thence find my way by blazed trees to Timothy Doan's in Columbia. Between the house of Widow Payne (Brecksville) and Mr. Doan's was an unbroken wilderness of fifteen miles, excepting the blazed line made by surveyors. My first day's travel brought me to the cabin of Mrs. Payne. On the second day I got to Liverpool Salt Works, took possession of the peck of salt and learned that I could buy another peck, which I willingly purchased. I shouldered my half bushel of salt on the afternoon of the second day, and with elastic step started homeward-bound. The second night I tarried at the house of Horace Gunn, who lived near Thomas Doan's. Liverpool salt dripped much, and, my own exercise causing sweat, the two came in contact and kept me uncomfortable. The next morning, after leaving Mr. Gunn's, I had to repass through the fifteen miles of continued wilderness, with a short allowance of bread, loaded with a half-bushel of wet salt. The snow was about four inches in depth. After I had passed over about two miles of my lonely forest road I met a company of wolves, who seemed to be on the track I made when going to Liverpool. In passing along, I discovered that they followed, though at respectful distance. There were five in number, and their frequent stopping and pawing in the snow caused me to conjecture that they meditated an attack. I furnished myself with a stout club and determined to fight if they should attack me. After following for a distance of five miles or more they left my company and I traveled on, very well satisfied with their absence. I am of the opinion that the bitterings of the salt and my own sweat was what they scented and prompted them to follow me. I got home safely with what remained of my half-bushel of salt, after a full share of bitterings had eked out. This was my first important errand, and I can assure you that I then traveled that distance, and carried the salt more willingly, than a young man of sixteen years will now carry a half-bushel of potatoes from the grocery to his home."

Medina Township.

The country now included within the limits of Medina county was therefore first opened up to settlers at almost the same time in the southwestern and the northwestern portions. A few years afterward, the township and village of Medina (first called Mecca) were surveyed and platted.

The principal proprietor of the township was Hon. Elijah Boardman, of New Milford, Connecticut, a leading member of the Connecticut Land Company and of the state itself. He had been six times a member of the Connecticut Legislature, and after the township had been settled to a considerable extent and Medina county had been politically organized, he was honored with a seat in the United States Senate, and at the time of his death in 1823 he was a member of Congress, his last years being spent at Boardman, Mahoning county.

Although Medina was surveyed as early as 1810 and the Hinman Brothers erected a cabin on the site of the village not long afterwards, they remained in the locality but a short time.

Zenas Hamilton, the first prominent and useful settler, did not arrive from New York until October, 1814. With his family he temporarily occupied the lone cabin erected by the Hinmans, but as he had brought with him a family of eight children he was obliged to erect a larger shelter for them.

First Sale of Village Lots.

The next really important arrival was Rufus Ferris, who was an agent for Boardman, the proprietor of the township. He brought with him a number of workmen, the party arriving on the 11th of June, 1816. Mr. Ferris and his assistants at once went to work to make a clearing and take the preliminary steps for the sale of village lots. They not only made a respectable clearing, but sowed corn and wheat, which were among the first crops raised in the county of Medina. Mr. Ferris' house, which was the headquarters of these busy operations, stood half a mile north of the public square in Medina of today.

Early Religious Services.

In the fall of 1816 a number of lots were selected by different individuals and the settlement grew to such encouraging proportions that in March of the following year a religious society was organized by Mr. Ferris and other influential citizens. It was on the 11th of that month that Rev. Royce Searl, rector of Saint Peters' Church, Plymouth, Connecticut, conducted the first public religious services of the township and the village.

On the 10th of April, 1817, the people of Medina assembled with teams and poles to clear away the underbrush, cut the timber and prepare for the raising of the first log meeting-house in this part of the county. About noon, as narrated by an old-timer who took part in the proceedings, notice came that Mr. Searl would be on the ground to preach the sermon at 4 o'clock in the afternoon. Preparations were made for the accommodation of the audience by placing poles between the rough logs. Notwithstanding this, nearly every citizen of the township was present to give his moral support to this important event. Probably never since has such a percentage of the citizens attended divine worship. The sermon was everything that it should be, and the exercises concluded with hearty if not harmonious singing.

First Medina School.

The first school ever taught in Medina was by Eliza Northrup, in the house above mentioned, during the summer of 1817, and the first native son was Matthew, son of Zenas Hamilton, who was born June 9, 1815. He was widely known among western physicians.

Pioneer Roadways.

Medina and Harrisville, as the two first settlements of any promise in Medina county, were soon connected with roads, although the intervening country was still virtually a wilderness. Before the early twenties the communication was quite complete between Medina, Harrisville, Wooster, Elyria and Middlebury. Some of these roads were constructed by legislative appropriation and some by donations of the actual settlers. The road between Medina and Harrisville was a section of the State road, for which the legislature had made provision in the shape of an appropriation. In the spring of 1816 James S. Redfield, of Harrisville, took a contract for chopping out the regions from the center of his town to the southwest corner of Medina, and for the construction of fifty-seven rods of bridges and causeways along the route. He finished his work about the first of September, and thus completed the first public highway of any consequence in the county.

Goods were brought over the Alleghany mountains in large wagons, but tinware and notions were peddled by men from Connecticut and Pennsylvania. The Pennsylvania peddlers were honest, but some of those from Connecticut were not. So carefully did the nutmeg men have to be watched that the words, "swindled" and "Yankeed" became synonymous in this vicinity.

Township Organization.

The settlement of Harrisville and Liverpool townships had not far progressed before its residents were discussing and urging the political organization of Medina county. This was effected, through legislative enactment, January 14, 1818, when the territory was divided into nineteen townships. These then comprised over 100,000 more acres than the present area of the county, its present limits being fixed by the taking away of the territory now embraced by Grafton, Penfield, Huntington and Sullivan townships, county of Lorain. In 1831 to 1833 the townships that now compose the county were fully organized and recognized.

B. & O. BRIDGE AT LODI; 300 FT. LONG, 85 FT. HIGH.

First Court and Township Election.

The first court was held in January, 1818, in a barn erected by Rufus Ferris, within the limits of the corporation of Medina. The court consisted of Judge George Tod, of Trumbull county, as president, with Messrs. Harris, of Harrisville; Brown, of Wadsworth, and Welton, of Richfield, as his associates. The session was formally opened by the sheriff, who invited all litigants to present their cases, but, as none were ready, the court spent the day in friendly and social intercourse.

The first election of township officers of Medina was held on the first Monday of April, 1818, and in the preceding month (March 22) the first couple in the township, Giles Barnes and Eliza Northrop, had been married by Rev. Searl, the pioneer clergyman. He was an Episcopalian, but solemnized their marriage according to the form of their church, the Congregational. The pioneer religious society of Medina was the First Congregational church, organized February 21, 1819, by Rev. William Hanford, a Connecticut missionary.

Village of Medina Founded.

The village of Medina was laid out in 1818 soon after the complete political organization of the county was effected. The plat is dated November 30 of that year, and is thus endorsed: "A plat of land situated in the township of Medina, given by Elijah Boardman to the county of Medina." The village was surveyed by Abraham Freeze, county surveyor. The first house built in the present corporate limits was a log building erected by Captain Badger on the subsequent site of the Barnard Block, and he also erected another house near by, those being the pioneer structures of Medina village. The first building mentioned was opened as a tavern in the fall of 1818, and as Mr. Badger was unmarried at that time he associated himself with a man by the name of Hickox, and together they conducted this pioneer hostelry and made it a very popular resort. The first goods sold in the town were by a man named Sholes, who opened a small store in 1819 in the first frame house which Medina could boast. In 1819 Captain Badger took a contract to clear off the public square, in preparation for the building of the County Court House. The first session of court was held in the upper story of his tavern during the preceding year.

First Real "Fourth of July."

The first noteworthy Fourth of July celebration at Medina was that observed in 1821. No church bells or firing of cannon ushered in the day, but rather the tinkling of cow bells and the singing of birds, and other sounds common to a recently settled wilderness. Notwithstanding which, the few citizens who took part in the celebration were full of enthusiasm and patriotism and, unless Medina was an exception, fire-water added to the gaieties. John Freeze, who presided over the little gathering, was especially warm, notwithstanding his unfortunate name. He was ably assisted by Dr. B. B. Clark, A. G. Hickox (who read the Declaration of Independence), and Rev. R. Searle, the popular and all-useful clergyman, who delivered a fitting oration. A number of toasts were read and loudly cheered and, in line with the usual custom of a conservative community in those days, sweetened whiskey was imbibed at the cheering of every toast and was repeated after the response. Among the voluntary toasts thus given and cheered the following is perhaps the most remarkable, remembering the year of this celebration, namely: "Freedom to the Africans," responded to by Captain Herman Munson, aged 83. Thus was the Anti-Slavery principle recognized at this early date in the history of the Western Reserve.

Of course, then, as now, women baked and brewed, broiled and boiled in order that men, women and children might be well filled; yet the toast to which men so gallantly drink today, "The Ladies," was never even thought of.

Today the negro is a real citizen, with all the rights and privileges pertaining to citizenship, and the daughters of the women who did fully half the work connected with the building up of this county are still classed politically with dependents. The women of 1800 were not dependents; neither are the women of 1910.

By the year 1835 the village of Medina had grown sufficiently in population and importance to admit of being incorporated, and for this purpose a special act of legislature was passed. The place increased slowly, but steadily and without serious interruption, until April 14, 1870, when it was virtually laid in ashes. Its citizens promptly formed the Medina Building Association with a capital of $100,000, and within a few years it was virtually restored. The place lies in the midst of a rich agricultural country and even before the era of railroads was considered as being advantageously situated on the great stage road which ran from Cleveland to Columbus.

City of Medina.

The Medina of today is a substantially built city of about 4,000 people, with a modern sanitary sewerage system, comprising eight miles of mains and connections, and one of the best water works in the Reserve. The water supply is brought from Rocky river, and before it reaches the consumer is filtered through a long bed of gravel and sand and carried into a well-constructed stand-pipe. The works were completed in June, 1908, and both water and sewerage systems are under the control of the Board of Public Works, assisted by an expert sanitary engineer from Columbus, Ohio.

Medina's churches are well attended and its religious edifices substantially and tastefully built. The Congregationalists appear to be the strongest of the religious denominations, while the Baptists and Methodists are not far behind. The Catholics have but recently erected a new church edifice (St. Francis Xavier), which bespeaks their firm establishment in Medina. The St. Paul Episcopal church also has a flourishing society. Mention must also be made of the Church of Christ, both because of its strength and from the somewhat remarkable fact that within the past year some unknown friend has donated to that society $50,000.

Medina also has a pretty and commodious opera house and supports a number of flourishing secret and benevolent societies connected with the Knights of Pythias, the Masonic Order, the I. O. O. F., and the Modern Woodmen of America.

The city has three important manufacturing plants. The Medina Foundry Company manufactures furnaces, the Medina Bending Works turns out tires and rims and wheel spokes, and the A. I. Root Company manufactures bee supplies.

Manufactory of Bee Supplies.

It was an ancient saying among the Arabians that "All roads lead to Mecca," and it may be stated with equal force that all citizens of Medina point with pride to this last great plant as their prime attraction and the strongest business support of their community. It is the largest establishment of its kind in the world. No bee fancier, none who desires to learn of the industry or to become completely equipped for the business, can possibly avoid being interested in this plant. The A. I. Root Company not only manufactures every device known to bee culture, but for years has issued what is known all over the world as "Gleanings in Bee Culture," a publication which constitutes a library in itself on subjects connected with this specialty. The origin and originator of this great establishment constitute an interesting feature in the industrial history of the Western Reserve.

Amos I. Root.

Amos Ives Root, the father of this business, was born about two miles north of the present plant, and as a boy, a youth and a young man became known in his home community for his mechanical ingenuity and invention. Although slight and frail in appearance, he was generally recognized and perhaps feared as a person of fierce determination. This manifested itself not only when he was teaching school and the older pupils attempted to "put him out," but in after years when he was establishing himself in business.

In 1861 he became a jeweler at Medina, and within the succeeding sixteen years the firm of A. I. Root & Co. became one of the largest manufacturers of jewelry in the West. In the meantime Mr. Root had commenced contributing a series of articles to the *American Bee Journal,* recounting his experiences and failures in the raising of bees. He himself tells how he happened to engage in this line. It was in 1866, when he was busily engaged in superintending twenty or more workmen in the manufacture of jewelry, that his attention was called to a wild humming over his head, which he knew meant the passing of a swarm of bees. One of his workmen jokingly asked him how much he would give for the capture of the swarm. "One dollar," he quickly replied; whereupon the workman rushed outside, grabbed a drygoods box, and in a few minutes returned with the swarm safely imprisoned. This was the nucleus of the great bee and bee supply business now carried on under the name of the A. I. Root Company.

Mr. Root increased his one swarm to an apiary of thirty-five colonies in 1867, although these were cut down to eleven during the following winter, but the number was increased during the following season to forty-eight. From these he took over 6,000 pounds of honey at a net profit of $1,540. His neighbors demanded that he make hives for them, and these demands became so insistent that he sold his jewelry establishment and in 1877 began the manufacture of hives, supplies and apparatus of all kinds.

BEE SUPPLIES PLANT OF A. I. ROOT & COMPANY.

It should be understood that since that time the Root Company has never dealt in honey, but has devoted itself to the manufacture of the means by which others may produce it and place it upon the market.

EARNEST R. ROOT.

In 1887 the elder Mr. Root withdrew from the business, and since that year his son, Earnest R. Root, has been in active control. The latter was born at Medina in 1862 and entered Oberlin College in 1881. He did not quite complete his course of four years, as he was anxious to enter into the business which his father had already made prosperous. In 1904 the capital stock of the business was increased from $100,000 to $300,000, and an idea of its extent may be gained from the statement that its building now occupies fifteen acres of ground; that the annual transactions amount to a half-million of dollars, and that, besides the various apparatus placed upon the market, the company sends out one thousand colonies of bees every year.

Returning briefly to the origin of the Root business, it will be remembered that its founder commenced his contributions to apiarian literature in 1865. Besides writing for the *American Bee Journal,* he sent out a great number of private circulars to his correspondents, and in 1873 the expense of these publications became so great that he commenced to issue a quarterly, and later a monthly. The latter was called "Gleanings in Bee Culture." In 1877 Mr. Root compiled the first edition of his widely known book called "The A B C of Bee Culture," which is one of the most complete, extensive and authoritative encyclopedia on this subject ever published. This encyclopedia, the monthly and the large catalogue and other business publications put forth by the company, have resulted in the establishment of a large and complete printing department. The company has also in process the formation and organization of a Poultry Department, which is designed to fill the same place in that specialty as is already occupied in the bee industry. The elder Mr. Root, whose health is somewhat broken, has been experimenting for a number of years in this line on his Florida estate.

BANKS AND NEWSPAPERS.

Medina has three flourishing banks. The oldest of these, the old Phoenix National Bank, was established in 1873 by H. G. Blake, who is best known to general history as the father of the money-order system. As at present organized, this institution has a capital of $75,000. The Savings Deposit Bank Company was founded in 1892, and is capitalized at $50,000, as is the Medina County National, established in 1898.

The city has two flourishing newspapers, one, the organ of the Republican party—which is the oldest and most influential—and the other, the organ of the Democracy. The *Medina County Gazette,* the Republican journal, was established in 1832, being then known as the *Constitutionalist.* In 1841 it was consolidated with the *Medina County Whig,* appearing under its present name in 1853. The *Gazette* came under the control of J. H. Greene & Co. in August, 1879, and during the succeeding eleven years rapidly increased in circulation and general influence. Through the strong and aggressive personality of Captain J. H. Greene, than whom no more popular man ever sat in the editorial chair in Medina county, the *Gazette* earned a splendid name for ability, as well as for honorable political warfare.

CAPTAIN J. H. GREENE.

Captain J. H. Greene, whose death on Decoration day of 1890, was sincerely mourned by a host of friends of both political parties, was born in Middletown, Butler county, Ohio, June 2, 1833, and at the age of fourteen entered the *Hamilton* (O.) *Intelligencer,* as an apprentice in the printing office. At this time the publisher of the *Intelligencer* was William C. Howells, father of the widely known novelist, and in after years the latter was an intimate friend of young Greene. At the death of his father, Mr. Greene returned to Hamilton, but not long afterward set forth on his travels as a journeyman printer. In these years of his young manhood he also had a taste of both the pleasures and hardships of the wild west, his experience being mostly acquired as a cattle drover in Indiana, Illinois and Arkansas. Returning to his trade and profession, Captain Greene was for some time connected with the *Milwaukee* (Wis.) *Sentinel,* and various publications in Indiana and Kansas. While residing in the latter state political excitement was at its height over the Kansas-Nebraska bill, but in 1856 he returned to his native state of Ohio and obtained a position on the editorial staff of the *Cleveland Leader.* He afterwards located in newspaper work in Prairie du Chien, Wisconsin, where he followed his calling for several years in connection with his official duties as postmaster of that city. It was from this point that he enlisted for service in the Civil war and joined the forces of the famous Eighth Wisconsin Regiment, which became known throughout the country as the "Eagle Regiment." A few army veterans of the Badger State still recall the wonderful standard bearer of that regiment known as "Old Abe," the eagle, whose fierce, yet dignified life, went out many years after the close of the Civil war. Captain Greene served with his command in all the important engagements of the southwest, and throughout his life was one of the most ardent admirers of his old commander, General Grant. He was not only a journalist of repute, but an eloquent public speaker as well. The deep and universal affection which went out to him had its birth in his earnestness, his charity and his lovable qualities as a man. To the last he was a comrade indeed to every soldier who came within the radius of his influence, and it seems pathetically fitting that his death should occur soon after he had officiated so tenderly in the decoration of the soldier graves of the Medina veterans.

At Captain Greene's death the control of the *Gazette* passed to his old-time partner, Charles D. Neil. The latter died in December, 1896, and until August 8, 1898, the paper was published by the widow, Mrs. Nellie S. Neil. From that time until March, 1906, it was conducted by H. G. Rowe and R. M. Clarke, and since that date has been under the sole management, both business and editorial, of Mr. Rowe.

Lodi and Vicinity.

Judge Harris, who was a pioneer settler of Medina county, located both in the center of Harrisville township and also near the center of the present village of Lodi. It was here also that the first stores of the township were built and that one of its first taverns was operated by Warren Chapman. However, it was not until the spring of 1818, when William Barnes arrived from the east and located at Lodi, that the settlement commenced really to advance as a business and industrial center. He soon constructed a dam and on the East branch, formed a good water power, erected a grist mill and made other improvements. In 1834 James Richtie erected a woolen factory two miles south of Lodi and from time to time saw mills and grist mills sprung up in the surrounding country. A large grist and saw mill were removed from Penfield and erected near the center of the village in 1868, and the Snow Flake Flouring Mill was built in 1875. This latter was on the site of the first flouring mill ever put in operation in Medina county some fifty years previous.

Preceding the war of the rebellion the leading settlements in Harrisville township were strongly in favor of the Anti-Slavery movement. Among those best known among the Abolitionists was Uncle Timothy Burr, who then lived in a large brick building west of the village of Lodi. His home, known far and wide as the Burr House, became a famous station of the "underground railroad," and scores of hunted and frightened colored people found shelter, protection and food at the hands of brave Uncle Timothy. It is said there often were ten to fifteen negroes secreted in his house awaiting transportation to Oberlin and thence to Canada and freedom.

Lodi, as known today, is a pretty village of about 1,000 people, but makes no strong claim to distinction as either a business or industrial center. It has only one manufacturing plant, a saw mill devoted chiefly to the production of crates; it also has a corn elevator, and its citizens expect in the near future to include in their industries a plant for the manufacture of automobiles.

The two local banks are the Exchange, established in 1883, and the National Bank, founded in 1903. The president of the former is Albert B. Taylor, whose father was one of the oldest settlers of Lodi, and he himself has done much in the improvement of the town. The building which he erected some ten years ago, known as Taylor's Inn, is both a hostelry and a bank, and is really unique from the standpoint of architecture.

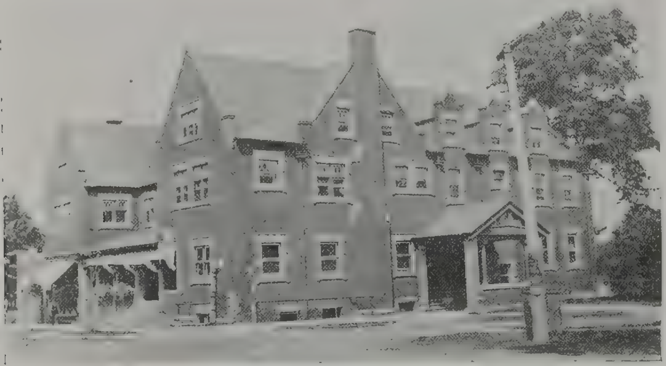
The bright local newspaper of the place, the *Lodi Review,* was founded in 1886, and for the past seven years has been under the editorial and business management of J. W. Dunlap.

The churches of Lodi, mentioned in the general order of their strength and influence, are the Baptist, Presbyterian and Methodist.

The Knights of Pythias have a strong lodge of about 130 members, and the Masons, including their auxiliary, the Eastern Star, are also strong.

The country around Lodi is not only rich agriculturally, but is distinguished for its picturesque natural features, and especially fine views are obtained in the vicinity of the B. & O. bridge, which spans a beautiful stream and ravine for a distance of 200 feet.

Before taking leave of this attractive little place, it would be inexcusable to omit mention of two of its most noteworthy citizens. They have made no striking records, but are well known throughout all this section of the Western Reserve for their remarkable contrast in physical appearance. Captain M. B. Bates and Frank Bowman have been residents of Lodi for many years, the former being seven feet, four inches in height and weighing 380 pounds, while the latter is but four feet, seven inches in height, with an unrecorded but imaginable weight. In the photograph of this giant and this midget, which is here reproduced, also appears the figure of a man of medium height and size.



TAYLOR'S INN, LODI.

Favorite Indian Resort.

A few miles northwest of Lodi is a beautiful sheet of water known as Chippewa lake, and on its shores is one of the prettiest summer resorts in this part of the Reserve, Chippewa Lake Park.

It can well be understood why this picturesque section of Medina county should have been the favorite resort of the various bands of Wyandot and Delaware Indians. At the time of the first settlements, from 1811 to 1818, there were several flourishing Indian villages in this vicinity, located on the shores of Chippewa lake and the Little Chippewa river and Killbuck creek. The first contact between the red men of this locality and the white woodsmen who came to clear the forest for their future homes is thus graphically described by one of those who thus prepared the way for the flourishing settlements of the present: "The Indians were all very friendly to the new settlers, and furnished them with all the meat they desired at a very low price. Though visiting the cabins quite often, they were never in any way uncivil. They would not approach a house until they had apprised the occupants of their presence, when they would strike their tomahawks into the trees and advance unarmed, thus indicating their friendliness. Henry and Chester Hosmer commenced chopping near where the business portion of Seville now stands, their clearings extending across the Hubbard and west to the Chippewa. Moses Noble commenced near where the lower mill now stands, and Shubael Porter a short distance therefrom in a southeasterly direction. As spring opened, the sun's warm rays fell unobstructed upon many a spot that had never been reached by them before. An opening had been made in the forest that indicated the presence of the white man and the near approach of industry and civilization.

THE RED MAN LEAVES.

"The Indians stood lazily looking on, sad at heart, no doubt, at seeing such havoc made of the dear old woods in which they had lived, fished and hunted, perhaps from their youth; and the wild animals, as they galloped over trails well known to them, stood upon the edge of the clearing, amazed at what they could not understand, and then, taking fright at the sound of the axes and falling timber, fled away to the depths of the still undisturbed wilderness. The fires were kindled in the brush and log-heaps, and fine oaks, poplars and black walnuts, that would now be of great value, were burned, simply to get them out of the way and off of the land. The rubbish was cleared away, and of those fine trees, among whose branches the winds had played but a few weeks before, there remained nothing but the stumps. Many of these were very large, and so thickly did they stand that, under different circumstances, it would have seemed but of little use to cultivate the soil between them, but here the plow, harrow and hoe were introduced at once. Early in May, William H. Bell and Samuel Owen came to the settlement (Seville) from the East. Mr. Owen remained but a few days, when he returned East. Shubael Porter did the first plowing, near the Chippewa creek, south of the road leading to the lower mill. About fifteen acres in all were cleared and planted, and, when the warm days of June came on, the first corn, oats, potatoes, etc., that had ever shown signs of life in the Chippewa Valley, modestly peeped forth from the virgin soil."

GUILFORD TOWNSHIP.

Roger Newbury, of Windham, Connecticut; Justin Ely, of Springfield, Massachusetts; Enoch Perkins, of Hartford, Connecticut, and Elijah White, of Hudson, Connecticut, each owned a quarter of the township of Guilford. John and David Wilson, brothers, made the first opening in the northeast quarter of the township in 1816. In the same year William Moore cleared a small tract in the northwest quarter about a mile east of Chippewa creek. The first permanent settlers in the township, however, were Henry and Chester Hosmer, Mary T. Hosmer, Shubael and Abigail Porter, Lyman Munson and Moses Noble, who came from Massachusetts in February, 1817. The men of the party built a log house on the south bank of Hubbard creek, and on the 1st of March, 1817, the entire colony moved into it as their abiding place. The house thus occupied was within four rods of the building long afterward known as Dowd's Hotel. At that time the village of Seville was not thought of. Not far away was an Indian village of about ten wigwams. The savages found hunting very good along the lowlands of Chippewa and Hubbard creeks; not only did elk and deer abound, but bears and wolves, and the two streams mentioned were filled with excellent fish. Naturally a goodly number of Indians lingered in this locality several years after it had been quite generally settled by white men.

In 1821 the first log school house in the township was erected just west of the State road. A large chimney of clay and sticks was built in the end of the log house, whose roof was made of clapboards weighed down by poles, this mode of construction being forced upon the pioneers on account of the scarcity of nails. A rickety door, made also of clapboards, swung on creaking wooden hinges, and the two windows of the tiny log school house were provided with greased paper instead of panes of glass. This pioneer school house was burned down in 1822, and in 1823 a second and quite similar building replaced it.

CHIPPEWA LAKE, ONCE FAVORED INDIAN RESORT.

Among the best known of the early settlers of Guilford township were the Wilson brothers, David, John and Robert. David, it appears, was the most enterprising of the three, as he had been a permanent settler only a few months before he decided to forego the pleasures of bachelorhood and take to himself Miss Abigail Porter, daughter of one of his neighbors. They were married December 18, 1818, at the house of Lyman Munson, who then lived at Seville. Representatives from all the nearby settlements attended the wedding, which was a very important social event. Esquire Warner, of Wadsworth, officiated. On the day following the wedding Mr. Wilson took his wife home with him, they both riding upon one horse. They were the first couple of white people married in Guilford township, and their children and their children's children long resided in this section of Medina county, developing into useful men and women.

In 1824 the present burying grounds, just east of Seville, were surveyed and deeded to the township. The first burial therein was Mrs. Harriet Wilson, wife of Robert Wilson, who died during the year of the survey.

In 1825 a mill route was established between

New Hampshire, Huron county, and New Portage, Portage county, Mr. Hosmer being appointed the first postmaster at Guilford.

VILLAGE OF SEVILLE.

By 1817 the township of Guilford had made decided advancement in settlement and public improvements, substantial roads having been opened in several directions. The majority of these public highways converged at what was known as the Hosmer Opening, which seemed to mark that locality as the proper site for a future town.

In 1828 Henry Hosmer, proprietor of the land at this point, called upon Nathaniel Bell, then county surveyor, to plot a town to which he gave the name of Seville. At that period Guilford had two regular mail routes, an excellent tavern kept by Dr. Eastman, a school house, a store, blacksmith shop, saw mill, and boasted numerous farmers who had already quite a substantial position in life. Thus may be traced the main causes of the birth of Seville as a village.

The present village of Seville is a pretty community of some 900 people, and is recognized as a good shipping point for live stock and farm products. It also contains a small flour mill, a planing mill and a foundry, as well as a warehouse for the storing of tobacco, which was built in 1909. It chiefly depends for its growth, however, upon the fine agricultural country of which it is the center, and its stores are well patronized by the well-to-do farmers for several miles around.

BRUNSWICK.

Although this village is but twenty miles from Cleveland, it has never had a railroad. In the early days a stage ran regularly, and once when the author of this volume was a little child she made this journey by stage—the only time she ever rode in the old style conveyance. If she were to drive to the Pacific coast today the ride would not seem to her so long as that. Once she took the same ride, with her mother as driver, and an aunt and baby brother. After the stop at noon the family horse, "Old Charlie" started out at so brisk a gait as to alarm the driver who knew little about horses. Up and down the hills he went or stopped at will to feed at the roadside. When he arrived in Brunswick it was found that the man who had fed him at noon had forgotten to put the bits back in his mouth, and he had safely carried his cargo—rather precious to at least one man—"back home" in safety over a distance of fifteen miles.

The first emigrants came to Brunswick in 1815. They were Samuel Tillotson and family and Mr. and Mrs. Solomon Harvey.

Mr. and Mrs. Tillotson came from Lee, Massachusetts and it is well "and family" is added to their names, for they had ten children when they arrived and four were born thereafter. One of their sons brought his bride with him and a happy time this party had. The Young Mrs. Tillotson had a beautiful voice and they sang as they journeyed. They had oxen and horses to draw them and hitched behind was a cow, who after a time followed of her own accord. They were obliged to cut a thin way through the forest the last miles of their journey. They stopped with the Doan family in Columbia until their house was done.

MRS. SARAH TILLOTSON.

Sarah Tillotson, the mother of this family, was an unusual woman, and well may Brunswick be proud of this fine mother. She acted as physician for the early settlers, until the arrival of Dr. Seth H. Blival in 1817. She thought nothing of mounting her horse with her home remedies and going any distance in any weather to people in distress. She it was who helped to bring into this world one of the first white children of Medina county, George Harvey. Her daughter, Polly, married John Pritchard and moved to Nelson, Portage county. Here in a log house on the road now known as the Garrettsville road they lived a long and useful life. Within a radius of a few miles General William Hazen and President Garfield later began their able careers. On this same spot still lives her son, George Pritchard, and his wife, Emily, and this old home has been one of cheer, love and hospitality from its founding.

The day after Mr. Tillotson's family stopped at Mr. Doan's Mr. and Mrs. Solomon Harvey appeared. Together they built their log cabins, Mr. Tillotson's being finished a day ahead of Mr. Harvey's; but, because the Tillotson children had measles, the Harvey family were settled in the town first. It's just such little domestic things which change history and lives.

First Brunswick School.

The year 1817 witnessed the organization of the first church and of the first school in Brunswick township. Sarah Tillotson, daughter of the pioneer home doctor and nurse, was the first teacher. In order to accommodate both Brunswick and Liverpool, it was held near the township line, and sixteen scholars attended. This represented almost the entire juvenile population of the two townships.

Nothing Sectarian About This.

Religious services were held early in Brunswick, but the first society formed was Methodist, and to Jacob Ward belongs the honor of forming it. It is worthy of note that no sectarian feelings were cherished then as now, but Episcopalian, Congregationalist, Methodist and other church members, both of Liverpool and Brunswick, united to hold a general religious meeting. If the meeting happened to be held at Mr. Warner's cabin, that good man who was an Episcopalian, took the lead of the meeting, and if the gathering was in Brunswick, the leader of the religious exercises was generally of the Methodist or Congregationalist denomination. As noted by an old-timer who took part in these early religious gatherings: "Generally the small family dwelling was filled with those who revered the Sabbath and church duties. The exercises commenced with singing, in which all took part and were able to keep time and sing in unison without the aid of organ or other musical instrument. After singing, a devout and fervent prayer was offered and then the sermon was read, one or more exhorted and the meeting closed by singing. Many of those who witnessed those religious exercises in the then wilderness cannot have forgotten the zeal, the good feeling and the unaffected solemnity that was apparent."

A Remarkable Discovery.

One of the honest pioneers of Brunswick township claims that his neighbors were among the first in the county to make the surprising discovery that a barn could be raised without the aid of whiskey. The story goes that Captain John Stearns had fixed upon a day to raise his new barn, when it was discovered that his supply of liquor was entirely exhausted; that he could neither buy nor borrow in the entire township and that there was no supply nearer than Tallmadge, to reach which would require a journey of at least two days. The owner of the barn-to-be made known his difficulty to some of his neighbors, who told him that under the circumstances they thought perhaps the matter could be arranged, though they did not fully approve of his carelessness in not providing the whiskey beforehand. On the day appointed the people assembled and promptly raised the barn, thus making the remarkable discovery that men could do good work without whiskey, as well as could women.

Two Stanch Women Workers.

In those days men and women worked side by side, and the work of one was not harder than of the other. Sally Lane, left a widow with five children to support, the youngest six weeks old, used to walk two miles and a half each day by the blazed path to sew, and then walk back at night, because her children, of course, could not stay alone. Emeline A. Martin was one of Brunswick's citizens who endowed an orphan asylum at Racine, Wisconsin, and gave generously to the Cleveland Orphan Asylum, as well as to other institutions, relatives and friends.

GRANGER TOWNSHIP.

Although Gideon Granger owned much land on the Western Reserve, and through family connections was identified with Trumbull county history and through much property with Ashtabula county, he possibly never visited the township named for him; at least, he never did anything with it except to sell it. In the month of October, 1815, James Gaynard, in company with Eleazer Hills, Anthony Low and Burt Codding, came to Ohio to view No. 3, Range 13, of the Western Reserve, or what is now the chief portion of Granger township. Satisfied with the appearance of the land and the general outlook of the country, they returned to Connecticut and completed their arrangements with Mr. Granger for the purchase of his land. The sale of their farms at Bristol gave them enough to make a payment and a mortgage was given for the balance on the whole township. This act made a title to the land cloudy and settlement was hindered. After the agreement was made and before it was formally signed, Gaynard transferred a portion of the proprietorship to John Codding. The former settled on lot 15 in Granger, where he died December 20, 1844, and his son and the descendants of other generations lived in that vicinity for many years afterward.

Jesse Perkins, a worthy young man who located in 1818, died while living at the house of John Turner in Copley, his death on April 8, 1819, being the first in the township.

The first cabin built was erected by Ezekial Mott, in the spring of 1816, on the land afterward occupied by George M. Codding.

The first two births in the township occurred on the same date, August 2, 1818, Hamilton Rowe and Deborah Goodwin being the additions to its population.

The first school was kept by William Paul on lot 42, in the winter of 1819-20 and numbered seventeen scholars.

The township of Granger was organized in February, 1820. Its first election was not held until the first Monday of April in that year. Opinion is divided as to whether the people of the town should feel proud over the receipt of the first money which was turned into the township treasury. It was a fine of twenty-five cents imposed for swearing, and of that money half was paid out for paper on which to record the first township proceedings.

WADSWORTH.

The township derived its name from Elijah Wadsworth, a leader in the development of the land controlled by the Connecticut Land Company, who lived for a number of years at Canfield, Mahoning county. The first actual settlers within its limits were Daniel Dean and Oliver Durham, Vermont men, who started from their native state for the Reserve in 1814. Late in February they arrived at Canfield, where they became acquainted with Mr. Wadsworth and purchased of him a large piece of land in the tract known as No. 1, or the Wadsworth tract.

On the first day of March Durham and Dean's son, Benjamin, a lad of sixteen, reached Wadsworth and made camp, Daniel Dean and his son Daniel following the next day. Benjamin Dean felled the first tree and the two boys helped to build the two log houses which later became their homes. At that time "Akron was merely a swamp." 1817 brought a goodly number of emigrants and in the next six years the township was settled, except the southwestern quarter. In 1824 there were about nine hundred inhabitants.

WADSWORTH'S PIONEER EVENTS.

Among pioneer happenings the following may be recorded: The first school in the township was taught by Harriet Warner in 1816 and was kept in one end of her father's log house. A small school house was built in the succeeding fall.

Alonzo Durham, son of Mr. and Mrs. Oliver Durham, was the first child born in the township. He lived to a good old age, and the first person to die was Daniel Ware, in 1817.

The first birth was a daughter of William and Mary Rasor.

The first Sunday school was organized in 1820 by Sarah Kingsbury.

The first piano in Wadsworth belonged to Emily Pardee Hanchel.

The first religious services were held in the house of Oliver Durham in 1814. Regular services were established at the house of Salmon Warner. When first school house was erected in 1816 services were held there.

A Methodist class was formed in 1816.

A Congregational church was organized in 1819.

The Union church, German Reform and Lutherans was established in 1817.

The Baptist organized in 1821. This society was afterward the nucleus of the Disciples church.

The first death in Wadsworth township was that of Daniel Ware in 1817.

The first burial in the Center grounds was the infant daughter of Frederick and Chloe Brown in 1817.

The postoffice, established in 1820, was kept by Abel Dickinson.

The early surveyors named the western part of Wadsworth, because of its swampy condition, "The Infernal Regions," and the sluggish stream that oozed through the swamps was named "River Styx." This part of the township was dreaded by the early traveler.

The date of the first law suit in the township is not definitely known, although the cause of the legal proceedings is Henry Falkner bought a cake of tallow of one John Reed, but found, upon investigating his purchase with a kitchen knife, that it contained a piece of green beech wood weighing about three pounds. Naturally he refused to pay for tallow which he received in the form of wood, and was sustained in his refusal by Justice Warner, who decided that Reed should not only meet the costs of the trial, but lose the tallow with its dishonest contents.

In 1816 Frederick Brown built the first house.

The first physician was Dr. John Smith; second, Dr. Austin, who lived at Eastern Star, first in the village, Dr. Nathaniel Eastman.

"The first school, above common grade, was held in winter of 1830 and '31, in the then new Congregational church."

In 1839 Wadsworth Academy was incorporated "and the octagon house erected which has for a few years past been used as a church."

Possibly one of the most conscientious families ever living in Wadsworth was that of Judge and Mrs. Eyles. They arrived in 1820. They were the grandparents of Hon. B. A. Hinsdale, who was president of Hiram College, superintendent of Cleveland schools and professor at the University of Michigan. He was a student, a scholar, a gentleman and a Christian.

Bituminous coal, which was known to exist by the early settlers, was first mined at Silver creek. The building of the Atlantic & Great Western railroad put this coal on the market and was the beginning of Wadsworth's prosperity.

Present Village of Wadsworth.

The most important industries now at Wadsworth are the Ohio Match Company (an independent concern), the Ohio Injector Company, the Ohio Salt Company and the Wadsworth Brick Company. The Wadsworth Light & Water Company furnishes both electric and natural gas illumination, and also an abundant supply of pure water from several artesian wells in the outskirts of the city. Wadsworth has three miles of pavement, all of which has been laid within the past three years, and the system of good roads, which is being largely promoted by the citizens of Wadsworth, embraces five miles of a well-constructed highway running through the township. A sanitary system of sewerage has also been nearly completed, and all of these enterprises place Wadsworth in the class of enterprising and progressive municipalities.

Turning to its educational facilities, it is found that its Central school building was completed in 1908 at a cost of $65,000. The school attendance is not far from 600. The system embraces a full high school and grammar course, its graduates being admitted to the state colleges and university without a special examination.

The Wadsworth churches are well sustained and include the Lutheran, the Methodist, Menonite, Disciples and Catholic. Among its strongest fraternal organizations are the Masons, the Knights of Pythias and the I. O. O. F.

Another strong force which should be reckoned with in accounting for the good standing and progress of Wadsworth, is that exerted by its well-edited local newspaper, the *Banner-Press*. Its editor and publisher is W. S. Hostetler. The present journal was established in 1886 under the name of the *Banner*. Its successor was the *Banner-Enterprise*. The *Press* was established in 1906, and two years later consolidated with the *Banner* under its present title.

Wadsworth has two national banks in good standing, both established in 1901, the First National, with a capital of $25,000, and the Wadsworth National, with a capital of $50,000.

The village lies two miles from the east line and three miles from the west line of the township, and obtained its first start as a growing settlement from the fact that it was at the intersection of the state roads passing through the township from north to south and from east to west. The east and west highway was laid out in 1808, before the township received its first settlers. Wadsworth village grew up around these so-called Corners, and soon after the coming of its first railroad its population so increased that it was thought best to formally incorporate it. This occurred in 1866, its first election, April 4, resulting in the election of Aaron Pardee, mayor; J. C. Houston, recorder; C. N. Lyman, W. F. Boyer, John Lytle, W. T. Ridenour and Luman P. Mills, village trustees. The Town Hall was erected by the township taxes in 1867 at the cost of $5,000.

HINCKLEY TOWNSHIP.

In the distribution of the lands of the Western Reserve among the original land speculators, the township of Hinckley fell to the lot of Judge Samuel Hinckley of Northampton, Mass. The Judge seems to have been a born speculator in lands and owned several townships in the county besides Hinckley. This one was considered bad-land—the roughest and most broken in his entire list of purchases—and the result was that he held it back from the market longer than many of the others.

THE FAMED HINCKLEY HUNT.

Hinckley was admirably adapted to harbor wild game, and this shrewd proprietor therefore hit upon a very effective scheme for advertising it to would-be settlers. It consisted of organizing what to this day is known and noted throughout the central section of the Western Reserve as the "Great Hinckley Hunt," and although the enterprise was put on foot ostensibly to clear the country of bears and wolves, which were a great annoyance to the settlers, the Hunt was undoubtedly organized for business purposes as well.

Pages both of prose and poetry have been devoted, with pioneer enthusiasm, to the description of this blood-stirring event, but this history must content itself with presenting the following from the pen of Mr. Cogswell who knows intimately whereof he writes: "The hunt was appointed to come off on the 24th of December, 1818, by a proclamation to the following towns: Cleveland and Newburg, which were to form on the north line of Hinckley; Brecksville and Richfield, on the east line; Bath and Granger, on the south line; and Medina and Brunswick, on the west line;—and thus complete the square. It was the intention to sweep the whole township of Hinckley, and orders were given to be on the ground about sunrise.

"Uncle Gates and myself started from his residence, on the Cuyahoga river, the day previous to the hunt, with the intention of taking a little look for game through the woods as we went, and in order to be on the ground next morning. When we were near the north line of Bath we separated with the understanding that we would meet at another certain point. I had not gone far when I discovered where a coon had come off of a large oak tree, and had turned back and went up the tree again. I knew if there was an Indian there he would contrive some way to get the game without the trouble of cutting the tree. I looked about to see how this could be accomplished. There was a large limb on the oak, about sixty feet from the ground, and not far from the tree was a small hickory, which if felled would lodge on the limb. I chopped the hickory, it lodged, and made, as I supposed, a safe bridge by which I could reach Mr. Coon. But I was mistaken, for when within ten or twelve feet of the limb, I discovered that there was very little of the top of the hickory that was above the limb, and that it was sliding down further every move I made. This was a perilous situation indeed, and I saw that something decisive must be done. I first thought of retreating, but I soon found that this would be as bad as proceeding, as every move I made brought the hickory further off the limb. I therefore resolved to reach the tree if possible, and with several desperate grabs, I did so. I now thought I would make things safe, and I took the few remaining twigs that still sustained the hickory and withed them around the limb of the oak. I soon discovered the retreat of my coon, and, chopping in, I pulled him out and threw him down to my dog. I descended safely, and by the time I had reached the ground Uncle Gates came up. I showed him what I had done, and he declared that he would not have undertaken it for all the land on the Cuyahoga river, from Old Portage to Cleveland. I did not undertake it for the value of the coon, but because I thought I would not be outdone by the Indians. We stayed over night at Mr. Rial Bray's near the east line of Hinckley.

"Next morning we were on the line by sunrise. We waited some time before they were all in their places, and then the word 'all ready' was passed from mouth to mouth. The word was forty seconds going round the twenty miles, the first telegraph known. Then came the sound of horns, which was the signal for a start. The managers had made a circle, half a mile in diameter, in the center of the town of blazing trees, and when we came to that circle we were ordered to halt. It soon became evident the ring was too large, as the game had a good chance to secrete themselves. The managers now came to me and said they wished I would select some good man, and go into the ring and shoot some of the large game which would drive the rest toward the outside. I selected my uncle Gates, and we proceeded toward the center. I soon came in contact with plenty of wolves and bears, and had shot several when I saw near the center a monstrous bear, I think the largest I ever saw of that species. I wounded him twice so that he dropped each time, when he retreated toward the south line, and I followed in close pursuit. About this time the south line advanced about forty rods, which brought them within a short distance of myself and the bear. My dog, seeing me after the bear, broke away from the young man who had him in charge, and came running to my assistance, and met the bear just as he was crossing a little creek on the ice. I ran up to the bank, within twenty-five or thirty feet of the bear, and stood several feet above him. About this time the men in the south line commenced shooting at the bear, apparently regardless of me or my dog. There were probably one hundred guns fired within a very short space of time, and the bullets sounded to me very much like a hail storm. As soon as the old fellow got his head still enough so that I dare shoot, I laid him out. While they were firing so many guns, a great many persons hallooed to come out or I would be shot, but, as it happened, neither myself nor dog were hurt, and even the bear was not hit by their random shots; for when he was dressed there were but three ball holes found in his hide, and those I made.

"I now returned to the center alone, as my uncle Gates had got frightened out, and finished the bears and wolves; then commenced on the deer. I killed twenty-five or thirty, so fast that I did not pretend to keep count. I stood by one tree and killed eight as fast as I could load and shoot. The last animal I killed was a wounded wolf that had secreted himself in the top of a fallen tree. We were ordered to go down where the big bear was, discharge our guns, and stack them, and proceed to draw in the game. It was found, when the men were all together, that there were four hundred and fifty-four, and it was estimated that there were about five hundred on the lines in the morning.

"The amount of game killed was, about three hundred deer, twenty-one bear, and seventeen wolves, that were killed in the ring; and it was estimated that about one hundred deer were killed while marching to the center. The night was spent merrily in singing songs, roasting meat, etc. In the morning we tried to hit on some plan to organize, and divide the game, but it seemed impossible to get any plan to work. About this time Major Henry Coyt came from Liverpool, and I went and asked him to assist us in bringing about an organization. He did so and succeeded in getting a committee appointed, consisting of himself, Capt. John Biglow, of Richfield, and myself. We proceeded to divide the men into four divisions, as follows: first division, Cleveland, Royalton and Newburg; second division, Brecksville and Richfield; third division, Bath and Granger; fourth division, Medina, Brunswick and Liverpool; and then we divided the game as well as we could in proportion. This was probably the greatest hunt that has ever been, or ever will be in the United States; and strange to say, but one accident happened. Captain Lothrop Seymour received a buck shot in his shoulder and one in his leg."

Township of Hinckley Surveyed.

In 1819 the township of Hinckley was surveyed by Abraham Freeze of Brunswick. He divided it into 100 lots, each containing a one-quarter section of land. In lot 69 Mr. Freeze found a squatter named Walton, who was the first settler on the township and the only one at the time of the survey. As yet, however, that township was known only by number and had not received a distinctive name. The question of its christening came up during the excitement attending the raising of the Freeze barn, in the summer of 1824. Upon that occasion all the able-bodied men of the township were present to render their assistance, and after the frame of the barn had been raised the question came up of organizing and naming the township.

Judge Hinckley's "Come Down."

Mr. Freeze stated to those present that Judge Hinckley had promised him that if the citizens would name it Hinckley in his honor he would deed them a lot of 160 acres for school purposes, or for any other public use which they designated. They therefore voted unanimously in favor of Hinckley, and the next year when Judge Hinckley paid his annual visit to collect his rental and payments on the lots, Mr. Freeze reminded him of his promised donation. The judge said that he had been very unfortunate during the past year; had met with heavy losses; had had much sickness in his family, and really did not feel able to make so large a gift to the township. He did offer, however, to donate two and one-half acres at the Center for a public square, and two burying grounds, each containing one and one-quarter acres; and, although this was a sad "come-down" from his original generous offer, the people of the township accepted it, and the name of Hinckley has therefore since continued attached to it.

The first township election was held at the log school house on the present site of No. 1. The election was held September 25, 1825, and resulted in the choice of the following: Robt. Ingersoll, T. N. Eastson, Josiah Piper, trustees; Joab Loomis, Samuel Porter, overseers of the poor; Jared Thair, clerk; Fred Deming, treasurer; John C. Lane, Chester Conant, Abraham Freeze and David Babcock, supervisors.

Litchfield Township.

From the early records it is evident that the portion of Medina county now called Litchfield was originally owned by Judge Holmes of Litchfield, Connecticut. Some time in the early 20's he caused it to be surveyed and a tract of land cleared in the center of the township, on which he erected a cabin. Soon afterward, however, the land reverted to the state of Connecticut and was again thrown into the open market. While controlled by Judge Holmes, it was generally known as Holmestown, but when it was subsequently surveyed appeared upon the map of the Western Reserve as Litchfield; and by that name it has since been known. The territory was included within the choicest hunting grounds of the Wyandot Indians and their wigwams were scattered along Center creek as late as 1822. Prior to that year the settlements in Liverpool on the north and Hinckley on the south had begun to spread and to drive out the wild game, thereby thinning out to some extent the habitations of the Red Men. The first permanent settlement within the township was not made until February, 1830, when Cyrus Cook, wife and child located on a small clearing in the northern part, and in the following May quite a colony came from Connecticut to settle in the township. Nearly all of these first settlements were in the vicinity of Litchfield Center. On the 30th of June, 1831, the township was organized by the election of E. Hood, J. Vandventer and George Olcott as trustees; Thomas Wilcox, clerk; Asah Howd, treasurer, and Johnathan Richards, justice of the peace. At this election the voters and the officials were nearly synonomous, as only nine votes were cast altogether.

The month of May, 1832, proved of great moment to the early settlers of Litchfield township, as a colony of forty-one persons settled among them in one day. So great an influx brought vigorous life and much encouragement to the real pioneers of the township.

In 1832, when the assessor made his first list of the property valuation of the township, there were returned one horse and twenty-four cattle, valued at $232. The township is now one of the richest in live-stock and agricultural products in the country, and even twenty years after the first return of the assessor was made, as mentioned above, its live-stock had increased so as to include 500 horses, 1,500 cattle, and nearly 6,000 sheep. The total value of its live stock and agriculture in the 50's was about $75,000.

Sharon Township.

Sharon township, southeast of the village of Medina, was among the later sections of the county to be opened and settled. It was originally known simply as "Hart and Mathew's," from its proprietors who resided in Saybrook, Connecticut. As there were no settlements in this section of the county for a considerable time after the adjoining township had become quite well populated, and all kinds of game were found here in abundance, Sharon township may be called a common hunting ground for all the pioneers in the southern part of the county.

In 1816 David Point, a New Yorker, settled within the limits of Sharon township and he and his descendants continued to reside there for many years. His original location was in the northeastern corner of the township, his holding being afterward included in the farm owned by Jacob Rudsill.

The first death among the whites of the township was that of an infant child in the Point family, who died of croup in 1822. At this time there was no physician in the township, the nearest member of that profession being located at Wadsworth.

The first native white female child was a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Point, born in June, 1618, who in her young womanhood married George Vaughn, subsequently a resident of Allen county, Indiana.

In 1829 the township was surveyed by Peter A. Moore, and George W. White, of Trumbull county, and its name changed from "Hart & Mathew's" to Gash township. This was done at the suggestion of Mr. Moore, in honor of his native province in Scotland. The name, however, was retained by the township only three months, when it was again altered to the one it now bears.

At its organization, in 1831, seventy-five votes were cast. It was in the year 1833 that a number of families came from England and located in what is known as the English Settlement, two miles northeast of the center of the township. Most of them continued to reside in Sharon and became among its wealthiest and most substantial farmers.

SHARON ACADEMY.

In 1835 a charter was granted by the legislature to create the Sharon Academy, which in after years, became one of the leading educational institutions of the county.

MEDINA IN THE WAR OF 1812.

In military matters it would be inexcusable to put forth even the outlines of history of Medina county without making grateful mention for the part her sons played in the various wars of the nation. On account of the small number of settlers who located in the county prior to the war of 1812, individual mention has been made of those who participated in that conflict. The sons and daughters of the county remained virtually undisturbed thereafter, as far as military matters were concerned; until the outbreak of the Mexican war in 1846. During the month of June of that year, between twenty and thirty men responded to the national call for troops from Medina county, and volunteered in the three regiments assigned as the "Ohio quota" to the American Army of Occupation. The Ohio regiments were soon filled, but as there was not a sufficient number of men from Medina county to form a company they were sent to Wooster, Ohio, and formed a part of a company organized at that place. The organization was known as Company E of the third Regiment. A partial list of the men from Medina county, who marched under General Scott to Mexico and took part in the campaigns and battles which have become historical, is as follows: Alexander Coretsca, Samuel Fritz, Uriah Fritz, Nathaniel Case, John Callihan, Charles Barrett, Elijah Beard, Amiah Chaffey, D. W. Rouse, C. B. Wood, Columbus Chapman, Terry Harris, Josiah Coy. W. S. Booth, Stephen M. Hyatt, Horace Potter, Luther Adkins, Ebenezer Manning, Robert W. Patterson and O. P. Barney.

MEDINA IN THE MEXICAN WAR.

An account of the first meeting called in the village of Medina for the enlistment of Mexican volunteers is thus given: Sometime about the 1st of June, 1846, notice was given that a meeting would be held at a given date in the village of Medina, for the purpose of receiving the names of those who desired to serve in the war with Mexico. The day and hour came; a band of martial music paraded the streets to assemble the citizens, and, in the park, speeches were made by one or more of the prominent citizens. Volunteers were called for, but, out of the throng there assembled, only two men signified their intention and readiness to march in battle array to the bright land of the Montezumas. These two were Alexander Coretsca, of polish descent, and Nathaniel Case. The two were loudly cheered, as they enrolled their names in their country's service. Some one said to Coretsca: "Yes, you'll die down there in that hot climate," to which the latter replied, "It will be as well to die down there as any place." After a few days several others added their names to the roll. All the men mentioned above were in Company E, of the Third Regiment, except John Callihan, Ebenezer Manning and Stephen Hyatt, who were in the Second Regiment, and Horace Potter, who was in Company F, of the Third Regiment. The brave boys realized that it was no holiday to go in the hot months of the year from the comparatively cold climate of the Northern States to the altogether different and peculiar climate of Mexico.

The Third Regiment was mustered out of the service at New Orleans, in the autumn of 1847, and in common with the other American soldiers, the Medina county boys drew their pay for eighteen months at seven dollars per month. The three fatalties of the Mexican War, which were reported as a direct outcome of the war, among the Medina county troops, were Josiah Coy, who died at Camargo; Amiah Chaffey, who died near Natchez, Mississippi, a few days after his discharge, of a disease contracted while in the service; and Terry Harris, who sacriffced his life to the cause about a week after he reached home, as a result of the hardships and exposures of the campaigns in which he had participated.

The Civil War.

A few days after the fall of Fort Sumter, a mass meeting was held at Medina for the securing of volunteers, under the first presidential call. E. A. Warner was chosen president for the day; the usual patriotic resolutions were adopted, and thrilling speeches made, and upon the call for volunteers, about 200 men subscribed their names on the enlistment rolls. They were formed into companies A and B, of the Eighth Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Infantry. Wilbur F. Pierce was captain of Company A, and O. O. Kelsey commanded Company B.

Upon the arrival of Company A at Cleveland, it was incorporated as a body into the Eighth Regiment, changing its name to Company K. Company B, however, was divided, and about fifty of its men joined a command organized from several companies. On May 2, 1861, the regiment was ordered to Camp Dennison, and the boys went forth from Medina county and were swallowed up by the great military operations of the succeeding four years.

When these first two companies raised in Medina county were dispatched to the field, the rapid enlistment of other volunteers proceeded. Companies B and E, Forty-second Regiment, were raised almost entirely in the county, besides which there were thirteen Medina men in Company I, and twenty men in Company G, of the same regiment. The colonel of this command was James A. Garfield. Although other troops than the four companies mentioned were raised in Medina county prior to the time when the Seventy-second Regiment took the field, they were incorporated into so many commands that it is impossible to go into details. The Seventy-second, however, contained more than the equivalent of a full company of Medina county soldiers, although they were distributed among various companies. During the last three months of 1861 Company K and portions of other companies were recruited mostly in this county. Of the One Hundred and Third Ohio Infantry two companies were mostly recruited from this section of the Western Reserve—one commanded by Lyman B. Wilcox, and the other, by William H. Garrett. Company I of the Second Ohio Cavalry, which was composed chiefly of men from Medina county, was officered as follows: Allen P. Steel, captain; David E. Welch, first lieutenant, and William B. Shattuck, second lieutenant. The recruiting officer of the local company was Hon. H. G. Blake, a prominent citizen of Medina. It may be stated as a rather interesting military item that in September, 1861, Quarter-Master J. J. Elwell bought fifty horses at Medina for this regiment, which was the first raised in northern Ohio to be attached to the cavalry branch of the service. The Second Ohio was ordered to Camp Dennison the latter part of November, 1861, where it received sabers and continued drilling until December 20, when it was ordered to Kentucky.

The four companies which enlisted in Medina county during the spring of 1864 were organized into the Seventy-ninth Battalion, Ohio National Guard, Hon. Harrison G. Blake, serving as Lieutenant Colonel of this command. It was largely through the efforts of this brave leader, who afterwards also became so prominent in civic affairs, that the required contingent of troops was raised from Medina county.

It has been estimated that about 1,500 men went from Medina county to the Civil war, and the two men most directly responsible for this fine showing were Hon. H. G. Blake already mentioned, who may be called the great promoter of enlistments, and M. C. Hills, who served as draft commissioner of the county. The first draft which occurred, October 5, 1862, resulted in the enrollment of some 380 men, and other drafts raised this number to more than 500; so that it is within bounds to say that of the 1,500 men who served their country as soldiers from Medina county in the Civil War, two-thirds were volunteers.

TWO FAMOUS MEN.

Medina County is proud of two men who have achieved fame—one, Russell A. Alger, born in Lafayette township, and George K. Nash in York. General Alger was conspicuous in the war of the Rebellion, was United States Senator from Michigan and secretary of War under Presidents McKinley and Roosevelt. During that time the Spanish War was in progress and he of course had much to do with it officially. He at one time served at the head of the Grand Army of the Republic. He was very successful in business, his fortune being laid in the lumber business of Michigan.

George K. Nash was a leader in the Republican party of the state, and discharged the duties of governor most acceptably. He was honest, conscientious and able.

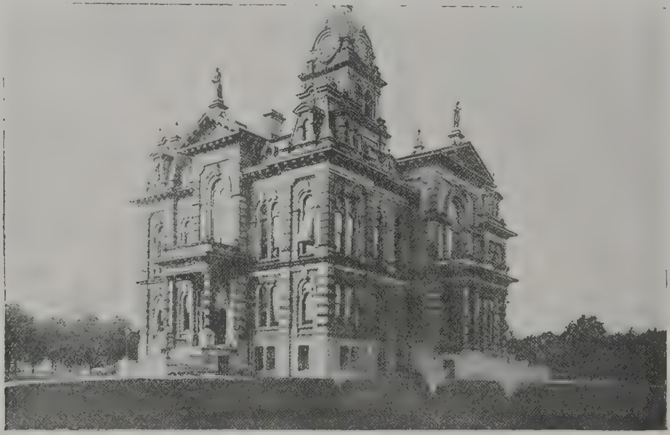
CHAPTER XXV.

ERIE COUNTY.

Erie County, composed of eleven townships set off from Huron in 1838, is bounded on the north by Sandusky Bay and Lake Erie; east, by Lake Erie and Lorain; south, by Huron; west, by the west boundary of the Reserve. The north-west corner of the township of Margaretta extends a little beyond the limits of the Reserve. It has an area of only one hundred and seventy-seven square miles and is therefore one of the smallest counties in Ohio.

Generally speaking, the surface of the county slopes gradually toward the lake, from an elevation of about one hundred and fifty feet. In the early years of its settlement its main commercial strength was its fine grain, but, with the prodigious development of its industries, it has long ago lost its agricultural character. It is still pre-eminent however as a fruit country. From its grapes has grown its wine industry, known all over the United States. Limestone and freestone, are quarried here in large quantities, and cement is manufactured.

Much of the narrative bearing upon the early settlement of Erie county is contained in the history of Huron county, or the Firelands; but the establishment of this section of the Reserve as a strong and growing community of northern Ohio commences with the founding of the city of Sandusky.



ERIE COUNTY COURT HOUSE.

History of Fort Sandusky.

One of the most complete, authentic and interesting accounts descriptive of the founding of Sandusky was published in the first directory of the city issued in 1855 by John McKelvey, who, although an active business man of today, is still considered the best living authority of these pioneer times. It is chiefly from this source that the information is derived which is incorporated in this article.

It is a matter of general knowledge that the first Indian tribe, whose territory included the shores of Sandusky Bay, comprised the Eries, or Cat nation. They were exterminated by the fierce Iroquois in 1655, and about a century afterward the Wyandots and Ottawas gradually occupied the country around Lake Erie. They still held it, in 1679, when the pioneer white men under the French voyageur La Salle, appeared in this locality. It was on the south-eastern shores of Lake Erie that the wreck of the "Griffin" was found—a bark which La Salle had constructed a few years before, at the mouth of Tonawanda creek, for the prosecution of his fur ventures among the Indians living around the Great Lakes.

Near the middle of the seventeenth century some English traders settled on the present site of Venice, eight miles west of Sandusky, and there built a stockade which they occupied until they were driven out by the French in 1750. The latter then built Fort Junandat, which afterwards became known as Fort Sandusky and was occupied by the English in 1760. In May of that year Fort Sandusky was captured and burned by the Indians, during Pontiac's conspiracy. In the following month Captain Dalzell, in retaliation for this, stopped at Sandusky and burned the fields of standing corn, as well as the Wyandot village at Castalia. He then marched north to Detroit and relieved the garrison of that place. At this time Sandusky bay was called Lac-San-douske, meaning in the Wyandot language "cold water lake."

OGONTZ PLACE.

In 1810, the year after the completion of the survey of the Firelands by Almon Ruggles, John Garrison erected a log cabin at the trading post which had succeeded Fort Sandusky. At this time the post was called "Ogontz Place," so named from a distinguished Indian chief of the Ottawa tribe, educated and sent here by some missionary society in Canada.

OGONTZ AND HIS FATE.

A French priest of the Catholic church found a papoose alive in a village which had been depopulated because of smallpox. He took the child to Quebec or Montreal, educated him and sent him back as a missionary to the Ottawa Indians near the Cuyahoga—"Logem Town," the place was called. Here this priest, Ogontz, preached the gospel of love, patience and forgiveness, but he found after a time that it was easy to make Catholics out of the Indians but that it was not easy to make Christians; that is, the forms attracted them, but the spirit was not inclined to the doctrine of turning the other cheek. So when these Indians had fought another tribe and been defeated, they withdrew to the region of Sandusky, and Ogontz dropped his priest's robes and became their chief.

On his arrival Ogontz received from his own most flattering attention and favors. That such attention should continue to be shown an Indian by Indians was not possible. Some animals, many children, most savages, follow out openly their feelings of hatred and jealousy; it is only grown white men and women who try to hide theirs. It was therefore not long before a jealous chief met Ogontz at a trading post on the Huron river, about two miles from the mouth, and a contest ensued. Ogontz was not killed, but his opponent was. To make amends the son of the slain man was adopted by Ogontz and treated as his own child. The Indian boy, knowing the circumstances of his father's death, quietly kept his lamp of hatred and revenge burning, and when he had gained courage through his physical growth, he killed his parent's slayer; and so it happened that Ogontz slept with his father before his natural life was done.

Tragic Deaths of Omic and Semo.

Previous to the war of 1812 the Indians of the vicinage became troublesome and even hostile. The frontiersmen assembled at Huron to form a company for the protection of themselves, their families and possessions. It seems they were none too soon in this action, for as they were organizing two men, named Gibbs and Buell, living about one mile south of Sandusky (on or near the present road to the cemetery) were murdered. Twenty men went to the spot to obtain evidence. A part of a "spontoon" found buried in Gibbs' skull was identified by Alfred Ruggles, a blacksmith, as one he had but a short time before made for an Indian, Semo. Knowing where Semo lived, the party pursued him as far as Portage river and arrived just in time to see him disappear in the woods on the opposite bank. A trader, named Van Wormer, living near the river, informed the party that an Indian, Omeek, had been in the company of Semo for months, and might be found up the river. He proposed to go to Omeek, hire him to work, and bring him down where they could capture him. The plan was successfully carried out. Omeek was seized, taken to Cleveland, tried, found guilty, and hung. An account of this occurrence is given in the chapter on Cuyahoga county, but the name is more often spelled Omic than Omeek.

Semo was taken soon after, but made his escape. A reward of one hundred dollars was offered for his body, dead or alive. His tribe, not wishing to screen so dreaded a foe of the whites, and anxious to obtain the prize money, captured him in the vicinity of Maumee bay and returned to deliver him up. On their way back, and while encamped for the night, Semo, knowing the fate of Omeek, and anticipating a similar one were he taken to Cleveland, seized a gun, placed the muzzle of it under his chin, and with his toe firing it, the charge passed through his head, killing him instantly. Thus were removed two dangerous characters, but hostilities were not ended.

The Castalia Massacre.

During the same spring, of Semo's death, a most barbarous massacre occurred at the head of Cold creek, now Castalia. There were living there at this time the families of Snow, Butler and Putnam, and a girl named Page. Snow had erected on Cold creek, a grist mill, in which he usually kept corn; this the Indians continued to steal in the night time. Snow, to stop this thieving, laid the boards of the floor leading from the embankment to the mill in such a way, that when trod upon they would give way and let the Indians through.

The Indians being caught in this trap a few times were so exasperated as to plan vengeance on the whole settlement, and accordingly, one morning before the usual time of rising, concealed themselves among the bushes that grew on the bank along the creek. The men, Messrs. Snow, Putnam and Butler, had for several days been cultivating a piece of corn about one mile distant, and on the above morning, not anticipating any trouble from the Indians, started as usual for their place of work. As soon as they were out of sight, the Indians approached the cabins. Escape was impossible and resistance useless. One little boy, being old enough to understand their hostile intentions from the manner of the Indians approach, crawled into the tall grass by the fence like a quail. He, however, was discovered by one of the Indians and pulled out. Mrs. Snow being unable to travel because of her delicate condition at the time, was butchered on the spot, as were also her children, three or four in number. The rest were secured as prisoners, taken to Malden, Canada, and were released or purchased by the whites a few months after.

Fierce Fight on Johnson's Island.

In the ensuing fall, soon after Hull's surrender at Detroit, thirty men formed themselves into a company of "rangers," under the command of Captain Cotton. Their duty was to stand as guard at the Huron blockhouse and scout through the country, as circumstances might require; each furnished his own horse and equipments. On a bright, clear morning, shortly after the formation of the company, a large number of Indians were seen in the vicinity of Bull's (Johnson's) Island. They were, as was afterwards ascertained, a powerful tribe from the West, known as the "Pottawatomies." After paddling about in their canoes for a while, they disappeared. The company of rangers, anxious for a skirmish, got their boats ready and started in pursuit of them. Thinking them to be on the peninsula, they made directly for that point. They passed through the opening to the lake to the east of Bull's Island, and made their boats fast. They proceeded through the woods in search of the enemy; but going to the "Harbors," a distance of four or five miles without seeing or hearing them they returned. In the meantime, the Indians concealed on Bull's Island had watched the movements of the whites, and as soon as they saw them disappear in the woods on the peninsula, jumped into their canoes and paddled across. Here they chopped the fastened boats to pieces with their tomahawks and started through the woods in pursuit of the rangers. The two parties met and a conflict ensued. The Indians were routed and driven back with a heavy loss. V. Ramsdell, J. Mingus and three others were killed while Jonas Lee was disabled by a bad wound in his thigh. While lying on the ground he heard footsteps and rising, he saw an Indian running towards him preparing to scalp him. He raised his gun which he had reloaded and killed his would-be slayer. Other Indians overlooked him and he lay there unmolested till found by his party. The rangers had to remain on the peninsula two days before relief reached them from this side.

In August, 1812, General Hull surrendered Detroit to the British; and from this time to the achievement of Perry's victory, in September of the following year, the inhabitants were in constant apprehension for their personal safety. The sighing of the breeze, and the discharge of the hunter's rifle, alike startled the wife and the mother. This was true of all portions of the Western Reserve, but the danger was greatest in the northwest.

First Permanent Settlers.

The first permanent settlers came to Sandusky in 1816. Money at this time was very scarce, and produce very high, prices ranging as follows: Flour, $10 per barrel and a poor article at that; salt, $8 per barrel; domestic shirtings, 50 to 62 cents per yard; satinetts, $2.50 to $3.50 per yard; green teas, $1.50 to $2.50 per pound; brown sugar, from 25 to 30 cents per pound; loaf sugar from 40 to 50 cents per pound, etc. There being few mills, little wheat, families depended upon flour bought by the barrel. Corn cost at least $1 per bushel and butter was usually 25 cents per pound. Prices were high all over the Reserve, but higher here because the distance from the base of supplies was greater and the cost of transportation of course was added.

There were vessels on the lake at the time, but freight could not be brought from Buffalo here short of $2.50 per barrel bulk. For several years the settlers consumed all the produce that was raised through this section; but as soon as a surplus accumulated, a ready market was found at Detroit, Monroe and other settlements in the upper regions of Lake Erie.

Original Sandusky Plats.

In the spring of 1817, the town of Portland was laid out by its then proprietor, Zalmon Wildman, of Danbury, Connecticut. It embraced that portion of the present area of Sandusky which lies between Hancock street on the east, Decatur on the west, and Jefferson on the south. During the ensuing year, a claim was interposed by Hon. Isaac Mills, of New

Haven, Connecticut, to an undivided portion of the whole tract embraced in the present city limits, which resulted in a compromise as is usual in all cases of dispute, three-fourths was allotted to Mr. Wildman and the other fourth to Mr. Mills.

In the spring of 1818 these gentlemen united in laying out the present plat of the town under the name of Sandusky City, since changed (by the provisions of an act to provide for the organization of cities and incorporated villages) to Sandusky. Its location is on the south side of Sandusky bay, being in 41 degrees, 32 minutes, 10 seconds north latitude, near the center of the north side of the state, one hundred miles due north from Columbus, sixty from Cleveland, sixty from Detroit, forty-eight from Toledo and two hundred and eighteen from Cincinnati.

From the original plat of the city of Sandusky, dated June 5, 1818, it appears that the first thoroughfares laid out were Water, Market, Washington, Adams, Jefferson, Madison, Monroe, Wayne and Jackson streets, and Columbus, Miami and Huron avenues. The streets were planed to be four rods in width and the avenues six. Two open spaces in Market street were appropriated for public market grounds, and the public parks provided for were Washington, Columbus, Miami and Huron. It is particularly specified in the deed that "Washington Square is hereby appropriated for public ground, parade, or walk, and is never to be obstructed except that part of it included in line marked A. A., which is hereby appropriated for buildings for religious, literary, state, county and city purposes, but no jail or state prison is ever to be erected thereon."

John Garrison, Pioneer Merchant.

To complete this article on the founding of Sandusky and its history up to the time when it attained the dignity of being platted as a town, recourse is again had to John McKelvey and his ready pen. In this case, however, the main narrative comes from John Garrison, Sandusky's first store-keeper, who tells of the founding of his business and the location of the first family on the site of the present city. A short time before his death, in 1865, Mr. Garrison prepared an account of his coming to these parts, from which the following is extracted:

"We lived on this farm (in Cayuga county, New York,) sixteen years and continued to improve it. I had under good improvement 150 acres, three good frame houses, three 30x40 good frame barns and seven acres of orchard, and had suitable stock for the farm. I had also a good stock of goods, having opened the first store in that vicinity. In 1810 I was desirous of going to the west; sold out my store, went out to Ohio to look at the country, and purchased 4,000 acres of land in Huron county, at 90 cents an acre. I then returned to Cayuga county, New York, and found that the man to whom I sold my goods had failed and that I had lost $500 by him.

"Not discouraged by this, I sold my farm for about $7,000, which was increased to $10,000 by the sale of my personal property. I went east and purchased $4,000 worth of drygoods, and goods suitable for the Indian trade, and sent them to Buffalo on April 10, 1811. I started with a four-horse team of my own and three other teams to help me as far as Buffalo, about 150 miles. There I shipped my goods to the mouth of the Huron river, took my family in my wagon and traveled around the lake, and arrived at the mouth of the Huron one day before my goods. I stored the goods in an old Indian cabin with a French trader and went out to see my land and select a building place.

"A very singular circumstance occurred at this time. At the mouth of the Huron we met several persons with their teams waiting to cross. They had been there several days waiting for the wind, which had been blowing a perfect gale, to subside. The wind being from the east drove the water into the river and made it too deep for fording. It was at last proposed to build a raft and cross our teams on it, one at a time. The next morning I got up very early and went down to look at the river. To my surprise I found that the wind had changed during the night to the northwest and had driven the water out of the river and left a bare sand bar stretching entirely across. I walked out on the bar and finding it quite hard I hastened back to the wagons, and we all hitched up our teams and crossed without difficulty on dry land. In one hour after we crossed, the bar had disappeared and the vessel which brought my goods anchored over the spot.

"I found my land, or rather where my land was, for much to my disappointment it was nearly half covered with water. It lay about twelve miles back from the lake and was very good land in a dry season. I preferred to settle near the lake, and for a few days traveled up and down the lake shore examining the different points.

"I finally came to the conclusion that on Sandusky bay there was destined to be a point of importance as a business place. The land was not in market, and the shores of the bay were covered with the camps of the Indians. There I detrmined to pitch my camp, and at once employed some men to assist me, building a cabin to live in, twenty feet square, and an additional ten feet wide for a store. It required but a few days to complete the whole. My family moved into the house, and I moved my goods into the store and commenced selling to the Indians and settlers. Mine was the first store ever opened in Huron county, where now stands the city of Sandusky, with its scores of fine stores, churches, railroads, etc. Then the Indian canoe moved noiselessly over the bosom of the bay, where the mighty steamboat plows her way. Where the Indian and solitary hunter or trapper pursued his way on foot and alone, guided by the trail of the blazed trees, now thunders the steam engine with its train of cars bearing multitudes to and fro. And where stood the wigwam of the Indian, or the rude cabin of the trader, now rise the dwellings and spires of a city."

ELEUTHEROS COOKE.

Undoubtedly Jay Cooke had a wider national reputation than any other Erie county man. The story of his life by Oberholtzer is told so graphicly as to be as interesting as a tale of adventure, while in it and around it is woven the history of the times. His father, Eleutheros (meaning "Free-born"), when a young man left northern New York with a party for Indiana. When they reached the upper waters of the Alleghany they made a flatboat, and Indians paddled and poled them to Fort Du Quesne. Here they built a larger boat and proceeded on their way down the Ohio, landing at Madison, Indiana, where the father built a brick house for the family.

When business called the father to New York he could not go back the way he came, since there were no boats with power to pull against the streams. He therefore went overland to Lake Erie, took a boat for Buffalo and finished his journey through the wilderness. The spot where he reached the lake was Ogontz Place, (at present Sandusky), and he was so impressed with the blue lake, the green shores, the rocks and trees that he was never able to efface them from his mind. When he returned to Indiana, by the Ohio river route, he talked so constantly of the attractiveness of Sandusky that it was decided the whole party would move there. This was done in the winter of 1818-19. The journey was accomplished by sledges through an unsettled country. At Bloomingville, eight miles south of Sandusky, they took up their abode.

Jay Cooke writes, "To the south of this village (Bloomingville) the prairie was covered with waving grass, with herds of deer and wolves, and innumerable flocks of wild turkeys, prairie chickens, etc. I have often listened to my father's stories of these things, and particularly to the account of the journey from Madison and the many escapes from Indians, bears and wolves. * * * This whole region was the paradise of the Indians."

After a time Eleutheros Cooke saw that

Bloomingville was not so promising a location as Ogontz Place, and as Ogontz and the members of his tribe had been moved to a reservation, about forty miles away, Mr. Cooke purchased the very spot upon which the chief's wigwam had stood. Here he began to build a stone house, although his friends declared he could not find stone enough to complete it. Strange they should have so thought, when we now know how much stone there is and has been in that vicinity.

"'It was for those days a most imposing mansion' and, although the building was in large part demolished many years ago, only the central walls remaining to serve the uses of the Second National Bank, it is still, to those who know its history, one of the landmarks of the city."

JAY COOKE IS BORN.

Into that house the family moved in 1821, having lived for a few months in a frame cottage while waiting for its completion. It was in this frame cottage that Jay was born August 10, 1821. He used to say he was "probably the first or nearly the first boy baby born in Sandusky."

Because Eleutheros Cooke had lost an election to the legislature, many people misspelling his name, he determined his children or rather his boys (for who in that day ever thought any woman would have her name on any political ticket) should not be so hampered. The first son he named for the English statesman, Pitt; Jay was a namesake of Chief Justice Jay, and the father determined to call the next son Fox, for the great Englishman; but here the mother rebelled. Bless her soul! Since she gave her children birth, nursed and reared them, it does not seem as if she were presuming to ask to name just one. She named him for her father and her brother, and after many years of struggle this Henry Davis achieved success and brought her comfort and honor—reflected honor, of course, for few women of her time were receiving honors themselves.

Jay's father was the first lawyer to settle at Sandusky. He was a member of Congress with John Quincy Adams and of the state legislature with Tom Corwin. He was interested in all public and local questions. He strove hard to establish canals in Ohio. He drew the charter which provided for the Lake Erie and Mad River railroad. Jay says: "The incorporators did not avail themselves of their privileges until 1831, or 1832, when ground was broken at Sandusky and my father was the orator of the day. General William Henry Harrison and many other notables were present and the guests all dined at our house. There was a procession, a band and a cannon, and I remember that we boys all walked in the parade and had a big time generally."

JAY COOKE.

From childhood Jay Cooke showed a disposition to make money. He clerked in a store at noon and on Saturdays, and although he was but sixteen when he left Sandusky, he was considered a promising business man. When he was twenty-one his success as a financier was well assured. Remarkable! At twenty-four he and Dorthea Elizabeth Allen were married.

HENRY D. COOKE.

The older brother Pitt was settled, and Henry D. had just finished college. The latter had a hard time getting started in life. He thought of entering the ministry, his father having been one of the most forceful and able lawyers of his time, some expected him to follow that profession. He finally with Jay's help bought the *Register* and became its editor. Few papers at that time were great financial successes. The *Register* was no exception. He became interested in politics and was presidential elector on Fremont's ticket in 1856. He bought an interest in the *Ohio State Journal* and became associated with Chase, Sherman and other Republican leaders. Again his editorial work was good, but his family had to help him out financially. His wife in writing to his father, says: "For two weeks he (Henry) has not had one cent in his pocket" and the father adds: "Poor fellow! His severe labors and his sterling merits and shining talents deserve a better fate, and I pity him from my soul." Among the young men who worked on the *Ohio Journal* in Henry D. Cooke's days was William Dean Howells.

Jay Cooke, in the meantime, was growing more influential. He suffered losses and regained lost ground. He was optimistic, courageous and always thoughtful of those dependent upon him for advice or money. With the beginning of the war he saw his opportunity and he really became the financier of that period. His brother had been appointed public printer and, being acquainted with Ohio's public men, was of great assistance. These two men were personally associated with Lincoln, Chase, Fessenden, Sherman and their like.

Henry D. was made governor of the District of Columbia, and some historians think if there had not been a Jay Cooke the general result of the war would have been different. The story of the part Jay and Henry played is a matter of general history and is not repeated here.

The father, Eleutheros, built a house on Columbus avenue, where the Sloan House now stands, and in this great mansion the children and grandchildren gathered for visits. This house many years after was taken down stone by stone and re-erected on Columbus avenue, and is now the home of T. Morrison Sloane, the daughter of Pitt Cooke. Eleutheros Cooke died on December 27, 1864, and was greatly mourned by his family. He understood political matters as well, if not better, than his sons. "Certainly none (of his sons) was in the same manner grounded in constitutional law and the philosophy of government, fitting him for public life."

When the war was over Jay began railroad operations in the great northwest. His operations were stupendous. A financial condition unlooked for brought about a failure, but from this he recovered so that in his old age he was possessed of all or more than he cared to have.

JAY COOKE'S BOYHOOD.

The following, taken from a paper read by Jay Cooke before the Firelands Historical Society at the Sandusky meeting of 1900, tells the story of the part played by Mr. Cooke and his father in the early building of Sandusky.

"You must not expect from me on this occasion anything more than a truthful talk upon some subjects your president tells me you will be pleased to listen to, as coming from one who, although not a member of your society yet, has for long years kept himself informed as to your aims and purposes and who has taken much interest in all you have done. I never delivered a speech in all my nearly eighty years of life. The largest body I have ever addressed was a male Bible class of sometimes 150 members, which I have conducted each Sabbath for nearly fifty years; and yet when I recall the fact that my dear father, the Hon. Eleutheros Cooke, so frequently in the long ago met with you and addressed you, and that your society has numbered and now numbers many old friends, I could not refuse the invitation to appear before you.

"My preference would have been, however, to have met and talked with you at the fireside of my own home. Oh, what hours we could have spent together, chatting about the good old times, the old friends, the thousand and one incidents, old customs and experiences, and again of the wondrous changes that have taken place, the rapid progress in arts and sciences and inventions in steamships and railroads, and telegraph and telephones. Why a whole year of such talks would hardly suffice to exhaust the infinite sum of the items we would recall from memory's storehouse, even a memory reaching no further backwards than three score years and ten.

"My friends, I consider myself one of you. I was born near the spot where we are now assembled. I have a perfect recollection of Sandusky when it was but just changing from an Indian village. Old Ogontz many a time has carried me on his shoulders. I named my beautiful home near Philadelphia after this old chief, and now the whole country around me for miles has appropriated for their postoffice, railroad station and village the name of Ogontz.

"My father, I think, built the first stone house down on Columbus avenue. The town was then called Portland, and afterwards Sandusky City, and now Sandusky. My first recollection of any public worship was of a Methodist meeting held in a cooper shop on Market street, our seats rough boards placed on kegs. Shortly after this a small frame church was erected by the Methodists near where the courthouse stands. After this a stone church built by the Congregationalists, also a stone church by the Episcopalians and many other societies followed, until in time this fair city has become noted as a city of churches.

"The bay was at certain times covered with ducks and wild geese and swan, and the water populous with all kinds of fish. I remember a joke which our rival neighbors used to perpetuate, i. e., that before the Sandusky people could dine or sup they would have to send us boys down to the docks to catch enough fish for a meal. But in fact this whole country was full of game and fish of all kinds, and a perfect paradise for hunters and fishermen. Deer and squirrels and prairie chickens and wild turkey, etc., abounded.

Father Corners a Whole Flock.

"My father never was a hunter, but on one occasion he beat us all in prowess by capturing a couple of dozen of fat wild turkeys without firing a gun. He had a hundred-acre field of corn out on the prairie and had built a spacious corn house in the center. One day, riding over this field after harvest, he noticed a window was open, and approaching and looking in discovered a large flock of wild turkeys within and feasting on his corn. He promptly closed the window and captured the whole flock, thus providing a feast for the good old Thanksgiving day then near at hand.

"On this same prairie between Bloomingville and Strong's Ridge I have hunted with Judge Caldwell. It was a rare spot for deer and prairie chickens.

First Telegrams and Railroads.

"And now before closing these personal reminiscences I wish to refer to an incident which some of you will no doubt recall. It is this, at one of your meetings in Norwalk long ago my father, who was the orator on that occasion, took from his pocket the very first telegram that had been sent from Philadelphia to Sandusky. He reminded you of past difficulties particularly in the earlier periods, in the matter of mails and messages from the East, and how that frequently letters were days and weeks before reaching their destination, and how he held in his hand a message that he had received from his son Jay from Philadelphia in just five minutes from the time his son had written it that very morning.

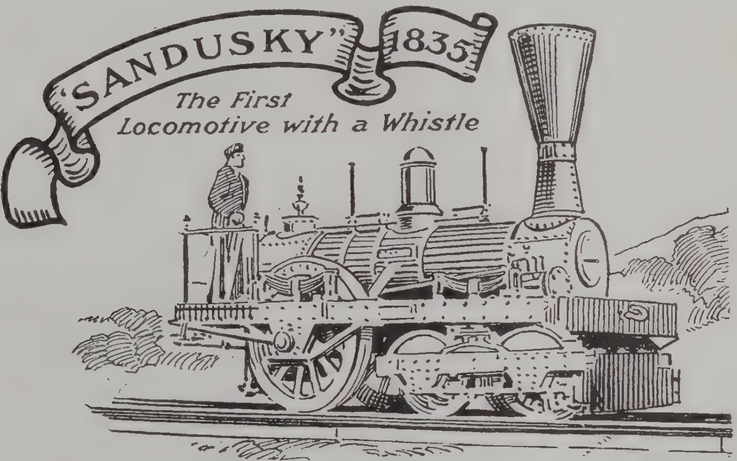
"To realize the wondrous change that you and I have witnessed we can recall the time when postage on a letter from Sandusky to Norwalk was twelve and one-half cents and from Boston to Sandusky was twenty-five cents, and if the envelope contained an enclosure beside the one sheet the postage was doubled. Why, my friends, I myself have paid seventy-five cents on a letter to my sweetheart in Kentucky just because there was so much news in Philadelphia that it required three sheets to tell it all. You and I remember when tomatoes were called 'Love Apples' and were not eaten, considered poisonous.

Father and Son as Railroad Men.

"We remember the first soda water fountain, the first daguerreotype, the first steamship that crossed the ocean, the first railroad charter obtained in the world—and that by my own father—in 1826. We all remember the beginning of the road, at first between Sandusky and Bellevue, with a thin English strap rail and cars drawn by a horse. I was present when, about 1835, ground was broken near Foreman's rope walk and a grand celebration held. All the great men of the state were invited. 'Old Tippecanoe,' the first President Harrison, was there. My father delivered the oration. We had music and a cannon and the boys all marched in the procession.

"At this time a few other railroad projects had been launched—a few miles of the Baltimore & Ohio, some three miles of the Germantown road, also a piece of the Albany & Schenectady road and a mile in the Quincy granite quarries. But to my father and to the Western Reserve belongs the honor of being the pioneer in railroad matters. From this small beginning hundreds of thousands of miles of railroad have been constructed. Why, my friends, there are today enough finished railroads in the United States alone to reach around the world fully ten times.

"I have since 1838 when I took up my residence in Philadelphia, almost continually been financiering for railroads. As a member of the great firm of E. W. Clarke & Co., and afterwards of the firm of Jay Cooke & Co., I have until recent years been instrumental in the building of nearly all the older railroads in the country. The last of these, the great Northern Pacific railroad, now a triumphant success and which has developed one of the finest portions of this country, where, in 1870, a vast territory was filled with buffalo and Indians, can now be found over six millions of intelligent and energetic farmers and miners and merchants and ranchmen, etc., and many large cities and thriving towns, hundreds of churches, schools and colleges, and branch railroads innumerable."


"SANDUSKY" 1835
The First Locomotive with a Whistle

FIRST ENGINE BUILT IN SANDUSKY.

First Engine West of the Alleghanies.

A remarkable addition may be made to that part of Mr. Cooke's address—which refers to the old Mad River railroad between Sandusky and Bellevue, whose charter was obtained by his father in 1826. There is now living in Sandusky an old man in his ninety-third year named S. J. Catherman, who, when he was eighteen years old, was employed in the car shops of that road in this city. Various parts of the pioneer engine, "The Sandusky," were manufactured in the east and shipped to Sandusky to be put together. The work was successfully accomplished under the direction of Thomas Hogg, the master mechanic, who was at the throttle of the old machine when she clanged over the strap rails to Bellevue in 1835. Later, Mr. Catherman became the master mechanic himself, and has a vivid recollection not only of the "Sandusky," but of the second engine used on the Mad River road, "The Erie." He claims that "The Sandusky" was both the first engine to be run west of the Allegheny mountains and first one in the world to be equipped with a steam whistle. A few months ago the still bright old gentleman was interviewed by the *Sandusky Star-Journal,* whose representative drew from him other information which has real historical value. It seems that when Mr. Catherman was employed in the Mad River shops little side door cars, much resembling the present-day box cars, were used on all the steam roads. To General Overseer Gregg he suggested the idea of building a car with doors on the ends and reversable seats. The idea appealed to Gregg, and Catherman was instructed to "go ahead"; and from the coaches which he then commenced to build in the Mad River railroad shops have developed the luxurious affairs of today.

Modern Sandusky.

The present city of Sandusky, with its 30,000 people, is one of the most interesting places in the Western Reserve, whether considered historically, commercially, industrially or as a summer resort. It has been one of the chief outlets for the industries of the interior and an inlet for the varied commerce which for so many years has come over the waters of the Great Lakes.

When the so-called Sandusky City road was even more important than any thoroughfare which led from Cleveland into the interior, Sandusky was also the largest port on Lake Erie. It was early the most important terminal of many wagon roads, and later it became the terminus of the first two railroads built in the state of Ohio.

The five lines of railroad which now connect Sandusky with other portions of the central west are the Cleveland, Cincinnati, Chicago & St. Louis, Baltimore & Ohio, Lake Shore & Michigan Southern, Lake Erie & Western and Columbus, Sandusky & Hocking. At present, about forty regular trains arrive and depart from Sandusky every day, and in the summer season many special excursions are run to summer resorts and picturesque points along the lake shore. Pleasure steamers also run to Kelley's, Put-in-Bay, Bass and Pelee Islands, and other beautiful resorts.

The Confederate Monument.

Steam tugs will also take the pleasure seekers from Sandusky to Johnson's Island, north of the city, near the harbor entrance, where may be viewed the old Confederate cemetery in which are buried 206 soldiers of the Southern cause, many of whom took part in the famous conspiracy of Confederate prisoners confined there during the Civil war. Through the agency of the Daughters of the Confederacy an imposing memorial monument (unveiled in June, 1910) now stands on the grounds. The statue, which faces the south, represents a Confederate soldier slightly bent forward with his right hand over his eyes as if peering into the distance. It was designed and executed by Sir Moses Ezekiel, in Rome, Italy.

The idea of erecting a monument was conceived by the women of Robert Patton Chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy of Cincinnati. They, in 1908, purchased the cemetery from the late James H. Emrich and Charles F. Dick, of Sandusky, who at the close of the war acquired the island for quarrying purposes. These women set about to raise a fund, assisted by an advisory committee consisting of General Basil W. Duke, of Louisville, Kentucky; General Marcus J. Wright, of Washington, District of Columbia; General James I. Meets, of Wilmington, North Carolina; General K. M. Van Zandt, of Ft. Worth, Texas; Colonel Joseph Bryan, of Richmond, Virginia; Rev. J. William Jones, of Richmond, Virginia; John T. Mack, of Sandusky, Ohio; Colonel R. E. Park, of Atlanta, Georgia; Captain J. T. Leathers, of Louisville, Kentucky, and T. C. Gordon, of Dyersburg, Tennessee.

The nucleus of the desired fund was raised by popular subscription, taken in the south, and supplemented from time to time by substantial contributions from northerners.

The monument was unveiled and dedicated June 8, 1910, with impressive ceremonies, in which participated Governor J. Harmon, of Ohio, and some of the chief executives of the southern states, as well as military characters connected with the former southern cause.

KELLEY'S ISLAND.

Almost directly north of the harbor entrance is Kelley's Island, the original home of grape culture in the Sandusky region. In 1842 one Charles Carpenter, of Elyria, bought a small tract of the island and set out in it some Catawba and Isabella cuttings. He seemed to be the first in this locality to foresee the great future of grape culture, and in 1845 his vineyard had so prospered that thereafter he made its development the chief business of his life. Within a few years he had over an acre planted to well-bearing vines and he had begun the manufacture of wine himself, his first output being two small casks. Others set out grape vines until now the whole island is almost one vineyard. On Kelley's Island are the noted wine cellars containing the largest cask in the world, with the exception of the Heidelberg giant in Germany.

But scientists find Kelley's Island a place for study, since remarkable evidences of glacial action in the country are here. Illustrations of the deep and fantastic grooves made by glaciers, which bore down from the north, are here presented.

PUT-IN-BAY.

Northwest of Kelley's Island across a narrow channel is Put-in-Bay, where in early time history was made as well as wine. It would be unnecessary to tell few visitors to this point that it was the scene of the great Perry naval action of 1813. On the other hand, few are aware that the western line of the Western Reserve divides the waters of this little harbor.

Put-in-Bay also has its Mammoth Cave, which is reached after a descent of sixty feet underground. A lofty cavern is then entered, where rests a crystal lake. Thence a circular tunnel 600 feet in length leads to a second huge cave, with its beautiful and weird formations of stalagmites and stalactites. Put-in-Bay is now the home of the State Fish Hatchery.

GIBRALTAR AND JAY COOKE'S HOME.

Directly across the channel from Put-in-Bay is Gibraltar, which was the magnificent summer home of Jay Cooke. The house of Jay Cooke was built of native stone in 1889 and rose majestically from a rocky point of land. It is illustrative of the character of the great financier that this summer palace was not monopolized by his family and hosts of wealthy friends, but largely devoted to the comfort and rest of broken-down clergymen. Each year he invited eight or ten exhausted ministers to this beautiful place for rest and recreation. This is now the home of his son, Rev. Henry E., an Episcopal priest, who has inherited his father's fine tastes and genial manner. Like the father, he loves to have his family about him, and loves to share his home with others. Until recently he was the rector of Christ church at Warren. He is at present doing special work for the diocese.

Pelee Island, the northernmost and largest of the group, stretches from near the mouth of Sandusky bay two-thirds of the distance across the upper end of Lake Erie, and is also a favorite resort of Sandusky's pleasure seekers. Here are club and boat houses. Various interesting evidences of fossil life are found in its limestone deposits. Between Pelee and Put-in-Bay islands lie Bass and Catawba.

Sandusky Harbor and Cedar Point.

A railroad has been built along the water front of the city known as the Pier road which connects the business center and the docks. Sandusky harbor is picturesque and thoroughly improved for purposes of navigation and commerce. It embraces nearly forty-five square miles, and is almost land-locked. The most prominent peninsula at its entrance is Cedar Point, which is a stretch of wild land seven miles long, originally covered with thick timber and presenting some of the most beautiful natural beaches on Lake Erie. In 1882 B. F. Dwelle leased the Point from its owner and commenced to improve it. Subsequent improvements make it very attractive. In 1905 the management was incorporated as the Cedar Point Resort Company, with a capital of $1,000,000. Even more magnificent improvements are designed than have taken place.

Although not wide, the opening of the harbor into Lake Erie is easily discernible by the mariner and from whatever direction the wind may come vessels are naturally protected. The channel for large vessels is eighteen feet in depth and is sufficient for the passage of almost any steam craft on the lakes. More than two miles of docks have been constructed on the water front of this naturally magnificent harbor, adding to its completeness as an agency in the building up of the vessel interests and the commerce of the Great Lakes at this point.

The harbor improvements, commencing in 1840 with the building of the old light house, have continued, almost without interruption, ever since. From the East Battery, at the extreme end of the old city of Sandusky, to the western extremity of the present corporation there is scarcely a foot of water front that is not improved by a substantial wharf, while great warehouses for the storage of ore, lumber, coal and fish are almost numberless.

The Fish Business.

At least a dozen large steam vessels and a number of small sail boats are engaged in the fishery business. Although the business is not what it was thirty years ago, nine hundred men in Sandusky make their living through it and more than one and one-half million dollars is invested therein. It originated in 1853, being established by some Connecticut people who first set pound nets in Sandusky harbor, being convinced that white fish and herring could be caught as well at this locality as near Detroit. The fishing industry was at its height during the years from 1870 to 1885, the "star" catch of this period being 1,200 tons of herring in one day. About this time fishermen commenced to introduce the so-called gill nets, which they drew across the waters of the bay and lake, and as they gradually decreased the size of the meshes it was not many years before the natural supply showed signs of exhaustion. This reckless and almost criminal waste of natural wealth is in line with the wholesale destruction of forests throughout the United States, and in both cases more or less fruitless attempts have been made to conserve these natural sources of wealth which at one time seemed inexhaustible.

As far as Sandusky is locally concerned, the result has been that the catch of fish at that point is today only about one-fourth of what it was twenty-five or thirty years ago.

Countless other industries, however, of strictly manufacturing nature, have sprung up to take the place, are so varied and have increased to such enormous proportions, that the decline of the former has had little effect on the general prosperity of the city.

COAL, LUMBER AND IRON ORE.

Sandusky is now perhaps the oldest shipping point for coal and ore on the Great Lakes. The bulk of its manufactures, however, is transported through its great system of railroads. According to the latest estimates, the value of these productions exceeds twenty millions of dollars annually. In this list of manufactures, wood leads in importance, both in the amount of capital invested and the number of men employed. During the open season of lake navigation Sandusky harbor is crowded with great vessels heavily laden with lumber from the forests of the northwest. From it is made office furniture, sashes, doors, blinds and various ornaments for the exterior of buildings. A large number of wood-workers in Sandusky are also engaged in the manufacture of casks, barrels and other packages required by brewers and wine merchants.

THE WINE INDUSTRY.

The wine industry is considered by many almost as important as the manufacture of wood in its various forms. The luscious grapes which go into the city's score of wineries are raised to a great extent on the islands of the bay and in the vicinity of the city itself. It is so thoroughly a local industry that the traveler cannot but note that the smallest land owner in Sandusky or vicinity hardly ever fails to plant his little patch of grape vines and contribute his part to the great whole.

The Schmidt Junior Brothers Wine Company commenced business in September, 1902, with a capital of $300,000. The Sweet Valley Wine Company, one of the oldest establishments of the kind in Sandusky, was formed in 1887 and has now a capital of $150,000. Among the other important wineries which have made Sandusky famous can also be mentioned those conducted by Engles & Krudwig, organized in 1894, and capitalized at $150,000, and the Hummel Wine Company, capitalized for $100,000. Two immense breweries at Sandusky are conducted by the Cleveland & Sandusky Brewing Company, which was organized in 1898.

MISCELLANEOUS MANUFACTORIES.

Besides the industries mentioned, the manufacture of glass although new, has assumed importance, both in the production of window glass and bottles. Among the leaders in the industry is the Enterprise Glass Company, which was founded in 1907 and has a capital of $200,000. In Sandusky, as in other large cities, a number of concerns are devoted to the manufacture of motor cars and their parts, among these are mentioned the Ohio Motor Car Company, founded in 1897, and the Roberts Motor Company, established in 1907, as well as the Schultz Auto Works, which was founded at a still more recent date, and now employs 500 hands.

Sandusky is headquarters for a large and growing industry in the manufacture of cement, the most recent enterprise in this line and the largest being conducted by the Lake Shore Portland Cement Company with a capital of one and one-half million dollars. This business was founded in 1909. The Castalia Portland Cement Company is also in active operation, the stock of this concern being held mostly in Pittsburg. The main factory of the American Crayon Company is located in Sandusky and represents one of the largest establishments of this kind in the country; it is capitalized for $500,000. The manufacture of straw board and paper is a leading industry, and is chiefly represented by the Hinde & Dauch Paper Company. The Jarecki Chemical Company, which has been in business for nearly twenty years, is engaged in the manufacture of fertilizers from waste fish products.

The workers in metals are less numerous than any other branch of industry, but their production is considered among the most important. The oldest plant identified with this line is that operated by the Sandusky Tool Company, which was established in May, 1869. There are also factories for the manufacture of gas and gasoline engines, valves and other machine specialties, as well as general foundry and machine shops; in short, there is scarcely a specialty in the line of manufactures which is not represented in the Sandusky establishments and its $20,000,000 output.

SANDUSKY BANKS.

The banks of Sandusky are of the substantial nature expected in a city of its size and importance. The Third National Exchange is the oldest, and the strongest. It commenced business October 10, 1872, and is capitalized at $300,000. As Sandusky was one of the most patriotic cities on the great lakes, she eagerly took advantage of the National Bank act, one of the most important of the war measures for the maintenance of the Uuion cause. In reality, her First National Bank was the second institution of its kind in the United States to apply for a charter under the provisions of that act, its only predecessor being the First National, of Washington, which, of course, enjoyed the advantage of "being upon the ground." On account of the delay in making out and transmitting the necessary papers, however, the charter of the Sandusky institution appears as No. 16 among the archives of the treasury department.

The local pioneer was the Bank of Sandusky, a private house organized in 1834. In 1837 Augustus H. Truman and Horace O. Moss founded a bank, and conducted it for many years under the name of Moss Brothers. Their institution was really the predecessor of the First National. The Second National Bank of Sandusky received its charter in May, 1863. The Third National was organized in 1872, and upon the expiration of its charter in 1892, was succeeded by the Third National Exchange. The Citizens' National bank was founded in 1884, incorporated as the Citizens' Banking Company in 1898, and is capitalized at $100,000. The Commercial National bank, founded in 1902, has a capital of $150,000, and the American Banking Company (1904), $100,000.

THE CHAMBER OF COMMERCE.

Banks are a necessity to the conduct and progress of a city's business and industrial activities; and the municipality of today places a vigorous and wide-awake Chamber of Commerce in the same class. The local organization was preceded for a few months by the Sandusky Business Men's Association, the Chamber of Commerce succeeding it in July, 1899. It would be far easier to tell what this representative body of men has not done for Sandusky, than to describe what it has accomplished for the industrial and civic good of he city, but the first list would be so short and the second so long.

PRESS OF SANDUSKY.

The most effective and persistent exploiters of Sandusky, are its papers the *Register* and *Star-Journal*.

The *Sandusky Register* was founded in 1822 by David Campbell, a New England printer who had made an ineffectual attempt to establish the *Illuminator* in the preceding year. He did, however, succeed in founding the *Clarion*, the first issue of which appeared April 22, 1822. This proved to be the father of the *Register*. Mr. Campbell continued the *Clarion* until 1844, when he ventured to put forth the *Daily Sanduskian*. Some years after it had become an acknowledeged journalistic success, he sold the paper to Earl Bill and Clark Waggoner. The former became widely known, in later years, particularly as clerk of the United States district court for the northern district of Ohio, while Mr. Waggoner acquired national fame as a journalist. He was editor of the *Toledo Blade* and *Commercial*. Bill & Waggoner were succeeded by Henry D. Cooke and H. D. Cooke & Company, who changed the name of the paper to the *Commercial Register* and continued its publication for twelve years. Then Mr. Cooke became editor of the *Ohio*

State Journal, while Mr. Waggoner served his editoral connection with the *Register* to commence his brilliant career on the *Blade.* Bill & Johnson were the next proprietors, assuming control in 1855, and the paper changed hands several times prior to 1869, when Isaac F. Mack bought a half interest in the business. In 1870 he became sole proprietor and changed the name to *The Register.* His brother, John T. Mack, became a one-half owner in 1874, and for thirty-five years the *Sandusky Register* was published under the name of I. F. Mack & Brother. Mr. and Mrs. I. F. Mack and Mr. and Mrs. John D. Mack are among Sandusky's most devoted and influential citizens.

On April 1, 1909, the business was incorporated as the Register Publishing Company, with a capital of $100,000 and the following officers: John T. Mack, president and manager; Mrs. John T. Mack, vice-president; Egbert H. Mack, secretary, and John D. Mack, treasurer. In May, 1869, the *Register* was changed from an evening to a morning paper, its Sunday edition first appearing in 1882. It has vigorously and ably supported Republicanism since the organization of the party.

The *Sandusky Journal* was founded August 16, 1866, by Addison Kinney and Frank B. Colver, and in 1887 was consolidated with the *Sandusky Local* (established in 1882). The *Star* appeared in 1898, and in the following year the Alvord & Peters Company was established as a printing corporation. In 1900 the latter purchased the *Star,* into which the *Journal* was merged in 1904. Under the keen and energetic management of the Alvord & Peters Company the *Star-Journal* has been developed into a strong and prosperous publication. Ground has already been purchased for the erection of a large five-story building, to cost $50,000 and be occupied entirely by the newspaper and printing plant.

The large German element of Sandusky is well represented by the *Demokrat,* which includes a weekly issue founded in 1856, and a semi-weekly, first put forth in 1861.

MUNICIPAL DEPARTMENTS.

All of Sandusky's municipal departments are well organized and a credit to the city. Its service for fire protection dates back to 1830, when the town of five hundred people was divided into two districts and the bucket brigade composed the department. Its first hand engine came in 1835. But Sandusky had to be protected against the acts of its bad men before its fire department was born; consequently it had a police marshal as early as 1825. Its modern system of water supply was inaugurated by the completion of the city works in 1879, at a cost of $375,000. Since that year the capacity of the works has kept pace with the increasing demands of the city. Its pure and adequate supply is drawn from Sandusky Bay, through an intake pipe 1,800 feet long. From the crib the water is pumped into a huge reservoir; thence to a stand-pipe 180 feet high, from which it is forced into the city mains.

SANDUSKY'S PUBLIC SCHOOL SYSTEM.

The public school system of Sandusky includes a large High School, located on the south side of Washington park, which was erected in 1867, and the Fourth, Sixth, Seventh, Eight, Ninth and Tenth ward schools. The first official records of the local system commence with 1838, when John F. Campbell, city superintendent, appointed Lucas S. Beecher, S. B. Caldwell and Moorse Farwell as school directors. The teaching appears to have been conducted in different Protestant churches until 1844, when the city commenced to erect school buildings. The schools were first graded in 1848, during the administration of Superintendent M. F. Cowdery. There are now (1910) nearly 3,000 pupils attending the Sandusky public schools, of whom more than 450 attend the high school. The enrollment of the high school is double what it was seven years ago, having increased much faster than the population of the city. German and Latin are taught but no other foreign languages. Formerly all the students took four years of science before graduating, but part of this is now optional in some courses. Laboratory and field work are emphasized, the school being very favorably located for both short and long excursions. On each long excursion the student's attention is directed to physiography or geology, as well as animals and plants. The museum is better than in most Ohio colleges, or perhaps any other Ohio high school. It includes all branches of natural history. The foreign bird collection is the best in the state. Besides the use of it, made by the high school and occasionally classes from other schools, it is four times a year thrown open to the public (on Sunday afternoons) and many specimens displayed which, at other times, are stowed away in drawers and cupboards.

EARLY SCHOOLS—TEACHERS' INSTITUTE.

The first school teacher in Sandusky was Sallie Stimpson. In 1818 she taught in a log cabin which stood on Wayne street.

A house was built the same year (1820), and standing on the ground where the Episcopal church is, was used as a school and a church.

In 1828 a stone building was begun for an academy and for other purposes. It was not finished until 1834 and then only one room was done off. This was used by Miss Mills for her select school and by the Congregational Church. From 1838 to 1868 this building was used as a Court House.

Schools were organized under state laws in 1838. The men who served as superintendents from 1843 were M. F. Cowdery, T. F. Hildreth, C. R. Dean, U. T. Curran, Alston Ellis, Henry Balcom, C. C. Miller, E. J. Shives and H. B. Williams.

The first class to graduate was composed of four girls, Emma Bouton, Helen Norris, Sarah Root and Martha Root.

The first teachers' institution on the Reserve was held at Sandusky in 1845.

SANDUSKY BUSINESS COLLEGE.

Although the Sandusky Business College is no part of the public system it has so fairly established itself as a general educator that mention of it is here made. As it was organized in 1865, it has long since passed beyond the experimental stage.

THE PUBLIC LIBRARY.

The Public Library of some 15,000 volumes is directly traced to the efforts of the women of Sandusky. They organized a library association in March, 1870, and conducted a reading room in the high school building until 1886. The Masonic Temple then provided them with quarters for a time. In the meantime they had formed a library building association, which was incorporated in 1896, and in 1901, with the assistance of Mr. Carnegie, they had the satisfaction of presenting to the public the fine blue limestone building which now stands as the Public Library.

The Carnegie Library of Sandusky is still managed by a board of women. They purchased the lots on which it is built and Mrs. J. O. Moss then president of the board obtained from Mr. Carnegie the money to erect the building. The present officers are as follows: President, Mrs. Mary F. Mack; treasurer, Miss Harriet West; secretary, Mrs. Emma M. Marshall, board members, Miss Alice D. Mack, Miss Jessie Wilcox, Mrs. Mary A. Cook, Mrs. Mary E. Buyer, Mrs. Susan Kelley, Mrs. Frances Latham, Mrs. Katherine M. Graefe and Mrs. Marie Schuck.

PARKS—COURT HOUSE—CHURCHES.

As already noted, Washington Park, which lies in the center of the city, as well as the public grounds on Huron and Miami avenues, were provided for by the original proprietors of the town. The present court house, which fronts Washington Park on the south, was built in 1872. Sandusky has also a number of cemeteries, the most beautiful of which, Oakland, comprises 160 acres in Perkins township, south of the city. It was first platted in 1849-50.

It requires but a glance at the residence districts of Sandusky to realize that her people are church supporters. She has twenty or more religious organizations, of which the Evangelical churches number five (four German); Catholics, three; Methodists three, and Baptists, two.

The Methodists appear to have been the pioneer religionists of Sandusky, although until 1828 they met at the homes of the members. In that year they erected a one story wooden church fronting the present site of the court house, south side of Washington Park. The present Trinity M. E. church is large, vigorous and growing.

The First Congregational church organized in May, 1819; was provided with its first settled pastor in 1836 and about the same time erected a small house of worship fronting north, on the public square. The society now occupies a beautiful church erected in 1895.

Grace Episcopal church celebrated the seventy-fifth anniversary of its founding in 1910. This parish is about to erect a new building.

The Baptists appear to have established their first regularly organized society in 1838. The Wayne Street Baptist church was formed in 1854 and the Zion Baptist (colored), in 1856.

Among the Catholics, the Germans were the first to form a society in Sandusky. In 1843 members of this faith founded the Church of the Holy Angels, from which sprung St. Peter's and St. Paul's. The building which the latter church now occupies was erected in 1866. St. Mary's church was founded in 1855, and the corner-stone of the stately edifice now occupied was laid in 1873. Both of these Catholic churches established parochial schools early in their history. Within the past few years the old school buildings have been replaced with stately edifices which are ornaments to the city and impressive evidences of Catholic strength.

In the early fifties the Germans of Sandusky organized several strong Protestant churches—St. Stephen's Evangelical, in 1852, and the First German Methodist in 1851. Zion's Evangelical Lutheran church is now one of the strongest in the city, its religious home, which was completed in 1898, being both stately and graceful.

SECRET AND BENEVOLENT SOCIETIES.

In the establishment of the secret and benevolent societies, the Masons came first. In June, 1818, was formed Science Lodge No. 50. Sandusky Chapter No. 72 was formed in 1856, Council No. 26 in 1857, and Erie Commandery No. 23 in 1869. The Masonic Temple of Sandusky is one of the most impressive blocks in the city.

The first body of the Odd Fellows was Ogontz Lodge No. 66, organized in 1846, and Erie Encampment No. 27 followed in 1848. McMeen's Post, G. A. R., was organized March 18, 1880, and the first lodge of the Knights of Pythias (Reserve No. 128) in 1881.

MISS FAY AND THE ORPHANS' HOME.

Prior to 1857 dependent children of this vicinity and the county generally were obliged to find homes in alms houses. On that date Miss Fay took thirty-five orphans of soldiers in a home. Later she thought of asking the state to make the home a county institution. Attempts were made to accomplish this in 1864 and in 1865, while in 1866 it became a law. This law applied to all counties of the state, and other states have followed the example of Ohio. Bravo for Miss Fay!

ARTISTS OF SANDUSKY.

Among Sandusky artists we find the names of John Jay Barber, Elizabeth Mourse, George Starr Elwell, Emma Matern Weaver, Charles C. Curran, Charles Francis Schuck, Wilder and Katherine Darling.

Soldiers and Sailors' Home.

The Ohio Soldiers' and Sailors' Home is located in Perkins township about a mile south of Sandusky. Its buildings and grounds cover more than ninty-two acres. Its first Board of Trustees was organized under legislative act in June, 1886, Isaac F. Mack being elected its president and R. B. Brown secretary. The State Commissioners appointed to locate the Home visited various points in Ohio, and on July 31st of that year decided in favor of the site near Sandusky. As an inducement toward this decision, the city agreed to construct a large sewer from the ground to Augustine Inlet, an arm of Lake Erie, and also place the Home in connection with the Municipal Water System. They further agreed to extend the city gas mains to the home grounds, and place the institution in direct connection with Sandusky by the extension of its electric and street car lines. All of these promises have been kept to the letter.

The ground was broken for the first building of the home (Cottage "A") in the fall of 1886. This structure and the Domestic and Administrative buildings, were the first completed. It should here be explained that the homes or dormitories of the inmates are designated by letter, only one being omitted from the alphabet—"J," which is too liable to be confused with "I."

The Home was formally dedicated November 19, 1888, and by the last of 1889 cottages A to D, inclusive, and the Domestic and Administrative buildings were occupied. The other cottages up to O have been erected since that year. In 1889 they also finished a hospital—a well-built two-story stone building, which cost $30,000. In the following year what is known as the Annex was completed. Here the feeble minded live. In 1895, during McKinley's administration as governor of Ohio, the large modern structure, which is now the main hospital building, was completed.

VIEW AT SOLDIERS' HOME, SANDUSKY.

The three buildings mentioned are connected by covered ways, and, as they now stand, represent one of the most convenient and scientific hospitals of the kind in the country. Next to this group is a large library building containing a collection of well-selected books and magazines, while files of newspapers from each county in Ohio are at hand. In the second story of this imposing two-story brown-stone structure is the G. A. R. Hall, where all the military societies of the Home assemble. Between the hospital and the lakes, which adorn the eastern part of the grounds, is an imposing Assembly Hall, completed in 1891. It contains a tastefully furnished auditorium, seating between 600 and 700; is constructed of limestone with a red tile roof and is mainly devoted to the holding of religious services, Camp Fires and the presentation of plays and other entertainments for the amusement of the residents. The imposing array of cottages which stretches through the grounds from east to west terminates at each end in what is known as the "Mack" and "Dill" cottages—the former named in honor of the first president of the board of trustees and the latter of the first permanent secretary. These buildings are made of huge broken boulders with tile roofs, may be said to guard the opposite entrances to the grounds; in fact, they were originally intended for this very purpose and are now mainly occupied by the most reliable and dependable ex-soldiers.

Each cottage, or dormitory, is under the command of a sergeant and corporal, whose duties are to see that the rules of the institution are obeyed and to report any violations to the commandant of the Home. Southwest of the grounds is cottage O, originally intended for a railway station and rest room, but at the present time used as a dormitory by the male help connected with the hospital; the nurses and other women employees occupy a building just east of the main hospital. The administrative building contains the living rooms of the commandant and his family, and on the second floor are the offices of the trustees, and other quarters necessary for the thorough conduct of the institution.

Officers Row comprises several residences covering four acres and stretches along the northern portion of the main grounds. In this quarter reside, with their families, the quartermaster, adjutant, chaplain, engineer, quartermaster's clerk and chief cook. The illustration accompanying this chapter gives a better idea of this attractive tract than any words can do.

The commandant of the Home, Gen. W. R. Burnett, prior to his appointment to his present position in July, 1909, was a well-known public man of Springfield, Ohio. Quartermaster Captain Latham Holloway appointed in May, 1910, and was formerly a resident of Canton, Ohio, while Adjutant Captain J. D. Wheeler was appointed in 1902 from Cleveland, Ohio; and Chaplain Rev. William H. Haines, who has held his present position since 1897, came from Marysville, Ohio.

The veteran of the Home as to years of service, and the one whom everyone knows and admires for his ability and faithfulness, is Dr. J. T. Haynes, the surgeon of the institution. His official connection with the service commenced in 1889 as First Assistant Surgeon. At the time of his appointment, he was engaged in practice in Cincinnati, Ohio, and in August, 1891, was promoted to be Surgeon in Charge; so that Dr. Haynes has seen the institution grow literally from the ground up, and in its development he himself has been an active and strong force. He has taken especial pride in the construction and development of the hospitals. The plans for their construction, both interior and exterior, are his handiwork and head-work, and are so practical as to have been followed by several similar state institutions in the east and west. Dr. Haynes has not only been prominent at the Home as an official, but was married there, and the birth and rearing of his children have occured at the Home; so that, both officially and personally, he is closely identified with that institution.

Johnson's Island and the Conspiracy.

A few years ago a weather-beaten blockhouse on Johnson's Island was burned to the ground, this was the last of the great Confederate prison. All else that is left of that time are the buried remains of 206 soldiers. Their graves are arranged in eight rows, or sections and are silent but conclusive witnesses to the important part played by this prison in the fortunes of the Confederacy. Of the Confederates buried here, it is recorded that four held the rank of colonel in the Southern army; one was lieutenant colonel; thirty-six were captains; one a major; seventy-two lieutenants; in fact, it is known that comparatively few of those who were buried here, or who left the prison on Johnson's Island alive, were privates in the Confederate army.

The property was first leased by the general government as a depot for rebel prisoners in 1861, and the necessary buildings were completed for their reception in April of the following year. The first prisoners were guarded by Company A, Hoffman's Battallion, O. V. I., but as the number increased the force was strengthened and a full regiment, the one hundred and twenty-eighth, was placed on guard.

This guard was changed of course and at one time the 171 O. V. I. was ordered there. This regiment enlisted for one hundred days and was composed of leading professional and business men and very young men of the best families of Trumbull county. Among two of the oldest officers of that regiment living today are Frank E. Hutchins, then a captain, now Assistant Attorney General of the United States at Washington. He is more than eighty years old and Ezra B. Taylor of Warren, who was at the time a private, later colonel and who is now eighty-seven. When the author was a child she used to tease her father to tell her of the life at Johnson's Island and she let her indignation run high at the thought that her father (wonderful in her eyes) had to walk back and forth in the rain at night hours at a time while "the Rebels" slept within. So at Johnson's Island Confederate gentlemen inside had their sorrows and Union gentlemen outside had their sorrows as did everybody who lived in those awful days. War and sorrow are Siamese twins. The largest number confined here was 3,000, but, as they were being constantly exchanged during the progress of the war, it is estimated that fully 15,000 different prisoners were received during the entire period. It was owing to the location of Johnson's Island that the prisoners were largely composed of officers. The communication between the mainland and the island was quite free; the citizens of Sandusky were constantly passing back and forth. Not a few enduring friendships were formed between these men

CONFEDERATE CEMETERY, JOHNSON'S ISLAND.

of different training and beliefs. This comparatively unchecked intercommunication evidently encouraged the Confederates to hope for ultimate escape from their confinement. An attempt was made to carry out a plan that involved the release not only of the prisoners, but the burning of Sandusky, Cleveland and other lake cities, and the inauguration of a raid through Ohio in an attempt to join the rebel armies of the Virginias. It was one of a chain of conspiracies, which also involved Camp Douglas and Chicago; the latter coming even nearer to success than that of Johnson's Island. Rumors of this intended release, which was to be effected by a combination of rebel sympathizers in Canada and the prisoners themselves, reached the ears of the Federal authorities, who in September, 1864, dispatched the United States steamer Michigan to the threatened scene of action near Sandusky. The progress of the conspiracy from this time on is well related by the old *Lake Shore Magazine,* as follows:

"September 19, 1864, the steamer 'Philo Parsons,' plying between Detroit, Sandusky and the adjacent islands, was boarded at Sandwich, on the Canadian shore, by four men, and at Malden by twenty more, who brought an old trunk with them. No suspicions were aroused, as large numbers of fugitives were constantly traveling to and from Canada at that time. After leaving Kelley's Island, the clerk, who was in command of the boat, was suddenly confronted by four men with revolvers pointed at his head; the old trunk was opened, the whole party armed themselves, and, with Beall at their head, took possession of the boat. Her course was altered and turned back to the Middle Bass Island. Here the 'Island Queen,' a boat plying among the islands, came alongside; she was immediately boarded, and, although her captain (G. W. Orr) made a determined resistance, she was soon at the mercy of the conspirators, together with a large number of passengers. The engineer of the Queen, refusing to do the bidding of his captors, was shot through the cheek. But no discourtesy was offered to any one of us beyond the absolute necessity of the case, the conspirators being largely educated men from the best families of the South.

"An oath of secrecy for twenty-four hours was extorted from the passengers, and they were then put ashore, the captain of the Queen being retained as pilot, but he refused to act. The two steamers were then lashed together and put off toward Sandusky; but after proceeding a few miles the Island Queen was scuttled and the Parsons continued alone. She did not enter, but cruised around the mouth of Sandusky bay, waiting for the signal from the conspirators on land. That part of the plot, however, had failed.

"A Confederate officer named Cole, to whom the operations at Sandusky had been entrusted, had, as a Titusville oil man, been figuring very largely in social circles; a liberal entertainer, giving wine suppers and spending money very freely. He had formed the acquaintance of the officers of the 'Michigan' and had invited them to a wine supper on the evening of September 19. The wine was drugged, and when the officers had succumbed to it, a signal was to notify Beall, who was then to make the attack on the Michigan. But Cole had performed his part of the plan in such a bungling manner that the suspicions of the officers were aroused and the commanding officer of the Michigan, Captain Carter, arrested him on suspicion, at the very moment when success seemed assured.

"In the meanwhile Beall and his comrades waited outside the bay for the signal. When they realized the plot had failed, they made for the Canadian shore, passing Middle Bass Island, where he had left the Island Queen and Parsons passengers, who saw the Parsons pass, with fire pouring out of her smokestacks and making for Detroit like a scared pickerel. The captain and others who had been kept to manage the Parsons, were put off on an uninhabited island, and when the Canadian shore was reached she was scuttled and the conspirators disbanded.

"This daring venture excited great consternation among the lake cities and served to call attention to their defenseless condition.

"Beall was captured a few months later, near Suspension Bridge, charged with being a spy both in Ohio and New York; also with an attempt to throw an express train from the track between Dunkirk and Buffalo. He confessed to much of the evidence brought against him; was found guilty and hung on Governor's Island, February 24, 1865.

"Cole after being arrested managed to warn his accomplices in Sandusky, of whom he had a great number, and who, thus warned, escaped arrest. He himself was confined for some time on board the Michigan, afterward transferred to the island, then to Fort Lafayette, in September, 1865, and was released after the close of the war.

"The treatment of the rebel prisoners on Johnson's Island was considerate even to the verge of indulgence; their wants were said to have been better filled than those of the soldiers guarding them; this was owing to their being supplied plentifully with money by their friends; they were well fed, clothed and housed, and were allowed every privilege consistent with security."

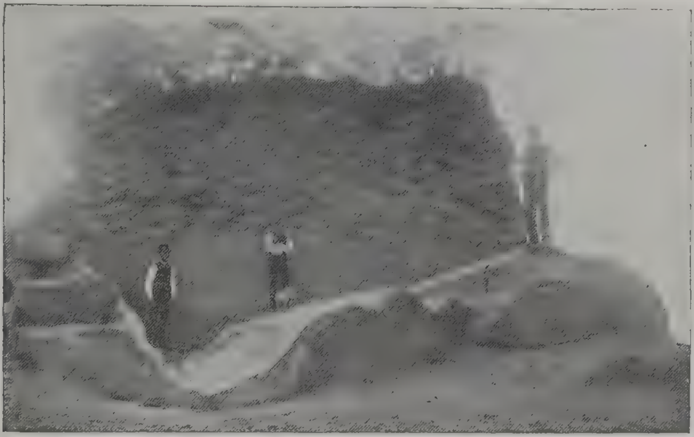
Johnson's Island, three miles north of Sandusky, comprises about 300 acres of land and is nearly one and a half miles in width, gradually rising from the shores of the bay toward the center of the island, where it reaches an altitude of about sixty or seventy feet. It was originally covered with heavy timber and is said not only to have been a favorite resort for the Indians in the fishing season, but also a place to which they brought their captives for torture. Its first white owner was E. W. Bull, and it was called Bull's Island until 1852, when it was purchased by L. B. Johnson and assumed its present name.

Inscription Rock, Kelley's Island.

There are undoubted evidences that Kelley's Island was a favorite resort of the aborigines, numerous proofs being found in the mounds, burial places and implements and, beyond all, in the famous Inscription Rock. The last named has been regarded by scholars as the work of the Eries not long after their annihilation by the Iroquois in 1655. The rock lies on the south shore of the island and stands about a dozen feet above the water. Its upper surface is 32x21 feet and is smoothly polished by glacial action; and upon this splendid tablet, prepared by nature, is inscribed the mysterious Aboriginal record composed entirely of rude pictures and symbolic figures. These inscriptions were first brought to the knowledge of the white man about the year 1834, and soon after the purchase of the island by the Kelley brothers, in 1851, they were copied by Colonel Eastman of the United States army, who was detailed by the government for that purpose. These copies were submitted to Shingvauk, an Indian learned in picturegraphy and antiquity, who interpreted them as the final chapter in the history of the Erie nation, especially descriptive of its downfall before the might of the Iroquois. From the quaint human figures, the pipes of peace, tomahawks, dignified warriors and chiefs, great canoes and snowshoes, and like things, this Indian seer translates the record as a narrative of warfare, negotiations, treaties, triumphs and defeats, which tell of the first occupation of this section of the country by the Eries; later, the coming of the Wyandots; the final triumph of the warlike Iroquois and the crushing forever of the once powerful Cat nation.

Wonderful Glacial Grooves.

Reference has been made to the remarkable glacial grooves made by prehistorical glaciers, as well as the highly polished surfaces of limestone which are scattered all over the higher lands of northern Ohio, and in the western part of the state almost to the Ohio river. On these higher lands, which lie several hundred feet above Lake Erie, the glacial scratches are generally from south to southeast, indicating the general direction of the great ice movement during the height of its power in northern United States. However, the direction of both scratches and the great furrows or grooves on Kelley's Island is mainly toward the southwest, which corresponds with the longest diameter of the lake, indicating that these were markings of a later glacial movement, which was chiefly confined to the beds of the Great Lakes. These grooves vary from several inches to two and three feet in depth, and run for many rods in one general direction, winding and twisting over many acres of hard limestone. Without doubt they represent the most remarkable evidences of glacial action in the United States, if not in the world. The illustration speaks of their wonderful force, and shows the greatest glacial groove ever uncovered in this locality. For this illustrative matter the writer is indebted to Professor E. L. Moseley, of the Sandusky high school, who has perhaps the largest collection of photographs descriptive of this wonderful locality in existence.


GREATEST GLACIAL GROOVE EVER UNCOVERED,
KELLEY'S ISLAND.

Geologists state that the entire group of islands originally formed a part of the mainland on the south, and of the low coast to the west, and that probably all the lake west of Pelee in the preglacial period was more land than water. In this entire region, wherever the rocks are laid bare, evidences of ice action are very marked. Even in Sandusky city itself many of the cellar bottoms, which rest upon limestone, show the characteristic scratches and polish.

Settlement of Kelley's Island.

Kelley's Island is a township of Erie county, a little more than four square miles in area and is thirteen miles from Sandusky. It was originally called Cunningham's Island, being thus named from a French settler and trapper who came thither in 1803. He was joined in 1810 by two companions, but the three deserted the locality during the war of 1812, when General Harrison placed a guardhouse upon the western point of the island. In 1818 a Mr. Killam located on Kelley's Island, with his family and one or two men. About this time Walk-in-the-Water, a pioneer steamer on the Great Lakes, appeared at the port on Kelley's Island for the purpose of collecting fuel; and Mr. Killam supplied her with a partial cargo of red cedar.

This was one of the earliest commercial transactions of the Sandusky region. In 1820 Walk-in-the-Water was wrecked at a point called Albino.

Kelley's Island of the present, however, came into history in 1833, when the brothers Datus and Irad Kelley, respectively of Rockport and Cleveland, bought the island because of its rich forests of red cedar. At this time there were a few squatters there and only six acres of clear land. Datus Kelley moved his family thither in 1836, and made the island his home for thirty years, dying thereon in his seventy-eighth year. His early days were passed mainly in cutting and selling cedar timber and the opening up of several limestone quarries. Noticing that the wild grapes upon the island were remarkably thrifty, the idea that they might be cultivated both as a profitable investment and as an inducement to bring other settlers, occurred to him, and in 1842 he therefore brought from his Rockport home a quantity of Catawba and Isabella vines and planted them, leaving their active culture to his son-in-law, Charles Carpenter. The latter planted the first acre of grapes on Kelley's Island and so demonstrated the profitable nature of their cultivation that within a few years 1,000 acres, or nearly one-third of the entire area, was covered with vineyards. The product was first used in the simple form of fruit, but the manufacture of wine soon followed, and before Civil war times Kelley's Island was headquarters for some of the largest wine companies in northern Ohio. By 1880 the average crop of grapes had increased to 700 tons, all of which was manufactured into wine. The Kelley Island Wine Company was for many years the leader in this industry and its vats had a storage capacity of one-half million gallons. Mr. Carpenter was also an active promotor of the artificial propagation of fish, and was among the most prominent leaders in the movement which resulted in the establishment of the State Hatchery, which was located at the city of Sandusky in the early eighties, but was removed a few years ago to Put-in-Bay.

HURON.

The town of Huron, having a population of 1,700 people, is fifty miles west of Cleveland and ten miles east of Sandusky. The exact date of the first settlement in Huron is uncertain, but tradition has it that a French trading post which was at the mouth of the Huron river in 1749, which was abandoned prior to the Revolutionary war. The beginning of the first permanent white settlement was in 1805, in which year John Fleming came to Huron and located on the east bank of the river, about two miles south of its mouth. Mr. Fleming was a man of remarkable social ability, was highly respected and a member of the Catholic church. He was married in 1811 to a daughter of William Pollock, this being the first Christian marriage in Huron.

Jabez Wright came to Huron in 1809, and in the same year he and Almon Ruggles commenced the survey of Huron township, laying it off into sections and lots. Mr. Wright was elected justice of the peace, the first one in the township, and later became associate judge of common pleas court of Huron county, while Mr. Ruggles was elected to fill the same office. The early settlers built some very creditable houses from the heavy timbers of the forest.

The first practicing physician was Dr. Absolam Guthrie, who resided in the village from 1813 until 1817. S. S. Smith has the honor of being the first white person born in Huron.

COMMERCE AND SHIPBUILDING.

When once fairly started, the population of Huron increased rapidly and for many years it was the most propsperous town along the lake. Large shipping interests were established and carried on; for this was the outlet for the people living through the central portions of northern Ohio. Even back a distance of fifty to seventy-five miles, from 1820 to 1830, grain hauled to Huron and sold for sixty-two cents per bushel was loaded on boats and shipped to Buffalo, thence, via the Erie canal, to New York city. Lumber and fish were also staple articles of exportation.

The first boat built in Huron was in 1811, by Captain Reed, for Major Hiram Russell, and had a capacity of four tons. He built another in 1813 called Fair America, which was sold to the British government. The first steamer built in Huron was for Towar Jackson and Richard Colt in 1834, and was named the Delaware. A few of the steamboats built here and the amount of their tonnage are Sheldon Thompson, 242 tons (the first steamer to enter Chicago harbor); United States, 366 tons; Washington, 500 tons; Columbus, 391 tons; and Great Western, 780 tons. There were also eight government gunboats built here, and in Huron the first cabin ever put upon a lake vessel was built by Wickham & Walker, after they had made a trip to Pittsburg to view the plans of the Ohio river boats.

The first newspaper published in Huron was called the *Huron Commercial.* Its first issue was January 13, 1837, and it was continued until 1842, when its plant was destroyed by fire.

The Huron lighthouse is situated on the west pier; it is forty feet above the sea level, and thirty feet above the base. It has a fixed light that can be seen twelve and one-half miles. It was first built in 1835 and rebuilt in 1857. The Huron wagon bridge was built in 1876; before this the people used an old wooden bridge built on floats. The first railroad built in Huron was in 1853, and was called the Oxford Broad Gauge. The first public highway or street was on the east side of the river, and the leading thoroughfares of the town are now Main, Center and Williams streets. The town hall was built in 1876, costing $14,000. The first public school was taught by Alvin Coe, in the winter of 1810 and 1811, and it is also claimed by some that Miss Tamer Ruggles (later, Mrs. Jabez Wright) was a teacher in 1815. A little later, William Chapman opened a school near his home on Center street. The substantial school now in use was erected in 1885, at a cost of $20,000 and accommodates 400 pupils.

The Presbyterian church was formed in 1835 and the first house erected in 1853, while the Episcopalians, who formed a society in 1837, have been meeting in their own home since 1840. St. Peter's Catholic church is attached to the parish of Vermillion, the present building being erected in 1890, although members of the faith have been organized as a society since about 1838.

TRANSFER POINT FOR ORE AND COAL.

Huron is evidently a place of considerable promise; but its present standing in the world of trade and commerce largely depends upon the fact that it has been made a great transfer point for the ore of the Lake Superior region and the coal of the southern Ohio fields. The Wheeling & Lake Erie railway has been erecting its massive docks and slips with huge conveyors and dumps, on both sides of the harbor, for more than a quarter of a century. In 1880 the town voted the railroad company a bonus of $20,000 as an encouragement for the location of its great plant at this point. Work was commenced on the old, or north docks, in the spring of that year, and everything was in operation by 1883. In this section of the plant the hoists are still of the old cantilever style. The new, or southern docks, were only completed several years ago, and the hoisting, conveying and dumping machinery there installed is of the latest. The capacity of the dumps is from two to ten tons. In the busy season about twenty trains of coal, or 400 cars of twenty-five tons each, arrive daily at the railroad docks. The coal is transferred to waiting vessels, their huge cargoes of ore having been dumped into cars and shipped to the steel mills and foundries of Ohio, Pennsylvania and other eastern and southern points. With these advantages of a fine harbor, cheap rates of water and railroad transportation, and perfect facilities for handling both ore and coal, Huron may herself become an important manufacturing center.

Huron has two banks—the First National, founded in 1892, with a capital of $50,000, and a branch of the Berlin Heights Banking Company. The *Erie County Reporter* was founded in 1879 by its present editor and proprietor, D. H. Clock, and Huron has no better or more earnest friend.

VERMILLION.

Situated at the mouth of the Vermillion river on Lake Erie, nearly midway between Sandusky and Lorain, the village of Vermillion contains about 1,500 people, and its present importance rests chiefly upon its fishing industry. It was among the first localities settled in Erie county, and during the early days promised to be one of the Great Lake ports. During the era of sailing vessels, shipbuilding was also carried on extensively at Vermillion, but since the age of railroads the importance of the village has steadily declined. It still does a good business in the fishing line and H. B. Kishman is one of the most prominent fish dealers. Among its manufactories are a brass foundry, flour mill and a large lumber yard. The village has a good pumping station, the water being purified by means of natural filtration through sand. Vermillion is classed among summer resorts. Vermillion Park affords amusement and recreation, while Linwood is largely given up to religious gatherings.

The first white settlers, who were so courageous as to take up their abode in Vermillion, were William Hoddy and Almon Ruggles, came in 1808, and were followed the next year by William Austin, George and John Sherod, Enoch Smith and Horatio Perry, while in 1810 came Solomon Parsons, Benjamin Brooks, Barlow Sturgis, Deacon John Beardsley and James and Peter Cuddeback. These sturdy ancestors came mostly from New England, driving across the wilderness with their teams and being compelled, many times, to cut their way through the forest and guard their families both day and night.

The first house ever built in Vermillion was erected at the mouth of Vermillion river by William Hoddy in 1808, and the second by William Austin near by in 1809. These were log huts. The first frame house was built by Peter Cuddeback in 1818. William Austin was a progressive man and replaced his log hut by a stone house in 1821. Horatio Perry built the first brick house in the same year. A log school house was erected in 1817, near the home of Captain Harris, and that gentleman taught the first school during the winter of 1817 and 1818. During the next winter Benjamin Summers taught the school and this year a new house was built. At this time the school district embraced the whole southeast corner of the township, and the average attendance was from twenty-five to thirty. The school was supported by subscription, and money was so scarce that the teacher was usually paid in grain, whiskey or work, as was true of most places on the Reserve.

Time went on, stores were erected, a traffic with the Indians was carried on, and, as the population of the surrounding country increased, business was given an impetus; shipbuilding was next engaged in, and Vermillion came to be a prosperous town. It was incorporated in 1837, and is governed by a mayor and a council of six members.

The town has a modern grammar and high school building, erected at a cost of $10,000; a pumping station and pure filtered water; two well conducted banks, the Erie County and Bank of Vermillion, and six churches as follows: the Congregational, Methodist, German Methodist, Reform, Church of Christ and Catholic. Vermillion has but recently organized a Chamber of Commerce, and since 1897 has had a newspaper, the *Vermillion News*. Both of these mediums, especially the latter, have done much to advertise the good points and promote the interests of the village.

Almon Ruggles and Ruggles Beach.

For several miles west of the village of Vermillion there are a number of delightful summer resorts known as beaches, which are largely patronized by the people of Norwalk and Sandusky. A short distance from the village of Berlin Heights is what is now known as the Ruggles Beach (formerly Metowanga). Here are found pretty cottages, a pavilion for public gatherings, bowling alleys and various other accommodations and attractions. The proprietor of the resort, or beach, is Charles Ruggles—a grandson of Almon—the original surveyor of the Firelands.

ALMON RUGGLES HOUSE (1813), RUGGLES BEACH.

Across the electric road from the grounds stand a number of comfortable looking, old-fashioned wooden residences, one of which was completed by this pioneer of the Western Reserve soon after Perry's famous battle on Lake Erie in September, 1813. In an adjoining house resides both the daughter-in-law and the granddaughter of Almon Ruggles, and the former well remembers her father's tale in connection with the putting in of the foundation of this historical structure. She states he often told her that when he was hauling the logs to go into this foundation he heard the boom of cannon over the waters of Lake Erie far to the northwest. At the time, of course, he attached little significance to it, but when news of Perry's famous victory reached him, shortly afterward, he realized that he had been a distant witness to one of the greatest events in American naval history. A picture of the Ruggles residence, which followed the first log cabin erected in this locality, is presented in other pages.

Ruggles Beach embraces but a very small portion of the great tract of land originally held by this pioneer settler. In addition to his salary as surveyor of the Firelands, Almon Ruggles was permitted to select a tract of land one mile square, anywhere on the lake shore within the limits of his survey, for which he was to pay one dollar per acre; and he selected his land in the township of Berlin, his section including the property already described. He located his home in this locality and, although the owner of this immense tract, which in time became quite valuable, he was a man of such generosity that he failed to realize, financially, from his investment. He not only assisted his neighbors, but gave largely to charity and all public movements. From 1818 to 1819 he was a member of the state senate, which then comprised the counties of Ashtabula, Geauga, Portage, Cuyahoga and Huron. Under the old constitution, he was also associate judge for several years. In politics he was an earnest Whig and a personal and valued friend of General Harrison. He died at his home in Berlin township in 1840, being then sixty-nine years of age. His living grandchildren, who are now well along in middle life, are Charles and Frances Ruggles, residing at

Ruggles Beach, and Mrs. S. L. Hill, of Berlin Heights.

Berlin Heights.

This is a village of about 700 inhabitants on the line of the New York, St. Louis & Chicago railroad, and is the largest of the villages in Berlin township. Although the place lies in the center of a rich farming country, one which is especially adapted to the raising of fruit, its growth has been slow. Some of the earliest orchards in Erie county were planted by its pioneers. One John Hoak, of Huron, who, in 1812, brought a number of apple and pear trees from Canada, planted them near Berlin Heights, and some of the old-timers insist that a number of these veterans are still standing and bearing. They point to one pear tree seventy feet in height, with a girth of nearly nine feet, and an apple tree which measures more than that distance around. Berlin Heights, however, was advertised most thoroughly between the fifties and sixties, as the headquarters of a number of socialistic communities. They started various publications at Berlin Heights which were especially devoted to the promulgation of the so-called free love doctrines. The *Age of Freedom,* which was issued in 1858, became so outspoken and so obnoxious to the respectable people of the community that twenty Berlin Heights women seized the mail sack containing one of its issues and made a bonfire of them both. Public sentiment continued to become so strong against them that the last of these communities, known as the Christian Republic, disappeared in 1866.

Berlin Heights, as its name would indicate, occupies an elevated and picturesque site on the border between the highlands of northern Ohio and the lowlands of the lake region; in fact, the limits of the village toward the north correspond to the quite distinct division between these physical features of the state. The illustration presented in this article shows the actual appearance of one of those picturesque localities where the "heights" and the lowlands come together.

As a civic, social and religious community, Berlin Heights has two flourishing churches, the Methodist and the Congregational. It maintains three societies—the Masons, Knights of Pythias and the I. O. O. F.—and has a modern Union school, which is well attended and conducted.

Its industries and business activities comprise a saw mill, a feed mill and an establishment devoted to the handling of lime, plaster and cement. It has two banks—the Berlin Heights Banking Company, capitalized at $60,000 and formed in 1883, and the Citizens, capitalized for $35,000 and established in 1904. The local publication, known as the *Saturday Budget,* was established in 1899.

Milan.

The town of Milan, twelve miles southeast of Sandusky and about eight miles from Lake Erie, is on the Sandusky, Milan & Norwalk and the Wheeling & Lake Erie railroads, and is a peaceful place of some 1,100 people. The town was laid out in 1816; was an early competitor for the county seat of old Huron county, and in the forties and fifties was a promising canal town and shipbuilding center. But it ignored the "pretensions" of the railroads too long for its well being.

Milan stands on the site of an old Indian village, which, at the time of the survey of the Firelands, was a Moravian mission, established in 1804. The Indians called their village Petquotting, while the few whites connected with missionary work christened it New Salem. The Moravian mission endured for a short time. In 1808 the land in Milan township was brought into the open market, and in the summer of 1809 David Abbott, an eccentric New York lawyer who came to Ohio several years before it was a state, bought 1,800 acres of land lying on both sides of the Huron river and including the future site of Milan. He is considered its pioneer permanent settler, and most of the first new-comers bought their land of him. Mr. Abbott died at Milan in 1822.

The progress of the settlement, which at first was rapid, almost came to a standstill from 1812 to 1816, as a result of the war with Great Britain. During the progress of active hostilities several men, having wandered too far from the block house which stood at the southwestern corner of the township, were murdered and scalped by the Indians.

Milan was laid out by Ebenezer Merry, a Connecticut man, who had been among the few to arrive between 1812 and 1816. He died in 1846, having represented the county in the legislature and twice declined a seat on the bench.

A large brick building was erected in 1832 for the accommodation of the Milan Academy, then attended by some 150 students and widely known in northern Ohio. The Western Reserve Normal school was also formerly located at Milan.

The town generally known as Milan includes quite a population not strictly within the corporate limits, called East Milan and North Milan. Its present-day industries consist of the Lake Shore Electric paint shops, the Steeple mill and Herb brewery. It has a good Union school, and churches representing Catholics, Presbyterians, Episcopalians and Methodists. The most attractive religious edifice of the place is the church of the First Presbyterian Society, built and presented by J. C. Lockwood in 1887.

The large town hall was erected in 1876, and the square upon which it fronts is adorned by a neat soldiers' monument, dedicated July 4, 1867, to the memory of victims of the Civil war belonging to the following organizations: Company E, Seventh Regiment; Company E, One Hundred and Seventy-ninth Regiment; Company B, Third Regiment, O. V. G.; Company G, Fifty-fifth O. V. I.; Company K, Sixty-seventh; Company C, Fifty-fifth, and Company B, One Hundred and First.

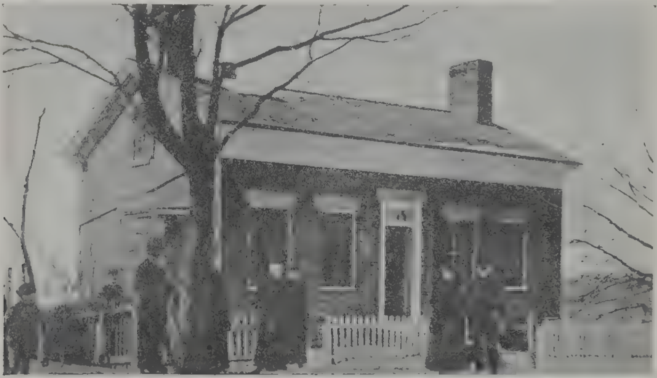
OLD CANAL BASIN, MILAN.

ONCE A SHIP-BUILDING PORT.

In 1853 an incorporated body of public-spirited citizens commenced the prosecution of the work designed to improve the navigation of Huron river and excavate a ship canal of three miles to Lake Erie. After much delay and an expenditure of $75,000, the work was completed, and on July 4, 1839, the first vessel from the lake to Milan floated in the basin of the town harbor. This was the commencement of her commercial and ship-building prosperity of some two decades; but that is now ancient history, with no ruins, even, to indicate the extent of her past activities.

Birth-House of Edison.

For one pre-eminent reason, however, the town of Milan is quite an American Mecca; it is the birthplace of Thomas A. Edison. The house in which he opened his keen eyes stands on the border of a picturesque valley, and is a little one-story red brick building. The very room in which he was born is in the rear of the house, and represents a cube of ten feet. The property was owned for many years by Mr. Edison's sister, Mrs. Page, who died some years ago and left it to her daughter, of whom it was purchased by the great inventor. Its care-takers are now Mr. Edison's old uncle and aunt, who show pardonable pride over the achievements of "Tom," while showing the visitor the little room which was not "big enough to hold the boy long." In the reproduction of the house, Mr. Edison and Mrs. Page are shown together, other members of the party being family friends and neighbors. The occasion of this visit to his birthplace was the death of his old father, who lived in Milan for many years, as have his other relatives mentioned.



THOMAS A. EDISON AT HIS BIRTHPLACE, MILAN.
(Mr. Edison, with sister, opposite door.)

Castalia and Venice.

About five miles west of Sandusky are two small settlements on Cold creek—Venice near its mouth and Castalia, at its head—which turned out the first flour and cornmeal for the pioneers of the Firelands. They were among the pioneers of this industry in the whole of Ohio, and Venice supplied the city of Chicago (Ill.) with the first flour manufactured by mills west of the Alleghenies. Castalia was named from the sacred fountain of Greece, as Cold creek at this point is fed by a number of clear subterranean springs. Before it empties into Sandusky bay, three miles distant, it descends about sixty feet and supplies power for several mills. In 1810 a grist mill was erected at Castalia, which ground corn until the settlers were driven away by the news of Hull's surrender. Although the water of the creek is very cold, it never freezes and maintains nearly the same temperature summer and winter. The village of Castalia was laid out in 1836 by Marshall Burton.

Venice was founded in the summer of 1817, its mill race being begun soon afterward. It is said that the flour mills at that point, which were completed in 1833, established the first permanent market for wheat in the Firelands. The first hundred barrels sent out of Ohio went to New York, where they were exhibited as a great curiosity and an index of the feeble and rather amusing industrial efforts of the west. But much of the flour made in Venice, as in other sections of Ohio, previous to 1840, was shipped to western points. In 1836 Oliver Newberry, of Chicago, purchased 500 barrels of flour, largely obtained from the Venice mills, and took the precious food-stuff to the struggling, hungry little frontier village at the foot of Lake Michigan. He bought at $8 per barrel and sold at $20; but his townsmen held a public meeting and thanked him for not charging $50. Chicago was rapidly growing, food was scarce owing to the unsettled condition of the surrounding country, and the Newberry supply represented the town's entire stock for the winter. Before the establishment of the Venice mills and others in the Firelands, many of the early settlers took their wheat in boats to Detroit and there had it ground.

Mrs. Harriet G. Sprague, Florence.

One of the early settlers of Florence was Harriet Griswold Sprague. She was the daughter of Solomon Griswold, of whom much is related in the Ashtabula county chapter. When Harriet landed at the mouth of the Huron river she had a cow with her, which she had brought that her baby might have food. It was not long before a bear attacked this animal in a clearing and tore off her bag.

This family like all others, had a hard time getting flour, and Mrs. Sprague said when they became reduced as to supply she grated it. She said when her husband, out of kindness, did the grating, they usually had a scant meal.

CHAPTER XXVI.

HURON COUNTY.

As a detailed account of the creation of New Connecticut, or the Western Reserve, as well as the set-off of the half million acres of land from the western portion of that domain, has been given in the general history of this work, it is not necessary to go further into details at this stage of the narrative. It is in order, however, to simply remind the reader that in 1792 the state of Connecticut set aside this portion of the Reserve for the benefit of the citizens of New London, Norwalk and Danville, Connecticut, whose homes had been burned and devastated by the British during the Revolutionary war. These were known as the "Sufferers'" lands or the Firelands, and embraced the present counties of Huron and Erie, exclusive of Kelley's Island, and included the township of Danville, Ottawa county, and Ruggles, Ashland county. In 1803 a new charter was granted to the owners of the Firelands by the newly created state of Ohio, and a board of directors was chosen, with authority to extinguish the Indian title and survey the property into townships.

HURON COUNTY COURT HOUSE AND SHERIFF'S RESIDENCE.

In 1805 the title of the Red Men was extinguished by the treaty consummated at Fort Industry, and in 1807, February 7, Huron county was organized. It comprised at that time an area slightly greater than that of the Firelands, but a little later this territory was reduced to correspond to their area. It was not until 1838 that the county was reduced to its present dimensions and named for a tribe of Indians which held dominion over a large portion of northern United States and southern Canada. As it now stands it is bounded on the north by Erie; east, by Lorain and Ashland; south, by Ashland and the forty-first parallel of latitude; west, by the western boundary of the Reserve and contains nineteen townships.

Survey of the Firelands.

Taylor Sherman, grandfather of Hon. John Sherman and General William T. Sherman, was the general agent of the Firelands Company in 1805. At that date he contracted with John McLean and James Clark, of Danbury, Connecticut, for the survey of those lands. He stated that such work must be done "by Almon Ruggles or some other competent person." The half million acres was divided, as was the eastern portion of the Reserve, into townships five miles square. The contract provided that the work must be completed within a year, unless the Indians retarded it and provided congress ratified the treaty made at Fort Industry. The treaty was ratified, the Indians did not interfere, but the work was so much more difficult and complicated than had been anticipated that the date set for completion was extended to June 1, 1807.

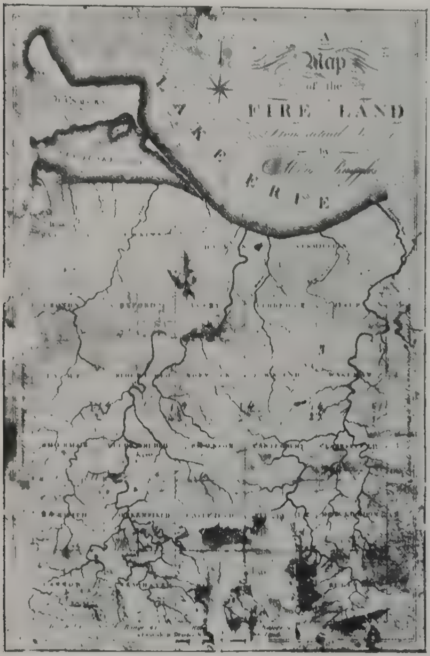
The Ruggles Surveys.

The first surveyors were not as diligent as they might have been. Their manner of work was rather fitful, but in the spring of 1806 Mr. Ruggles joined a small field party at Pittsburg and proceeded to Cleveland, a hamlet of less than half a dozen families. Here the party made a canoe from the trunk of a tree, eight feet in diamter, and Ruggles with a party of the men surveyed the shore lines of Lake Erie, while James Clark was in charge of the land work. When the west line of the Firelands, which ran parallel with the western boundary of Pennsylvania was completed, the party was reunited at Huron. The islands in Lake Erie, which are now chiefly attached to Erie county, were surveyed also at this time and the party reassembling at Cleveland prepared to run the east line, thus completing the boundaries of the half million acres. When all the limits of the survey had been fixed, and Ruggles and his men had returned to Danbury, after an absence of thirteen months, it was discovered that by some miscalculation the western line of the Firelands had been fixed two miles too far to the west. This error made a resurvey of that boundary necessary. Maxfield Ludlow, a deputy surveyor of the United States, rectified this mistake and also surveyed the south line of the Firelands, setting a post at each mile along his route. Ruggles then resurveyed the line of the Firelands, commencing his work June 8, 1808, afterward returning to his home in Danbury, Connecticut, but in the spring of 1809 resuming his work.

He surveyed into lots the townships of Vermillion, Florence, Wakeman and Clarksfield, and surveyed into sections the townships of New Haven, Norwalk and Berlin. For his work, which was completed in the following summer, he received three dollars per mile. He was an excellent workman and subsequent calculations show that the Firelands, as finally surveyed, contain precisely 500,027 acres.

Mr. Ruggles not long afterward settled in Berlin township, Erie county, where he purchased a section of land and established a homestead. In this locality his daughter-in-law and his grandchildren still reside; the former a venerable, but energetic lady, and the latter, well advanced in middle age. A more detailed narrative of his residence in this locality, as well as an illustration of his second residence which he erected during the progress of the battle of Lake Erie, will be found in the history of Erie county, in which it properly belongs.

Several maps of the Firelands, as surveyed by Mr. Ruggles, were placed on record, but one of the oldest and certainly the most authentic is deposited in the valuable museum of the Firelands Historical Society, at Norwalk. Through the courtesy of this association and its president, Hon. C. H. Gallup, we are able to reproduce the accompanying map, which was made in 1818. This was the year when the county seat was moved from the locality near the present village of Milan, Erie county, to the village of Norwalk, Huron county. Rare and interesting as it is, this map of the Firelands has never before been published.



(Engraved by A. Doolittle in 1818.)
RUGGLES MAP OF THE FIRELANDS.

Settlement of the Townships.

A logical introduction to the organization of Huron county includes the dates of settlement of the various townships embraced in the Firelands, which were originally marked off by Almon Ruggles. The years in which they were first settled are as follows: Huron, 1805; Vermillion, 1808; Danbury, Portland, Groton and Florence, 1809; Berlin, Milan, Margaretta, Oxford, Norwalk, Greenfield and Perkins, 1810; New Haven, Lyme, Townsend, Ridgefield and Sherman, 1811; Bronson, New London and Peru, 1815; Fairfield, 1816; Norwich, Wakeman, Clarksfield, Greenwich, Hartland and Fitchville, 1817; Ruggles, 1823; and Richmond and Ripley, 1825.

The war of 1812 put almost complete cessation to immigration to the Firelands for a number of years, but several causes combined to revive the movement westward in the year 1817. In that year New England evinced not only a new business and manufacturing prosperity, but the shortness and coolness of the summers induced many families to migrate to the new western country, whose climate was reported to be warmer and decidedly healthful. Hundreds of people afflicted with tuberculosis recovered after taking up homes on the Reserve. Then it was supposed that the climate worked this cure, while now we know that the outdoor life, the lack of infection, really were the causes of recovery. In the spring of 1816 settlers came in great numbers and continued so to do throughout 1817. The popular sections were the interior townships of Huron, and so large was the number of emigrants that for business reasons the county seat was moved south and the newly laid out village of Norwalk was chosen. Here the county seat has remained both for old Huron and new.

County Organizations.

Huron county under its present name, but not with its present territorial limits, was organized in 1815. As stated, it then included what is now Huron and Erie. The first session of the county commissioners was held August 1st, of that year, at the house of David Abbott, a farmer whose place was a short distance north of the present village of Milan, Erie county. Officially, the county seat was known as Avery, and was situated in Wheatborough township. The original county commissioners were Caleb Palmer, Charles Parker and Eli S. Barnum, and the first county clerk, Abijah Comstock.

FOUNDING OF NORWALK.

For a number of years after the organization of Huron county, Norwalk and Milan remained the chief centers of historical interest. As the special field of this investigation is the present Huron county, however, attention is called to the former city.

The solid founding of Norwalk by Elisha Whittlesey, Platt Benedict, and other lesser lights is thus described by President Gallup in his valuable paper "One Century of Norwalk." In 1815 two Connecticut Yankees came on to attend court at Avery, and that is a place now where there is no habitation or sign of life except a hill and grass and trees. There are no buildings where the county seat was in those days. Incorrectly, it has been called Wheatsboro. That was a mistake. Avery was the township now known as Milan. Now these Connecticut Yankees came on there and thought they saw an opportunity. They had traveled through here land hunting and had seen the Sand Ridge. They had fallen in love with it. They got their heads together and said, 'Well now, we will make a land speculation. We will take the county seat away from here and up to the Sand Ridge.' Elisha Whittlesey, Platt Benedict, Frederic Fallig, three of them, entered into a written agreement to that effect. They sent Platt Benedict on to Connecticut on horseback. He rode eleven days, and the land that Norwalk was built on was bought for about $2.15 an acre. They got an act through the legislature for the appointment of a commission to locate the county seat. Huron embraced Huron and Erie then. I don't know what manipulation took place, but they got the report of the committee.

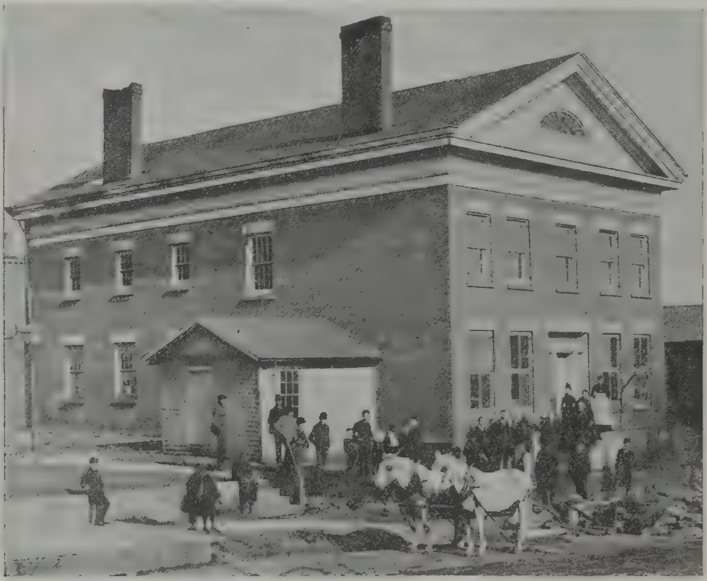
THE OLD PIONEERS OF HURON COUNTY.

Meeting of Firelands Historical Society, held at home of Martin Kellogg, Bronson, to celebrate his one hundredth birthday, September 21, 1886.

County Seat Muddle Settled.

"The act authorizing the change of the county seat required that they should indemnify the owners of property at Avery for any damage they might suffer by their removal of the county seat. Elisha Whittlesey gave a bond to indemnify those people for all losses they might suffer, as might be determined by a commission. The Commission was appointed, and acted. They awarded damages amounting to about $3,440. Elisha Whittlesey gave a bond to make that good. Mr. Whittlesey, in behalf of the four parties (Fallig having surrendered his interest to E. Moss White and Mathew B. Whittlesey) who purchased the property here, took title in his own name as trustee for himself and the rest. He said to a certain number of the people of Norwalk, 'If you will take off from my shoulders the responsibility of my bond to those Avery people, I will surrender my interest in the town plat of Norwalk,' and five men stepped up and assumed that liability. I want to give their names: David Underhill, Peter Tice, Levi Cole, Platt Benedict and Daniel Tilden. They obligated themselves in the sum of eight thousand dollars to make good any damage that might occur.

"For five men to assume an obligation of eight thousand dollars away back there in 1815 or '16 was equal to men of today assuming hundreds of thousands of dollars. They were poor people; men who had come to hew out a home in the wilderness. They took their courage in their hands and signed the bond. That is the kind of spirit that builds towns. That is the kind of spirit, built up at that time, that has never died from that day to this in Norwalk.



THE OLD HURON COUNTY JAIL, ERECTED 1819.

Platt Benedict and Family.

"In 1817 Platt Benedict came on with his family, and with him the family of Luke Keeler. They were the joint settlers of the city of Norwalk. The city hasn't reached its century mark yet. We are celebrating the Norwalk township centennial. These two families came, one settling just east of the Court House, the other building his home way out east of the sand ridge; so that Platt Benedict was really the first settler of the city of Norwalk.

First Church Organized.

"When a few families had become settled here, they bethought themselves of the institutions of their old home. They wanted schools; they wanted churches. A few of them gathered themeselves together and organized a church, and this is the paper that records that organization. It is a quaint old paper and I am going to read you a little from it.

"NORWALK, HURON COUNTY, OHIO
January 20, 1821.

"At a meeting of a number of persons residing in this vicinity, Platt Benedict was elected clerk of the meeting, and the following gentlemen enrolled themselves as members or friends of the Protestant Episcopal Church of the United States of America: Platt Benedict, John Keeler, Luke Keeler, John Boalt, Amos Woodward, Samuel Sparrow, William Gardiner, Asa Sanford, Ami Keeler, Henry Hulbert, William Woodward, E. Lane, Gurdon Woodward, William Gallup, Ezra Sprague, D. Gibbs, Enos Gilbert and Moses Sowers.

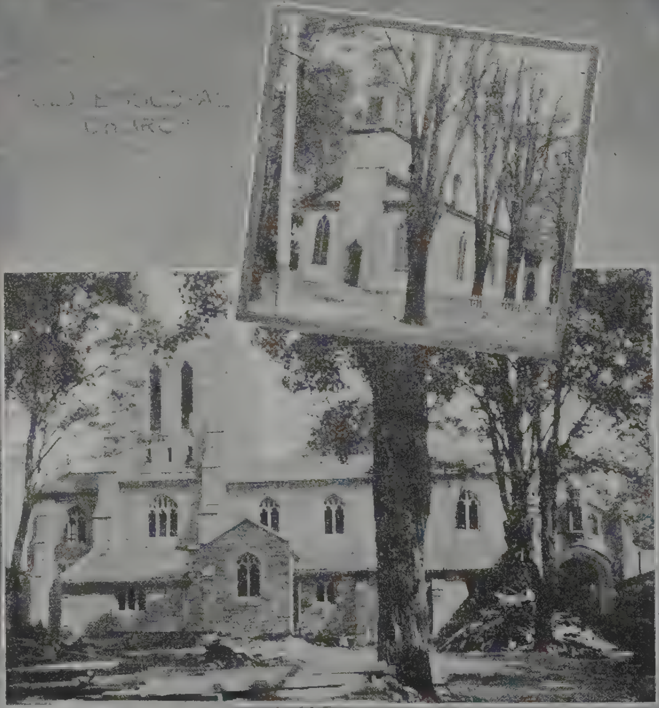
"Those men associated themselves together to organize their church. They did organize it and soon afterward had their first baptism. Here is the record of that: 'On Sunday, January 21, 1821, the ordinance of baptism was administered to the following persons by the Rev. Roger Searles: Louise Williams, aged three years; Theodore Williams, aged one year, children of James Williams. Sponsors, James Williams, E. Lane. William Gallup, one year. Sponsors, William Gallup, Sarah Gallup. Ebenezer Shaw Lane, one year. Sponsors, E. Lane, Frances Ann Lane, James Williams.'

"This is the record of the first old church that was started here for the benefit of those settlers who had come in and who were living here, with the woods all around them. Now and then the nights were made hideous by the drunken revels of the Indians who came in and got the white man's fire-water, and they were always apprehensive of the results of those drunken revels. They were living in log houses; their windows were not glass. Theirs was the spirit that builds towns. They came in here with the intention of building a town and a home, but they did not forsee what was to take place.

A Paper Mill in 1831.

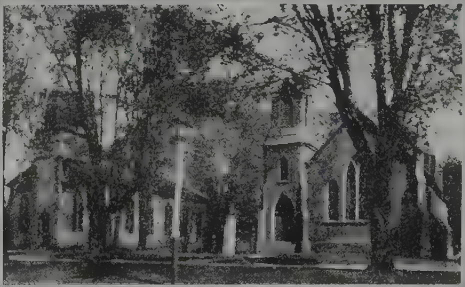
"They had to have paper. How were they going to get it? They had to have flour and things of that kind. When they first came here, they had to carry their grain way to the Black river on horseback. They had to carry it in bags and bring it back on horseback. They started a mill here. Henry Buckingham, Platt Benedict and a few others started a paper mill and grist mill. I want to tell you what they said about it way back in that day. Platt Benedict, in writing to Elisha Whittlesey, under date of August 25, 1832, said to him: 'I have taken possession of the Henry farm and am improving it; have been offered twelve dollars an acre cash in hand which I refused; and the steam mill which was thought so foolish and visionary is the sole cause. The mill does a good business, making seventy to eighty reams and grinding about a thousand bushels of corn a week.' That paper mill was started in 1831, and run by an engine built here by Daniel Watrous, our pioneer machinist.

"This little book is a pioneer book. It was given to the Firelands Historical Society April 6, 1859, by Hon. Frederick Wickham, the father of Judge Wickham, and long editor of the *Norwalk Reflector*. This is a rare publication. I don't know of another copy in existence. It is the 'Ohio and Michigan Register and Immigrant's Guide.' This was published



OLD EPISCOPAL
CHURCH

NEW EPISCOPAL CHURCH
IN COURSE OF CONSTRUCTION



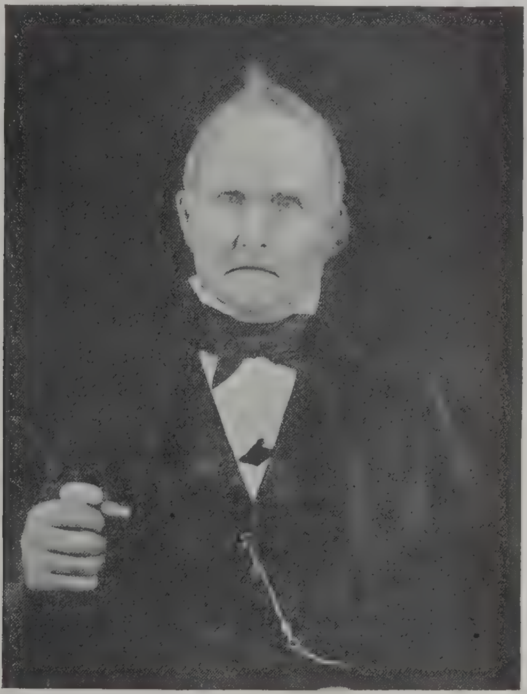
OLD EPISCOPAL CHURCH
AND BENEDICT CHAPEL

by J. W. Scott, Florence, Huron county, Ohio, in 1832. The spirit of commerce was abroad in the land in those days. I want to refer you to these two ads:

" 'Norwalk Manufacturing Co., paper makers,' etc.

" 'Printed by S. Preston & Co., Norwalk, Huron county, Ohio.' The whole thing is a product of Norwalk, way back there in 1832.

"We can't make paper here today. But we have the physical record of that old paper mill. A mile or so up Norwalk creek they built a dam, and from that dam they ran a mill-race all the way down to town to the mill. That stood over on the slope of Woodlawn avenue, on the west side of that avenue, about thirty or forty rods south from Main street. They ran the water down into a well which they built. I filled that well up myself about twenty-five years ago. There are parts of the old race still to be seen, showing the enterprise of those days. About half way down from the dam to the paper mill a saw mill is yet plainly in evidence just south of East Elm street bridge. That spirit of enterprise has always remained here. The pioneers started it here and nobody has ever been able to take it away from us."



(From a melanotype of 1850.)

PLATT BENEDICT, AGED 75 YEARS.

Elisha Whittlesey and Platt Benedict.

Elisha Whittlesey was one of the best known men of the Reserve. For years he lived in Canfield, Mahoning county, and in his law office near by all the brilliant lawyers of the time studied law. He was a member of congress for many years, and was one of the best known, best beloved men of his day. Some of his grandchildren reside in Warren.

In speaking of Platt Benedict, the first settler of Norwalk, or in mentioning any other pioneer or pioneer events of the Firelands, it is impossible, even if it were desirable, to avoid grateful reference to the historical collections of the Firelands Society. Strange as it may seem, no life-like reproduction of the stern, and yet fatherly personality of Mr. Benedict has ever been given to the public. The portrait which accompanies this article is therefore presented with some pride, and with warm thanks to both the Firelands Historical Society and Mr. Gallup, through whose courtesy it is reproduced. It was copied from a melanotype, made in 1850, and represents Platt Benedict at seventy-five years of age.

NORWALK IN 1837.

It may be of interest to the citizens of the county seat of Huron to read what the "Ohio Gazetteer" of 1837 says of it: "Norwalk, an incorporated port town and seat of justice of Huron county, is situated near the center of the county * * * The public buildings within the village consist of a new and elegant court house and jail; a banking house; three churches, belonging to the denominations of Episcopalian, Methodist and Baptist; to which may be added an ample and costly edifice for the Presbyterian church, now in progress of building; and four taverns, two of which are of brick, and furnished at considerable expense. There are also eleven drygoods and two grocery stores; a steam paper mill and a grist mill, an insurance company, and three insurance agencies; a lyceum connected with a public library and reading room; two printing establishments issuing weekly newspapers:—*The Experiment* (Administration) and *The Reflector* (Whig). Twelve lawyers, six divines and four physicians, compose the professional class of the citizens * * * In 1830 it contained about 500 inhabitants; its present population is estimated at upwards of 1,800.

NORWALK'S SCHOOLS.

When the gentlemen who planned the removal of the county seat from Milan to Norwalk laid out the plat of the latter village, they dedicated four lots for public purposes; one for a court house, one for a jail, one for a meeting house, and one for an academy.

The first school in the vicinity of Norwalk opened in the fall of 1816, was a few miles from the township line on lot 2, Ridgefield. It stood upon the left bank, after crossing the bridge which is now on the present road to the village of Benedict. Its first teacher was charles S. Hale, a son of General Hale of Herkimer. Less than two years afterward, a school was opened by J. A. Jennings in a house upon the present site of the village. This house was a brickmaker's shanty which stood on the south side of what is now Seminary street, a few rods east of Benedict avenue. Later a frame building was erected for the accommodation of scholars on the site of the present high school building. Among the early teachers of Norwalk may also be mentioned Dr. Amos B. Harris, who taught in the old court house and in other temporary buildings for a number of years prior to the organization of Norwalk Academy—the final outcome to the institution projected by founders of the town.

NORWALK ACADEMY.

In October, 1826, the corporation known as Norwalk Academy was organized by the election of a president and board of trustees which purchased of Elisha Whittlesey four lots on the present site of the high school. Mr. Whittlesey himself erected and partially finished a three story brick building at this locality, leasing the first and second stories to the Academy and the third to a Masonic Lodge. In December, 1826, the Academy was formerly opened, with Rev. C. P. Bronson, pastor of St. Paul's church, at its head and four male assistants; and not long afterward a female teacher was added to the force. At the close of the first year, the rolls of the academy showed an attendance of one hundred pupils.

Hayes, Foster and McPherson Boys.

For years the Norwalk Academy was the most popular institution of its kind in Ohio and several of its scholars afterwards became noted characters in the history of the United States. Among these may be mentioned Rutherford B. Hayes; Charles Foster, afterward governor of Ohio; and United States Senator General McPherson, that brilliant and heroic figure of the Civil war. If the tales told by the old settlers of Norwalk are to be credited—and there is no reason that they should be doubted—the Hayes and Foster boys were noted for their mischievous dispositions, while McPherson was gentlemanly, studious and "attended strictly to business." It happened that although the last named passed creditably through his academic courses, it looked at one time as if he would be debarred from entering the Military Academy at West Point, since Hon. Rudolphus Dickerson, a member of Congress, through whom he expected his appointment, suddenly died. McPherson was already twenty years of age, and realized with chargin that the delay of another year would prevent him from commencing his military course, as the maximum age of admission to West Point was fixed at twenty-one years. By mere accident the warrant for his admission was discovered among Mr. Dickerson's papers after his death, and with this precious document in his possession the young man achieved the first great ambition of his life.

The story goes that the future president of the United States and the governor of Ohio were lively dormitory boys who economized to such purpose that they lived comfortably on forty cents a week. An explanation of their cheap living is given in the following words: In the fall of the year (as can be guessed) the boys used to live on the fat of the land. On almost any night, along toward midnight's witching hour, mysterious figures would be seen surreptitiously gliding into the old school-building, with large, mysterious bags on their shoulders. If you would glide up behind one of them, you would see the contents of those bags disgorged in the ruddy glow of the firelight which lit up the laughing faces of half a score of future senators, congressmen, governors, judges, or—must we say it?—preachers. There were big watermelons and roasting-ears, and sweet potatoes, apples, now and then a plump pullet from some neighboring roost; and there was a banquet for the gods!"

George Kennan.

The Academy continued under the principalship of Mr. Bronson until May, 1828, when he was succeeded by Henry Tucker, who remained for a few months, and was followed, in the fall of that year, by John Kennan of Herkimer. Although Mr. Kennan had a good reputation in those days as an educator, he is now specially known as the father of the famous traveler and lecturer, George Kennan, who came into the world-wide notice many years ago because of his descriptions and exposures of Russian conditions and brutalities in Siberia.

Mr. Kennan was born in Norwalk in 1845, and his stirring and romantic life has been filled not only with adventures and unusual experiences in Russia, but checkered with campaigns in Cuba and Manchuria. He reported the Russian-Japanese war for the *Outlook*. At the present time he considers himself a resident of New York City, although Norwalk and Ohio claim him.

With this little break in the history of Norwalk Academy, its progress is continued by the statement that in October, 1829, it was consolidated with the district schools of the township, and No. 1, after that month, occupied the first floor of the old Academy building. In 1833 Norwalk Female Seminary was opened in the Academy building. It was under the auspices of the Methodist church, especially under the superintendency of Miss Eliza Ware. Rev. Jonathan Chaplin soon after became principal and at the time the building burned, in 1836, the Seminary was a flourishing institution.

NORWALK SEMINARY AND INSTITUTE.

In December, 1838, the Norwalk Seminary was opened in a new brick three-story building, and about 1842 had an attendance of nearly four hundred. In 1844 the financial burden proved too heavy to carry, particularly as the transfer of the interests of the Methodist church to the University at Delaware was made and the Seminary went out of existence.

In January, 1846, the Baptist church of the place called a meeting to consider the purchase of the property, and in August of that year opened the Norwalk Institute, with Rev. Jeremiah Hall as its principal, and Miss Martha J. Flanders in charge of the female department. At this time 230 pupils of both sexes were registered. Reverend Hall was succeeded by A. S. Hutchins, who continued until 1855, when the Norwalk Institute ceased to exist.

The organization of the local public schools on their present basis was accomplished in February, 1847, under the so-called Akron School Law; three years afterward, the schools being thoroughly graded under D. F. De Woolf, the first City Superintendent. There were then three public school buildings:—the Central, on Mechanic street, now Whittlesey Avenue; the Southwest, Pleasant Street and the Seminary Street. About three hundred scholars were in attendance in 1855, when the Board of Education purchased the building of the defunct Norwalk Institute to be used by the Central High School. The League Street School house was erected in 1868 and the Benedict Avenue structure in 1872.

THE WHITTLESEY ACADEMY.

The Whittlesey Academy of Arts and Sciences, although its name would indicate that it is an institution of higher learning not dissimilar to the old Norwalk Academy, was in reality an organization of twenty-five leading citizens, who aimed through this body to initiate and promote public movements of an educational nature. The incorporators who thus formed the Academy in 1854, were as follows: G. T. Stewart, M. R. Brailey, George H. Safford, E. Gray, J. E. Ingersoll, C. E. Newman, F. A. Wildman, O. G. Carter, Charles B. Stickney, W. L. Rose, Louis D. Strutton, Samuel T. Worcester, John Tifft, S. R. Beckwith, B. F. Roberts, J. A. Jones, N. S. C. Perkins, Edward Winthrop, Charles Bishop, J. A. Jackman, Hiram Rose, J. E. Morehouse, John Cline, George Baker and Joseph M. Farr. They erected the so-called Whittlesey building, reserving Whittlesey Hall for the special use of the Academy meetings and public gatherings. They let the hall, as well as rooms and offices in other portions of the building. Rentals from these sources brought the Academy on an average of $1,200 for many years, and every dollar of this income which was not expended upon the maintenance of the property went toward the promotion of movements which benefited Norwalk as a public community. The most prominent of the benefits thus derived was the establishment of a public library. In January, 1866, the Academy had opened a Public Library and reading room, conducted under the special auspices of the Young Men's Library and Reading Room Association. It finally passed over to the city a library of more than fifteen hundred volumes, which was first installed as a public institution in the Mansion House block. In June, 1878, it was moved to the Gallup Block, and in 1905 the convenient and tasteful building was erected which is now occupied as a City Library.

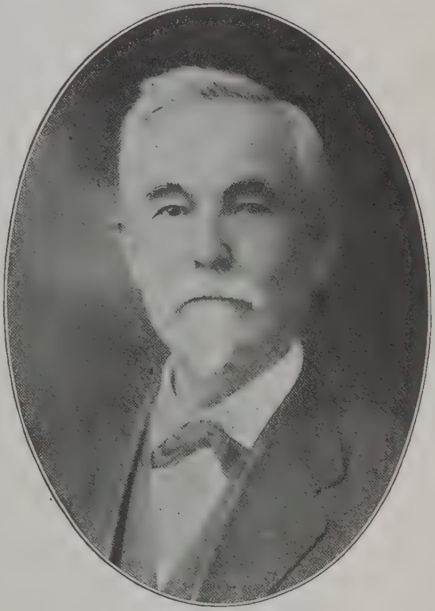
THE PUBLIC LIBRARY.

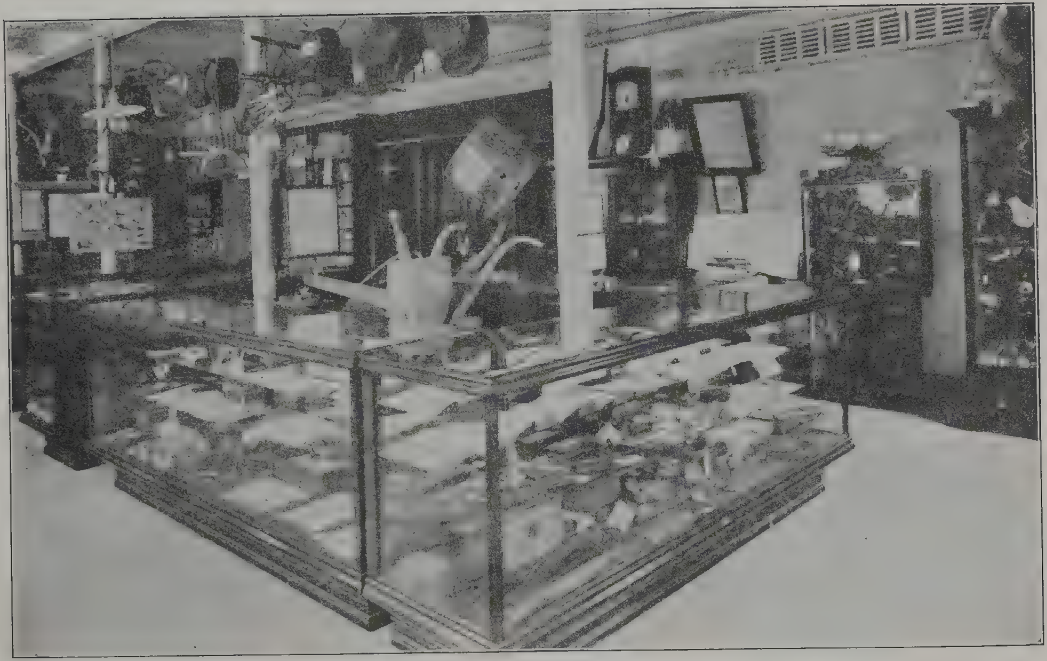
The Firelands Historical Society, organized in 1857, was in reality the outgrowth of the Whittlesey Academy of Arts and Sciences. In the final establishment of the Norwalk Public Library this organization donated $15,000 and Andrew Carnegie a like sum. The collection now consists of more than 8,000 well selected volumes, housed in the main body of the building. Its first floor, or basement, is devoted to the safeguarding of the valuable museum which has been collected by the Firelands Historical Society, and also includes tastefully furnished rooms, which are chiefly used by various literary women's societies of the city and the trustees of the Historical Society; hence the library is also designated as the Firelands Memorial Building.

FIRELANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

In June 1857 the leading pioneers of Huron and Erie counties met at the court house in Norwalk to organize the Firelands Historical Society, whose chief aim was to collect and preserve in enduring form the facts constituting the full history of this interesting section of the Western Reserve. Since that time it has held its annual meetings in this city, while its quarterly gatherings have assembled in various other portions of Huron and Erie counties. It is the only county society of this nature which occupies its own building, and the purposes of the organization, formed more than half a century ago, have been fully realized.

The Firelands society has the honor of having issued more historical literature of a high character than any other organization of the kind in Ohio or in the middle west. The publications thus devoted to the Firelands and the early history of Ohio include thirty-five substantial volumes and nearly five thousand pages of reading matter. These publications include addresses of such pioneers and distinguished citizens as Elisha Whittlesey, General L. V. Bierce, Judge Joshua R. Giddings, John Sherman, President Hayes, Platt Benedict, Jay Cooke, Clark Waggoner and G. T. Stewart. The museum at Norwalk is a veritable treasure house of historical interest and value. Its bound newspaper files include several initial volumes of journals published in the Firelands territory which cannot be found in any other depository, while its collection of maps, especially relating to the first survey of the Western Reserve and the Firelands is simply invaluable. The Indian relics, fossils, petrefactions and other mementoes comprise a collection over which one might linger with benefit for hours. Among the Indian relics one of the most interesting is a wampun belt, the property of President Gallup, which has descended through the different members of the family from the period of King Philip's war, whose chief events are grouped around Narragansett Bay, R. I. This belt was presented to one of Mr. Gallup's ancestors about this time by a friendly Indian as a warning to him, but, notwithstanding the good intentions of the red man, Captain Gallup, who took part in the war, met his death in the historical Swamp fight. In the "war department" of the museum are found all kinds of firearms and ordnance, as well as powder flasks and pocketbooks collected from


HON. H. C. GALLUP.



FIRE-PROOF MUSEUM, FIRELANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY, NORWALK.

American battlefields, an especially large collection representing the battle of Lake Erie. Platt Benedict was the first president of the Firelands Historical Society and continued thus until his death in 1866. The present incumbent is Hon. C. H. Gallup, who is also the curator of the museum. It is not too much to say that no one ever connected with the organization has been more faithful or efficient in extending its high reputation.

EAST MAIN STREET, NORWALK, IN 1854.

A Famous Execution.

Before generally tracing the development of Norwalk into a modern municipality, mention must be made of an event which caused wide-spread excitement in the community during its early and formative period. Reference is made to the trial and execution of Ne-Go-Sheck and No-gon-a-ba, for the murder of John Wood and George Bishop, two well-known citizens and trappers of the Firelands. The narrative of the crime and execution is given in the words of the late C. B. Squier, as follows: In the spring of 1816 John Wood, of Venice, and George Bishop, of Danbury, were trapping for muskrat on the west side of Danbury, in the vicinity of the "Two Harbors," so called; and having collected a few skins had lain down for the night in their temporary huts. Three straggling Ottawa Indians came, in the course of the night, upon their camp, and discovered them sleeping. To obtain their little pittance of furs, etc., they were induced to plan their destruction. After completing their arrangements, the two eldest armed themselves with clubs, singled out their victims and despatched them in an instant. They then forced their youngest companion, Negasow, who had been until then only a spectator, to beat the bodies with a club, that he might be made to feel that he was a participator in the murder and so refrain from exposing the crime. After securing whatever was then in the camp that they desired, they took up their line of march, for the Maumee, avoiding, as far as possible, the Indian settlements in their course.

A Side Show to Milan.

Up to the early fifties it seemed as if Milan, the old county seat of Huron county, would maintain its supremacy as a center of commerce and industry. The latter had constructed a ship canal to the Huron river and thus secured an outlet to Lake Erie. A prosperous shipyard had been established at Milan and it had also become a large shipping point for the grain and farm products of a large surrounding territory; even the goods purchased in the east by Norwalk merchants came via the Erie canal and lake to Milan, so that as one of the old Norwalkites expressed it: "Up to 1851, Norwalk was simply a sideshow to Milan." Norwalk had, in short, settled down to the peaceful and plodding career of an academy town, but a sudden change came over this condition of affairs in 1852, when Milan refused to subscribe towards the building of a railroad from Cleveland to Toledo. Its citizens considered that there was no comparison in importance between a railroad and a canal.

FIRST ENGINE FROM NORWALK TO HURON,
On the old Narrow Gauge.

Railroads Wake Up Norwalk.

The enterprising people of Norwalk took a distinctly different view of the matter and voted $50,000 in bonds to aid in the furtherance of the project. Thereby it became a railroad town in contradistinction to a canal town, and since that time Norwalk has been on the rise, while Milan has steadily declined. With the coming of the railroad, various manufactories were also established. In 1877, after the place had increased from 3,000 to 5,000 people, the Wheeling & Lake Erie railroad came to their doors in response to a donation of $72,000. Norwalk's next great accession to her industrial strength was the location of the railroad shops of the corporation, which occurred in 1882. In their location, Norwalk considered that she had achieved quite a triumph; since Wellington, Toledo, Tremont and Massillon, as well as other places, were bidding for the location, and working energetically against her interests. She did not get the shops, however, without working hard for them and also subscribing over $100,000. The building of the Wheeling & Lake Erie carshops added 200 to 300 men to the population of Norwalk, and the place therefore considered it little short of a public calamity when the plant was destroyed by fire in 1908; it has since been rebuilt on an enlarged scale.

Industries of Norwalk.

As further indications of the public spirit of Norwalk, may be mentioned the subscription of $175,000, which her citizens raised to locate the great plant of the Huron Steel and Iron Co. For this purpose the citizens purchased 500 city lots as a site for the foundry. Its output consists of the manufacture of steel only and is furnished chiefly to plow companies. In 1904 Norwalk added to its transportation lines the Sandusky, Norwalk & Mansfield Railroad, so that now there are few cities of its size in the Reserve whose facilities in this line are more complete. Among its large and substantial industries may be mentioned the piano factory conducted by A. B. Chase Co., which was established in 1876; the Auto-Bug Co., which manufactures buggies with solid rubber tires, but which, mechanically speaking, are automobiles; The George S. Stewart Company, large manufacturers of library and office fixtures and red cedar cabinets; the Gardner Grain and Milling Company; the Norwalk Tobacco Works; the Pressing & Orr Canning Factory and Gallup-Ruffing Handle Company.

Norwalk is now a busy and attractive place between eight and nine thousand people, a marked evidence of its prosperity being eleven miles of brick-paved streets. It also has well under way a complete and perfect sewering system, which includes a large disposal plant. Its standing as a business town is further evident from the fact that one of the best hotels in the Western Reserve "The Avalon" is supported by its citizens and the traveling public. As a place of residence, where one may both earn a good livelihood and live comfortably, Norwalk is almost ideal.

Churches.

Brief reference has been made to its churches, which now include a dozen flourishing societies. The father and mother of them all is the St. Paul's Episcopal church, which had its origin in the religious services first held in the log-house of Platt Benedict, in 1818. Services were first read at his home, but upon the completion of the new court house, in the following year, the meetings were adjourned to that structure. In January, 1821, the society was formally organized as St. Paul's Episcopal church, and in June, 1836, its first religious edifice was consecrated and still stands at the rear of Benedict Chapel. The corner-stone of the stately Gothic structure of stone, now known as St. Paul's Episcopal church, was laid in November, 1908, and no edifice devoted to religious purposes attracts more favorable comment. Exclusive of interior furnishings, it costs about $50,000.

In the fall of the same year which marked the gathering of the little band of Episcopalians in Mr. Benedict's house, four men and one woman assembled in Norwalk and, through their exertions, a Baptist society was formed in January of the following year which numbered fourteen members. This was the nucleus of the present First Baptist church. In 1823 the first Methodist society was organized, with seven members. Its first building was erected in 1834, on Seminary street; its second edifice in 1856, and its present church was completed in June, 1902. The First Presbyterian church of Norwalk was organized in February, 1830, as a Congregational society, and assumed its present name in March, 1836. Religious services were held in the old Norwalk Academy building until the latter was burned in 1836, and in 1838 the society erected its own building, the edifice which it now occupies being completed in 1870. Catholicism obtained a foothold in Norwalk during 1840, and six years afterward the building occupied by St. Peter's church was dedicated. For many years attendants came from Monroeville and Milan but in 1868 the people of the village of Norwalk separated from the mother society. At first their organization was called St. Peter's and then St. Paul's church. After 1872 each organization had its own pastor. St. Paul's church is composed almost exclusively of Germans, while St. Mary's includes the

English speaking element. In June, 1851, the Evangelical Lutherans formed an organization and St. Peter's English Lutheran church is now a flourishing society. In 1869 the Universalist church of Norwalk was organized, and the building still occupied by this society was completed in 1872. Briefly, these are the chief religious organizations of Norwalk, and add a very strong feature to its many advantages as a resident town.

The Newspaper Field.

Norwalk has always presented a fair newspaper field, although at the present writing it is somewhat disorganized. The first paper published in Norwalk, and the second in the Firelands, was the *Reporter,* which was first issued by John P. McArdle in 1827 and discontinued in 1830. On February 2, of the latter year, Samuel Preston and G. T. Buckingham put forth the *Reflector.* In 1854 F. Wickham became its sole owner and so continued until 1865, when W. S. Wickham joined him in the enterprise; the latter withdrew from the firm in 1873. The *Reflector,* which is still in the newspaper field owes its founding and progress largely to the labors of different members of the Wickham family (this feature of local journalism is further expanded in the sketch of Hon. Charles P. Wickham, as assistant editor of this work). The daily edition of the *Reflector* was established in 1882, and the Reflector Company is now not only the publisher of the two editions of this newspaper but of the *Chronicle* a weekly journal established in 1874. In 1835 the Norwalk *Experiment* was founded as a weekly newspaper, and in 1883 the *Huron County News* was established, these publications being now consolidated under the title *Experiment-News,* which is issued from a Norwalk office. The other local publications embrace the *Evening Herald,* founded in 1902, and the *Ohio Law Bulletin* and *Central States Guide,* established in 1876 and 1885 respectively, and issued by the American Publishers' Company.

The Town of Bellevue.

Bellevue is a town of more than five thousand inhabitants, situated not only on the west line of the Western Reserve and the Firelands, but on the boundary line between the counties of Huron and Sandusky. It is one hundred and twenty miles west of the east line of Ohio and one hundred and two miles east of its western boundary; so that it is nearly in the geographical center of the commonwealth from east to west. With reference to leading Ohio cities, it is twelve miles south of Sandusky, forty-five miles east of Toledo and sixty-seven miles west of Cleveland. Although surrounded by first-class farming land, its geographical situation places it within the radius of the commercial activities of these large cities, which have drawn upon its natural territory and retarded its individual progress. Nevertheless it is a substantial little place, and growing slowly and surely.

Early Bellevue Settlers.

The first settler within the present limits of Bellevue was Mark Hopkins, of Genesee county, New York, who located with his family in the fall of 1815, and built the first log cabin upon the site of the present town. In February of that year John Baker, also a New York man, had located with his son about two and a half miles northeast of the place. The second settler within the limits of Bellevue proper was Elnathan George, who came with his family in the spring of 1816 and built a log house for their accommodation on the lot where the Tremont block still stands. In the following year he added to his dwelling, and opened the pioneer tavern of the place.

Strictly speaking, it is beyond the province of this history to mention any local events which occurred west of the line which passes through the town and divides Huron and Sandusky counties, as that section is not included in the Western Reserve. Still, in order to make the narrative more complete, it may be said that Charles F. Drake and Captain Zadoc Strong, in 1822 purchased the land which now embraces most of the village on the Sandusky side of the line.

THE INDUSTRIOUS BAKERS.

In the fall of 1815, when the Bakers located near Bellevue, the public roads of this vicinity were noted for their absence, although Indian trails were very plentiful. One of the first duties, therefore, which was assumed by Mr. Baker and his son was the cutting of a road through the woods from Russell's Corners to Strong's Ridge (where they lived) and the stone quarries about one mile west of the town. In the spring of 1817 the industrious Bakers also made further public improvements in this regard, not only cutting roads through the woods, but putting up guide boards to direct travelers between Sandusky and various points in this section of Huron county. At that time there was not a permanent settler between Bellevue and Tremont, or lower Sandusky, as it was then called. Thus Bellevue was first recognized as a place of sufficient importance to be placed in communication with the rest of the world.

FIRST THINGS AND EVENTS.

The first store in Bellevue was opened in November, 1823, by Thomas G. Amsden, a trader who was engaged in traffic with the Indians and French. Mr. Amsden displayed his miscellaneous assortment of goods in a good size log building, commencing business as an agent for Daniel Whitney, a widely known merchant of those times living at Green Bay, Wisconsin. Two years afterward, however, Mr. Amsden and F. Chapman bought the stock and entire business, and their store became so popular and widely known that for many years the place was known as Amsden Corners. Mr. Chapman, who appears to have been a man of energy and public spirit, opened what was known as the Exchange Hotel in 1829, and made of it one of the best houses of entertainment west of Buffalo. It is said that travelers for many miles around, in those days, would always make it a point to reach Amsden Corners, in order to secure the comforts and sociabilities of the Exchange Hotel. This remained the only hostelry at Bellevue until the erection of the Tremont house in 1836.

In the spring of 1817, Mrs. Mark Hopkins died, having been bitten by a massasauga. A few hours before her death she gave birth to a daughter—Jeannette Hopkins—and the child grew up to womanhood here. Said birth and death were the first in Bellevue.

The first marriage was that of Israel Markham to Louise Leonard, in 1818, at a house on the lot recently owned and occupied by H. M. Sinclair as his residence.

The first sermon was by Rev. Lot B. Sullivan, in 1818 or 1819, at the house of Elnathan George.

The first meeting house was on the lot where the Congregational church now stands, and was built about 1837.

The first school was opened about the year 1830, at which date the first school house was built, or rather the log building formerly used by Mr. Kinney as a blacksmith shop, was remodeled. It stood at the intersection of Monroe and West streets.

The first manufacturing establishment was a blacksmith shop, owned by Return Burlinson.

A postoffice established here in 1830, with Frederic Chapman as postmaster, was called "York Cross Roads." In 1831, Chapman & Amsden put in operation a tannery. The first cabinet shop was opened by David and Benjamin Moore, who for some time were the only furniture dealers in Bellevue. The first practicing physicians were Drs. Harkness and Lathrop, and a Mr. Kent opened the first law office.

The first election in Lyme township was held in a log school house, on the Ridge in April, 1820.

Bellevue's first paper was started in 1851, by G. W. Hopkins, in a small room in the second story of the Howard Mansion, on Monroe street. It lived only three or four months. It was a five-column sheet, and bore the title of *Bellevue Gazette.* Its motto was "Open to all."

GRANDMA SAWYER.

Jeanette Hopkins has been mentioned as the first white child born in Bellevue, although during the life of the late "Grandma" Sawyer (nee Caroline Chapman) there was always a vigorous dispute as to this honor. This good old lady, who lived for more than ninety years in the town, passed away in February, 1910. The grandfather of Caroline Chapman, William Chapman, moved from Connecticut to Huron, now Erie county, about the time that the first settlers were coming in to Bellevue, and a few days afterward Nathaniel Chapman, her father, with his two brothers started for the locality now including the site of Bellevue. The brothers stopped at Muskkash, now known as Venice, eight miles north of Bellevue, and here John Chapman was killed and scalped by Indians. A few days later the two brothers camped on the site of the future town, but Nathaniel Chapman shortly afterwards returned to Connecticut where he married Ruth Tompkins, bringing her later to Bellevue. Mrs. Sawyer was the first child born of this couple, and at her death, in 1910, no villager was better known or more beloved than "Grandma Sawyer."

STRONG'S RIDGE ROAD.

The old Strong's Ridge road, or more properly "trail," at first ran along the high ground south of Alfred Stebbins' to the saw mill, near the present site of Woodward's distillery, and thence to where Main street now crosses the county line. This accounts for the awkward angle at which Monroe street comes to the center. The Strong's Ridge road was afterward straightened upon its present line and thus we see how it is that there is no known line in the village which conforms to any point of the compass known to the science of navigation. Up to this date, the town had grown up "by guess."

EARLY VILLAGE PLATS.

In the year 1835, the land on the Huron county side, consisting of fifty acres, owned by Gurdon Williams, was purchased by F. Chapman, James Hollister, Josiah Hollister, Thomas G. Amsden, L. G. Harkness and Pickett Latimer, and during that year was surveyed and laid out into village lots by David Camp. The lots varied in size and price, fifty dollars being the average price for a quarter-acre lot. In 1839 Chapman & Amsden, who at that time owned a large quantity of land west of the county line, had it also surveyed and laid out. These lots were somewhat larger. In order to induce the people to locate here, they put their prices at the lowest figures possible, giving long time and being very careful never to sell to speculators, their principal object being to build up a village.

COMING OF RAILROADS.

The Mad River & Lake Erie railroad was completed from Sandusky city to this place in 1839. James H. Bell, a civil engineer in the employ of railroad company, was authorized to name the station here. He called it Bellevue, as at once suggestive of his own name and expressive of the beauty of the place. This railroad was extended to Republic and Tiffin, in 1841, and soon after reached its connection with the Little Miami railroad at Springfield. The line of the Mad River & Lake Erie railroad was changed between Tiffin and Sandusky, and laid by way of Greenspring, Clyde and Castalia, in 1855, and the track upon the Bellevue route taken up.

The Toledo, Norwalk & Cleveland railroad was located through this place in 1852 and completed the following year.

TOWN INCORPORATED.

The town of Bellevue was incorporated by the act of the legislature passed January 25, 1851, and its charter limits were about a mile from east to west along Main street, extending about one-quarter of a mile on either side of the same and embracing nearly equal portions of Huron and Sandusky counties. A government was organized February 24, 1851, with the following officers: Mayor, Abraham Leiter; recorder, Samuel Z. Culver; trustees, Eliphalet D. Follett, Benjamin F. McKim, David Armstrong, Joseph M. Lawrence and Thomas G. Amsden.

School Houses.

As early as 1827, and probably before that year, several log school houses were located on the present site of Bellevue, one where the Pike building now stands and another where the Wright Bank is located. In 1832 a stone structure replaced the log school houses on the site of the Pike building, and in 1871 this, in turn, gave place to a larger brick building. The latter structure was in Sandusky county. The building which occupied the site of the Wright bank and was on the Huron county side. In 1845 the Catholics erected a two-story brick building which they occupied as a parochial school. Soon after the erection of the Catholic school the town erected a seven-room building on the site of the present East Central structure, and for forty years the building was occupied for school purposes. In 1885 the original building which now constitutes the East Central school was erected at a cost of $5,000, and to this an addition was made in 1906, forming the substantial eight-room schoolhouse now in use. The McKim street building was erected in 1893, and was erected to accommodate the primary pupils living east of the Nickel Plate railroad. In 1900 was erected the substantial Central high school building, which was fittingly "dedicated to the best interests of twentieth century education." The cost of the site, building and furnishings was about $40,000.

BELLEVUE HIGH SCHOOL.

Bellevue Churches.

The churches of Bellevue are in accord with her standing and needs as a moral and religious community. The pioneer society to be organized was the First Baptist church, originally composed of twenty-six members who first assembled on May 14, 1836. The first pastor was Elder J. Kelley. In September of the same year the First Congregational church was founded on the plan of Union then existing between the Presbyterian and Congregational denominations. In 1846 the society was reorganized on a strictly Congregationalist basis. The Methodists formed a society in 1839, and their first resident minister was Rev. Oliver Burgis. In 1849 the Episcopalians organized under the name of St. Paul's church. In 1852 the Catholics of Bellevue founded the Church of the Immaculate Conception. In 1864 the Evangelical Lutherans founded St. John's church, and in the same year the St. Paul's Reformed church was founded. In 1875 originated what is known as Bishop Seybert Memorial Evangelical church.

Young Men's Christian Association.

In 1904 two institutions were founded in Bellevue which, with its churches, have most contributed to the moral and intellectual uplifting of the place. These are the Public Library and the Young Men's Christian Association. The building, in furtherance of the well understood plans of the latter organization, was dedicated March 6, of that year. The lot on which the building stands has a frontage of 145 feet and a depth of 243 feet, giving ample room for tennis and croquet courts and an outdoor gymnasium. The main floor contains the rooms for reading and recreation, the latter containing easy chairs, game tables, musical instruments and other means for rest and amusement.

There is also an indoor gymnasium, 40x60 feet, two bowling alleys and a natatorium, with all kinds of shower baths and other accommodations of this nature. The second story of the old part of the building contain sleeping rooms, which are in constant use by worthy applicants. The educational department of the Y. M. C. A. embraces not only lectures given by authorities on various practical subjects, but regular classes of instructions for both men and boys. Distinctive religious activities are directed largely by a special committee, and include not only the regular meetings of the association, but others held in the different churches of the city.

On account of the generous donations of the New York, Chicago & St. Louis railroad and of the various brotherhoods of locomotive engineers and trainmen, the building is usually designated as the Bellevue Railroad and City Y. M. C. A.

Free Public Library.

The movement that culminated in the erection of the present free public library of Bellevue began with the organization of the Bellevue Library Association in January, 1891. A reading room for the benefit of the public was soon after opened, and until 1892 the enterprise was solely supported by membership fees. In that year D. M. Harkness presented to the library association a tract of land known as the Business Mens' Addition to Bellevue, which was afterwards sold for $1,500. In 1896 the New York, Chicago & St. Louis Railway Company (the Nickel Plate) had commenced its support of the library scheme by paying into the treasury of the association $30 per month. These material additions to the income of the association encouraged its board of trustees to start the movement for the erection of a permanent library building. In 1902 Andrew J. Carnegie offered a donation of $10,000 toward the erection of such a building, upon the usual condition that the people of Bellevue furnished a site and supported the library. These conditions were formally accepted in 1903, and the completed building was opened to the public on August 10 of the following year. The library now consists of nearly 7,000 bound and well-selected volumes and some 2,000 pamphlets, magazines and unbound volumes. As a reference and working library, it stands high among similar institutions in the Western Reserve.

Railroad Connections.

The completion of the old Mad River railway from Sandusky to Bellevue, in 1839, has already been noted. In 1855 this line was torn up and is now a part of the Big Four system. The Chicago, Sandusky & Hocking railway took over the right-of-way of the old Mad River line, and this corporation is now a part of the Pennsylvania Company. By 1854 cars were running into Bellevue over the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern, and by 1881 two new railroads were seeking connection with the town. Their efforts were soon after realized in the extension of the Nickel Plate and the Wheeling & Erie lines to this place. Besides enjoying transportation facilities through steam railroads, Bellevue has also the Lake Shore Electric Line as one of its many means of communicating with outside territory. As Bellevue is the middle division terminal of the Nickel Plate road, the yards of that line are specially extensive and conducive to her standing as a commercial and industrial center.

Industries and Banks.

Among the leading industrial corporations of the place are the following: The Ohio Cultivator Company, manufacturers of agricultural implements and hay presses; the Conway Steel Range Company, which turns out steel ranges and cooking stoves; the Jeschke Manufacturing Company, whose output includes corn cutters and ditching machines; W. H. Gardner Grain & Milling Company, manufacturers of flour and mill products and dealers in grain; Bellevue Stone Company, dealers in crushed limestone, sand and gravel; Zehner Brothers Packing Company and Bellevue Kraut & Pickling Company. These are all local concerns, while the A. H. Jackson Manufacturing Company, whose output is mostly muslin underwear, is controlled by Fremont capitalists, and the Spence Brothers Stone Company and the Garrigan Brothers Stone Company are really branches of parent houses in Columbus and Toledo.

The financial operations of Bellevue are conducted through three organized institutions—the First National Bank which was organized in 1875 and now has a capital of $50,000, with headquarters at Toledo, Ohio; the Wright Banking Company, of which J. A. Wright is president, which was founded in 1899 and is capitalized at $25,000; and the Savings Bank Company, which was founded in 1901 and is capitalized at $25,000.

Bellevue Newspapers.

One of the strongest and most persistent supporters of Bellevue is its wide awake newspaper, the *Gazette*. This publication was founded as a weekly in 1867, its originator being C. A. Willard, a drygoods merchant who established the paper as a small advertising sheet to boom his own business. Subsequently, a young man and practical printer, E. P. Brown, came over from Oberlin, joined him in the enterprise and a "regular built newspaper" was the result. The Hammers, father and son, succeeded Brown, and the former sold the plant to C. D. Stoner and S. C. Thompson. In 1881 C. R. Callaghan, a young man who had been making himself generally useful about the newspaper office for eight years, bought a half interest in the business, which was continued for twelve years under the firm name of Stoner & Callaghan. C. R. & M. J. Callaghan formed their partnership in 1899, and continued the publication of the paper until February 1, 1906, when the Gazette Publishing Company was incorporated. Since then the *Gazette* has absorbed the *Daily Record*, which was founded in 1899, and (in 1906) the *Daily* and *Weekly Bellevue News*. The result is that the Gazette Publishing Company has a monopoly of the local newspaper field and is making a legitimate and, at the same time, profitable use of its advantages.

Chicago Junction.

Comparatively a new town, Chicago Junction is, notwithstanding, the third place in population within the limits of Huron county, and, judging from the enterprise and public spirit which have been so manifest there for the past few years, it promises to be really a credit to its larger and stronger brother at the foot of Lake Michigan. It was established as a railroad town, and its present strength and its promising future rest upon its advantages in this regard. On January 1, 1874, the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad Company fixed upon this point as the eastern terminus of its Chicago division. The railroad business was first prosecuted in a one-story frame building about fifteen by twenty-five feet, and the railway employes boarded with neighboring farmers.

A Railroad Town.

It soon became evident that the place was bound to become a railroad center and a number of houses were built near the station. The first substantial building erected on the site of Chicago Junction was the hotel and grocery of S. L. Bowlby, which was opened to the public September 7, 1874. In December, the railroad was completed to the Junction and temporary shops, consisting of an engine house and blacksmith and machine shops, were erected, giving employment to about sixty men. Early in the year 1875, the railroad company laid the foundation of its large brick depot, and about the same time the town of Chicago Junction was platted. In the summer, work was commenced on the permanent shops and in April, 1876, the plant was virtually completed.

Chicago Junction's Great Fire.

During the following two years Chicago Junction had what may be called a real boom, but in the midst of its good times a fire broke out in the business section of the place and swept away nearly one-half of its best buildings. The people of Chicago Junction look back to the fire of December 8, 1897, with much the same spirit, not unmixed with pride, which is exhibited by the typical citizen of Chicago (Illinois) when he remembers his great fire of 1871. Although at first thought the conflagration seemed a crushing calamity, and left many of the local merchants on the border of bankruptcy, they quickly revived in spirit, went to work with a will, and within a few years the burned district was covered with

PEARL STREET LOOKING WEST, CHICAGO.

much more substantial buildings than formerly had stood upon it.

Town Organized.

The town of Chicago Junction was organized in the fall of 1882, by the election of Samuel Snyder as mayor and other municipal officers. In 1900 was completed the Akron extension of the Baltimore & Ohio railroad, and upon the opening of this division the town took on new life and increased in population even more rapidly than during its early years. The establishment of telephone service in 1898; the completion of a modern system of water works in 1899 and the erection of an electric lighting plant in 1900, with the coming of an electric railroad in 1905, marked distinct steps in the growth of this progressive place. Its main streets commenced to be paved in 1900, and much work in this line was accomplished in 1904 and since that time; its main thoroughfares are uniform and metropolitan in appearance.

Extension of B. & O. Yards.

Chicago Junction is on the eve of another era of rushing times, because of the extension of the already great railroad yards of the Baltimore & Ohio road. These improvements have already commenced and will cover, when completed about two years from this time, fifteen acres of additional area. More than a million and a half of dollars are to be expended in the perfection of the following features: Great platforms for the so-called New Castle division of the road on Spring street, with an arched bridge leading from the general depot to these structures; west-bound receiving yards, with a capacity of 680 cars, and classification yards with a capacity of 1,300 cars; east-bound receiving yards, capacity 696 cars, and classification yards, with a capacity of 1,292; main tracks for both west-bound and east-bound traffic and car repair yards, with a capacity of 120 cars; house tracks, capacity 201 cars; a large transfer shed and subway and an overhead bridge west of Main street; an immense water reservoir; and the Sandusky division yards, with a capacity of 150 cars.

In the completion of these great railway improvements, hundreds of men will be permanently employed and added to the population of the town. The local merchants and other business men will feel the benefit of this large accession, so that Chicago Junction has every reason to look for not only a "boom," but most substantial growth. That she is really expecting it, is evident from a number of large enterprises which are well under way; among these may be mentioned a $45,000 opera house and Masonic temple.

The place, however, is not solely dependent upon the Baltimore & Ohio road for its prosperity and growth. It is surrounded by a rich agricultural country, whose products find here a ready market or distributing point. Among the most important branches of agricultural industry of the locality may be mentioned celery growing, thousands of acres in the vicinity of Chicago being devoted to the production of this vegetable. Two other large industries in the town itself should also be mentioned, namely: The Beelman Manufacturing and Lumber Company and the Chicago Manufacturing Company. The former is chiefly engaged in the manufacture of ornamental hardwood floors, while the output of the latter mainly consists of windmills.

Banks and "Chicago Times."

The financial accommodations of the place are furnished by the Commercial Bank, a private institution founded in 1888, and the Home Savings Banking Company, the latter established in 1900, with a capital of $25,000.

Chicago Junction will never be allowed to "hide its head under a bushel" as long as it enjoys the enterprising service of such a newspaper as the *Chicago Times.* This paper was founded in 1883, the year after the incorporation of the town, and is now conducted by E. A. Evans, formerly superintendent of schools.

School Accommodations.

At the time the town was first incorporated its residents sent their children principally to the Sykes school district, but with the rapid increase of the local population Motson's Hall, at Chicago Junction, was rented, with other smaller buildings in town. In 1880 the township board of New Haven erected two school houses for the better accommodation of the village pupils—one on the East Side in which the East Side building is now taught, and another on the lot where the brick building now stands. These were used until 1883, when the voters of the two districts and all that part of Richmond within the corporate limits of the city decided to organize themselves into a separate village school district. This improvement was perfected at the spring election of 1883, when the village school board was chosen and organized. In 1891 additional territory was annexed to this district.

In September, 1888, a large central or main school building for the accommodation of the village pupils was completed, bonds amounting to $16,000 being voted for that purpose. At the present time Chicago Junction has two good school buildings, about 475 pupils being accommodated in the main structure and thirty-five in the East Side building.

Churches and Societies.

In the matter of churches, four leading denominations are represented in Chicago, the St. Francis Xavier Catholic church being especially strong. The Y. M. C. A., organized by the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad Company, has also proved a strong moral force in the community, and its work is thoroughly appreciated by the railroad men. The building now occupied was erected in 1906, and has sixty-five beds for the accommodation of both transient and permanent lodgers. These accommodations are so much in demand that plans for a $5,000 addition have already been prepared. The present membership of the association is nearly 500.

WEST MAIN STREET, NEW LONDON.

As would be expected, the organizations devoted to the interests of the railroad men are especially numerous at Chicago Junction, the brotherhoods of locomotive firemen and engineers, of railway car men, railway trainmen, and railway clerks, being already strong and constantly increasing in membership. The Masonic fraternities are represented by Rule lodge No. 552, and the Knights of Columbus and Knights of Pythias have also flourishing organizations.

PARK AND SCHOOL HOUSE, NEW LONDON.

New London.

New London is an incorporated village of about 1,400 people, situated seventeen miles from Norwalk, the county seat, and located on the Cleveland, Cincinnati, Chicago & St. Louis and Northern Ohio railways, some forty-five miles southwest of Cleveland. It is one of the oldest and also one of the most thriving places in Huron county, and exhibits quite an array of flourishing industries.

The largest business house in the place is operated under the firm name of Coleman & Carr, its dealings being in cement, plaster, coal, lime, salt, wood and hay. Its yards and warehouses cover quite a large area near the stations of the two railways. The same firm also has a factory for the manufacturing of butter and cheese packages.

The largest manufactory of the place is operated by the Arnold-Creager Company, whose business was established fully thirty years ago and now comprises the manufacture of brick machines, trucks and other appliances required in the operation of that industry. The flour mill of the place is conducted by P. H. Burk and son; there is a tile factory in active operation, under the control of E. Bigelow and son, and two large local manufactories are devoted to the turning out of paraphernalia used by secret societies. This industry, which is considered by many the leading one in New London, is controlled by the two Ward brothers, and it is intimated that they have pushed their business with such energy as competitors that they have virtually divided the local lodges into two factions.

Early Settlement and Incorporation.

The first settler on the present site of New London was John Corey, who erected and occupied his log cabin in 1816. A number of other settlers followed him by 1817, among others the Merrifields, whose activity and prominence gave the settlement its name from that year until 1822. In the latter year it became Kinsley's Corners and from 1840 to 1853 King's Corners.

In the year named, the village was incorporated as New London, it having been a station of the Cleveland, Columbus, Cincinnati & Indianapolis railroad since 1850. New London has a substantial Union school building completed in 1904, and several well constructed and tasteful church edifices. Its religious organizations embrace the Methodist, whose building was erected in 1879; the Congregational, the Catholic and the Baptist. The last named is known as the Beth Eden church, and was completed in 1882. New London has also a neat monument erected to the memory of its dead soldiers, which was donated to the public in 1897 by the Runyan Women's Relief Corps. Further, and foremost in the estimation of many of its citizens, it has the *New London Record,* a neatly printed weekly paper founded by its present popular editor, George W. Runyan, in 1868.

Monroeville.

This village of some 1,200 inhabitants is located at the junction of the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern, on the Lake Erie division of the Baltimore & Ohio and the Wheeling & Lake Erie railroads. Although the main business section of the place is quite a distance from these lines, the village was laid out in September, 1817, and was then called Monroe, the "ville" being added upon the establishment of a postoffice. An addition was made to the original site of the place in 1836, and the village was incorporated in 1868.

HURON RIVER VIEW, MONROEVILLE.

Founding of the Village.

The main incidents connected with the founding of Monroeville and its early development are well narrated by L. O. Simmons, editor of the *Spectator,* in the following words:

"In the year 1818, a man by the name of Sowers, with his family, emigrated from the state of Maryland to this locality. About the same time Seth Brown and Schuyler Van Ransalear came here from the state of New York. The land comprising the present site of the village of Monroeville was purchased by the above-named gentlemen, with a view to its improvement for agricultural purposes—to make for themselves and families homes. Soon after they were joined by others, among whom was one Richard Burt, who proceeded at once to erect a saw and grist mill, which were in operation as early as 1816. These mills were located and comprise the original of the mill of The Heyman Milling Company of the present day. This was the nucleus of greater things; the starting point, the origin of our now populous village. Messrs. Sowers, Brown and Van Ransalear caused the survey of the village plat, which was soon occupied, and prominent among whom, and as the first to locate there, were the following: Seth Brown, Schuyler Van Ransalear, Richard Burt, Dr. Cole, a Mr. Fuller, Daniel, John and James Sowers, and John S. Davis. Mr. Van Ransalear opened a small store and to him belongs the honor of inaugurating mercantile pursuits, from which insignificant establishment have sprung the many business houses of today. Verily its progeny has been prolific.

"Buckley Hutchins, another of the early settlers of the place, kept the first tavern, not one of the modern concerns where the *blasé* guest sits down to a dozen courses but a humble structure in which the fare was of a primitive character, where corn pones and venison formed the staple diet. Mr. Van Ransalear was the first postmaster. The Baptists organized the first church society, and were closely followed by the Presbyterians and Methodists.

"Monroeville, like all other towns in a new country, was subject to many annoyances and inconveniences; the mail, for instance, put in an appearance quite infrequently, and before the days of stages and railroads was carried on horseback or on foot from settlement to settlement, and the arrival of the postman in these times was hailed as a gala-day by the inhabitants. As the years roll by, there is a gradual increase in the population, and some new features of improvement adds to the importance of the place. For many years there was little to attract or encourage immigration. Situated in the midst of a forest and surrounded by savages and wild beasts, the settlement of the country was attended with no little peril and risk of life. There were no markets, and the resources for the growth and improvement of the locality were limited in character, and the growth of the new village was extremely slow. For many years traffic with the Indians constituted a very important item in the business transactions of our merchants. Many amusing scenes and anecdotes might be related of pioneer life, but as it is our purpose to chronicle briefly that of an historical nature, we will leave the romantic to those whose ability, augmented by the experience of early years, is greater than our own. As the surrounding country became more and more developed there was a corresponding increase in the population of the town; also an expansion of business matters. The building of the railroads in after years marked a new era in the affairs of Monroeville. It not only infused new life in business matters, but was the means of a more rapid development of the surrounding country. It opened up new and hitherto unapproachable markets, placed us upon the plane of equality with other and older towns, and was in every respect a consummation that had been long and devoutly wished."

The *Ohio Gazetteer* of 1837 in speaking of this village, says: "From this town to Sandusky City a track for a railroad has been cut out and graded, and it is expected that the road will soon be ready for use. * * * It has improved rapidly within a few years and now contains several splendid brick buildings, one grist mill, one saw mill, one carding and fulling mill, some six or eight stores, three or four avenues, etc."

The *Monroeville Spectator* was founded in 1870, and Mr. Simmons has been its editor and proprietor for the past twenty-four years. He is therefore one of the most widely known and popular men in this section of Huron county.

OLD COVERED BRIDGE NEAR MONROEVILLE.

The Village Today.

The Monroeville of the present embraces a number of fairly prosperous industries, among which may be mentioned the following: The piano factory of F. H. Mason & Son, established in 1892; the Yingling Brothers Manufacturing Company, which turns out handles and fellows; the Aten Lumber and Manufacturing Company, a comparatively new concern, which makes such wooden specialties as stepladders; and two grain elevators, two flour mills and two brick and tile factories. The leading bank of the place is conducted by the Farmers' and Citizens' Banking Company. It was established in 1905 and has a capital of $50,000. Monroeville has a good system of water works and electric lighting, its plant having been completed in 1898. The water supply of the village is obtained from the Huron river. The churches represented are the Methodist, Presbyterian, Episcopal, Baptist, German Evangelical, Reformed and Catholic. The last named denomination has two societies, one composed of the German and the other of the English speaking element. Of the local societies, the Knights of Columbus are the strongest, although the Masons and Odd Fellows have well sustained lodges.

The "Start" of Henry M. Flagler (?)

Careful inquiry has failed to unearth any greatly distinguished characters who have been born or passed their early years in Monroeville. The only item which might fall in this class concerns Henry M. Flagler, the Standard Oil magnate and railroad and hotel king, of

Florida. It has always been insisted by the old-timers of the village that Mr. Flagler was given his first start toward opulence by Stephen Harkness, who ran a little harness shop at this place during his early manhood. At that time young Flagler was a budding business man at Bellevue, and the Harkness and Flagler families were related by marriage. Stephen became interested in the Standard Oil Company and not only invested some of his money in its stock, but assisted Mr. Flagler to go and do likewise. The ultimate result was the creation of a fortune, on the part of Flagler, and the earning of a national fame as a leading official in Standard Oil matters and the creator of modern Florida.

Near the outskirts of Monroeville is an old covered bridge, built in 1836, which is one of the very few structures of the kind still standing unaltered between the east and the middle west, and is one of the picturesque landmarks of Huron county.

Greenwich.

Although the township of Greenwich, in the southeastern part of Huron county, was one of the earliest to be settled, the village by that name was not considered of sufficient importance to be incorporated until 1879. It is now a place of about 900 people, situated on the line of the Big Four, and its business mainly consists of shipments of cattle and dealings in grain. It also has a tile factory and a lumber yard, and, as the surrounding country is rich agriculturally, its merchants enjoy a fair retail business.

Other Settlements of the County.

New Haven is a village in the township by that name, and has not to exceed 300 people, although it was laid out in 1815 by David and Royal H. Powers. It was platted upon the general plan of New Haven, Connecticut, and was designed to be a place of broad streets and large parks, but this was not to be its destiny. New Haven was a dangerous business competitor of Norwalk in the early twenties, but commenced to decline at the completion of the Sandusky, Mansfield & Norwalk railroad, and since that time has never asserted itself as a progressive town.

Eleven miles east of Norwalk is the little village of Wakeman, containing some 600 people, whose business is such that it is able to support a good local newspaper and a substantial bank. Its journal, the *Wakeman Independent,* was founded in 1875. The Wakeman Banking Company came into existence in 1892. The township and the village both derive their name from Jessup Wakeman, one of the original proprietors of the land.

The story of the rise and decline of North Fairfield, in the township of Fairfield, is the old tale of railroad neglect. As early as 1831 a store was established in the center of the township on the present site of the village, and around this pioneer business place grew a flourishing settlement. Not only were there a number of prosperous stores at this point, but several manufacturing plants in the early thirties and forties. A newspaper, the *Fairfield Gazette,* was even established and became quite vigorous; later, however, it moved to Bellevue.

Both West Clarksfield and Clarksfield are old settlements in the township of the latter name. During early years the inhabitants of these places had to go to Florence, or even to New London, for their mail, but in 1821 a postoffice was established at Clarksfield with Smith Starr as postmaster, and Mr. Starr filled that position without interruption until 1853.

In 1834 Samuel Husted and David Tyler built a saw mill between the river and the east and west roads. This was operated until about 1888, but now has almost disappeared. The milldam at Clarksfield, with a fair sized grist mill, is the chief present evidence of industrial life at that place. In the southeastern part of Brownson township is a little settlement known as Olena village, the first house upon this site being built by William Burroughs in 1852. The village was formerly called Angell's Corners and continued thus for several years, when its citizens publicly christened it Olena. The other settlements of the county worthy of mention are Havana and Collins.

THREE PIONEER WOMEN.

Lois Starr Hoyt, a charter member of the Baptist church of Fairfield, "spun and wove the first linen tablecloth for communion use and gave her necklace of gold beads to aid in the purchase of a communion set."

Jane Robinson Phillips, of Hartland, was one of the most industrious women Huron county ever had. "She often walked to Milan and returned in a day, and she could knit a pair of socks as she journeyed."

Another remarkable pioneer woman of Huron county, Greenwich, was Nancy Doud Horr. She was slight of build, but possessed of great endurance. She did all the work of a family of six and wove and sold linen cloth, buying a cook stove with the money. "After spinning all day she would sit late at night knitting woolen socks to sell. She also picked geese and sold the feathers."

PIONEER PHYSICIANS OF THE FIRELANDS.

Before all other professional men the physicians of a new community are a necessity, and in many respects affection goes out to them in more abundant measure than even to ministers of the gospel, for the reason that they and their ministrations seem nearer to the hearts of men, women and children. This fact is sufficient reason for the reproduction of the following, taken from a paper contributed to the Proceedings of the Firelands Historical Society by Dr. F. E. Week:

The first physicians of the Firelands seem to have left very little history to be read by us of the present time, and in many instances we have been able to find nothing more than a mere mention of the name and date of residence here. The first historical collection of the Firelands was not begun until more than half a century after the advent of the first settler. Our history is principally a compilation from the volumes of *The Firelands Pioneer*.

Many of the early physicians found themselves in unpromising fields, where the prospects of gaining a livelihood by the practice of medicine was small on account of the poverty of the settlers, the sparseness of the settlement, the hardships necessary to reach their patients and other causes. There were undoubtedly many physicians in the Firelands at an early day whose names have not been preserved by the historian. In studying the history of these early physicians we notice that some of them became engaged in other lines of business in addition to the practice of their profession, or abandoned the profession for some other business. In many cases they found it necessary to add to the slender income gained by their profession by some other means. We often find mention of their taking an active part in the business and social affairs in the new settlements. The usefulness of their lives deserves a better history than has been written by men who lived at a time when the facts could be more easily obtained.

The pioneer doctor was thrown on his own resources to a greater extent than those of modern times. He had not so many books or journals. He had fewer aids to diagnosis or treatment. He could not command the services of a specialist in obscure or critical cases. These obstacles tended to develop a greater personality among the brighter minds, and out of the obscurity of history we see a few names shining like beacons, such as Sanders, Tilden, Baker, Kittredge, Fay, Campbell, Morton and others, which were known all over the Firelands.

Dr. George Hastings settled in Groton in 1810 and died in 1864.

Dr. Watsell Hastings settled in Oxford in 1811. He moved to Groton and died there.

Dr. Strong lived in Vermillion before the war of 1812.

Dr. Ansolem Guthrie settled in Huron in 1812 and moved to Canada in 1817.

Dr. Erastus Goodwin settled in Milan in 1812 and died in 1834.

Before Drs. Guthrie and Goodwin came, a Dr. Long, of Cleveland, used to come when sent for.

Dr. Parks was among the refugees who left Danbury after Hull's surrender.

Dr. Samuel Carpenter lived at Cold Creek in 1824. Another writer says that Dr. Carpenter succeeded Dr. Hastings in Oxford and was the only physician there for many years. He moved west and died. His son, Samuel B., succeeded him.

Dr. Richard P. Christopher came from Hartford, Conn., to Perkins in 1815, having graduated from Yale the previous year. He died in Perkins in the thirties.

Dr. Lyman Fay, a native of Barnard, Vermont, moved to Milan in 1815. He married Caroline Kellogg, of Townsend, in 1816. In 1823 he moved to Milan village, where he died in 1854. In an old account book of Samuel Husted, of Clarksfield, we find the following entry in the account of Ephraim Webb: "July 25, 1820. To paying Doct. Fay for 2 pukes, 25 cts."

Dr. Joseph Pierce moved from Herkimer county, New York, to Norwalk in 1815. He became the first postmaster there. He moved to New Haven about 1825 and thence to Indiana.

Dr. Heman M. Clark settled in Wakeman in 1817 or 1818. He had been a surgeon in the navy in 1812. He practiced medicine when there was occasion, but worked his farm. He was too generous to live by his profession, but traveled through the settlement on foot when called upon, without regard to compensation. If the patient was able to pay he took a moderate fee, but if not able he attended just the same.

Dr. Dake lived in Huron in 1817.

Dr. Hartshorn was the first physician in Venice in 1817.

Dr. George Anderson was the pioneer physician in Sandusky and the only one there for many years. He was born in Otsego, New York, on his father's farm, which is now the site of Cooperstown, on February 8, 1792. He was educated at the University of Pennsylvania under the instruction of Dr. Rush, and studied with Dr. Joseph White, of Cherry Valley. He settled in Venice in 1817 and in Sandusky a year later. There were only half a dozen families in the town at that time. In 1821 he was married to Eleanor Hull. He gained a wide practice and became skillful in treating the diseases which prevailed at that time. He was one of the promoters of the Mad River and Lake Erie railroad, the pioneer railroad of this section. In August, 1834, he visited a patient sick with the cholera in the morning and died of that disease in the evening of the same day.

Dr. Samuel Day, a native of Vermont, settled in New London in 1818 and lived there until his death in 1829. He had a family of eighteen children.

Daniel Tilden was born at Lebanon, New Hampshire, August 19, 1788. His father, with four brothers, served in the Continental army during the war of the Revolution. He entered the office of Dr. Joseph White, of Cherry Valley, New York, in 1807. He continued his medical studies until the spring of 1812, when he received his degree of M. D. from Dartmouth College. He was married to Nancy Drake on April 10, 1814. In 1817 he arranged a wagon train and started from Cassinovia, New York, for the Firelands. On the fourth day of July they reached Cook's Corners. He was charmed with the beauties of the prairie and soon purchased 2,000 acres of land, but found that he was land-poor, like so many others. In 1825 he moved to Norwalk and entered into partnership with Dr. Kittredge. He had a large practice at this time. He served in the State Senate from 1828 until 1835. In 1839 he moved to Sandusky, where he lived until his death on May 7, 1870. He was president of the Erie County Medical Society for several years and a delegate to the American Medical Association, of which he was elected one of the vice-presidents in 1854. In 1857 he was president of the Ohio State Medical Society.

Moses Chapin Sanders was born in Milford, Worcester county, Massachusetts, May 27, 1789. While a youth he moved with his father's family to Saratoga county, New York. He attended medical lectures at the University of New York and graduated there. He began practice at Galway, New York, but moved to Peru, Ohio, in 1818, with his father, mother and younger brother. Here he entered into an active practice of his profession and gained a high place in the esteem of his patients. He performed every operation known to surgery. His reputation gained him the appointment of medical censor of the old Cleveland Medical College, now the medical department of Western Reserve University, which office he held until his retirement from practice.

Dr. Cyrus Cole moved from Washington county, New York, to Delaware, Ohio, in 1817, then to Canada, then to Fremont, where he married Elizabeth Desang. In 1820 he moved to Ridgefield township and lived until his death in 1853.

Dr. Samuel Stevens lived in Lyme township in 1820. A doctor of the same name and possibly the same man, who lived at Bloomingville, one day rode west through Groton, then south of the Ridge, thence home, arriving in the night, and visited forty patients and passed some who were not so sick, but whom he would have visited if it had not been night. This was in the sickly season of 1819.

Dr. L. G. Harkness, who was born in New York state in 1801, settled in Lyme in 1823 and became associated with Dr. Stevens. He moved to Bellevue and abandoned the practice of medicine. He was succeeded by Dr. Daniel A. Lathrop in 1835.

Dr. Charles Smith was born in Westfield, Massachusetts, February 2, 1797. About 1826 he moved to Lyme township and lived there until his death in 1861. He took an active part in the affairs of the township and was an ardent advocate of temperance and religion.

Other early physicians in Lyme were Drs. Otis and Boise.

George G. Baker was born in Montville, Connecticut, December 19, 1798. He attended Plainfield Academy, thirty miles from his home, and walked home every week to save the expense of washing and mending his clothes. He received his medical degree at Bowdoin College, Maine, in 1822. In that same year he came to Berlin or Vermillion (historians differ). He then moved to Florence, where he was the first physician. In 1838 or 1840 he moved to Norwalk, where he lived until about 1870, when he moved to Norwich, Connecticut, where he died April 22, 1877. His wife was Mary Crane, daughter of Joel Crane, of Vermillion. In 1846 Dr. Baker went to Europe with his family and traveled extensively. In 1851 he became consul at Genoa, Italy. In 1861 he became consul at Athens, Greece, but returned after a year and entered the Union army as a surgeon. After the close of the war he again traveled extensively through Europe.

Dr. William M. Ladd settled in Fitchville in 1822 and died in New London in 1853. His practice extended over six or seven townships.

Andrew McMillan, of Scotch parentage, was born in the state of New York. He came to Monroeville with his father's family and settled on a farm. In 1822 he moved to Clarksfield and began the practice of medicine, being the first physician there. He continued his medical studies until 1827, when he graduated from the Ohio Medical College at Cincinnati.

Dr. Hervey Manley lived at Clarksfield between 1828 and 1832. He taught school a part of the time. He loved to hunt turkeys with Fred Wildman and James Monroe.

Dr. Allen Barney died in Ridgefield in 1823.

Dr. George W. Sampson settled in Greenwich in 1824.

William F. Kittredge was born in Pittsfield, Massachusetts, November 27, 1803. He studied medicine at Rush Medical College. In 1825 he settled at Norwalk and entered into a partnership with Dr. Tilden. This partnership continued until Dr. Tilden moved to Sandusky. Dr. Kittredge then entered into partnership with Dr. Baker and this partnership continued until 1851, when the former retired from practice and became engaged in mercantile pursuits. He died in 1877.

Dr. Richard Morton, a grandson of John Morton, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, moved to Greenwich in 1825 and lived there until his death.

Dr. Henry Niles was born in Massachusetts in 1796. He graduated from Hanover College in 1820. He practiced medicine at Halifax, Vermont, until 1830 or 1831, when he settled in Greenfield township. In 1833 he moved to Clyde and in 1837 to Seneca county, where he died in 1864. The first physician in Ruggles was a Dr. Baker, who settled there in 1831.

Dr. Lemuel Powers was the first physician at Plymouth. He started a distillery, but, becoming converted to total abstinence, he turned the distillery into a hat factory.

Dr. J. N. Campbell was a graduate of Jefferson Medical College, receiving his diploma in 1832. He located in Fairfield township in the fall of the same year, entering into partnership with Dr. Sanders, of Peru. He took an active part in the building of the village of Fairfield.

Dr. John Tifft was born in Cayuga county, New York, June 11, 1808. In 1833 he located in Norwalk and practiced there until 1859, when he retired. His first wife was Louisa Fitch, who died in 1859. In 1862 he married Mrs. Nancy Earl. He died July 10, 1881.

At an early day New Haven seems to have been a favorite field for physicians. Dr. Samuel B. Carpenter lived there from 1814 until 1820. He was licensed to keep tavern there in 1816 and to sell liquor in 1820.

Dr. Royal N. Powers was a partner of Dr. Carpenter from 1814 to 1820. Dr. Selden Graves came soon after but soon moved to Seneca county. Dr. John B. Johnson arrived in 1820 and died in 1824, and his funeral was the first one in the township conducted by the Masonic order. A Dr. Brown was a partner of Dr. Johnson for a time. Dr. Lemuel Powers practiced there for a time, as did also a Dr. Dimmick.

Dr. Philo P. Hoy practiced here at one time. Dr. Joseph Pierce settled there about 1825, then moved to Indiana. Dr. Hulbert went there in 1825 and died in 1828. Dr. Johns was said to be one of the early settlers there.

Pioneer Medical Societies.

Dr. Sanders was president of the first medical society in the Firelands, as shown by a call issued by him for a meeting of the society on June 4, 1822. The Fourteenth District Medical Society was organized in 1824. At that time no person other than members of one of the medical societies of the state were permitted by law to practice medicine or surgery. This society continued to hold meetings until 1830. In 1827 there were eighteen regularly licensed physicians and surgeons in Huron county (which then included Erie county). They were Drs. Baker, Tilden, Sanders, Anderson, Fay, Kittredge, Wm. W. Nugent, C. B. Harris, Clark, Pierce, McMillan, Christopher, Stephens, Smith, Carpenter, W. Merriman, Lemuel Powers and A. H. Brown.

Firelands "Underground" Railways.

The Firelands were honeycombed with "underground" railways in early Abolitionist days, this feature of its history being graphically described in the following paper contributed to the Firelands Historical Society by Dr. A. Sheldon: "This essay or reminiscence will mostly concern the Society of Quakers, or Friends as they are now called, who settled on the Firelands in the township of Greenwich about the year 1831. They built a log church and about ten years later built a large frame church. It was located one-half mile east of the township center, at the northwest corner of the farm owned by my father. Many of my friends and relatives were members of this Society. While I have no means of knowing the number of members, it must have been near one hundred and twenty-five.

"This soon became an active and important station on the Underground Railway. While there were homes here and there in other townships in the southern part of the Firelands which were stations, I know of no other locality, where, with exceptions, the entire community were friendly to the negro. And just here I want to record the names of some of those heroes. At the head of the Society was Willis R. Smith, who at that time was the principal preacher. He was liberally educated for an Episcopal minister. Next, I mention Joseph Healey and his son, Jacob, who were also preachers; John L. Eddy, another preacher; John Jenny and his sons, Benjamin and Abraham; James and Joseph Bartlett; Humphrey Gifford; Benoni Coutant, and many others. There were also quite a number of others, not members of the Friends Society, who held office on the Underground Railway. Cyrus H. G. Mead, living south of the Center, a genuine Down-East-Connecticut Yankee; Luther Mead, living in the northwest part of the township, another New Englander; my father, Rufus Sheldon, also of New England stock—any of these could be depended upon as conductors or engineers where the passengers were headed for the North Star.

"Well I remember the quietness and secrecy that seemed to pervade all nature when a train had to be made up. While we boys were not told much about what was doing, we soon came to know that an Ethiopian was somewhere in the vicinity.

"Another first-class station was at Alum Creek in Morrow county where there was a large society of Friends. This station was too far from Greenwich to make a safe run, especially if they were pursued. There were quite a number of stations in Richland county where stops could be made when necessary. Two stations were located just west of Mansfield. Each had excellent accommodations. One was kept by James Roe, the other by John Phinney—these stations were about four miles apart. I have heard the following incident regarding Phinney: At the time he had three negroes secreted in his corn crib. He received a 'grapevine' message that the two owners would probably be there early in the morning. Of course his plans were soon arranged. Just before breakfast two gentlemen rode up wishing to see Mr. Phinney. He very graciously invited them to alight and have breakfast and they accepted his invitation. In seating them at the table he placed them so they could not see the corn crib, while he had full view of it. Soon after they were seated he gave the hired man, who was outside, a prearranged sign to hitch up, take the niggers and 'git.' The blessing consumed a long time, and it is reported that the family ate very slowly that morning. After breakfast Mr. Phinney took down the old family Bible, remarking that it was his custom to have family worship before beginning the active duties of the day. The Southerners hesitated somewhat, but could hardly do less than acquiesce. Mr. Phinney very slowly read the 119th Psalm, then kneeling so that the old clock was in view, he prayed for one hour. By that time, the negroes were well under way to the next station.

"My informant told me that nearly all the passengers who came over that route were ticketed by the way of Greenwich. The Palmers of Fitchville maintained a station on the Underground.

"There was also a station in Hartland, kept by James Lee. Lee was a big brawny fellow and was never known to let any slaveowner interfere with, or thwart his plans. A little north of Milan was a Friends' settlement of Hathaways. The home of Peter Hathaway sheltered many a negro on his way to freedom. On one occasion two negroes took an evening train from Greenwich for Hathaway Station. On arriving they were informed that an acquaintance from the Southland was awaiting them in Sandusky, Ohio. Peter and his good wife were equal to the occasion.

Having secured women's mourning suits, they left for Sandusky. The negroes attired in deep mourning, wearing heavy veils, each supported on the arm of a man, went to the landing. The boat was waiting and the slaveowner was standing on the gangplank. Peter approached him, saying, 'Will thee please stand aside and let these ladies on the boat?' As soon as they were aboard, the boat left the dock. The negroes were on deck and taking off their veils, bid their master an affectionate farewell. The owner, in great rage, turning to Peter said: 'I will follow them to hell.' Peter replied: 'Thee had best go the other way; thee will not find these people there.'

THE FAMOUS WELLINGTON RESCUE CASE.

"It suits the purpose of this paper to make a little digression from the Underground on the Firelands. Some time late in '59, I began attending school at Oberlin. This was at the time of the Wellington Rescue Case, a brief history of which may not be uninteresting. In 1856, a negro, John Price, was received and protected by Oberlinites. His master, John G. Bacon, in September, '58, learned that Price was in Oberlin. He immediately took steps for his capture. He sent one B. P. Mitchell with papers to consummate the arrest and return of Price. Mitchell, afraid to go into Oberlin after him, secured the services of a treacherous farmer living about three miles from Oberlin. The farmer's son persuaded Price to take a ride and went a short distance outside of town, Price was captured and by a circuitous route taken to Wellington to get a train on the Big Four. But the fates were against the kidnappers. On the way to Wellington they were met by two boys on horseback going to Oberlin. The town was soon apprised of the kidnapping. This was about 2 P. M., and in an incredible short time, at least two hundred men and boys were on their way to Wellington. Arriving there the number was augmented to five hundred. The rescuers went at once to the hotel and demanded the release of the negro. The captors were terribly frightened; however, they were soon assured that no harm could come to them personally.

"The Southerners tried to get Price to make a speech saying he wished to go back to the Southland. Finally he appeared and made this memorable speech:—'Gentlemen: I want to go back-because-because-I 'spose I must.' It is hardly necessary to add that John did not go South.

"After a few weeks maneuvering on the part of the slaveholders, bills of indictment were found against thirty-seven citizens of Oberlin, and warrants for their arrest were issued. Among them were many prominent citizens. Such men as Prof. H. E. Peck, J. M. Fitch, Charles Langston, Simeon Bushnell, Hon. Ralph Plumb. They were confined in the Cuyahoga county jail for months. They were offered their freedom on their own recognizance, which freedom they scorned to accept. The story of their prison life would make a volume by itself. While there they published a bi-monthly paper called the *Rescuer*. As I remember it, a more appropriate name would have been the *Hornet*.

"On the fifth day of April, '59, the preliminary began. Hon. R. P. Spaulding, Hon. A. G. Riddle and S. O. Griswold, volunteered their services for the defense. The trial lasted for weeks, causing intense excitement throughout the whole country.

"After remaining in jail three months the cases were nolled and then came the triumphal return home. Such a home-coming; such a welcome, no words of mine can paint! A special train brought them from Cleveland and with them scores of others, among them prominent citizens of Cleveland and other cities. Thousands gathered at the depot to greet them. Amidst the thundering of cannon and inspiring martial music they left the train. Professor Monroe in a thrilling speech made the address of welcome, closing with these words: 'Erect as God made you, you went into prison. Erect as God made you, you have come out of prison. Welcome, thrice welcome, Fathers of Liberty.' The vast company then repaired to the First Church, which was soon filled to its utmost capacity, and then began a meeting, which I beleive has never had its counterpart in the history of this, or any other country. I will not attempt a description. Among the speakers were, Hon. Joshua R. Giddings, and you who were privileged to know Giddings in the strength and vigor of his manhood, may imagine something of what this opportunity offered to him.

"Among those who came from Cleveland to witness the occasion was Gray, or as he was called, Deacon Gray, one of the editors of the *Plain Dealer.* It was understood that Gray had come to write for his paper an abusive article about the meeting. Gray was given a seat on the platform as a reporter, which took all the sting out of the article, and instead, he sent in his account highly eulogizing the meeting. This greatly angered the Democratic press throughout the country. Mr. Gray afterwards became a Republican, left the *Plain Dealer,* and fought in the war with the Union Army. On the morning following the meeting, Professor Monroe and Giddings were walking out and met Deacon Gray on the corner near Fitche's book store. Professor Monroe introduced them. As they shook hands Giddings remarked that he felt an editorial thrill run through his system. Gray retorted that he thanked God he was able to send a thrill through one of these Black Republicans. You should have seen the twinkle in the eye of Giddings as he came back with 'I am glad to find a Democrat that thanks God for anything.'

"These were days when history was being made by leaps and bounds. Oberlin then despised and almost forsaken on account of her devotion to the cause of human liberty-today, respected and honored throughout the entire land!

TRIBUTE TO FIRELANDS PIONEERS.

"In conslusion, I turn again to the Firelands. I know of no greater honor that can come to this Society than to have recorded the history of these noble men and women, who were among the early pioneers in the settlement of the Firelands, but pioneers in a greater sense in the struggle for the downfall of that relic of barbarism, Human Slavery. Their place in the history of this county is beside Wm. Lloyd Garrison; Wendell Phillips, Salmon P. Chase, Edwin M. Stanton, Joshua R. Giddings and Benjamin F. Wade. Though they were in the humbler walks of life, they knew the right and knowing, dared maintain it. They were of those who lit the torches that built the furnace fires that were to melt the shackles from the limbs of millions of human beings. I am proud to have known them and thankful that the years of my boyhood and young manhood were spent in their midst."

WAR HISTORY OF THE FIRELANDS.

Although Huron and Erie counties have long been separate political bodies, historically they are often still included in the old-time division known as the Firelands. The part which this section of Ohio played in war matters is therefore here described under the title given above.

The patriot citizens of the Firelands were ready and eager to do their full share in supporting the nation at the outbreak of the Mexican War, and nearly a full company of the Third Regiment of Ohio Volunteers was enrolled at Norwalk for the purpose. It was mustered into service at Camp Washington at Cincinnati, June 24, 1846, under the command of Captain Shiver, and although ready to march to the front in the far south, their services were not required, and they were discharged in the following August. Company C of the Fifteenth United States Infantry, however, was not only enlisted in the Firelands, but saw active service in Mexico, and marched into the southern capital with General Scott, September 14, 1847.

The first command to be mentioned, of which a considerable portion was raised in the Firelands, is the Eighth Ohio Infantry, a three-months' regiment. Its men enlisted from April 16 to 22, 1861, and within a week later the regiment had arrived at Camp Taylor and was re-enlisted for the three-years' service, with the exception of Company I. The Eighth took part in the campaigns and engagements at Winchester, Antietam, Fredericksburg and Gettysburg, and Company I especially distinguished itself at the last-named battle in the capture of three stands of colors from the enemy.

There were many men from the Firelands in the Thirty-second Ohio Infantry, which was the first regiment in Ohio to reach the front in the three-years' service. It was sent into the field under Colonel Thomas H. Ford, formerly Lieutenant Governor of Ohio, and participated in the various campaigns of the Shenandoah Valley, Virginia; in Tennessee and the southwest, including Champion Hills and the siege of Vicksburg; in Sherman's March to the Sea and in subsequent movements in the Carolinas toward the north. At Atlanta the Thirty-second suffered terribly, more than half of its number being either killed or wounded. It took part in the Grand Review at Washington and received its final discharge at Columbus, Ohio, July 26, 1865.

The Fifty-fifth regiment went into camp at Norwalk, October 17, 1861, companies A, C, D and I being entirely composed of men and officers from Huron and Erie counties. In January, 1862, it left for Grafton, West Virginia, and joined the Army of the Potomac in time to be present at Culpeper Court House, Fredericksburg, afterwards being transferred to the southwest, and participated in the battles at Chattanooga and Missionary Ridge, Resaca and Kenesaw Mountain. It was also with Sherman and was finally mustered out of service at Louisville, Kentucky, July 11, 1865.

In the Seventy-second Ohio regiment were many from Erie county. The men saw active service in Tennessee under Sherman, and were also at Corinth and the siege of Vicksburg. The regiment afterward participated in operations around New Orleans and the siege of Forts Gaines and Blakely, and was mustered out at Vicksburg, September 11, 1865.

The One Hundred and First regiment was drawn from Huron, Erie, Seneca, Crawford and Wyandot counties, and was mustered in at Monroeville, August 30, 1862. Companies A, B, D and G were raised entirely in Huron and Erie counties. The military movements in which these commands participated commenced with the campaign which resulted in repelling the threatened cavalry raids of Kirby Smith in Kentucky. The regiment subsequently became part of Buell's army engaged in the pursuit of Bragg, and participated in the battles of Perrysville, Stone River (the first on the field), Chattanooga, Chickamauga, Franklin and Washington, and was mustered out of the service at Huntsville, Alabama, June 12, 1865.

The One Hundred and Seventh regiment was composed entirely of Germans, and received quite a number of recruits from the Firelands. It suffered its most serious loss at Gettysburg, and was honorably discharged from the service at Charleston, South Carolina, in July, 1865.

Companies B, C, E and G and part of companies H, I and K of the One Hundred and Twenty-third regiment enlisted from Huron and Erie counties and entered the service in 1862. They participated in the Shenandoah Valley raids, but in June, 1863, had the misfortune to be surrounded by an overwhelming body of Lee's troops and made prisoners of war, with the entire brigade to which they were attached. Most of the officers were confined in prison for eleven months, although the following of the Firelands quota managed to escape: Captain J. F. Randolph and Lieutenant Frank B. Colver, of company B, and Captain O. H. Rosenbaum and Lieutenant B. F. Blair, of company G. In April, 1864, about 250 of the original 700 men, comprising the One Hundred and Twenty-third regiment reassembled at Winchester and were equipped for the field. They had the pleasure of participating in the final compaigns around Winchester, which resulted in such a brilliant victory for Sheridan; they were also present at the battle of Cedar Creek and witnessed the surrender of Lee at Appomattox Court House. In June, 1865, the command was mustered out at Camp Chase, Ohio.

The Third Ohio Cavalry, organized in September, 1861, at Monroeville, was largely composed of Huron and Erie county men. It took part in the operations before Nashville and Pittsburg Landing, and in March, 1862, in the engagements around Corinth and Bowling Green, and also joined the Union cavalry in pursuit of Morgan's troops, as well as of Wheeler's famous cavalry. The Third Ohio Cavalry re-enlisted at Pulaski, Tennessee, in January, 1864, and in the following March re-assembled at Monroeville to receive recruits and reorganize for active duties. Through the efforts of Major Charles W. Skinner and Captain E. M. Colver, nearly 1,000 recruits were re-enlisted and the command returned to the front over fifteen hundred strong. In the following May it moved to Columbia, Tennessee, as advance guard of the Seventeenth Army Corps, and gave a fine account of itself at Kenesaw Mountain, Peach Tree Creek, Atlanta, Franklin and Nashville. After the collapse of the Confederacy it was detailed in the chase after Jeff Davis. The saddest incident connected with the history of this regiment was that which resulted in the death of Lieutenant E. C. Lewis, who was killed while on his way home, in the explosion on the government steam-boat "Sultana," near Memphis, Tennessee.

CHAPTER XXVII.

CUYAHOGA COUNTY.

Cuyahoga county, which did not acquire its present limits until 1843, is named after its principal river, which in the Indian language signifies "crooked." The river is well named, since its source is further north than its mouth. The surface of the county is generally undulating and, except near the immediate lake districts, the soil is generally of a loamy nature.

Now Almost Purely Industrial.

Since the early sixties, Cuyahoga county has not only largely lost its agricultural character, but has even been transformed from a commercial district into one which is almost purely industrial.

In 1880, 184,680 bushels of wheat were produced in Cuyahoga county; 550,108 bushels of oats and 360,604 bushels of corn. In 1907 the production of the same grains was as follows: Wheat, only 132,725 bushels; oats, 349,409 bushels, and corn, 121,670 bushels. Substantially, during the same period the population of the county increased nearly 300 per cent.

Cleveland Virtually the County.

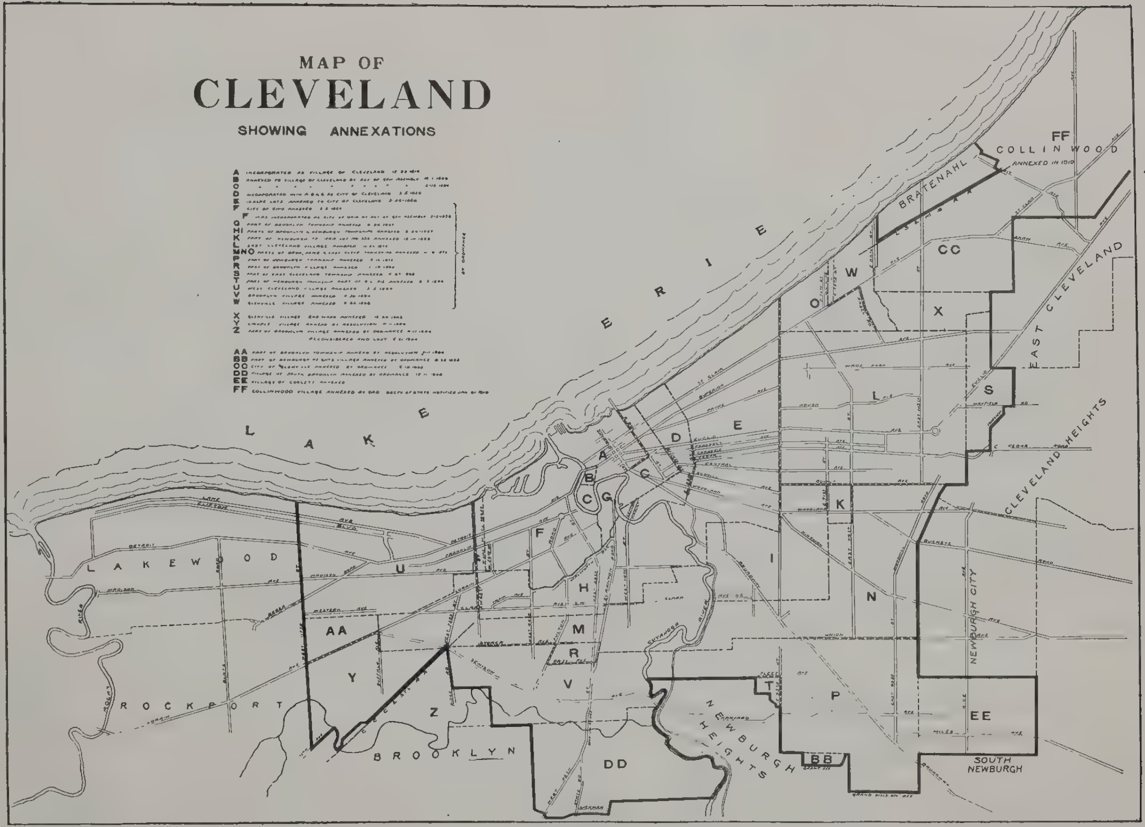
From the best of authorities we learn that the population of Cleveland was

In 1796	4
" 1800	7
" 1810	57
" 1820 (estimated)	150
" 1830	1,075
" 1840	6,071
" 1850	17,034
" 1860	43,838
" 1870	92,829
" 1880	160,146
" 1890	261,353
" 1900	381,768
" 1910 (estimated)	500,000

Since the commencement of the Civil war period, when the character of Cleveland was permanently fixed as industrial, that great city has virtually absorbed the activities of the entire county. The valuation of the property in the county is about $250,000,000, while the real estate and personal property outside of this great municipality is placed at about $55,000,000.

Organization of Cuyahoga County.

By the articles of association adopted by the Connecticut Land Company, in 1795, the Western Reserve was to be surveyed into townships of 16,000 acres each, one of which was to be selected as the initial point for settlement. Cleveland township was selected for the latter purpose and the five other townships to be sold to actual settlers were Euclid, Willoughby, Mentor, Madison and one on the Mahoning river. When Trumbull county was organized in 1800, Cleveland township, then a part of it, consisted of all the present area of Cuyahoga county, a part of Geauga and all of the Western Reserve west of the Cuyahoga. On December 31, 1805, the general assembly of Ohio passed an act dividing Trumbull county and establishing Geauga county. This territory comprised the western and a part of the northern limits of Trumbull county and


MAP OF
CLEVELAND
SHOWING ANNEXATIONS
A INCORPORATED AS VILLAGE OF CLEVELAND
B ANNEXED TO VILLAGE OF CLEVELAND BY ACT OF GEN ASSEMBLY
D INCORPORATED WITH A B & C AS CITY OF CLEVELAND
E LOTS ANNEXED TO CITY OF CLEVELAND
F CITY OF OHIO ANNEXED
F WAS INCORPORATED AS CITY OF OHIO BY ACT OF GEN ASSEMBLY
G PART OF BROOKLYN TOWNSHIP ANNEXED
H I PARTS OF BROOKLYN & NEWBURGH TOWNSHIPS ANNEXED
K PART OF NEWBURGH TP ANNEXED
L EAST CLEVELAND VILLAGE ANNEXED
M N O PARTS OF BROOKLYN, PARMA & EAST CLEVE TOWNSHIPS ANNEXED
P PART OF NEWBURGH TOWNSHIP ANNEXED
R PART OF BROOKLYN VILLAGE ANNEXED
S PART OF EAST CLEVELAND TOWNSHIP ANNEXED
T PART OF NEWBURGH TOWNSHIP ANNEXED
U WEST CLEVELAND VILLAGE ANNEXED
V BROOKLYN VILLAGE ANNEXED
W GLENVILLE VILLAGE ANNEXED
BY ORDINANCE
X GLENVILLE VILLAGE 2ND WARD ANNEXED
Y LINNDALE VILLAGE ANNEXED BY RESOLUTION
Z PART OF BROOKLYN VILLAGE ANNEXED BY ORDINANCE
RECONSIDERED AND LOST
AA PART OF BROOKLYN TOWNSHIP ANNEXED BY RESOLUTION
BB PART OF NEWBURGH HEIGHTS VILLAGE ANNEXED BY ORDINANCE
CC CITY OF GLENVILLE ANNEXED BY ORDINANCE
DD VILLAGE OF SOUTH BROOKLYN ANNEXED BY ORDINANCE
EE VILLAGE OF CORLETT ANNEXED
FF COLLINWOOD VILLAGE ANNEXED BY ORD. SECY OF STATE NOTIFIED
LAKE ERIE
FF
COLLINWOOD
ANNEXED IN 1910
BRATENAHL
EAST CLEVELAND
CLEVELAND HEIGHTS
NEWBURGH CITY
SOUTH NEWBURGH
NEWBURGH HEIGHTS
BROOKLYN
ROCKPORT
LAKEWOOD
CUYAHOGA RIVER
ROCKY RIVER
A
B
C
D
E
F
G
H
I
K
L
M
N
O
P
R
S
T
U
V
W
X
Y
Z
AA
BB
CC
DD
EE

(Courtesy of S. P. Orth.)

extended west to the Cuyahoga river and north to Lake Erie. On January 16, 1810, Cuyahoga county was fixed as embracing all the territory now within its limits east of the river and including Willoughby township. There was an earnest dispute over the line between Cuyahoga and Huron counties in 1811, and when Medina county was organized in 1812, the western boundary of Cuyahoga county was changed. Lorain county was organized in 1824, which created another disturbance over the western boundary, and in 1840 and 1841 there were still changes of territory between Geauga, Lake and Cuyahoga counties, in which Willoughby township was given to Lake. By this act the present bounds of this county were fixed.

The Commencement of Cleveland.

General Moses Cleaveland was not the original discoverer of the importance of the geographical site of the great city which bears his name. As early as 1755 there was a French station within the present limits of Cuyahoga county, and several years before that time the mouth of the Cuyahoga river was recognized by explorers as the natural site for a great commercial mart.

"As early as 1765," says Harvey Rice, in one of his addresses before the Early Settlers' Association of Cuyahoga County, "Benjamin Franklin, with his usual sagacity, foresaw its availability, and recommended its occupancy as a military post. Washington, while various projects for water communication between the great northern lakes and Chesapeake Bay were being considered, suggested the practicability of a route from Lake Erie by way of the Cuyahoga, Tuscarawas and Muskingum into the Ohio, as an outlet to the future inland commerce of the lakes. This route necessitated a portage near Akron of less than seven miles, whereby shipments were to be transferred from the lakes to the river Ohio; thence to ascend its upper tributaries into the mountains; from whence by another portage would be reached the navigable rivers falling into the Atlantic. The commercial importance of the mouth of the Cuyahoga was thus early perceived by distinguished men; nevertheless history gives no reliable information of its permanent occupancy for trade or commerce anterior to the year 1786; nor is there any evidence that any active measures were taken to carry forward this scheme for opening communication between the lakes and the Atlantic, and nothing more is heard of it until 1793-4, when the state of New York proposed to provide an outlet for its lake commerce by clearing out and improving the Oswego and Mohawk rivers, and then the discussion of the route by the Cuyahoga and Tuscarawas rivers into the Ohio was revived. We are destitute of further historical facts concerning either of these projects from the year 1794 until 1807—five years after Ohio was admitted into the Union as a State. In that year the legislature passed an act authorizing a lottery for the purpose of raising $12,000 for improving navigation between Lake Erie and the river Ohio." The lottery tickets were sold, but afterward the money was refunded and no drawing ever occurred. Water connection between Lake Erie and the Ohio river therefore remained an unsolved problem until the final completion of the Ohio canal in 1827. The completion of this undertaking finally fixed Cleveland's position as a city of national importance.

The Moravian Missions.

Ten years prior to the coming of the Cleveland survey party, a band of Moravian missionaries, with a number of their Indian converts, arrived from Detroit at the mouth of the Cuyahoga river in a vessel called the "Mackinaw." They proceeded up the river about ten miles from the site of the present city of Cleveland and settled in an abandoned village of the Ottawas, within the present limits of Independence township. Although they called their refuge "Pilgrims' Rest," their stay there was brief, for in the April following (1786) they abandoned their temporary settlement for

Huron river and located in what is now Erie county, at a point which they named New Salem, near the present site of Milan. Until 1790 the British refused to yield possession of the country along the shores of the lake west of the Cuyahoga and even when the surveyors of the Western Reserve arrived in 1796 their traders had a house north of the Detroit road on the future site of Ohio City.

First Fourth of July.

On the 4th of July, 1796, the surveying party of the Connecticut Land Company for the Western Reserve arrived at Conneaut, or rather at the mouth of Cuyahoga creek, which was christened Port Independence. As general agent of the company, Moses Cleaveland was in active command of the expedition. His refined but rugged features, his square and substantial figure, proclaimed him to be a natural leader of men. Fortunately, the general has left on record an account of this historical celebration of the first Independence day in the Western Reserve, and also of the appearance of the future site of Cleveland, while it was yet in a state of virgin nature. From a series of letters unearthed a number of years ago and from a great mass of correspondence which had been preserved by Walter H. Phelps, a descendant of Oliver Phelps, chairman of the board of trustees of the Connecticut Land Company, the following are reproduced, as they came from the pen of General Moses Cleaveland, July 5, and August 5, 1796. The latter, it will be remembered, was dated less than two weeks after the landing of the party upon the site of Cleveland and while the survey was in active operation:

Port Independence,
alias Conneaut Creek, July 5, 1796. Sir:—We sailed from Buffalo creek a week yesterday, and having head winds and very heavily loaded, with much perseverance was able to reach this place yesterday at 6 o'clock p. m. It being the 4th of July and the sound of celebration of Independence at Presque Isle animated us to a participation of the general joy. We gave a Federal salute and one in honor of the new state of Connecticut, christened the place (Port Independence), drank a few patriotic toasts and supped and retired in reasonable order and decency.

There are a number of families of the Marengo Indians who reside on this creek. Paqua, alias Bear, acts as the chief, and his companions and I have had an interview and smoked the pipe of peace. I told them I should not purchase any right of theirs. I should not disturb them and would treat them friendly, and they might improve their land and raise their corn, and continue to hunt as usual. With this they appeared to be satisfied, and declare they will use our people well. They had been told that we should drive them off and were much alarmed. Their fears are now to appearance removed. I think we shall receive no further trouble from them, except begging. If possible, they are ten times worse than the Senekas. I am informed there are a few on the Cuyahoga. I shall in a few days set out and see them, and I think no fears will creep in the minds of any. To-morrow Mr. Potter and the other surveyors set out for to take the south line, and as soon as they have proceeded west five miles will commence running the ranges. The appearance of the country at first view strikes most agreeably, and I am not dissatisfied on further view. I have found people on here a viewing and anxious to settle.

Through great encouragement and much persuasion and pains taken to get settlers on the Presque Islands, I have received many applications of their settlers to purchase and settle here. We must send back some of our boats to bring on the provisions left at Fort Erie. The men are yet in good health and spirits. I am with sentiments of esteem your most obedient,

Moses Cleaveland.

Progress of the Survey.

Port Independence, 5 Aug., 1796.

Gentlemen:—Since my last communication I have seen, I believe, all the Indians that reside on the lands deeded by the existing treaties and find but few, and have so settled the business that no fear can possibly be apprehended from that quarter. Their small possessions will do us no essential injury. It will be a market for venison and a place to which traders will resort to purchase their peltries. While they claim not any title (but resident), I tell them they shall not be disturbed; the time will come when they will voluntarily quit their possessions. Mr. Porter and the surveyors are out and have run the East line and taken the latitude on the South, which is sixty-eight miles from where it strikes the lake. The south line is part run, and they are now trying to take five ranges.

Character of Lands.

Mr. Porter and the surveyors not returning, I am unable to inform you the quality of the lands, but am apprehensive (from information) that the east and northerly parts are low and flat, though not of the most inferior kind. The lands on the dividing ridge East and West more hilly, and of a better quality. On the lake shore to the Cuyahoga; up that river, as also up the one called Ashtabula, now Mary Easter, and the Grand river, I have personally examined, yet not so fully as to determine the width of the bottoms.

The Mary Easter is about twice as large as the Conneought. The land excellent, black and white walnut, sycamore, cypress and hickory, grapes, hops and crab-apples, plums and white thorn, etc., etc. The Grand river is about twice as large as the Mary Easter, and will afford good navigation for small vessels and boats. The land on which we went is as good as any I ever saw in any country. On this river is an Indian corn, etc., growing luxuriantly. The Indians were all out on their hunting parties.

The Cuyahoga is navigable for sloops about eight miles as the river runs, and for boats to the portage, if the immense quantity of trees drove down and lodged are cleared out. The land excellent, the water clear and lively current, and streams and springs falling into all three rivers. We went up the Cuyahoga in a Schenectady boat about twenty-five miles to the Old Moravian Indian town, and I imagine on a meridian line not more than twelve or fifteen miles. Here the bottoms widen, and, as I am informed, increase in width, and if possible in quality. I believe we could have proceeded further up the river, but found the time allotted and the provisions inadequate to perform the whole route. At this place we found a stream that empties into the river which will make a good mill seat. The lands on the lake shore in some places low, here and there a small cranberry pond, not of any great extent, nor discovered low drowned lands of any bigness for twenty or thirty miles on the lake shore.

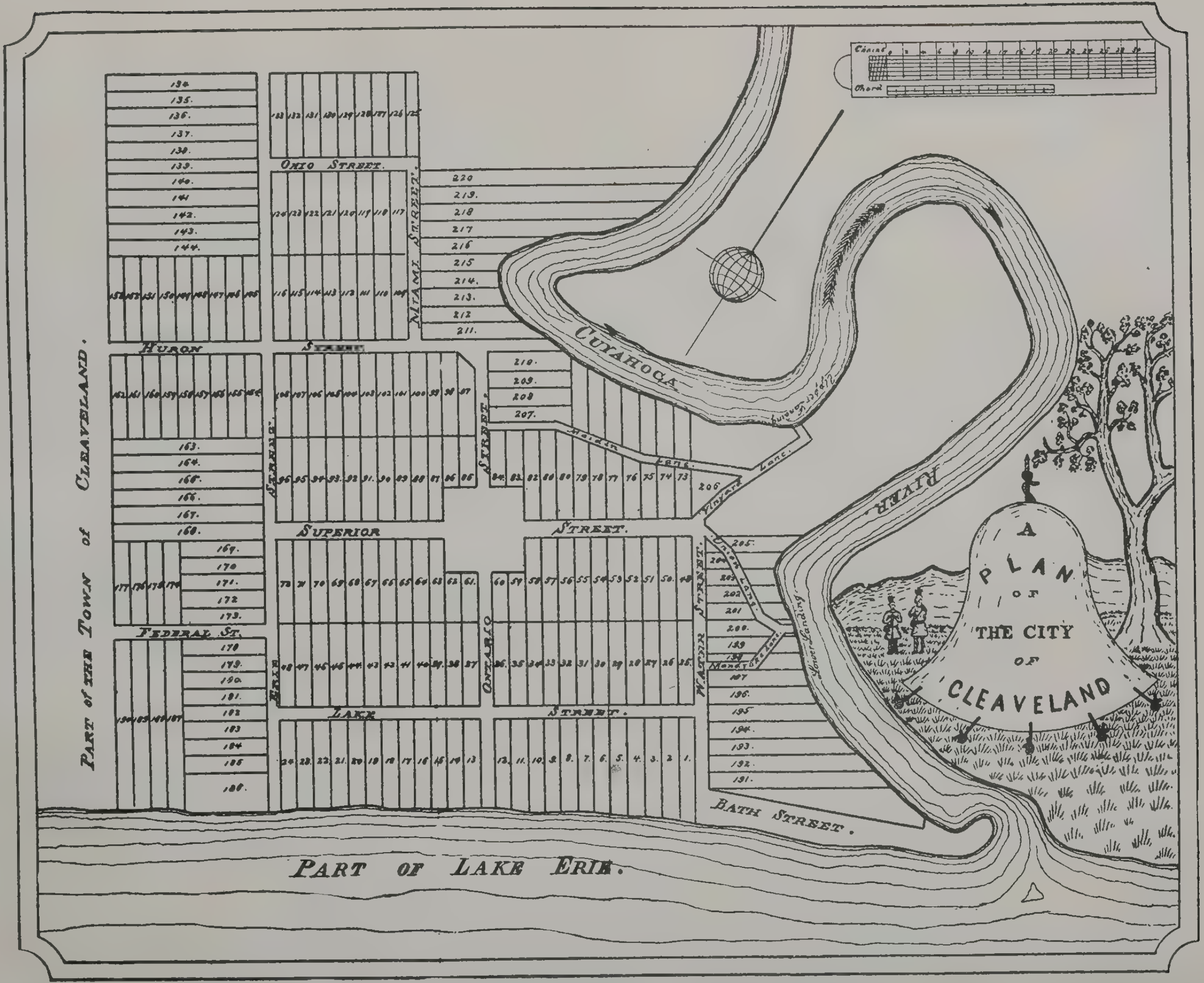
On the east of the Cuyahoga are clay banks from twenty to forty feet high, on the top the land level, covered with chestnut, oak, walnut, ash, and some sugar maple. There are but few hemlocks, and those only on swamp, pond or lake, and in the immense quantity of flood wood lodged on the lakes and rivers I rarely found any of that wood. The shore west of the mouth of the Cuyahoga is a steep bank for ten miles, the quality of the soil I know not, but from the growth and kind of timber these present no unfavorable aspect.

I should with great pleasure readily comply with what I suppose you have heretofore expected that I should leave this country about this time. I have not as yet been interrupted in a constant attention to business more than I could have imagined, or would have voluntarily entered into, and I see no prospect of its lessening at present. Those who are meanly envying the compensation and sitting at their ease and see their prosperity increasing at the loss of health, ease and comfort of others, I wish might experience the hardships but for one month; if not then satisfied their grumbling would give me no pain.

I apprehend the stagnant waters in Lake Erie (except to the westward) must be of small dimensions. The interior lakes and ponds, though not included in Livingston's computation, are, I expect, few and small; unless the land bears more to the northwest after it passes the Cuyahoga than it does this side, the surplus will not be consequential. I expect soon to leave this for the westward, and shall make my residence there until I am ready to return to Connecticut. The men are remarkably healthy, though without sauce or vegetables, and in good spirits. I hope they will continue so. At Presque Isle and parts adjacent the people have been and still are very sickly. I am, with sentiments of esteem, your most obedient, MOSES CLEAVELAND.

Biography of General Cleaveland.

As the party which surveyed the original town of Cleveland made a landing at the mouth of the Cuyahoga river July 22, 1796, that date is generally observed by the citizens of Cleveland as Founders' Day, and in 1888, the ninety-second anniversary, was unveiled the beautiful and impressive bronze statue of General Cleaveland, which now stands on the public square, surrounded by massive brick and stone blocks, and grand and impressive public buildings. After laying out the city,



(Courtesy of Samuel P. Orth.)

FIRST SURVEYS OF CLEVELAND (Seth Pease Map, 1796).
Original with Western Reserve Historical Society. Copy in city records.

General Cleaveland returned to his home in Canterbury, Connecticut, where he died on the 16th of November, 1806, aged fifty-two years. The deceased was born in the town of Canterbury, January 29, 1754, graduating from Yale College in 1777, and practicing law in his native town for nearly thirty years before he set foot in the Western Reserve. He was elected a member of the Connecticut state legislature several times, and was recognized as a practical statesman and public man of high character. In 1779, while a young man, he was appointed by the national congress as captain of a company of sappers and miners in the army of the United States, but after rendering brief services in this capacity he resigned and returned to the practice of law. In 1796 he was not only elected general of the state militia but chosen chief of the staff of surveyors sent out by the Connecticut Land Company to the Western Reserve. His landing at the mouth of the Cuyahoga river prior to commencing the active work of the survey is thus described by a speaker of the present, on Founders' day: "In attempting to land, he ran his boat aground amid the bulrushes on the eastern margin of the river. He now realized, though not an infant, that he was a 'second Moses' cradled among the bulrushes. He soon extricated himself, however, and ascended the steep bank of the river, and, on looking about him, found that he stood upon an elevated plain, bounded on the west by a ribbon-like river and on the north by a sea of molten silver. He probably stood about where we now stand when he exclaimed: 'Here is the spot where, in the coming future, will arise a great city.' "

The First Survey of Cleveland.

Although General Cleaveland was chief of the party of surveyors which laid out the Western Reserve and the future site of Cleveland, the active work was under the direction of Augustus Porter, assisted by Seth Pease and Amos Spafford. The area selected for the founding of the capital of the Western Reserve contained about 520 acres, and was divided into two-acre lots, with reservation for streets, alleys and public grounds. By the first of October, 1796, the city map was considered complete, and upon it was written in fair hand, "City of Cleveland, in honor of the chief of the surveying party and the general agent of the Connecticut Land Company for the Western Reserve." In the spelling of the city the letter "a," which the general always used in his name, was omitted, as was the custom generally followed by other members of the family to which General Cleaveland belonged.

SETH PEASE.

Another account for the spelling of the name, which has been often repeated, is that a certain eastern newspaper man "found it convenient to increase the capacity of his iron frame by reducing the number of letters in the name of the city." The original streets, as laid out in the Pease map, were Miami, Water, Ontario and Erie, running at right angles to the lake; and Superior, Huron, Federal, Lake, Ohio and Bath, running parallel to it. Of course, these early streets were like those of all the early towns—laid out for short distance, sometimes not more than paths, and none of them of not any great length.

Euclid avenue was surveyed from Huron to the public square in 1815. "At first it was not an important road." Kinsman and Broadway were used much more, but as the city grew the beauty of this street increased. In the beginning it was wet and marshy; was filled in with logs and was not graded until 1857, to the city limits. As houses were built, drainage extended and trees felled, this road, like all other roads, dried up.

Kinsman street was named after Kinsman township in Trumbull county, and got its original name from the Kinsman family, one of the most reliable families of the Western Reserve. The grandsons of old John Kinsman now live in Warren and a great-grandson is the Bishop of Delaware (Episcopal). Kinsman street was changed later to Woodland avenue. Scovill avenue was named from Philo Scovill.

Cleveland Resurveyed.

In 1801 Major Amos Spafford resurveyed the original plot of Cleveland and on his map he has described the public square as follows: "The square is laid out at the intersection of Superior street and Ontario street and contains ten acres. The center of the junction of the two roads is the exact center of the square."

This plot, now known as Monumental park, was never to be given up to private uses, but, with the subsequent widening of streets in its vicinity, it was eventually decreased to about four acres. As shown by the Pease and Spafford maps, the easterly line of the original city of Cleveland was the east boundary of the tier of lots beyond Erie street coinciding with the present Canfield. It began at the lake and extended southerly one tier of lots south of High street. The line then ran to the river; thence to Vineyard lane; thence to the junction of Water and Superior streets; thence to the river and down that stream to its mouth. Superior street was one hundred and thirty-two feet in width and the other streets ninety-nine. With full confidence in the future growth of Cleveland, its founder had directed that the lands immediately beyond the town proper should be laid out in ten-acre lots and the rest of the township in one hundred acre lots. The territory which would then be designated as "suburban" was surveyed and laid out in ten-acre lots during 1797, and extended on the east to the line of what is now Fifty-fifth street, and on the south to the ridge along Kingsbury run, extending westerly to the Cuyahoga river. "The Flats" were not surveyed into lots, and there was also an unsurveyed strip between the ten-acre lots and the river, near the mouth of Kingsbury run. South, middle and north highways were laid out through the suburban lots, being ninety-nine feet in width to correspond with the city streets. South highway became Kinsman street, Middle highway, Euclid avenue, and North highway, St. Clair.

County Pioneers and Happenings.

Way back between 1783 and 1800 a block house was built as a trading post by John Jacob Astor, at the outlet of the old river, beyond the present location of the water works, probably at the foot of Waverly street. Mr. Astor may have named the land lying west of the Cuyahoga—Brooklyn—in honor of his own neghboring city.

Job V. Stiles located in Cleveland in 1796 and built a cabin on the ground opposite the Weddell House on Bank street.

James Kingsbury raised corn in 1797 on an Indian clearing where the old city hall stands in Cleveland. He later moved back on the Ridge.

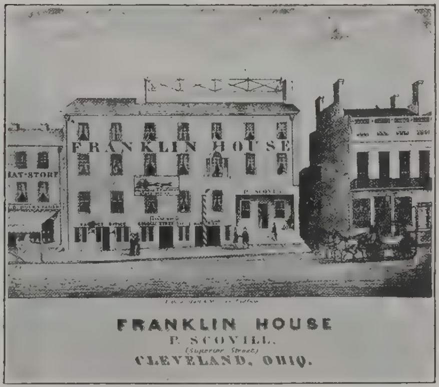
First hotel in Cleveland, erected in 1797, by Lorenzo Carter, and stood "under the hill, about one hundred feet back from the river and some three hundred feet northerly from the present St. Clair street."

Abraham Hickox, the village backsmith, had his shop south of the middle of the block between the square and Seneca street. His sign read: "Uncle Abram works here."

The first brewery was built "on the Light House street lot," and the first fire in the community was when that brewery burned.

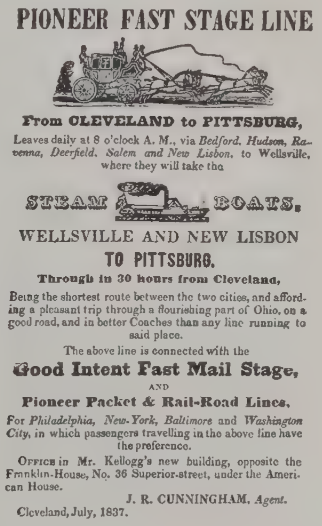
Captain Timothy Doane built one of the

early houses. His wife and babies, accompanied by his brother Nathaniel, came with two horses through the forest path to their new home. Mrs. Doane rode and carried one baby; her brother-in-law led a horse with two other children on it. Mrs. Doane was an unusual woman of executive ability and industry, and the baby she carried lived to be an old man. He remembered how he used to play with pappooses, who taught him to eat candles. At one time either he alone, or accompanied by his dark-skinned friend, ate up half of the winter supply. The Doane family was identified with all the early history of Cleveland and is probably as well remembered by posterity as any other family. Great balls were held at Seth Doane's tavern and people were turned out of the church for dancing, being taken back when they said they were sorry.



(Courtesy of S. P. Orth.)

STAGE COACH HEADQUARTERS.



PIONEER FAST STAGE LINE

From CLEVELAND to PITTSBURG,

Leaves daily at 8 o'clock A. M., via *Bedford, Hudson, Ravenna, Deerfield, Salem and New Lisbon,* to Wellsville, where they will take the

STEAM BOATS,

WELLSVILLE AND NEW LISBON

TO PITTSBURG.

Through in 30 hours from Cleveland,

Being the shortest route between the two cities, and affording a pleasant trip through a flourishing part of Ohio, on a good road, and in better Coaches than any line running to said place.

The above line is connected with the

Good Intent Fast Mail Stage,

AND

Pioneer Packet & Rail-Road Lines,

For *Philadelphia, New-York, Baltimore* and *Washington City,* in which passengers travelling in the above line have the preference.

Office in Mr. Kellogg's new building, opposite the Franklin-House, No. 36 Superior-street, under the American House.

J. R. CUNNINGHAM, *Agent.*

Cleveland, July, 1837.

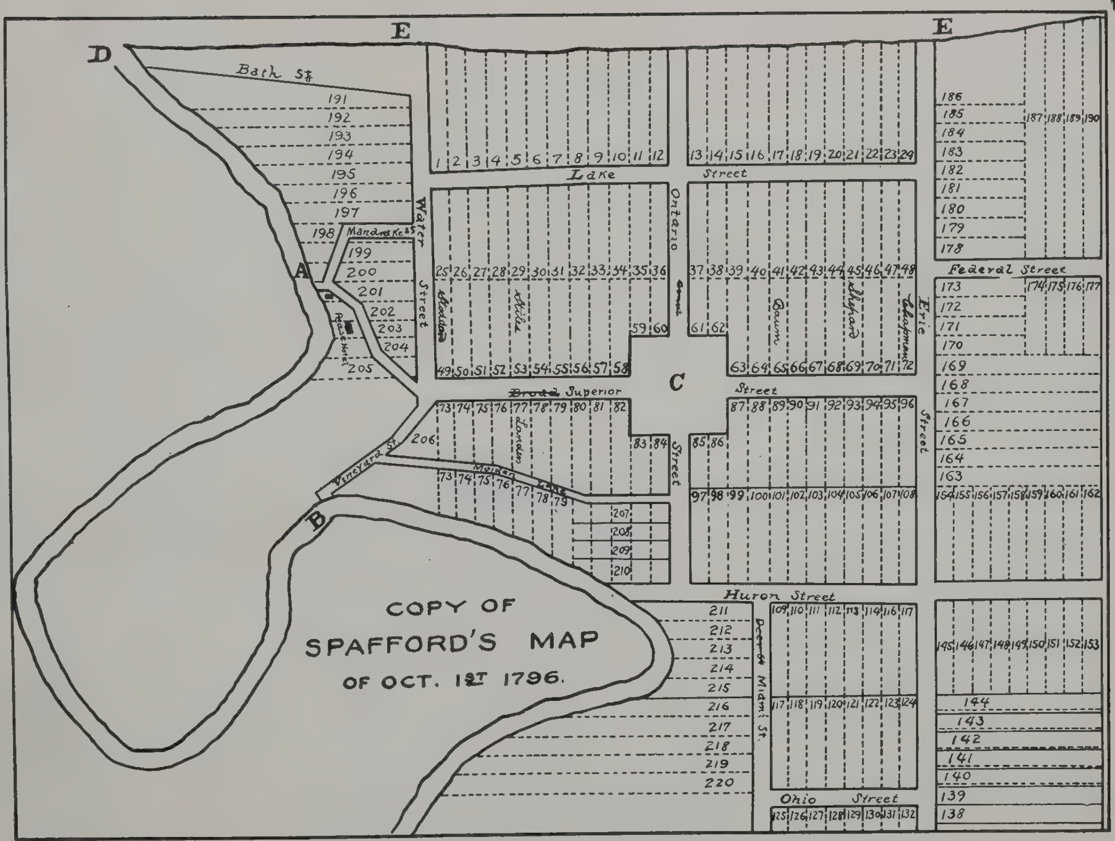
Mrs. W. A. Ingham in 1893 says: "In 1810 there were but three frame dwellings here and five or six log houses," and in 1812 Mrs. Long relates that the public square was only partly cleared and had in it many stumps and bushes. In 1831 Dr. Long built a stone house with ample grounds, corner of Superior and Seneca streets.

It is supposed that Edward Payne had the first dry goods store in Cleveland.

The first three-story building on the Western Reserve was the Franklin House, which was built by Philo Scovill in 1826, and the spot was afterwards used for the erection of the Scovill building. As this work is going to press wreckers are demolishing the building located on the west side of West Twenty-fifth street, near Detroit avenue. In the early days the Franklin House was the place where many famous personages who passed through Cleveland by coach stayed over night.

John Jacob Astor, who had the first trading post with the Indians in Cleveland, made it a regular stopping place. His house, the oldest in Cleveland, stands on West Twenty-eighth street, near Detroit avenue.

In 1810 wolves' skins brought a dollar. Men had to pay six cents to be ferried across the river; loaded wagons fifty, empty twenty-five. A person running a ferry paid four dollars license, and a tavern license was the same.



(Courtesy of S. P. Orth.)

FIRST SURVEYS OF CLEVELAND (Amos Spafford Map, 1796).
Original with Western Reserve Historical Society.

REFERENCES: A, Lower Landing. B, Upper Landing. C, Public Square (ten acres).
D, Mouth of River. EE, Lake Erie.

Sarah McIlrath Shaw, an early Cuyahoga county settler, was very much interested in her church and her husband was interested in the schools. They had no children, although they brought up and educated many. Three of these were Indians who became missionaries. At one time Mrs. Shaw wanted some money for her church and her husband told her if she would drink sage tea instead of real teas for a year he would give it to her. This she did.

What a lesson is here! First, that when a woman did at least half the work she was not entitled to any money, but it was given to her. Second, that any woman would have the courage to give up the things she liked the best, namely tea, in order to help her church. No one would have thought of asking Mr. Shaw to give up his grog, and probably his tobacco, for the schools he dearly loved.

The town of Olmstead was originally called Kingston and then Lenox. In 1829 Charles H. Olmstead, who owned land in the northern part of the township, offered to make the people a present of a library if they would change Lenox to Olmstead. This they did.

The first frame house built in Olmstead was raised by the daughters of Lemuel Hoadley. The house was building when the father and mother went away for the day and the daughters, Maria and Eunice, thought it would be nice to have the framework raised when the parents returned. They called the assistance of a neighbor, Mrs. Scales, and the three completed the work.

Among a party of Connecticut people who came to Middleburg, walking from Buffalo, was Mrs. Bela Bronson, who carried a child in her arms part of the way. This child was Shalock and afterward he became a clergyman in the Presbyterian church and president of Kenyon College.

The first Bible class taught in Middleburg was Mary Baldwin's. From childhood she was interested in education and saved by teaching enough money to go to college. This, however, she loaned a young man, whom she married and together they came West. Together with him she founded the Baldwin University. She lived to be ninety-four years.

It is recorded of Alice Brockway Roggers, of Chagrin Falls, for twenty years she never left her own door yard. She lived to be ninety-five years old.

Cleveland a Port of Entry.

The next really important event which had a bearing upon the future standing and growth of Cleveland was its designation, in 1805, as a port of entry for the customs district of the Western Reserve. In March, 1799, congress had divided the Northwest territory into customs collection districts, that of Erie including the shores of the lake from the Pennsylvania line to the Mawmee river, the port of entry for which was ordered to be established near Sandusky. In 1805 this district was divided, its western boundary being the Vermillion river. The president was authorized to proclaim a port of entry for the new district, which he did by designating Cleveland. On the 17th of January, 1806, Judge John Walworth was commissioned collector. In 1805 a postoffice was also established in Cleveland and Elisha Norton was appointed postmaster.

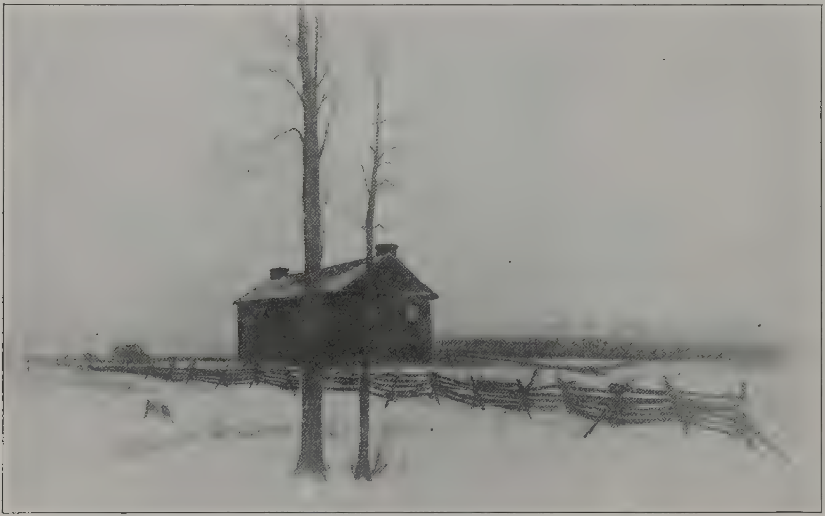
Newburg the Healthier Place.

In the meantime the surveys had been progressing in other portions of the territory now embraced in Cuyahoga county. In fact, Newburg had been allotted in 1796 and Bedford and Warrensville in the following year In Newburg, it will be remembered, was to be raised up within the succeeding few years, one of Cleveland's most threatening rivals. During the progress of the survey it developed that the country near the mouth of the Cuyahoga river was especially subject to malarial fevers, and this fact occasioned for some time a migration to the district further south, in which movement Newburg derived considerable benefits. During the initial year of the survey, three members of the party died of malarial fever, but the season's work was done and a boatload of fourteen weak, sick and discouraged men left Cleveland for their Connecticut homes. Yet the geographical and commercial advantages of Cleveland's location overcame all such minor drawbacks, and eventually Newburg and Brooklyn, or the "City of Ohio," were absorbed into the body-politic of the more vigorous municipality.

Founding of Industries.

Prior to the establishment of Cleveland as a port of entry, little progress had been made toward the establishment of industries in Cuyahoga county. The original plant was the grist and saw mill erected by Wheeler W. Williams on Mill creek in the town of Newburg. The latter passed into the hands of Judge (afterward governor) Samuel Huntington. Cleveland, however, was not far behind its rival, for in 1801 David Bryant erected a log building near the foot of Lakeside avenue, and there set up a small copper still for the manufacture of spirits. This father of Cleveland's tremendous industrial life had a daily capacity of but two quarts.

In 1808 Cleveland's great shipbuilding industries originated in the person of Lorenzo Carter, who built the schooner, "Zephyr," of thirty tons, and somewhat later Joel Thorpe launched the "Sally," of about equal tonnage. A more pretentious schooner of sixty tons was built in 1814 by Levi Johnston, and christened the "Pilot." It is related that twelve yoke of oxen were required to drag the craft from the boat-yard to the river, half a mile away. Afterward, for half a century, shipbuilding held, perhaps, the leading place among the industries of Cleveland.



FIRST COURT HOUSE.

Chagrin had the first mill stones for grinding corn in Cuyahoga county. They were made in 1815.

First Court House.

As stated, Cuyahoga county was created in 1810 with Cleveland as the county seat, its first court house being a temporary building on the north side of Superior street. It was built by Levi Johnston in 1813, was two stories high and stood where the old fountain in the Public Square was. "At the west end, lower story, was the jail, with debtors' and criminals' cells grated windows in front; east end, upper story, the court room. At the landing of the inside staircase a fireplace, sizzling with green oak wood, feebly struggled to warm the institution. This was the assembly room for every description of meetings, until the Academy was built."

On June 15 of that year the first court of record of Cuyahoga county was held, with Judge Ruggles president, John Walworth being clerk of court, and S. S. Baldwin sheriff. Peter Hitchcock, who was appointed prosecuting attorney, received fifteen dollars for that term's work.

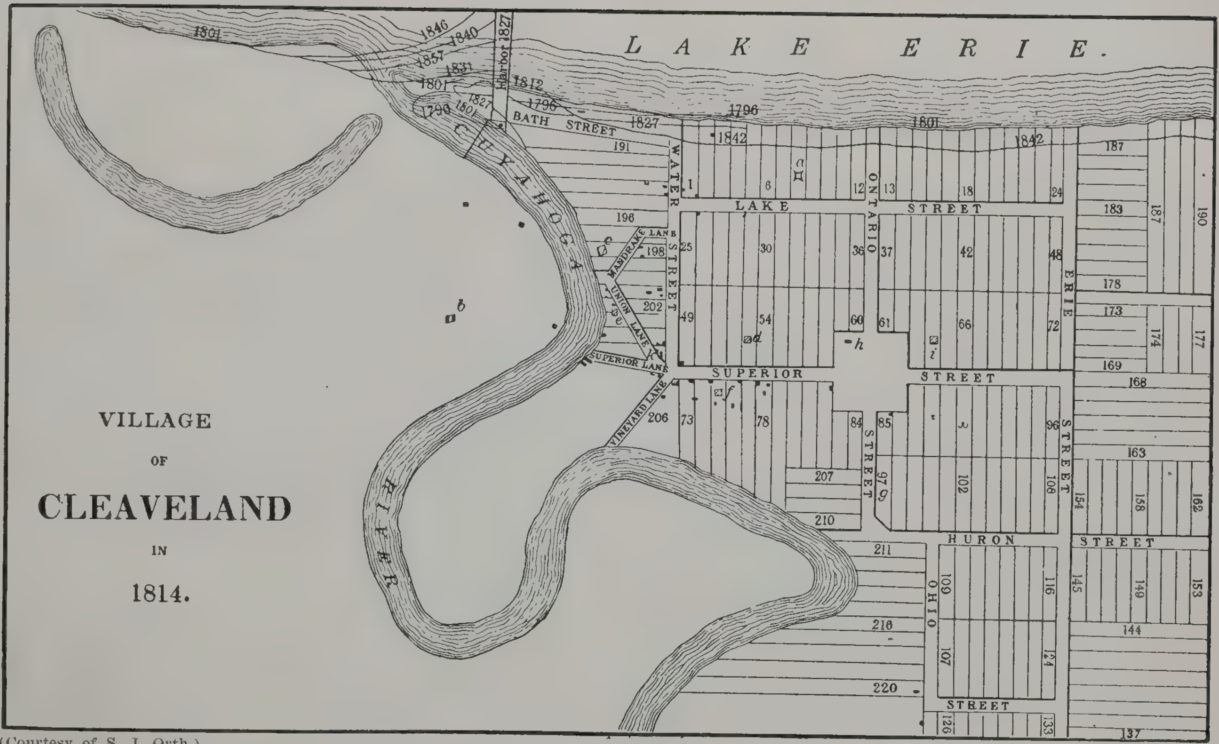
It was on the Public Square, on which stood the old log court house, that the Indian Omic was hung for the murder of two white men near Sandusky. Major Carter had charge of the execution, the dusky victim of the law begging to be shot rather than hung, but, as the trial had been according to the civil law, its sentence had to be executed in the usual way. Omic was somewhat comforted by being furnished with a pint of whisky just before his execution.

Cleveland Hears Perry's Guns.

It was while the log court house was still in a somewhat unfinished condition that the people of Cleveland became aware of the historical engagement on Lake Erie, under Commodore Perry. It is related that the morning of September 10, 1813, was sunny and clear. Contractor Johnston was at work on his building, but suddenly hearing distant noises like thunder, threw down his tools to consider the matter. Suddenly the thought came to him like a flash; he shouted to those around him: "It's Perry fighting the British." With one accord the news spread through the little settlement. Cleveland discontinued its work, both industrial and domestic, and its populace in a mass hurried to the banks of the lake. As it afterwards transpired, the great battle was seventy miles away, northwest of Sandusky, in Put-in Bay, but the clear air bore the thunders of the cannonade even down to Erie, over 150 miles distant. Perry's guns were known by their deep notes, and the anxious people assembled on the lake shore waited for them to tell the tale of the distant fight. The noise of the British guns soon filled up the harmony of the battle, but at length they died out one by one and only the bass notes of Perry's cannonade could be heard. It is said that at this point, when the Americans were confident that victory was with the national arms, the joy of the waiting Clevelanders was almost transformed into hysteria.

Cleveland a Village.

On the 15th of October, 1814, the township of Newburg was organized, and embraced within its limits the residences of such important citizens as Thomas Kingsbury, Erastus Miller and Rudolphus Edwards. It has been already stated that at Newburg were established the first mills in the county, and, in fact, for a considerable period its superior water power enabled the locality to lead Cleveland both in actual importance and in future prospects. Indeed, for not a few years Cleveland was described as "the town on the lake, six miles from Newburg"; but Cleveland's advantages as a port of entry and the county seat soon had its effect, and on the 23rd of December, 1814, an act was passed by the general assembly to take effect on the first Monday of June following, by which the village of Cleveland was incorporated. The boundaries of the new village were described as "so much of the city plat of Cleveland as lies northwardly of Huron street and westwardly of Erie street, as originally laid out by the Connecticut Land Company." In pursuance of this act, on the first Monday of June, 1815, twelve of the inhabitants of that village (its entire voting strength) met and



(Courtesy of S. J. Orth.)

References: Buildings in 1814. Buildings of an earlier date. *a*, Fort Huntington, 1813. *b*, Trading-house of 1786. *c*, Carter's first cabin, 1796. *d*, Job P. Stiles's first cabin, 1796. *e*, Surveyor's first cabin, 1796. *f*, Surveyor's cabin on the hill, 1797. *g*, Cemetery lot, 1797. *h*, Jail and court-house, 1812. *i*, Kingsbury's first cabin, 1797. *k*, Carter's house on the hill, 1803. The different positions of the shore lines are shown by the dates of the surveys: 1796, 1801, 1812, 1827, 1831, 1840, 1842, 1846, 1857.

unanimously elected Alfred Kelley as president; Horace Perry, recorder; Alonzo Carter, treasurer; John A. Kelley, marshal; George Wallace and John Riddle, assessors, and Samuel Williamson, David Long and Nathan Perry, trustees.

Some of the Real Pioneers.

When the surveying party returned to their homes in the east, it is said, there were only three white persons left on the Western Reserve—Joseph Langdon and Mr. and Mrs. Job Stiles. Mr. Langdon himself left soon afterward, but his place was taken by Edward Paine, who boarded in the Stiles family and afterward became widely known as General Paine, the founder of Painesville.

The year 1797 brought an accession of at least four Cleveland pioneers who helped to make the early history of the place. Perhaps the most important of the arrivals of this year was major Lorenzo Carter, a native of Rutland, Vermont, and a thorough and warm-hearted pioneer. Early in this year also came Elijah Gunn and Judge Kingsbury, from Conneaut, and later in the year, Nathaniel Doane and Rudolphus Edwards. In January, 1799, Mr. Doane moved to the "Corners," which bears his name, and from that time until April, 1800, Major Carter's was the only white family in Cleveland.

In 1801 Samuel Huntington, a nephew of Governor Huntington, of Connecticut, then a lawyer of about thirty-five, settled in Cleveland. He was a member of the first constitutional convention of Ohio; the first state senator of the county; judge of the Supreme Court in 1803 and governor in 1808. He afterward made Painesville his permanent home, when he died in 1817. When he located at Cleveland he resided in a block house on Superior street, which then stood on the site of the "American House." Judge Huntington's house was made of hewn logs, with sawed flooring and doors and was then considered the height of domestic architecture. [There are many interesting facts to be found in regard to him in the early chapters of the general history and in the sketch of Lake county.]

Lorenzo Carter, not to be outdone in the building line, soon after erected the first frame house in town. In 1802 the first school house was opened at Mr. Carter's residence, that gentleman also being licensed by the court as a hotel keeper.

Several years afterward, Judge Huntington and a number of other citizens of Cleveland removed to the vicinity of Newburg on Mill creek, as that locality was not only busy as an industrial section, but was considered more healthful than the little settlement at the mouth of the Cuyahoga river; but Major Carter continued faithful to his first love, remained at Cleveland, and in 1810 built a warehouse at the mouth of the river and otherwise added to the improvements of the place. During the war period from 1812 to 1815, however, little progress was made in the city, the number of buildings in the latter year being only thirty-four.

Beginning of Public Schools.

The year 1817 was an important one in the early history of the village of Cleveland, as it marked the commencement of its public school system. In that year the village council passed an ordinance to reimburse twenty-five citizens who had subscribed $198 toward the building of a public school.

In 1817, also, the era of log warehouses ceased. Leonard Case and Captain William Gaylord built a large frame edifice for the purpose, on the river north of St. Clair street. During the previous year the Commercial Bank of Lake Erie, had been opened, which, although it closed in 1819, was afterwards placed upon its feet and greatly flourished.

On the 23rd of April of this year "Walk-in-the-Water," the first steamboat to navigate the waters of the Great Lakes, entered the harbor of Cleveland.

JAMES KINGSBURY.

"UNCLE" ABRAM HICKOX.

LORENZO CARTER.

MRS. LORENZO CARTER.

FOUR SPLENDID PIONEERS.

Press and Churches Arrive.

The *Cleveland Gazette and Commercial Register,* the pioneer of the local press, made its first appearance July 31, 1818, and in 1820 the city commenced to take its place as a transportation center by establishing a stage line to Columbus, with a branch to Norwalk. Afterward connections were established with Pittsburg and Buffalo, and for thirty years this system of passenger travel flourished, the transportation of freight, of course, being conducted through the Ohio Canal and the lake marine.

About the year 1820 the first church organizations of Cleveland commenced to take shape, the first meetings of the early societies being generally held in the old log court house. The upper, or second story, of that building was the court room, and here the Episcopalians held their first meetings, before Trinity church was built on the corner of Seneca and St. Clair streets. About the same time the Presbyterians and Baptists commenced to hold meetings in the old academy building, which stood upon the site of engine house No. 1.

In 1826 the enterprising men of Cleveland concluded that a better court house was a public necessity. Under the general supervision of H. L. Noble and George C. Hills, work upon the building was commenced in the spring of 1827, but its completion was considerably delayed by the very sickly season of 1827 and 1828.

Opening of Ohio Canal.

It was on the 7th of July, 1827, that the Ohio Canal was formally opened—that enterprise which did so much to establish the city commercially. Upon the occasion of the commencement of the canal undertaking the citizens of Cleveland had the honor and pleasure of greeting Governor Clinton, the great father of the New York canal system. It was the building of the Erie Canal through New York state which had stimulated the people of Ohio to undertake the building of the canal which connected the waters of the lakes with those of the Ohio river. It was chiefly through the efforts of Alfred Kelley that the northern terminus of the canal was located at Cleveland.

The first work was done on the Licking Summit, about three miles west of Newark, on the Fourth of July, 1825, and Governor Clinton dug the first shovelful of earth which marked the practical commencement of the canal. The New York executive arrived at Cleveland on the 3rd of July, sailing into the harbor on the steamer "Superior." As the steamer could not make the harbor with safety, it was anchored in the outer waters, where the commander ordered a yawl to take the distinguished governor and his aides ashore. There were also present in the New York party Messrs. Rathborn and Lord, who had loaned the people of Ohio the money with which to commence the canal, as well as Judge Conkling of the United States district court. The boat was rowed up the river, with the stars and stripes waving over it. It landed at the foot of Superior street, where the reception committee and many citizens were gathered, who, with Governor Clinton and his distinguished friends, were escorted to the Mansion house, where they were addressed by Judge Samuel Cowles, who had been selected for that purpose. In his eloquent reply Governor Clinton said that "when our canals were made, even if they had cost five million dollars, they would be worth three times that sum; that the increased price of our productions, in twenty years would be worth five millions of dollars; that the money saved on the transportation of goods to our people during the same period would be five millions of dollars, and that the canals would finally pay their tolls and refund their entire cost, principal and interest."

Clinton's Departure from Cleveland.

De Witt Clinton is described by an eye witness to his reception as a man of most majestic person: "In his person, large and robust; his forehead high and broad; his hair black and curly; his eyes large, black and brilliant—

and, take him all in all, he looked as though he was born to command." The eye witness referred to, George B. Merwin, further describes the departure of Governor Clinton and his party from Cleveland in the following graphic style: "As the weather was very warm and the distance to Licking county about one hundred and fifty miles, it was thought best to get an early start in the morning and take breakfast at Mother Parker's, who kept a tavern at the foot of Tinker's creek hill, about one and a half miles down the creek west of Bedford. She was a black-eyed, steel-trap style of a Vermont woman, and a good cook. Half an hour after daylight an extra stage came and the party left."

"A small swivel, used for celebrations, had been left at some former occasion on the brow of the hill on the west side of Vineyard lane, now called South Water street. My father woke up the late Orlando Cutter—his store was where the Atwater block stands—and got some powder, and when the stage got a few rods up Superior street, gave the party a parting salute; then, mounting his horse, he soon passed the stage and rode on to give Mrs. Parker information who was coming, and that she must prepare a good breakfast. He also inquired where her husband, Cordee, was, and if he had taken his bitters, of which the jolly old fellow was very fond. She said he was out at the barn, where my father found him with as heavy a load as his buckskin breeches could waddle under. My father quietly picked the old fellow up and took him in the granary, returned to the house and assisted in getting the breakfast, by grinding and making the coffee, while Mother Parker fried the ham and eggs and made some biscuits. The party sat down and did justice to the fare set before them, as my father said. Such was the manner and style of the reception and departure of Governor Clinton and his distinguished friends in Cleveland."

The completion of the canal was enthusiastically celebrated both in Cleveland and Akron, but this general rejoicing was followed by a long season of depression and gloom, caused by the epidemics of typhoid fever and malaria the following summer and autumn. This public calamity was supposed to be occasioned by the digging of the canal basin and the result was not only a widespread depression of spirits, but an absolute stagnation of business for several months. It was many years before the horrors of this season were even partially forgotten by the early settlers of Cuyahoga county.

Cleveland Continues to Grow.

The population of Cleveland at the time of the completion of the Ohio canal was about 500, and two years afterward, on the 31st of December, 1829, the legislature passed an act extending the village boundaries and adding to the original town the land lying on the river from the southerly line of Huron street, down stream to a point just west of the junction of Vineyard lane with the road leading to Brooklyn, thence west to the river and down the river to the old village line. In 1834 those boundaries were further extended by adding small tracts east of Erie street and south of Ohio.

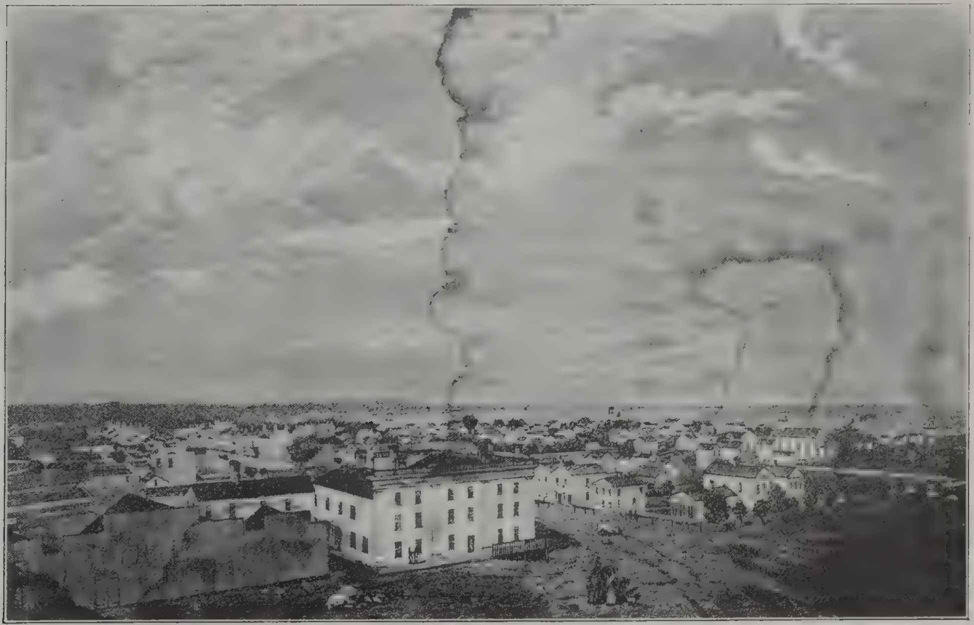
Cholera Epidemics.

Chicago and Cleveland were most seriously affected by the epidemics of cholera which visited several of the lake ports in 1832. The famous Blackhawk war was then raging in the territory which is now called Wisconsin and in Northern Illinois to the Mississippi river, the garrison at Chicago had been massacred, and, about June of that year, General Winfield Scott was ordered to gather all the troops available in the eastern forts and start in all haste to the relief of Chicago, or Fort Dearborn. He embarked with a full load of soldiers on the steamer "Henry Clay," with Captain Norton in command. By the time the boat arrived at Gratiot at the port of Lake Huron, it became apparent that it would be impossible to reach Chicago by water. General Scott therefore landed his men, who were in good physical condition, and sent the "Clay" back to Buffalo.

Reception of Two Cities.

Captain Norton started down the river with his sick soldiers, but when he attempted to obtain food and medicine at Detroit, he found the dock covered with armed men and cannon, and was obliged to proceed on his way to Buffalo. Before the steamer arrived off the port at Cleveland half a dozen men had died of cholera and had been thrown overboard, while others were seriously ill. As it was evident to the captain that he would not have enough men left to navigate the vessel to Buffalo, he steamed for Cleveland, and early in the morning of June 10, tied fast to a pier on the west bank of the river with a flag of distress flying from his masthead.

The citizens of Cleveland had already been informed of the Detroit incident and knew that their day of trial and danger had come, but, instead of repelling the unwelcome visitors at the mouth of the cannon, the trustees of the village met immediately and determined that everything should be done, not only to aid the cholera sufferers, but to protect their own citizens. A quarantine was established and a hospital provided for strangers who came into the village, victims of the disease. In spite of all these precautions the scourge came, and for some time was quite destructive. In three or four days after the "Henry Clay" had been thoroughly fumigated, she left for Buffalo. In the meantime the disease had appeared in several scattered localities of the



CLEVELAND IN 1833, FROM THE COURTHOUSE LOOKING WEST.

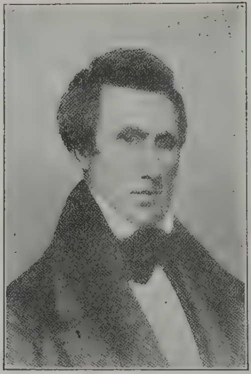
city, its victims not having been exposed to those suffering from the epidemic on shipboard. Just how many persons of the village were attacked is not known, but within a fortnight, when the disease was most virulent, some fifty or sixty fatal cases were reported. About the middle of October a cold rain storm occurred, and soon afterward a second cholera epidemic broke out most unexpectedly. Fourteen men were seized and all died within three days. No explanation could be given as to the origin of this second outbreak, and there were only surmises as to the cause of the first epidemic. In 1834 Cleveland suffered another visitation of cholera and some deaths occurred in consequence. Although there was no concerted action on the part of Cleveland's citizens to repel the "Henry Clay," it is known that not a few excited people during the first epidemic of 1832 guarded the shores of the lake both east and west, armed with muskets, and with cannon planted at various points, to prevent the landing of any suspected vessels.

Incorporated as a City.

In March, 1836, an act was passed which incorporated the city of Cleveland. This 6th day of March, 1836, notwithstanding it brought this honor to Cleveland, was not without its feature of humiliation; for its old-time rival, Brooklyn, under the high sounding name of the "City of Ohio," succeeded in attaining municipal incorporation three days previous to the realization of this ambition by Cleveland. Thus the City of Ohio became a full-fledged municipality March 3, 1836, while Cleveland yet remained a village.

As provided in the latter's act of incorporation, the village council of Cleveland ordered an election of officers for the new city, to be held on the 15th of April, 1836, and after a spirited canvass and the casting of 580 votes, the following ticket was declared elected: John W. Willey, mayor; Richard Hilliard, Nicholas Dockstader and Joshua Mills, aldermen; Morris Hepburn, John R. St. John, William V. Craw, Sherlock J. Andrews, Henry L. Noble, Edward Baldwin, Aaron T. Strickland, Horace Canfield and Archibald M. T. Smith, councilmen.

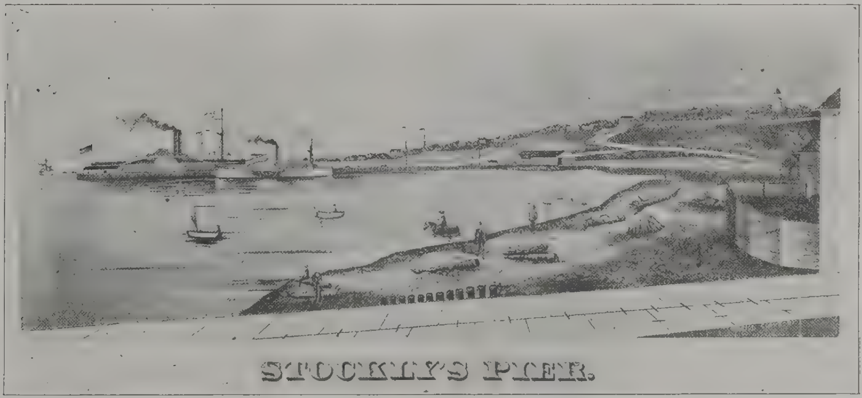
The city had been divided into three wards, the voting place for the first being in the court house; that of the second, in the lower part of the "Old Stone" church, at the corner of the public square and Ontario street, and that of the third ward in the old academy on St. Clair street. Thus, as has been rather quaintly observed, the law, gospel and education figured prominently in the first election of the City of Cleveland. At the first meeting of the city council, which was held in the court house, April 15, 1836, Sherlock J. Andrews was elected president of the council and Henry B. Paine, city clerk and city solicitor.



JOHN W. WILLEY.

First Mayor of Cleveland.

John W. Willey, Cleveland's first mayor, at the time he thus assumed honors as the head of the municipality, was thirty-nine years of age. He is described as a man of fine appearance, of slender build, with a keen mind and much eloquence, both natural and trained. In view of his ability and his profession, he was largely instrumental in framing the constitution and by-laws of the future metropolis. His duties were, in fact, both strenuous and varied. He was obliged to sign all commissions, leases and permits, and also to try all criminal cases. In the latter line he assumed the usual duties of a justice of the peace, his remuneration being the fees which attached to his office. Mayor Willey was re-elected as mayor in 1837 by a very large majority, and he died June, 1841, while he was holding the position of presiding judge of the Fourteenth District.


STOCKLY'S PIER.

HARBOR (from West Side of River) IN 1849.

Shows government pier, side-wheel steamer "Empire State," light-house and the Point; winding roadway leading to top of light-house hill, Light House street.

FIRST HARBOR IMPROVEMENTS.

Cleveland had already made decided advances in its shipping interests and had also commenced the permanent improvement of its river channel and harbor. The former had been inaugurated on a small scale by the general government as early as 1827, and the first legislation introduced into the city council, designed to protect the harbor, occurred in January, 1837, when an ordinance was introduced providing for its log breakwater. An act was passed incorporating the Lake Shore Company and authorizing them to protect the lake bank from caving and sliding, and as a means of remuneration allowing them to build wharves and piers along the shore. It is not known that anything definite was done under this act, but afterward the city employed Col. Charles Whittlesey, at a large expense, to pile certain portions of the lake front. Afterward when the railroads were built they continued this system of piling.

SHIPPING INTERESTS (1837).

It is a matter of record that at this time (1837) Cleveland's arrivals of lake marine, including sloops, schooners and brigs, numbered about 907, and the steamboats carrying both freight and passengers, 990. In 1837 commenced a short era of hard times, and from that year until 1840 there was really no increase in its population.

In November, 1839, Cleveland also received a set-back in its first destructive fire—which consumed Outhwaite's soap factory and other important plants of that day. It was, in fact, the first fire which destroyed any considerable section of its manufacturing districts.

Industrial and Commercial Revival.

By 1840, when the population of the city was over 6,000, Cleveland began to revive from the effects of the panic, fire and all other untoward influences. New iron institutions were established, shipbuilding showed a marked improvement, and in 1845 a decided impetus was given to her commerce by the opening up of the famous Brier Hill coal mines in Mahoning county. In the previous year also the Lake Superior region of iron ore was first discovered, from a commercial standpoint. Thus two of Cleveland's main sources of commercial importance and progress were first tapped, and to this day the receipts of iron ore from the regions of the northwest, and the shipment of coal from the fields of the central west, constitute perhaps her main claims to commercial greatness.

First Telegraph Office.

On September 15, 1847, the Lake Erie Telegraph Company was permitted to run its wires through the city of Cleveland, and on September 15, of that year, its first telegraph office was opened.

Pioneer Railways.

It was not until 1850, when the city's population was something over 17,000, that the first successful railroad was placed in operation. On March 16, of that year, its city officials enjoyed a ride over the first completed section of the Cleveland, Columbus and Cincinnati Railroad. Fifteen miles were covered in twenty-seven minutes, and, very appropriately, the locomotive which drew the car containing the distinguished guests was named the "Cleveland." A banquet at the city's leading hotel followed this historic trip, and during the festivities it was pleasantly remarked that the locomotive referred to, was the only "motive" that could induce a man to leave Cleveland.

It must not be inferred that efforts had not previously been made to establish railways in Cuyahoga county. As early as 1834 the matter had been so earnestly agitated that the Cleveland & Newburg railroad was finally built. This "iron way" consisted of but four miles of strap-rails, connecting the Cleveland public square with a stone quarry in Newburg township, and, after being used nearly four years, was abandoned. About the same time the legislature incorporated six other railway companies, only one of which, the Ohio Railroad, succeeded in accomplishing any building. This line was built on piles and was therefore known as the "stilt road," but after being partially constructed westward from Ohio City, the constructing and operating company completely collapsed, leaving behind only heavy liabilities and an opposing array of rotten piles.

With the completion of the Cleveland, Columbus and Cincinnati railroad, in 1850, and the opening to traffic and travel of the Cleveland, Painesville and Ashtabula railroad, in 1852, the modern transportation facilities of the city were firmly established, and from that time may be said to date the municipality of today.

Absorbs Ohio City.

In the formation of the city of Cleveland, as we know it today, the first great accession of territory was caused by its absorption of its old rival, Ohio City. This event occurred in 1854, the terms of annexation being signed on June 5th of that year. H. V. Wilson and Franklin F. Bacchus were the representatives of Cleveland and William B. Castle and Charles L. Rhodes, of the City of Ohio. The latter municipality passed the required ordinance on the 5th, and the city of Cleveland carried a similar ordinance through its council on the following day. The public debt of the City of Ohio was assumed by Cleveland, with the exception of its liability for bonds issued to pay its subscription to the Junction Railroad Company. The city of Cleveland had previously subscribed to the stock of a number of railroads and, according to the provisions of the agreement between it and the

City of Ohio, the new corporation was authorized to expend the money it might realize from this source in the improvement of public parks or for other public purposes. Cleveland raised a large surplus from the sale of its land north of Bath street, on the lake shore, to furnish the right-of-way for the early railroads which entered the city. The income from these sources created a fund of about $1,700,000, and in 1862 the legislature passed an act calling into existence a board of commissioners to take charge of this fund. This is one of the extremely rare instances in the civic history of the United States where a city has derived permanent financial advantages from its railroad investments.

Territorial Expansion of City.

The new city increased quite rapidly from 1854 to 1860, the census of the latter year showing a population of 43,838. The territorial annexation of Cleveland, after its absorption of Ohio City, commenced in February, 1864, when a portion of Brooklyn lying north of Walworth run was brought into the corporation, and three years thereafter another portion of Brooklyn, as well as a part of Newburg township, was annexed. This addition of corporate territory extended the line of the city westwardly to the old limits of the City of Ohio on the lake shore, and embraced a large tract of land south of the latter.

In December, 1869, another large section of Newburg township was annexed, but the population of Cleveland was not materially increased thereby, the chief stimulus to the city being to its industries. The general census of 1870 indicated a population of 92,829, and in 1872 a portion of the village of East Cleveland, and further additions from the townships of Brooklyn and Newburg were made to the growing population. In the following year a large part of the remaining portion of Newburg township was annexed, thereby extending the city limits beyond the crossing of the old Newburg railroad and the Cleveland and Pittsburg line.

By December, 1873, the entire village of Newburg had been absorbed by Cleveland. On June 27, 1892, the remaining territory of East Cleveland was annexed to the city. and on March 5, 1895, West Cleveland also lost its identity as a village. In the same year, April 30, Brooklyn village was absorbed. In December, 1903, the village of Linndale became a part of the city of Cleveland, and in 1905 the remaining territory from Newburg township and the village of South Brooklyn were absorbed, thus completing the present municipal boundaries toward the south. In the same year the village of Glenville, located on the shores of the lake toward the northeast, voted to become a portion of the great corporation, and in 1910 the last addition to Cleveland's territory was made, when the beautiful suburb of Collinwood was absorbed.

By this last annexation, four square miles were added to the area of Cleveland, and her educational strength was increased by the addition of one fine high school and four grammar schools. It is probable that the next addition of territory will be the remainder of East Cleveland toward the northeast and the suburb of Lakewood toward the northwest.

Although there is considerable local opposition on the part of these suburbs toward annexation, it is likely that the rapid growth of the greater city and the logic of events will bring about their absorption.

Increase in Population.

The census of 1880 showed that Cleveland had a population of 160,146. Its population, in 1890, was 261,353, and 381,768 in 1900. In 1909 the estimate made by the census bureau was 506,938. As the population of Cleveland has increased on an average of 10,000 annually, during the last four years, it is safe to say that at present there are nearly 520,000 people within its forty-two square miles of territory.

U. S. SENATORS FROM THE COUNTY.

Men who have served Ohio as United States senators from Cuyahoga county are Stanley Griswold, Henry B. Payne, Marcus A. Hanna and Theodore E. Burton.

CONGRESSIONAL REPRESENTATIVES.

Those who have represented this district in Congress are as below:

1803-1812, Jeremiah Morrow, Warren county.

1813-1814, John S. Edwards; died before taking seat; Trumbull county.

1813-1814, Rezin Beall, Wayne county.

1813-1814, David Clendenen, Trumbull county.

1815-1816, David Clendenen, Trumbull county.

1817-1818, Peter Hitchcock, Geauga county.

1819-1822, John Sloan, Wayne county.

1823-1833, Elisha Whittlesey, Trumbull county.

1833-1836, Jonathan Sloan, Portage county.

1837-1840, John W. Allen, Cuyahoga county.

1841-1842, Sherlock J. Andrews, Cuyahoga county.

1843-1853, Joshua R. Giddings, Ashtabula county.

1853-1860, Edward Wade, Cuyahoga county.

1861-1862, Albert G. Riddle, Cuyahoga county.

1863-1868, Rufus P. Spaulding, Cuyahoga county.

1869-1872, Wm. H. Upson, Summit county.

1873-1875, Richard C. Parsons, Cuyahoga county.

1875-1876, Henry B. Payne, Cuyahoga county.

1877-1882, Amos Townsend, Cuyahoga county.

1883-1888, Martin Foran, Cuyahoga county.

1889-1890, Theodore E. Burton, Cuyahoga county.

1890-1892, Tom L. Johnson, Cuyahoga county.

1893-1894, Tom L. Johnson, Cuyahoga county.

1895-1909, Theodore E. Burton, Cuyahoga county.

1909- James Cassidy, Cuyahoga county.

PUBLIC SCHOOLS SYSTEMATIZED.

The commencement of popular education in the city of Cleveland has already been briefly mentioned, but her schools, like those of other cities in Ohio, were not really systematized until the adoption of the constitution of 1851. The grand work of the system was, however, laid in the early thirties, chiefly through the exertion and abilities of John W. Willey, afterward mayor of Cleveland, and Harvey Rice, the latter of whom lived to see the public schools of his city and state placed on a broad and enduring basis.

In 1830-31 Mr. Willey was a member of the Senate and Mr. Rice of the House of Representatives, and they were the acknowledged leaders in the promotion of the measure which became a law, authorizing the sale of lands in the Western Reserve for the support of its public schools. Mr. Willey drew up the bill and Mr. Rice was appointed agent to sell the lands. The amount thus realized was about $150,000, which was loaned to the state and the interest paid to the counties of the Western Reserve, according to the enumeration of children of school age in each county.

The state constitution of 1851 made it the duty of the general assembly to "make such provision by taxation, or otherwise, as with the income arising from the school trust fund will secure a thorough and sufficient system of common schools throughout the state.

HARVEY RICE AND THE SCHOOL FUND.

Mr. Rice thus describes his participation in the formation of this fund, which really laid the foundation of the public school system of the entire state of Ohio. "In 1830 I drifted into politics, and was elected representative to the legislature. Near the close of the session I was appointed agent by that honorable body to sell the Western Reserve school lands, some fifty thousand acres, located in Holmes and Tuscarawas counties. I opened a land office at Millersburg, in Holmes county. The law allowed me 3 per cent on cash receipts for my services. In the first five days I received from sales at public auction fifty thousand dollars, and my percentage amounted to fifteen hundred dollars. This sudden windfall made me, I then thought, almost a millionaire. It was my first pecuniary success in life, and the first time, after a lapse of eight years, that I became able to pay my college tuition, for which I had given my promissory note." In 1852 Mr. Rice was appointed chairman of the committee of schools of the state senate, and on March 29 of that year introduced the bill to provide for the reorganization and maintenance of common schools, as provided by the constitution. Among other members of the convention were Peter Hitchcock, Jacob Perkins and R. P. Ranney, representatives from Trumbull and Geauga, and Sherlock J. Andrews and Reuben Hitchcock, from Cuyahoga county.

Biography of Harvey Rice.

At this point, it is appropriate to make hearty mention of the splendid services of Harvey Rice in the cause of popular education and to briefly state the facts of his life. As collated from his own auto-biography, he was born at Conway, Massachusetts, June 11, 1800. He was of New England and Puritanic ancestry and had the misfortune, when he was but four years of age, to lose his mother. Soon afterward, his father discontinued house-keeping and placed the little boy in the care of strangers, and, as Mr. Rice says, "Instead of being brought up with parental care, I brought myself up, and educated myself at Williams College, where I graduated in 1824, and then went west." He traveled from Williamstown to Buffalo by stage coach and canal boat. His trip to Cleveland was made by way of Lake Erie in a schooner, and after a rough voyage of three days the boat cast anchor off the bank of the Cuyahoga river on September 24, 1824. At that time the entire population of Cleveland did not exceed four hundred.

Mr. Rice states that he came to this new town with no other weapons than a letter of introduction to a leading citizen, and a college diploma printed in Latin, which authorized him to claim the collegiate title of A. B. Thus armed, the second day of his arrival he secured the position of teacher and principal of the old Cleveland academy, which was afterward used as headquarters for the fire department of the city. In the spring of 1826 the young man resigned his position in the academy and went to Cincinnati, where he continued the study of the law with Bellamy Storer. Disappointed in his expectations of being able to sustain himself during his studies by teaching a classical school, he determined to take passage on the "Gallipolis," a steamboat whose ultimate destination was Pittsburg. Instead of going to that city, he remained at Gallipolis for some time, teaching English grammar and delivering lectures on that subject, and then returned to Cleveland where he was admitted to the bar. He commenced the practice of his profession in partnership with his friend, Reuben Wood, who afterward became chief justice and governor of the state. In the course of a few months he married, and paid the poor clergyman, for his services, the last penny which he possessed in the world.

As he philosophically remarked many years afterward, "This left me penniless, but I thought a wife at that price cheap enough. She proved to be a jewel above price. Soon after my marriage I was employed by a gentleman, who had tired of the 'silken tie' that bound him, to obtain for him a divorce. If I succeeded, he agreed to pay me a hundred dollars. I did succeed, and in the evening of the same day the divorce was granted, he married another woman. The fee I received enabled me to commence housekeeping."

Mr. Rice served as clerk of county courts from 1833 to 1840. As stated, he accomplished his great work in the cause of common school education during the early fifties. During the succeeding forty years his accomplishments for the general public good were beyond measure. In 1871 Williams College conferred on him the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws. During many of the later years of his long and eventful life, Mr. Rice was the president and moving spirit of the Early Settlers' Association of Cuyahoga County. His death occurred on the 7th of November, 1891, in the ninety-second year of his age.

The public schools of Cleveland, whose progress and present excellence so largely rest on the efforts of Mr. Rice, now consist of seven high schools and more than ninety grammar schools; about 1,900 teachers and 55,000 pupils. Over $2,000,000 annually is the amount expended on the cause of public education in this great city. The public school property is valued at about $8,500,000.

Educational Items.

Cleveland was incorporated as a village in 1814. This corporation owned a school house of its own in the winter of 1816. It stood on St. Clair street, next the present Kanard. It was built of logs, and was 24 by 30 feet, inside dimensions. One of its extremes was occupied by fireplace and chimney; the other, enlivened by two windows of twelve lights each, placed high; its front side, neatly set in a frame of railfence, was similarly glazed and had a door in addition.

Sarah Doane taught the first Cleveland school in 1800.

Irene Hickox, whose ability as a teacher was noted in the Trumbull county chapter, after having studied in the east and finishing her teaching in Warren, opened a girl's school on Superior street, between the American House and the Public Square. Miss Sara Fitch and women of her condition and family attended Miss Hickox's school. She married Joel Scranton and kept house on Bank street for a time afterwards, moving onto a farm not far from the village. This part of town was later known as Scranton's flats.

Lucretia Rudolph was one "of the memorable 102 students attending the eclectic institute at Hiram, Ohio, during its first term." She attended this institution for five years, was a splendid student; taught in the Cleveland schools, Bronell street, primary department.

Cleveland's High Schools.

Governor McKinley once said that "Cleveland established the first high school ever established beneath our flag." He referred to its Central High School, founded in 1846 and opened in the basement of the Universalist church. It was established to accommodate the more populous and enterprising East Side, and, in 1855, a few months after the annexation of Ohio City, a free high school was organized for that section, the West Side.

The interesting history of these two pioneer high schools of Cleveland is given in the following extract from a paper prepared by David P. Simpson, West Side High School (class of '87), a few days previous to the alumni reunion of June 17, 1910:

"It is said that the first school of any kind in Cleveland was founded when there were three families, with five children all told, in the city. This school was, of course, before the days of school taxation, and so not, properly speaking, a public school. Public sentiment in 1821, however, demanded a building for school purposes, and the Cleveland Academy was the result. This again was not a public school. Not until 1836 did such a school appear, the same year in which Cleveland was incorporated as a city. Children continued to come to Cleveland and a school board was organized and a school tax levied to care for their educational upbringing.

High School Needed.

"As time passed the need of higher education became apparent, and in 1844, Charles Bradburn, a member of the board of education, urged the construction of a school building where 'algebra, geometry, mechanical philosophy, political economy and the many other branches of useful knowledge' might be taught. This initial effort of Mr. Bradburn failed, and though he was insistent in season and out of season, it was not until 1846 that Mr. Bradburn's proposal, now enjoying the active approval and support of Mayor Hoadly, was carried into effect. This gave Cleveland the first public high school in the state of Ohio, and that school was called Central High school, and was first located in the basement of the Universalist church that was later converted into the Homeopathic Medical College. This project for free high school education met with determined opposition on the part of many well-to-do people who could afford to educate their children out of their own private means. The masses of the people and their leaders were just as determined on their side, and after mass meetings and lobbying trips to Columbus the friends of the free high school were successful. Later the lot now occupied by the Citizens Savings and Trust Company, for which that company paid $310,000 a dozen years ago, was purchased for $5,000, and here the Central High school was housed after temporary sojourns in a wooden building and in the Prospect street school building until the erection of its present building on East Fifty-fifth street became a necessity, and the school family moved out, leaving its building to be used for many years as Cleveland's public library.

"All the above is necessary to a proper understanding of the conditions out of which the West High school grew. It will be well to remember, also, that the East Side in those early days, as is the case at present, had a larger population than what we now call the West Side. (Ohio City was the name applied to the West Side down until June, 1854, in which year the sunset side of the city was annexed to Cleveland.) The greater and more rapid growth of the East Side, or Cleveland, had a very simple reason.

Old School Used as Dwelling

"The Indian titles to land were earlier and more easily quieted on the east bank of the Cuyahoga than on the western side, and so settlement got a good start east of the river, and has maintained its lead ever since. But though Ohio City did not have so many people nor so many children as Cleveland, she nevertheless had between two and three thousand children of school age, of whom about a thousand were attending school. At the time of annexation, i. e., in 1854, there were grammar schools on Penn, Vermont and Church streets, one in a church building and one in the so-called Seminary building, the last building being still standing. It is in West Forty-fifth street, near Detroit avenue, and is used for dwelling purposes by several families. Ohio City in 1854 was also engaged in constructing brick school buildings on Pearl, Kentucky and Hicks streets, and so conditions were being created which would soon call for a high school on the West Side, for grammar schools graduate their pupils and the 'what next' question at once suggests a high school.

"It should be recalled at this point, too, that since 1849, there had been what we should now call, with our perfect classification, a nondescript school in the old Seminary building. It was 'betwixt and between,' for it was doing work in advance of the average grammar school, but not on a level with that of a high school. It was known as a senior school, and since 1852 had been in charge of Mr. A. G. Hopkinson. Mr. Hopkinson was a wide-awake Yankee scholar, and one of the few among the early West Siders characterized by a community parental instinct always so marked on the other side of the river.

Hopkinson Gains Point.

"Mr. A. G. Hopkinson watched the plans for the erection of the Central High school with prudently jealous eye. His senior school, now occupying part of the Kentucky school, had among its members some pretty good students, thought Mr. Hopkinson, and if the East

Side was to have a high school, he said the West Side should have one, too, and that he knew the reason why. When the statement was made that the state law authorizing the Central High school authorized only a school and not schools in the plural number, the path now so profitable to corporation lawyers was followed and the proposal made that Cleveland should abide by, and at the same time dodge, the law of the state, and have only one high school, but that a 'branch' of said one high school should be erected on the West Side. Mr. Hopkinson gained his point and had his pupils take the examinations necessary to prove their qualifications, and, if my memory serves me right, only one out of the two or three dozen applicants failed to pass the test. The 'Branch' High school in name, but the really independent West High school in fact, thus came into being in 1855, was housed in the Kentucky street school building and had as its first principal A. G. Hopkinson, to whose indefatigable endeavor it owes its existence.

"Prior to that time no free school of high school grade existed on the west side of the city, and the history of West High school properly begins with 1855.

"Great conscientiousness characterized Mr. Hopkinson's long term of service as principal. Many memoranda written in the school register in Mr. Hopkinson's handwriting and followed by his signature tend to show this, and they also reveal other interesting things connected with the life of the school. Under date of January 4, 1858, I find the following: 'Neither absent nor tardy, except on one occasion, when, if our clock was right (Mr. Hopkinson was of sterling Yankee stock), I was one minute late.'

"Barring slight absences because of illness, Mr. Hopkinson continued at the head of the school, if I am correctly informed, until 1872, when health conditions required a change of occupation. From that date he devoted himself to the insurance business, in which son and grandson have followed him, and continued to interest himself in the welfare of the West Side and Cleveland until his death in 1896. Many high school principals have served Cleveland, but none more faithfully.

"In 1861 the West High school and its principal moved to their new home, at the corner of State and Ann streets, and facing on Clinton street. In 1880 the average daily attendance at the West High school was 168, and as Hicks, Tremont, Walton and Kentucky school continued to pour in pupils, President J. D. Jones, of the school board, reported as follows: 'The West High school very much needs better accommodation. It has been proposed to purchase additional land adjoining the high school property and there construct additional buildings. Another proposition is to remove the location of the school further from the business portion of the city. Whatever is done, there is need of some urgent action in the matter.'

School Location Moved.

"The board, however, had already exceeded the legal tax limit and nothing was done immediately, but such a condition cannot long fail of attention, and consequently those of us who had attended the 'Old' West High school at State and Clinton streets moved in the fall of 1885 to what we then called the 'New' West High, at the corner of Bridge and Randall streets, which did service as such until 1902, when it was given over to the teachers and students of the Normal Training school. It underwent another transfer again a year or so ago when it was remodeled and fitted up as the home of the High School of Commerce.

One Large Assembly Room.

"This building, at the corner of what we now call Bridge avenue and Randall road, was constructed at a cost of from $65,000 to $75,000 and contained fourteen session rooms and one large assembly room. The assembly room, however, was used in a manner very different from the way in which the assembly room had been used in the 'Old' West High school. At the latter place, as previously intimated, the pupils spent their time in the assembly room unless called away to smaller rooms by recitations. When Central High school went into its new building on Wilson avenue, in 1878, this plan was no longer followed, for the pupils were put in various session rooms, from forty to fifty in each, each room being in charge of a so-called session room teacher, who kept track of his room pupils and also taught his classes as they came to him, made up of pupils from other rooms as well as his own. Similarly his own pupils would go from his room to the rooms of other teachers for purposes of recitation. This plan did away with the confusion of the large assemblage of pupils in the big assembly room and reduced disciplinary difficulties in many ways.

"This same plan of many session rooms and one large assembly room, or auditorium, was followed in the building at Bridge and Randall, and pupils went to the assembly room only on special occasions or for the more or less regular weekly rhetorical exercises.

"In the meantime, the school had been outgrowing its quarters in the 'new' school. New feeders were flooding it with students. Clark, Waverly, Gordon, Willard and other city schools, together with West Cleveland's schools, becoming a part of the city school system, made so by annexation of West Cleveland, were now demanding admission for their graduates. Double sessions helped for a time. So a building on Vestry street gave temporary relief, but pressure was not really removed until the building of Lincoln High school in 1899-1901. Lincoln prevented West High from becoming a school of central proportions/and also took a number of its faculty members.

Present Building.

"The erection of the Lincoln High school could not remove the crying need of West High for larger and more commodious quarters. A site was chosen on the edge of the great 'Gordon pasture,' on Franklin avenue, west of Gordon avenue, now called West Sixty-fifth street. The present writer recalls going with other grammar school boys to the very spot on which the building stands and removing the virgin turf in the laying out of a base ball diamond for the 'Quicksteps' or some other equally celebrated team of those days. To the present building on that site, Mr. Johnston, the principal with the longest term of service, removed with his pupils and teachers in 1902, and it is in this structure, at Franklin avenue and West Sixty-ninth street, that the coming reunion, or so-called diamond jubilee—but let us recall that as a properly organized high school, West High is really only fifty-five years old—in this building the coming reunion will take place."

Mrs. Avery—School Board Women.

Mrs. Catherine H. T. Avery is the wife of Elroy McKenvree Avery. They were both born in Michigan, and were married in 1870. She was a teacher of good standing, and early in the history of the Daughters of the American Revolution became interested in it. When Ohio passed its school law, she was nominated by the Republicans for the position of member of the board of education; elected and served acceptably two years. From that time to this Cleveland has always had at least one woman on the school board. Mrs. Benj. F. Taylor, widow of the poet, was elected in 1896 and served six years. Mrs. May C. Whitaker was elected in 1902 and served two years. Mrs. A. E. Hyre was elected in 1904 and is still serving.

Mrs. Avery has always taken an active part in these school elections, and is a splendid campaigner. She is at present serving as president of the board of school examiners. That women could occupy this place was due to the women who came on to the school board. The appointment was first made by the director, but now it is made by the school board. Ohio passed a law for the appointment of women on the board of public libraries, and Mrs. Avery was appointed to fill that place. Some interpretation has been put on the law which does not make it mandatory, and there is no one serving in that capacity.

Popular Education in the County.

The total number of school districts in Cuyahoga county is 147, divided as follows: townships, 16; sub-districts, 12; and separate districts, 19. Throughout the county are twenty high schools and 247 elementary schools, taught by 2,240 teachers, 192 of whom are men. The total valuation of school property is nearly $10,000,000.

Western Reserve University.

Among the institutions of higher learning most widely known are the Western Reserve University, Case School of Applied Science and St. Ignatius College. Altogether, there are in Cleveland thirty colleges and professional schools.

The Western Reserve University had its origin in the Erie Literary Society, which was incorporated in 1803. Later it was established as the Burton academy, in Geauga county, and during 1822-24 was conducted by the Presbyteries of Grand River and Portage, in partial union with the Erie Literary Society. Until June 24 of the latter year it was under the jurisdiction of these two presbyteries, when a new union was formed with the presbytery of Huron. In February, 1826, the school was incorporated and in the following year opened at Hudson, Summit county. In the year 1880 Amasa Stone, of Cleveland, offered $500,000 to bring the Western Reserve University to that city, provided its name should be changed to Adelbert College of Western Reserve University, the name being given in memory of his deceased son, Adelbert Stone. Mr. Stone's proposition was accepted in September, 1881, and a site for the college chosen between Euclid and Cedar avenues, the grounds facing Wade park. Mr. Stone's endowment of $500,000 comprised $150,000 for a building and $350,000 for a permanent fund. Two buildings had already been erected on the new location, and in 1882 Adelbert college was formally thrown open to the public. Since that year there have been added a physical laboratory, erected by Samuel Mather, a library building by Henry R. Hatch, and a Young Men's Christian Association building by Henry B. Eldred. The distinct departments of the Western Reserve University comprise Adelbert college, College for Women, Graduate department, Medical college, Law school and Dental school. The Medical college, established for the education of the so-called Regulars of the profession in 1884, is situated at the corner of Erie and St. Clair streets and includes property valued at some $300,000. The College for Women was founded in 1888 and has its special faculty, the courses being equal in every respect to the curriculum of Adelbert college. The Graduate department is also strongly maintained, its courses leading to the degrees of Master of Arts and Doctor of Philosophy. The Franklin T. Bacchus law school of Western Reserve University was founded in 1892, its large stone building being situated across Adelbert street from the college campus.

In moving the Burton Academy, excuse was given that Burton was not healthy and the men appointed to consider a new place were recommended to look up Burton, Cleveland, Hudson, Euclid and Aurora. Burton was a high town, probably the most healthful of all and it seems strange that the end of this college should have been Cleveland, which point was the least healthful at that time. Of course, like all colleges at Hudson, it needed money, and up to 1880 had little more than $2,000, with College buildings worth $40,000. The preparatory school was left at Hudson until 1903. From 1872 until 1888 women were admitted to this college. At Hudson, girls were few.

The writer remembers the ungentlemanly

way in which Hudson College men spoke of girl students. In one class particularly the statement was made, "we have seventeen graduates and two girls." Despite this fact, girls continued to apply for admission, and after the college was established in Cleveland twenty per cent of the students were women. At this time the college was not very prosperous. Undergraduates objected to the presence of women and the inactivity of the college was laid somewhat to women's doors. The truth was that new professors were needed, and at the time the institution ceased to be co-educational a new president was elected with good results. The Woman's College was opened in 1888. John Hay and Mrs. Amasa Stone made a liberal donation. In 1899 Mrs. James F. Clark gave $100,000, and a Woman's College was a reality.

The main library of the university contains about 50,000 volumes, but its thousand students have also the free use of the Cleveland public library and the Case library, numbering respectively about 150,000 and 60,000 volumes. Since 1890 this great educational institution has been served as president by Dr. Charles F. Thwing, he being at the head of a splendid faculty of over two hundred instructors.

CASE SCHOOL OF APPLIED SCIENCE.

The Case School of Applied Science was founded by Leonard Case, of Cleveland, whose name is also closely associated with all educational and philanthropic enterprises of the Forest City. In 1877 this public benefactor set apart the lands which formed the first permanent endowment in the establishment of this scientific school of national repute. Ten years later the preliminary work of instruc- in 1885 the school was removed to a site tion was begun in Mr. Case's own home, but on Euclid avenue, opposite Wade park. The degree of Bachelor of Science is conferred, upon the completion of any of the regular courses of study; an additional year earns the student the degree of Master of Science, and special degrees are also served in civil, mechanical and mining engineering. The school has a remarkably high reputation for thoroughness, its faculty consisting of Dr. Charles S. Howe, as president, and nine full professors and twenty-five assistants. The number of students is about 450. Closely identified with the good work of the school is the Case library, which is installed in the Caxton building and contains, as stated, about 60,000 volumes. This well-selected collection of books originated in 1846, the library being named after Leonard Case, the founder of the school. In 1859 the original collection was consolidated with the libraries of the Young Men's Library Association and the Cleveland Library Association, and since 1876 has been known under its present name. It is estimated that the property valuation of the Case school is over $2,000,000.

The Case Scientific School was the result of the desire of Leonard Case, Sr., and his two sons, William and Leonard, to establish such a school. William and his father died before this was carried out and the duty was left to Leonard. Although a great student himself, he believed that literature culture ought to be supplanted by schools where practical things were taught, because, as the country advanced, mechanics would have to be educated. In 1877 the preliminary steps for the foundation of this school were carried out. He died in 1880 and Henry G. Abbey carried out his designs. In 1881 the school really began in the Case homestead, and in 1885 it occupied its new building near Adelbert College, since which time it has gradually increased. Laura Kerr Axtell and her brother, Eli Kerr, had inherited a goodly sum of money from Leonard Case, and the former deeded back one-half of her interest on her death to the Case school. She also gave $50,000 outright. This school has grown in importance and there is now hardly a hamlet on the Western Reserve from which some boy has not found his way to the Case school and thence to a good position in the world.

ST. IGNATIUS COLLEGE.

Like all similar institutions under the control of the Society of Jesus, St. Ignatius College, of Cleveland, has always maintained a high reputation for good discipline and superior instruction. It was opened in 1886 and incorporated in 1890. Its curriculum provides for a classical course of study covering six years, after which the student receives a diploma of graduation, and an additional year in mental philosophy secures him the degree of A. B. A distinguishing feature of this college is its meteorological and sesmic observatory, under the direction of Rev. Frederick Odenbach, S. J., who has a wide and enviable scientific reputation, and is establishing a remarkably thorough and almost unique collegiate department in connection with earthquakes and other sesmic disturbances. The entire number of students in the college is now about 350.

CLEVELAND MEDICAL COLLEGE.

Besides the medical college mentioned, as a department of the Western Reserve University, the Cleveland Medical College (Homeopathic) has existed for years. This is a consolidation of the Cleveland Medical College and the Cleveland University of Medicine and Surgery. Of special prominence in the cause of higher education should also be mentioned the Hathaway Brown school, and Ursuline academy and the Cleveland Normal Training School.

THE PUBLIC LIBRARY.

Established in 1867, it was named the Cleveland Public School Library in 1883. In 1873 it was first housed in a block on the south side of Superior street; was two years in the Clark building on Superior street; and in 1885 removed to the City Hall, where it remained four years, when it went into the Old High School building on Euclid avenue, now occupied by the Citizens Savings and Trust Company. In the spring of 1901, when the building was sold, the books were stored until the fall, when a temporary place was made for them on Rockwell and East Third street. In 1898 bonds to the amount of $250,000 were sold for the erection of the permanent library building, but the plans were not carried because the library wished to be in the group plan. In the meantime the building was inefficient, the departments being in different places. There has been some relief in the establishment of the branch libraries, but still it is hoped that some way may be found before long to build an adequate handsome building.

The Woodland avenue branch came into existence in 1904; St. Claire branch in 1905; Broadway branch in 1906; Miles park branch in 1906; Hough avenue branch in 1907; West side branch in 1892; South side branch in 1897, and South Brooklyn branch in 1909. There are now fifteen in all. Andrew Carnegie has given $466,000 for the building of various branches and has offered $83,000 more; Rockefeller has given $40,000 for the building adjoining Alta House, on East One Hundred and Twenty-fifth street. Cleveland is the eighth city in the United States, but fifth as library center.

The history of the library work in Cleveland would fill a volume by itself, and William H. Brett deserves untold credit for his splendid management of the system. He is not only thoughtful of the wants of the people of the city, but is suggestive and helpful to the libraries in the surrounding towns.

WESTERN RESERVE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Mr. Albion Morris Dyer, curator of the Western Reserve Historical Society, in "Orth's History of Cleveland," gives many interesting facts in regard to this society. He says that it had its origin in the Cleveland Library Society and was incorporated about the middle of the last century. It owes its origin legally to Case library.

Charles C. Baldwin is responsible largely for the organization of the Historical Society. "While an officer and trustee of the Cleveland Library Association he formed a plan of having departments devoted to these studies, with especial charge of searching out, collecting and preserving relics, documents, and other materials associated with these great changes in the nature and order of things about him." Judge Baldwin was supported by Colonel Whittlesey. These plans were unfolded at a meeting in April, 1867. The historical part of the library was thus established and ordered to be placed in the Society of the Savings building. By-laws were adopted, the first rule fixing the name, the Western Reserve Historical Society, and defining the object of the society: "To discover, to procure and preserve whatever relates to the history, biography, genealogy, antiquities and statistics connected with the city of Cleveland and the Western Reserve, and generally what relates to the history of Ohio and the great west." Donations immediately began to come in. Colonel Whittlesey was chosen president and served until his death in 1886.

Colonel Charles Whittlesey.

No one person has ever been connected longer, or more prominently, with historical and archæological research in the Western Reserve than the late Colonel Charles Whittlesey, whose investigations and publications have covered a remarkable range of subjects with unusual thoroughness. He was a graduate of West Point; fought in the Black Hawk war; in 1839 was connected with the first Ohio geological survey; later made a thorough examination of the ancient earthworks of the state, and in the late forties made a geological survey of what became the famous Lake Superior copper region. In the Civil war he was colonel of the Twentieth Ohio regiment and chief engineer of the department of Ohio, on the second day of the battle of Shiloh being in command of a brigade and especially commended for bravery. After retiring from the army, Colonel Whittlesey again turned his attention to the exploration of the Lake Superior region and the upper Mississippi basin. In 1867 he organized the Western Reserve Historical Society and remained its president until his death in 1886.

Leonard Case was greatly interested in the organization and contributed some rare treasures to the museum and library. Judge Baldwin was the second president; Henry C. Ranney, the third; L. E. Holden, the fourth, and William H. Cathcart, the fifth.

The present handsome building was erected in 1897-8. Constant effort is made by the president and the curator to gather from people on the Reserve original documents, letters and curios. It is surprising how descendants of the pioneers seem to disregard the value of such things to history. Within the last few years important diaries and documents have been burned or thrown on dump piles, which would have been of great value to science, literature and history.

County Early Settlers' Association.

The "Early Settlers' Association of Cuyahoga County," to whose "Annals" the writer is largely indebted for much of the most interesting information bearing on the pioneer history of Cleveland, has also proved a real educational force to the people of the Western Reserve. The first steps which led to its organization were taken by H. M. Addison, who, in the fall of 1879, published several articles on the project in the Cleveland newspapers. His suggestion met with such enthusiastic response that he circulated a call for a public meeting of the early settlers of the city and county, with the result that on November 19th the association adopted a constitution, and on the succeeding January 12 the following were chosen its first permanent officers: Hon. Harvey Rice, president; Hon. John W. Allen and Hon. Jesse P. Bishop, vice-presidents; Thomas Jones, Jr., secretary, and George C. Dodge, treasurer.

The Old Volunteer Firemen.

When Cleveland was incorporated in 1836 there were only three hand engines and one hook and ladder company in its entire department. In 1840 a separate hose company was organized and equipped, and with this addition the citizens of Cleveland felt as if their property and lives were comparatively safe. The sources of water supply for the department were at first limited to four or five cisterns located at convenient street corners, the Ohio canal and the Cuyahoga river. The waters of the lake were not utilized until the city water works were completed. Fire Engine No. 1 had her home on Superior street, just west of Water; No. 2 was located on Seneca street and No. 3, a small rotary engine, had no especial abiding place; while No. 4 and the hook and ladder apparatus were housed on St. Clair street, on the grounds afterward occupied by steam fire engine No. 1 and the headquarters of the department. Old-timers of Cleveland recall that there was always one exception to the somewhat bitter rivalry that existed between Cleveland and Ohio City. This exception was the friendly feeling which was aroused when either locality was endangered by fire.

"Smelling" Committee's Good Work.

The veterans of old Phoenix No. 4 especially recall the time when they volunteered to cross the city line and the river to help in the work of extinguishing a fire on Whiskey island, at the old Petrie distillery. It seems that the rule prevailed in all the Cleveland companies of those days that the roll call, upon return from fires, must determine who were present, the absentees being fined if they had no sufficient excuse. Engine No. 4, at the distillery fire, took water from the Cuyahoga river, and was obliged to station itself in a hog pen, which was obviously not the most cleanly spot in Ohio City. When roll call was enforced, upon the return of the men to their Cleveland quarters, several members were seen to fall into the ranks who were really not in service during the fire; but their attempted deception was put to shame by the appointment of a special committee (called the smelling committee), which soon discovered from the odor attaching to any particular member whether his story was entitled to belief.

Traits of Early Companies.

Those who served for years in the ranks of the pioneer companies, organized in Cleveland prior to the coming of its first steam fire engine, give special characteristics to each of the companies. No. 1, for instance, they say, was well drilled and efficient and composed of quite orderly men; No. 2, comprising largely mechanics and laboring men, had more vim and push than most of the others, while No. 4 had the reputation of containing more blue blood than all the rest of the department combined. The hook and ladder company were men of real nerve, a goodly share of its membership being of Scotch blood. Nos. 4 and 5 had especially high reputations for speed and many were the keen foot races between these two, encumbered, as they were, with long drag ropes. It required no little practice to become an expert in managing the old hand engines, and determining the proper method in which to attack a vigorous fire. Under the management of Chief Engineer Weatherly, the boys were thoroughly drilled in every detail which could possibly have a bearing upon their efficiency. First, he directed competitive drills for trying the speed of the firemen. All the available places for obtaining water were numbered, and upon drill days it was arranged that the Baptist church bell should strike a given number, when the boys would run pell mell, and the first engine obtaining and throwing a stream was to get a nominal prize for efficiency. Some limbs were actually broken in these fierce contests, but it is probable that the efficiency of the department of those days was materially increased.

First Steam Fire Engine.

The commencement of Cleveland's modern department was marked by the coming of its first steam fire engine on November 11, 1862. The next important steps taken in the progress of its fire department were the installation of the fire alarm and telegraph system in October, 1864, and the launching of its first fire boat in August, 1886. From that time this department of the city government has steadily advanced in efficiency, until now the property and lives of Clevelanders are guarded by about thirty up-to-date fire engines and about a dozen hook and ladder and hose companies. The headquarters of the department are in the City Hall.

City Water Works System.

In September, 1856, Cleveland completed what was then called its new water works system, although at the present time it would be considered quite antiquated. It was not until 1870 that the first water works crib was launched in the harbor, but the great tunnel from the Kirtland street pumping station was not completed until 1903. This last work was considered the culmination of Cleveland's modern system of water works, and through this gigantic intake the city is now supplied with from 80,000,000 to 90,000,000 gallons of water daily. The system of today further comprises two storage reservoirs, one a low-service reservoir at Fairmont street, and the other a high-water service, at Kinsman street. The Fairmont reservoir is 605,265 square feet in area, 20 feet in depth and has a capacity of 80,000,000 gallons, while the Kinsman street reservoir is 256,224 square feet in area, 23 feet deep and has a capacity of 47,000,000 gallons. The total cost of the water works system, from its inception in 1856 to the present time is over $10,000,000, the water supply being distributed through more than 550 miles of mains, coming from the lake at an average distance of one and one-half miles from the shore. These, in general terms, are the leading features of Cleveland's present water works system, which both supplies its citizens with pure water and is of such invaluable assistance to the operations of its fire department.

Cleveland's Civic Center.

Much of the civic pride and architectural grandeur of Cleveland are centered in and clustered around its public square, better known as Monument park, at the junction of Euclid avenue and Superior and Ontario streets. Its most superb feature is the great monument dedicated to the memory of the soldiers and sailors of Cuyahoga county, who participated in the Civil war. Opposite is the statute of General Moses Cleaveland, the founder of the city; across another of its bounding thoroughfares is a rugged naval cannon captured by the intrepid Perry at the battle of Lake Erie, and almost flanking the memorial monument itself is a Confederate gun which was captured by one of the brave batteries which went from Cuyahoga county. Within

SOLDIERS' AND SAILORS' MONUMENT, CLEVELAND.

the adjacent municipal territory are the grand new federal and county buildings and the Chamber of Commerce.

Cleveland is the pioneer in the movement which has spread througout the country for the establishment of such civic centers as is being formed around Monument park. With her magnificent City Hall, Public Library and Union railway station of the future, this downtown district will hardly be surpassed in impressiveness or beauty by any in the country. The plan ultimately involves the grouping of magnificent public buildings about the park, which will extend from the principal business thoroughfares directly to the lake, where the grand Union station is to be erected. The realization of this plan invokes an outlay of about $20,000,000.

Soldiers and Sailors' Monument.

As stated, the civic pride and patriotism of Cleveland is now symbolized by the Soldiers and Sailors' Monument. Its erection was first proposed by William J. Gleason at a meeting of Camp Barnett of the soldiers and sailors' society, held in Cleveland, October 22, 1879, and at a grand reunion of ex-soldiers and sailors of Cuyahoga county, held in Case hall, October 30, 1879, a special committee reported in favor of the erection of this memorial in the center of Monument park. Not to go into unnecessary details, it is sufficient to state that the monument was unveiled and dedicated July 4, 1894, and that its completion involved an expenditure of $280,000, raised by public taxation.

The shaft of this magnificent architectural structure is 125 feet in height. The principal features of the exterior of the monument are described by the Monument commissioners thus: "There are four realistic groups of bronze statuary, representing in heroic size the four principal branches of the service: Infantry, Artillery, Cavalry and the Navy; not in the stiff and inartistic attitudes of dress parade, but in fierce conflict, with worn garments to accord, and the supple action of men whose muscles are trained by rushing through brush and swamps to capture breastworks. With this in view it was deemed inappropriate to have for a background to such scenes a building in classical Gothic, Romanesque or other popular style of architecture, but instead to substitute a style made up entirely of military and naval emblems. The foundation of the column, or shaft proper, is twelve feet square, around which is the tablet room, the four walls of which are lined with beautifully colored marble tablets on which are engraved the names of 10,000 of Cuyahoga's brave sons, who were willing to risk their all for their country. To have an ample space from which to view these tablets necessitated the planning of a room forty feet square, and, to be properly proportioned, twenty feet high. The walls are three feet thick. Surrounding the building is an esplanade five feet above the grade line and approached by circular steps at the four corners. Upon the same are built four massive pedestals, each nine by twenty-one feet and ten feet high. To secure a proper walking and standing space around these pedestals and the necessary railings, required the building of an esplanade 100 feet square. To the top of the surmounting figure above the carefully proportioned column and building is, as stated, 125 feet.

"The steps and massive platforms composing the esplanade are of red Medina stone, polished to a smooth surface. The building is of black Quincy granite, with Amherst stone trimmings. The roof of this structure is made of slabs of stone twelve inches thick, ingeniously fitted together so as to be absolutely watertight. Above the roof is a connecting pedestal to the die of the column in the form of a bastioned fort with guns in barbette, the projecting bastions forming an outline that blends with the sloping gables of the building, making harmonious connections between the column and the broad base of the monument.

"The die of the column is of Amherst stone, representing a section of a fortified tower.

and is nine feet in diameter with projecting moldings twelve feet. The shaft of the column is of polished black Quincy granite in ten blocks. At the alternate joints of the shaft are six bronze bands, seventeen inches in width, containing the names of thirty of the most prominent battles of the war, commencing alphabetically at the top in the following order: Antietam, Atlanta, Bentonville, Cedar Mountain, Chickamauga, Corinth, Donelson, Five Forks, Fort Fisher, Franklin, Fredericksburg, Gettysburg, Kenesaw, Knoxville, Missionary Ridge, Mobile, Monitor-Merrimac, Nashville, New Orleans, Pea Ridge, Perryville, Petersburg, Resaca, Richmond, Shiloh, Spotsylvania, Stone River, Vicksburg, Fort Wagner, Wilderness and Winchester. The above list was compiled after corresponding with some of the most prominent historians and generals of the army.

"The bell of the capital is divided by eight bent fasces, between which are the emblems of the eight principal branches of the services —infantry, cavalry, artillery, navy, engineers, ordnance, signal and quartermaster. The infantry group, representing 'The Color Guard,' was from an actual incident of the war and depicts with vivid truthfulness, as the sculptor saw it, the gallant defense of the flag of the 103d Ohio Infantry, at the battle of Resaca, where the lion-hearted sergeant, Martin Striebler, and his gallant guard of eight corporals, stood before the enemy's fire until they were all killed or wounded. The artillery group, 'At Short Range,' represents a piece in action, fully manned, with an officer in command. The officer, who has been looking with his field glass, has not noticed his wounded men, and pointing with his finger, says 'A little more to the right, Corporal.' The cavalry group, 'The Advance Guard,' represents a detachment that has struck the line of the enemy. The confederate soldiers were introduced in this historical group to show to posterity what they and their flag were like.

"The navy group, 'Mortar Practice,' represents a scene near Island No. 10 on the Mississippi river, where an officer and five men are loading a mortar, preparatory to shelling the intrenchments.

"Over the doors at each of the north and south entrances are panels with the dates 1861-1865. Over the north entrance is the Ohio state seal, and over the south entrance the United States seal, flanked by battle axes and draped flags. The gables at the east and west sides have, respectively, the badges of the Grand Army of the Republic and the Loyal Legion, bordered with draped flags. In the north and south gables in gold letters are engraved: 'Soldiers' and Sailors' Monument.'

"Upon entering the building from Superior street, the visitor is struck with an effective group of life size figures in a cast bronze panel, seven by ten feet, representing the 'Emancipation of the Slave.' The central figure, in full relief, is Abraham Lincoln. On the right hand of the president stand Salmon P. Chase and John Sherman, the financial men of the war period, and on the left are Ben Wade and Joshua R. Giddings, who were Lincoln's mainstays in the anti-slavery movements. In the background, in bas-relief, are represented the army and navy. The panel on the west side of the shaft is called 'The Beginning of the War in Ohio.' The three central figures are the war governors, Dennison, Tod and Brough, flanked on the right by Generals McClellan, Cox and Garfield, and on the left by Generals Rosecrans, Hayes and Gillmore. The panel on the south side represents the sanitary commission, the Soldiers' Aid Society and the hospital service. The figures shown are Mrs. Benjamin Rouse, president; Miss Mary Clarke Brayton, secretary; Miss Ellen F. Terry, treasurer; Miss Sarah Mahan, clerk, and vice-presidents, Mrs. John Shelley, Mrs. William Melhinch and Mrs. J. A. Harris. The fourth panel is entitled 'The End of the War; or, The Peacemakers at City Point.' The scene is where Lincoln left his steamer 'River Queen' and went ashore to visit Grant's headquarters. These bronze historical panels are framed with molded colored marble bases, with massive fasces at the four corners, and heavy molded caps. Above the panels and extending to the ceiling, the shaft is encased in colored marble.

"In each of the four fasces are three large-sized bronze medallions of prominent Ohio commanders, the officers chosen being Hon. E. M. Stanton, secretary of war; Generals J. B. McPherson, James B. Hazen, A. McDowell McCook, Manning F. Force, James B. Steadman, J. S. Casement, A. C. Voris, J. J. Elwell, George W. Morgan, Emerson Opdycke and Dr. C. A. Hartman. Between the arches of the windows on the east and west walls are six niches in which rest bronze busts of officers who were killed in action: Colonel W. R. Creighton, Lieutenant-Colonel Mervin Clark, Major J. B. Hampson, Captain Wm. W. Hutchinson, Captain William Smith and Captain W. J. Woodward. By a vote of the commission, the bronze busts of General James Barnett and Captain Levi T. Scofield were ordered placed over the north and south doors, the former in honor of his distinguished patriotism during the war, he having held the highest rank of any soldier of our county; the latter in recognition of his brilliant services as architect and sculptor, to the people of the county and to the commissioners."

Some of the details of the official description are necessarily omitted, but the quotations given cannot but give a fair idea of the magnificence and significance of this splendid tribute to the fidelity, even unto death, of the soldiers and sailors of Cuyahoga county.

The Captured British Gun.

In the "Annals of the Early Settlers' Association" have been preserved historic facts both of the gun taken by Commodore Perry from the British at the battle of Lake Erie, and the Confederate gun, which was captured by the Cleveland light artillery, not far from Laurel Hill, West Virginia, during the campaign of July, 1861, under the command of General Rosecrans. As ascertained from these sources, the British gun known as a "Long 32," was made at Woolwich Arsenal, England, about 1808, and was considered in those days a powerful siege gun. It was first used at Fort Malden in a battery planted to command the mouth of the Detroit river and when Commodore Barclay's fleet was fitted out to give battle to that of Perry, it was among the guns furnished him from this fort. The gun, which is now planted opposite the Soldiers' and Sailors' monument, was a bow-chaser on the "Detroit," which was the flagship of the British admiral. After the battle of Lake Erie the guns of the "Detroit" were taken to the city by that name. Fort Malden afterward gave place to docks and warehouses and three of the guns which had been used for various purposes were given to the city of Detroit and placed in her public park. One of these was finally presented to the Western Reserve Historical Society and originally stood near the monument which had been erected to the memory of Commodore Perry. When the monument itself was removed to Wade park the gun remained upon its present site.

The Captured Confederate Gun.

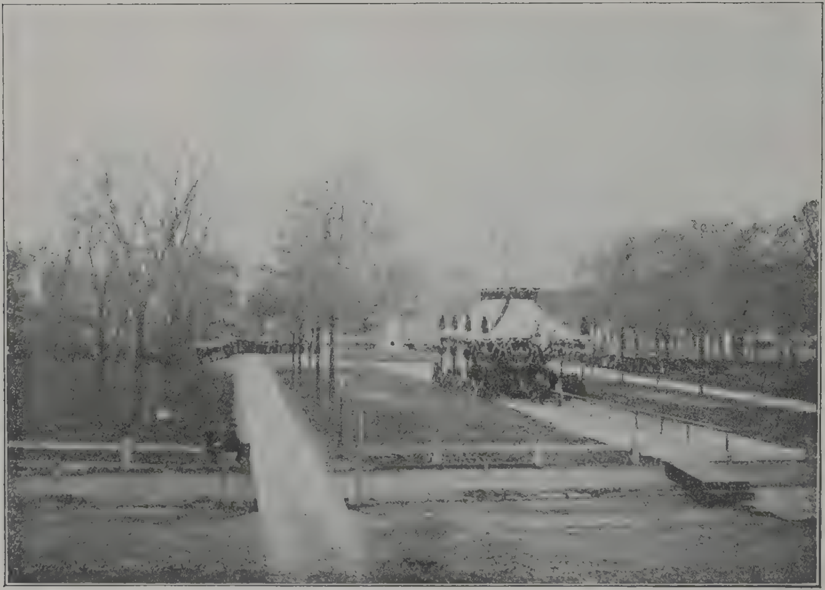
The Confederate gun was captured by the Cleveland Light Artillery during the retreat of the Confederates, after their left flank had been turned by the Union troops at Laurel Hill, West Virginia. Not many miles away at the ford of Cheat river, the enemy made a stand to protect their supply train. After a brief engagement, the artillery fire of the Confederates was silenced and, as the Union forces pushed forward, the special gun which had given more trouble than all the rest of the rebel artillery was taken possession of by the Cleveland Light Artillery. The gunner who was serving this rebel piece was killed by a cannon shot while putting down a charge, which was as far down as the trunnions when he was shot to his death, his body falling over the axle of his gun. In recognition of the bravery of the Cleveland Light Artillery, when that command was ordered back to Ohio for muster out, the commanding officer allowed them to take with them this captured gun; not only the gun, but the mules to whom had been assigned the duty of bringing it into action. For several years this old gun was used to announce the news of a Federal victory; in 1870 it was turned over to the city of Cleveland and since that time has found a resting place in its public square.

First Military Organization.

The military history of Cuyahoga county commences with the first militia muster, which was held at Doane's corners, June 16, 1806, Nathaniel Doane being captain; Sylvanus Burke, lieutenant, and Samuel Jones, ensign, with about fifty privates. As the surveying party was at Cleveland upon this date, and many strangers were also attracted by this first muster, never had so many whites been collected together in Cuyahoga county as on this occasion.

"Cleveland Grays" and Civil War.

It was not, however, until 1838, that a distinctive military organization was formed in the city. The "Cleveland Grays" came into existence in that year. This was one of the first companies to volunteer in the Civil war, entering the service as Company E of the first volunteer infantry. This command also took a leading part in the dedication of the "Cleaveland" statue in 1888 and is still in existence as a live military organization, occupying one of the finest armories in the west. The "Cleveland Grays" were soon followed to the front by the famous Seventh Ohio regiment, which was mustered into the service about two weeks after the firing upon Sumter, and during the entire progress of the Civil war, the city and county furnished the Union cause eleven field and staff officers. Three complete companies of men were among other privates who were drafted into the ranks. Many Cuyahoga county men served in the Eighth Ohio infantry, and especially distinguished themselves at Gettysburg. Two hundred and fifty men of the Twenty-third regiment were drawn from Cleveland and had the honor of serving under Sheridan at Cedar Creek, where he made his famous ride to save the day at Winchester. This regiment had the historic distinction of being commanded by two colonels who afterward became presidents of the United States. After the battle of Bull Run, Cleveland raised the Forty-first regiment, commanded by Captain William B. Hazen, of the United States army, and Company G of the Forty-second regiment, commanded by Garfield, was chiefly composed of citizens of Cleveland and Cuyahoga county. Nearly 600 men composing the One Hundred and Third regiment and a large portion of the One Hundred and Twenty-eighth, which guarded Johnson's island, and of the One Hundred and Fiftieth and One Hundred and Sixty-ninth, which garrisoned Washington in 1864, was largely composed of Clevelanders. Many sharpshooters were also drawn from her citizenship, and the Second cavalry, whose campaigns were chiefly conducted in the southwest against Indians, and Morgan's men, consisted of citizens of Cleveland, many of whom were of considerable social prominence. The First Ohio Light Artillery, which went to the front on two days' notice, in command of Colonel James Barnett, and fired the first shot of the Civil war at Phillippi, West Virginia, consisted almost entirely of Cleveland soldiers. The Sixth and Tenth Ohio cavalry and Nineteenth and Twentieth batteries were also largely recruited in this county, and in the famous Fifth United States Infantry, composed entirely of colored men, were fifteen enlisted men from Cleveland. This regiment had the remarkable and significant distinction, during its service in the Civil war, of losing 342 men, killed and wounded, out of a total strength of 559. These scattering and incomplete statements will give only a fair idea of the achievements of Cuyahoga county in the war of the Rebellion; but no statements, however full and eulogistic, could hope to do the subject justice.



CLEVELAND'S SADDEST LOCAL INCIDENT.

Remains of President Lincoln lying in state, in the Public Square.

One of the first centers for aiding the soldiers was at No. 95 Bank street. This was headquarters for one of the most successful women aid societies in the United States, and the women of Cleveland devoted the best of their energy and their time to this relief work. It had at one time 525 auxiliary societies in adjacent territory, and there was no quarreling and no disagreement in the ranks. In five years the society collected $130,405.09 in cash and $1,000,000 in stores, making a grand total of $1,133,405.09. This amount was received mainly from contributions, though the excess over the million dollars was from the proceeds of exhibitions, concerts and the great sanitary fair. The net proceeds of this fair were $79,000.

No one not living at that time can imagine the amount of work done. These women not only gave up their home life and all pleasures, but many of them went to the front themselves with supplies. They opened a soldiers' home where sick and disabled soldiers, going to and from the field, were given lodging and meals. The money for this purpose was all arranged by the women themselves. The government gave them no aid. Altogether 56,420 soldiers received aid here, at a cost of $27,000. These women also kept a record of the soldiers, so that they could furnish information for those wanting it, and they had an employment agency, and secured positions for 205 discharged soldiers. They cared for the families of soldiers over and over again, many of them being regularly supplied with provisions, and when they were all through they had $9,000 left, which they used to settle war claims, bounties, back pay, etc., free of charge to the claimant. It is a pity to have to dismiss such a wonderful work as this in so few words; but other details of the splendid relief work of Cleveland women are given in the general history. When we hear women ought not to have a voice in governmental affairs because they cannot fight, we feel like stating that if they cannot maim and kill their fellowmen, they at least can bind up their wounds and help to make them whole.

Commencement of the Park System.

The grand system of public grounds for which Cleveland is so widely noted, comprises some 1,700 acres of beautified land and water and consists of nine large parks and numerous smaller ones. Three of the former are on the beautiful shores of Lake Erie. The system, which, generally speaking, is semicircular in form, is connected by thirty-five miles of beautiful roadways and boulevards.

The commencement of this public park system was the gift of Jeptha H. Wade, so prominent in the establishment of early telegraph lines in this part of the country, of more than eighty acres to the city. This tract of land, which is now known as Wade park, is located four and one-half miles from Cleveland on Euclid avenue and contains, as its chief attraction, the Perry monument, which was first unveiled in the public square during September, 1860, and removed to its present location soon after Wade park was founded. Here is also the beautiful statue of Harvey Rice, father of Cleveland's public schools, which was built by one-cent contributions from pupils. The large pond in Wade park is called Centaur lake and is a favorite resort, enjoyed by skating parties in the winter, and in the summer by lovers of boating. Its other principal attraction is its "Zoo."

Jeptha H. Wade.

Jeptha H. Wade, founder of Cleveland's first real park, was a native of Seneca county, New York, born in 1811, the son of a surveyor and civil engineer. Although in early life he gave evidence of decided mechanical business ability, he studied portrait painting and earned considerable reputation as an artist. He also became interested in the new invention of the daguerreotype, but his attention was diverted from the latter to that of telegraphy. He opened a telegraph office in Jackson, equipping the line along the Michigan Central railroad, the first to be built west of Buffalo, and later entered into the construction of telegraph lines in Ohio and other western states. He is said to have been the first to build a submarine cable, which he laid under the Mississippi river at St. Louis, and eventually he became the general manager of the first important consolidation of companies under the well known name of the Western Union Telegraph Company. Largely through his efforts a transcontinental telegraph line was completed to California, and upon the consolidation of the existing lines west of the Mississippi, he was made the first president of the Pacific Telegraph Company, which, in turn, was consolidated with the Western Union. Mr. Wade eventually became president of the entire system. This office he filled with remarkable energy and ability until 1867, when he retired from active business. His contributions to the progress of Cleveland did not stop with his donation of Wade park, but he erected at his personal expense a large building for the Protestant Children's Home, and otherwise contributed with generosity and good judgment to numerous other charities of both a public and private nature.

Gordon and Rockefeller Parks.

Gordon park, which lies along the shores of Lake Erie, west of the former village of Glenville, is the easternmost of the semicircular system of parks, which has already been mentioned. Here is also the beginning of the beautiful Lake Shore boulevard, which is finely macadamized and extends many miles east into Lake county. The one hundred and twenty-two acres covered by Gordon park are tastefully laid out and complete facilities afforded to lovers of bathing, boating and music. The drives in this portion of the park system are especially attractive. The site of the park was donated to the city, in 1893, by William J. Gordon.

Adjacent to Gordon park is Doane Brook park, more popularly known as Rockefeller park. On Founder's day, July 22, 1896, the oil magnate gave the city of Cleveland 276 acres of land to complete its ownership of the valley of Doane Brook, which thus became the binding cord of the entire system of parks. This beautiful stream of water flows for seven miles through Cleveland's parks and finally empties into Lake Erie at Gordon park. Doane Brook, or Rockefeller park, consisting of over 800 acres, is considered by landscape architects as the most beautiful in the entire system of public grounds. As Rockefeller gave in addition to the land $260,000 to reimburse the city for its previous outlays in securing title to the valley of Doane Brook, his entire donations in this line amount to about $600,000.

Within Cleveland's system is also Shaker Heights park in the township of East Cleveland, just within the city limits. It was donated to the city in January, 1896, and consists of 279 acres, receiving its name from the fact that in the early times its site was occupied by a famous Shaker settlement. Edgewater park, the remaining link in Cleveland's system, has a frontage of more than a mile along Lake Erie and extends inland about one-third of that distance. It became city property in 1894.

In addition to these beautiful grounds under the control of the corporation of Cleveland, there are a number of fine amusement parks under private ownership, the most popular of these is the White City on Euclid avenue, just west of the city limits.

Cleveland Cemeteries.

The first interment in Cleveland was that of David Eldridge. The surveyor's diary in the first chapters of this work tell the details of his death and burial. The spot was on the east side of Ontario street, at the corner of Prospect, now East Ninth street. The oldest cemetery, now called Axtell street, is supposed to have been opened about 1800. In 1801 3,000 bodies were moved to Harvard grove, the land having been sold to a railroad company.

ERIE STREET CEMETERY.

In 1826 the Erie Street cemetery was laid out. In 1871 the iron fence which surrounds it was erected. Here are buried many of the men and women who were identified with the early history of Cleveland: James Kingsbury and wife, Lorenzo Carter and wife, Seth Doane, Zalmon Fitch, Abraham Hickox, Peter Weddell, Samuel Dodge and Levi Johnson. An effort to do away with this cemetery, removing the bodies and using the lot for business purposes, is meeting with much opposition on the part of old citizens and historians.

Monroe cemetery was opened in 1841; Lake View cemetery was established in 1869; the Riverside cemetery in 1876, and of the Catholic cemeteries there are St. Joseph, consecrated in 1849; St. John's, purchased in 1855; St. Mary's, located in 1861, and Calvary, opened in 1893.

LAKE VIEW CEMETERY.

Lake View cemetery, which contains the Garfield memorial, Rockefeller monolith, Wade memorial chapel and the Hanna mausoleum, besides being the last resting place of John Hay, is located just east of Wade park and south of East Cleveland. It is the largest and most magnificent cemetery in Cleveland. Its grounds were first laid out in 1869 and now contain over 200 acres.

The most stately and impressive tribute to the dead in Lake View cemetery is the Garfield memorial, the general form is that of a graceful and magnificent tower, fifty feet in diameter. It is composed of Ohio sandstone, its base consisting of a beautiful chapel, whose principal feature is a lifelike statue of the great president, the panels portraying scenes in his grand and impressive life. The figure represents the martyred president while he was a member of the House of Representatives. He has risen from his chair and is represented in the attitude of commencing one of his earnest and eloquent addresses to congress. In the chapel are also thirteen memorial windows, representing the thirteen original states and especially applicable to the career of Mr. Garfield.

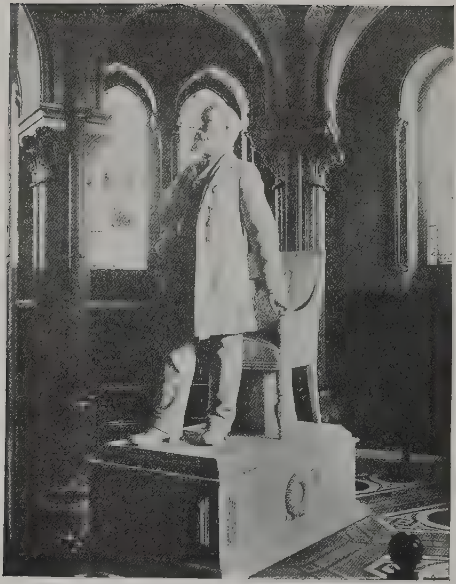
This splendid memorial was formally dedicated May 30, 1890, the society which provided the means for its erection was formed eight years before, with Governor Charles B. Foster, Ex-president Hayes and Senator Henry B. Payne as its most prominent members. Some $225,000 were finally raised, of which Cleveland provided $75,000. President Harrison, Vice-president Morton and Ex-president Hayes were present at the dedication. The remains of President Garfield were brought to Cleveland September 24, 1881, and and after being laid under a canopy in the public square and viewed with reverence and sorrow by thousands of people of that city until the following Monday, were finally brought to Lake View. Soon afterward the movement to erect the memorial was started by the incorporation of what was known as the Garfield National Monument Association. The casket which contains the remains of the beloved statesman and president can be seen in the crypt below the statue. Not far away are also the remains of Mr. Garfield's beloved mother.

RIVERSIDE CEMETERY.

Riverside cemetery, which lies on the west shores of the Cuyahoga, comprises 102 acres, which have been in continuous process of improvement and beautification since 1876. There also should be mentioned the West Side cemetery of 100 acres, situated in Rockport township and laid out in 1895; Woodland cemetery of 67 acres, platted in 1851, first interment in 1853, and Brooklyn cemetery, which became city property by the annexation of the village.

EUCLID AVENUE SEVENTY YEARS AGO.

Cleveland's public thoroughfares of today stretch through forty-two square miles of area for distances amounting to nearly 700 miles. Such men as Leonard Case have spent a large portion of their lives and generously



INTERIOR OF GARFIELD MEMORIAL.

THE HANNA MAUSOLEUM.

STATELY MEMORIALS IN LAKE VIEW CEMETERY.

donated their means in the creation of the "Forest City," and Euclid avenue is probably the best known residence street outside of New York City.

The Euclid avenue of seventy years ago is thus described, in 1894, by George F. Marshall, an old resident of Cleveland:

"Some one adequate to the task should write the history of the architecture of Cleveland, and give us the eras in which it assumed its multiform shape. If the Grecians, the Romans or the Egyptians should find fault with us when we intermix the Doric, the Ionic or the Corinthian with Queen Ann or McGillicudy, it is none of their business. We will build as we please and have our homes to suit our conveniences, with plenty of closets and ample verandas.

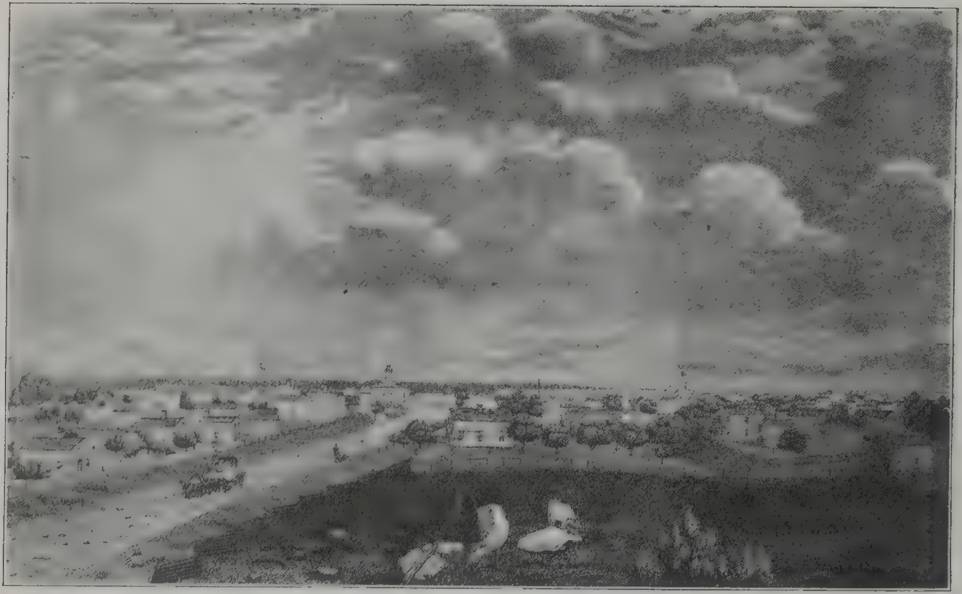
"Fifty-seven years ago my venerable friend, Truman P. Handy, made about the first departure in the line of going out of town to build a resident. Many of our people regarded it as a wild scheme to go so far from his place of business for a home. He went away up Euclid street, almost as far as Erie street, and there he had erected an elegant mansion. It is now a substantial and comely edifice, and in the hands of the aristocratic Union Club the face side has not been in the least disfigured from its original make-up, standing a monument to the taste of Hon. T. P. Handy. Soon after Mr. Handy had gone so far out of town for a residence, Irad Kelley and Peter M. Weddell followed his example, and went still farther out of town and built on Euclid street substantial stone residences, each of which has long since given place to more magnificent edifices, keeping pace in architecture with the modern idea. Then, also, Dr. Long thought it best that he, too, had better abandon a city home for one far in the country. He built on Kinsman street (now called Woodland avenue) a rare and stately home, with its tall, fluted columns, which has all these years been equally admired as that of Mr. Handy's.

"Turning our eyes westward, we can now see that fine old mansion on Washington street, built by the late Charles Winslow, and now occupied by his son-in-law, C. L. Russel, Esq., with its fluted columns, decorated in more modern colors, yet its face is as familiar as it was fifty-seven years ago. On the same street we no longer see the old mansion owned by E. T. Sterling, also adorned with fluted Greek columns, after the style of the Pantheon.

"We should never forget that in 1835 Deacon Whittaker followed the Grecian order and built a stately house at the foot of Water street, which stands as a monument to the venerable deacon, but in the present day the surroundings are not as they were. Some years later General Dodge followed the Greeks and built for himself a home on Euclid street long before that thoroughfare was dignified with the appellation of avenue. The early settler will not forget that the first mayor of Cleveland had erected for his home a most comely cottage on Michigan street, with the proverbial Doric columns for its frontal adornment; but that historic home has long since taken its abiding place fully a mile to the eastward of St. Clair street. And now, while we are on the subject of fluted adornments, the Payne cottage on St. Clair street, the early home of our honored ex-senator, stood for years as a notable edifice worthy of any lord or lady.

"Can we all call to mind the day T. P. May built his brick house at the head of Superior street, on Erie, in order to head off the extension of our main business street? Nor yet the house George B. Merwin built at the head of Prospect street on Hudson street, now Sterling avenue?

"In casting our eyes back for Doric columns in our city, that comely cottage situated near where Bishop Horstmann's place now stands, and so long occupied by J. B. Bartlett, for so many years city clerk, still has its existence a little farther to the north on Muirson street. In later years the venerable James Farmer held to the Grecian order of architecture and erected on Superior street a residence



(Courtesy of S. P. Orth.)

CLEVELAND IN 1833 (Showing the Buffalo Road, or Euclid Avenue).

so closely in the shadow of the stately Hollenden that it loses a great share of its former stately appearance."

The Modern Avenue.

A graphic writer of today thus describes the same thoroughfare in terms which, although somewhat general, are, nevertheless, very suggestive. "Bayard Taylor put on record that glowing sentence which has ever since been the Shibboleth of loyal Clevelanders, that 'Euclid avenue is the most beautiful street in the world.' When he said that the avenue stretched clear down to the square, an unbroken front of handsome houses embowered in lawns as full of sheer delight as any England could furnish. Since then, trade has nibbled away the fringe of the street, but if the interested visitor will board an east-bound car to Perry street, and then walk up Euclid avenue to Case avenue, where he can find a car again, he will acknowledge the present truth of Taylor's words, and himself repeat them. The massive houses, artistic in design and solid in workmanship, may seem too severe at close range, but they stand far from the road on a gentle ridge, from which the emerald lawns sweep down to the street in graceful curves. These stately homes are typical to Cleveland. No other city has anything that equals their beauty and dignity."

When Cleveland's present plan of boulevard improvement is completed, more than thirty miles of handsome streets will completely encircle the city on all but the Lake side, connecting its superb system of parks. Among the most stately and noted homes of Cleveland is that of John D. Rockefeller, which is located in East Cleveland. It is occupied and enjoyed by its owner only during two or three of the summer months.

Cleveland's Arcades.

Cleveland's three arcades have proved to be useful and ornamental. The one running from Euclid avenue to Superior was completed in 1899 and cost $850,000. The Colonial, running from Euclid to Prospect, cost $100,000, and the Wm. Taylor, Son & Co. was erected in 1905.

Cleveland's Viaducts.

Cleveland's first viaduct was completed in 1879 at a cost of $2,250,000, including right-of-way. It is known as the Superior street viaduct; is more than 3,200 feet in length and spans the river sixty-eight feet above its surface. In 1886 the Kingsbury run, or Humboldt street viaduct, was finished, at a cost of $250,000; its length is over 800 feet. The so-called Central viaduct, completed in 1888, is (including its approaches) more than a mile in length and cost $675,000. Besides these viaducts, which connect the distinct sections of the city, there are between seventy and eighty large and modern bridges in constant use.

The East Side of Cleveland.

The east side of Cleveland lies on a broad plateau above Lake Erie, with Euclid avenue stretching along the old Ridge and gently sloping toward the lake, and Wade, Rockefeller and Gordon parks set into it like variegated gems. As a residential locality, this portion of Cleveland now leads all others in beauty and transportation conveniences. Both Euclid and East avenues are magnificent thoroughfares which bind this region of charming parks and attractive homes.

Lying somewhat further out, but already surrounded by many fine residences, is the proposed Dugway Brook boulevard, which is to extend from John D. Rockefeller's property on Euclid avenue, through a natural ravine of rugged beauty, to St. Clair avenue, just east of East One Hundred and Tenth street, and thence through the village of Bratenahl to the lake. It is probable that no part of Cleveland has seen a more wonderful growth within the past decade than the section east of Fifty-fifth street, and certainly no section is cleaner, or more free from the smoke which is a necessary evil of great industrial centers.

The "Herald" and the Harrises.

The origin of the press of Cleveland has been noted in the issue of its first newspaper, the *Gazette and Commercial Register,* on July 28, 1818. The *Cleveland Herald* made its appearance on the 18th of the following year. Edwin Cowles, perhaps the most able journalist which Cleveland ever produced, learned his trade in the office of the old *Cleveland Herald* and among the most prominent and popular of its early editors was J. A. Harris, who became connected with that journal in 1837.

It was during this time that Mr. Cowles was serving his apprenticeship as a printer and boarded in the Harris family. His description of the operations of the *Herald* in those days, with the interesting personality of Mr. and Mrs. Harris, is here reproduced: "Mrs. Harris was a worthy helpmeet of her husband when he tackled the *Cleveland Herald* in 1837, and for years was struggling to make the venture a success. He boarded nearly all of his employes, which was a custom in those good old days, in order to keep down expenses. It was my fortune to be one of Mr. Harris' apprentices, and I boarded with him along with the rest of the boys. I can testify to the kindly care Mrs. Harris used to exercise over 'her boys' and to her great popularity among them all. (Records of this kind are found in almost all private letters of this kind—the pioneer woman was a brave one.) I first made his (Mr. Harris') acquaintance in the winter of 1838-9, when he was seated at the 'Old Round Table' in his office in the Central building, then located on the present site of the National Bank building. I had then commenced learning my trade, that of 'the art preservative of all arts.' Mr. Harris was a man of extraordinary industry. He was editor of the *Herald,* and his own city editor, reporter, commercial editor, financial editor, mailing clerk and bookkeeper. In those days the *Herald* was considered a great newspaper, and Mr. Harris a great editor. The expense of publishing the *Herald,* including everything, did not exceed eighty dollars a week. The hand press turned out only 240 impressions on one side per hour, equal to 120 sheets printed on both sides. The news was received by mail carried in the old-fashioned stage coach. They had no telegraph news, no special dispatches, no special correspondents, no staff of editors, and no lightning presses.

"Now, for the purpose of showing the contrast between the *Herald* when I first knew it and the papers of today, I will compare it with the *Leader* as a sample. My apology for doing so is that I am familiar with the cost of running it and with its details. (Mr. Cowles was at the time of writing editor of the *Leader,* which was a rival of the old *Herald.*) The weekly cost of publishing this last named paper ranges from forty-two hundred to forty-five hundred dollars a week. Its presses have turned out during the Garfield funeral 500 papers per minute, printed both sides, pasted, cut and folded. Its staff consists of one editor-in-chief, one managing editor, a writing editor, news editor, commercial editor, financial editor, railway editor, city editor, telegraphic reviser and eight reporters. In addition, the *Leader* has two correspondents stationed at Washington, who are considered members of the staff. Scattered all over the country are nearly two hundred correspondents, who are paid for every piece of news they send. Instead of waiting for a stage coach to arrive with a later batch of newspapers, from which to cull our news, as Mr. Harris used to do, the night editor will receive a dispatch from, say, New York, as follows: 'Several failures in Wall street, great excitement, how many words?' The reply would be, perhaps, 'Send one thousand.' A dispatch from Cincinnati will be received saying, for instance, 'A riot brewing. It promises to be a serious affair. How many words?' The reply would be, 'Send full account.' Our Boston correspondent may send as follows: 'Beacon street terribly excited. A girl of wealth and culture eloped with her father's coachman. How many words?' The answer may be, 'Four hundred.' It is in this manner the great modern dailies gather the news by telegraph from all parts of the Union. Also by means of the Associated Press news from Europe, Africa, Asia and South America. Yet, in spite of the difference of circulation being in favor of the modern paper, as compared with that of the *Herald* forty-five years ago, Mr. Harris, as editor, was considered a far greater man than your humble servant is as editor of the *Leader* today. In fact, Mr. Harris was considered the biggest man in the city. Editors have rather degenerated in the estimation of people, compared to what they were forty years ago."

EDWIN COWLES, JOURNALIST.

EDWIN COWLES.

For more than forty years Edwin Cowles was not only the dominant force in Cleveland journalism, but was acknowledged to be one of the greatest editors in the country. Born in Austinburg, Ashtabula county, September 19, 1825, he was descended from New England ancestry, the family line, on his grandmother's side, coming down from Perigrine White, the first American child born in New England. In 1839 Mr. Cowles' father moved to Cleveland and Edwin, then in his fourteenth year, was sent to school and also learned the printer's trade. When he was nineteen years of age he associated himself in the job printing business with Timothy H. Smead, and the firm of Smead & Cowles continued about nine years. Among other work done by the office was the printing of the *True Democrat*, an anti-slavery paper whose editor and publisher so radically differed from each other on political questions that often the same paper would contain savage editorials on opposite sides of the question. In the midst of this unique wrangle the brothers, Joseph and James Medill, came to Cleveland and established the *Forest City*, a Whig paper. Not long afterward the *True Democrat* and *Forest City* were consolidated with the job printing office of Smead & Cowles. Mr. Smead not long afterward retiring, left the consolidated paper known as the *Forest City Democrat* in control of the Medills and the Cowleses. This was in 1853, and in the following year the name of the paper was changed to the *Leader*. In the following year the two Medills and Alfred Cowles went to Chicago and purchased the *Tribune*, thus leaving Edwin Cowles as sole owner of the *Cleveland Leader*. In 1859 he also assumed its editorial management, and from that time until within a few years of his death, March 4, 1890, his life was virtually a history of the paper. He was a man not only of remarkable editorial ability, but his business judgment and acumen were equally strong. As stated, "He was a unique personality in the newspaper world; no man in it is more widely known by reputation, even if others had a more extensive personal acquaintance." He had a slight impediment in his speech and his effort to talk added to his real energy; made all associates feel—at least momentarily—energetic.

In the winter of 1854-5, Mr. Cowles was one of those who, in the editorial room of the *Leader,* took the initiatory steps which resulted in the formation of the Republican party of Ohio. In 1861 President Lincoln appointed him postmaster of Cleveland, the first Republican who had ever filled that position. He retained the office five years and was succeeded by George A. Benedict, editor of the *Herald.* During the first year of the war Mr. Cowles suggested, through his paper, the nomination by the Republican party of David Tod, the War Democrat, for the governorship of Ohio. He took this bold course in order to unite all the loyal elements in support of the Union, and in 1863 suggested, through the columns of his paper, the nomination of John Brough, both of whom became noted as two of the three great War governors of the Buckeye State. In 1866 Mr. Cowles organized the Leader Printing Company, and became its president. In 1870 he also urged, through his paper, the building of the great viaduct spanning the valley of the Cuyahoga and connecting the two hill tops, crossing what had been grimly christened, on account of the many railroad accidents, the Valley of Death. The viaduct, as has been seen, was not only built, but, according to his suggestion, was completed by the city itself. During the later years of his life Mr. Cowles became heavily interested in the Cowles Aluminum Company, which was organized to carry out the patents of one of his sons. His promotion of the interests of that company kept him in Europe for several years and prevented him from giving his active supervision to the paper, which, however, remains as the great memorial to the power and wisdom of his life-work.

The "Cleveland Plain Dealer."

The other great force in the local journalism of Cleveland is embodied in the *Plain Dealer,* which was founded by J. W. Gray in 1841. The rather unattractive appearance of the Cleveland of that year is thus given: "Superior, the main street, was unpaved. Pigs rooted at the roadside where great canvas-covered freight wagons, drawn by a half-dozen horses with bells on their saddles and bear skin covers on their heavy leather collars, were drawn up. The town pump was at Superior and Bank streets. A grove of oak and walnut trees covered a part of the public square. A white-washed fence was around the court house. Loafers lounged in front of the stores and there were few homes east of what is now East Ninth street.

"The founder of the *Plain Dealer* was a brisk young lawyer and school teacher, who came to Cleveland from New Hampshire, and for more than twenty years he wielded the editorial pen and conducted the newspaper with honesty, sincerity and ability. In politics the paper was Democratic, as it is today, with decidedly independent proclivities. At first it was an evening paper, but from the commencement was published daily. During the Civil war, the *Plain Dealer,* under the management of Mr. Gray, was a stanch force for the Union, but a bitter opponent of Lincoln and most of his policies. The founder of the *Plain Dealer* died by an accidental shot from a pistol in the hands of his young son, and with that ended the first period of the newspaper's life.

Among the early writers of the paper, there were a number of brilliant men whose reputation still survive. One of them is known in national literature as "Artemus Ward," but as a *Plain Dealer* editor was known as Charles F. Brown. The old desk in the newspaper office which he used to such good advantage is still preserved in the Western Reserve Historical museum.

In 1865 the *Plain Dealer* passed into the hands of Major William W. Armstrong, an Ohio man who died about 1906. During his administration, which continued until 1885, he twice changed the paper from an evening to a morning journal.

In 1885, when the paper passed into the hands of L. E. Holden, the establishment of the present morning and *Sunday Plain Dealer* became permanent. In 1898 a contract was entered into by Mr. Holden with Elbert H. Baker, for years connected with the *Cleveland Leader,* and Charles E. Kennedy, former manager of the *Plain Dealer,* by which they agreed for nine years to edit and publish the paper. When this contract expired in 1907, Mr. Kennedy retired, and Mr. Holden made a like contract with Mr. Baker, which still stands. Soon after the *Plain Dealer* passed into the hands of Mr. Holden the *Cleveland Herald* was merged with it. At this time both morning and Sunday editions were established and the evening newspaper (the *Herald*) continued as a separate publication until its sale several years ago. On Sunday morning, February 2, 1908, the building in which the *Plain Dealer* had been published so many years was totally destroyed by fire, together with most of the printing material. Notwithstanding this calamity, the *Plain Dealer* force was transferred without confusion to the *Cleveland News* office and at midnight of Sunday the paper was issued as usual in time to be distributed through the early railroad trains to all parts of Ohio and the country.

The *Plain Dealer* of today, it is needless to add, is modern in every detail, its staff consisting of forty-five editors and reporters, with hundreds of individual correspondents in different parts of the country.

The *Press* was the first penny newspaper in Cleveland, and either the first, or one of the first, two or three penny newspapers in the country. It was established by Edward W. Scripps, November 3, 1878. The present editors are H. N. Rickey, editor-in-chief; E. E. Martin, editor; R. W. Hobbs, managing editor. The *Press* is independent in politics, and its circulation of about 160,000 copies per day is said to be the largest per capita circulation of any newspaper printed in this country; by per capita circulation is meant circulation, as compared with the population of the city in which the newspaper is published.

Generally speaking, the one hundred newspapers now published in Cleveland cover every specialty known to the journalism of today. Among the prominent publications of the city, besides those mentioned, are the *Advertiser, News, Recorder, World, Anzieger* and *Wachter am Erie,* the last two being especially influential organs among the Germans. There are also about seventy weekly, bi-monthly and monthly papers devoted to such subjects as agriculture, manufactures, railroads, business specialties, religion and science, and they are printed in half a dozen different languages.

INDUSTRIAL CHARACTER EARLY FIXED.

In classifying the activities of most large cities it is customary to speak of one of their important divisions under the head of Commerce and Industries; but in the case of Cleveland, the order of these must be reversed, as for half a century her industries have far overshadowed her commerce. In 1808 the trustees of the infant town voted to make donations of city lots, especially for the encouragement of "useful mechanics who shall actually settle and reside in said town." Mention has been made of several of Cleveland's early industrial plants, but the foundation of her great iron interests was not laid until 1840.

In that year came into existence the Cuyahoga Steam Furnace Company, whose plant was not far from the present corporate limits of Cleveland and was the first substantial enterprise in that line to be found in the county. It is probable that at that time there were not half a dozen establishments that had machinery propelled by steam within the corporation of Cleveland.

GREAT GRAIN MARKET.

It should be remembered that in this period of the city's history there was still a struggle for supremacy between its industries and its commerce, and that the promise seemed to be that Cleveland was destined as one of the greatest grain markets of the West. In fact, it held that position for a time, and the wheat, corn and oats that came hither by canal and were transshipped both east and west appear to be unequalled both in quantity and quality.

First Steam Power Press.

In 1846 a local impetus was given to the manufacture of steam machinery by the setting up in Cleveland of its first power press under the management of M. C. Younglove. This first steam press was placed in the Merchants' Exchange building and for some time did all the work for the *Herald* and *Plain Dealer* and other rival newspapers. It thus widely advertised the advantages of steam over hand machinery.

Iron Ore, Coal and Oil.

In the previous year the Brier Hill coal mines were opened up, which within a few years had a marked stimulating effect upon both the industries and commerce of Cleveland, especially as about the same time the first shipments of iron ore were made from the great Lake Superior region. In the fifties the pioneer railroads of Cleveland were completed, placing the city, with her growing industries and commerce, in connection with the wide territory of which she was the natural metropolis. Greatly increased facilities were therefore provided for handling both the iron ore and the vast quantities of coal necessary for the operation of her industrial plants, so that by 1861, which year also marks the commencement of the great industry of coal-oil refining, there was no doubt whatever as to the permanent supremacy of Cleveland's industries over her commerce. In 1865, 220,000 barrels of crude oil were received in this city for the purpose of being refined, and within the intervening forty-five years this amount has been increased to nearly 4,500,000 barrels.

Henry and William Chisholm.

No personal forces could be mentioned which had a more pronounced bearing upon the founding of Cleveland's industries upon their present firm basis than the Chisholms, otherwise Henry and William, the former, the founder and president of the great Cleveland Rolling Mill Company, for years the largest establishment of the kind in the world. Henry Chisholm was born in Scotland in 1822 and came to Montreal, Canada, a penniless carpenter of about twenty years of age. His skill at his trade as well as his pronounced business ability made him, before many years, a master builder, and in this capacity he was first introduced to the Western Reserve, in connection with the construction of the Cleveland breakwater. In 1857, when Newburg was in its prime, he founded the firm of Chisholm, Jones and Company—the nucleus of the Cleveland Rolling Mill Company, which has employed at various periods of its existence from 8,000 to 9,000 men.

Early in the history of this great iron manufactory of Cuyahoga county, William Chisholm, the inventor, joined his brother, Henry, the two engaging for some years in the manufacture of spikes, bolts and horseshoes. In 1871 they organized the Union Steel Company of Cleveland, which first employed Bessemer steel in the manufacture of screws. The Chisholm brothers afterward devised new methods and machinery for the manufacture of steel shovels, spades and scoops, establishing a factory for the new industry. In 1882 they began to make steam engines of a new model, designed to operate the various transmitters for conveying coal and iron ore from vessels and to railroad cars. In this line of iron manufactures Cleveland early became prominent, and up to the present time her plants have supplied much of this machinery required throughout the Western Reserve.

Charles F. Brush, Electrician.

Charles F. Brush, of Cleveland, is an inventor of international reputation, whose patents in the field of electric lighting have not only brought him personal fame, but have been the means of establishing one of Cleveland's greatest industrial plants. He is a native of Cuyahoga county, born in Euclid in 1840; was educated at the University of Michigan and when a youth of fifteen was constructing microscopes and telescopes and devising improvements for the lighting of city streets by gas. After returning from college he fitted up a laboratory in Cleveland and obtained a fine reputation as a chemist, turning his attention to electric lighting in 1875. He is the acknowledged inventor of modern arc electric lighting, and was the first to put it into practical operation in 1876. Since then he has produced more than fifty patents which have become the basis of the great manufacturing business conducted by the Brush Electric Company, of Cleveland, of which he is president, besides being a director in many other leading industries. Mr. Brush was decorated by the French government in 1881 for his achievements in electric science; was the recipient of the Rumford medal in 1899; has been twice honored with the degree of LL.D., and is a member of the leading engineering and scientific societies of both the new and the old worlds.

Industries in 1870.

Two greater men who have figured in the development of the industries of Cleveland could not be mentioned than the above, and to them is largely due the remarkable progress of Cleveland in this field since 1870. In that year the city had sixty-seven manufactories of iron which had an aggregate capital of $4,682,050 and turned out $6,497,579 worth of products. Its thirteen flour mills had an output valued at nearly $2,000,000, while its manufactories for the production of clothing were yet in their infancy, producing only $588,000 worth of goods. Altogether, Cuyahoga county had nearly 1,150 manufacturing establishments, practically all of which were within the city limits. In this line were thirty-eight incorporated companies, with an aggregate capital of $11,690,000. The total capital invested in manufacturing plants was $13,645,000; the hands employed numbered 10,000, and the wages paid aggregated $4,539,000.

Industrial Growth from 1870 to 1900.

The decade from 1870 to 1880 was one of financial depression and therefore Cleveland's industrial growth was not so pronounced during this period as from 1880 to 1890. In 1880 the city ranked fifteenth in manufacturing in the United States, the capital thus employed being $19,430,000; the wages paid, $8,502,000, and the value of manufactures, $48,604,000. During the succeeding ten years the number of establishments increased 40 per cent; the capital, 13.39 per cent, and the value of manufactured products, 74.5 per cent. By the year 1900 Cleveland led all other American cities in the production of merchant vessels, and was second only to New York in the manufacture of women's and children's clothing. The city was first in the production of wire and wire nails, of malleable iron and of high class automobiles. According to authentic statistics of 1905, Cleveland is running Detroit a close race in the manufacture of automobiles. Cleveland's total output is now valued at $4,256,000. In this connection it is interesting to note that the first American factory-made "auto" was the product of a Cleveland factory and came forth as late as March, 1898.

Great Steel and Iron Center.

Andrew Carnegie has been quoted as saying that Cleveland is destined to become the greatest steel and iron center in the world, both because of its transportation facilities and its geographical situation. The output of steel and iron in 1905 formed more than 22 per cent of the total value of its manufactures, which amounted to $172,115,000. This estimate of the importance of that branch of the metal industries does not take into account the output of the foundries and machine shops, which, if taken into consideration, would materially increase the percentage.

In the manufacture of children's and women's clothing, knitted goods and hats and many other articles of a personal nature, Cleveland still holds a high rank among the cities of the country, and it is almost needless to say what her position is as regards the refining of petroleum oil. As a whole, the statistics which represent the present status of her industries are as follows: Number of establishments, 1,617; capital invested, $156,509,000; salaries paid, $8,308,000; wages paid to 64,000 employes, $33,471,000, and cost of materials, $97,700,000.

Women's Part in the Industries.

The part which women play in this intense industrial life is thus condensed in a "Study of Women's Work in Cleveland," made in 1908 by the investigation committee of the Consumers' League, under the direction of Mrs. Florence Woolston:

"There are employed in Cleveland factories and sweatshops over 210,618 persons, at least 15,500 of whom are women and girls. Cleveland is said to produce greater diversity of manufactures than any other American city. It was estimated in 1906 that 12,500 different articles are made in its 3,740 shops. Cleveland outranks all other American cities in production in more than nine lines of industry. These are mainly the construction of steel ships, machinery, tools and instruments. Women are employed in shops of this kind to a great extent. Those so engaged are usually foreign-born Slavs. This city takes high rank also in the manufacture of paints, oils and chewing gum, all of which employ women and girls to a considerable extent. In the manufacture of women's clothing, it is second only to New York. Foreign-born persons make up approximately 41 per cent of the city's total population, and it is these foreigners who constitute the great majority of factory employes."

Manufactures in 1909.

According to the figures furnished by the Cleveland Chamber of Commerce for the year ending June 30, 1909, the total number of manufactures in the city is 3,148; capital, $171,539,925; wage earners, 75,855; wages paid, $42,906,848; cost of materials, $100,778,813, and value of products, $211,489,753.

Shipping and Fish Industries.

Cleveland's great shipping industry is now represented by five immense shipping yards, which employ some 18,000 hands and turn out 150 iron and steel vessels every year. Nearly all the shipping used in the iron ore traffic is now owned in Cleveland, fully three-fourths of the modern steel ships in service on the great lakes being the property of local vessel owners. The entire vessel tonnage owned in Cleveland is valued at more than $65,000,000, and the 350 or more vessels included in the Cleveland customs district have a tonnage of 594,682.

The fish industry of Cleveland is also vast, the city itself still maintaining its position as the largest market for fresh and salted fish in the United States. Its product in this line is not far from 80,000 tons, nearly half of this amount being what is popularly known as lake herring.

There are few cities in the United States in which labor is more closely or strongly organized than in Cleveland, and an impressive evidence of this fact is found in the dedication May 14, 1910, of the thirteen-story building erected by the Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers, from contributions collected from the members of the order throughout the United States. This is the first structure of this kind ever erected solely by any branch of organized labor, and the building will cost approximately $1,250,000, its location being on the corner of Ontario street and St. Clair avenue, N. E. The idea of having its own headquarters originated at the convention of locomotive engineers at Columbus, in the spring of 1908, and the salaried officers of the brotherhood were authorized to buy property and erect a permanent home in Cleveland. Notwithstanding serious obstructions met in the construction of the building, it is expected that the building will be ready for occupancy July 15, 1910, when the Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers will occupy what has been generally recognized as the finest labor temple in the world. The dedication ceremonies occurred on the evening of May 14, in Central Armory, where about 5,000 persons, consisting of locomotive engineers and their families, gathered to listen to the speeches of Mayor Baehr, Governor Harmon, former Governor Herrick and other notables. In the midst of the impressive ceremonies tender tributes were paid to the memory of P. M. Arthur, who so wisely guided the affairs of the order for twenty-nine years. His widow, upon this occasion, presented a speaking likeness of her husband to the brotherhood, which will find an appropriate and prominent place in this temple dedicated to the best interests of labor.

Cleveland's Commerce.

The iron ore from the Lake Superior region and coal from the fields of southern Ohio and Pennsylvania and the gigantic output of Cleveland's manufacturing plants constitute the bulk of the commerce which is moved by her lake marine and the railroads which radiate from the city. The comparative importance of the water and iron ways in the movement of this great bulk of manufactures and raw materials is indicated by the following late figures: Freight received in Cleveland by rail, 11,177,000 tons, and forwarded by the same means, 7,171,000 tons; by lake, during the same period, there were received 4,477,000 tons, and forwarded 3,841,000 tons. Thus the freight which passed through Cleveland, as moved by rail and lake, is in the proportion of 8 to 18, in favor of the railroads. In examining the figures bearing on the movement of coal through Cleveland, it is to be noted that, although the annual receipts average about 5,000,000 tons, the shipments amount to but 2,500,000, thus indicating that fully one-half of the coal received is consumed in local manufactories and households, although the latter consumption is comparatively small.

Cleveland's Harbor.

Prior to 1870 the entrance to Cuyahoga river constituted about all of Cleveland's harbor. The first important improvement was the extension of the sea wall from the foot of Waverly avenue to a point about 700 feet beyond the shore line. The original wall was constructed of timber, and about one-half of this section of the harbor is still composed of wood, with a sheet-iron facing, the balance, however, being of solid masonry. The improvements of the general government contemplate a further extension of the harbor east to Gordon park, four miles from the mouth of the Cuyahoga river, with converging arms from the east and west extensions of the old breakwater, 1,000 feet out to sea. When all the improvements in contemplation are completed some $10,000,000 will have been expended and Cleveland will have a harbor three-fourths of a mile wide and five miles long, not to be surpassed in security by any on the Great Lakes. The city dockage is over ten miles in extent and is generally divided into two classes—one for unloading iron ore from the huge freighters of the Great Lakes, and the other for loading coal for transmission by rail.

Cleveland's Railroads.

The opening of the first section of Cleveland's first railroad, the Cleveland, Columbus & Cincinnati, March 16, 1850, has already been described and in 1852 the Cleveland, Painesville & Ashtabula road and the Cleveland & Pittsburg line were opened for traffic, while in January of the following year the line from Cleveland to Norwalk and Toledo was completed. It was not until February, 1854, that the first through train from Buffalo reached this city over the Cleveland & Mahoning railroad, and in the development of these early lines into more extended systems, much of the energy of Cleveland's capitalists and railroad men was absorbed for the following quarter of a century.

In 1866, when Cleveland's Union depot was first thrown open to the public, it was pronounced the largest and best appointed railway station in the country. In May of the following year the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern was established, this being the predecessor of the great railway systems which now furnish the city—both its industries and great traveling public—with complete transportation facilities.

The six grand trunk railways, which now place Cleveland in intimate connection with every part of the United States, embrace a mileage of 15,856 and are capitalized at $1,170,000,000. There are six principal depots within the city limits—the Union, situated on the Lake front at the foot of Water street, used by the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern; the Cleveland, Cincinnati, Chicago and St. Louis (Big Four) and Cleveland and Pittsburg railroad (operated by the Pennsylvania company); Erie depot, Superior and South Water streets, used by the Cleveland and Mahoning line; Western and Lake Erie railroad, at the foot of Water street; New York, Chicago and Lake Erie (Nickle Plate) on Broadway; Baltimore and Ohio on the corner of Champlain and South Water streets; and the Euclid avenue station of the Cleveland & Pittsburg railroad. These great systems virtually absorb the bulk of the freight and passenger traffic which centers and passes through Cleveland, while the old Ohio canal, with its four feet of water, which still stretches from Cleveland to the Ohio river, more than 300 miles in length, is little more than a memory.

The Chamber of Commerce.

No institution in Cleveland is typical of the breadth and progress of its industries, its commerce, its transportation facilities and its civic honor and strength, except the Chamber of Commerce. The name fails to do justice to the scope of its work and the vast benefits which it is daily conferring on the public. As has been fairly suggested, it should be more fittingly designated a Chamber of Citizenship. Representing, as it does, the best ability of Cleveland, it is a welcome adviser to the city council and the State legislature, and there is hardly a movement for the development of manufacturing and commercial Cleveland in which it has not participated. Through its standing committees, it represents the manufacturer, the wholesale and retail merchant, the shipper and the transportation agent. It has taken up sanitary problems, brought capital and labor together, and, as a body of earnest, conservative, intelligent citizens, oiled the wheels of municipal progress in countless ways. It is, in fact, Cleveland more truly typified than any other association of its people. The necessity for such a representative body was early recognized, resulting in the formation of a Board of Trade in 1848, which was reorganized as a Chamber of Commerce in 1893. Its present magnificent home was dedicated in May, 1899.

Churches and Charities.

Cleveland's claim has never been seriously disputed, to the effect that there is no city in the West which has a greater percentage of houses of worship in proportion to its population, and that Brooklyn alone exceeds it among all American cities. The western "City of Churches" has about 350 church edifices, among which are many of architectural beauty and significant historical association.

The first minister to appear among any community in Cleveland was Rev. Seth Hart, but as he was an agent for the Connecticut Land Company, his time was mostly taken up with business, rather than religious affairs. Rev. Joseph Badger, the Connecticut missionary, preached in Cleveland at least as early as 1801, and often visited the village thereafter.

TRINITY CHURCH.

Trinity Parish was organized at the residence of Phineas Shepherd in 1816. Later Rev. Robert Searle, the pastor of St. Peter's, at Ashtabula, perfected it and preached for the congregation. This Shepherd house was of logs and stood at No. 230 Pearl street. The first confirmation was in 1819. In 1827 a lot was bought of General Perkins, corner of St. Clair and Seneca streets, for $250, and a church was erected at a cost of $3,070. It was known as "The Church" for many years, and now stands at the corner of Euclid and Perry. For a long time Richard Lord and Josiah Barber were the only male members of Trinity church.

OLD STONE CHURCH.

The First Presbyterian church, organized September 19, 1820, held its first services in the old log court house on the public square. It is still familiarly known as the Old Stone church, the building which the society now occupies standing on the site of the original structure of 1834.

CATHOLICS IN CLEVELAND.

The first Catholic priest to hold service in Cleveland was the Rev. Thomas Martin, in 1826. Previous to the making of the canal, there had been few foreigners and, consequently, few Catholics in Cleveland. Today it has a large Catholic population.

In 1855 a church was built in the valley which conformed to the present Columbus street.

Among the most imposing churches of the present is the St. John's Catholic Cathedral. on Superior and Erie streets, in which is the fine statue of Amadeus Rapp, the first Catholic bishop of Cleveland. The first resident Catholic priest of Cleveland was Father John Dillon, who conducted services in 1837, and on the following year Rev. P. O. Dwyer founded St. Mary's parish on the flats. When Bishop Rapp took possession of the see in 1847, St. Mary's church became a cathedral, the edifice now occupied on the corner of Erie and Superior street being erected in 1852.

JEWISH ORGANIZATIONS.

In 1839 the first Jewish organization was established. This was followed by other organizations, by divisions and consolidations until now the Hebrews are exceedingly strong. Their temple stands on Willson avenue.

THE METHODISTS.

In 1827 a Methodist class of five women and two men was organized. Andrew Tomlinson was the leader. The same year a class was formed at Doane's Corners by eleven women and nine men.

BIRTH OF THE EPWORTH LEAGUE.

The Epworth Memorial church is the successor of what was long known as the Central Methodist Episcopal church, and in May, 1889, the world-famed Epworth League was born in its auditorium. B. E. Helman is credited with being the chief founder of that society, which has spread over so much of the civilized world.

The first Baptist meeting was held during 1832 in the old Academy. A society formed the next year, with fourteen members.

Among other well known churches are the Plymouth Congregational, founded in 1852, and the Pilgrim church, of the same denomination; St. Paul's Episcopal church, established in 1846 and distinguished for many years for the harmony of its choral and musical services; Woodland Avenue Presbyterian, with perhaps the largest Sunday-school in the city; and the Church of the Unity, Unitarian, which is the center of much intellectual life. Among the most magnificent of the churches lately erected in Cleveland, is that of the Euclid Avenue Presbyterian, on Euclid avenue at the entrance of the College for Women, of the Western Reserve University. It is of limestone and almost pure Gothic in its style of architecture.

EARLY WOMEN'S SOCIETIES.

As soon as there is a church in any community women sew for missionaries, but the first union sewing society in Cleveland, organized by women from various churches, was in 1832.

The female Charity Society of Trinity Church was formed the day after Christmas in 1837. The female Moral Reform Society was organized in 1840. Seventy-seven years ago a "Ladies' Union Prayer Meeting" came into existence, while in 1830 Mrs. Rebecca Cromwell Rouse organized the Ladies' Tract Society of the village of Cleveland, which was auxiliary to the New York Society.

CLEVELAND PROTESTANT ORPHAN ASYLUM.

The Cleveland Protestant Orphan Asylum was organized in 1852. Mrs. Stillman Witt paid the rent for a house at the corner of Erie and Ohio streets. The house was furnished by contributions. Eleven children found homes there at the opening.

MARINE HOSPITAL.

The oldest hospital, the Marine, was established in 1837. The grounds are bounded by Erie, Lake and Muirson streets. In 1875 its buildings were leased by the Lakeside Hospital Association, but in 1896 reverted to the government, and the institution has since continued to be conducted for the relief of old and invalid seamen of the Great Lakes.

CITY INFIRMARY AND HOSPITAL.

Besides the hospital connected with the Western Reserve University, and the Cleveland Homeopathic hospital already mentioned, are St. Clair, St. Vincent, St. John's, the German Evangelical, the Cleveland General hospitals and the City Infirmary and Hospital, the latter located upon a fine site of eighty acres between Jennings avenue and Scranton, and fifty-six acres between that avenue and the Cuyahoga river. The buildings and grounds are valued at $780,000, and 900 persons are treated daily free of charge. For the maintenance of this grand institution $237,000 is expended annually.

CLEVELAND STATE HOSPITAL.

The Cleveland State Hospital embraces grounds in the southeastern part of the city, comprising ninety-eight acres, and was founded as early as 1855. It has often 1,300 patients at one time. Cleveland's Humane Society, established in 1873, has stood as the strong and disinterested protector of helpless children and animals. Its headquarters are in the City Hall. The Western Seamen's Friend Society, organized in November, 1830, still conducts its worthy charities through the Bethel Home, located near the river on Spring street.

JOSEPH PERKINS, PHILANTHROPIC REFORMER.

If any one individual were to be selected above all others most representative of the breadth and practical usefulness of Cleveland's noble charities, no one could be more safely presented than Joseph Perkins, known for many years both east and west for his disinterested efforts to reform the jail system of the country and further honored as the father of the Ohio Board of State charities. He was a son of General Simon Perkins, one of the real fathers of the Western Reserve, and was born in Warren, Trumbull county, July 5, 1819; graduated from Marietta College at the age of twenty, and, after assisting in settling his father's estate in Warren, removed to Cleveland in 1852, where he spent the remainder of his life. He evinced remarkable ability as a banker and business man and accumulated a fortune, after which he sturdily set to work to devote his means and his life to the highest ends of humanity.

In 1867 Governor Cox appointed Mr. Perkins a member of the Ohio Board of State Charities and the latter at once entered into his work, not only with characteristic energy, but with the advantage of being enabled to devote almost his undivided attention to reforms connected with penal and charitable institutions. He not only investigated deeply, but thought profoundly, and, seeing a defect, had the practical ability to thoroughly remedy it. Finally he perfected a plan which was accepted by the board, and became known throughout the country as the Jail System of the Board of State Charities of Ohio. His aim, which he so thoroughly accomplished, was to classify prisoners and avoid the danger of throwing them together promiscuously, by which even juvenile offenders were often contaminated by hardened criminals.

After accomplishing this much needed reform, Mr. Perkins turned his attention to the Infirmary system of the State, accomplishing as thorough a reform in this department as in the other. It was through him that much of the oppressive restraint which had been placed upon the insane was removed, and this unfortunate class were given more air and outdoor work, which, in the end, improved both their physical and mental health. His infirmary plan, like his jail system, has become a model for the country, and the best buildings erected in the United States have been largely in accord with his investigations and views. He next planned and largely sustained an admirable children's home. Notwithstanding all these splendid works in the cause of state charities and in the cause of reforms which had a national application, Mr. Perkins persistently kept himself in the background and it was only through the insistence of his friends that the board, as a whole, was not given the credit for the investigations and reforms which were conducted almost entirely through him and at individual expense. The death of this admirable man occurred at Saratoga Springs, New York, August 26, 1885. His sons, Dudley and Joseph, and their children, survive him. The beautiful old homestead on Euclid avenue, where he and his remarkable wife, Martha Steele, of Virgina, graciously received their friends, has passed into other hands.

Mother of Woman's Christian Work.

Of the women of Cleveland, Mrs. Rebecca Elliott Cromwell Rouse for many years led in the promotion of its most worthy charities. She was a Massachusetts woman, married at the age of eighteen, and in 1830 moved from her home in New York City to the Western Reserve to engage in Missionary work. Mrs. Rouse had been called "the mother of the Baptist churches and founder of the Woman's Christian Work in Cleveland." In 1842 she became the organizer and president of the Martha Washington society, from which sprung the Protestant Orphan Association, the oldest of the Protestant institutions of Cleveland; of this she was the managing director for years. During the Civil war she was the leading spirit in relief work, being instrumental in collecting and distributing through various Aid Societies, $2,000,000 worth of hospital supplies for sick and wounded Union soldiers.

Other Notables of the County.

Among the famous men and women whose personalities have been more or less closely connected with Cleveland and Cuyahoga county may be mentioned, besides those whose sketches have been interwoven with the general history, the late John Hay, Lincoln's biographer, and the Republican statesman, whose home was for some time in Cleveland, and who died in New Hampshire, July 1, 1905; Constance Fennimore Woolson and Sarah K. Bolton, the widely known authors; the late Hon. Marcus A. Hanna, the Republican leader who succeeded Sherman in the United States Senate in 1897; Hon. Rufus P. Ranney, member of the Ohio constitutional convention of 1857, twice chosen to the Supreme bench of the State, and during the last years of his life a resident of Cleveland; John D. Rockefeller, probably not only the wealthiest man in the world, but the one whose name has been most largely associated with stupendous gifts for the furtherance of higher education and who has been a power in the beautifying of Cleveland; John Henry Devereux, who came to Cleveland from Boston in 1848 and was as prominent as any one man, both in the early history of railroad building in the Western Reserve, in the supervision of mili-

ROCKEFELLER'S BOYHOOD HOME, CLEVELAND.

FOREST HILL, NOW ROCKEFELLER'S CLEVELAND HOME.

tary railways during the war of the Rebellion, and in the regulation of the later great transportation systems; and Reuben Wood and John Brough, war governors of Ohio.

Governor Reuben Wood.

Governor Wood, who was a native of the Green Mountain state, came to Cleveland in 1818 when he was twenty-five years of age. He had already mastered his law studies and at once entered into the practice of his profession; was three times elected to the Ohio state senate, ascended the bench of the Supreme court in 1833; served as chief justice from 1841 to 1844; was elected governor of the state on the Democrat ticket in 1850, but resigned to accept the position of consul at Valparaiso, Chili, and afterward became United States Minister to that country. The climate of Chili proved so enervating to the constitution of the governor, who had so long been accustomed to the more bracing climate of the north that he was obliged to return to Ohio. "The tall chief of the Cuyahogas" then retired to his farm near Rockport, Cuyahoga county, passing the remainder of his days on beautiful "Evergreen Place." There he passed away in 1864, in the midst of the most terrific contests and terrible perplexities of the Civil war.

Governor John Brough.

John Brough, the last of Ohio's three war governors, was born in Marietta in 1811 and died in Cleveland during the last year of the war. His death was hastened, if not directly caused, by his excessive application to the service of his state and country. Governor Brough's early life was spent as a printer and editor at Athens and Marietta, Ohio, his first public office being that of state auditor, to which he was elected in 1839. As the state was then still under the malign influences of the panic of 1837, his task in the reorganization of the state finances was one which called for the soundest qualifications of business and statesmanship. When he retired from office in 1846 he had gained a remarkable high reputation as a public officer, leaving, as he did, the finances of the state in a prosperous and sound condition. In partnership with his brother, Charles, he then undertook the management of the *Cincinnati Enquirer* and made it into one of the most powerful journals of the west. At the same time he opened a law office in Cincinnati, became one of the most popular Democratic orators in Ohio, and in 1848 retired temporarily from political life. In 1853 he was elected president of the Madison and Indianapolis railway. Afterward he removed to Cleveland; in 1861 declined the nomination as governor on the Republican ticket, but in 1863 accepted it from the War-Democrat party. The arrest of Clement Vallandigham for disloyalty and his banishment from the United States, with his subsequent nomination by the Regular Democrats for governor of Ohio, brought forth from Mr. Brough such unflinching utterances in support of the Union cause that the Republican party united upon him as its candidate. The result of this political combination was his election by a majority of more than 100,000, the largest ever given for any governor in any state up to that time. Although impetuous and strong-willed, Governor Brough was at heart tender and considerate, and in this crisis of the state's affairs proved not only his remarkable balance of character, but his true statesmanship. No one ever questioned his honesty.

Leonard and William Case.

Among other notables of Cleveland, long identified with epochal periods in its history and with events which had a decided bearing on its progress, should also be mentioned Leonard and William Case, father and son. The elder man, who was a Pennsylvanian, had moved to Warren, Trumbull county, in his boyhood, and after holding various offices connected with the courts, was admitted to the bar in 1814. He was subsequently collector of the sixth district, and in 1816 moved to Cleveland to go into the banking business, but failed, again practiced law and re-entered politics. From 1821 to 1825 he was president of the village of Cleveland; was a member of the state legislature and assisted in the location of the Ohio canal; became the father of City Beautification, and fixed upon Cleveland its name of Forest City; headed the subscription list for the building of its first railway, and in the later years of his life rebuilt his private fortune, and died, moreover, a beloved and honored citizen, in his seventy-ninth year. His son William, a native of Cleveland, served for years in its council, was twice mayor, was for some time president of the Cleveland, Painesville & Ashtabula Railroad Company, and one of the founders of the city water works. At the time of his death, in his forty-fifty year, he was in the midst of the construction of the Case block, then considered the finest commercial structure in Cleveland. William Case was a good, useful, able, finely educated and warm-hearted man.

Tom Loftin Johnson.

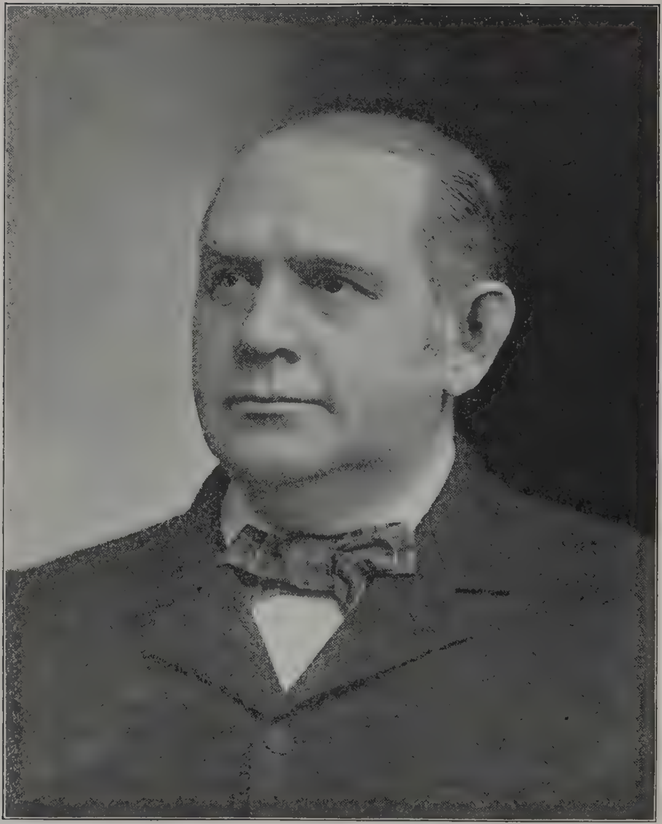
The following sketch of Tom L. Johnson is condensed from an article written by Louis F. Post in the *Public* of January 6, 1906. Tom Johnson's ancestors were Virginians, the first one arriving in this country in 1714. One of these ancestors, Robert Johnson, who moved to Kentucky, was a member of the constitutional convention in 1792 and of the Kentucky legislature after statehood. Others of the connection followed into Kentucky and then on into Arkansas, and most of them sympathized with the south during the rebellion. Albert W. Johnson, of Arkansas, was on the staff of John C. Breckenridge and Early. His wife, with her three sons—Tom L., William L. and Albert L.—kept as near to the father through the military service as she was allowed, and at the close of the war they found themselves in Staunton, Virginia, absolutely penniless.

THE T. L. JOHNSON RESIDENCE, CLEVELAND.

At this time Tom was only eleven years old. He soon began work as a newsboy. He early realized the power of monopoly. He managed to keep all other people from going into the business of selling newspapers. He got fifteen cents for daily papers and twenty-five cents for picture papers. Of course this didn't last long, but he made eighty-eight dollars. This was used to get the family to Louisville. Here his father, already heavily in debt, managed to borrow enough money to operate his cotton plantation. This venture was not successful. He moved to Evansville, Indiana, and finally it was decided that Tom would have to seek work, but his mother "was obliged to wait for a cold day to give her an excuse for wearing a crocheted hood of more comfortable days," when she went to seek employment for her son. She secured a place for him in a rolling mill, and he began work in 1869. He had had a little schooling, but had been rather liberally taught by his father and mother, both of whom were educated. In Louisville he found a relative named Dy Pont who had bought a little street railroad, and during the summer he was offered a place in the office. Here was begun his career as a street railway magnate. In a few months he was secretary of the company. He later became superintendent and served until 1876, when he and two associates bought of William H. English, the Democratic candidate for vice president of the United States, the Indianapolis street car system. Before this young Johnson had invented a fare box, and from this eventually he made about $30,000. This Indianapolis system improved under his management. He made his father president of the company. He was treasurer. Mules were used to draw the cars, and when Johnson made the suggestion to use electricity his associates disapproved and so he sold out to them. He netted from this Indianapolis venture more than half a million dollars. In 1880 he bought a small line in Cleveland and introduced some of the discoveries which he had made in Indianapolis. Then began the great war with Mark Hanna. Johnson and his brother Albert acquired interest in the Detroit street car system and in Brooklyn, but in 1898 he withdrew from the street car business. Through his street car interests he became aware of the money that could be made in steel rails, went into that business, made money, and finally, in the financial depression of 1903, these establishments were nearly swamped. He married his fourth cousin, Elizabeth Johnson. In the eighties, having spent all his time and thought on money-making, he accidentally (on the train) bought Henry George's "Social Problems," and later read his other books, became a single taxer, and has tried ever since to work out this problem. He became a friend of Henry George and together they decided that he should go into politics in order to help their reform. In 1886 he was living in New York. He went to congress in 1888 and there he fought for his single-tax principle, almost alone. In 1901 he was nominated for mayor of Cleveland and there for eight years he fought out his single-tax principles. His friends tell us that his administration found Cleveland the best governed city in the United States. Enemies tell us he was extravagant, self-seeking and unprincipled. A person interested in money-making cannot understand how a man could drop that fascinating business and try to make the world a better place for poor people. Such persons call Tom Johnson a charlatan. He determined upon securing three-cent fare for the citizens of Cleveland, and the fight ran over years, but, at this writing, although Tom Johnson's fortune has largely disappeared, people pay a lower fare than they ever would have paid but for him. No man in Cleveland ever had warmer friends than has he. The loyalty and the love which his fellow workers and associates show him is most remarkable. Most men who work with him, love him. Those who work against him, hate him. Last year he was defeated for mayor and at present is in rather delicate health. Some day Cleveland will point in pride to Tom Johnson, as they do now to Moses Cleaveland and Commodore Perry.

HON. MARCUS A. HANNA.

Marcus A. Hanna was born in 1837 in New Lisbon, Ohio. His father was a country physician of good practice and Mr. Hanna never



HON. MARCUS A. HANNA.

suffered poverty and was not developed through financial struggle as many men are. His father took his family to Cleveland and here Mr. Hanna attended college, enlisted in the war, and immediately thereafter began the building up of his business. He was a very social man, entertained largely in his home, and his wife, who was a daughter of Daniel Rhodes, had tastes like his, so that their home was a social center. He soon took an active interest in politics and became socially associated with Sherman, Garfield and McKinley. He was like a father to McKinley, helping him over rough places and sharing his joys and sorrows alike. When financial distress came to Major McKinley, it was Mr. Hanna who stepped in and helped out. The successful McKinley campaign was due largely to Mr. Hanna. He never held but two political offices—member of the school board of Cleveland and the United States senatorship, although he was offered cabinet positions. Among the men of his political party he was known as the leader. Among the disaffected and the opposing parties, he was a boss. The truth was he was both. He did not introduce the boss system into Ohio. That must be laid at Senator Foraker's door. But like all men who have been successful in business, he was determined as to the carrying out of his policies. He died in Washington February 15, 1904, where he was serving as United States senator. There was a funeral service in the senate, attended by ambassadors from almost every country, and his body lay in state in the Chamber of Commerce in Cleveland. His funeral was held at St. Paul's church on the 19th. President Roosevelt, Secretary Taft and J. Pierpont Morgan were among the distinguished men present. [For full details regarding the life of the late senator the reader is referred to the biographical department of this work.]

HON. JOHN C. HALE.

The bench and bar of Cleveland and Cuyahoga county have always presented a front of strength, dignity and brilliancy to the legal profession of the country. Among those well worthy of mention is Hon. John C. Hale, long presiding judge of the Eighth circuit court of Ohio. A native of New Hampshire and graduate of Dartmouth College, he came to Cleveland in 1857, where he was admitted to the bar, immediately moving to Elyria, Ohio, where he formed a partnership with W. W. Boynton. Mr. Hale was afterward prosecuting attorney of Lorain county, register of bankruptcy and member of the Ohio constitutional convention of 1872. He was elected to the bench of the court of common pleas in 1877, serving until 1883; then returned to Cleveland, associated himself again with Judge Boynton (whose career upon the bench had also been most noteworthy), and in the fall of 1892 ascended the bench of the circuit court, which he has so adorned with his learning and personal character.

HON. DANIEL R. TILDEN.

Hon. Daniel R. Tilden, late judge of the probate court of Cuyahoga county, was a son of Connecticut, who passed all his adult life in Ohio and died at Cleveland, March 4, 1890, in his eighty-second year. After practicing at Ravenna, Portage county, for a number of years, he made Cleveland his home in 1846. In 1854 he was elected judge of the probate court and thus served for thirty-three successive years, retiring from the bench in 1888. Cuyahoga county never had a better judge or a more honorable man.

GENERAL MORTIMER D. LEGGETT.

General Mortimer D. Leggett, as a boy of fifteen, moved from his New York home to Montville, Geauga county, and after graduating from the Teachers' Academy at Kirtland, taught for a time before mastering the law. In 1844 he was admitted to practice; became an M. D. and located in Akron, where he assisted in creating the famous school law, and organized the first system of graded schools west of the Allegheny mountains. He achieved a high name both as a lawyer in practice and theory; settled in Zanesville, of whose schools he was superintendent, and during the Civil war raised and commanded the Seventy-eighth Ohio regiment, rising to a brigadier-generalship and serving bravely under both Grant and Sherman. In 1875 he resigned from the office of commissioner of patents, to which President Grant had appointed him four years before, and settled in Cleveland, where he became prominent in the affairs of the Brush Electric Company, the Cleveland Public Library, the Cuyahoga county Soldiers and Sailors' Monument Association, and in numerous other movements dear to the pride and heart of the Forest City. General Leggett's death occurred January 6, 1896.

Literary Women.

Among the early women of note in Cleveland was Sarah Coolidge Woolsey. She was born in a residence which stood near the Amasa Stone's residence. She was fond of artistic and antique furniture, sketched and painted very well, successfully cultivated flowers, but is best known as a writer of stories for children. She contributed much to "St. Nicholas" and other periodicals of that time.

Another Cleveland woman to obtain a good deal of fame was Constance Fenimore Woolson. She was a grandniece of Fennimore Cooper, and ranked very near the top of story writers of her generation. "Anne" was one of her most popular novels and had a large circulation.

Lydia Hoyt Farmer, a member of the famous Hoyt family, was also a writer of children's books, her works being largely of a biographical order. Her ability was recognized by Gladstone, and she really was a genius.

Sarah K. Bolton was one of the most talented and best known women in Cleveland. She was a graduate of the seminary founded by Catherine Beecher, was associated with literary people and removed to Cleveland at the time of her marriage. She was identified with philanthropic and Christian work in that city; was one of the editors of the *Congregationalist* in Boston. She spent much time in travel, knew personally Jean Ingelow, Robert Browning, Miss Mulock, Frances Power Cobb and others. Mrs. Bolton wrote many stories for children and contributed to at least forty publications.

Sarah Fitch.

No history of Cuyahoga county would be complete without mentioning Sarah Fitch, who from early womanhood was actively interested in all charitable work—particularly those which had a Christian sentiment attached to them. The reports of humane, Christian, philanthropic and like works in Cleveland contain statements of the immense amount of good she did during her life time.

Martha Steele Perkins.

Mrs. Martha Steele Perkins was one of the most intellectual, refined and conscientious women Cleveland ever had. Her great grandmother, Betty Washington, was a sister of General George Washington, and her grandfather, Colonel Howell Lewis, was the only one of the nephews mentioned in George Washington's will. Her father, Robert Steele, a Scotchman, died when she was six years old and her mother moved to Marietta, Ohio, in order that her children might be well educated. They had lived in Culpepper, Virginia. She married Joseph Perkins and resided in Warren until 1851, when the family moved to Cleveland and both she and her husband became active citizens in the truest sense of the word. She continued her work as long as her health permitted.

Mary Perry Payne.

The marriage of Henry B. Payne to Mary Perry, a descendant of the commodore, gives luster to local history. Mrs. Payne's love for learning and liberality to art, her public spirit and lovely character make for herself a warm place in the hearts of Clevelanders. Her grandson, Harry Payne Whitney, married Helen Hay, the daughter of John Hay and the granddaughter of Amasa Stone, and thus was united two of Cleveland's oldest families.

VILLAGES OUTSIDE OF CLEVELAND.

East Cleveland, immediately joining the corporate limits of the larger city, has a population of about 2,700, and although a separate corporation has really no distinctive character.

Berea, on the other hand, twelve miles southwest of Cleveland, which has a population of more than 2,500, is known throughout the country as the headquarters of one of the greatest quarry industries in the middle west. Of late years this industry has declined, with the unusual growth of the cement industry and its application to constructive work of all kinds. The Berea sandstone industry is almost confined to the manufacture of grindstones, which, in fact, has always been its chief specialty. The founder of this industry, John Baldwin, also established the Baldwin University at Berea. It is estimated that fully three-fourths of the inhabitants of Berea depend upon the quarries for their support. Baldwin University was founded in 1846. In 1858 a German department was established, which was reorganized in 1864 as the German Wallace College, in honor of its most liberal patron, James Wallace. The consolidated institution, known as Baldwin University and German Wallace College, is under the auspices of the Methodist Episcopal church.

Berea has two English newspapers, the *Clarion* and the *Enterprise Advertiser* (the latter founded in 1868), and two German religious journals, namely: *Deutsch-Amerikanische Zeitscrift* and *Kirche*, the latter edited and published by the faculty of Nast Theological Seminary.

Chagrin Falls is a thriving industrial village about eighteen miles south-of-east from Cleveland, its prosperity being founded upon a considerable water-power at this point, caused by the fall of the river of about 150 feet. Several iron foundries, paper mills, wooden-ware factories and other plants are in operation at Chagrin Falls, and as it is situated on the Wheeling & Lake Erie Railroad its facilities are adequate for distributing the products of its factories. Two good newspapers are also published, the *Exponent*, founded in 1874, and the *Republican*, established in 1897.

Bedford, a village of some 1,500 people, twelve miles southeast of Cleveland, is situated on the Wheeling & Lake Erie and Pittsburg, Fort Wayne & Chicago railroads. Its principal industry is a thriving chair factory, and the place is of sufficient importance to have sustained a well edited newspaper, the *News-Register*, since 1891. Bedford early had a free library. It was established by William O. Taylor, father of Hon. V. A. Taylor.

Just northeast of the recently incorporated village of Collinwood are the pleasant summer resorts known as Nottingham and Euclid. Euclid township, in the northeastern part of the county, was one of its earliest settled sections, and the little village of Euclid enjoys the distinction of having erected upon its site the first frame meeting house with a spire ever built upon the Western Reserve. The erection of this house of worship occurred in 1817. The township was first settled by surveyors under General Cleaveland—Joseph Burke and family, in 1798, and Timothy Doane and family, in 1801.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

ASHTABULA COUNTY.

To tell the story of any people is a task, but when those people lived at the beginning of the last century; when they were brave and thoughtful and honest; when they fought their mother country who was willing to wrest their lands from them; when they encouraged religion, developed schools; when they hurried frightened slaves through their territory to places of safety across the lake; when they gave up their sons on the southern battle fields; when their sons and daughters became famous in art, science and literature—how can the tale be told in a few words!

To tell it all would fill many volumes. The author has decided therefore to write of the early days largely and any interested student can complete the story from the newspaper files and official records which are to be found in the county court house.

White men were in Ashtabula county felling timber hundreds of years ago; Indians roamed the forest, and fought battles where prosperous towns now stand; missionaries, explorers and soldiers walked on the sands of the lake front on their way east and west many years before the Connecticut Land Company existed, or Moses Cleaveland and his party of surveyors halted, began the running of the first line and built their first house.

Mr. and Mrs. James Kingsbury, who soon followed the surveyors, passed the winter of 1796 and 1797 in one of the company's cabins, and here occurred the first birth and the first death in the county.

"Mary Esther (?)" County.

Ashtabula county was erected February 10, 1807, and comprised all those portions of Trumbull and Geauga counties lying north of township, 7, east of range 6. It was organized in 1811 and between these dates was attached to Trumbull and Geauga. It is not only the largest county of the Reserve, but of the state. It is nearly as large as Rhode Island and could well be a little nation itself. It received its name from its river which the Indians called Ashtabula, meaning "many fish." It is said Moses Cleaveland wanted to name the river Mary Esther. If his desire had been very great there seems to be no reason why he should not have done so, since he was for the time being "monarch of all he surveyed."

It is well, however, in view of the part Ashtabula county has taken in northern Ohio history that the Indian name was adopted. It has had for years a large number of delegates in congressional conventions, and as "grand old" Ashtabula, or "d—d" Ashtabula, it has been an ally or an enemy. Neither of these terms could be appropriately given to Mary Esther. Again, who could think of Giddings or Wade representing the county of Mary Esther.

Mr. and Mrs. Kingsbury stayed only one winter in the Conneaut region. They proved themselves to be good citizens and lived long in Cleveland.

The First Home Builders.

The first people to buy land with a view of building up homes within the boundaries of present Ashtabula county, were not from New England, but from Delaware county, New York. They were Alexander Harper, William McFarland and Ezra Gregory. They named their new home "Harpersfield," either for their leader, or the town they left, or both.

RIVER SCENE AT THE ASHTABULA OF TODAY.

They began their journey March 7, 1798, and arrived the last of June. Their trip was one of the most tedious ones of which we have record. Why they did not at several different points turn round and go home, we cannot see. In the following winter—that of 1798-99—they suffered great hardships, and came near perishing from hunger. At times they only had six kernels of parched corn for each person. However, Colonel Harper had two strong, willing boys, James and William, who went to Pennsylvania and brought on their backs, bags of corn. Once the ice broke through, wetting the provisions and themselves, but William rescued the grain, carried it into the woods, whence he had ordered his brother and friends to precede him, and build a fire. When he reached them with the provisions, his clothes stiffly frozen, he found they had succumbed to the cold and were lying down, asleep. He built a fire, aroused them, dried the grain and himself, and all reached home safely.

"Thomas Montgomery and Aaron Wright settled in Conneaut in the spring of 1799. Robert Montgomery and family, Levi and John Montgomery, Nathan and John King, Samuel Barnes and family came the same season." Howe tells us that twenty of thirty Indian cabins were standing when the settlers arrived. If this were true they were built in the winter of '97, because none of the surveyors mention any buildings except those constructed by the company. Howe also tells the story of an Indian girl saving the life of a young white man prisoner by pleading for him as he was tied to the stake. She not only plead, but paid furs and a small sum of money as well. He observes: "An act in the lowly Indian maid which entitled her name to be honorably recorded with that of Pocahontas among the good and virtuous of every age." The author is inclined to believe that this visionary tale was exactly like that of Pocohantas. In Howe's day it was not known to be a myth.

Joel Thorp and Family.

In May, 1799, Joel Thorp and his wife, Sarah, of Milford, Connecticut, came to Dorset. Her uncle at Pittsburg gave her a horse, which the wolves destroyed. Like the other emigrants of that year, they fell short of provisions and Mr. Thorp left the family to go twenty miles into Pennsylvania for food. The oldest child was eight and there were two younger. Sarah Thorp at first dug roots, upon which they subsisted. The oldest son, Basil, having seen some kernels of corn between the logs, spent many hours trying to secure them without success. The resourceful mother bethought her to open a straw bed and the few grains of wheat she found were boiled and eaten. Still no father. Finally, when it seemed as if they must perish a wild turkey flew into their potato patch and while it was rolling in the dirt she crept over the logs and, although her weakened hand trembled, she killed it with her gun and saved herself and her babies.

Mrs. Thorp married three times and, as society believed that women who were not married were disgraced, we concluded that the historian who has so carefully handed down this fact did so to show that she received a reward of merit.

"Granny" Beckwith, Heroine.

In 1803 Mr. and Mrs. Beckwith, with two little girls, lived in a cabin on the Ashtabula river about a mile from the mouth. Mr. Beckwith was not very strong and in January of 1804 he went to Austinburg, where they had previously lived, for provisions. When he did not return at the appointed time, his wife locked her daughters in the house and went to meet him. She walked all the way to Austinburg without finding him and, having aroused her friends, part of them hurriedly returned to the Ashtabula cabin, unlocked the doors, built the fire and fed the children, while others found the lifeless body of the father and husband in the snow where, losing his way, he had perished.

Alone in the wilderness, without companions or property, Mrs. Beckwith supported herself and her family partly by ferrying travelers across the stream and helping them in many ways. She had a pair of cattle and with a yoke chain and rope, she ferried foot passengers across the creek when the creek was open. Usually teams could cross on the bar at the mouth of the stream, but when freshets came and washed away these bars, then she rendered service with her ferry. She lived to be ninety years old, and the pen falters when the author records that, although greatly beloved and fondly called "Granny Beckwith," she was obliged to spend her last days in the poorhouse.

Titus Hayes, of Hartland.

In 1798 Titus Hayes, of Hartland, came to the Reserve to join the surveyors. He was a man of great energy and intelligence and devoted to his dog, who accompanied him on his journey. While waiting for the animal to return from a hunt, June 21, 1798, he carved a beech tree, and it is recorded, on good authority, that this mark was there nearly a hundred years. He must have been an enthusiast, for the same authority says that as he entered Wayne township he swam the Pymatuning creek. When he landed on the western bank he said he thought it a most beautiful spot and decided to locate there. This he did later.

All the tales of the early settlers are not sad ones; nor were they devoid of humor. Henry Brown and Sophia Ladd, of East Haddam, came to Rome in 1809 on their wedding journey. Their tribulations of travel were no worse than of those who had preceded them; but they had their troubles, such as the breaking down of their wagon. Sophia apparently did not like the new country, but Henry did, and tried to keep up her spirits. He used to flatter her in order to cheer her up, but she was not so shallow as to be diverted. She said that in offering her an inducement to come, he had promised her that she should never wash her hands in cold water. When she felt fault-finding she reminded him of this, and at last he told her that she need not, all she had to do was to warm it.

These pictures of early life in Ashtabula county show us how the early home life began and under what conditions it grew. The subsequent years brought families into different townships, and these isolated people were reinforced by new comers till now, in the great county as tourists spin along in a touring car, they are never out of sight of a dwelling. The farmer is prosperous, the merchant successful and the industries wonderful. As one views the unloading of mountains of ore at Ashtabula harbor, it seems incredible that 114 years ago there was not a home, not a church, not a school, not a domestic animal, not an acre of cultivated land, in this whole great county. Just forests, and Indians, wild animals and streams.

First and Last Emigrants.

Conneaut was the first township to have emigrants and Hartsgrove was the last. A defective title was the cause of the latter's delay. When the boundaries of the county were settled, Morgan was the largest township, Ashtabula the smallest.

Postmaster-General Granger.

Gideon Granger, postmaster general under Thomas Jefferson, was financially interested in the Western Reserve. He owned land in several sections. He married Miss Pease, sister of Seth, one of the surveyors, and Calvin, who was one of the Reserve's first and most brilliant judges. The latter settled at Warren, then the capitol of the Reserve. Other family connection Granger had scattered about and this fact together with his position led him to establish and to develope the postal services throughout this new country and to give it political advantages. His connection with Ashtabula county, however, was the closest. He named No. 11, range 3, which he owned, Jefferson, for the President, and early made up his mind to locate the county seat there. It was surveyed in 1800 and Eldred Smith, Mr. Granger's agent, erected a cabin on Mill creek in 1804. He also made a clearing, sowed wheat, and cut a bridle path to Austinburg that year. In 1805 the settlement really began. In 1806 what is now the public square was cleared of trees. The selection of a county seat is seldom located without trouble. Sometimes there are nothing more than words; sometimes there is bloodshed. In northeastern Ohio the modern course was followed.

Jefferson, the County Seat.

Austinburg openly demanded the county seat and undoubtedly there were others "with hopes," but as General Granger offered to build a brick court house and log jail, provided it should be in his township, Jefferson became the county seat. Timothy Caldwell was sent from Washington to superintend the construction of the building. Bricks were made from the ground where the present probate office and jail stands. The excavation made a large hole which soon became a pool, and here the boys of the vicinity learned to swim, Platt R. Spencer being among them; and here men whose names appear in this history bathed.

FIRST COURT HOUSE.

The first court house had two stories. On the first floor was the court room. It had four huge fireplaces which must have made people comfortable, at least in the later part of the day. Pioneer homes were never warm in the morning and pioneer faces and backs, warm at the same time. The second story was divided into several rooms and was reached by an outside stairway. The building was completed in 1811, the outside stairway was covered in 1825, and the building was in use twenty-five years.

THE JUDGE MIXED HIS NOUNS.

There were no accommodations for the men who assisted Mr. Caldwell in the construction of the court house. He, therefore, built a hotel for them. It was really two log cabins, with a roof connecting them, and stood just north of the building being constructed. Under this roof, on summer evenings daily, the workmen told stories and quenched their thirst and later, the lawyers who followed the circuit, did the same. Grog was dispensed here as at all taverns and here one night a judge over-persuaded Dr. Elijah Coleman (who later married Phoebe Spencer, the sister of Platt R. Spencer), whose apothecary shop was in the building, to go to the cellar to draw him some high wine, that being the only thing of an alcoholic nature on hand; and, although he promised to stand on the stairs and hold the candle in his eagerness to be refreshed, he forgot his promise, as many thirsty men do, and followed the proprietor into the cellar. An explosion occurred, the house burned and, in his excitement, the judge ran through the village calling "high wine," instead of fire. Today, inside of Ashtabula county, no intoxicating liquor is allowed to be sold, and nobody calls "high wine" for fire; and no judge who indulged himself to excess would have his name recorded in history—but such were the liberty loving grandfathers.

THE COURT HOUSE OF TODAY.

The first frame hotel was built by Mr. Atkins in 1820. It was first known as the Jefferson House, and still does duty under the name of the Beckworth House.

Ashtabula's jail was erected soon after the court house, and, like most of the Reserve's first jails, had a debtor's prison.

Jefferson of today is a facsimile of many

New England towns. This is noticeable to all visitors and strangers. Not only are the houses like those of Massachusetts, but habits of the older residents, home life and intellectual inclinations, are distinctly New England. It has been called the Concord of the West.

Disastrous Southern Migration.

Gideon Granger seemed to combine with good judgment certain visionary qualities. To establish a county seat in his township was astute; to encourage men from Virginia and Maryland to locate there with a view to raising tobacco was clearly not practical. He had been in Philadelphia when the seat of government was there and in his mind's eye saw just such a city on the Reserve. In 1805, he made a map of the city after the Philadelphia plan and named the streets for Philadelphia streets. This map was shown Southern men and they were induced to emigrate. The intention was that they should raise tobacco, which was supposed could be readily sold to the Indians who dearly loved the weed. They were savages.

As this party left Pittsburg and got further away from civilization, they were filled with fear. When they reached Warren, which was then the most thriving hamlet on the Reserve, they made such remarks as to offend the worthy denizens. They boasted that they would soon leave this forsaken country behind them and be in their own lovely town. Warren people undoubtedly laughed in their sleeves, since Jefferson was well known. In the last of their travels they unfortunately broke a goodly amount of crockery and, not wanting to appear in their new home with smashed earthenware, they stopped outside and threw it away. When they reached their destination, their spirits registered zero, and in the course of time all retraced their steps save one—Lisle Asque, who settled, as he supposed, in Jefferson township. However, when the lines were really drawn, he found himself in Lenox and was the first settler in that township.

This episode of the southern emigrants was an unpleasant one and expensive for both the men and the promoter. Mr. Granger recompensed them in many a way, and yet both sides were dissatisfied. As long as there are men, and land, and money, the story of "Claud Melnot" in one shape or another will be acted over and over again. All that came of this tobacco venture was the erection of two or three cabins and a great storehouse.

Residents of early counties universally growled about the county seat. Ashtabula was no exception. The soil about Jefferson was the average soil of the Reserve. The people on the lake shore were used to sand, and when they neared Jefferson, in the spring and fall seasons, floundered in mud if they were on horseback and broke down if they were driving, the terms applied to Granger's town were not complimentary. Many people believed that the high ground about the court house was made from mud scraped from besmeared feet.

Judges and Noted Cases.

The first presiding judge of Ashtabula county was Benjamin Ruggles. Aaron Wheeler, Ebenezer Herwens and Solomon Griswold were associates. Ezra Kellogg was the clerk; David Hendry, treasurer; James A. Harper, recorder; Nathan Strong, sheriff, and Ezra Kellogg, prosecutor.

The first act was the organization of the June term of court. Two cases were ready for trial—one for assault and battery, the defendant being discharged, and one for debt, in this the plaintiff was given seventy dollars. Peter Hitchcock acted as prosecutor.

The second court house of which William Smith, of Kinsman, was architect, was burned and many valuable papers and documents were lost. As it was not totally destroyed much of the material was used in rebuilding the present structure.

No one has ever been executed in Ashtabula county for crime. Gardener, the only man hung in Trumbull, was buried here. Possibly the most noted trial for murder in the county was that of Lewis Webster. He was charged with murdering Mr. Harrington; was once convicted in Ashtabula county, once in Trumbull, and at the third trial in Trumbull was acquitted. This trial cost Ashtabula an enormous sum.

The present officers of Ashtabula county are: Judges of common pleas court—J. W. Roberts, Jefferson; A. G. Reynolds, Painesville; probate judge—Charles C. Babcock, Jefferson; clerk of common pleas court—J. H. Copp, Geneva; sheriff—B. W. Peck, Richmond; auditor—Frank Fortune, Jefferson; recorder—H. K. Brainard, Ashtabula; treasurer—B. E. Thayer, Conneaut; prosecuting attorney—F. R. Hogue, Ashtabula; surveyor—J. S. Matson, Ashtabula; coroner—H. J. Austin, Geneva; county commissioners—F. T. Coughlan, Conneaut; J. C. Rodgers, Colebrook; R. C. Young, Ashtabula; infirmary directors—E. E. Cook, Saybrook; Richard Gane, Andover; W. H. Fitch, Kingsville. Charles Lawyer, Jefferson, is state senator and G. W. Mooney, Austinburg, representative.

First Births in the County.

Rome—William Crowell; a daughter.

Plymouth—David and Mary Polly Burnett; son, 1808.

Lenox—Lisle Asque; daughter, 1810.

New Lyme—Joseph and Elizabeth Miller; son, 1811.

Trumbull—Daniel Woodruth; child.

Sheffield—John and Ruth Woodbury; a daughter, Lodema Clark.

Williamsfield—Captain Charles Case; son.

Wayne—Jacob and Dorothy Fobes; son Alvin.

Conneaut—Child to James Kingsbury. Second recorded birth; really the first among the real settlers; daughter of Samuel Bemus, named Amelia.

Hartsgrove—Mr. and Mrs. George Alderman; a son.

Harpersfield—Holly and Hannah Tanner; boy, 1799.

Saybrook—First child born, 1810; Zadoc and Cynthia Brown, son William.

Morgan—R. H. Stephens; July 5, 1803.

Monroe—Mr. and Mrs. Daniel Talbott; son, Joseph.

Dorset—John Smith; daughter, 1821.

Colebrook—Halsey and Sallie Phillips; daughter, Mary, 1822.

Andover—Zodoc and Laura Steel; son, 1809. His parents went to Williamsfield in order that his mother might have care at his birth. The first child born in Andover was a daughter, Miriam, to Rufus Houghton, 1804.

Jefferson—Mr. and Mrs. Michael Webster; Poly Maria, 1806.

Ashtabula—Enoch Fuller; daughter, Julia Montgomery, 1806.

Denmark—Peter and Phoebe Knapp; daughter, Laura, 1811.

Orwell—Mr. and Mrs. A. R. Paine; daughter, Lucinda, 1820.

Kingsville—Walter and Amanda Fobes; daughter, Octavia, 1805.

Pierpont—Edward Spear; child.

In many of the printed records of births the mother's name is not given at all, while in many places we read: "Thomas Jones (or whatever it was) was the first child born in ————, a girl had been born earlier." Surely women, old and young, counted for little on the Reserve a hundred years ago.

First Deaths in Ashtabula County.

Jefferson—Samuel Wilson.

Conneaut—Samuel Bemus; coffin made by Aaron Wright, who cut the boards himself. Used nails which he obtained from a wrecked boat, and made paint from the ashes of straw.

Harpersfield—Colonel Alexander Harper, 1798.

Geneva—Infant of Jessie Wright.

Morgan—Sylvester Wilcox.

Monroe—Baby of Jonathan Harrington, 1805 or '06.

Dorset—Abitha Sutliff; killed by a falling tree.

Colebrook—Leander Phillips; son of Samuel, 1824.

Andover—Mrs. Dorothy Houghton, wife of Rufus, 1816.

Rome—Wife of John Crowell, 1808.

Lenox—Mrs. Sybil House, 1818.

New Lyme—First adult death, was that of an old lady named Bailey.

Trumbull—Leonard Blackman, 1819.

Sheffield—Mr. Mendall, 1817.

Williamsfield—Child of Anson Jones, 1809.

Wayne—Thankful Fobes, 1805. Her husband, Simon Fobes, died three days later.

Windsor—Eli Porter, 1801. Episcopal service.

Hartsgrove—Son of Mr. and Mrs. George Alderman.

Plymouth—Widow of a Mr. Hanon.

Denmark—Rachel, daughter of Daniel Knapp, 1810.

Agriculture and Industries.

According to the last report of the State Board of Agriculture, Ashtabula county produces 685,173 pounds of butter in homes and 192,582 pounds in factories; while 195,838 pounds of cheese were made in homes and 1,673,421 in factories. 1,034,010 dozen of eggs were produced and of these only 50 dozen were shipped outside of the state. Although Ashtabula is not a maple sugar county, in the year 1908 there were 264,488 maple sugar trees standing, from which 33,795 pounds of sugar were produced and 73,731 gallons of maple syrup. This county produced 17,831 pounds of honey. In 1907 there were 762,100 pounds of grapes gathered. In that year 74,616 bushels of apples were raised; 4,287 bushels of peaches; 1,681 bushels of pears; 1,322 bushels of plums. In 1907 Ashtabula county farmers sheared 42,589 pounds of wool.

In the year 1907 Ashtabula had 52 manufactories, and the total amount of money paid out in wages that year was $526,228.40.

Grist Mills.

With all the privations of the early settlers none was greater than that occasioned by the non-existence of grist mills. The settlers had plenty of meat and almost the first thing they did before raising their houses was to plant garden, but the greater part of the year they were obliged to subsist on bread food made from wheat and corn. Most of the first comers fashioned a hand mill which had a hollow stone, another fitting in it, worked by sweep, something after the manner of an old well, but as this was run by hand the labor was very hard and slow. Most of the early residents of Ashtabula, when it was possible, took their grain into Pennsylvania. The first mill on the Reserve for grinding grain was at Youngstown and the second was the Newburgh Mill.

Mills were erected at the following places at the following dates: Ashtabula, 1818; Jefferson, 1809, by John Shook, on Mill Creek; Conneaut, 1806, by Aaron Wright; Harpersfield, soon after 1803, by Ezra Gregory; Morgan, 1808; Monroe, 1810; Rome, 1820, by John Reid; Richmond, 1852, by Mr. Bower; Pierpont, 1817; Sheffield, 1827; Austinburg, 1801, by Ambrose Humphrey—Said to be the first one; Wayne, about 1820.

Saw Mills.

Jefferson, 1810; Austinburg, 1801, owned by Judge Austin; Monroe, 1807, by Jacob Paden; Colebrook, on Mosquito creek; Rome, 1818, by E. C. Dodge; Plymouth, 1808, by Thomas Gordon; New Lyme, 1814, by Joseph Miller; Trumbull, 1828; Cherry Valley, by Elisah Giddings; Sheffield, 1827; Williamsfield, 1814; Wayne, 1808; Windsor, 1800, by Solomon Griswold; said to be the first saw mill; Hartsgrove, 1829; Morgan, 1803; Pierpont, 1817.

Here is given a list of towns in Ashtabula county, with the reasons for their naming:

Ashtabula—No. 13, range 3; was called Ashtabula from the river Ashtabula, which was named by Algonquin Indians. The word means "many fish" and these waters were undoubtedly well filled with lake fish at the spawning season.

Andover—No. 9, range 1; supposedly named from New England town.

Austinburg—No. 11, range 4; named for Judge Eliphalet Austin, one of the first owners and the leader of the first group of settlers.

Cherry Valley—No. 9, range 1; was named by Josiah Creery, because of the large number of cherry trees growing on the bank of the creek.

Conneaut—No. 13, range 1; named from river which was called Conneaut by Iroquois Indians. This meant the same as Ashtabula, "many fish."

Dorset—No. 10, range 2; first called Millsford for Judge Isaac Mills, an early settler. By legislative act 1849, it was changed to Dorset. Why that name was chosen is unknown to the author.

Geneva—No. 12, range 5; named by Levi Gaylord of Harpersfield, from Geneva, N. Y., because the latter town was the prettiest town he passed through on his journey in 1806.

Harpersfield—No. 11, range 5; named for the Harper family, members of which were early settlers.

Hartsgrove—No. 9, range 5; named originally Matherstown. Mr. Mather claimed to own the land but after legislation which resulted in giving title to Wm. Hart it became Hartsgrove.

Jefferson—No. 11, range 3; named for President Jefferson by Gideon Granger who was Postmaster General under Jefferson.

Kingsville—No. 13, range 2; first called Fobes Dale in honor of Captain Walter Fobes. This became Fobes Tale, which name did not please citizens. For a time it was known as Norwich, but as this was not satisfactory, Mr. Kingsville, who was neither owner of land nor a resident, offered four gallons of whiskey to have the town named for him, and it was so done.

Lenox—No. 10, range 3; first called Millerstown for Ashur Miller, who owned much of the township. 1813 changed to Lenox, probably for Lenox, Massachusetts.

Monroe—No. 12, range 1; named for President Monroe.

Morgan—No. 10, range 4; was named from John Morgan who first bought the land from the Connecticut Land Company.

New Lyme—No. 9, range 3; originally called Lebanon, but finally New Lyme, because some of the earlier settlers were from Lyme, Connecticut.

Orwell—No. 8, range 4; first known as Leffingwell, for one of the founders. Christopher Leffingwell. In 1826 name changed to Orwell.

Pierpont—No. 11, range 1; named for Pierpont Edwards, who originally owned the land. His son, John Stark Edwards, settled early in Trumbull county, and was the first county recorder of the Reserve.

Plymouth—No. 12, range 3; probably for Plymouth, Connecticut; possibly for Plymouth, Massachusetts.

Richmond—No. 10, range 1. The boundaries of this town changed more than most of the townships and it was called Jefferson for the reason Jefferson was then Denmark; then Pierpont, for the reason Pierpont was then Richmond.

Rome—No. 9, range 4, was first called Richmond; later name changed, presumably from Rome, New York.

Saybrook—No. 12, range 4; first called West Matherstown for Mr. Mather, who was the supposed owner; then Wrightsburg and later for Saybrook Connecticut, from which town several of its settlers came.

Sheffield—First called East Matherstown for Samuel Mather, but in 1820 called Sheffield, from Sheffield, Massachusetts.

Trumbull—Possibly for the first county of the Reserve; probably for Governor Trumbull of Connecticut, for whom the county was named.

Wayne—Named for General Anthony Wayne.

Williamsfield—Named for General Joseph Williams, who owned a large part of its land.

Windsor—First settlers were of the family of Griswolds who lived in Windsor, Connecticut.

FIRST MARRIAGES.

Ashtabula—Catherine Braddock and Beverly Star.

Andover—Polly Carpenter and Artemus Smith.

Conneaut—Aaron Wright and Anna Montgomery.

Colebrook—Cleora Phillips and Asahael Canfield.

Dorset—Mr. Griffin of Morgan and "widow of Abitha Sutliff." Women were surely such relics in early days that their own names are not used even after their husbands died.

Hartsgrove—Fred Alderman and Ann Burgess, 1828.

Harpersfield—William Harper and Miss Robinson, 1808.

Jefferson—Jonathan Warner and Nancy Frithy, 1807.

Lenox—Sallie Randall and Nicholas Miller, 1810.

New Lyme—Susan Peck and Calvin Knowlton.

Morgan—J. B. Battell and Lydia P. Gellett, 1803.

Monroe—George Ferguson and Maria Harrington.

Plymouth—Julia Hubbard and Walker Richmond.

Richmond—Nicholas Knapp and Elvira Rockwell.

Rome—Jerusha Growell and Erastus Flower.

Sheffield—Miss Mendall and Major Moore, 1817.

Trumbull—Ezra and Laura Griffin?

Wayne—Philemia Brockway and Samuel Fobes.

Williamsfield—Samuel Tuttle and Lois Leonard, 1812.

Windsor—Jonathan Higley and Kesiah Griswold, 1806.

ASHTABULA COUNTY TOWNS IN 1837.

The following taken from the *Gazetteer and Travelers' Guide* of 1837 is interesting by comparison:

"Andover, a postoffice and township in the southeast corner of Ashtabula county adjoining the township of Kinsman in Trumbull county. There are several mills in the township, and it is rapidly improving. Population estimated at 800.

"Ashtabula, a township in the county of the same name, in which is also situated the borough of Ashtabula. The township is one of the largest in the county, extending from the lake shore about 8 miles south, and five miles east and west, embracing the original surveyed townships 12 and 13 of range 3, Western Reserve lands, and containing 26,216 acres of land, and valued in the assessment at $126,366. The harbour at the mouth of the Ashtabula river is in this township.

The town or borough of Ashtabula, lies on both sides, but chiefly on the west side of the Ashtabula river, about two miles from its mouth, at the crossing of the great east and west mail route. It was incorporated in 1827. Here are eight or ten stores, several taverns, two churches, and other buildings in proportion. That part of the town on the east side of the river is sometimes called east Ashtabula.

"Austinburg, a flourishing post township of Ashtabula county. It was organized in 1812, and called after Eliphalet Austin, Esq., one of the early settlers of the county, and the first in this township. It contain a church for Presbyterians, a store, two flour mills, three saw mills, one oil mill, one woolen manufactory, two fulling mills, two carding machines," etc. Distance, six miles west from Jefferson, and 192 northeast from Columbus. It contained 771 inhabitants at the census of

1830. Present population estimated at 900. There are 15,638 acres of land assessed for taxation; valued at 57,529 dollars.

"Cherry Valley, a post township of Ashtabula county; organized in 1828. It was so called from the numerous cherry trees growing on the borders of a small stream, which rises near the north part of this township, and flows into the Beaver river. It is bounded on the east by the township of Andover, west by New Lyme, north by Millsford and south by Wayne. About half the township is rolling land, the balance quite level and excellent for grazing. It contains about 400 or 500 inhabitants, one store, eight mechanics' shops, four saw mills and nine school districts. The exports are principally neat cattle, beef, pork, butter and cheese; and the inhabitants being industrious, enterprising and frugal, are becoming wealthy and independent. Eight years since there were but twelve families in the township. Distance fourteen miles southeast of Jefferson, and 192 from Columbus.

"Conneaut—This is one of the several towns on the lake shore, which by reason of the improvement in the harbor, has grown into importance within the last few years. It is situated in the northeast corner of the state, nearly adjoining the Pennsylvania line, and commands an extensive trade. There are three churches, eleven taverns, one printing office, a bank, being a branch of the Miami Exporting Company, etc. In regard to the business transactions of the place, we make the following extract from a petition presented by the citizens to the last General Assembly, praying for the establishment of an additional bank:

"There are in Conneaut, twenty-four houses engaged in mercantile pursuits.

"The following is a statement of the amount of imports and exports, to and from this port during the past season, as compiled from the shipping bills and books of forwarding merchants: Exports—Sawed lumber, 1,124,067 feet; pipe staves, 250,000; grain, 24,786 bushels; pork, beef, flour, etc., 10,849 barrels; glass, 3,947 boxes; coal, 81 tons; cheese, 25 tons; butter, 46 tons; fruit, 150 tons; cast iron, 200 tons. Imports—Merchandise, 21,101 tons or 147,707 barrels bulk; salt, 5,230 barrels; pine lumber, 95,000 feet; gypsum, 150 tons; white and lake fish, 346 barrels; lime stone, 508 tons; burr mill stones, 29 tons.

"The following is the number of arrivals and departures, as taken from a register kept at the port: Arrivals—Vessels, 275; steamboats, 760. Departures—Vessels, 265; steamboats, 759—There are owned at this port, seven schooners, the tonnage of which in the aggregate is, three hundred and ninety-one tons. Two others of the largest class are now being built. There is also one steamboat owned here of 375 tons burthen. A new steamboat, the Constitution, was recently launched, of five hundred tons burthen, and the keel of another is already laid of the same size. There are five flouring mills in operation, an extensive steam saw mill, connected with a ship yard, is now being completed, and an extensive iron foundry in operation. There are now under contract to be erected the ensuing season, eighty dwelling houses, which number will doubtless be increased to from one hundred and fifty to two hundred, besides numerous stores, etc.

"Colebrook, a township in Ashtabula county was formerly called by this name. It is now called Phelps.

"Denmark, a post township (postoffice the same name) in Ashtabula county, lying immediately east of Jefferson, and about 204 miles from Columbus. It was organized in 1815, and had in 1830, 169 inhabitants, one grist and two saw mills. It is fifteen miles southeast from Ashtabula, and seventeen from Conneaut. The postoffice is supplied by a mail route from Harmonsburg, Pennsylvania, to Madison.

"Geneva, a post township in the northwestern corner of Ashtabula county, on the southern shore of lake Erie, 190 miles northeast of Columbus. It has one store, one grist mill and three saw mills; and contained 771 inhabitants at the census of 1830. It now returns about 16,000 acres of land on the tax list.

"Harpersfield, a flourishing post township, situated in the western borders of Ashtabula county. It is one of the oldest and first settled townships in the county. It was so called after a family of the name of Harper, who were the proprietors and first settlers. Grand river runs across it, a little south of the middle, from east to west. It is all divided into farms of 100 acres each; and generally settled. Here are one store, two flouring mills, two saw mills, one fulling mill, and two forges, where considerable quantities of bar iron are made. Near the northwestern corner is the flourishing village of Unionville, situated partly in this county, and partly in Madison, in Geauga county. Distance, ten miles west of Jefferson, and 188 northeast from Columbus. Population at the census of 1830, 1,145.

"Hartsgrove, a township and postoffice of the same name, in Ashtabula county, organized in 1830, and so called from R. W. Hart, Esq., of Connecticut, the original proprietor. It returns near 16,000 acres of land for taxation.

"Jefferson, a post town and seat of justice for Ashtabula county. It is situated in the center of a township of the same name, and contains a brick court house of forty by fifty feet area, a printing office, from which is published a weekly paper, three stores, three taverns, and an academy. It was so called by the late Gideon Granger, then a principal proprietor; in honor of Thomas Jefferson, the third president of the United States. It is situated on Mills creek, about ten miles from the lake shore, thirty-five northerly from Warren, in Trumbull county, and 200 northeast from Columbus. North Latitude 41 degrees 45 minutes, West longitude 3 degrees 50 minutes.

"Kingsville, a post township (postoffice same name) in the northeastern quarter of Ashtabula county, 200 miles northeast from Columbus. It was so named in honor of Nehemiah King, Esq., an early settler in the county. It is a wealthy and populous township, and contains several mills, carding machines, etc. It returns about 14,000 acres of land on the tax list, and has about 1,500 inhabitants.

"Lenox, a township (postoffice same name) in Ashtabula county, fifteen miles south of Ashtabula harbor, on the leading road to Pittsburg, thirty miles north of Warren, and four miles south of Jefferson, the county seat. It contains about 550 inhabitants, 100 dwelling houses, one grist mill, four saw mills, one store, one tavern, etc. It returns 15,447 acres of land on the tax list.

"Monroe, a post township in the eastern borders of Ashtabula county. It is seven miles long from north to south, by five broad east to west. The postoffice is called Kelloggsville. This township was organized in 1848. It contains four flouring mills, six saw mills, a fulling mill, carding machine, etc. It is so named in honor of James Monroe, late President of the United States. It contained 862 inhabitants at the census of 1830.

"Morgan, a post township of Ashtabula county (postoffice same name) containing 479 inhabitants at the census of 1830. It lies a few miles southwest of Jefferson, the county seat, and about 160 miles northeast of Columbus. It contains about 600 inhabitants, 100 dwelling houses, two stores, two tanneries, one carding machine, two clothiers shops, one turning shop, one blacksmith shop, one cabinet shop, one coopers shop, one shoe shop, one grist mill, five saw mills, one tavern, three school houses, one church, one physician and two clergymen. The principal streams are Grand river, passing northerly through the western section of the township, and Rock creek, a branch of Grand river, passing northwesterly a little south of the center of the township. The township is five miles square, intersected by the Trumbull and Ashtabula turnpike, two other roads running parallel with the turnpike, and three roads running east and west, crossing the turnpike at right angles. There are two daily mails in coaches.

"New Lyme, a post township in the interior of Ashtabula county. It was organized in 1813, by the name of Lebanon: which name it retained until 1825, when it was changed to its present one, in remembrance of Lyme, in Connecticut, from whence many of the inhabitants originally came. Here are three saw mills and one store. At the last census it contained 484 inhabitants. Distance, about 150 miles northeast from Columbus.

"Orwell, a post township (postoffice same name) in the southwestern quarter of Ashtabula county, situated immediately south from Richfield. It was established in July, 1826; and contained 106 inhabitants at the last census. Distance, about 180 miles northeast from Columbus. It returns 5,014 acres of land for taxation.

"Pierpont, a post township in the eastern border of Ashtabula county, adjoining the Pennsylvania state line, 210 miles northeast from Columbus. It was organized in 1818; and so called after the late Pierpont Edwards, of Connecticut. At the last census it contained 277 inhabitants.

"Richmond, a post township situated in the eastern borders of Ashtabula county. It was organized in 1828, and contained 187 inhabitants at the census of 1830. The south and east part of the township is thickly settled. It now contains a postoffice called Leon, about 300 inhabitants, sixty dwelling houses, one store, one tavern, and four school houses. The office is in the southwest corner of the township, fourteen miles south of Monroe village, and ten southeast of Jefferson, the county seat. Mails, daily, on the route from Conneaut to Beaver, Pennsylvania.

"Rome, a post township (postoffice same name) of Ashtabula county, formerly called Richfield. Distance, twelve or fifteen miles south by west Jefferson, and 180 northeast from Columbus. Here are three saw mills, one flour mill, and a store. It contains 351 inhabitants.

"Saybrook, a post township situated in the northern borders of Ashtabula county, on the southern shore of lake Erie, 195 miles northeast of Columbus. It was called Wrightsburg, until the year 1826, when its name was changed to Saybrook, after the town of that name in Connecticut, from whence many of its inhabitants came. It was organized in 1816. It contains one store, three taverns, a saw mill, carding machine, etc. Population at the last census 627.

Sheffield, a township of Ashtabula county, organized in 1820. It was called after Sheffield, in Massachusetts. It has two flouring mills, and three saw mills; and contained 450 inhabitants at the census of 1830. It lies east of and adjoining Ashtabula township, on Ashtabula river, and returns 14,736 acres of land for taxation.

"Trumbull, a township in Ashtabula county, ten miles from Jefferson, and about 190 northeast of Columbus. It was organized in 1825, and contained 112 inhabitants at the last census. Taxable land, 16,178 acres.

"Wayne, a post township of Ashtabula county, twenty miles southeast from Jefferson, and nearly 200 northeast of Columbus. It was named after General Anthony Wayne. It contains a flouring mill, and three saw mills. Population at the last census, 661. Taxable land, 15,486 acres.

"Williamsfield, a post township (postoffice same name) in the southeast corner of Ashtabula county, twenty miles southeast from Jefferson, and nearly 200 northeast from Columbus. It was organized in 1820, and contains two stores, three saw mills and a flouring mill. It formerly constituted a part of Wayne township. At the last census contained 528 inhabitants.

"Windsor, a flourishing post township (postoffice same name) and the southwesternmost in Ashtabula county, lying immediately north of Mesopotamia, in Trumbull county, twenty-four miles southwest from Jefferson, and nearly 180 northeast of Columbus. It was organized about the year 1810; and was so called from Windsor, in Connecticut. It contains one store, two flouring mills, and three saw mills; and had 666 inhabitants at the last census. Here is also said to be a quarry for grindstones."

EARLY SETTLERS BY TOWNS.

The following is a list of the early settlers, the date of their arrivals, and the towns they settled in:

Rome, Elijah and Pheobe Crosby.

Trumbull, Holly Tanner, 1799.

Andover, Zodoc Steel, 1808.

Morgan, Nathan and Asa Gillett, 1801.

Kingsville, Eldad and Samantha Harrington, 1803.

Windsor, George and Elisa Phelps, 1799.

New Lyme, Mr. and Mrs. Joel Owen, 1803.

Monroe, Colonel Stephen Moulton, 1799.

Denmark, Peter and Pheobe Knapp, 1809.

Hartsgrove, George Alderman, 1822.

Plymouth, William Thompson and Mr. M. C. Gallie, 1804.

Williamsfield, Charles Case and son, Zophar, 1804.

Lenox, Lisle Asque, 1807.

Orwell, A. R. Paine, 1817.

Pierpont, Edward Speare, 1798.

Cherry Valley, Nathaniel Hubbard, 1818.

Ashtabula, Thomas Hamilton, 1801; first family George Beckwith.

Geneva, Theobald Bartholemew.

Jefferson, Michael Webster, 1804.

Harpersfield, Mr. and Mrs. Harper, 1798.

Saybrook, Joseph and Rhoda Hotchkiss, 1809.

Wayne, Titus Hayes, 1798.

FIRST SCHOOLS.

Jefferson—First school just west of the old Jonathan Warner place.

Conneaut—First school in 1802 in a cabin at the mouth of creek; Mr. Loomis, teacher.

Harpersfield—First school held in 1802 in log school house; Elizabeth Harper, teacher. This was the first school house erected in the county.

Geneva—First school house, (log) 1807 or 1808; possibly as late as 1810. Margaret Gaylord, teacher.

Saybrook—First school house 1815; Adaline Gates, first teacher.

Austinburg—First school held in log barn on Austin farm. Betsey Austin, teacher, received no pay. First school house, made of planks and mud chimney, 1802.

Monroe—First school held in Colonel Miller's cabin, while he was absent, Laura Ford, of Williamsfield, teacher. First log school building (Kelloggsville) 1814, David Niles, teacher.

Kingsville—First school in Walter Fobes house in 1806, Rebecca Cowles, teacher. Held here for four years, when Thomas Cook taught at bend of Conneaut Creek. First log school house was not erected until 1812.

Dorset—Sarah Houghton taught the first school in 1823. The building was of logs and she was paid nine dollars for three months.

Colebrook—Cleora Phillips in 1822 taught the first school. The building was of logs and she received one dollar a week in wheat.

Andover—The barn of Frances Lyman served as the first school building in 1814. Dorothy Houghton was teacher.

Rome—First school held in John Crowell's residence, 1809. Next year a log house erected. Lucinda Crosby, teacher—School house erected next year.

Plymouth—First school house erected 1810. It was taught by Warren Mann.

Lenox—Log school house erected 1818; Asaneth Waters, teacher.

New Lyme—First school 1812, teacher, John Lee.

Richmond—Laura Ford first school teacher, about 1811. 1826 log school house erected.

Trumbull—The first school house erected in 1829; teachers name unknown; second teacher Mehitable Madison.

Orwell—First school house was of logs, erected 1822; Lydia C. Wolcott, teacher.

Pierpont—Lucy Huntly was the first teacher. Log school house erected 1813 or 1814.

Cherry Valley—First school taught by Mrs. Hannah A. Clark. She was a seamstress as well as a teacher, and plied both trades at once.

Sheffield—Clarissa Cassell taught the first school in 1819; log cabin.

Williamsfield—First school erected in 1808, presumably of logs. Mrs. Babcock was the teacher. She had a baby a few months old. This the big boys helped her to carry to school, and here it slept in a sap-trough cradle.

Wayne—Keziah Jones taught first school in 1809. Joshua R. Giddings was one of her pupils.

Windsor—First school 1804 or 1805 was held in a blacksmith's shop. Next year a log house was erected. Keziah Griswold, teacher.

Hartsgrove—Parmelia Frazer taught in a log building in 1829.

Ashtabula—First school house in Ashtabula stood at Jefferson and South Ridge; Julia Hubbard, teacher. First school at Center in 1815; Sarah Booth, teacher; held in Amos Fisk's barn.

Ashtabula county in 1908 paid its teachers $169,380.47. The expenses for schools for that year in the county amounted to $385,347.99. There were 14,750 children of school age and 193 schoolhouses.

Grand River Institute.

Religion and schools were closely allied in the early days of the Reserve. Most institutions of learning were supported wholly or partly by churches, or ardent individuals in the church. Women served, cooked and saved in order that the young men might be educated for the ministry, and these dapper beneficiaries when educated early and often preached from Paul's text "Let women keep silent in the church."

OLD BRIDGE AT MECHANICSVILLE.

The religious revival of 1831 helped to bring about the establishment of "The Ashtabula County Institute of Science and industry." It was duly incorporated on the Grand River near the Harpersfield line, which place was later appropriately named Mechanicsville.

Here Dr. O. K. Hawley and Joab Austin owned a grist mill, a saw mill and an oil mill. They proposed to establish a school which would teach young men how to work and how to do business, that is, they proposed to establish a manual training school and business college in connection with the institute. This property was turned over and the school begun.

Students flocked there, thirty coming at one time from overcrowded Oberlin. The school flourished, but the students did not make a success of operating the mills. Finally Joab Austin gave twenty-five thousand dollars, probably in land, to the institute, on condition the authorities established it in his end of the town. This was done in 1836 and the name changed to Grand River Institute. In 1840 a woman's department was added, and since that time the school has been co-educational.

When the union, or public schools, became established the institute suffered greatly. It was reorganized however on the basis of a private boarding school and it has been successful and done an immense amount of good since. The mills property early given to it was sold and the proceeds invested, and from time to time it has received gifts, so that it is well endowed. It has eight acres of campus, and three buildings. Earle W. Hamblin is principal. The institute has sent out about five thousand students and many noted men and women date their success to this substantial school.

Jacob Tuckerman's Good Works.

The following interesting contribution to the history of the Institute is contributed by Florence S. Tuckerman, daughter of Jacob Tuckerman, principal from 1868 to 1882:

"Jacob Tuckerman's earliest ancestor was called one of the Mayflower Tuckermans, who later lived in Boston on the Commons. His immediate ancestor, whose name is uncertain, ran away from the Boston home to Connecticut and never communicated with his family afterward. He or his descendants accumulated a large fortune and owned various mills. Jacob's own father, Isaac, was born in a rich home in Sterling, Connecticut. Lafayette's army was received under a tree on his estates. Isaac refused to go to Yale College, because he felt that a rich man's son did not need an education. Jacob was born in Sterling, Connecticut, July 31, 1824. The family mills burned down and, losing a large portion of his wealth, his father moved to Potsdam, New York, in 1825. Jacob was very fond of sports. He used to run away from school to go in swimming. His own mother had died when he was five years old. One day his stepmother noticed him shivering behind the stove. Soon after some lumbermen told of his swimming to the bottom of a deep pond for an ax they had dropped, for which they had given him a half dollar. No doubt he was severely punished for this sin, for he was made to go to school, and chafed under the Puritanical training.

"Isaac Tuckerman again burned out in Potsdam, New York, emigrated to Orwell, Ohio, in 1836. Here Jacob was on fire with all boyish desires. He attended a primitive circus and practiced riding his father's horses around the pasture, standing on their bare backs. Outside influences made him discount his stepmother's kindliness. The runaway blood of his Boston ancestor was in his veins. He greatly admired the stage driver, who came to town twice a week, cracking a long whip over four prancing black horses. The stage driver took a fancy to him. He arranged to run away with the stage driver farther west, setting the time for a particular day. The night before he was to start he was working at something he considered particularly hateful, expecting it to be for the last time, when a man came driving into the yard. He had as fine a horse as the stage driver.

"'Good evening, my boy,' he said, 'I hear you are going to run away. I advise you not to do it.' And then he drove out of the yard as fast as he came in.

"Jacob said to himself, 'I rather guess I won't go tomorrow. I guess I won't go for a week;' and then he did not go at all. 'It was the fine horse that did it,' he always said afterward.

"Jacob's father, true to his distaste for books, did not want him to go to school. His idea at that time seemed to be merely to recover the money he had lost. It was his stepmother who came to the rescue. He often said she was the making of him. She used to go out where his father was working and seat herself on a log and argue with him.

"'Jacob must go to school,' she said.

"'No, I can't spare him,' he replied.

"'But he must go to school,' and, womanlike, she had her way.

"So, in 1839 he went to Kingsville Academy, studying winters and working summers. At Kingsville he was converted. From this time on his journal is full of his religious experiences, and his one desire seemed to be to serve God and man. He taught in Saybrook in 1840 and in Rome Academy in 1845-6. He went to Oberlin as a senior in the teacher's course in 1847-8. His Austinburg students will remember how he often told them in chapel that he was the only one taking that course and how he overturned the program for the other Greek students. In consequence, the students did not like to have him in the class and it was necessary for him to get his lessons perfectly to be tolerated. In his Kingsville journal he had written, 'I must get these Greek verbs better.' At Oberlin he studied late at night, until he knew his Greek by heart. However, his father's illness called him home in the spring and he never went back for his diploma.

"In 1848-9 he taught in Monroe, Michigan. On April 23, 1849, he married Elizabeth Ellinwood, whose father, son of a gentleman who had bought untitled lands in America and came to Ohio to retrieve his fortunes. Her grandfather, Thomas Ellinwood, was one of the committee to send a protest to George III about the Stamp Act. Her grandfather on her mother's side was Dr. Daniel Fuller, twenty years member of the assembly of New York. Sixteen Fuller cousins served in the Revolutionary war. They were descendants of the Millers, deacons of the old Congregational church of Torringford, Connecticut, for a hundred years, and of Thankful Allen, sister of Ethan Allen. Elizabeth's father had the old New England love of learning. He was versed in literature and science, particularly geology. All of the family wrote poetry. Elizabeth was a fine scholar and had attended Kingsville Academy when Jacob was there, and studied under him in the Rome Academy.

"In 1850 Jacob Tuckerman was elected county superintendent of schools, in which capacity he served until 1852, when he organized Orwell Academy. He was called to the professorship of mathematics in Farmers' College, College Hill, Ohio, in 1857. The youngest man of the faculty, he was elected president of Farmers' College in 1860. He was made captain of Company I, Nineteenth regiment Ohio militia, in Hamilton county, July, 1863, and elected major of the same regiment September, 1863. Both commissions were signed by Governor David Tod. He was given a sword for saving Cincinnati after Morgan's raid. On account of ill health, he resigned his presidency of Farmers' College in 1867 and organized the State Sunday School Union, in which he worked till 1868, when he went to Austinburg as principal of Grand River Institute. In 1882 he moved to New Lyme, where he died February 5, 1897, just as the bell was ringing for the chapel exercises he so dearly loved.

"It would be impossible to enumerate all of the pupils under his instruction, but here is a summary of most of the students of Grand River Institute and New Lyme Institute. There was no class to graduate from Grand River Institute until 1870, though he went there in 1868. The number of students is the entire number of separate students during each school year:

GRAND RIVER INSTITUTE.

Years.	Graduates.	Total Attendance.
1869-70	5	240
1870-71	7	. . .
1871-72	10	. . .
1872-73	11	252
1873-74	9	284
1874-75	11	326
1875-76	9	344
1876-77	10	284
1877-78	9	341
1878-79	11	313
1879-80	17	291
1880-81	11	226
1881-82	10	206
	130	3,107

NEW LYME INSTITUTE.

Years.	Graduates.	Total Attendance.
1882-83	4	261
1883-84	12	302
1884-85	11	287
1885-86	7	239
1886-87	14	248
1887-88	14	273
1888-89	6	281
1889-90	7	238
1890-91	15	264
1891-92	13	268
1892-93	16	215
1893-94	8	225
1894-95	10	227
1895-96	18	227
1896-97	17	. . .
	172	3,555

"Jacob Tuckerman was a charter member of the Scottish Rite Free Masons of Cincinnati, but his most earnest life was in his school and church. He was an elder in the Presbyterian church of College Hill, Ohio, a stanch supporter of the Congregational church of Austinburg, Ohio, and an elder in the Presbyterian church of South New Lyme, Ohio.

"Two things his family hold in veneration: One, that he refused to go to Jefferson, Geneva, Ashtabula and Youngstown, when called to those places, because he felt bound by his contract with the board of trustees at Grand River Institute; another, that he maintained a high course of study instead of trying to amass a fortune. At the recent commencement at Smith College the differentiation between a female seminary and a college was stated to consist originally in the study of Greek. Professor Tuckerman maintained a course of study in Greek and Latin, paying a relatively high salary for small classes. The course he gave his seniors in logic, psychology and Butler's analogy produced in them a superior character. For his excellent teaching of these subjects he received the degree of Ph. D. from Wooster University."

Physicians of the County.

The debt which the early people of Ashtabula county owed the men and women who ministered to their physical needs never was, nor could it be repaid. To be sure little was known of surgery. Physicians had no chance to hear lectures or consult with men more learned than themselves. Diseases were not understood and people died needlessly, as we know in the light of later knowledge. Yet the early doctor denied himself much, endured much, received little pay and saved lives, alleviated suffering, and was, possibly, the most useful of the settlers.

Among the early physicians the following names have been preserved:

In Conneaut, Dr. John Venere.

Harpersfield, Dr. Nathan B. Johnson (1808).

First doctor in Morgan, Dr. Isaac Ried.

Dorset, Dr. Day; had his office in the first tavern opened in 1838.

Colebrook, Dr. Porter Day.

Denmark, Dr. Willis.
Andover, Dr. Perry Pratt.
Rome, Dr. Baird.
Lenox, Dr. Z. Smalley.
Richmond, Dr. E. B. Linn.
Trumbull, Dr. Nelson Eastman.
Sheffield, Dr. Eaton.
Williamsfield, Dr. Anson Hotchkiss (1815).
Windsor, Dr. Ebenezar K. Lampson (1810).
Hartsgrove, Dr. Hiram Morgan.
New Lyme, Dr. Fuller (1829).
Pierpont, Dr. Jacob Vosburgh.

EARLY ASHTABULA, BY H. L. MORRISON.

The tendency of people today is not to keep historical data of rural localities. For this reason we give here in full an article written by H. L. Morrison for the *Ashtabula Beacon Record,* January 28, 1901. Mr. Morrison and his wife, who was Nancy Castle, were both interested in historical incidents. Mrs. Morrison was a granddaughter of John and Rosa Watrous, who came to Ashtabula early in 1800 and were most substantial citizens. Mr. Morrison did much to build up the present city of Ashtabula, and his sons, W. H. and F. R., are active business men. He says: "At what in now known as the Harbor, at the west end of what is now Walnut street, a few rods beyond the east line of Saybrook township, stood a two-story frame house owned and occupied by Captain Amasa Savage, who was by trade a boss ship builder, his business being to design and build vessels for the lakes. He had a large family of sons and daughters. One of the daughters married a Mr. Parmelee, another married Captain Nathaniel W. Brown, and one Captain J. C. Beebe. Louisa never married. Of the sons there were James, Linus, Edward, Chauncey, Amasa, Jr., and John H. The only ones now living, I think, are John and Amasa. The latter married a Miss Johnson and several years ago emigrated to Michigan. John H. is in New York.

"Chauncey resided for several years at Bloomfield and died within the last few days. There are several descendants of the third and fourth generation now living in this vicinity, among whom are E. W. and C. W. Savage and Mrs. L. J. Fargo of this city.

"Eastward from Captain Amasa Savage's home lived his son-in-law Mr. Parmelee, who also had a large family of children.

"There were at this time no other houses west of the Starkey place. East of the Starkey place, on the north side of Walnut street, there stood a small house built by Israel G. Shaylor and owned and occupied by Abisha Lawton.

"Next east stood a house built in the spring of 1836 by one Kelsey, who flourished for a few years as justice of the peace.

"Next east of him was the home of Joshua C. Beebe, then came Captain N. W. Brown's home. Next to this was a frame house in which lived Major Henry Hubbard; then came what was known at that time as the Fitch house and lot, now owned and occupied by H. S. Strickler.

"Then came an old building formerly occupied by various parties but which was at that time used as a lodging place for the hands employed on the harbor work. It has long since been torn down.

"During the summer of '36 Amos C. Hubbard erected a frame building about opposite the present residence of P. H. Cheney, in which he opened a store.

"On the extreme south side of the street stood the Ohio Exchange, a brick building erected in 1834 or '35 which is now the Point Park hotel.

"On the south side of the street there was built in the summer of '36 two small frame houses. One was occupied, I think, by Mrs. Pratt, mother of the late Charles and William Pratt, and the other by the mother of the late Captains Gersham and Calvin Thayer.

"The land was cleared to the brow of the hill down which passes Bridge street. All south of that was a dense forest.

"There was no street on the west side except Walnut street and the lower end of Lake.

Walnut street led to the very brow of the steep hill below which are now the P., Y. & A. tracks. Down this hill was a stairway for pedestrians. The road for teams turned to the right about where Hulbert street intersects Walnut street, and passing around the brow of the hill, back of where the buildings now stand on Bridge street, and going down back of where is now the St. Charles hotel, it finally reached the level of the docks and warehouses near what is now called the Haskell dock, owned by the Pennsylvania company. Near the top of the hill back of the St. Charles hotel, there was a limekiln, where lime was burned.

"At the foot of the hill, just south of the old yellow warehouse, then used by Hubbard & Co., there was a float bridge made of several long timbers and covered with planks, and its buoyancy was sufficient so that loaded teams crossed.

"On the east side the bridge reached the shore just above where is now Devney's shipyard. On the east side of the river just by the end of the bridge and north of it, stood another yellow warehouse, also owned by Hubbard & Co.; north and close to that stood an old warehouse, the first erected at Ashtabula harbor. Below that a short distance stood the warehouse of Martin Watrous, on the ground now occupied by George Close's laundry.

"The first government work ever done on the harbor was in 1827, when piers were built out into the lake and finished out a little beyond the old lighthouse crib, a few timbers of which are still to be seen. The first lighthouse was erected in 1834 or '35 and prior to its erection a light was displayed by hanging a lantern at the top of a twenty-foot pole that was erected on the end of the pier.

"Down on this east pier, Shubal Mowry kept a sort of boarding house and grocery. Just below Mowry's, James Post built a warehouse almost at the water's edge in the summer of '36, and in the spring of '38 Shubal Mowry erected a building down close to the water's edge, beside the pier, that was intended for a hotel. It was very near completion and the family had moved into it, when it took fire and burned to the ground in May. It was afterward rebuilt and again burned.

"Off to the eastward, toward Fort Hill, and on the edge of the swamp, Artemus Lamb had built a small frame house which was occupied by his family and conducted as a boarding house for the men who worked on the docks, afterward known as the Seth Belknap place.

"Up at the termination of the old Trumbull and Ashtabula turnpike at the harbor, now known as Columbus street, near the angle made by Front street, so called, and on the south side, stood a two-story frame building with a row of columns one story high in front, and a porch, in which a hotel had been kept for some years. It was built by William Whitman, who was its first landlord. He was father of the late Philip Whitman and grandfather of Horace and Harvey, who now live on the east side.

"In 1835 the hotel was kept by Artemus Lamb, and during years following by various parties, among whom were Slade B. Hale, Joel H. Thomas, a man by the name of Johnson, who came from Cleveland and bought it, and later by one Devine. By the building of the Lake Shore road, the business of the Harbor was very much lessened and the hotel fell into decay and was finally torn down.

"Passing eastward and up to the present Columbus street hill, on the south side, there stood a brick dwelling and a farm of seventy acres. The house was erected by Winthrop Watrous and sold in 1836 to some Buffalo parties for $9,000.

"Next east and south of that was the residence and farm of William Watrous. Still farther south on the north side, and nearly opposite the brick residence of John Harmon, stood a frame dwelling at one time occupied by one Beckwith.

"Quite a distance farther south from this place, on the east side of the road, stood the residence of Aaron L. Field. His farm contained about 275 acres lying on both sides of the road and was the original location of Gideon Leet. It had fallen into the possession of some Warren parties and was bought from them by Mr. Field, to be paid for in cheese at 4½ cents a pound. Mr. Field was a very energetic, industrious and economical man and he paid for the farm according to the agreement. The only survivors of the immediate family of Aaron Field are Eliza and Albert of the Fisk House. Mr. Field was a township trustee for many successive years and was universally respected as a man of judgment and integrity.

"Next south of this place was what was known as the John F. Brown farm. He was called for short "Corker" Brown, an appellation derived from his calling, which was that of ship caulker. Brown was the father of a large family, one of which was Mrs. Elizabeth Stiles, who was notable for having been during the latter years of the Civil war a Union spy, and who did some good work for Uncle Sam. She died not long ago at the W. R. C. Home in Madison.

"On the west side and a little way off from the road, was what was known as the McKelvy farm, on which there lived one Haines, father of Mrs. McKelvy. As has been before mentioned, he deeded the farm to the only daughter of McKelvy and wife.

"Between John F. Brown's and the top of the Harmon hill, lay what was called Edwin Harmon's farm. On the west side, just before reaching the top of the hill, stood the cooper shop of Warren Manley. He never married and was a very straightforward, upright and good citizen. Next south of Manley's shop was a building that was erected for a store and occupied at one time for that purpose by William Whitman.

"Next south, at the top of the hill, stood and still stands a small frame building used as a toll gate house on the Trumbull and Ashtabula turnpike. It was afterwards used as a bakery by a man named Kneeland, and, with the addition of a wing on the north side, it has since served as a tenement house.

"Returning to the Lake road leading east from Columbus street: On this road lived James Lockwood and family who occupied a house quite a distance from the road, on the bank of the lake. It was afterward owned by one Hanna and sold by him to Sheldon Harmon. It stood on where is now the cleared land between Woodland Beach and Harmon parks, and a depression still shows where the cellar was dug.

"Farther east on the north side was the farm and residence of Aaron Harmon, father of John Harmon of the east village, and of Ezekiel who resides in New York.

"Below that was the home and farm of James Lockwood, Sr., and still farther east lived Hardin D. Harmon, also a son of Aaron; Captain William Lent and several families of Shepards, the latter being Peletia's and his sons Lewis, Orson, Charles, Oren and Loren. The last two named were twins and were known in that day as the "Two Jacks." All of the men of the Shepard family followed the lakes and none of them lacked natural ability.

"Returning to a point near the homestead of Aaron Harmon was the road that leads south to the village common on the east side. On this road lived Fredus Sweet, Guerdon Beckwith and, a litle farther south, Eli Holcomb.

"Passing south, at a point where the Lake Shore tracks cross the road, there was on the east side a little farm of about ten acres in a long, narrow strip, on which stood a log house in which lived one McFarland. When the Lake Shore road was put in, it ran through that farm diagonally and the company bought the whole piece. There were no more houses on that road. The Middle road was then opened but a little way east, and on that lived the family of Justus Markham.

CONGRESSMEN FROM THE COUNTY.

Men representing the district of which Ashtabula county is a part in the congress of the United States:

1813 to 1814, Rezin Beall.
1814 to 1817, David Clendening.
1817 to 1819, Peter Hitchcock.
1819 to 1823, Jonathan Sloan.
1823 to 1838, Elisha Whittlesey.
1838 to 1859, Joshua R. Giddings.
1859 to 1863, John Hutchins.
1863 to 1880, James A. Garfield.
1880 to 1893, Ezra B. Taylor.
1893 to 1898, Stephen A. Northway.
1898 to 1904, Charles Dick.
1904, W. Aubrey Thomas, now serving.

RELIGIOUS INSTITUTIONS AND PEOPLE.

It is believed that Ashtabula county as a whole does not support churches as substantially as do some of the other counties of which we are writing. Of this however we are not absolutely certain. In the beginning it started out well. Then all the churches were Protestant and of New England denomination. Today, however, the Romanists are strong in the port towns, and the people from the north of Europe have a number of churches.

The earliest missionary on the Western Reserve was the Rev. Joseph Badger, who is mentioned often in the general history and in the counties as well. He resided in Ashtabula county, as did the Rev. Harvey Coe and relatives who labored for the church.

FIRST WESTERN RESERVE CHURCH.

To Ashtabula county belongs the credit of erecting the first church in the Western Reserve. This was at Austinburg, in 1801. In this county also was established the first weekly communion west of the Allegheny mountains. Such communion was held at St. Peter's parish in Ashtabula city, which was the first Episcopal parish organized in Ohio. The Rev. Roger Searle, the first rector, named the church for the parish which he left in Connecticut. Although the Rev. Joseph Badger was a Presbyterian, or Congregationalist, his daughter Sarah married John Hall, a graduate of Yale, a self-educated man who devoted his lifetime to study. A few years after his marriage he became converted to the Episcopal faith and was several times rector of St. Peter's. Of course, his wife, Sarah, became an Episcopalian too, for in those days wherever the husband worshiped, there worshiped the wife also. "Thy people shall be my people and thy God my God" was true then as to the letter. Never was it true as to the spirit, for the people of others is not mine, and my God is my own, not others. The records of St. Peter's church are most interesting to students of this northeastern county.

St. Peter's established the first weekly communion of any church in the United States. At times this has been disputed, but it is now acknowledged. It is the oldest Episcopal church holding continuous services in Ohio. It was organized in 1816. It was among the first churches consecrated by Bishop Chase. The church at Boardman was organized in 1809, but has not had continuous services.

FIRST OHIO DIOCESAN.

The first diocesan convention in Ohio was held at Windsor, where Solomon Griswold and his interesting family were supporters of the church. The southern diocese was not created till 1875. This Mr. Griswold was one of the first associate justices of the court of common pleas and the man of whom the story of "High Wire" is told in the early pages of this chapter. It wasn't necessary in those days for a churchman to be a teetotaller.

PIONEER BAPTIST ASSOCIATION.

The first Baptist association organized in northern Ohio was the Grand River, since called Ashtabula. The preliminary meeting was held at Madison in July, 1817, and the first regular meeting at Geneva, October 15, 1817.

NOTES ON CHURCH TOPICS.

The following notes gathered from reliable sources are given here:

First religious service of which we have any record was the funeral sermon preached by Joseph Badger at the funeral of Samuel Wilson, of Washington. Rev. Badger preached here later and the Methodists held a class as early as 1807.

First society was the Baptists of Jefferson and Denmark, who united. Joshua Woodworth was the minister and the date 1811. At the end of eleven years Denmark went by itself. The Methodist organization was perfected in 1811 with six members.

A church was built in 1837 at about the time of the erection of the Congregationalists' edifice.

The father of Senator Theodore E. Burton was a minister of the Congregational church.

CONNEAUT.

First religious meeting in Conneaut at the residence of Aaron Wright in 1800. First church, 1818, on Ridge road between Conneaut and Amboy. Congregational church organized at the home of Robert Montgomery, 1819. Building begun in 1826 and finished in two years. Mr. Badger organized the society on a plan of the Union, that is Congregational or Presbyterian. Baptists, in 1831, organized in school house on the South Ridge. First church erected in 1842, finished in 1844. Methodist class formed in Conneaut township at Amboy, 1823. In Conneaut village about five years later; St. Mary's Catholic church in 1861.

The first parsonage in the Erie conference was built in Geneva 1827, on the South Ridge road. It was about a mile and a half from town. The first Methodist meeting house was built at Ashtabula in 1821. It was called the Block church.

HARPERSFIELD.

First sermon, by Mr. Badger, 1800. First church of logs, 1804. The first frame church, 1830. This was a Baptist meeting house.

1836, Union church. This is still in use and in good repair.

First Methodist class in this township was at South Harpersfield.

SAYBROOK.

First services in this town were held by the Methodists, 1816.

AUSTINBURG.

The early residents of Austinburg were unusually religious. In 1800, when the three families of the township lived far apart, they held regular services. As new people came, these services were continued and were usually held at Judge Austin's residence.

The first sermon preached in this township was in 1801, and in that year a church was formed and a building erected, as stated above. Bodily exercises referred to in the general history accompanied the early revivals of this church.

ANDOVER.

The first church of Andover, 1818, was Presbyterian, and the first church organized at the Center was Congregationalist. The date of the latter was 1832.

ROME.

The first sermon preached in Rome was at the house of Elijah Crosby, by Rev. Jonathan Leslie.

First church organized by Rev. Giles H. Cowles, 1818.

PLYMOUTH.

First church organized in this town was the Episcopal, 1826. All denominations have since used their houses.

LENOX.

Methodist formed a class in this township in 1825. Baptist formed an association in 1849.

NEW LYME.

First sermon preached by Rev. Giles H. Cowles, 1812. Free Will Baptists organized, 1826.

RICHMOND.

Methodist class organized in 1811. The second organization was Baptist, but services had been held in homes long before this.

TRUMBULL.

First sermon preached by Rev. Giles H. Cowles, 1819.

The first organization was of the Methodists, who held meetings in school houses till 1855. The organization of Disciples was perfected in 1859.

ORWELL.

Rev. Giles H. Cowles preached the first sermon in this township in 1820. Two years later the Methodists formed a class. They erected a church in 1845. Presbyterians perfected their organization in 1831 and Baptists in 1832.

PIERPONT.

Methodist class formed in 1810. In 1823 Presbyterian church, by the Revs. Cowles and Woodruff.

In 1840 a building was erected which was used by all denominations, and later became the Pierpont Academy.

CHERRY VALLEY.

Methodist class organized in 1845. Church organized in 1840.

SHEFFIELD.

As early as 1824 the Methodists organized a church, a class having met long before that in school houses.

Rev. Edmond Richmond organized the Baptist church in 1835, the Free Will Baptists organizing three years later.

WILLIAMSFIELD.

As early as 1807, Rev. Joseph Badger and John Leslie preached in a log cabin at Williamsfield.

Church organized in 1816 by Cowles and Leslie.

The Methodists early had a class, and in 1820 erected a log meeting house.

WAYNE.

First services in the house of Joshua Giddings, about 1806.

The Methodists organized in 1822. First meetings held in houses. First church built in 1840.

The Congregationalists organized, 1816.

WINDSOR.

First sermon preached at Solomon Griswold's home in 1802.

First church erected, Episcopal, 1816. It was called Solomon's Temple from Solomon Griswold. The church of 1832, half a mile west of the center of Windsor, was dedicated by Bishop McIlvaine.

The Methodists had a class as early as 1812, and erected their first church in 1827.

HARTSGROVE.

First religious meeting of which we have any record was held in a log cabin in 1830.

First church, Methodist, 1820.

Rev. Giles Cowles preached at Austinburg and Morgan in 1810.

First church was made of logs with puncheon floors. Hogs upset the meeting house.

First frame church on the Reserve erected in 1824. This was opposite the old log church and was a very pretentious building. It was made of white oak and had a gallery all round it; a tower, a belfry and a spire. It took nearly a week to raise it. Ebenezer Church broke a bottle of whiskey on the spire.

Morgan.

First religious services held in November, 1802, by Joseph Badger at the residence of Captain John Wright. Regular services thereafter.

Rock Creek.

The first church of Rock Creek was a Presbyterian, established in 1819; Methodist, 1822; Disciples, 1824.

Monroe.

First regular religious meetings were held in 1804. Joseph Badger was the minister and these meetings were held at houses.

Kingsville.

First church was erected in 1821 by the Congregationalists. In 1810 they had held services in residences.

The Methodists held their meetings in a school from 1831 to 1834.

Dorset.

The first church was the Methodist and their classes were held in houses in 1825. Still in existence.

Colebrook.

First sermon preached in Colebrook in 1820. The first church organized was Congregational and the second, Methodist.

Denmark.

Elder Joshua Woodruth preached the first sermon in Denmark.

First church was erected in 1832, on land belonging to Peter Knapp.

The Baptists organized the first church in 1812.

The Birth (?) of Mormonism.

The following is quoted because it relates to Ashtabula county. A history of Mormonism is given in the earlier chapters of this work.

"In 1809 to 1813, one Solomon Spaulding was engaged in business at Conneaut, and not being in robust health, he spent much of his time at writing, a kind of work for which he possessed considerable talent. Being well educated, he entertained opinions on various subjects that were interesting to his acquaintances. He wrote a book entitled "Manuscript Found," which he was desirous of publishing; in fact, he submitted it to a printing firm in Pittsburg, from whose custody the manuscript years afterward mysteriously disappeared. From the strongest circumstantial evidence it is believed that Spaulding's writings—somewhat altered—served as the basis or substance of the Book of Mormon, which Joseph Smith claimed to have found underground on a hillside at Palmyra, in 1827; and also that Sidney Rigdon was the medium through whom Spaulding's manuscript found its way to Joseph Smith. It is not the purpose to trace the chain of evidence, nor to relate the history of Mormonism. These facts have been stated solely for the purpose of noting that on the Reserve Mormonism took the first step in its course."

Newspapers.

The early newspaper of Ashtabula county followed eastern papers as to make-up and character of reading matter. They had little local news.

Citizens were supposed to keep track of their neighbors' affairs quite as well, or better, than the editor. The columns were filled with essays, accounts of travel and political news of Europe.

The *Ashtabula Recorder* was the oldest paper in the county. It was launched in 1823. Asa W. W. Hickox and John A. Hickox were owners. That fall Ozias Bowen, a practical printer, became a member of the firm in the place of John A. Hickox. He withdrew the following year and Asa W. W. Hickox and

A. S. Park were owners. Later Hugh Lowry owned it and in 1826, after three years' existence, it died. These men, Messrs. Hickox, Park and Lowry, continued in the printing business. Hickox, although a printer, was always poor and unsuccessful, although he lived about fifty years after the *Recorder* was established. The statements made in some historical sketches of Ashtabula county, namely, that Deacon Hickox died in the county infirmary, the author does not credit. That so earnest a citizen should have had such an ending to an honorable life does not seem possible.

In response to a letter asking for facts about Mr. Hickox, Henry H. Hall, of Ashtabula, writes: "I am nearly seventy-four years of age. In my boyhood days Deacon Hickox lived in East Ashtabula. I knew him well. He had a son, quite an old boy, they went every Sunday morning to the Baptist church in this city, the boy following the old gentleman in their walk. It's one of my early recollections. The records of the Baptist church in this city show that on December 24, 1824, he was a committee to draw up articles of faith; on the following day was appointed clerk and served as such 1827-30, 1831-3 and 1838-43. On April 29, 1848, he asked for a letter for himself and wife Anna; also for his sons Carlos and Alonzo, as they were about to remove from Ashtabula."

Messrs. Park and Lowry later were interested in the *Journal*. When the *Recorder* died people missed it, as we often do departed things, and in August, 1826, the *Western Journal* was born. It was published by R. W. Griswold, whom the writer supposes was the owner. In November, 1827, Park and Terrill bought it and published it until 1838, when Hugh Lowry became proprietor. Mr. Lowry was a peculiar character. He was very bright, uneducated, standing rather aloof from the world, and he added to his newspaper duty his own housework. His two brothers, Robert and Samuel, helped him. The author does not know whether they were helpers in both branches of work, or only in that department which is supposed to be man's domain. We rather infer Hugh alone was the queen of the home, since Robert indulged too frequently in the wine which is red. Housekeepers seldom do that. It is hardly fair to make this record, however, because Robert did not stand alone in this class in his county.

In 1829 the *Western Journal* was enlarged and the name *Ashtabula* substituted for *Western*. Under that name it existed for two years when it was discontinued because of Mr. Lowry's failing health.

At this time the people in Conneaut wanted a newspaper, or probably some men in Conneaut thought they could make money from a newspaper, and they bought the press and the printing material and established the *Salem Advertiser*, of which O. K. Knapp was editor. In 1853 W. C. Howells and J. L. Oliver bought this and moved it to Jefferson.

The Conneaut *News-Herald* came into existence January 1, 1907, being a consolidation of the *Conneaut Daily Post-Herald* and the *Conneaut Evening News*. It is published by the Conneaut Printing Company, Walter E. Putnam, general manager.

It will be seen by consulting the foregoing dates, that *The Advertiser* had a longer life than the papers of its time. In the meantime several papers were started in Ashtabula county. In 1834 there was the *Democratic Free Press;* in 1833, the *Ashtabula Republican;* in 1852, the *Ashtabula Democrat*. Another short-lived paper of later date was the *Ashtabula Jeffersonian*, 1870.

The *Geneva Times*, established in 1866 by H. H. Thorp, was edited by Warren P. Spencer. Two years later it was sold to Spencer and Carey A. Vaughn. At this time it was enlarged. In 1873 Mr. Vaughn sold his half to Henry W. Lindergreen, and Mr. Spencer continued the publication. Mr. Spencer belonged to the famous Spencer family. Laura Rosamond White, who has studied the history of Ashtabula well, says that Mr. Spencer "was an ideal editor" and "that he had blended in his nature the poetical and practical. He had solid judgment, with a vein of humor. His paper, according to data, was for a long while a helpful factor and prominent feature on the Western Reserve."

The *Geneva Weekly Free Press* was established in 1876, and in 1899 J. D. Field bought it of Ferd Lee and Nate Hawley. Mr. Lee had owned it, or an interest in it, for about ten years.

The *Daily Free Press* was established in 1900 by J. D. Field and in 1901 he also bought the *Times* and consolidated both subscription lists under the name of the *Daily Free Press-Times,* discontinuing both weeklies.

The *Ashtabula Sentinel* was the oldest and best known paper in Ashtabula county. In 1832 thirteen men formed a company for its publication. There certainly was no superstition in this deal. Among the early editors were O. H. Fitch and James Graham. In 1837 Messrs. Parkman and Fassett bought the paper, but Mr. Fassett continued with it only about a year. Mr. Park had charge of it about seven months, when Mr. Fassett (Henry) bought the property and edited the paper until 1839. The next year O. H. Fitch was editor and the succeeding year Mr. Fassett resumed his duties. He continued to be the editor for many years. S. S. Fassett was associated with him as publisher. At one time S. S. Nellis was connected with the paper and for five or six months Mr. Hendry took his place. From November, 1844, to March, 1848, A. and S. Hendry were publishers, the latter being editor. J. Burton was printer. In 1848, Henry Fassett and Company bought all the interests and J. A. Giddings, a son of Joshua R., became editor.

In 1851, Henry Fassett, who it seems from the records was unable to divorce himself from his property, succeeded Giddings as editor and sold a half interest to W. C. Howells, the father of William Dean and J. A. Howells, and some member of this illustrious family was connected with the paper, as publisher or editor, or both, until 1909; that is, nearly fifty years. It then became the property of E. C. and R. D. Lampson.

The *Jefferson Gazette* was founded in 1876 by Daniel Lee & Son, who later sold their interests and went to Geneva, where they founded the *Geneva Free Press.* The *Gazette* was purchased in 1883 by E. L. Lampson and has since remained in the Lampson family. Later E. L. Lampson sold a half interest to his brother, R. D. Lampson, and after making some improvements the former owner bought the half interest of his partner and assumed the full control. R. D. Lampson went to Warren, where he organized the *Warren Daily Tribune.* In 1896 E. C. Lampson leased the newspaper business from his father and has since been the editor of the paper. In 1902 he purchased the *Jefferson Gazette* from E. L Lampson and changed it from a weekly to a tri-weekly. In 1905 E. C. Lampson sold a half interest to R. D. Lampson, who became the business manager. The plant was destroyed by fire on June 1, 1906, but before the walls of their three-story brick building had fallen E. C. & R. D. Lampson had rented rooms and while their plant was still blazing had left the village for Cleveland to buy a new publishing outfit. Two days later the *Gazette* appeared as usual. The newspaper is now housed in a fine two-story brick block, belonging to E. L. Lampson, and has a large and satisfactory country business. On October 7, 1909, E. C. & R. D. Lampson purchased the *Ashtabula Sentinel* plant and good will and now publish the newspaper from the *Gazette* plant. The incorporated stockholders of the Lampson Printing Company are E. C. Lampson, R. D. Lampson, E. L. Lampson, Pearl Lampson and Isabelle Lampson.

The second oldest paper in Ashtabula county, the *Ashtabula Telegraph,* was started in 1852 by N. W. Thayer. W. E. Scardale was the editor. In 1853 it became the property of John Booth. It was not paying property, and in 1855 people who had advanced money to have it continued were dissatisfied, and Messrs. Willard, Hendry and Morrison bought it. So anxious was everybody to have it succeed that creditors gave up their claims to these men provided they would run it. This was agreed to.

R. W. Handford was editor. In 1856 James Reed bought the paper and after many years of hard work he made it a financial success. In 1873 his son became his partner. In the following year the paper was enlarged and had a long and useful career. In later years it was sold to Scott & Rennek and is now published by the Ashtabula Printing Company.

The *Conneaut Citizen* was started in 1871. C. G. Guffey was editor and proprietor. In 1873 it was moved to Jefferson. Soon it became the property of A. F. Sperry, and Mr. Sperry began the publishing of the *Ashtabula News*. Four years later, it was enlarged, N. C. Hawley purchased a half interest which he sold to E. J. Griffin and A. F. Sperry.

In 1852 the *Western Reserve Farmer and Dairyman* was published at Jefferson and merged into the *Ohio Farmer*.

A Democratic paper was published in 1877 by Sherman, Rote and Fardon, with Henry Apthorp editor.

In December, 1872, J. S. Morley and D. S. Calkins started the *Enterprise* at Andover. The latter was editor. This continued for ten years, when Mr. Morley re-equipped it and Mr. Coffin became editor. The following year, 1875, Mr. Morley became sole manager, and six months later he sold the stock and closed out the business.

The *Andover Citizen* was established in 1882. At different times it has been owned by J. S, Morley, Messrs. Bond and Montgomery, James Dow, Dow & Johnson, F. V. Bosworth and N. G. Richardson (present proprietor). It has been Republican since 1896.

So far as the author knows the only paper published or edited by women in Ashtabula county was the *Plea for the Oppressed*. This was short-lived and was issued in the cause of anti-slavery. The talented Betsey Cowles was editor.

When Mr. Virgil P. Kline, of Cleveland, was asked by the author whether he edited a small paper in 1859-60, which was issued from the *Gazette* office, he replied: "Yes, I will plead guilty to being one of two boys who, when we were about sixteen years old, published, for a year, what was known as the *Young American*, at Conneaut. My boy and college companion, now the Hon. O. M. Hall, of Red Wing, Minnesota, was my associate. He continued it for a year after I dropped out, changed its politics, and made it a better paper."

The *Ohio Luminary* shed its first light in Jefferson. It was an anti-Mason paper.

Mr. Allen, of Conneaut, was one of the most energetic newspaper men the county has ever had. The credit of founding the *Reporter* was due to him. At one time he and Mr. Finch issued from the *Gazette* office *The Budget*, a daily paper devoted to the troubles in Canada. Mr. Allen used to walk to the Harbor each night to get the news which the vessel "the Bridget" brought in.

Visions of Printer Howells.

William Dean Howells in an article published this year, 1910, in *Harper's Bazar*, on his boyhood, says: "I was really living by my handicraft of printer, which I loved and rejoiced in; but there was the future, which did not fail to recall itself to me at times, and trouble the visions which swam round me in the long afternoons when I was distributing my case. I do not know what golden hours the operator of a linotype machine may now know; I will not deny them; but I doubt if he is ever so rapt from the sense of work as a compositor might be fifty or sixty years ago when he was renewing the sources of his next day's work. It was a mechanical employment, yes, and it involved the shame which still waits on handiwork, but I was no more conscious of the flying types than the pianist is of the throbbing keys. If I could again be transported so far from myself, I would be glad of the same means; but, perhaps, one must be nineteen or twenty for the full effect of the magic; the force of that is not increased by the increase of the years to seventy-three."

Newspapers Now Published.

The following is a list of papers now published in the county:

The *Jefferson Gazette,* E. C. Lampson, editor; R. D. Lampson, manager.

The *Ashtabula Sentinel,* E. C. Lampson, editor; R. D. Lampson, manager.

The *Beacon Record* and the *Ashtabula Telegraph* are published by the Beacon Record Printing Company, P. C. Remick, president and manager, and W. W. Totheroh, editor. W. W. Scott, who was business manager of the *Beacon Record,* died about the time this volume was written.

The *Democratic Standard,* C. A. Corbin, editor.

The *Ashtabula Independent,* E. J. Hancock, editor.

The *Amerikan Sanomat and Suometar,* August Edwards, editor.

The *Free Press-Times,* Geneva, J. D. Field, editor.

The *Conneaut News Herald,* F. A. Churchill, editor.

The *Andover Citizen,* N. G. Richardson, editor.

The *Orwell News Letter,* Hal Olds, editor.

The *Rock Creek Signal,* H. W. Miller, editor.

The *Amerikan Sanomat,* owned by August Edwards, is a Finnish paper, published in Ashtabula. It has existed under its present name since 1897. Before that it was called *Yhdyswaltain Sanomat,* which dates back to 1884. It is a weekly and has a good circulation.

Probably the latest paper to be issued in Ashtabula county is the *Evening Independent,* which began September 4, 1909. It is independent in politics; a daily; has a large circulation, and E. J. Hancock is editor and general manager.

The *News-Letter,* of Orwell, was established the last day of July, 1890, by Charles J. Olds, who was its first editor and owner. In 1894, Hal W. Olds became owner and editor. It is a weekly and Republican. At one time the *Orwell Item* was edited by A. R. Woolsey.

The *Democratic Standard* was established in November, 1876, by Dan J. Sherman, of Ashtabula, and R. O. Rote, of Geneva. These two men were also the editors. In 1891 Mr. C. A. Corbin, then superintendent of the Kingsville schools, bought out Sherman and Rote and edited the paper until 1893, when the Standard Publishing Company was formed, Mr. Corbin continuing as editor. From 1893 to 1898 this firm published a daily, but it had to be abandoned as there were not enough Democrats in the county to support a paper.

Town and Township Notes.

In 1808 a township, including the present Kingsville, Sheffield, Plymouth and Ashtabula, was formed which was named Ashtabula. Hall Smith, who owned a portion of land which "extended northward below the Lake Shore depot and westward to the northern end of West street," built a log house which he used as a residence and a store. In 1813 he built a frame house which is used as the present Children's Home.

Premium on Motherhood.

Nehemiah Hubbard was the first permanent settler in Ashtabula, and Mrs. Joseph Kerr, who was the mother of the first white child born in that town, received fifty dollars from Mr. Hubbard as a premium.

First Ashtabula Merchant, Hall Smith.

Mr. Smith's store was the first store in Ashtabula. He had so many interests that he borrowed a large amount of money at the Western Reserve Bank, and in the depression which followed the war of 1812 he became so involved that he executed a deed of trust to John Kinsman, of Kinsman. Later John Kinsman sold the property to his nephew, Frederick Kinsman, whose homestead now stands on the beautiful Mahoning avenue in Warren, and Frederick proceeded to plot this ground and it was known as the Kinsman's flats. Part of it was rented for farms. It sold very slowly and as late as 1848 Carso Crane, who was visiting a relative, purchased the land for $6,000.

It is sad to relate that this Mr. Hall Smith who had done so much for the improvement of the town and was a man of ability should have lost his mind and his money, and died in the county infirmary in 1864. He was the last person buried in the old cemetery on Division street.

HIGH PRICES OF 1855.

The *Ashtabula Sentinel*, of Jefferson, under date of February, 1910, says: "In an account book kept by the late W. K. Titus, of Jefferson, in the year 1855, recording his local transactions from the wholesale firm of Betcher, Mead & Titus, of New York, are found a number of items of interest and the names of former prominent men of this vicinity.

"Some of the prices also indicate that the cost of living in 1855 was a great deal more strenuous than it is in 1910.

* * * * * *

"Three and a quarter yards of blue cloth to Abner Kellogg for $17.88. Bleached sheeting sold at 16 cents per yard.

"A keg of gunpowder to Aaron Watrous for $6.

* * * * * *

"A quantity of band iron to C. C. Wick at 4 cents per pound.

"On February 17, 1855, he sold to Senator B. F. Wade at wholesale $49.09 of goods consisting of one box of raisins for $4.50, two boxes of sperm candles for lighting his residence, $26.40; one box of Imperial tea for $13.50 and twenty-five pounds of Java coffee $4.69. Coffee was as cheap then as now.

"A barrel of molasses to Robert Riley for 40 cents per gallon.

"To another customer: a dozen collars for $2.50, two cravats for $5.50, three silk handkerchiefs for $3.38 and six pairs of socks for $1.50.

"B. F. Wade bought some black cloth on February 20, 1855, and paid $8 per yard for it. On the same day Congressman Giddings bought $101.26 worth of goods, paying 10 cents per pound for a barrel of sugar, some coffee, tea and two boxes of sperm candles."

AN INDIAN SCARE AT CONNEAUT.

The Indians in Ashtabula were in the beginning very friendly with the whites, but when the war of 1812 came on the inhabitants of Conneaut were quite as afraid of their former friends as they were of the British. Seeing a boat approaching one afternoon, one of the settlers gave an alarm and soon the cabins were deserted and the frightened people, largely women and children, remained in the woods all night. They knew their village was to be burned and that probably they would be massacred. Next morning they returned to find everything unmolested. It turned out that the boat was from Erie, carrying persons who were thinking of locating there, but when the captain found he was frightening the inhabitants he went on toward Cuyahoga.

ASHTABULA SCHOOLS.

The first school house built in Ashtabula stood at the juncture of Jefferson and South Ridge. The first teacher was Julia Hubbard, the second, Achsah Nettleton. The first school at the Center was taught by Sarah Booth, in 1815. It was held in Amos Fisk's barn, which had been done off as a store room. In 1816 school was held in Freeman's Hall, Rev. John Hall teacher. In 1830 Richard Roberts assisted Mr. Hall. In 1821 there was a private school "on the Square in the East village." This was burned in 1826.

In 1832 the Ashtabula Academy was incorporated. This was managed, as were all academies of that time, by a company of gentlemen. The incorporators were Matthew Hubbard, Russell Clark, R. W. Griswold, W. W. Reed, Amos Fisk, Philo Booth and Gad Loveland. For twenty years the youth of Ashtabula committed dull pages to memory, worked out intricate sums, had their spelling matches and their geography and singing. Mary Ann Fuller and Miss M. E. Marsh were among the early teachers. In 1851 a new building was erected, which cost nearly two thousand dollars. This was three stories and the Masons and Odd Fellows occupied the upper floor. As St. Peter's was, and is, an influential parish, it was not strange that it should early have a parochial school. This was established in 1851. The rector of the church and other clergymen taught, and the assistants were women. In 1856 the public school system was established, and since that time the schools have been among the best in Ohio. At present they have, aside from the classical; scientific, commercial and manual training courses.

Ashtabula schools are most excellent. The last report of the school commissioners (1908) shows the total value of the school property to be $550,000. The enumeration of children of school age in Ashtabula, in 1908, was 3,263; pupils enrolled for that year, 2,502.

Ashtabula Soldiers' Monument.

On the lawn beside the city hall in Ashtabula is a monument which bears this inscription: "Erected in memory of the soldiers and sailors of the Civil war, their mothers and wives by James Lewis." The monument is of gray Vermont granite, surmounted by a bronze eagle. It was dedicated Decoration day with appropriate services and entrusted to the care of the Paulus Post of the Grand Army of the Republic. This is one of the few monuments dedicated to the women of the war, as well as to the men, and it is not to be left in the care of men to be ruined by the elements when there shall be no Grand Army Men; the monument will be cared for by the women, since any loyal woman can be a member of the Woman's Relief Corps, while only those who were really enlisted are eligible to membership in the Grand Army of the Republic.

SOLDIERS' MONUMENT, ASHTABULA.

The Terrible Railroad Disaster.

Many people in the United States who know nothing of this country, nor of its largest town and river, are acquainted with the name because of the terrible railroad disaster which occurred December 29, 1876. A fast express train, running over the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern west, was precipitated into the river by the breaking of the bridge. It was a bitter night, the earth covered with snow and ice. At least eighty people perished, five dying after they were rescued. Sixty-three were wounded, and those who survived suffered torture from the shock. The citizens did everything they possibly could in caring for the injured and taking care of the bodies of the dead. Prominent officers of the road in Cleveland and eminent physicians from that city were soon on the scene. P. P. Bliss and wife were the most widely known people who lost their lives.

The coroner's jury found that this bridge had not been properly constructed and censured the railroad company whose engineers had passed upon it, after the inspectors had visited it, as provided by law. Undoubtedly graft entered into the construction and some men, for money's sake, caused all this fearful destruction of precious lives.

One of the things for which the United States is justly criticised is the lax way in which our laws provide for the punishment of railroad officials and employees who are responsible for the deaths of travelers. If these same men had waylaid, robbed and killed, these same passengers, they would have been punished; some of them might have been hung.

Other Ashtabula Items.

From the record gathered and preserved by H. L. Morrison, we learn that Seth Thayer came to Ashtabula about 1805. He was a surveyor and a sailor and in a few years brought his family and settled on what is known as Woodland Beach park. His granddaughter, Phoebe Bart, became a missionary for the Episcopal church and died on the west coast of Africa.

Gideon Leet, settled in 1806, on what is now Columbus street. He kept a tavern and was Ashtabula's first postmaster. He was chosen to four public offices in 1808—namely: overseer, fence viewer, supervisor of highways and justice of the peace.

David Burnett, Josiah White, David White and Samuel White came in 1806 and settled at what is now known as Plymouth. They were additions to the community.

An early settler, Enoch Fuller is remembered particularly because his wife bore "the euphonious name of Karenhappuch." He had a large family of daughters whose descendants still live on the Reserve. His son Josiah was a stage driver, later a liveryman and finally settled on a farm in Saybrook. He was a great Mason, went to the conclave at San Francisco and was the life of the party.

In 1804, Matthew Hubbard, of Trenton, New York, as agent for Nehemiah Hubbard, started for the Western Reserve. Three years before, Thomas Hamilton had built a cabin on the west side of the river near the mouth, but he had not remained long. Mrs. Beckwith, as we have seen, lived here, but the Hubbard family was the first substantial family to take up its residence within the limits of the present town, and from that day to this some member of the Hubbard family, bearing the Hubbard name, has been a resident of the city.

Rossetta Luce Gilchrist, M. D., is one of the distinguished women citizens of Ashtabula county. She now practices her profession in Ashtabula, and her family belonged to the county. Her father was one of the seven men who voted for the Giddings' Abolition ticket. Dr. Gilchrist is not only a physician, but an author as well, having written several books which have received a good deal of attention. She has a good practice and a fine standing in the community.

The Present City of Ashtabula.

Ashtabula is by far the largest and most prosperous city of the county. Including the harbor, which is a city of itself, there is nothing compared to it on the lake shore of the Western Reserve east of Cleveland. It is like the ordinary western city in the way it is laid, its buildings constructed, its business carried on. It has retained almost none of its early Puritan appearance, although among the old settlers many customs and beliefs are still retained. Unlike most of the towns in Ashtabula county, it has a large population of foreigners from the north of Europe and in politics is often Democratic.

Hon. H. L. Morrison in the *Beacon Record* of Ashtabula, January 28, says, "The first government work ever done on the Harbor was in 1827, when piers were built out into the lake and finished out a little beyond the old lighthouse crib, a few timbers of which are still to be seen. The first lighthouse was erected in 1834-35, and prior to its erection a light was displayed by hanging a lantern at the top of a twenty-foot pole that was erected on the end of the pier."

PORT OF ASHTABULA IN 1873.

The population of Ashtabula city in 1909 was 19,000; its area, eight and one-half square miles. Its citizens claim that it raises the largest quantity of winter vegetables under glass of any place in the United States. More large boats come into Ashtabula harbor than in New York or Philadelphia. It has natural gas, electric lights, local and interurban street cars, good water supply, paved streets, good parks, public library, fine Y. M. C. A., unexcelled schools, and a first class hospital.

In making an investigation for the improvements for Ashtabula harbor, the War Department submitted to congress a number of important statements, among which are the following:

Number of vessels arriving in the year 1908	1,129
Number of vessels departing	1,114
Total number of net tons of coal handled	2,421,371.8
Total number of net tons ore handled	3,378,822.7
Total value of freight handled	$18,649,733.36
Total registered tonnage, vessels entering and departing 1908	5,729,470
Total registered tonnage, vessels entering and departing 1909	11,486,219

An increase over last year of nearly a hundred per cent.

Enormous Ore Port.

W. Frank McClure, one of the most valued associate editors of the Western Reserve history, has contributed the following: "In the

W. Frank McClure

early days of the industry the ore at Ashtabula was taken in wheelbarrows from the vessels to the docks. Vessels carried as few as three hundred tons, which is interesting in comparison with the cargoes of eleven thousand to twelve thousand tons which now enter the port in ships of from 500 to 600 feet long. The ore at this port is now removed from ships by mechanically operated buckets, some of which hold fifteen tons each. These buckets remove the ore from the vessel with practically no shovelers at work in the hold. Thousands of men were employed at Lake Erie ports but a very few years ago in the cargo compartments of the vessels, filling the small buckets by hand. A vessel is now unloaded at Ashtabula at the rate of more than two thousand tons per hour. Coal is dumped in car-dumping machines by the carload and the cars hold fifty tons each. Gravity yards take the place of locomotives in switching.

"The greatest ore-carrying railroads in the world have their northern terminals at Ashtabula and Conneaut, and perhaps Cleveland might be included in the list. One hundred car trains go south from Ashtabula harbor to the furnaces, and the railroads are spending large amounts in double-tracking, reducing grades and other improvements to further facilitate the traffic.

"Historic Fort Hill at Ashtabula harbor has recently been leveled to the ground to make room for new docks. Both the Pennsylvania and the Lake Shore companies are spending millions in dock improvements, yards and new machinery on the lake front. The government has spent much in new breakwater outside the harbor.

"Work has just begun on a new shipyard of the Great Lakes Engineering Company at Ashtabula, which is to cost in the neighborhood of two million dollars, together with the shops to be built, it is said. Ashtabula's live Chamber of Commerce had much to do with securing this industry.

"Conneaut harbor is also equipped with numerous modern ore-handling machinery and for a time, in fact, led all other ports in this respect. It was here that the first automatic ore unloaders were erected, and this was made a thoroughly model port from a mechanical standpoint, Andrew Carnegie taking particular interest in its development.

"Ashtabula's ore traffic last year amounted to more than eight million tons. Recently this port has become, through the opening of the new Franklin & Clearfield railroad, a shipping point for hard coal from important Pennsylvania fields."

GENEVA'S EARLY SETTLERS.

Geneva was one of the spots on the lake shore which attracted the early eastern settler. At that time it was included in the township of Harpersfield and was not set apart until 1816.

In 1805 the first emigrants appeared, the first party being Theobald Bartholomew, his wife; Abigail, his brother's widow, and, of course, their children. These first comers were stalwart people, all three of them. They were ready for anything which might come to them, since nothing in the new home could equal their experience of the old. The stories of their past undoubtedly helped to while away many tedious hours of their "fellow townsmen," for Mr. and Mrs. Bartholomew had been captured by Brandt in 1778, the night before the attack on Fort Charlotte, and although released without harm they traveled in the snow, carrying their babies and arousing the inhabitants to their danger. Mr. Bartholomew had been a soldier in the war of the Revolution, and Mrs. Abigail Bartholomew was one of the persons inside Fort Charlotte at the time of the attack, and had helped to defend it. The true tales which they related were not ordinary ones, and their descendants are proud of their achievements.

Levi Gaylord, who reached Geneva in 1806, was widely known throughout the Reserve in his time. As a boy he served with the Revolutionary forces and saw Washington, Lafayette and like officers. He was a sterling character and had great influence for good during his lifetime. He was a representative in the Ohio legislature in 1817, when the territory included most of the counties lying on the lake. His granddaughter, Parthenia Gaylord, married Warren P. Spencer, the editor and nephew of Platt R. Spencer, and thus were united two of the oldest and most influential families.

From early times the tone of Geneva life has been high. Schools have been excellent, desire for culture great and, on the whole, the moral and mental atmosphere above the average.

Town of Conneaut.

Conneaut was one of the first towns settled in Ashtabula county. Thomas Montgomery and Aaron Wright were the pioneers. They were from Harpersfield, New York, and had expected to settle with friends at Harpersfield, but when they passed through Conneaut they were so pleased with the place they stopped. Their settling was the easiest of the pioneers, because they occupied the two houses which the surveyors had built and found land which had been worked both by the Indians and Stowe, who had charge of the provisions of the surveying party. As early as 1786, a squatter named Halsted was in East Conneaut very near the state road. He, the Kingsburys and surveyors had preceded Aaron Wright, but they were not actual settlers.

Conneaut was first called Salem. The first house was erected by Mathew King in 1799 on the north bank of Conneaut creek.

A Hunter's Adventure.

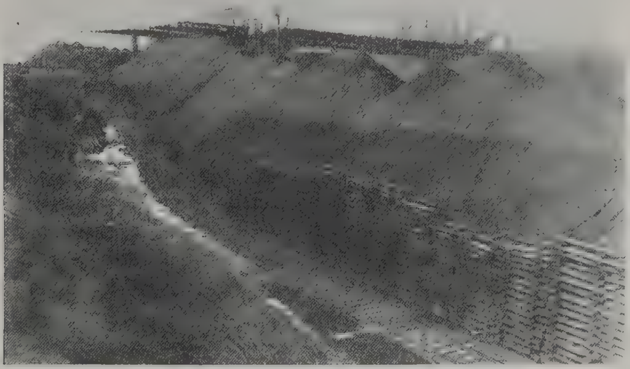
One of the most interesting events occurring to a resident of Conneaut was the adventure of Mr. Sweatland, who lived near the mouth of Conneaut creek. It was from this creek which the Seneca Indians named Conneaut, meaning "many fish," that the town took its name. Mr. Sweatland was a great sportsman and delighted in taking deer. He and a neighbor, Mr. Cousins, arranged that the latter should go into the woods with his dog, start the deer towards the lake, and that Sweatland should capture it from his dug-out. On a certain fall morning this program was partially carried out. Mr. Cousins chased a lusty stag into the water and Sweatland began chasing it in his clumsy boat. So intent was the man on capturing the animal, and so strong was the latter, that before he realized it the hunter was far out into the lake. The stag turned for the shore and when the man attempted to follow he found a high wind had arisen and that he could make no headway against it. He could still see the shore, but could not attain it. He was young and brave and strong and did not despair, and was buffeted about for thirty (?) hours and then landed on the Canadian shore forty miles from any inhabitants. Although pretty well exhausted, he managed to reach a hamlet, was fed and cared for, and later took passage for Ashtabula Harbor, and upon his arriving home learned that his funeral sermon had been preached and his wife donned mourning garments.

Conneaut Harbor in 1850.

In 1850, Conneaut Harbor was an active place. As some of the largest ships on the lake were built here, the getting out of the lumber for the same was quite an industry. Mr. A. L. Webster, of Danville, Illinois, writes: "About 1850 Conneaut Harbor was the scene of quite an activity in shipbuilding. Some of the best vessels sailing the lakes were built in the Conneaut shipyard, and Conneaut was the home of scores of lake captains, whose names were familiar from Buffalo to Chicago. The writer recalls the names of Captains C. W. Appleby, M. Capron, L. B. Goldsmith, Harrison Perry and Charles Howard, Cyrenus Blood, James Tubbs, Andrew Lent, Orange Capron, Captain DeWolf, Wiard, Foster, Travers, Wood; and there are many more. In those days the regions about the Harbor were covered with great piles of lumber, as Conneaut was considerable of a lumber market, many vessels being engaged in the trade. I mention these items of Conneaut's early history, as I have never lost my interest in the old Ohio home." Conneaut, from the day of its beginning, has grown steadily and the railroad interests there have added greatly to its success.

Giddings' Recollections of Conneaut.

Joshua R. Giddings, in a speech made in 1853 at Wayne, speaking of coming to the Western Reserve, said: "We reached Conneaut on June 16, a day rendered memorable by the total eclipse of the sun. Coming down the old salt road which ran near the center of the first range of towns nearly to the south line of Williamsfield, we cut a road across the farm now occupied by Captain Stanhope, and reached the Pymatuning at the point where the bridge on the south road in Wayne now stands. Here we descended to the low bottom lands, and following down the stream until we passed the mouth of the small creek which empties in from the west, we forded the creek; then turning to the right, we crossed the small stream and ascended a handsome plateau, where we found an Indian wigwam. Here we halted for the night. It was near the close of a beautiful day in June, just as the sun was casting its last lingering rays upon the tops of the trees on the high grounds east of us, that we unyoked our oxen and took possession of the desolated wigwam. Here we ate our suppers, and found our first night's lodging in the township of our future residence. Ours was the first wagon that crossed the Pymatuning in Wayne, and the sixth family that settled within its territory. The next morning, being June 25th, we resumed our journey." They finally made their homes in Wayne.



ORE DOCKS AT CONNEAUT.

Conneaut Schools.

The academy at Conneaut in 1846 was in excellent condition. Mr. L. W. Savage and Miss Mary Booth were the principals. Conneaut schools have very high standing and the lately erected building is a model one. The enumeration of school children in 1908 was 1,884 and the number of pupils enrolled that year 1,405.

The Kingsville Academy.

The Kingsville Academy, opened in 1836, was for more than a third of a century the leading school in northeastern Ohio. Among the men attending there, who afterwards became known, were Judge A. W. Tourgee and Hon. J. C. Burrows. Mrs. Susan Osborne was the first principal. She was a woman of extraordinary ability; a writer of prose and verse, and contributed to the literary weeklies and magazines over the pen name of "Lily Lindeswood."

GIRL HUNTRESS AND MAIL CARRIER.

In 1800 Solomon Griswold, a widower with six daughters, arrived in Windsor, having been long delayed en route. This was a gay household and the daughters, all of them, seemed efficient. Fanny, the fourth, was rather inclined to man's work. She was an excellent shot, carried her gun with her when she went any distance into the woods, and the leather-covered trunk and her shoes, which she took with her when she went east to school, were made from the skin of a deer which she had killed. She once shot seven wild turkeys. She carried the mail between Windsor and Austinburg, following the patch between blazed trees. She and her sister, Ursula, raised fruits and vegetables. They also walked eight miles to church and it is recorded that "they did not disturb the services by coming in late."

CIVIL WAR MONUMENT AT WINDSOR.

One of the attractive spots in Windsor is the Soldiers' Monument which was dedicated June 13, 1908. This was erected to the soldiers and sailors who were in the war of the Rebellion. Twelve years previous to the date of erection, the women of Windsor decided that a monument should be raised for the soldiers of their town and, after toiling hard, they raised a few hundred dollars and—what most people raise when they start in on new projects—that is, opposition. After a time Mr. Erastus Griswold made a house-to-house canvass and procured the remaining subscription, the shaft costing a thousand dollars. When the monument was unveiled, Mr. Griswold pulled the string and was really the hero of the day. Be it to the credit of the Windsor people, that on the base of the monument Windsor women were given the credit for the work they did.

Governor Luce, of Michigan, was born in Windsor.

TOWNSHIP OF NEW LYME.

The township of New Lyme was purchased for fifteen cents an acre. It was then owned by Connecticut and sold to the Connecticut Land Company in 1795. The first settler was Mr. Joel Owen. When Mr. Owen and his family arrived in November, 1803, they found six Indians encamped on their land. They all lived peacefully together, and Mr. Owen was seven years in the town before there was another arrival.

Certain lands in the township were fertilized by pigeons which resorted there in great numbers, roosting in the second-growth timber. On this land the first settlers raised 600 bushels of corn in the ear to the acre.

Mrs. Tuckerman, in writing of New Lyme, says, that when Elijah Brown and companions started west the women and children occupied wagons drawn by horses, and in the center were beds for the children, and in a basket "swung up to the cover of the wagon was the infant six weeks old, son of Rumsey and Mary Ann Reeve." It is said that the mother of this baby when they started was sickly, but gained strength all the way. Mrs. Elijah Brown was especially skilled in weaving straw hats. Mrs. Judge Deming said she remembered seeing her mother mount her horse with a string of twenty-three hats hanging down each side of her, and a large roll of cloth fastened on behind. She was taking them to Austinburg to trade them for necessities.

MRS. HURLBERT'S RECOLLECTIONS.

E. L. Lampson writing interestingly in the *Jefferson Gazette* from Washington, says: "The other day I took a stroll over to The Zoo and just as I reached the entrance of the great government park where Uncle Sam keeps and cares for the animals gathered from every clime I met John Hervey, of Chicago, a former Jefferson boy, who has won fame and success in writing about the noblest of all animals, the horse. The first bunch we came upon was some twenty deer, grazing on a hill side. It was at this time that Mrs. G. E. Hurlbert, who was with me, became decidedly interested. 'Why,' she said, 'my father killed 499 of those pretty creatures in the woods along Grand River in Orwell and vicinity, as shown by the record on his old powder horn. The first stove he ever had in his house, he secured in exchange for dried venison.' Her mother had ridden on horseback from Orwell to Warren through the woods, with a babe in her arms and carried a bag full of deer-skin mittens, which she had made and taken there to trade for household supplies. So the deer carried Mrs. H. back to childhood days, but we soon came upon three yak, an animal something like a buffalo, and here again this girl of eighty summers was reminded that the boys of today did not have warm buffalo robes to wrap up their sweethearts in when they went for a winter's sleigh-ride as they did when she was a girl."

ANDOVER BAND ABOUT 1856.

Orwell was the township first drafted in the drawing of the Land Company. Moses Cleaveland was one of the owners.

Andover and Its Famous Springs.

The people of the Western Reserve were exceedingly undemonstrative. That was part of their inheritance. Andover is very near the state line. Epsyville is very near. Some of the younger people of Andover preferred to go to church at Epsyville, because the church members and attendants greeted them so warmly and the whole air was sunnier.

Andover is a thriving town because of its railroads and its mineral springs. On one hundred acres underlying the village is found three layers or stratas of sea sand, separated by rock, and each being well supplied with abundance of the finest of pure water. The first or upper strata, ninety feet below surface, shows the following analysis:

Calcium Oxide	88	5.2
Magnesium Oxide	29	1.7
Sodium Oxide	29	1.5
Sulphuric Acid	17	1.0
Chlorine	25	1.5

Silicon Oxide	8	
Iron and Aluminum	None	
Total Solids	305	1.8
Oxygen consumed by moist combination	10.72	
Free Ammonia	0.05	
Albuminoid Ammonia	0.05	
Nitrites	None	
In probable combination:		
Sodium Chloride	41	2.4
Sodium Sulphate	Trace	
Calcium Sulphate	29	17.0
Calcium Carbonate	135	8.0
Magnesium Carbonate	61	3.6

Iodine is also found in quantity, and is an important healing element discovered only in two other of the great health-giving springs in America. Salt is also evident in its composition and it is also highly charged with magnetism, quickly magnetising any steel implement or tool. For years the effect of the use of this water has been marked in the great age reached by residents of the locality. Since 1904 the waters have been developed, bath houses erected and most satisfactory results attained. This gives the Western Reserve a prominence to health seekers found in few other places.

Joshua R. Giddings.

The names of Giddings and Wade are so closely linked together in the minds of people today that one is seldom spoken of without the other. They sleep together in the picturesque cemetery in Jefferson. They were the two most noted citizens Ashtabula ever has had. They were partners at law shared the same political fate, stood for the same moral questions and it seems appropriate that as they lived together their bodies should rest together. They differed in temperament and in ability, but each was a great soul, working out the problems of his own life, as well as the great problems of the nation. Joshua R. Giddings belonged to the same family that did Nathaniel Hawthorne and Rufus Choate. He was born in Athens, Pennsylvania, but when six weeks old was carried to Canadaigua then the output of civilization by his family, where he lived until he was ten. Joshua Giddings, the father, taking his oldest son, pushed on into northern Ohio and took up land in Wayne township. It is pitiful to record that when he was an old man, when he and his family had given the better part of their lives to the improvement of this property, it was lost because of poor title and the failure of a certain party early interested in it.

In 1806 Mr. Giddings brought his entire family to the township where he and his son built a cabin and cleared a bit of land; and here Joshua R. really began life. In his eastern home he had learned his alphabet and possibly had a little instruction, but of this we are not sure. His son-in-law, Hon. George Julian, who married his youngest daughter, Laura, said he only attended school a few weeks in all his life. "He studied late at night by the firelight in his father's cabin, or at spring time by the blazing light of the sugar camp." When he was grown he was six feet and two inches tall, and when matured weighed 225 pounds. He was a good woodsman; liked to hunt and fish, although left-handed, engaged in the sports of that time and continued his interest in those which came after. He loved music and bought the first piano which came into Jefferson. He not only did his portion of the work for the family, but that of the community as well. When a mere boy he enlisted in the war of 1812 and was in battle. In 1813 he and Marvin Leonard made a bier of round poles on which the body of John Inman was carried three miles for burial.

From the very beginning of his Ohio life he had a great longing for books and learning. Every volume he could get hold of he read and re-read. He walked miles through the forests to borrow or to see a book which contained something he wanted. Every moment he could snatch from work he applied to study or reading. The winter he was nineteen years old he was teaching. By great management he was able to attend the school kept by Henry Coe in

Vernon, Trumbull county. In 1818 he surprised his friends by declaring his intention of studying law. He was laughed at and discouraged, but this did not deter him. Finally two of his brothers offered him the needed money and with three shirts, two pair of stockings, four white neck cloths, two pocket handkerchiefs and seventeen dollars in cash, he started on a forty-mile walk to the home of Hon. Elisha Whittlesey in Canfield.

Mr. Whittlesey was one of the greatest, if not the greatest, lawyer of his time. To be under his instruction was the same to a youth of that time as to attend the Harvard law school at this. He had made no previous arrangement with Mr. Whittlesey, but was gladly received. By the best of management he finished his studies and was admitted to the bar. He had no office, no library, no clients, but about this time Laura Waters, who, having been born at Grandbury, Connecticut, had moved to Gustavus (an upper township of Trumbull), came into his life, which more than recompensed him for any of the other things he lacked. They were married. She was an unusual woman. At the age of fourteen she began teaching school, supporting herself and at the same time saving enough money to buy a small flock of sheep. One authority says she sold these and with the money Joshua bought his first law books. Another authority says Joshua cut down timber on the Mann farm in Andover to buy them.

In Giddings life we do not have to make the record which is so often made in the lives of other great men. If he had ever had any sorrows except those of his family; if no one had never abused him and maligned him outside of his family, his indeed would have been a sweet life. For at his own fireside love came in the beginning and stayed there. He had eight children, and because of his public life the care of this family devolved largely on his wife. She was capable, resourceful, courageous and generous. Who knows how much of the success of Joshua R. Giddings was due to Laura Waters? For so it has been, so it is and possibly so it always will be that men, great and small, forge ahead in life's work because of the contributions which the women make to them. Which took the most courage, to bear and rear children alone mid the discomforts of pioneer life, or to stand in the hall of congress pleading for the redemption of a down-trodden people? Which is the most stimulating—the cry of the baby, or the hiss of the enemy? Is there a single reader of this volume who can truthfully say he would rather have had the place of Laura Waters than Joshua R. Giddings?

Together these two moved on. Both successful. He soon acquiring a large and lucrative practice, and she having comforts accordingly.

The vigor with which Joshua R. Giddings practiced his law was astonishing, and the stories of some of his early cases are fascinating. During his separation from his family its members were ever present in his mind. After a hard fighting day at the capitol, we find him in his room printing letters to his youngest children because they could not read writing. In one of his letters to his wife he says, "I send a letter to Laura Ann which you must let her open herself." He bought for his granddaughters the first melodian which was in Jefferson. It is still in the possession of his family in the home of his son, which is half a mile north of the court house.

At the end of ten years Mr. Giddings was employed in almost every case of importance in his vicinity. In 1831 he formed a partnership with Benjamin F. Wade and this continued for a number of years. In 1826 he was elected a representative in the Ohio legislature and served one term with great distinction. He ran for the senate in 1828 and was defeated. So successful had he been in practice that in 1836 he considered himself able to retire. About this time he lost a good deal of money in land and never again fully retrieved his fortune. At this date he was rather delicate in health from dyspepsia. In 1838 he was elected to a seat in congress, made vacant by the resignation of Elisha Whittlesey. He was then forty years old and he served in that body for twenty-one years, during the stormiest time our country has ever seen. When he entered he was a Whig; when he retired he was a Republican.

In 1838 he first started by coach to Washington, ending his trip on the Baltimore & Ohio railroad, among the passengers accompanying him was Tom Corwin. When he took his place in the house of representatives John Quincy Adams was serving, and these two men later stood side by side, at first as the only representatives, and later, as the leaders of the Abolition party. The close friendship of Adams and Giddings lasted until the end. When the former was stricken with apoplexy in the house, Giddings was near him and stayed by him to the end. During those last hours Adams said to him: "I have more hope from you than any other man." Many years later Giddings said substantially the same to Sumner. It seemed cruel that knowing of the attachment of Adams and Giddings, Speaker Winthrop should not have appointed the latter as one of those to officially attend the funeral. When a man appointed could not go, the place was tendered to Giddings, who refused, giving his reasons. He, however, went to Massachusetts at that time as a private citizen.

Giddings had been an ardent admirer of General Harrison and was greatly disappointed when he went to call upon him to find that Harrison was displeased with him for some late speeches he had made, and really treated him rudely. Giddings never returned to visit him. As soon as he was well established in congress he became a power. As he was younger than Adams, all the rage which the southern members and northern sympathizers felt was visited upon him. He was insulted, threatened, challenged, socially ostracised, and still he swerved not. In the midst of hot debate, congressmen insulted him and he openly defied them. His friends expected him to be killed, but he never shared their feelings. In the twenty-third congress Adams and Giddings were fighting alone. "The press of his own party did not sustain him and common courtesies usually extended to members of congress were denied him." Later, after he had long served as chairman of the committee on claims, he was removed and given seventh place on the committee on revolutionary pensions, which had no business and did not meet.

Mr. Giddings' son, "Grash," who was with his father at one time in Washington, wrote to his brother "Add" a boyish account of one of these scenes. "Father liked to have had a fracas the other day. White Thompson, of New York, was speaking on Utah and father asked him about the difference between polygamy there and in the south. Thereupon, La Mar, of Louisiana, came around where father was sitting with his fists clenched, swearing and damning that "the old curse should be stopped." Father watched him pretty close and when he was within about six feet of him he told him (without taking his feet off the desk) to go back to his plantation and make his slaves humble. It was useless trying to scare him. Thereupon, La Mar started back like a good boy and never stopped till he got to his seat."

In 1842 when the censure upon him was passed by a vote of 125 to 69 (seven members from Ohio voting against him) he resigned his seat and returned to his district. As soon as he entered he was approvingly received and almost unanimously re-elected. Five weeks from the time he left congress, he was back at his duties. The letters which Mr. Giddings wrote home during all the years of absence throw so much light on the situation. He tries to allay the fears of his wife in all ways. He was extremely particular about wearing clean linen. In one letter he says he spent most of three days trying to get recognition in the house and so intent was he on this that he forgot to change his shirt, and he adds that he hopes the family will not follow the example of congress and censure him. So it was that

Ashtabula furnished the most powerful young man that the Abolition cause had. In 1851 and 1852 an attempt was made to get rid of Mr. Giddings in gerrymandering the state. The result was exactly opposite. Not only was he elected, but Edward Wade, of Cleveland, a brother of Benjamin F., was elected. Mr. Wade and Mr. Giddings' opinions were the same on the question of slavery.

Giddings' congressional life closed with the thirty-fifth congress. At that time he had the respect of all the leaders in the north. Carefully kept in his son's home are letters from Lincoln, Clay, Sumner, Garrison, Pillsbury, and so on. Lincoln appointed him consul general to Canada, Lincoln and Seward signing the commission, and at Toronto he stayed till his death in 1864. In 1859 and 1860 he lectured on the general subject of slavery and stumped for Lincoln. He also bought the first safe in the county, and when the Ashtabula Farmers Bank (the first bank of the county) was organized he loaned it to them until they could purchase one. It has ever since stood in the old Giddings office. It locks with a huge key. In the office at the side of his house at his death was material with which to write history. These papers his granddaughters are reading and arranging. In the library are his books; also a lifelike bust, made by John Quincy Adams Ward; a cane from the wood of the ship "Amistad" which carried the slaves who mutinied; the chair of Speaker Henry Clay presented by congress; a beautiful silver service given him upon his retirement from congress. Its inscription reads "Presented by 104 members of the thirty-fifth congress to Joshua R. Giddings, as a token of their respect for his moral worth and personal integrity."

During the late winter of 1910 the writer went to Jefferson to obtain certain information for this history. Calling at the home of Mrs. J. A. Giddings where she, her two sisters, her two daughters and two grandchildren live, she was allowed to take certain papers and books to her room at the hotel. Here she began to study before the sun was down, and here she continued to read till long after midnight. Then finding herself so enthused with the spirit of suppressing wrong, of standing for right, of fearing nothing, that she wanted that very minute to start out and increase her labors for womankind. Even when she had rubbed her eyes and realized that the town lay deep in snow, that street cars were stalled, that to go and do was impossible, her desire did not diminish. If to read of the deeds of a man who lived nearly a hundred years ago produced such an effect, no wonder that those whom he led were inspired, fearing nothing, ventured all and gained everything.

Giddings Family Letters.

"On November 24, 1838, I took leave of my family and friends and started for Washington City. The roads were bad and the traveling uncomfortable. I passed the night principally in an open wagon, with only one companion. He was a young man from the state of New Hampshire, just out of college, going west to seek his fortune. He intends teaching school and appears to think he shall shed a flood of light on these western backwoodsmen.

"November 28 five of us chartered a coach from Wheeling to Frederick, in order that we might not be crowded. Soon after dark we ascended the western ridge of the Allegheny mountains, called Laurel Ridge. On its top we found good sleighing, although there was no snow in the valleys. We took tea about sunset at what is now called Brownsville, formerly known as Old Red Stone Fort. It was anciently a frontier fortress. I had no time to look over its ruins. During the night we passed over the famous battleground of Braddock's defeat. Indeed, it is said that the grave of the gallant, but unfortunate Braddock, was located within the present bounds of the national turnpike. In the afternoon we passed through the village of Cumberland, on Cumberland creek, near where old Fort Cumberland is situated. To this place General Washington retreated with the remains of the British and American forces after their defeat under General Braddock. This place was for some time a frontier post. At a village called Hancock we first struck the Potomac and had also a view of the Chesapeake & Ohio canal. We dined at a small village called Clear Springs and reached Frederick City at about 8 o'clock in the evening. Here we remained until the next morning.

"November 29: Soon after breakfast we were joined by a number of members of congress who had traveled night and day, only stopping to eat their meals. Among them I was introduced to a gentleman by the name of Crockett—a man familiar to most of our American people; for I think few among us are ignorant of the biography of David Crockett, who was the father of the gentleman just named. His father was truly an eccentric man, yet the son apepars to possess few of the leading traits of character which distinguished his father. He appears like a modest, unassuming man, and is said to be very amiable in his character and disposition. He spoke with great veneration and affection of his father.

Estimate of Tom Corwin.

"Thomas Corwin, of Ohio, also formed one of the company that overtook us at Frederick. He is a man of medium size, well built, dark complexion and black eyes. He was born in the lower walks of life and up to the time he was two and twenty probably never thought of rising from obscurity. In 1812 he was a wagoner in the northwestern army, nineteen years of age. At that time it is said his unrivaled wit and the brilliancy of his imagination used to draw around him the lazy throng during the long evenings, and he then prided himself as much probably on attracting the notice and admiration of teamsters and soldiers as he now does in standing forth as one of the most brilliant orators in the councils of the nation. He read law at the age of twenty-five, soon rose to the standing of an eminent lawyer, was elected to the state legislature and is now a representative in congress. He ranks as one of the ablest debaters in the house of representatives.

Swept Along at Fifteen Miles an Hour.

"At 11 o'clock (a. m.) about 120 passengers seated in three cars, carrying from forty to sixty passengers each, started upon the Baltimore & Ohio railroad for Washington. The cars are well carpeted and seats cushioned. We had also a stove in each car, which rendered them comfortably warm. Thus seated and while some were conversing, others reading newspapers and some from loss of sleep in traveling, were sleeping in their seats, we swept along at the rate of fifteen miles per hour. We passed a beautiful flourishing little village called Elicotts Mills, where much is done at the manufacture of iron, cotton, wool and the like. The Potapsco affords at this place extensive water power which is here used for the purpose of manufacturing. At the usual hour our candles were lighted and we presented the appearance of the drawing room filled with guests traveling by land, at the rate of fifteen miles per hour. At about 7 o'clock we arrived at Washington. The moment we stopped we were surrounded on every side with runners, porters, hackmen and servants. One calling to know if you would go to to Gadsby's, another if you would go to Brown's, another if you would take a hack, etc. They are a great annoyance and the police ought to interfere to prevent it."

President Van Buren Described.

In another entry the writer thus describes President Van Buren: "We found the president sitting at a circular table engaged in conversation. He rose and greeted us pleasantly. He is small of stature, low forehead, very bald, with eyes sunk far back in his head. His general appearance is not prepossessing. To the casual observer he would present the appearance of a man of ordinary character. Nor are you aware of evidences of extraordinary intellect until you look him square in the face, when you are at once impressed with a consciousness of his shrewdness and intelligence. He converses fluently and rapidly."

President's Reception January 1, 1839.

Here follows an account of the New Year's day reception at the president's house January 1, 1839: "New Year's day is universally observed as a holiday at Washington. From long continued practice it has become a custom for the president's house to be thrown open on the first day of each New Year. All feel free to go and pay their respects to him. From 12 to 3 o'clock it is his custom to receive. As the clock struck twelve we started out. The hacks and coaches and carriages of all sorts were in motion, all moving to the common center of attraction. On the sidewalks were men, women and children, all wending their way towards the president's. As we approached the road for a great distance and all that part of the public grounds allotted to such use was filled. We entered with the moving mass at the front door and passing on with the crowd through the vestibule, we entered the receiving room. There, about the center of the room, stood the president. As we approached he gave his hand to each, and with a gentle shake you were pushed past him and another took your place. I pronounced the name of my friend. He, too, shook hands and we passed along with the mass of human beings from the receiving room into the famous East Room, immortalized by Colonel Benton's noted letter. This is a spacious room, eighty feet by thirty, furnished in the most perfect style of American luxury. Near the center of the room stood the Hon. Henry Clay receiving the hearty salutations of all true Whigs. He appeared to enjoy much more of the real confidence and love of the people than did the President. The marine band was stationed in the large vestibule and as the doors were all open we enjoyed the music. Here were foreign ministers dressed out in all their gew-gaws of stars and orders of knighthood. Attaches and military officers were distinguished by their warlike trappings and flaming uniforms. The high and low, rich and poor, learned and ignorant, virtuous and vicious, all mingled together here on this national gala day.

A Call on John Quincy Adams.

"By invitation we next called upon our venerable ex-president (John Quincy Adams). In a retired mansion we found him and his wife, surrounded by some dozen friends who showed by their countenances and conversation that they had called in reality to pay their respects to this great man whose name will hereafter fill the brightest page of American history. In a large and comfortable drawing room with his matronly (wife) lady, her sister, a daughter-in-law and two grandchildren, we found him. No noise or bustle interrupted that expression of good will which we all felt towards him. His countenance glowed with benevolence and kindness to the friends around him. We were introduced to the members of his family, sat awhile and after some interesting conversation we left, feeling that we had seen a specimen of true greatness connected with genuine Republican simplicity.

Mr. Adams belongs to no local district, to no political party—but to the nation and to the people. He is elected by his district in Massachusetts; comes here with his family during the sessions of congress. While in the house of representatives he consults with no one, takes the advice of no one, acts in concert with no one and holds himself accountable to no one—but to the nation. He belongs as much to the former age as to this; perhaps he may be said to be the connecting link between the former generation and this one now in active life.

* * * * * *

He was, strictly speaking, educated a politician and has continued in political life from his youth up to this time. He is said to have spent more than twenty years of his life at foreign courts. He is about five feet eight inches in height, well built, very bald, low forehead and nothing about the shape of his head indicates unusual talent. * * * In conversation Mr. Adams referred to his youthful adventures during the Revolutionary war and said that while going to France in 1778, at the age of thirteen years on board an American frigate, they were chased and fired upon by a British ship, and he recounted the adventure with much glee and spirit. He said he crossed the Atlantic twice afterwards in a French ship during the war. He told me his age was seventy-two years in September last."

GIDDINGS ON CLAY.

I also find this description of Henry Clay, then a senator from Kentucky, and at the height of his popularity: "On entering the senate chamber we took our seats nearly in front of Mr. Clay, who was to reply to the member then speaking (Mr. Benton, of Missouri). Mr. Benton was said to have been somewhat personal in his remarks. All eyes were bent on Mr. Clay while the other senator was yet speaking. In the meantime news had gone abroad that this mighty orator was expected to speak, and a tide of spectators were moving at all the avenues of the gallery. When Mr. Clay arose every eye was fixed on him. The gallery, filled to overflowing, was silent, some seated, some standing and some on tiptoe stretched their necks to their utmost capacity, in order to have a more perfect view of the man who was to address them. Every senator turned his chair so as to sit facing him. The president of the senate turned round so as to have a full view of him, while a breathless silence pervaded the whole auditory both above and below.

"When Mr. Clay commenced speaking his voice was slightly tremulous, but its musical tones seemed to charm every ear. He commenced by referring to the personal attacks that had been made upon him and the charge that he was opposed to the welfare of the new states * * * Having disposed of the slander of his enemies, he then commenced on the argument of his subject. Sentence after sentence was rolled upon an almost breathless audience who appeared wholly intent on the speaker, and his subject until his voice became louder and more distinct. The grave senators appeared as immovable as so many statues. All in the gallery appeared fixed as the work of a sculptor. As he drew near the close of his speech he appeared to have just commenced, and when he sat down none appeared to think he had occupied but a few minutes in the delivery of his speech, but on looking at my timepiece I found that nearly two hours had elapsed from the commencement to the close of his remarks. When he resumed his seat the question was put and to the utter astonishment of his friends it was carried by a majority of three. A thrill of approbation ran through the gallery. The senators of the Whig party smiled. The Administration members looked astounded. The spectators slowly withdrew and the senate adjourned."

BENJAMIN F. WADE.

"They made his grave near the heart of his life-long home, and set at his head a granite shaft, less enduring than the influence of his deeds for truth, justice, freedom and his country's good."

These words came from the heart of one of the thousands who admired and loved the great and rugged Benjamin F. Wade, for eighteen years an honored United States senator from Ohio, a life-long champion of freedom in every form and one whose last public act was to represent his country on the commission to report on the proposed acquisition of Santo Domingo—the first decisive step taken by the nation in protecting the rights of weaker people in southern America and teaching them the nobility of a republican government. His part in the work of that commission was in line with his learning, his sound judgment, his great fame and his splendid character. At the age of more than three score years and ten, with his beloved wife, he returned to the simple white frame house in Ashtabula—tree-buried and surrounded by ample grounds, and so long his dear home—

B. F. Wade

and there died as grandly as he had lived, his last day on earth being March 2, 1878.

One who had free access to his home, so characteristic of Benjamin F. Wade, thus describes it: "Everything about him is like the man—plain but substantial. In the lot near the house stands his office, or 'den,' as the family familiarly term it; and here, for more than thirty years, when not in congress, Mr. Wade has passed most of his time. Entering it with the senator, we found two rooms, the floors lined from floor to ceiling with cases filled with books. This library contains nothing but public documents, maps and charts, and is the most complete in the country, embracing all information concerning the government from its foundation to the present day. 'Nile's Register,' 'Madison's Notes,' 'Knox's Report,' and many other books long since out of print, can be found there. A carpet, lounge, an old-fashioned arm chair, a few common chairs, a table and some maps on the wall, complete the furniture of the rooms, which seemed dreary and lonely enough in their isolated solitude." Dreary and lonely though they might have seemed to an outsider, it was this very seclusion in which, through the printed page, the eloquent voices of other great Americans spoke to him and by which were forged the statesmanlike, rugged utterances which made him the idol of his country, state and nation.

Whatever Senator Wade found to do was accomplished with his whole might and soul, and as his energy was remarkable, as well as his power of self-control, every stroke of his hammer brought not only a spark, but tended toward the fashioning of a definite object. Whether defending the interests of Ashtabula county as its prosecuting attorney, fighting against slavery in the Ohio legislature and the national senate, or representing the United States in the southern seas, he spared no effort to perform faithfully the duties which came to him and to honor both the office and himself. Throughout his entire active career, he stood forth as one who performed great deeds with apparent ease, and never failed to throw around the smaller affairs of life that dignity and significance which marks the grand soul.

Senator Wade was a native of Massachusetts, born in Feeding Hills parish, October 27, 1800. His father was a Revolutionary soldier, who considered his duty as a patriot unfinished until he had fought the battles of his country from Bunker Hill to Yorktown. Mr. Wade's mother was the daughter of a Presbyterian clergyman and a woman of both fine and forceful character, and it was under her patient and loving tuition that he learned to read and write. The boy's hunger for books partially compensated for his lack of early school advantages, so that when he was eighteen he was really better informed than most of his companions of that age. Up to that period in his life, he had no other experiences to his credit than those connected with the farm homestead. When eighteen, however, he started for Ohio with a bundle of clothing on his back and seven dollars in his pocket. A heavy snow-storm halted his tramp in Ashtabula county, where he decided to remain until the following spring. He spent that winter cutting wood at fifty cents a cord, and (at night) in reading through the bible. But spring, summer and another winter passed, and the young man was still in Ashtabula county, chopping, logging, grubbing, reading, studying and teaching; and the last although he had never attended school for a single week of his life. Benjamin F. Wade next made six trips to New York as a cattle driver, taught for a winter in Albany, and in the following spring and summer shoveled dirt for the Erie canal. As Governor Seward once said in the United States Senate, Mr. Wade was "the only American I know who worked with a spade and wheelbarrow on the great improvement." Surely, characteristic of the future statesman—independent and determined, and bravely fighting his own battles.

At the end of his summer's work on the canal the young man returned to Ashtabula county, taught school the next winter and in the following spring commenced to study law at the same time that his older brother was in the upper. He married Sarah Louise, daughter of Judge Q. F. Atkins. They had no children, but adopted two, the daughter becoming the wife of Henry P. Wade, who now lives in Chicago. His second wife was Mary P. Hall, whose mother belonged to the Kirtland family so active in the early days of the Western Reserve. There were no children by this marriage. Mrs. Wade long survived her husband, living into the nineties. She was devoted to her nieces and nephews, the children of Turhand K. Hall, and left them a fortune at her death.

HON. A. J. RIDDLE.

Hon. A. J. Riddle was one of the lawyers of Ashtabula county who was greatly interested in its history. He was successful in his practice, was elected to congress and spent the latter years of his life in Washington. He wrote several novels, the one receiving the greatest attention was "Bart Ridgley." He was a great admirer of Giddings and has written a number of short biographies of this great statesman. He lived to a good old age and always kept up his interest in his home county.

THE HOWELLS FAMILY.

For nearly fifty years some members of the Howells family have been residents of Jefferson. They have been public spirited and useful citizens. William Cooper Howells was born in Wales. His family was in comfortable circumstances, cultured, of Quaker descent and Swedenborgian belief. When William was not a year old, in 1809, his parents moved to Manhattan Island and lived in that part of New York for a number of years, sometimes up the Hudson, sometimes in the city. Later they went to Loudoun county, Virginia. It seems strange to find them in 1813 in Jefferson. They possibly became interested in this county through Gideon Granger. The father, Joseph, was ingenious, industrious and made a good living in Jefferson, since he not only knew how to manufacture woolen cloth, but could make drawings for machinery. Between the time the family left England and arrived in Jefferson they had exhausted all their resources.

Joseph Howells and his wife were cultured and refined people and although they were in the wilderness their children were well taught. When William was twenty-one the family removed to Wheeling. He learned the printer's trade and published a monthly and a weekly paper without great success. In 1831 he married Mary Dean of Columbiana, Ohio. It will be seen that his most illustrious son got his name from both father and mother. He loved his profession and no matter what discouragements he met, he continued it. He lived in St. Clausville, Mt. Pleasant, Chillicothe, Hamilton and Columbus. When he was forty-five, in 1852, he became editor of the *Ashtabula Sentinel* and he, and his sons, and his grandson have continued to edit that paper for nearly fifty years. He was journal clerk, and afterward official reporter in the legislature, performing well its duties; was elected to state senate in 1863, and in 1874 was appointed United States consul at Quebec. He had five sons and three daughters. Joseph continued to have editorial management of the *Sentinel* until within a few years, when he was appointed consul to Turk Island. At his departure his son continued the work.

William Dean was born at Matthews Ferry, Ohio, in 1837. The family all helped financially and we are told that William Dean set type till eleven o'clock at night and was up at four a. m. carrying papers. This was when the family was at Dayton. His first salary was four dollars a week, which he earned as compositor on the *Ohio State Journal*. From his earliest years he wrote verses and set them up himself for his own pleasure. Clean of life, steady of purpose, he progressed from the little printer boy to the writer of verse for the *Atlantic Monthly*, etc., making acquaintances of men of his profession. He was appointed consul to Venice in 1861, staying till 1865 and becoming editor of the *Atlantic Monthly* in 1866. He is at this writing the best known and most largely read author of the United States. We people of the Reserve are justly proud of him. He has ever been a philosopher and has taught altruism through his works. He is a strong advocate of woman suffrage, being a member of the Men's Association for Woman Suffrage of New York City.

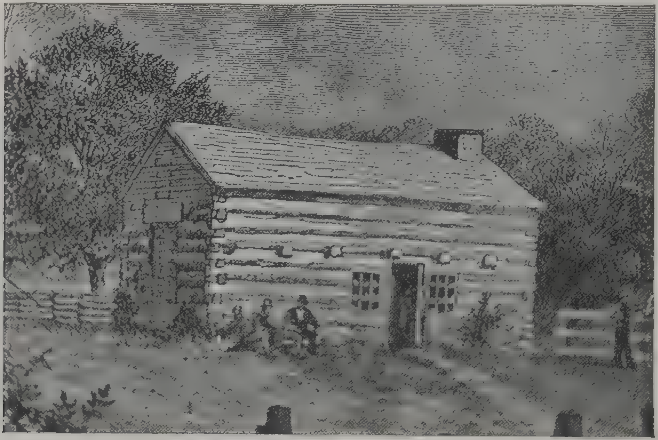
The weakest part of his writings are his woman characters. The author has longed to have him portray a woman with the characteristics of his splendid Welsh grandmother, his own beautiful mother; his sister-in-law (Eliza Howells) who is such a help-mate to his "brother Joe," or his own wife—anyone being stronger than his strongest character.

Mr. Howells is full of tenderness and it is beautiful to see and hear him and his brother, Joseph, as they talk over their boyhood days. They worshiped their mother and in a personal letter to the author William Dean says: "My mother was the heart of the family. I dearly loved her, and whenever I went away from home it was with the foreboding and realization of homesickness which was occasioned by longing for her. She had a certain great warmth of mind which supplied any defect of culture, but for a new country she had been fairly well schooled. She expressed herself from her heart with great natural poetry and she fully shared the intellectual and spiritual life of my father. Together they formed our church and our academy. When we went to Jefferson we had nothing but the household staff and our strong right wills, and we all worked hard to pay for the printing office and the dwelling house we had bought on credit; but her long hard toil wore my mother out. She did all our household work till my sisters grew old enough to help her and she died, at fifty-seven, after all was paid for. Sometimes we had the 'hands' from the office to board and she worked to save the greater wages they must have been paid otherwise * * * We were very happy in the home which she knew how to create for us. An inexpressible tenderness, a devout honor for her fills me as I speak of her. I could not have wished to have had another sort of a mother. I do not believe there was ever a better woman. It is more than thirty years since she died, but I still dream of her among the living who visit me in my sleep, and I dream of her often."

Platt R. Spencer, of Writing Fame.

The Spencerian writing system originated in Ashtabula county. Caleb Spencer, a revolutionary soldier from Rhode Island, and Jerusha Covell of Cape Cod, married and moved to New York State where eleven children were born to them, ten of whom were boys. The father died in 1806 and four years later the mother moved to Jefferson and the sons found homes and work in Ashtabula county. Phoebe, the daughter, married Dr. Elijah Coleman. Platt R. was the youngest. From his very childhood he loved to write, but he was seven and a half years old before he owned a sheet of paper. He had to send to a neighboring town from his New York home for this paper and it meant as much to him as all the school books of a year now mean to an ordinary school boy. When he was twelve years old he was at school in Conneaut furnishing copy for the scholars. He wrote very good verses and made heroic efforts to get an education. Once he walked twenty miles barefooted over a frozen road to get an arithmetic; had nothing to eat but a raw turnip which he found, and being too diffident to ask for a night's lodging slept in a barn.

Before he was twenty years old he had originated and adopted the system of writing known thereafter as the Spencerian. He continued to teach and first published copy slips in 1848. In 1859 he put these slips into copy book form, and in 1861 he revised this system and that is the one which has been used ever since. As he progressed in his teaching he went to other cities, and in Pittsburg established a school which afterward became the Duff College, and in Cleveland his pupils established the Bryant, Lusk & Stratton Commercial College of Cleveland. As he grew older his sons took up the work and people became familiar with it throughout the United States. The Spencerian School at Washington probably taught penmanship to more government clerks than all the other schools of that city.


FIRST SPENCERIAN WRITING SCHOOL, GENEVA.

MRS. SPENCER AND THE DUTYS.

Platt R. Spencer had the fortune to be born of an energetic able woman and his wife, Persis Warren Duty, possessed great executive ability, business sense and gracious manner. His success was due quite as much to her as to himself and the training and inheritance which she gave his sons were invaluable. Her father, Ebenezer Duty, was one of Ashtabula's pioneers. He made the first bricks in the county according to the record of Mr. H. L. Morrison. He was an astute man and helped to try cases before justices of the peace. Mrs. Spencer, was one of the early school teachers. Her brother was Andrew Duty, a well known citizen of Cleveland and her niece, Jennie, the noted temperance and philanthropic worker of that city. Mr. Spencer fully appreciated his talented wife and called her his guardian angel."

COLONEL ROBERT INGERSOLL.

Another distinguished citizen of Ashtabula was Colonel Robert Ingersoll. His father was a preacher and an Evangelist of considerable note in Ashtabula for a short time. He lived there in 1841. Robert was then eight years old. The Ingersoll home still stands on Main street and is occupied by Mr. and Mrs. J. P. Robertson. Mr. Robertson was a trustee in the church when Mr. Ingersoll lived there, and still continues to hold that office. The Rev. Mr. Ingersoll was very strict in discipline; made his children learn the catechism; insisting on their eating graham bread; did not allow his children to wear good clothes. So far as we know Ingersoll's first speech was made in the little church at Ashtabula when he was but a small boy and he became frightened, like most small boys, broke down and did not finish his speech. It was not until his heart was stirred, after he lived in Illinois, with the injustice shown such people as Tom Paine, that he developed oratorical powers. The family at one time lived at Madison, Ohio.

Quintus Atkins.

Among the earliest and most respected citizens of Ashtabula county was Quintus Atkins. His long life was filled with such activity that innumerable short stories could be written from it. At the threatening of the war with France and England, though but a lad he enlisted and was stationed near New Haven. He came to Morgan in 1802, just as Ohio was assuming the responsibilities of statehood. He was young and worked for two families which had preceded him, and in due time fell in love with the daughter of one of them, Sarah Wright, and married her.

He was one of the early mail carriers and had the experiences of other mail carriers of the Reserve. He was of a religious turn of mind, and under the influence of Joseph Badger he and his wife started from Austinburg down the Grand river on a raft he had made. Mr. Badger was with them, as was also their little daughter, who when grown lived at Geneva. She was then Mrs. George Turner. This missionary work lasted less than two years. The unhealthy condition of the country about Sandusky made them give it up. They returned and Mr. Atkins was again a mail carrier; first county sheriff; was one of the mounted volunteers about Sandusky in the war of 1812; served a second time as sheriff, and lived in Jefferson; lost all his fortune in canal building, by the dishonesty of his partner; was interested in the early furnace company at Madison, described at length in Lake county. In 1839 he moved onto the Edward farm near Cleveland and there he and his wife died. They lived together forty-nine years. He had been in all sorts of things, and did them all well.

INGERSOLL'S BOYHOOD HOME, ASHTABULA.

How the Tea Box Was Emptied.

James Christy, born in 1806, located in Rome in 1817. He was a rather peculiar gentleman and kept his own house. His neighbors borrowed rather extensively of him and he finally took a box and filled it with tea. When he was asked for a borrowing of tea he took it from this box. When it was returned he put it back in this box. After a time the box had no tea. He had made the demonstration which he expected to make. When he died he left his money to the county commissioners for the advancement of education in his county, and it is now used for the

Christy School of Pedagogy in connection with the Grand River Institute.

A STANCH "MOTHER," WITHOUT CHILDREN.

One of the most remarkable characters of Ashtabula's early history was Elizabeth Marshall, who was born in Vermont. When she was fifteen years old she rode a horse to a magistrate with John Barnes and became his wife. Soon they left Cortland, New York, where her childish home had been and settled in Trumbull. Here they lived happily for a few years, when he died and was laid to rest on the spot which she later gave to the township as a cemetery. Having had no children she was sad and lonesome, but occupied her time doing all kinds of farm work; she drew her logs with her horses and tried to do that which she and her husband together were wont to do. Samuel Bullis, believing her to be a promising partner, induced her to marry him and be a mother to his three children. This of course she did and they built and kept the tavern known as the Center House. However, this second husband was ugly and abusive and, as is usual with such characters, very superstitious. Sometimes the only place where she would be safe was in the cemetery, and many a night did she lie all night on her first husband's grave. After a time she ceased to be patient and they separated and for many years they were not together. Then he returned to her, begging her to take care of him and she, woman-like, did it. Women who have to sleep on their first husbands graves now-a-days refer the miscreants to the Masonic homes or like institutions when they return, but Mrs. Barnes-Bullis lived as did her generation. She had no children of her own, but brought up several and was the nurse and mother of the vicinage. It is recorded that she assisted at the birth of more than a thousand children. She was married the third time in 1863, to Henry Coggswell and died a widow when she was ninety-four. If she had much sorrow she lived so long she had many joys.

THE COWLES FAMILY.

The Rev. Doctor Giles Hooker Cowles and Sallie White, his wife, were related to some of the oldest, most noted, most substantial people of New England. He was a preacher in Bristol, Connecticut, for eighteen years. Mrs. Austin, the wife of the pioneer of Austinburg, was not satisfied at having occasional preaching in her community where the first church was organized. She therefore started east on horseback to obtain a minister. She was a wise woman. She did not approach the minister, but closeted herself with his wife. The result was that the Rev. Mr. Cowles came to Austinburg, looked the field over and with his family removed there in 1811. He had eight children, most of whom distinguished themselves and helped in the making of the history of the Western Reserve. His oldest son, Edwin Weed, was one of the most able doctors of the Western Reserve. He practiced in Mantua, Cleveland and Detroit. He was the father of Edwin Cowles, the father of the *Cleveland Leader*, and the father of Alfred Cowles who was the business manager of the *Chicago Tribune*.

BETSEY COWLES.

The youngest child of the Rev. and Mrs. Cowles was Betsey, who was an infant when the family moved to Austinburg. Her life was quite as vigorous and remarkable as was her father's, her brother's, her nephew's. An ardent student, she early began to teach and was so far as we know the first to teach kindergarten on the Western Reserve. It was then called "Infant School." As was the custom of the times, when her father died he left his property to his sons, requesting them to support Cornelia and Betsey. Even at that early day, Betsey shuddered at the thought of support and went to Oberlin to prepare herself for teaching. She graduated in the third class in Oberlin and started out in the world. She said "Providence did not seem to open any door for me, so I pushed one open for myself." She taught in the southern part of the state for three years and then took charge of the female department of the Grand River Institute as principal. She became an ardent anti-slavery agitator and the national speakers of that association were often in her home. She herself made forceful speeches. Her sister, Cornelia, was as interested as she.

It has been said that Joshua R. Giddings and Benjamin Wade were the leaders of the Abolition movement in Ashtabula county, but that Betsey Cowles created the sentiment and crystallized it. Not only did the slaves attract her attention, but she was one of the early advocates of the political enfrachisement of woman. At the National Suffrage Convention in Salem in 1850, she presided. As we read, we know her to have a forceful character, and what is true of all women with such a character, is true of her. Her love for her family was extreme. She and her sister Cornelia were inseparable, and the death of the latter almost crushed her. Entries in her diary show this: "Six years and forty-five weeks since dear Cornelia left us. The Lord is my helper." Another line: "Six years and forty-seven weeks since the light of our house went out. Do they love there still?"

Hon. O. H. Fitch.

Hon. O. H. Fitch figured conspicuously in the early history of Ashtabula county. He had been educated and studied law in the East, but having the western fever, removed to Cleveland and then to Canton. His parents wished to make their home with him, but preferred the northern part of the state because so many New England people resided there. He then went to Ashtabula where he lived the rest of his life. His acts are noted in several places in this chapter. He married in 1835 Catharine M. Hubbard, daughter of William Hubbard. He was justice of the peace, member of the legislature, prosecuting attorney, newspaper man, banker and connected with the American Association for the Advancement of Science. He was for years the ruling elder in the Presbyterian church. In 1860, his son, Edward H. Fitch, became associated with him in business.

Henry Hubbard.

Mr. Hubbard was a substantial citizen of Ashtabula. He took charge of the postoffice upon his arrival in 1825. His brother was postmaster. He was early associated with the improvements of Ashtabula harbor, and in 1832 was made postmaster there. He was one of the men interested in the Ashtabula and New Lisbon Railway Company and throughout his whole life was public-spirited and successful. His wife was Julia A. Hurlbert, of Oneida, New York. A beautiful portrait of her is now in the possession of Mrs. Lewis Amesden, adopted daughter of Henry Hubbard.

Horace Wilder.

In 1827, there came to Claridon, Geauga county, Horace Wilder, whose sister Mrs. Taylor lived there. Very shortly Mr. Wilder moved to Ashtabula county and was admitted to the bar in 1828. He married Phoebe Coleman, who was the daughter of Elijah Coleman, the man who kept the drug store in the hotel at Jefferson which was burned. Mr. and Mrs. Wilder moved to Conneaut in 1837, and she died in 1847. He never remarried. He was prosecuting attorney of the county, representative, common pleas judge and was supreme judge of the state in 1864. In 1863 he formed a partnership with E. H. Fitch in Ashtabula, and removed to Red Wing, Minnesota, in 1867. He was an Episcopalian.

The Burrows Brothers.

William Burrows and Maria Smith were the parents of several remarkable men who figured in Western Reserve history. They were of English and Scotch descent, had lived in New York and Pennsylvania, and finally moved on to the Western Reserve. Sylvester Smith

Burrows, born in 1826 in New York, studied medicine in Pennsylvania, and graduated at the Michigan University. He settled with his family, which had moved to Geneva from Ashtabula, in 1852. Here he practiced his profession with success all his life. His brother, J. B. Burrows, was judge of the court of common pleas for many years, and later judge of the circuit court. He is at present Mayor of Painesville, and another brother, Hon. Julius C., is United States senator from Michigan. He once taught school in Jefferson.

Woman Artists of the Reserve.

One of the artists of the Reserve was Caroline L. Ransom who, although born in Newark, Ohio, was in her infancy brought to Kirtland by her parents who finally established a home in Harpersfield. As a girl, she proved an apt scholar in mathematics and the classics, graduated at the Grand River Institute, and was later president of the women's department. When a young woman she had a desire to become efficient in art and after many vicissitudes went east and became a member of the family of Horace Greeley's sister, Mrs. Cleveland. Here she first studied landscape painting under eminent professors, but upon their recommendation decided to do portrait work. She was at one time a pupil of Huntington and under his instruction painted the portrait of Joshua R. Giddings, which for many years hung in the old hall in the capitol. The frame is now being repaired and will be placed in the capitol when done. It is said this picture was the first one which congress ever purchased from a woman artist. Her portraits of Governor Huntington and Governor Cox were bought by Ohio and now hang in the capitol—the former in the governor's room and the latter in the relic room.

Miss Ransom at different times had studios in New York, Cleveland and Washington. In the latter city she surrounded herself with influential friends. Social gatherings at her house were of the highest character. The picture which she considered her masterpiece was a portrait of General Thomas, with the battlefield of Chickamauga in the background. This she offered to congress at a large price and the senate passed a bill to purchase it, but the house did not confer. A little later a bill of like nature was passed by the house, but in turn failed to pass the senate. She lived the latter part of her life hoping to dispose of this picture to the government and upon her death, early in 1910, it came into the possession of the government through her will. It is now in the capitol and will be hung. Her coloring was good, but her drawing was faulty. She was artistic, but not a great artist.

By will she also left four pictures to the Historical Society, one of them being that of Wade.

Cornelia Strong, who married Samuel Fassett, was an artist of a good deal of ability. She painted the "Electoral Commission," which was purchased by congress and now hangs in the east corridor gallery floor of the senate. Her price for this picture was $10,000, but congress considered that too high and bought it for much less. Samuel Fassett was a successful Chicago photographer, but the great fire destroyed his property and the family moved to Washington where he had a clerkship. They had seven beautiful children, and although it was sometimes hard for the family to have what they needed, Mrs. Fassett never lost her sweetness or her fine looks. At the time of her death she had a commission to paint ivory miniatures of the presidents' wives to be exhibited at Washington.

Albion W. Tourgee.

Albion W. Tourgee was born in Williamsfield in 1838. He later lived in Kingsville, and at the time of the war, being at the Rochester University, he enlisted and was wounded in the first battle of Bull Run. He was the lieutenant of the One Hundred and Fifth Ohio and was confined several months in Libby prison. His first wound gave him a good deal of trouble and after the battle of Chickamauga he was discharged. He held office in North Carolina, being at one time judge of the supreme court. He was one of the men dubbed "carpet bagger" by southerners. His stay in the south, however, profited him much, for he wrote several novels; "A Fool's Errand" and "Bricks Without Straw" brought him money and fame.

STEPHEN A. NORTHWAY.

Stephen A. Northway was the second representative in congress which Ashtabula county had. His boyhood spent in Orwell had many hardships and discomforts. He was a good student, good teacher and able lawyer. He held the office of prosecuting attorney, state representative and national representative. He was affable and friendly, and one of the most popular men that ever lived in the county. His wife, Lydia Dodge, was a true companion and his daughter, Clara, rendered him much assistance in his professional life. These three people had much joy and much sorrow and they bore it together.

JUDGE WOODBURY.

Judge H. B. Woodbury was a native of Kelloggsville, having been born in 1831. His education was obtained at the public schools. When he was seventeen he began studying law with his father and was admitted to the bar in 1852. He was a member of the last constitutional convention and made a very capable common pleas judge. His mother was one of the most self-sacrificing and capable women Ashtabula county has ever produced. In the early days they were exceedingly poor and Mrs. Woodbury was so self-sacrificing that it is recorded she "more than once fainted from work and hunger after dividing her last loaf with an unfortunate neighbor."

DARIUS CADWELL.

Darius Cadwell, born in Andover in 1821, did not suffer quite the hardships of some of his companions. He was well educated, was a successful lawyer, was representative in 1856 and 1857, and senator in 1858 and 1859. During the war he was provost marshal for the Nineteenth district. He moved to Cleveland in 1871, was elected common pleas judge and was highly esteemed. His wife, Ann Eliza Watrous, was a very unusual woman and their lives were exceedingly happy. Their daughter, Clara, married a Mr. Hubbard and resided in Ashtabula many years. George W. Gould, a cousin of Jay, married Betsey Hubbard and lived in Geneva in 1833.

PAUL HOWLAND.

Hon. W. P. Howland's father, Paul, came to Pierpont in 1812. Here W. Perry was born in 1832. He was studious and successful as a teacher and a lawyer. He was elected prosecuting attorney and represented Ashtabula county in the legislature. At the time Judge Ezra B. Taylor was elected to congress Mr. Howland was a formidable candidate. His son, Paul, named for the grandfather, Paul, now represents the Cleveland district in congress.

HENRY FASSETT.

Henry Fassett, one of the able newspaper men in Ashtabula, was born in Canada, but came to Ashtabula when he was eighteen. He was one of the owners of the *Ashtabula Sentinel* in 1837. After a time he moved to Newark, Ohio, when he became owner and editor of the *Sentinel*. He held several offices and among them that of probate judge and internal revenue collector.

THE SON OF JOHN BROWN.

John Brown, who lived in many places for short times on the Reserve just prior to his raid on Harper's Ferry made West Andover his headquarters. On the creek road in Cherry Valley was a cabinet manufactory, and here he stored his rifles and other material. His son, bearing his name, lived in Cherry Valley. He was ordered to appear before the United States senate and give evidence. This he refused to do, and the residents of the vicinity, expecting violence, organized themselves for the protection of Brown and his friends.

THREE TALENTED RESERVE WOMEN.

Dr. Susan Edson, a distinguished physician who nursed President Garfield during his last illness, was one time living in Kingsville, Ohio, and although her professional life was spent largely in Washington, she always considered Ashtabula her home.

Although Edith M. Thomas was born at Catham, Medina county, she was educated at Geneva Ohio Norman Institute and really lived there until a few years since, when she moved to New York. She is foremost among American poets and is always accredited to the Western Reserve.

Rachel Foster Avery, the noted woman suffrage advocate, is connected by marriage with the Western Reserve. Cyrus Miller Avery, her husband, was the grandson of Mrs. Nahum Miller, of Ashtabula.

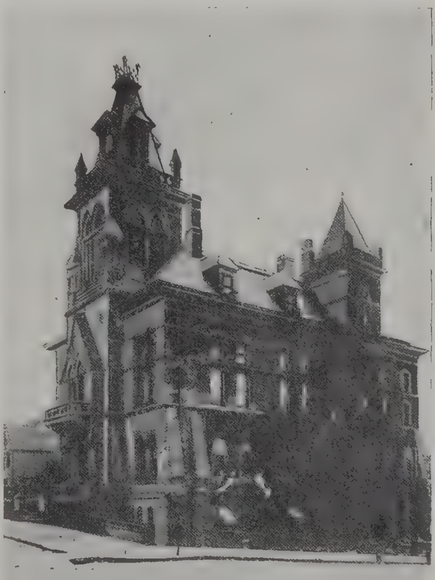
CHAPTER XXIX.

MAHONING COUNTY.

When the surveying party, under Moses Cleaveland, had celebrated its arrival on the Western Reserve, the surveyors immediately set out to run the north and south lines. It was early in July, and the members of the party were more or less joyous as they left the lake with its blue waters and invigorating air. As they proceeded southward they encountered so many difficulties that when they had gone half the distance they were discouraged and disgusted. The timber was very heavy and consequently the ground was wet and oozy. When swamps became impassable for the commissary department the surveyors were left to wade, wallow and work, while the provisions went a round-about way. Often at the end of a hard day's work these worn and bedraggled men waited long and impatiently for their cook and food. As they waited they were unprotected and rain drenched them, and mosquitoes feasted upon them. It was but natural that the picture they had drawn of this beautiful new Connecticut was fading away when they neared the present Mahoning county line.

The Surveyors Entering the County.

Just on the edge of Trumbull county they had a distant glimpse of Pennsylvania and for the first time they could look over the tree tops. From this time on their journey was more pleasant. As they neared the forty-first parallel they heard the tinkling of a bell and concluded that a settlement was near. Eagerly they sought to find it but failed. However, it was there and the settler would have welcomed the young men from the east with open arms if they had only followed their inclination and the cowbell. As it was, they continued their journey south and set a post on the corner of township one, range one (Poland), and then started on their return trip. When they struck the river they were delighted to see so "goodly a stream." They had penetrated on into the woods until it



MAHONING COUNTY COURT HOUSE.

seemed as if they were almost lost in the forest, and here was a stream large enough to take them away if they had seen fit to go. They found some Indians in camp on this river, who told them that many boats went back and forth; that Beaver, a little town, was not so very far away and that there they could get all sorts of supplies. This information also added to their comfort and when a few hours later they met the surveyors, who had run another line, there was rejoicing and undoubtedly a jug was emptied.

The First "Comers."

These first surveyors were not the first men who had visited Mahoning county. Probably not so many missionaries or soldiers or explorers had been in this vicinity as had gone along the lake shore between Buffalo and Cleveland, but many trappers and traders had passed through the valley, and no one knows how many years Indians were following the path from this point to Cleveland and Sandusky. These savages had a village on the land where the Baltimore & Ohio station stands, having cleared the land on that bend and on the hillside opposite. However, as was their habit, they had abandoned this place and small trees and other growth had come on, making it necessary for the pioneers to clear again. Indians had a village, or rather a summer stopping-place, on the edge of the swamp south of East Federal street.

There were several squatters in Mahoning county before the coming of the Connecticut Land Company, but their stay was short, and they simply made a livelihood for themselves and are in no way connected with the development of the county.

The Salt Springs Tract.

As a rule, attempts at inventions and discoveries are made over and over again with final success, but the Salt Springs tract, as far as money making was concerned or as far as good salt was concerned, never was a success, although a great number of men tried to make it so. It is undoubtedly true that more than half the residents of Youngstown do not know it ever existed. The Indians made salt here, and white men from Pennsylvania erected rude cabins, where people bringing their utensils lived, while they boiled the water for the salt. When the cabins were vacated the Indians lived in them, so that the Salt Springs tract had more people in it in the twenty years preceding the settlement of Mahoning county than did any other spot on the Reserve. A full account of this interesting tract is given in the Trumbull county chapter and the statements will not be repeated here. It consisted of 24,000 acres and was the only land sold by Connecticut previous to the formation of the Connecticut Land Company.

Samuel Parsons, a judge, purchased this tract, came to see it, and was drowned in the Beaver river on his return home. There was some litigation about the sale when the Connecticut Land Company took over the Western Reserve, but the right of the Parsons heirs was finally acknowledged, and a portion of this property laid aside for them. This portion of it was owned later by George Parsons, of Warren, who was not connected in any way with the original purchaser.

A firm by the name of Duncan & Wilson employed men to carry produce to Detroit and one of the stopping places was this Salt Springs tract. Here one of their employees, who was guarding the stores kept in one of these cabins, was murdered by the Indians in 1786.

During the Revolutionary war General Harmer, who was in charge of the American forces at Pittsburg, ordered this camp disbanded because he thought the salt boilers were in sympathy with the British. He was wrong in his surmise.

Although this Salt Springs tract was not properly within the limits of the present Mahoning county, its operations had effect upon the settlements in that county later and are mentioned here for that reason. Pennsylvania people traveling back and forth became familiar with Youngstown and the vicinity, so that it was better known to them than any other land on the Reserve.

James Hillman, First Settler.

The first settler, James Hillman, was often at the Salt Springs tract. He was employed by Duncan and Wilson to carry their merchandise to the lake and at different times had quite a caravan accompanying him. In 1786 he had ten men and ninety horses. The only buildings which these people could occupy (except such as they could erect themselves from bark and which stood no longer than one season and were burned down usually by the Indians as soon as the traders were out of sight) were the cabins at Salt Springs and the houses erected by the Moravians at the mouth of Tinker's creek. Although these Moravian missionaries had wintered around the northwestern part of Ohio and possibly east of the Cuyahoga on the lake shore, we have no material evidence that they were ever as far south on the Reserve as Youngstown. However, the deserted cabins at Tinker's creek were used by the traders and a little later Duncan and Wilson erected a cabin or two near the mouth of the Cuyahoga. James Hillman was in their employ for some time, and was later their Beaver agent. He staid there two years and returned to Pittsburg, when he became a trader on his own account. He and his wife loaded canoes and paddled up the river, exchanging their produce with the Indians, and as soon as they had sold out they returned for another cargo. They did not make as long trips as they had for Duncan and Wilson, but they worked leisurely and often spent some time in one place. They thus became very well acquainted with the Indians. James Hillman, who could speak the Seneca language, knew their habits, and as he was always perfectly straightforward in dealing with them no man in the Mahoning valley was ever held in such esteem by the red men as was he. Because this was true, later he was able to render great service to the people of old Trumbull county, and especially to the people of Youngstown.

When Colonization Succeeded.

In the settlement of this country, the Englishman brought his wife and his family to the coast of New England, and the family and community life began, and the state was established. The Virginia colonists made failures over and over again until they brought with them their wives, and homes were made. So it was with the settlement of this Mahoning valley. Men had tramped back and forth through the woods; people had been murdered; nothing was settled, nothing established in Mahoning county and the vicinity until Mrs. Hillman took the lot which Mr. Young had offered her and began making a home in the county. Mr. and Mrs. Hillman were poor; at the time of her marriage she had no shoes. But then that was not so bad as it seems, because for many years most women of this county had only one pair of shoes, and these they saved for visiting, for meeting and for very cold weather. Mrs. Hillman had no children and her house was the place where all people stopped. All strangers were entertained, and really to her quite as much as to James Hillman himself is due the credit of the establishment of the city of Youngstown. She lived to be eighty-three years old, dying in 1855. She is remembered by many people in the county who as children knew her.

The bodies of Mr. and Mrs. Hillman were first interred in the old cemetery, Wood street, but later were moved to Oak Hill cemetery, and the inscriptions on the stones read as follows:

In Memory of
Col. James Hillman.
Born Oct. 27, 1762;
Died Nov. 12, 1848;
Aged 86 Years, 1 Month,
15 Days.

In Memory of
Katherine,
Wife of James Hillman.
Died Aug. 7, 1855,
Aged 83 Years.

James Hillman Averts Massacre.

James Hillman was a remarkable man. He grew from an uneducated, uncultured trader to a legislator; to a leader in the community. He lived to a goodly age and was respected very highly by all who knew him. In fact, it was due to him that the people of Warren and Youngstown and vicinity were not massacred. The killing of the two Indians at Salt Springs so aroused the Indians in the neighborhood that if Mr. Hillman had not gone to them unarmed, although accompanied by Mr. Randall, laid the case before them and taken the precaution which he did to have a conference later at Youngstown, there is no doubt that the Indians would have arisen against the community. Of course, we do not know whether they would have succeeded in carrying out their plans, but if the Indians of the further west, who hated the encroachment of the white men, had joined with them it might have been that the inhabitants of the vallev would have been wiped out entirely.

Howe and most of the people of his time blamed the white men in the Salt Springs case, and believed that the trial which occurred at Youngstown was not a fair one, that the judges were partial, etc.; but Leonard Case, Sr., who was a very just man, and who took up the evidence carefully and investigated for himself, said later that there was no doubt that MacMahon and Storrs killed the Indians in self-defense. The trial was held at Youngstown undoubtedly, because James Hillman lived there, although the county seat at that time was at Warren.

How All Depended On Hillman.

It is quite remarkable in reading old letters and manuscripts and printed documents to find how many people depended upon James Hillman for aid and for advice. When Benjamin Tappan, who settled Ravenna, was taking his goods from Hudson to his township, one of his oxen was bitten to death by flies, and we find that the first thing he did was to go immediately to James Hillman at Youngstown. He had no money, although his father was well-to-do. The records say that Mr. Hillman sold him an ox on credit and at the usual price. Almost all references to this transaction dwell on the fact that Hillman did not raise the price on Tappan because of his dire distress. And so it was from almost every settlement in the lower part of the Western Reserve—it was James Hillman who could tell people what to do, how to do it and when to do it, and he was able to do this because of his great heart, just ideas and his long experience with the country.

No Hillman Memorial.

James Hillman served in the Revolutionary war; was under Colonel William Rayen in the War of 1812; was justice of the peace before and after the war. Although he accumulated some property which debts and unprofitable business transactions swept away, he recovered, and owned several pieces of property in Youngstown; sometimes a farm, sometimes town property; and for several years was proprietor of a popular hotel. It seems remarkable that there is no monument or memorial of any kind erected to preserve the memory of this man and his good wife. One unimportant street in the southwestern part of town bears his name. If only some stone marked the location of his first cabin, people of this vicinity would not seem to the historian quite so thoughtless and unappreciative. John Young has a monument, in the name of a great town, although he did little but manage his business well, while James Hillman was a real benefactor. The Daughters of the American Revolution are attempting to have a memorial tablet placed in the court house.

John Young, Founder of Town.

John Young was born in New Hampshire; migrated to Whitestown, New York, where in 1792 he married Mary Stone White, (commonly called Polly), the daughter of Hugh White, who owned land as an early settler around Whitestown. So great were White's possessions that he gave a large farm to each of his eight children, most of whom settled near him. He was a judge and died about the beginning of the war of 1812.

John Young became possessed with the western fever, and when the Connecticut Land Company was forming he reserved, in his name and that of Philo White, a township. Whether the two owned it entirely, or whether there were others interested, is not certain. Anyway, Mr. White took very little interest in it. The purchase was made late in 1796, and early in 1797 Mr. Young and Alfred Wolcott, his surveyor came to No. 2, range 2, and began plans for its settlement. This was the first township on the Reserve surveyed and settled by the owner. To be sure Mr. Kingsbury, Mr. and Mrs. Stiles and Edward Paine had spent the winter at Conneaut and Cleveland, but they did not own these townships, and did not at first settle on their own land.

While the surveyors were laying out the town, Young busied himself in cutting the brush, sowing grain and entertaining the people passing through, as well as those who came to buy land.

Meeting of Hillman and Young.

Upon Young's arrival in the new country he put up some sort of a covering for himself and his companion and one evening, as James Hillman was paddling down the river, on his way to Beaver, after a trading trip he saw smoke rising, which he knew was not smoke from an Indian camp. Wanting to investigate as to who was in his domain, he anchored and went ashore, introduced himself and spent the evening. Now it happened that he had not disposed entirely of his cargo. He had some whiskey left. The price of a gallon of whiskey was a deer skin and half that amount was a fawn skin. Mr. Young was delighted to meet Hillman, because he knew all about the country, and because he was a genial man; and Hillman, of course, was glad to see white men. At length something was said about celebrating the event of the meeting. Mr. Young proposed that he buy this whiskey and that the three have an evening of it; whereas, Mr. Hillman said this really was his territory and these were his guests, and he would furnish the whiskey. However, Young insisted and handed over the deer skin which he had spread for his bed; and therefore gave up his sleeping place and his comfort for something to stimulate the inner man. This is not related as an unusual thing, however, for men before him and men since his time have denied themselves of precious things for a little enjoyment with trouble thereafter. Fortunately, none of these men were quarrelsome and they had a beautiful time that night on the banks of the Mahoning. The new comers were told much about the country. Whether they were able to remember it or not is not known. However, Hillman urged them to go down to Beaver and spend Independence day (Fourth of July) as the people of Beaver were going to celebrate in the good, old-fashioned way. Mr. Young and his surveyor had but just arrived, and it seems rather strange to us of these hustling and bustling times that they should feel they could leave their business and accompany Hillman; but they did. Before the end of the visit, they had persuaded Hillman and his wife to take up their residence in Youngstown.

THE YOUNGS RETURN TO NEW YORK.

Mr. Young brought his wife and two children to Youngstown in 1799. That year his son William was born, and in 1802 his daughter Mary. In 1803 they returned to Whitestown and lived upon their farm, although Mr. Young did not do any farm work. He became interested in construction and superintending of the roads of that country.

COULD NOT TAKE "NO."

Wm. Law, Jr., in his "journal," now the property of H. K. Morse of Poland, says: "May 8th—At evening I arrived at Mr. Young's, New Connecticut.

"May 9th—Made a small excursion with Mr. King into the woods to see the country and get a turkey or deer. Soon found ourselves tired of such work, and returned with hunter's luck; dined at Mr. Young's; then went to Mr. Stephen's and petitioned for board and lodging, till Mr. Kirtland should arrive. They refused, telling us they had not much provisions and no accommodations. I told them I could not receive 'No' for an answer. I carried in my portmanteau; turned my horse into the woods, and then started with a man to take a look at our land. Traveled three or four miles and returned at dark much fatigued. To mention about accommodations in the woods would be unnecessary trouble. It was as it was good enough, however. I started early with the man again and traveled not less than two or three and twenty miles which took us till dark before we got in, tired enough. I was not used to such tramps. Determined however to accustom myself to them. In the course of the day, the men saw two bears; shot at one of them, but missed it. We saw a turkey or two and no other game.

"May 11th—I kept near home, being very soar and dull.

"Sunday, the 12th—Spent in writing and reading.

SHORT CHAT WITH LUSTY "BARE."

"May 11th—Set out with a man to clear up the garden and cut house logs, but a man wishing to look at land, I went out with him into the woods. We had not proceeded far before we perceived a fine bare with three cubs which ran up a tree; and the old one fled. We beat off one with a pole. Then the man with me shot another; and I shot a third: so we were victorious. I then agreed to meet the man the other side of the creek near McFarland's. So I struck through the woods for my horse. I soon found myself bewildered. I clem up and down banks and came to the same place. I then considered a minute; then clem up another bank and behold! four or five rods forward sat a fine lusty bare. I held a short chat with him, not having a gun, and bid him good-speed. Proceeding I found my horse. I then proceeded to Mr. McFarland's and there spent the evening agreeably."

YOUNG'S CABIN AT WARREN.

It is not true that John Young ever lived in Warren. His residence there was temporary. There was a clearing in the bend of the Mahoning river where the South Main Street bridge is. Here Young sowed wheat, erected a log-hut, and when he had harvested his crop stored it in the house. When snow came he transported it to Youngstown. This Young cabin was used by men going back and forth from Pittsburg to the lake and by the early comers to Warren. It stood about where the home of Charlie Wannamaker now is, and was one of the first farms purchased.

First Land Buyers at Youngstown.

From the records of Turhand Kirtland, who was agent for John Young, we find that Josiah Robbins bought land in Youngstown in 1799; James Hillman, 1801; John Rush, 1802; William Rayen, 1802; Caleb Baldwin, 1802; Henry McKinney, 1802; John Bissell, 1802; and Alfred Wolcott, 1803.

Discovery of Youngstown Water-Power.

Isaac Powers and Phineas Hill were assistants to Alfred Wolcott, the surveyor, and the story is told that one morning in 1797, as they were out prospecting they walked along the Mahoning river until they came to the mouth of a creek and then turned in. They had not proceeded far before they came across a rocky ledge from which the water was tumbling at a great rate. Nothing did the pioneers want more than water-power, and these men concluded that they would buy this section of land. The fall was twenty-seven feet and at that time there seemed to be an inexhaustible supply of water. Of course, there was much more then than now, because at that time the Mahoning river was navigable as far as Newton Falls. In fact, at least twenty-five years later the legislature declared the river navigable as far as Warren. Mr. Powers had already selected his land, and so it was agreed that Hill was to apply to Young for this. Mr. Powers was a mill-wright and together they were going to enter into business. Upon their return to Young's cabin, they began talking about negotiating for a certain bit of land and Mr. Hill asked to purchase a certain lot. Either he showed his anxiety about the property, or Young was a very astute man, because the latter immediately suspicioned that there was something about the land which was valuable and refused to sell it to Hill without having seen it. Thereupon Hill told him of the water-power there, and, after they had examined it, Hill was allowed to buy it, provided he would erect a saw-mill and something which would grind corn within eighteen months after the signing of the contract.

First Mills Erected.

Abraham Powers built a rude cabin in the vicinity and he and his son took the contract for building the mill. Of course, this was a very crude affair and ground slowly and unevenly, but still it was better than nothing. It was in the construction of this mill that powder was used in blasting for the first time on the Reserve. The saw-mill was of the old fashioned water-wheel pattern, which artists love to paint, but which no man today would run. The stone for this mill was dressed by Abraham Powers, and it was found in the heart of the city, near where Holmes street crosses Lincoln avenue. It was the kind of stone known as "nigger-head." Isaac Powers and John Noggle secured the timber for the mill from the woods on the creek.

Well-Placed Confidence.

It was while these two young men were cutting the wood for this mill that two Indian women came along with a pappoose strapped to a piece of bark. They looked at the men a few moments, set the pappoose against a tree and departed. In the middle of the afternoon they returned, bringing with them the carcass of a deer which they had killed. They took up the baby and proceeded on their journey. Apparently they trusted the workmen, and it was all right, because the baby did nothing but sleep and laugh as it lay tied to a tree in its rude cradle.

First Marriages in the County.

Alfred Wolcott married Mary Gilson of Canfield, in February, 1800. This was the first marriage of Western Reserve people, but because there was no minister the service was performed in Pennsylvania. Miss Gilson belonged to the pioneers of Canfield. Her brother was the first mail carrier out of Canfield.

The first marriage recorded on the Western Reserve was that of Stephen Baldwin and Rebecca Rush. They were married in November, 1800.

Shehy vs. Young.

Daniel Shehy was a well educated Irishman who met John Young at Albany, N. Y., after he came to this country, and was persuaded by Young to come to the Western Reserve. He was assistant surveyor to Isaac Powers. Mr. Shehy selected two thousand acres of land. Four hundred of this was in the east part of Youngstown, and on part of it his relatives still live. The other portion was south of the river. He married Miss Jane McLain, of Beaver county, Pennsylvania, who was in every way a partner for him. She was of Scotch descent. Mr. Young, like many other men interested in western land, was honest but had a "business eye." When, therefore, Robert Gibson offered him fifty cents per acre more than Shehy had offered, Young wished to sell it to Gibson and refused to give Shehy a deed. This would have been exasperating to any man, but it was especially so to Shehy because of his temperament. He therefore proceeded to threaten Young and was imprisoned in the first jail in Trumbull county, at Warren, being the first prisoner in that jail. He was tried and fined. As we have seen, he was an orator and the ringleader in the quarrel about the alien vote in the county-seat case. Jane Shehy was quite as determined as was her husband to obtain the land which he had bought, and she proposed certain plans which really brought Mr. Young to terms. Her husband twice journeyed to Connecticut to try to adjust matters, and after applying to the land company he finally got a deed to the four hundred acres. He was held in esteem by his cotemporaries and his name is not only perpetuated by posterity, but a city street is named for him.

First Western Iron Manufactured.

The first iron which was manufactured west of the Alleghany mountains was smelted in a little furnace on Yellow creek near Struthers. Men worked then from twelve to fourteen hours daily to turn out from two to five tons of iron.

First Sermon of the Reserve.

The first sermon which was preached to any white men on the Western Reserve was preached by Rev. William C. Wick in 1799.

The Two Youngstown Traits.

Now it seems strange that these two beginnings, of industry and religion, have been followed out to a great degree in Mahoning county to this day.

The industrial growth of the city of Youngstown, beginning with a little, crude furnace, up to the present time, is one of the most phenomenal things of the times. And there are probably in Mahoning county more church-going people, in proportion to the population, than in any other county. This is not saying that the people of Mahoning county are more spiritual, or more intellectual, or anything of that kind; but it is saying that the old-fashioned religion seems to be deeper in the hearts of Youngstown people, particularly in the hearts of business men, than in the hearts of people of other communities. Men abide by the letter of the law, attend church services and assume responsibility in connection with church affairs. In no other city on the Reserve could Billy Sunday convert so many people, and in no other city could so many men become millionaires within a few short years. Surely men have applied business principles to their religion, and it is to be hoped they have applied religious principles to their business.

Judge Turhand Kirtland.

Among the early men interested in the development of the Western Reserve was Turhand Kirtland. He was here in 1798, 1799 and 1800. He was agent of the Connecticut Land Company and helped John Young lay out Youngstown; and he surveyed the townships of Burton and Poland. It was in the latter place that he made his home, although he raised crops and had interests in Burton. We find him going back and forth from one of these towns to another and reporting the condition of his crops. Records show the active part he took in all public affairs. He laid out the second road on the Reserve, which ran from Poland to the mouth of the Grand river. This was in 1798. The first road, known as the Girdled road, ran from Conneaut to Cleveland, but the Kirtland road ran from Youngstown, along the Indian path to Salt Springs, thence through No. 4, range 4 (Warren), up to the present Mahoning avenue, off toward Burton, and thence to Grand river.

In the agreement for cutting the road from Salt Springs to No. 10, range 8, the Morse notes show: "It is agreed, in making the road, that they cut and clear entirely one rod wide and level the ground by filling up the hollows and plowing down the hillocks, so that carts may safely pass it. They are to make bridges over all hollows, gulls and runs of water, where a string-piece twenty-five feet long will reach across, which is to be considered as cause-waying. They are to causeway all ground that is not passable without, with good timber not less than ten inches thick, nearly of that size, or so as to be nearly even at the top. The foregoing is considered as coming within the price mentioned in the agreement." The contract further agrees that where a road runs on the hillside and must have timber put in

REMAINS OF THE "OLD FURNACE" ON YELLOW CREEK.
(First iron manufactory west of the Alleghanies.)

by the bank of a brook or river on one side, and cut out on the other, there must be extra pay.

Judge Kirtland was the great-grandfather of Miss Mary L. W. Morse. She has collected and preserved diaries and papers of this grandfather, having published the former. Probably no one in Mahoning county has more old records and knows more facts in regard to the settlement of Youngstown and vicinity than does Miss Morse. A large share of the original material given in this chapter was obtained from her.

Turhand Kirtland was state senator in 1814; justice of the peace for twenty years, and obtained his title as associate judge. He acted as agent for William Law and throughout the early entries of the diary his name is often mentioned. Suddenly it is dropped and no mention whatever is made of him. We therefore concluded that some disagreement took place, but both men were wise enough to keep it quiet.

He was rewarded in his lifetime for his work, as he accumulated a handsome property. His children were Jared P.; Henry T., who married Thalia Rebecca Fitch for first wife, and her sister Mary, for his second; Billius, who married Ruthanna Frame; George; Emma, who married Richard Hall, and Nancy, who married Elkanah Morse.

Judge Kirtland Kept His Head.

Harvev Rice says that John Blackburn and Nancy Bryan were married by Turhand Kirtland, a churchman, in Poland, in 1800. In regard to this Poland wedding, Mr. Rice says of Turhand Kirtland: "He yielded to the force of circumstances and consented to officiate. A stool covered with a white tablecloth and a prayer book lying upon it was brought and placed before him. As he was about to proceed a guest proposed that the whisky bottle should first be passed around, which was done; and while the party were engaged in taking a hurried sip of the 'O-be-joyful' someone mischievously inclined purloined the prayer book which contained the formula to be used in solemnizing marriages. Kirtland, though somewhat disconcerted, appreciated the situation, directed the happy pair to stand up before him and take each other by the hand, when he asked, 'Are you agreed to become man and wife?' They responded 'Yes.' 'Then,' said he, 'I pronounce you henceforth man and wife and bid you go on your way rejoicing.'"

Old-Time Bonds.

Here is given a bond, to show how papers were drawn at that time:

"1798, August 1.

"Articles of agreement made between William Law and Turhand Kirtland of the state of Conn. and John Struthers, Jr., of the state of Penn. Witness—that Law & Kirtland hath sold to Struthers two lots or parcels of Grounds situated on the Mahoning River in No. 1 of the first range of the Conn. Reserve (so called) viz. Lots No. 21 and 22, together with the appurtenances, and the parties are hereby bound to make out as an ample a deed in every respect as the state of Conn. hath given to the Conn. Land Co. at the expiration of 2 years from this date on the following conditions (viz.):—the party of the second part agrees to the parties of the first part $106.25 in 30 days from date and $371.87 in one year and the like sum of $71.87 in 2 years.

"And it is also agreed and mutually understood that the party of the second part shall erect on Sd Township of No. 1 a good finished Corn Mill ready to grind by the first day of Dec. 1800.

John McFarlane,
Jack Gowell, Jr.,
William Law,
Turhand Kirtland,
John Struthers, Jr."

In 1811 Turhand Kirtland "agrees to lease his Poland farm to John Reeves for 100 gallons of good whisky yearly." This does not mean that Judge Kirtland himself absorbed 100 gallons of whisky, but that in those days whisky was money.

First Births in County.

The first male child born in Youngstown township was John Swager. The first female child was a daughter of Robert and Hannah Stephens. When today we know that the women of Youngstown are paying taxes on millions of dollars worth of property; that a woman is president of the Library Board; that they are the managers of much of the philanthropy and reform work done in the county, it is hard for us to realize what an insignificant part they played in the records of the country of the early day. Very often if the first child born in a community was a girl the records say "the first *male* child born was ———;" adding, "there had been a girl born before this." In the case of Mahoning county it is not known whether the male child was born before the female, but so unimportant was the birth of the female child that her name is not given. She was simply the daughter of Robert Stephens.

First Death in Youngstown.

The first death in Youngstown was that of Samuel McFarland. He was a music teacher and was only twenty-eight years old. His funeral was largely attended and he was buried in the old graveyard, and the stone, which was erected in 1811, was removed later to the new cemetery.

Youngstown Founded.

First there were the cabins in the neighborhood of Spring Common. Then the log cabins of the first farms began to dot the hillside and the valley. Skins began going down the river, and supplies coming up. Iron began to be smelted, grain ground and logs sawed. Land became more valuable, as it was found how fertile it was. The early settler had all he wanted of one thing, namely, wood. People were cold in winter only because houses were too open and only one fireplace was built. Soon houses began to grow up around the first little clump of cabins and civic life, although crude, was lived. The letter carrier made his appearance, as did the stage driver, and the tavern keeper. Coal was found. Canal boats glided through the town and Youngstown was established.

In 1802 the town plat was recorded. In 1810 Youngstown was the third township in population on the Reserve. Warren had 875 inhabitants, Poland 837 and Youngstown 773.

Most of the early elections were held in the tavern of William Rayen, but after 1813 at different public houses until 1850, when the town hall was built.

First Newspaper.

The first newspaper published in Youngstown was the *Mahoning County Republican*. It was originally a Democratic paper and Ashael Medbury was the editor. Before that time Youngstown depended upon Warren for its newspapers, but as the newspapers in the early days contained a compilation of essays and foreign correspondence rather than news, they were not as important as they are nowadays.

First Cemeteries.

As stated, there were two cemeteries in Youngstown, both near the present Wood street, one where the present court house stands and the other east of the Elk clubhouse between that and Phelps street. At one time when the bodies were being removed some children were coming down Wick avenue. They had been at school, and seeing them removing the bodies, of course stopped to watch them. One young girl, Rachel Wick, daughter of Caleb, stood by a coffin and asked the man whose body that was. He said it was James Tayler's. There was nothing but a skeleton; she remembers the bones. Many years afterwards she married the son of James Tayler.

At the time the court house was built the Youngs were opposed to asking for the land on which the court house was to stand, because they said that John Young gave it to the city for a burying ground and for no other purpose. This objection, however, was given no attention. Men of philanthropic thought removed the bodies which were unclaimed; so as far as is known, no bodies were left on this spot. Mr. and Mrs. Hillman were buried in the oldest of these cemeteries.

County Seat.

When Trumbull county was organized Youngstown expected to be made the county seat. From letters and diaries we learn that there was no question in the minds of men of the vicinity. Judge Kirtland states in his diary that "he must go to Youngstown to make final arrangements in regard to the county seat."

Prominent Men of the County.

The people of Youngstown vicinity were religious and financially prosperous, but they were not politicians. The county has had one governor, David Tod; one lieutenant governor, Asa Jones; three or more members of congress—Whittlesey, Woodworth and Kennedy; one comptroller of the treasury, Robert W. Tayler; one supreme judge, George Tod. But in the long years of its life, with its large population, we find it has had very few men in national and state politics. Somehow, politics has not proven as seductive as has business.

At the time of the erection of the county Cleveland was too feeble a post to think of demanding the county seat. This was true of the towns along the lake. The young Yale graduates, born of cultured and intellectual parents, who had settled in the neighborhood of Warren, were so well equipped intellectually that they received the appointments to the larger offices when these appointments were first made. When, therefore, the people of Youngstown and vicinity signified their desire for the county seat, they found the influences were too great to be overcome. When, however, Youngstown really determines to do a thing, it is apt to do it. This is true, more or less, of most people, but others do not determine so often. For years and years the county seat war went on. Whenever there was a new administration, whenever there was a new public building to be erected, the smoldering fire burst into flame. At times at public gatherings, the question of county seat was fought out in contests. Youngstown horses raced against Warren horses; Youngstown men raced against Warren men; Youngstown people hated Warren people collectively, and vice versa.

The organization of Geauga county, in 1805, brought forward the question again, and because the northern part of Trumbull was gone, Youngstown claimed to be nearer the center of population. Warren kept some lobbyists at Columbus to look after its claims, and Gideon Granger, who was associated in national politics and connected by marriage with several families in Warren and vicinity, added his influence to the Warren side. It is noted that in the early days, as stated before, the educated man was the politician and the politician was the power. In other words, the able man at first ruled the country, and he was followed by the man who, education or no, made of himself a politician, and it was this man who ruled the country. Today the politician is the product, as a rule, of the corporate interests, and, although the early politician often did harm, the last stage of progress (?) is worse by far than the first. In the beginning men, we are told, did great things for the love of country. Time may have magnified this somewhat, but today men who are in politics are not thinking of the country but of the group of men who elevated them to position. However, it's all well in working out, for the harder the taskmaster drives, the louder the servant bewails; the louder the cry, the sooner relief will come.

The "Alien" Question.

In 1808, when Ashtabula and Portage counties were erected, Warren no longer, with any degree of truth, could claim to be the geographical center. Consequently she looked about for some other way to carry her point, and raised the question that many aliens were allowed to vote in an election, the result of which was to influence the county seat question. This was true, but as long as the aliens voted for Warren, the capital had not seen the sinfulness of it. It was after they began going into Youngstown, and siding with the Youngstown people, that the legality was questioned.

Leonard Case, of Warren, and William Chidester, of Canfield, as justices, took the testimony in the case brought to throw out the "alien vote." This was one of the most extreme cases ever tried in this region and undoubtedly, but for the wisdom and gentleness of Leonard Case, might have resulted in harm. Some of the Irishmen refused to testify until they were threatened with jail. When all was over, it was looked upon as a disgraceful and uncomfortable affair. Daniel Shehy, with his oratorical powers and high temper, was anything but pacifying to his countrymen. The adding of the lower tier of five townships in Ashtabula county to Trumbull resulted advantageously for Warren. After a time these townships were handed back to Ashtabula. This shifting about caused much indignation on the part of the people living in those townships and many were the jokes cracked over the "homeless" predicament of Windsor, Orwell, Colebrook, Wayne and Williamsfield.

Canfield Has an Inning.

The war of 1812 so absorbed the minds of people that the county seat question seemed unimportant. Although the old court house at Warren was gradually going to decay, the people knew if they asked for a new one the county seat war would be renewed. Finally, however, in 1840, the matter could no longer be held in abeyance. The southern part of the county immediately rebelled. The legislators from Trumbull county were elected on the platform of county seat removal. Youngstown asked to have the county divided, proposing Warren for one county seat and Youngstown the other. Canfield asked that ten southern townships of Trumbull county and five of Columbiana make a new county. It was Youngstown people who had made the fight for the new county from the very beginning; yet when this new county was finally erected, Canfield became the county seat. Never were Youngstown people more surprised. Of course Warren was glad and may have "lent a hand." Such affiliation always happens in like cases. It was not generally understood then, nor is it yet, that this result was due to Elisha Whittlesey and his associates, who had political influence.

Canfield promised to donate a suitable lot and to give $5,000 towards a public building. A lot belonging to Eben Newton was substituted for the $5,000 and $10,000 was raised by private subscription. Work was begun in 1848 and the wording of the law, which provided for the county seat, was such that Canfield people considered the question settled forever. However, Youngstown men had never given up their determination to win, and when they found that its citizens paid half the taxes of the county; had more than half the litigation of the county; that it was becoming a railroad center and an industrial city, their chances grew. Even their old enemy, Warren, came to their aid, not from a Christian spirit—for even if persons do have Christian spirit, municipalities do not—but because their lawyers and business men disliked the long drive they were obliged to take when doing business in Canfield. They had heard the toot of the locomotive and the horse's trot seemed slow.

County Seat Question Finally Settled.

Finally in 1872 the question came up in earnest. It was not settled until it had gone through the courts and the word permanent was decided to mean "without any intention of changing"; that it did not mean that the legislature could not make such provision for Mahoning county as it could for all other counties—that is, change the county seat when it seemed advisable to do so. The question was presented to the electors of the county and of course the result was favorable to Youngstown.

In 1874 the sum of $100,000 for the erection of buildings had been subscribed, and the building committee increased this to $200,000. The city in that same year gave to the county two lots on the corner of Wick avenue and Wood street, which were valued at $40,000, the county paying ten dollars for the same. This land had been given to the city by Thomas Young for a cemetery, and when it was no longer used for that purpose, the Young heirs claimed it, which fact added trouble to the situation. The question was not finally decided until 1879. The buildings erected at that time have done service until this date, when a fine new court house is being erected. The county seat war in Mahoning county is settled forever.

Last County of the Reserve.

Mahoning county was the last erected on the Reserve and the eighty-third in the state. It came into existence in 1846. Five of its townships were taken from Columbia county, those below the forty-first parallel, are not considered in this history. The other ten townships are — Milton, Jackson, Austintown, Youngstown, Coitsville, Berlin, Ellsworth, Canfield, Boardman and Poland.

The County's Name.

The name is of Indian origin. Its exact meaning is not known. Some authorities says it means "winding"; others, "beautiful meadow," while Howe says it signifies "the lick," or "at the lick." This may be true, because of the salt springs. At any rate, it has a musical sound and the good judgment of the namers has never been doubted. Another account translates the name as "way to market" (way to Pittsburg), and gives the pronunciation as "Mauming."

Attractive Physically.

Because of the mines and the coal and iron industries, the idea is rather prevalent that Mahoning county is unattractive physically. This is not true. It is rolling. It has several streams which are swift-running. The Pennsylvania hills can be seen from it. It is quite well wooded and, although perhaps not the most attractive of the Western Reserve counties, it at least stands high in the ranks.

The City of Youngstown.

Youngstown was incorporated in 1848; extended its limits in 1850, and became a second class city in 1867.

As soon as a traveler leaves Girard, going east, he knows he is approaching a city. A certain bustle, a certain air overtakes him. In a moment or two he sees the great smokestacks, sees the suburbs, hears the rumble; and there he is!

Industrial and Commercial Youngstown.

Youngstown is a center of the iron and steel industry, there being located here what are among the largest of the iron and steel producing and finishing plants in the United States. These include the Ohio and Union Works of the Carnegie Steel Company; the Brown-Bonnell and Valley Works of the Republic Iron & Steel Company, and the Youngstown Sheet and Tube Company. These three industries give employment to an aggregate of about 15,000 workmen.

Besides these larger industries there are foundries and machine shops, engine builders, boiler works, and, among diversified industries, the Republic Rubber Works, reinforced concrete plant, electric light plant and manufacturers of electric bulbs; carriage manufacturers and the General Fireproofing Company engaged in the manufacture of metal furnishings, the product of which finds sale throughout the world.

Additions are constantly being made to present plants, notably by the Republic Iron & Steel Company, which has in the course of construction at Lansingville, a suburb of the city, another large steel and finishing mill, besides several open-hearth furnaces.

A MANUFACTURING SECTION OF YOUNGSTOWN.

The industrial conditions of Youngstown are considered to be among the most prosperous of any of the industrial centers of the United States, having here least of labor troubles, a management liberal and experienced. The rapid growth of Youngstown along industrial lines has been contributory to its rapid growth in population, which will be nearly 85 per cent of an addition in ten years. Every facility as to location, shipping, water supply, labor supply and residence location is offered by Youngstown.

There are also in Youngstown, engaged actively in its industrial, commercial and financial management and promotion, a number of men who are quoted above the million-dollar mark, and several who are placed in the ranks of the multi-millionaires.

In 1907 the tonnage, commercial and industrial, of Youngstown amounted to 15,000 tons per year. In that year 15,000 men were employed in the various industries and the pay roll was a million dollars a month. Two and a half million dollars' worth of new buildings were erected in that year. These facts are vouched for by the Chamber of Commerce.

In 1907, 165 establishments making a report to the Labor Bureau stated that 17,375 males were employed, 473 females in Youngstown; number of superintendents, salesmen and office help employed, 969; capital invested, $20,012,902; amount paid in wages, $11,740,012.25.

In 1907, there were in Youngstown fourteen establishments for making bread and bakery products; two carriage and wagon factories; six cigar establishments; twenty-six clothing houses; two flouring mills; four foundry and machine shops; two glass and glassware; two harness and saddlery; four structural and architectural iron; three limestone and plaster, sand and cement; two malt liquors; two mattresses and pillows; eight photograph establishments; eight printing and binding; five roofing; two rubber goods; ten sash, door, lumber and interior finish; two soda and mineral waters; seventeen steel, iron and tin; six stone, cut, sawed and artificial; six tinware, sheet iron and galvanized iron.

YOUNGSTOWN IN 1837.

It may be interesting to know what a travelers' guide, called the *Ohio Gazette*, published by Warren Jenkins, says of this booming city in 1837: "Youngstown, a flourishing post township, on the Mahoning river, fourteen miles southwestwardly from Warren, on the great road leading from that town to Pittsburg, in Pennsylvania. Here are five mercantile stores and a postoffice. It was so called after a Mr. John Young, formerly the owner. The settlement commenced in 1797. Population, 1383. Distance, 165 miles northeast from Columbus. It is the most populous township in the county of Trumbull. It returns 15,000 acres of land on the tax list."

MILL CREEK PARK.

The natural beauty of the region of the creek flowing into the Mahoning west of Youngstown attracted two of the first settlers, Phineas Hill and Isaac Powers, and they walked up the creek and discovered the Falls. Water-power was as eagerly sought for at that time as gold, and these men erected a mill; hence the name Mill Creek Park.

The Mill Creek valley was a favorite place for the Indians who tramped back and forth on their path between Pittsburg and the northwest. It is believed that in summer they camped on the flats just over the cliff from Idora Park, and that they had a "winter den" just east of that plat. Colonel Foster, who owned this ground, afterward found stones and charcoal and other evidences which led students to believe that there had been a pit on that spot in which the Indians warmed themselves by a fire. Colonel Foster's father, Jonas, who came to Youngstown in 1825 from New York City, remembers that Peter Lanterman, the father of German Lanterman, hired Indians to work on his farm.

LANTERMAN MILLS AND MRS. LANTERMAN.

All visitors to Mill Creek Park notice the old mill there, but many of them do not know that this was for many years called Lanterman Mills, the falls, Lanterman Falls, and that German Lanterman and his wife were among the most substantial and vigorous of the early Mahoning county people.

Mrs. Lanterman was Sallie Ann Woods and was a sister of Dr. D. B. and Dr. John R. Woods, of Warren. She has spent nearly her entire life in Youngstown township. She was married to German Lanterman in 1842. The frame residence and the historic mill were begun in 1844. The son of Mr. and Mrs. Lanterman, Dr. John Lanterman, was well known in his profession. In the later years of his life he was interested in Colorado mines and died there in 1898. Mr. Lanterman has been dead some years, but Mrs. Lanterman's children and grandchildren have been with her and near her most of her life. The Lanterman mill, which was built in 1846 and operated until 1888, was bought by the park commissioners at that time. The Pioneer Pavilion was erected by James Eaton in 1821, as a woolen factory, and used later as a store room in connection with the charcoal furnace built by Daniel Eaton.

The Mill Creek water-power was used not only to run the grist mills, but a saw-mill was run there, a furnace and an ax factory; so that the spot was at one time quite an industrial center.

In this wooded ravine picnics were had and holidays celebrated for a hundred years before it was realized that it was a park. Mr. Volney Rogers conceived the idea of improving it, and since that time he has devoted much of his time and thought to this work. Youngstown people appreciate his services to a greater degree than is usual in such cases.

A description of this park with its ten miles of drives, its eleven bridges, its lake, creek, hillsides and woods, would give no idea of its real beauty. One must see it to know that some of its natural beauty is not excelled by any park in the country. Up to this time nearly half a million dollars has been expended on it.

Cohasset Lake.

The lake, called "Cohasset" in Indian language, signifying "a place of pines," has a surface of twenty-eight acres. It was made possible by the construction of a stone dam. Not only do pleasure seekers visit this park, but so many unusual plants grow there that botanists study it, and the geological formations are such as to have the attention of both state and national geologists.

Lake Cohassett, Mill Creek Park, Youngstown, O.

East End Park.

In addition to Mill Creek Park, Youngstown has East End Park, which extends along the valley of Dry Run, part of it lying in Coitsville. The land was purchased two years ago for about twenty thousand dollars. Here many years ago, Indian tribes used to go for their supplies of corn and salt. The corn grew well in this fertile river bottom. It is supposed that they had celebrations here about the big boulder which lies in the valley. The tale is told that at one time there were 3,500 Indians there, and that many of them were killed by falling trees and lightning. The bodies of these men were buried about where the present Hazleton furnace is. This park will someday be developed into a beautiful place.

Wick Park.

Another park very near the city is Wick Park, which was presented to the corporation in 1889 by Hugh B. Wick, on condition that it be used for park purposes. This was one of the most beautiful wooded spots in early Youngstown; it is now well cultivated and it will not be long until it will be almost in the heart of the city. It contains forty-eight acres.

The Wick Family.

Hugh B. Wick was born in Youngstown in 1809. In 1828 he was a merchant in Brookfield, Trumbull county. In 1837 he removed to Lowellville. In 1839 he returned to Youngstown, where he lived the rest of his life. He was actively engaged in the iron industry and in banking.

Henry Wick was one of Youngstown's early merchants and probably has the largest number of descendants living of any of the pioneers. He was born on Long Island and moved to Morristown, New York, where he married Hannah Baldwin, the daughter of Caleb. Mrs. Wick was a great reader. She had a most beautiful garden, and some of her needle work is preserved by her great-granddaughters to this day. She took her son's wife into her family exactly as she did her own daughters.

Mahoning Valley Historical Society.

The men who came early from New England were instructed in the New England way of keeping diaries, records and books of that kind. If these had been preserved by their descendants, much information would have been added to the history of this interesting part of northeastern Ohio. About thirty years after Trumbull county was organized, people began to realize the importance of these documents and in different localities made arrangement to preserve them.

In 1840 the people about Youngstown discussed the advisability of forming a historical society. Nothing, however, was done in regard to this until 1874 when the Mahoning Valley Historical Society was organized. John M. Edwards was exceedingly interested in this question and did much to promote and perfect it. For several years men and women from the adjoining counties gathered in Youngstown on the tenth of September (anniversary of Perry's victory), where the older people gave their reminiscences and addresses and relics were brought and information delivered. All this material was gathered and published in a book, known as the "Mahoning Valley Historical Collection." The volume does not pretend to be anything but an unedited collection of facts. It is very valuable now, and as time goes on, it will grow more so. Several counties in the Western Reserve, inspired by the same desire, made collections of valuable information. These collections in some cases were dissipated, after the interested people died, and others were lost by fire. There is now a historical society, of which Joseph G. Butler, who is interested in the past and present affairs of Youngstown, is president.

First Successful Iron Furnace.

Robert Montgomery was a son of the Revolutionary soldier, who was at one time a member of the Continental congress. He followed his father's profession, that of surveying. While in the western part of Pennsylvania, in connection with his business, he went up the Mahoning river and visited Youngstown. About 1816 he purchased land at the mouth of Dry Run where he lived all his life. His second journey to Ohio was about 1805, when he planned for the building of the furnace on Yellow Creek. This furnace was on John Struthers' land; the two entered into partnership and the furnace was put in place about 1807. This was the second furnace in northern Ohio, but it was the first successful one; for, as we have seen, the Heaton furnace was more or less a failure. Mr. Montgomery was twice married, his first wife living only a short time. His second wife was Louisa M. Edwards, widow of John Stark Edwards; great granddaughter of Jonathan Edwards and his first cousin, once removed. Their children were Robert M.; Caroline, who married Moses Hazelton, and Ellen Louise, who married Samuel Hine.

Mrs. Montgomery was a woman of sterling worth. Much is written of her in the Trumbull county chapter. Her son, William Edwards, lived out his long life in Youngstown. His hospitable home was on Mahoning avenue, and here he and his wife (who was Mary Manning) and his daughter, Louisa, lived happily for many years. Mr. and Mrs. Edwards both lived to a good old age.

Rev. Thomas Barr, Pioneer Minister.

Rev. Thomas Barr, who was in later life interested in the history of the Western Reserve, and a minister of good standing in Cleveland, came to Youngstown in the spring of 1800. His wife was a very pious woman and she was glad to find that Mr. Wick had organized a church. Mr. Barr's father intended him to be educated for the ministry, but as he was somewhat immoderate in youth and not inclined in this direction, his guardian thought there was no use in trying; so he had him learn a trade. But after a time he became converted and studied for the ministry, to the great joy of his wife. Two of his sons were ministers.

Old Times in Youngstown.

Judge William Rayen's house was the finest in the village of its time. It stood on the site of the present Parmelee block. The house of Charles Dutton stood where the Bissell block now is.

Ashael Medbury published *The Ohio Republican* in a house on the site of the town hall. His nearby neighbors were Stephen Burnett, E. G. and I. F. Hollingsworth, John and Robert Grierson, Robert Wallace and Daniel Coats. Medbury was a farmer and distiller besides being an editor. Burnett was a gunsmith, hunter and fisherman. The Hollingsworths and Griersons were merchants, and Wallace and Coats were grocers. About that time there were three hotels in the town. The Mansion House, built by Daniel Morley and kept by Lewis Murray. Lewis was the father of Robert, the attorney. Norman Andrews was a late proprietor. He was a father of Chauncey, Wallace and Norman Andrews. The second hotel "was on the northeast corner of the Public Square and Federal street. It was kept by Captain James Richart, father of Major Richart, of the Sixth Ohio Volunteer Infantry and the late Captain Daniel Richart." The other hotel was kept by William H. Ross and stood on the east side of the Square.

At one time the miller who ran the Mill Creek mill had the misfortune to have his house and his wife and four children who were in it swept away by the breaking of the dam. The wife's body was found at the mouth of the creek.

Joseph Barclay drew the plans for the Spring Common bridge. His brothers, Robert and William, built the bridge.

The old Rayen warehouse was at Spring Common, where the Pennsylvania depot now is, and was kept by John Kirk. This building was followed by one in which S. K. Shed at one time and John Jehu at another time kept a store.

Charles Barclay, in speaking of General Grierson, says: "General Benjamin Grierson, who made his mark in the late war of the Rebellion, was a citizen of our village. He and Professor Isaac White originated the town's first brass band, which enlivened every convention and Fourth of July celebration. I remember the big time they had on the Fourth of 1844. There was a grand parade and banquet. The ladies carried little silk banners. Toasts were offered and the Warren guards proclaimed liberty and independence through the voice of their brass cannon. T. H. Mills, Dr. Theodatus Garlick, Joseph G. Haney, Charles Barr, John D. Wick, Hugh and Paul were the committee."

One of the places frequented by the old Canal driver was the Empire's store. Just west of this store the *Olive Branch,* owned by General McLain, was printed. James Healey lived in the house west and this was the home of the McCurdy family for many years.

The handsome old house belonging to the Boardman family had an underground passage to the well. This was to enable the people in the house to get water in case the Indians attacked them.

The old homestead of Chauncey Andrews.

which is still standing on Frederick street, is one of the oldest houses in Youngstown. It was built by Mr. Laughridge.

Mr. Bissell, of Connecticut, built the house in which Dr. Manning lived so long. It was a hotel and has lately been torn down.

Where the Valley mill now stands was Caleb Wick's sugar camp. Rachel Wick Taylor, when a little girl, remembers walking after the man as he gathered the sap. When she got tired he let her ride on his shoulders, so he had two sap pails and a child to carry.

Homer Hine was one of Youngstown's early prosperous citizens. He had a handsome house, which stood on the brow of the hill where the bridge near the Lake Shore station now is. Judge Rayen's store was at the corner of Holmes and Frederick streets. His house was 100 feet west of that and projected out into the street. When it was torn down, the street was straightened.

Caleb Baldwin's house stood about where McKelvey's store is now. In the memory of many of our readers, Dr. T. Woodbridge lived in it. It was then an old brick house.

The Presbyterian church stood between the Elk's club and the court house.

Schools were held at one time in many parlors of houses which were not used, and the children had the privilege of playing in the vacant parts of the house during recess. There was a log schoolhouse which was where the Tod House now stands.

The leather shop, of which William W. Bonnell is now proprietor, is one of the oldest stores in the city. His grandfather and his great-uncle had a shop there in the old days of Youngstown.

Mrs. William Hitchcock was Nancy Peebles, of New Castle. Mr. Hitchcock came from Connecticut.

John Young's granddaughter married a navy officer and was acquainted with some Youngstown people who lived in Washington. Mrs. Rachel Taylor says she met her and at that time she was drawing three pensions. Three of the men of her family had served in different wars.

The McCoys kept a hotel on the northwest corner of Federal and Market streets. James Reno married a McCoy. This was always a popular place. In the days of the McCoys the young people were welcome there, as they also were in the days of the Renos.

A daughter of John Stark Edwards married Mr. Whitney, the man who invented the cotton gin, or who is supposed to have invented it. Now they say a woman in Massachusetts invented it. For more than sixty years Mr. Whitney's sons were manufacturing this gin at a little place in Connecticut known as Whitneyfield.

Jared Kirtland, a brother of Turhand, lived in an old frame house at the bottom of the hill in Poland. He had no sons, but five daughters.

JUDGE WILLIAM RAYEN.

Judge William Rayen was identified with the progress of Mahoning county. It was at his house that the first public meeting was held and the first township officers elected in 1802. He was colonel in the war of 1812. He was an associate judge in 1840; was president of the board of public works of the state. He was one of the incorporators of the Pennsylvania and Ohio Canal Company; stockholder in the Cleveland & Mahoning Railroad Company; president of the Mahoning County bank. He was one of the most industrious men of this section and, besides serving in public capacities, developed his farm, had select cattle and sheep, and as a farmer stood almost at the head of that occupation on the Reserve. He was a very large man, strong, courteous, full of humor, particular about his dress; by some thought to be "proud"; carried a gold-headed cane. He was the head of the family and his household was managed on business principles. This might have been hard for those who lived with him, but much was accomplished that way. He was outspoken. He was not religious, but his wife was, and he fitted up a room for her in a store building which could be used for religious purposes, as she desired.

Judge Rayen had no children of his own, but still, unlike many people so situated, felt that the education of the young was a very important thing. He therefore made provision by will for the maintenance of a high school, which has since been operated in connection with the public schools and which is well known in educational circles as the Rayen High School.

Charles Carr, in the *Leader,* says: "Judge Rayen had a double house near Spring Common, where the first settlers found lodging and shelter until they could set up cabins of their own—Dr. Dutton, who cleared out a piece of forest land in what is now Dutton Alley; Caleb Baldwin, Henry Wick and Augustus Hine, residents. Daniel Shehy was located in Edgewood street, then the old road."

Dan "Eaton," Not "Heaton."

Dan Eaton was originally Daniel Heaton. He had his name changed by the legislature. It is said he did this because he was unsuccessful in an election on account of people spelling his name Eaton instead of Heaton. He came to Poland in 1800, erected the furnace described in another place about 1805, and sold his furnace, with his ore rights, for $5,600. He moved to Niles and entered into the iron business there with his brother, part of the contract of the sale at Youngstown being that the iron made in the furnace should be delivered to him. He and his brother made iron stoves, etc. In 1825, with his brothers, he built the first mill in Youngstown on Mill creek. He was a very peculiar man, unsettled in his religious views. In his younger days he was a Methodist and in later years a Spiritualist. He had pronounced views on many matters and sent a petition to congress in 1847, requesting the passage of a banking bill. He was a great temperance man, and organized the first temperance society known in this region, in 1811. In 1813 he was a senator from Trumbull county and in 1820, a representative. He died in Youngstown in 1857.

Ashael Medbury, First Editor.

Ashael Medbury was the editor and proprietor of the first paper in Youngstown. He was born in Rhode Island in 1799, removed to New York, where he taught school, and was married in 1827. In 1830 he came to Youngstown, where he engaged in the iron business. He founded the *Ohio Republican,* afterward the *Mahoning Sentinel,* and was in the newspaper business for many years. For fifteen years he was a farmer in the neighborhood of Youngstown. He was elected justice of the peace, was postmaster of Youngstown in 1839, and in 1843 was elected to the legislature.

General James H. Ford.

J. H. Ford was born in Painesville in 1829; married Arabella Stambaugh in 1850. He built the Brown, Bonnell & Company's works and was an operator of coal. In 1862 he raised a company and was afterward appointed colonel of the Second Colorado Cavalry, which he commanded during the war. He was a brevet brigadier general, receiving this title for meritorious service during Price's raid. At the close of the war he came to Youngstown with the firm of William Tod & Co. He died in 1867. He was the father of Sarah, James, Tod and John Ford.

Dr. Garlick, Noted Scientist.

Dr. Theodore Garlick, one of the pioneers of Youngstown and who lived in Bedford to a great age, was the first man in the United States, possibly in the world, to hatch fish artificially. He also took the first daguerreotypes that were taken in the United States, and was a surgeon and a physician of great merit. In the arts and sciences he was a leader of his day.

THE GRANT FAMILY.

The Grant family was identified more or less with the history of the Western Reserve, but largely with Portage county. However, mention is made of them here because they resided for a time in Mahoning county.

The grandmother of Ulysses Grant died in Deerfield in 1805. There was quite a family of children and the husband did not know what to do with them. He went to Youngstown and the children, Susan and Jesse, lived with George Tod, and Margaret and Roswell with James Hillman. Of course it was Mrs. Hillman and Mrs. Tod who cared for these motherless children. In those days all people residing in a family did a certain portion of work, so that even a minor worked enough to provide his own keeping. But the care of the children, the sewing and the mending and the general bringing up fell upon the women of the household. At that time there was hardly a family that did not have a dependent person in it; which added to the duties of sewing, washing, baking, spinning, weaving, and nursing performed by women. People did not live as long, medicine and surgery were in their infancy; and when the person who supported the family was taken away, the women and children were scattered among relatives and friends. The same was true when the mother was taken away, as was the case of the Grant children. Roswell Grant could not speak too highly of the happy times he had in the Hillman home; and Jesse Grant, the father of Ulysses, spoke of Mrs. Tod with the greatest of tenderness.

THE LEARNED DR. JARED P. KIRTLAND.

Jared Potter Kirtland, M. D., LL. D., was born in Wallingford, Connecticut, in 1793, and died in East Rockport, Ohio, in 1877. He was a student from his earliest years. He entered the medical college at Yale in 1812, being the first student to matriculate at that institution; in 1814 was in the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania; practiced medicine in Wallingford in 1817, and removed to Durham, Connecticut, where he practiced until 1823. He then came to Poland. In 1837 he moved to the farm west of Cleveland, and, although he was always a farmer, he continued to be a student. He made a study of natural life; collected varieties of fresh-water shells and studied the habits of the fish of the lakes and rivers. He knew the wild plants and was familiar with the geological formations of the state. He collected specimens of birds and studied the habits of bees. So intelligent and industrious was he, that in 1848 he had charge of the natural history department of the survey of the state of Ohio. Some of the material which he prepared was published in Boston. He became a member of the legislature in 1827 and served in that capacity several terms. He was professor of theory and practice in the medical college of Ohio; had the same position offered him at Willoughby, and afterward held the chair named in the Western Reserve College of Cleveland. He was president of the Ohio State Medical Society. Nothing was too small in the way of nature study for him to pay attention to, and he delighted to receive and answer communications in regard to all such matters. His oldest daughter married Charles Pease, who was a son of Judge Calvin Pease and Laura Grant.

FIRST WESTERN RESERVE LEMONS.

At the time of one of the pioneer reunions, Mr. Kirtland, in writing of John M. Edwards, says that he finds from his father's diary that on July 1st, "John Atkins, an old salt, returned to Poland with mail from Pittsburg, the then nearest postoffice. There he obtained two lemons from another sailor who had turned pack-horse man. T. Kirtland and Atkins immediately started with the lemons in charge for Burton. They were probably the first lemons used on the Western Reserve. These lemons were used in celebration of the Fourth of July at Burton. They were mixed in a milk pan of punch." It is possibly well that the pioneers of those days had a little something stronger than lemon. Otherwise, the drink on this Independence Day would have been little short of spring water.

ROBERT W. TAYLER AND FAMILY.

Hon. Robert W. Tayler came to Youngstown when he was six years old. He was born in Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, in 1812. He was rather fond of study and when he was only twenty-one years old was elected assessor of Trumbull county. While doing this work he also studied law and became prosecuting attorney. He was a commissioner of the Mahoning County bank; in 1855 was state senator; 1859, state auditor; 1863, comptroller of the United States treasury. He died in 1878. His first wife was Louisa Woodbridge, sister of Timothy, and to them were born seven children. Robert Walker Tayler, who is now judge of the United States district court of the northern district of Ohio, has acquired greater distinction than any of his other children. His second wife was Rachel Kirtland Wick, the daughter of Caleb Wick. They had seven children. Their son Wick has been a member of the Ohio legislature.

JOHN STAMBAUGH, SUCCESSFUL AND KIND.

John Stambaugh was one of the most successful of Youngstown's business men. He early became interested in the coal and iron business with the Tod family, and to his business management is due largely the fortune which came to the Tod family and to himself. He went to Europe in the interest of the iron and coal business in 1871, as well as at later times. Mr. Stambaugh was a man of peculiar exterior, but exceedingly kind and sympathetic. It was he who donated the land and assisted his sister, Belle Stambaugh Ford, in the opening of the city hospital. He had remarkable standing for integrity and personal honor. He died suddenly in New York City in 1888.

JOHN M. EDWARDS, PUBLIC MAN.

John M. Edwards was a grandson of Pierrepont Edwards, who was one of the original proprietors of the Western Reserve. He was a great-grandson of Jonathan Edwards, the eminent theologian. He therefore was a nephew of John Stark Edwards and a connection of Robert Montgomery. Probably no man in this vicinity ever had more interest in the history of the Western Reserve than did Mr. Edwards. He collected a vast amount of material, pamphlets, newspapers and the like. He was one of the chief movers in the organization of the Mahoning Valley Historical Society, giving most of his time to the editing of the material which came in at the time of the reunions. He was a graduate of Yale College, admitted to the bar of Connecticut and to the circuit court of the United States. He came to Youngstown in 1832, but soon removed to Warren. He was admitted to the supreme court in 1838, editor of the *Trumbull Democrat* in 1840, and United States district court commissioner in bankruptcy; made a very creditable run in 1842 for congress against Joshua R. Giddings. Moved to Canfield in 1846 where he lived until 1864. He was clerk of the senate in 1864 and 1865, and a long time justice of the peace of Youngstown. He was editor of the *Mahoning Index*, and wrote all his later life for different periodicals. His wife, Mary P. Crail, was an artist of great ability. His daughter, Henrietta F. Casper lives in Denver. His son, Henry W., a very successful merchant in Philadelphia, died before his father.

JAMES MACKEY, AN EARLY SURVEYOR.

One of the early surveyors in Youngstown was James Mackey. He was born in 1829. His father was a Scotchman who settled in Pennsylvania and came to Ohio in 1805. He was associated with Robert Montgomery in the building of the Yellow Creek furnace. He was a partner of William Rayen in mercantile business in 1816 and became a farmer in 1823. He kept up his surveying through his whole life. He was township trustee, justice of the peace, township clerk, county commissioner, state legislator, county treasurer, etc. The son, James, followed the father's profession of surveying after an academic education. He helped in the construction of the first street railroad in Youngstown. He was president of the company for several years, and served a long time as trustee of the Rayen school.

THE TRUESDALES AND McNABS.

An influential family which settled early in Poland was the Truesdale family. They came in 1802. In 1813 they bought a farm in Austintown. Here John, the father, died in 1819 and was buried in the old Poland cemetery. His widow, Hannah Robinson Truesdale, died in Ellsworth in 1849 and was buried in the old Austintown cemetery. As Mrs. Truesdale outlived her husband thirty years, more is known of her than of her companion. It is recorded that she was a woman of remarkable strength of character, sound judgement and piety. Of course, the latter is true; for most people of those days were pious, and all were pious when they grew old. It seems she was fond of books all her life, and those she read "were ponderous volumes printed in large type, of a style prevailing two hundred years ago, with bindings that would bear constant use for ages. These books were part of the luggage she brought with her from Ireland."

When living in Poland the Truesdales occupied the farm which was later owned by James Duncan. The Austintown farm was in the family for a long time.

One of the sons of John and Hannah Truesdale, named John, was the father of Jackson, who became a successful physician and is now retired and lives in Youngstown.

Charles R. Truesdale's father was Alexander, the son of John, and he is also a resident of Youngstown and one of the most successful lawyers of that city. He served creditably in the Civil war and after his discharge educated himself and became a lawyer.

Another old family in Poland was the McNab. James McNab was a Scotchman. He and his wife, Mary Lattimar, came to Poland about 1800, bought and cleared a farm, a portion of which is now the home of James McNab. James was the grandson of the original James. Several other grandsons live in Youngstown. M. Carey McNab is a prominent lawyer of that city and George is in the mercantile business.

THE FOUNDER OF STRUTHERS.

John Struthers, for whom the town was named, settled in Poland in 1799. He had two accomplished daughters, Drusilla and Emma. The older one was engaged to be married to a Pennsylvania youth and, in going to the postoffice for her letters, had to row across the stream. On one of these errands, the two sisters in a boat were swept away down the Mahoning and drowned.

HON. GEORGE MYGATT.

Hon. George Mygatt was one of Mahoning county's early settlers. He was born in Danbury, Connecticut, 1797, and came to Canfield with his father in 1807. He was a clerk in his father's store until he was twenty and then he went to Warren as a clerk in the Western Reserve bank. Here he became a merchant in Company with Ashael Adams and later had the business himself. In 1834 he had become so prosperous that he devoted himself entirely to finance and was connected with the bank at Norwalk, at Painesville and at Cleveland. In all panics he seemed to have such a calm judgment that his banks did not suffer loss. He was elected representative to the legislature. He married Eliza Freeman, of the pioneer Freeman family of Warren, and spent his last days with his daughter, Lucy Mygatt Backus, of Cleveland.

ELIZABETH PITNEY.

Elizabeth Pitney, the wife of Caleb Baldwin, was married in 1775. Part of her marriage portion, pewter platters, were molded into bullets for use in the Revolutionary war. She was a grandmother when she came horseback over the mountains to Youngstown early in the 1800's. When her great-great-grandson, Henry Kirtland Wick, was christened, she would not ride in the carriage, but walked and carried the baby a quarter of a mile. Her husband, Caleb Baldwin, was the first elder of the first Presbyterian church in Youngstown.

FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The first Presbyterian church in Youngstown was formed in September, 1799. Before the church edifice was built, the services were held in the grove where the present First Presbyterian church now stands, and in cold weather in Caleb Baldwin's log house. It was at that time the largest in the village. The church was raised and the roof put on, and before cold weather the door was hung and a window put back of the pulpit. This building stood near the center of Wick avenue and in front of the present First Presbyterian church.

NORMAN ANDREWS AND FAMILY.

Norman Andrews came to Vienna when he was five years old. He later settled in Brookfield. He was the father of Laura Ann, who became Mrs. William G. Moore; Chauncey H., Lawrence G., Wallace C., Phoebe R., Savilla P. His first wife was Julia Humason and his second wife, Lucia C. Hutchins. The latter was a relative of Judge John C. Hutchins, of Cleveland.

Laura Ann's husband was commonly called Rorey O'Moore and was a very witty lawyer. Chauncey H. was one of the most successful business men of Ohio. He operated in mines, iron and railroads, and left a large property. His wife and two daughters survived him. His granddaughter, Marie Louise Logan, granddaughter of General John A. Logan, has just married a titled foreigner.

GOVERNOR DAVID TOD.

David Tod was born in Youngstown in 1805. He was the son of George Tod, of whom so much is written in this history. The mother of David Tod was Sallie Isaacs, and her sister was the wife of Governor Ingersoll, of Connecticut. Although George Tod was a talented man, his wife was equally as talented, and many of the genial characteristics which Governor Tod had were those which he inherited from his mother. David Tod had an ordinary school education and attended the old academy in Geauga county. He studied in Warren and was admitted to the bar in 1827. He was then but twenty-two and was nearly one thousand dollars in debt for his schooling. He commenced his practice with Hon. Matthew Birchard.

David Tod had a musical voice and commanding presence and a genial temperament. He was so successful that he early paid off his debts and repurchased the old Brier Hill farm, which had been sold. When he was twenty-seven years old he married Maria Smith, daughter of Justice Smith, of Warren. He had seven children—Charlotte, John, Henry, George, William, Grace, Sallie. Charlotte was named for her grandmother, Charlotte Smith, who, by the way, was one of the stanchest and most businesslike women of the Reserve. She married August V. Kautz, of the United States army. All of Governor Tod's children are now dead except the youngest, Miss Sallie, and Grace (Mrs. Arrell).

Governor Tod was a Democrat until 1860, when the slavery question caused him to turn Republican. He was postmaster at Warren under Jackson and Van Buren; was senator in 1838. He practiced law until 1844, when he moved on his Brier Hill farm and began the development of the coal land, as we have seen in other places. In this year he was nominated by the Democrats for governor and defeated. In 1847 he was appointed as minister to Brazil by President Polk and served four and one-half years and when he left the country was presented with a silver service. His two youngest children, Grace and Sallie, were born in Brazil.

Governor Tod was first vice president of the Charleston convention in 1860, and favored the nomination of Douglas. When the convention adjourned to Baltimore after the split, he took the chair and supported Douglas, Caleb Cushing staying with the southerners. His sympathies, of course, were with the north and he was very active in the early war days. He presented uniforms to Company D, of the Nineteenth regiment, and was generous in his contribution to the war fund. In 1861 he was elected governor by an enormous majority, 55,000. His duties were exceedingly onerous, but President Lincoln said of him: "Governor Tod of Ohio aids me more and troubles me less than any other governor."

How Rufus Spalding Helped David Tod.

Hon. Rufus P. Spalding said: "In the spring of the year 1823 and just after I had commenced 'housekeeping' in Warren, the seat of justice of Trumbull county, I visited Hon. George Tod, presiding judge of the common pleas, at his residence on Brier Hill, in the vicinity of Youngstown. He lived in a log house upon a tract of land of 160 acres, which he had contracted to purchase of General Simon Perkins at three dollars an acre, but which he was unable to pay for, as he had a wife and six children to support, while his salary was no more than $1,100. But there was no limit to the hospitality of the family. I spent the night at the house, as I frequently did. In the course of the evening the judge and his daughters sang several songs for my amusement, and at last the judge said to me with a somewhat boastful air, 'Mr. Spalding, all of my children are singers; they can sing well. Where is David? Do some of you call David.' Very soon a young man some fifteen or sixteen years of age, dressed in a suit of homespun, with a broad-brimmed felt hat on his head, entered the room and, bowing respectfully to the judge, asked him what he wished him to do.

" 'My son,' said he, 'I have been singing and your sisters have been singing for Mr. Spalding, and I have told him all my children are singers. Now I want you to show him how well you can sing.'

"The young man, without moving a muscle of his face, by way of evincing emotion, immediately struck up the old tune of Mear, with the words,

> ''Old Grimes is dead,
> That good old soul;
> We ne'er shall see him more.
> He used to wear his long-tailed coat
> All buttoned down before.''

"Again he bowed and left the room, when his father said to me with much apparent feeling, 'Mr. Spalding, there is more in that boy than comes to the surface. Oh, if he could only be developed!'

"Said I, 'Why do you not then send him to school and thus give him a chance for development?"

"The reply was, 'I am so poor I cannot afford to do it.'

" 'Send him up to Warren,' I said, 'and so long as I have anything to do, he shall share it with me.'

"The offer was accepted, with the stipulation by the judge that he should feel at liberty to send me occasionally from the products of his farm such articles as would be useful to my family.

"In this manner David Tod left his father's log cabin at Brier Hill and entered upon a course of study that within ten years enabled him to pay up his father's contract with General Perkins and made him the proprietor of the valuable coal mines that laid buried in that tract of land and ultimately gave to the country the patriotic War governor of Ohio in 1861 and '62."

GEORGE TOD.

George Tod, who was one of the best of the early lawyers, was born in Connecticut in 1773. He, his wife, two children, Charlotte L. and Jonathan I., came to Youngstown in 1801, he having visited it the year before. From the very beginning he took a prominent place in the new country. He was the first prosecuting attorney the Western Reserve had. He was therefore much interested in the trial of the first man indicted for murder.

He was territorial secretary under Saint Clair; township clerk in 1802; state senator in 1804-05. He astonished his Youngstown friends because he did not fight for the removal of the county seat. He undoubtedly realized that at that time Youngstown was too much at one side to be the proper place.

In 1806 he was elected supreme judge and was major in the war of 1812. In 1815 he became president judge of the court of common pleas, and held the office fourteen years. He saw the beginning of the judiciary of the Reserve and helped to make it as it was for many years. Mention is made of him in many portions of this work.

An attempt was made to impeach the judges of the supreme court at the time Judge Tod was holding office. This was a most interesting case and the details of it will be found in the chapter on Trumbull county. The trial resulted in establishing the fact that the court had the power to declare laws unconstitutional.

George Tod married Sarah Isaacs, of New Haven, Connecticut, and she was in every way a helpmeet. He was so much away from home that double duty fell upon her. She was a mother to all who came near her, and once when one of her babies was lying in a cradle, an Indian, "Spotted John," happened along, picked up cradle and all and carried it into the woods. Of course she was nearly frantic, but her husband advised her not "to make any fuss about it," since he believed the Indian was playing a prank. This turned out to be true. She was an ardent Methodist.

The Tod log cabin was an attractive place when the daughters were at home. Mrs. Tod used to tell how much she enjoyed the loaf of bread which Mrs. Caleb Baldwin sent her the night the Tod family reached Youngstown. It is hard for us, who can now step out and buy bread within a few minutes, to realize that then a baked loaf was such a luxury.

Julia Tod, the daughter of George Tod and the sister of David Tod, lived at Brier Hill. She married James H. Ford, and here her granddaughter, Sarah Ford Garlick, was born.

DR. TIMOTHY WOODBRIDGE.

One of the forceful characters and successful physicians of early Youngstown was Timothy Woodbridge. His mother was a daughter of Rev. Jonathan Edwards. The descendants of Jonathan Edwards seemed to gather in and about Youngstown. The doctor's father, John, was a tanner who lived in the state of New York, went to Philadelphia, married there, and in 1807 came to Youngstown from Baltimore. He bought the tannery of Joseph Townsend. The grandfather of President Grant was in his employ. John Woodbridge was a colonel in the war of 1812. He died in 1844.

Timothy studied medicine with Dr. Manning, went to Brazil with Governor Tod's family as their physician and brought Mrs. Tod and the children home at the end of the first year. He married Isabella McCurdy, a sister of the late Dr. John and Robert McCurdy. They had two children, Robert and Anna. The latter is now Mrs. Charles Morse, son of Henry R. Morse, of Poland.

Dr. Woodbridge married Mrs. Sarah E. Brewer, of New London, as a second wife. His sisters were Elizabeth, the wife of George Tayler, a prominent Warren banker, and Louisa Maria, who married his brother, Robert W. Tayler, and was the mother of Judge Robert W. Tayler. Louisa Maria died early, and Mr. Tayler married Rachel Wick, daughter of Caleb. George Tayler died in middle life, and Elizabeth, his widow, married Peter Kline, of Churchill.

Governor A. W. Jones.

Asahel W. Jones spent most of his life in Youngstown. He was born in Trumbull county and has now retired to his farm at Burg Hill. He was one of the most successful lawyers in the valley, and accumulated a fortune from his profession. He read law at Warren and was admitted to the bar when he reached his majority. He was prosecuting attorney and was elected governor in 1895-1897. He was first married to Annette J. Palmer in 1861, and to Louise Brice, of Oberlin, in 1891. His only son, William, died some time ago, while his daughter, Kate, is the wife of Professor Robert King, of Wabash College, Indiana.

Mr. Jones was always interested in local affairs. When a boy was a member of the Warren fire company and in 1868 vice president of the first fire company organized in Youngstown.

Hon. George Francis Arrel, formerly judge of the court of common pleas, and for many years a prominent member of the Mahoning county bar, has been in active practice at Youngstown for over thirty-five years. Mr. Arrel was born October 1, 1840, on his father's farm in Poland township, Mahoning county, Ohio, and is a son of David and Martha (Moore) Arrel.

John Arrel, the grandfather of Judge Arrel, was born in Franklin county, Pennsylvania, of Irish parentage, and came to Ohio in 1800. He participated in the War of 1812.

David Arrel, the eldest son of John and Martha (Stewart) Arrel, was born in Poland township, Mahoning county, Ohio, May 6, 1803, and his noble life was devoted to agricultural pursuits in that locality. In 1830 he married Martha Moore, who died in June, 1872, Mr. Arrel surviving her until 1888. They had these children: William, Margaret (wife of James Pence), John and George Francis.

George Francis Arrel spent his boyhood and early youth on his father's farm and prepared in the local schools for Westminster College, New Wilmington, Pennsylvania, to which institution his father sent him when he was eighteen years of age. There he was graduated in general literature, science and mathematics, in June, 1865. He then engaged in the study of the law at Warren, Ohio, until the fall of 1866, when he entered the law department of the Albany University, where he graduated in 1867. In August of the same year he was admitted to the bar and in May following located for practice at Youngstown. In 1870 he was elected city solicitor and served in that office for four successive terms; in 1880 he was elected to the common pleas bench, in the second sub-division of the ninth judicial district, on which he served until February 9, 1887. Since retiring from judicial life he has continued his private practice, which includes a large amount of railroad and corporation work. Since January 1, 1906, he has been senior member of the law firm of Arrel, Wilson & Harrington. The firm has convenient offices in the Dollar Bank Building, Youngstown.

On October 18, 1876, Judge Arrel was married to Grace Tod, who is a daughter of that beloved and honored son of Ohio, the late Governor David Tod, of whom a sketch will be found in this work. Judge and Mrs. Arrel have two children, David and Frances Maria. They have a beautiful home situated at No. 124 Lincoln avenue, Youngstown.

The Morse Ancestor.

John Morse, the ancestor of the Morse family of Poland, was in Connecticut as early as 1639. He was a member of the general court for several sessions, and was one of the incorporators of Wallingford. He lived to a great age, 103 years, and there is no record of any Connecticut man or woman living longer. In religion he was one of the "old lights." In Barber's "History of Wallingford" we read: "April 25th voated that no young man shall go in the upper gallery to sett there under 18 years old. Also that John Morse and Eleazer Peck be desired to looke to ye boyes on the Sabbath Day that they keep good order evenings."

It also appears that John Morse complained of witchcraft, for in the Wallingford history occurs this: "If any man or woman be a witch; that is, hath or consulth with a familiar spirit, they shall be put to death. In a trial for witchcraft, Daniel Craft as attorney in behalf of our sovern lord the King, arraigned Winifred Dunham and wife, both of Wallingford, for having familiarity with Lapham, the enemy of God and Mankind, and by his aid doing many arts, by mysteriously hurting the bodies or goods of sundry persons, namely, of John Morse, Joseph Roys and Ebenezer Clark with divers others to the great damage and Disturbance of the Public Peace." Miss Morse says: "There was considerable excitement and much controversy over this trial and the jury returned the verdict, 'There has been proved such a thing as witchcraft but not against said parties.'"

Elkanah Morse.

Elkanah Morse, who was born in 1790 and died in 1849, was grandson, several times removed, of the first John. He came to Poland township in 1814. He was a man of great energy and many resources. He married Nancy Kirtland in 1818 and thus became connected with the pioneer family. Records at his time were not kept as carefully as were his father-in-law's, and hence it is not usually known how vigorous and successful he was. He watched opportunities as they came and changed his business accordingly. At one time he manufactured bone combs, and at another had a large and prosperous broom factory. This broom shop stood at the present garden gate, facing the house on the Morse place. It consisted of two houses, one back of the other, and a long shed (nearer the chicken house) for storing. One of these houses is now occupied by Mrs. James Cleland, and the other by the Haynes barn.

The corn was stored in the lower floor and brooms made above—probably twenty-five dozen per day—were taken over the entire region. Wheeling was an objective point, so that at one time Mr. Morse had a factory at Barnesville, Belmont county, Ohio, and another in Canada, opposite Detroit. The corn was raised near at hand. The Puritan tendency of the times is illustrated when we learn that when there had been a long wet spell delaying corn-setting, and it suddenly cleared off on Sunday, all hands turned out and cut corn; they were arrested for breaking the Sabbath.

Carried Furs to New Orleans.

Mr. Morse, with other men, built a boat at the mouth of Yellow creek; went down the Mahoning, the Beaver and so on to New Orleans, carrying produce for sale. At one time they carried tinner's tools and, as they floated, made tin-ware, which they sold en route. At another they took a load of bear skins. Strange, was it not, that they did not realize that New Orleans people would not care for furs? Being unable to dispose of them in that southern city, they sailed in a large boat to New York, where the furs were sold and sent to France.

Brooms and Oysters Exchanged.

At one time they carried a load of brooms to Cumberland, where men with loads of oysters met them. They exchanged, brought the oysters to Poland, where men from Detroit bought them to take to that city. At another time we see that this man shipped seventy-five hogs to Detroit. At another, one hundred barrels of cider. He went up to the lake and got barrels of white fish, exchanging them for salt. He was always interested in the river and lake business, and it was due to this fact that he met with financial losses, for a vessel loaded at Detroit destined for Buffalo was shipwrecked near Erie and the cargo which it contained was lost.

In 1849 Elkanah Morse crossed the plains to California, and upon his return was seized with cholera on the plains and died. His first wife was Nancy Kirtland, of Wallingford, Conn., daughter of Turhand Kirtland. Two of their children lived many years—Lois Mansfield, of Buffalo, and Henry K., of Poland. Nancy Kirtland died at her old home in Wallingford, where she had gone in search of health.

Mr. Morse married for his second wife Comfort Eliza Waller.

H. K. Morse, Pioneer and Horticulturist.

Probably no man in Mahoning county was more interested in the history of the Western Reserve than was H. K. Morse, who died in 1909. He was the grandson of Turhand Kirtland and the son of Elkanah Morse. He attended school at Ravenna, Burton, Detroit and Alleghany College. It was from one of these places that he and his brother Henry were brought home to see Gardiner hung in Warren. Most boys at school at that time came home, their fathers thinking they would never have another chance to see a hanging; and few of them ever did.

Mr. Morse was a clerk in the Kirtland, Mansfield store in 1840 and postmaster in 1843 and 1844. In 1852 he had a store of his own. He was in the milling business and his mill, after the railroads were established, was moved to Youngstown, became the property of Isaac Powers and stood on Wick avenue at the Erie tracks.

When Mr. Morse was a young man, he went east to buy goods for his father's store. He was returning with seven hundred dollars' worth of watches in his trunk, when at Wills creek, Maryland, a locomotive on the Mt. Savage Mine railroad emptied its fire box, frightening the horses attached to the coach ahead of him and they ran away, overturning the stage. By almost superhuman strength, Mr. Morse and his driver lifted the coach onto its wheels and found that a man had been crushed under it. Looking in his pockets it was found that he had money and that his name was Vincent, from West Virginia. Mr. Morse and a passenger carried him to a nearby house and were surprised to find that the people objected to having him there. However, they tore the clothes from the bed, laid him down and ran after their coach. They were surprised to find that it had gone off without them, and Mr. Morse ran three miles after it. He literally wore out the soles of his shoes. He outran his companion; finally hired a carriage and two horses at an inn and overtook the stage at the foot of the mountains. No one on the stage knew that his trunk was filled with watches and he found them undisturbed. A few years ago he was riding in this vicinity and was telling this story to a companion, when he looked out of the window and said, "There is the very place now."

One of the most pleasant days the author of this work had in collecting material was the one which she spent at Mr. Morse's home. He was full of information, some of which she has used in this history. He told her of a hunting trip of two days and two nights which he took when he was twenty-five years old. He covered one hundred miles. His dog, Old Ring, kept on the trail and was at the finish when the fox was captured; but he was ruined, for never after that could he run more than two or three hours at a time. Mr. Morse said, "I started at 2 o'clock one morning and had nothing to eat till after noon, when I stopped for a glass of milk." The writer interrupted with, "How foolish you were to spend time to eat." "I admit it showed weakness," he replied. Foxes when being hunted would go among flocks of sheep in order that the dogs might not trace them, and Mr. Morse is sure that foxes jump from cattle tracks to cattle tracks in order not to be traced.

Mr. Morse rented the old Academy place about 1858 at three dollars an acre, and this was the beginning of his nursery. He was twice married. His first wife was Mary Lynn Wick, who was the widow of Henry Wick. Of the four children born to him, Charles J., Edwin K. and Mary L. W. survive. He was a cultured man, industrious and active to a great degree, until within a few months of his death. He was a graduate of Meadville College and a student all of his life. He loved all beautiful things in art and nature, was skillful in cabinet-making and a fine draftsman, and one of the most successful horticulturists in the county.

THE BALDWINS.

Caleb Baldwin came to Youngstown in 1799 and William Wick also came before 1800. Whether it was his father-in-law or her preacher brother, William, who induced him to continue west is not surely known; probably the former. He was a successful business man and most of his descendants, both men and women, inherited this quality. His children were Caleb Baldwin, Thomas L., Betsey and Lemuel.

Caleb Baldwin married Rachel Kirtland and they had three children. Two died; one, named Henry K. His second wife was Maria Adelia Griffith, and they had two children.

Rachel K., named for the first wife, now eighty years old, is living in Washington. She had a large family of children, most of whom live near her. She married Hon. R. W. Tayler and her only son, Wick, now lives in Youngstown.

Hannah married Charles D. Arms and their six daughters, Mrs. Martin Bonnell, of Cleveland; Mrs. Harry Bonnell, of Youngstown; Mrs. A. H. Rice, of Youngstown; Mrs. Caroline Arms, Youngstown; Mrs. H. M. Robinson, Pasadena, and Mrs. Wilford Arms, of Youngstown, all are living. Henry K. lives in Youngstown and has no children, while Laura, Caleb, Charles and Eliza are deceased.

Caleb B. Wick, the father of this family, was nine years old when he reached Youngstown, and he lived the rest of his life there. He remembered the bits of ground burned off by the Indians and that wild animals were seen running about in what is now the business part of the town. In 1815 he went into partnership with Dr. Henry Manning.

THE ARMS FAMILY.

Among the business men of Youngstown in the early forties were Myron I. Freeman and Charles D. Arms. They were all born in Sodus. Myron I. Arms married Emily Warner, a daughter of Jonathan. He, too, was a merchant and had interests in other lines of business. He died during the war, leaving a young family.

Mary, who married Henry Wick, son of Hugh B., has children and grandchildren.

Warner, who married Fanny Wick, daughter of J. D., has children and grandchildren.

Myron I., who married Elmira Hitchcock, has children.

Emily, who married Dr. George Peck, has children.

Jane, who married a Mr. Hoeffer, of Cincinnati, has children.

Harriet, who married Charles Booth, also has children.

Freeman was a merchant, but had interests in the coal business. His first wife was Emily Parsons, or Sodus. Their children were Freeman, who only lived to be four years old, and Caroline L., who married Tod Ford, son of James and Anabell. Both Mr. and Mrs. Ford died comparatively young, leaving two boys, Freeman and Tod. There are three grandchildren. Freeman Arms married in 1865, Emily Wick, widow of John Dennick Wick. She was Emily Lippincott before her marriage and had four children, William H., James L., John D. and Fannie, who married Warner Arms, the son of Myron T.

Charles D. Arms, the youngest of the brothers, married Hannah Wick, and the list of their children is given in the Wick family sketch. They had six daughters, two granddaughters and one grandson, Charles Arms, son of Annie and Harry Bonnell; and one great-grandson,

JUDGE JAMES BROWNLEE.

Judge James Brownlee, who was born in Scotland, was for many years an influential citizen of Poland. He came to America in 1827, and three years later his father bought a tract of land where Yellow creek joined the Mahoning river. Mr. Brownlee married Rebecca Rumin, of Pennsylvania, and built a residence above his father's. He was greatly interested in the events which led up to the war and was a stanch Union man. He held several public offices and died in 1879. Of his three children Elic resides in Norwalk and Kate in Toledo. When she was in her teens she married Isaac R. Sherwood and became interested with him in the newspaper business. She was a brilliant girl and has been so placed throughout her life as to be able to develop herself and keep up with the world. She has written some poetry which has attracted wide attention, and is a very clever writer of prose. She and her husband always have been companions in the world's work, as well as in the home. He is at present a representative in congress and she shares his honors.

A VILLAGE SCHOOL OF 1810.

It would be idle to attempt a history of the Youngstown schools in this limited space. Like all other communities, the early schools were supported by patrons who paid teachers in home-made goods and provisions. Mr. Jared P. Kirtland in a letter says: "In June, 1810, I took charge of the district school in the village of Poland, consisting of sixty scholars, which I taught until late in September, in a log house on the public square. I soon learned that Joseph Noyes, a former schoolmate of mine, had charge of a similar school in Youngstown. It occupied a log building on Main street, next adjoining Mr. Bryson's log store, near where Caleb Wick formerly resided. Mr. Kirtland and Mr. Noyes consulted alternate Saturdays. Mr. Kirtland believed that reading, writing and spelling were taught as well then as in his later years. The author is sure spelling was. Mary Tod, daughter of George, attended this school. The girls wore dresses cut after the Shaker pattern and with stripes colored with madder, indigo and hickory bark around the bottom."

A SUBSCRIPTION SCHOOL.

Jabez P. Manning was school teacher for $1.75 a month for each scholar and the people furnished wood. The contract made it compulsory for the people to have thirty-five scholars. Among the subscribers to this school were George Tod, father of Governor Tod; John E. Woodbridge, father of Timothy; Henry Wick, son of William and father of Caleb and Hugh; Philip Stambaugh, grandfather of John and Henry; Henry Manning, grandfather of Henry Garlick, and William Rayen.

DIVIDED INTO SCHOOL DISTRICTS, 1826.

The town was divided into school districts in 1826. At this time, of the 206 heads of families, twelve were women.

THE RAYEN SCHOOL.

The Rayen School, of Youngstown, has been and is a remarkable institution. Judge William Rayen left by will money which was used in maintaining it. From this school hundreds of boys and girls have gone into successful business life, and hundreds into colleges and universities and higher institutions of learning.

Present Status of Schools.

According to the school report of 1908, the value of school property in Mahoning county was $1,322,130. This does not represent at all the value of the school property at the present time, as building has been going on almost constantly ever since.

In 1908 there were 409 teachers employed in Mahoning county. In the township districts thirty-five teachers are men, eighty-nine women. In elementary and high schools, separate districts, forty-four men, 236 women, five not classified.

More of the Heaton Furnace.

In 1805, possibly the following year, James and Daniel Heaton erected a furnace on Yellow creek, which was soon in active operation. In this was smelted the first iron made west of the Alleghanies. It seems as if some power must have guided these men to this spot because lying in the creek and along its banks was kidney ore, and very near was limestone, while the ground was covered with the kind of timber which made good charcoal. Here, then, was all that was necessary to smelt iron. They had no hoisting machines, and consequently they built a stone stack against the side of the hill and the material was taken to the top of the hill and dumped in. This stack is still standing on Mill Creek hillside and the picture of it is here shown. The apparatus for producing the blast was similar to that which produced the column of water in the early furnaces. This mill was not very successful financially, partly because the iron was not as uniformly good as it should have been, partly because one side of the stack was made of earth, that is, the hillside.

James Heaton, who was a pretty good business man, seeing that this furnace was not paying, transferred his interest to his brother Daniel, and built a furnace at the mouth of Mosquito creek in Niles. His operations in the primitive furnaces of Trumbull county are given in the Trumbull county chapter. Scattered about the Western Reserve as keepsakes are rude irons and kettles, which were made from the iron of this first furnace.

Third Furnace.

Robert Montgomery, who married the widow of John Stark Edwards and whose family has been influential in the Mahoning county history, built the third furnace in the county about half a mile below the Heaton furnace on Yellow creek. None of these early furnaces were really financially successful. At the time of the depression of the war of 1812 they were closed down.

First American Blast Furnace.

Of course these men did not know that lying in the ground very near their works was excellent bituminous coal, which could be used in the manufacture of iron. Men who followed them did know this, and the first blast furnace in America for the manufacturing of pig iron using bituminous coal was at Lowell. The coal industry sprang up later, and at one time the coal of the Mahoning valley was the best soft coal that was on the market.

Other Youngstown Furnaces.

The Eagle furnace was built in 1846 by William Philpott, Jonathan Warner, David Morris and Harvey Sawyer. It was located northwest of the city limits of Youngstown and southeast of Brier Hill. The coal which was used for it was dug right there on the property of Dr. Manning. James Wood & Company the next year built a furnace in the neighborhood of this and David Tod furnished the coal for it from his Brier Hill mine. He later bought this furnace and it became famous as the Brier Hill Iron & Coal Company. In 1859 the Grace Furnace, No. 1, and the next year the Grace Furnace, No. 2, were built by this company, and in 1854 Crawford & Howard built the Phoenix; and in 1856 Charles Howard built the Falcon. These two mills afterwards became a part of the Brown-

Bonnell Company. In 1859 and 1860, the Himrod Furnaces, No. 1 and No. 2, were built, and in 1868 No. 3 Himrod was built. In 1867 and 1868 Hazelton, No. 1 and No. 2 were erected by Andrews & Brothers at Hazelton, and they became a part of the Andrews Brothers & Company. In 1879 a furnace on Crab creek was operated by the Mahoning Valley Iron Company.

First and Second Rolling Mills.

The first rolling mill erected in Youngstown was in 1846. It was probably the first mill of the kind that used bituminous coal on the Reserve. A number of the early Youngstown men were the stockholders, including Henry Manning, William Rice, Henry Heasley, Hugh B. Wick, Henry Wick, Jr., Caleb B. Wick, Paul Wick, James Dangerfield, Harvey Fuller, Robert W. Tayler, Isaac Powers and James McEwen. None of these men were practical iron men, and although the company was not a failure, it was not a great success. In 1855 Joseph H. Brown, William Bonnell, Richard Brown and Thomas Brown purchased the mill for $25,000. This was the beginning of the famous Brown, Bonnell & Company.

The second rolling mill in Mahoning county was built in 1863. It was called the Enterprising Rolling Mill. Somehow this name did not suit the workmen and the name of "Little Mill" was given to it. This plant was afterwards owned and operated by Cartwright, McCurdy & Company, and William B. Hazeltine and William R. Parmelee were later connected with it.

Bituminous Coal of the County.

In the annals of the early settlers association of Cuyahoga county we read that during the winter of 1836 and 1837 Mr. Upson, of Talmadge, sent to the city "for a trial wagon of bituminous coal, a seam of which had cropped out on a hillside on his farm, and he was anxious to see if he could make use of it as a fuel. A gentleman then living where the Weddell House now stands—it may have been T. M. Weddell himself ventured to make a trial of the coal. The neighbors got an idea of what was going on and they looked in apparent dread at the house where the black smoke curled out of the chimney, and when the sulphurous fumes came down to the ground they held their nostrils and made up their minds at once that such stuff would breed a pestilence, and they would have none of it in theirs."

As soon as the Ohio and Pennsylvania canal was opened Governor Tod sent a boatload of coal to Cleveland for trial in lake steamers. To the surprise of most people it worked well and soon there was a ready market for it. At that time it was called stone coal. Men in Mahoning county made huge fortunes for those days out of this product of the earth.

Besides limestone and the two kinds of coal, the upper and lower strata, there are underlying Mahoning county conglomerate rocks in which are found a number of salts. These come to the surface in the iron springs in Howland and in the Salt Springs in Weathersfield. The veins were seldom more than four feet thick and the deposit was 150 feet. It was comparatively free from sulphur and made few ashes and was especially good for smelting purposes. Over a bed of black coal about two feet in thickness lay a band of shale iron ore ten inches thick and covering this was another layer of coal nearly three feet thick, which was of inferior quality. This vein ran into Trumbull county and was the Mineral Ridge coal which found such splendid market. The coal in Poland which was used in the furnaces was known as nodular.

Of course there was so much wood in the vicinity of the early furnaces that no attention was paid to the coal at first. Gradually they learned how to mine it, used it for domestic purposes and then for industrial purposes. At one time the men employed by the coal companies were a little army, but now the mines are practically exhausted. The industrial report of 1907 says that in that year 162 workmen were employed in coal mining in Mahoning county. This includes all sorts of work, drivers, engineers, etc., and shows how nearly finished the coal mining industry of this county is.

In the settling of the Western Reserve, the Germans and the Irish played an important part. This is treated of in the first pages of this history. But another nationality added its strength to the social and industrial structure also, and this was the Welsh. The first Welsh settlement was made at Brier Hill in 1847, and there had been very few there before that time.

One of the early and influential Welshmen was Evan Davis, the father of John M., who came to Brier Hill in 1859. He lived for sometime on Governor Tod's farm; later bought land near, and there his family and descendants have lived since.

Evan Morris was one of the early coal diggers and developed into an operator. He was interested in the Mineral Ridge, Weathersfield and Churchill mines and had a beautiful home in Girard, where he died.

William Philpott, of the famous Eagle furnace, was a Welshman.

William Richards.

William Richards was also one of these successful, brainy Welshmen. He purchased a farm near Girard in 1851, where he did blacksmithing. He became manager of the Eagle furnace in 1853 and two years later was manager of the Wood furnace. He was interested in other mills and furnaces in the valley and accumulated a goodly fortune, had a large family of children and during his later years resided in Warren. The fortune which he gathered was largely swept away in the panic of 1873.

S. A. Richards.

The oldest son, S. A. Richards, ordinarily called Allan, is one of the most expert, practical and successful iron men of the valley. He is possibly the oldest operator now living who understands the old ways as well as the new. He and his sons have just retired from the iron business and have farms north of Warren on the River road.

After the failure of William Richards & Company in Warren, S. A. Richards became superintendent of the Cleveland Iron Company furnace and stayed there until 1878. He then was in the iron business in West Virginia for a year, when he entered the employ of Edgar Thompson Company at Braddock. In 1880 he was superintendent of the blast furnace at the Illinois Steel Company at Joliet. Here he stayed five years when he went into the commission business in Chicago, where he continued for seven years. He was then, in 1892, in Duluth in charge of the Duluth furnace. In 1893 in connection with W. C. Runyan, he leased the Sharon furnace; in 1896 purchased the Struthers furnace.

Mahoning County Mails.

The mail route was established in 1801 in Mahoning county, and for fourteen years it went through Warren to all parts of the Reserve.

Eleazer Gilson contracted to carry the mail every two weeks for two years at a rate of $3.50 a mile, a distance of some fifty miles or more from Canfield. His son did most of the work. It is written of young Gilson that "whenever he appeared he was always saluted with a hearty shake of the hand and a multiplicity of inquiries as to who was sick, who dead, or recently arrived; and What does the Doctor say? and When was the baby born? As a matter of fact, the post boy carried more news in his head than in his mail bag."

H. K. Morse said: "The mail route was Pittsburg, Beaver, Darlington, Poland, Canfield, Ellsworth, Fredericburg, Palmyra, Edenburg, Camelsport, Ravena, Hudson, Cuyahoga Falls (or Twinsburg) and Cleveland."

Turhand Kirtland writes to Gideon Granger in May 16, 1809, that he will agree to carry mail from Pittsburg to Warren for two years at $600 provided one horse only will be necessary; if two have to be used, he will have to have $150 per year more, or he will carry it for $1,400 for both years.

Youngstown's First Postmaster.

Calvin Pease was the first postmaster in Youngstown. In 1819 the Ashtabula and Trumbull turnpike was constructed and coaches ran as far as Poland in 1824. Charles Barr, afterwards a citizen of Youngstown, made the first bodies of the first coaches on the Western Reserve, while Aaron Whiting, of Conneaut was the first projector of the stage coach line.

Pioneer Collections.

Most interesting stories of the pioneers are told in the Collections of the Mahoning Valley Historical Society, and as these tales really give more idea of real history than do facts stated by themselves it is worth one's while provided one is interested in history, to read them carefully.

Killing and Grave of Captain Pipe.

Abraham Powers, who lived in Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania. followed, with a number of companions, a party of Indians who had murdered a family in the winter of 1778, one child alone escaping. There were seventy men in the party. They pursued the Indians to the mouth of the Big Beaver, then up the Mahoning and they saw an Indian village on a site of land near Youngstown. It seems almost impossible that this should be the very spot of land which Abraham Powers and his sons later owned. They could not overtake the Indians and usually camped a considerable distance behind them.

The man in charge of this Indian village was known as Captain Pipe, and he fired on the white men and was finally killed by them. It turned out that he and his daughter were the only people in the town and that she was behind a log loading his guns while he fired. He continued to fire after he was shot. They carried the squaw to Salt Springs and held a council of war, but having heard that there were a thousand Indians collected at Sandusky, concluded that they would better go no further. So they returned to Pittsburg and there released the squaw. Two years later Abraham and Isaac Powers found the bones of this Indian in about the spot where he was shot. They cut down most of the trees, but allowed one of them which stood near his grave to stand, and the last writer knew it was still standing on the south bank of the Mahoning, directly opposite the mouth of Dry Run. This story is vouched for by William Powers, the son of Isaac and grandson of Abraham.

The County's only Execution.

Only one person has ever suffered death penalty in Mahoning county. The victim, a young innocent girl who was walking on the roadway in the vicinity of her home, was outraged and murdered. The shocked community behaved in good temper, but all felt the worst punishment was none too severe. The following, furnished by Miss Anna Morse, librarian of the Youngstown library, is from the history of the police department of Youngstown, Ohio: "On January 21, 1876, occurred the revolting murder of Lizzie Grumbacker by a tramp who gave his name as Charles M. Sterling. The murder occurred on Loveland Hill, between Haselton and Poland, and Dan Arnold, who at that time was deputy to Marshal Owen Evans, was assigned on the case. Dan captured his man at Boardman the next day and brought him to Youngstown and locked him up. The preliminary trial was held before Justice McKee in Excelsior Hall. The unique idea of charging ten cents admission was adopted and enough money was collected to defray the expense of the hall to make a purse of some forty-eight dollars for the parents of the murdered girl.

Sterling had two trials. The first, which was held at Canfield, then the county seat, resulted in a disagreement of the jury. The second trial was held at Youngstown and the murderer was found guilty and executed in the county jail on April 21, 1877."

FIFTY CENTS FINE FOR "PROFANE SWEARING."

The following from the Kirtland Manuscripts is given here to show how much better our ancestors kept some commandments than do we:

COMPLAINT AGAINST JOHN LIDDLE, 1825.

THE STATE OF OHIO, TRUMBULL CO.

To any Constable of the County aforesaid Greeting:

Whereas, complaint has been made before me, one of the Justices of the Peace in and for the County Aforesaid, and upon oath of George Stilson, of Boardman township, and Co. aforesaid, that John Liddle, of Poland, did on the evening of the 19th day of Dec. at and abought his house in Boardman—John Liddle did threton of fighting and Profainity Swair and commit a breach of the law and peace of the State of Ohio—Therefore in the name of the State of Ohio to command you that you take the said John Liddle if he be found in your Co. or further jurisdiction and him safely keep so that you have his body forthwith before me or some other Justice of the Peace to answer and to be further dealt with according to the law.

Given under my
Hand and seal in
Boardman.
20th Dec. 1825.

ASA BALDWIN,
Justice of Peace,
Turhand Kirtland.
Cost, $1.67½.

Received 27th Dec. 1825 50 cents to pay over to James Moody, Treasurer of Bordman Township, for a fine collected of John Liddle for profane swearing.

Received of Turhand Kirtland, Justice of the Peace.—ASA BALDWIN.

WHISKY CONSIGNED TO DAVID HUDSON.

Readers will remember that David Hudson was declared by the Rev. Mr. Badger to be among the few real religious men of New Connecticut, hence this entry in the Kirtland notes book is startling to temperance people of today:

"December, 16, 1808.—Esquire Purplin—Sir:—Please deliver to the bearer sixty-six gallons and two-thirds of a gallon of whiskey on sight and I will account therefor,

"DAVID HUDSON."

BACKWOODS COURTSHIP.

In the "Memorial to the Pioneer Women of the Western Reserve," Rachel Wick Tayler says: "In 1804 two young lawyers from Connecticut, John Stark Edwards and Homer Hine, rode from Warren to Painesville to locate a state road. Just before reaching there Mr. Edwards dismounted, took off a pair of buckskin breeches which protected a better pair.

"Mr. Hine asked, 'What are you doing?'

"Mr. Edwards replied, 'There is a pretty girl up here.'

"The pretty girl was Mary Skinner, who had lately come from Connecticut with her father's family. In the fall of 1807 Mr. Hine won the girl and brought her to Youngstown to live." She was highly educated and kept up her reading even though she was in the "back woods." She was very fond of her garden and her home was an ideal place. She lived to be ninety-four years old.

FIRST OHIO AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

Youngstown claims the distinction of having organized the first agricultural fair and county society in Ohio. This was in 1818 or 1819. The first fair of this association was held in Warren and Hon. John F. Beaver was the president. Animals entered for the premiums were tied to the trees in the park and produce was spread around there, while quilts, (pin cushions we suppose), homemade cloths, and things of that sort were hung inside the court house awaiting their award. In 1847 the Canfield Fair Association was organized. Hon. Eben Newton was the first president. Both of these agricultural societies exist to the present day and are successful institutions, both financially and for the purpose for which they were organized.

Although from the beginning Mahoning county was engaged in manufacturing, agriculture took a prominent place. For a time there seemed to be a race between the two, but now the industrial output is so phenomenally large that the farmer seems more or less lost sight of. That is the way it appears, but it is not so. Men who have made successes in other businesses now are beginning to study farming for profit.

The agricultural report of 1908 says that Mahoning county is estimated as having harvested 13,117 acres of wheat, 15,322 acres of corn; the wheat producing nineteen bushels to the acre, and the corn 27.

Reuben McMillan Free Public Library.

Youngstown, unlike most towns of its size on the Reserve, made no effort to have a circulating library prior to the passage of the school library laws of the early forty's. This law provided for certain numbers of books for each school district throughout the state. In every community there are still some of these books in existence in homes or free libraries.

In 1870 Miss Julia A. Hitchcock and Miss Pierson had charge of 168 volumes of such school books, in the school superintendent's office. They saw what everybody now knows that most of the books thus supplied were not fitted at all for children. Reuben McMillan assisted them, and they gave an entertainment. The $100 which they realized they expended for suitable books. Like entertainments were continued for some years. The board of education furnished a room and a librarian, and the library was thus kept up. In 1875 a library association was formed, largely composed of teachers and members of the board of education. In 1878 the rooms of the board of education in the First National Bank block became the home of this association. Books could be drawn at that time on Saturday evenings. In 1880 the association was incorporated with Reuben McMillan, Dr. F. S. Whits-

REUBEN McMILLAN FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY, YOUNGSTOWN.

lar, Dr. J. S. Cunningham, Sarah E. Pierson and Julia A. Hitchcock incorporators. The association and board of education worked together. The association loaned its books to the board and the board contributed $300 a year, paid all expenses except the librarian's salary, and gifts and donations were turned in on these expenses. It was not until 1890 that, through the efforts of John H. Clark, a law was passed providing for a tax levy for library purposes. The money thus procured was not sufficient to meet demand and more was raised by subscription. The board and the association continued to act together until 1892. The library was in the Reel & Moyer block until 1891. In 1870 they had 164 volumes; in 1891, 3,608; in 1898, 14,000.

Because Mr. McMillan had been so interested in the library and had given so much time and attention to it, at a social meeting of his friends in 1897 it was suggested by Mrs. McElevey that the library be named for him. This was enthusiastically done. Of Mr. McMillan Mr. Clark wrote: "A man who sought neither wealth nor honor save as these were to be found in the faithful doing of his duty. He spent a long life for meager salary in training the youth of the city to live the highest intellectual life. When his name was chosen for the library, it was because his generation chose to honor and revere that type of manhood which finds its best expression in that high stern-featured beauty of steady devotedness to duty."

In 1898 money was raised by subscription to purchase the Richard Brown homestead on Market street. The building was dedicated to library purposes the following year. In 1908 the library was moved to the corner of Wick and Rayen avenues. Miss Anna Morse, the present librarian, was influential in inducing Mr. Carnegie to donate $50,000 toward this new building, which is just about completed, and the entire cost of which will be $150,000. It is a beautiful building, well equipped in every way. At present Dr. Ida Clark is president of the association.

It seems from the very beginning women, as well as men, have given service to this library association. In no association in Youngstown has the principles of equality been worked out as it has here. Dr. Clark, in her annual report, says: "I cannot here withold the word of praise so justly due to our efficient librarian, Miss Morse, who, with the aid of her staff, is really responsible for such excellent results." It is to be regretted that there is not room to give the list of all who have given up time and money to Youngstown's library.

YOUNGSTOWN HUMANE SOCIETY.

For a number of years Youngstown had a society for the prevention of cruelty to animals and children. John A. Ladd was the first agent. The main society was organized in 1895. Dr. S. R. Frazier was president; Richard Morgan, agent. The Glenwoods Children's Home was the result of the work of this society. From the beginning women have been on the board of directors of this association. The organization at this writing is doing good work.

OPERA HOUSE COMPANY.

The Opera House Company was organized in 1872, William Powers being president. The Park Theater was built in 1901.

MAYORS OF YOUNGSTOWN.

1850	John Heiner.
1851	Robert W. Tayler.
1852	Stephen F. Burnett.
1853	William G. Moore.
1855	William Rice.
1856	Thomas W. Sanderson.
1857	Reuben Carroll.
1862	Peter W. Keller.
1863	John Manning.
1863	Thomas Wells. (To fill a vacancy.)
1864	B. S. Higley.

1867	George McKee.
1872	John D. Raney
1874	William M. Osborn.
1876	Matthew Logan.
1880	William J. Lawthers.
1884-1885	Walter L. Campbell.
1886-1887	Samuel A. Steel.
1888-1891	Randall Montgomery.
1892-1895	I. B. Miller.
1896-1899	E. H. Moore.
1900-1903	Frank L. Brown.
1903-1905	William T. Gibson.
1906-1907	Frank L. Baldwin.
1908-1911	Alvin W. Craver.

STATE SENATORS.

Samuel Huntington,	1803
Benjamin Tappan	1803
George Tod	1804
George Tod	1805
Calvin Cone	1806-9
George Tod	1810
George Tod	1811
Calvin Pease	1812
Daniel Eaton	1813
Turhand Kirtland	1814
Eli Baldwin	1815
John W. Seeley	1816-7
Eli Baldwin	1818-22
Samuel Bryson	1822-3
Henry Manning	1824-5
Eli Baldwin	1826-7
Thomas D. Webb	1828-9
William Ripley	1830-1
Ephraim Brown	1832-3
Leicester King	1834-7
David Tod	1838-9
John Crowell	1840-1
Eben Newton	1842-3
Samuel Quimby	1844-5
John T. Beaver	1846-7
Fisher A Blocksom	1848-50
John I. Tod	1852
Ira Norris	1854
Robert W. Tayler	1856-8
J. D. Cox	1860
Samuel Quimby	1862
Eben Newton	1864
George F. Brown	1866
L. D. Woodworth	1868-70
Lucien C. Jones	1872-4
Jos. R. Johnson	1876-8
Henry B. Perkins	1880-2
A. D. Fassett	1884-6
John M. Stull	1888
E. A. Reed	1890
L. C. Uhl	1892-4
John J. Sullivan	1896-8
Benjamin F. Wirt	1900
Benjamin F. Wirt	1902
Thomas Kinsman	1904
Thomas Kinsman	1906
David Tod	1908
David Tod	1910

STATE REPRESENTATIVES.

Ephraim Quimby, March 1, 1803.

Ephraim Quimby and David Abbott, December 5, 1803.

Amos Spofford and Homer Hine, 1804.

James Kingsbury and Homer Hine, 1805.

John P. Bissell and James Kingsbury, 1806.

James Montgomery and John W. Seeley, 1807.

Richard J. Elliott and Robert Hughes, 1808.

Richard J. Elliott and Robert Hughes, 1809.

Aaron Collar and Thomas G. Jones, 1810.

Samuel Bryson and Thomas G. Jones, 1811.

Benjamin Ross and Samuel Bryson, 1812.

Benjamin Ross and Samuel Bryson, 1813.

Wilson Elliott and James Hillman, 1814.

William W. Cotgreve and Samuel Bryson, 1815.

Homer Hine and Henry Lane, 1816.

Edward Scofield and Eli Baldwin, 1817.

Edward Scofield and Henry Lane, 1818.

Henry Manning and Henry Lane, 1819.

Daniel Eaton and Elisha Whittlesey, 1820.

Thomas Howe and Elisha Whittlesey, 1821.

James Mackey and Cyrus Bosworth, 1822.

James Mackey and Cyrus Bosworth, 1823.

Homer Hine and Ephraim Brown, 1824.

Eli Baldwin and Ephraim Brown, 1825.
Henry Lane and Roswell Stone, 1826.
Titus Brockway and William Ripley, 1827.
Titus Brockway and William Ripley, 1828.
Jared P. Kirtland and George Swift, 1829.
Benjamin Allen and Richard Iddings, 1830.
Calvin Pease and J. P. Kirtland, 1831.
Benjamin Allen and Jedediah Fitch, 1832.
W. Johnson and T. Robinson, 1833.
J. P. Kirtland and W. A. Otis, 1834.
F. R. DeWolf and Eli Baldwin, 1835.
Seth Hayes and Tracy Bronson, 1836.
J. C. Woodruff and Tracy Bronson, 1837.
Thomas Howe and Tracy Bronson, 1838.
Thomas Howe and Isaac Powers, 1839.
Peter Allen and Josiah Robbins, 1840.
John Briggs, 1841.
Jacob H. Baldwin and Nathan Webb, 1842.
Henry Manning and Ashael Medbury, 1843.
Buell Barnes, 1844.
Buell Barnes and Henry Boyd, 1845.
Joseph Truesdale, 1846.
Joseph Truesdale and John Harrington, 1847.
James Moore, 1848.
David Houston, 1849.
George Pow, 1850.
Joseph Montgomery, 1852.
Jacob Musser, 1854.
Joseph Truesdale, 1856.
S. H. Gilson, 1858.
Jesse Baldwin, 1860.
Robert M. Montgomery, 1862.
Reuben Carroll, 1864.
Joseph Bruff, 1866.
George W. Brooke, 1868-70.
C. F. Kirtland, 1872.
Sheldon Newton, 1874.
Joseph Barclay, 1876.
Robert Mackey, 1878.
Thomas H. Wilson, 1880.
William B. Pollock, 1882.
Alexander Dickson, 1884-6.
Lemuel C. Ohl, 1888.
Lemuel C. Ohl and John R. Davis, 1890.
John R. Davis, 1892.
Randall Montgomery, 1894.
Randall Montgomery and W. R. Stewart, 1896.
W. R. Stewart and Wick Tayler, 1898.
Hugh A. Manchester, 1900.
William F. Maag and W. J. Williams, 1902.
R. C. Huey, 1904.
W. J. Williams, 1906.
Randall H. Anderson, 1908.

POPULATION OF COUNTY AND COUNTY SEAT.

The population of Mahoning county in 1840 was 21,712; 1850, 23,735; 1860, 25,894; 1870, 31,001; 1880, 42,871; 1890, 55,979, and 1900, 70,134.

In 1900 Sebring had a population of 387, Thorn of 374, Poland of 375, Lowellville of 1,137, Canfield of 672, and Youngstown of 44,885.

In 1846 Youngstown had 1,200 inhabitants; 1860, 2,759; 1870, 8,075; 1880, 15,435; 1890, 33,220.

YOUNGSTOWN RAILROADS.

The Cleveland and Mahoning railroad was chiefly financed by Warren people, although David Tod, of Youngstown, was one of the directors. In 1856 cars ran through to Youngstown. The A. Y. & P. railroad, begun in 1870, was sold to the new company in 1878. The Ashtabula and Pittsburg is operated by the Pennsylvania Company under a lease of 99 years. In 1880 the New York, Pennsylvania and Ohio Company made a lease for 82 years of the old Atlantic and Great Western, which had previously leased the Cleveland and Mahoning. The charter for the Atlantic and Great Western was made in 1851 and provided for a road from Franklin to the Pennsylvania line. It was to be 246 miles long.

The Painesville and Youngstown railroad was organized in 1870, and cars were running three years later from Painesville to Chardon. The road was completed to Niles in 1874. The Atlantic and Great Western was built as a broad gauge and the Painesville and Youngstown as a narrow gauge. Both of these gauges were finally changed to standard, for obvious reasons. The Painesville and Youngstown is now a part of the Baltimore and Ohio system. With the leasing of the New York, Pennsylvania and Ohio the trains on the main branch which formerly had not touched Youngstown (in the early days Youngstown people going to New York had to come to Warren or Leavittsburg to make connection) ran through Youngstown, so that now the road between Leavittsburg and Shenango, although the branch line, is practically the main line.

The Pittsburg and Lake Erie road, running from Youngstown to Pittsburg, connects with the Erie and makes the third road running from Cleveland to Pittsburg which touches Youngstown. Many trains from the main line of the Pennsylvania road now run, via Alliance and Youngstown, to Pittsburg, while the Lake Shore has a branch from Ashtabula to Pittsburg; so that at present Youngstown has as fine railroad facilities as any city of its size in the state.

Milton Township.

The townships in the northwest part of Mahoning were so long attached to Trumbull that they really seem more a part of it than they do of Mahoning. Milton is the extreme township, and although the first settlement was made about 1803, and for some years after Price's Mill was a flourishing hamlet, it has grown little. The reason for it having been a wide-awake place in the beginning was the water power. At an early date several respectable Indians lived in Milton and were on most friendly terms with the white people. Although in many parts of the Reserve women early fought the drinking of whisky, Mrs. Vanetten ran a distillery in Milton, while her husband was in the War of 1812, and it is said she could make a larger amount of whisky from a certain amount of grain than could her husband; and that it was good whisky, too.

WEST FEDERAL STREET, FROM PUBLIC SQUARE, YOUNGSTOWN.

Berlin Township.

The township of Berlin is said to be the most picturesque in the county. It was very late in being settled and little is known of its early history. Garett Packard was the first white settler. Having lived in the vicinity. in two or three townships, he finally decided on Berlin as his home. He was an invalid, had many children and for several years after he took up his residence his family was the only one residing in that township.

A remarkable thing occurred at Berlin in the slavery days. Mr. Robinson, a Presbyterian minister, visited Jesse Garretson, a Quaker merchant, and spoke on slavery in Mr. Garretson's house. He was from Salem and found little sympathy in the community. He expected to preach and to establish the argument that the Bible did not endorse slavery, but the townspeople decided that he should not be allowed to do so. After a hard struggle, he was captured, stripped and tarred and feathered. His clothes were then put on him and he was driven to a point near Canfield, where he was left in the road, but found his way to Mr. Wetmore's house. Of course, this instance helped to strengthen the slavery cause and to add to the reputation of Mr. Robinson.

ELLSWORTH TOWNSHIP.

The first family to settle in Ellsworth was James Reed's. He, however, lived but a little time in the township. He moved to Canfield.

Captain Joseph Coit, however, was long identified with the township and is really thought of as the first settler. He was unmarried, but in his log cabin he entertained newcomers and travelers very comfortably. This cabin was erected in 1804. His first trip was made to the Reserve in 1803, in company with Moses Cleaveland, and he was employed by General Perkins as a land clerk in his office. He served as tax collector for Trumbull county, county surveyor, county commissioner and the later part of his life was commissioner for Mahoning county. He married Elizabeth Mygatt, daughter of Lucy Mygatt.

No. 2, range 1, was named for Daniel Coit, who purchased the township from the Connecticut Land Company in 1798. He was never a resident of the township. General Simon Perkins was his agent.

Amos Loveland was the first permanent settler. He was a member of the surveying party of the spring of 1798 and brought his family to the township in the spring of 1799, having left Chelsea in December the year before. His wife was Jemima Dickerson and she lived to be ninety-three years old.

John P. Bissell, another one of the surveyors, came to the township in 1800. He, with his family of three sons and six daughters, early moved to Youngstown. It is supposed the wife accompanied them, but of this the records "sayeth not." His daughter, Mary Kyle, resided upon her father's farm during her lifetime. She lived to be eighty-three.

The first death in Coitsville was that of the son of John Bissell.

Rev. William Wick, the first minister of the Western Reserve, purchased a farm in Coitsville near the state line, and lived there until his death in 1875. He was a native of Long Island and came west in 1800. Mr. Wick was the father of eight sons and five daughters, and lived to preach 1,522 sermons and to marry fifty-six couples, in a country which was comparatively a wilderness. He died in 1815 at the age of forty-seven. "The richest legacy which he left behind him was a numerous progeny of Wicks, which still continue to burn with a light that cheers not only the happy valley, but through other regions of our common country."

JACKSON TOWNSHIP.

No. 4, range 2, of the Western Reserve was named for the seventh president of the United States. The village of this township was known as North Jackson. None of the first settlers were from Connecticut. They were Scotch or Scotch-Irish and came from Pennsylvania. Samuel Calhoun, who located in 1803, passed his entire life there. And most of his children did likewise. Andrew Gault and William Orr came about the same year, and they were followed by Samuel Riddle. These four, with James Stamford and Joseph McInrue, were the taxpayers of 1803. The sum of their taxes was $3.07. Of course, all of these men had families and the wives and daughters shared the privations.

The first birth was that of the son of Andrew Gault. The first marriage was Margaret Orr to John Ewing. The first death was Mary Orr.

The early church of this township was that of the Covenanters. It was organized in 1818. The oldest burial place in the township belonged to this denomination.

THE MYGATT HOMESTEAD, CANFIELD.

Austintown (No. 2, Range 3).

There are stories told to the effect that in the early days Indians had lead mines in this vicinity. And on the old Fitch farm the early settlers found an Indian burying ground. Part of Mineral Ridge is in this township and coal was mined here until it was exhausted.

In 1803 there were twenty-six taxpayers in the township, but unfortunately little or nothing has been preserved of the early history. People of the vicinity were religiously inclined and the Covenanters, Presbyterians and Baptists were early organized. Adamson Bentley, of Warren, and Walter Scott, of Pittsburg, organized a flourishing Disciples church in 1828, at the time of the revival.

Austintown had the advantage of some other rural portions of the county in that the Niles and New Lisbon railroad was built in 1869. After coal was used up, the people were occupied in agricultural pursuits, and now the eastern part of it has many summer homes belonging to Youngstown.

Boardman Township.

Boardman was settled by a member of the Connecticut Land Company, Elisha Boardman. He came in 1798, brought a number of men with him, together with two yoke of oxen and some implements. The township was early settled and as a rule the citizens were prosperous. They were not all Connecticut people, but, like other townships, had a sprinkling of Pennsylvania. St. James' Episcopal church was organized in 1809 and is believed to be the oldest Episcopal church in Ohio. Services have not always been regularly kept up. It was attended by many residents of Poland and nearby townships.

Canfield Township.

The township of Canfield was owned by a number of men who, in 1798, sent Nathaniel

Church to allot the property and commence improvements. It was early settled by estimable people. It was first called Campfield by the surveyors because they camped there, but later this was changed to Canfield, in honor of Judson Canfield. Much has been written about Canfield in different parts of this work. A biography of Elisha Whittlesey, the most distinguished citizen of this village, appears in the Trumbull county chapter. It was written by his great-granddaughter, Virginia Reid. In the story of the county seat removal, bits of its history are, of course, given.

Comfort Mygatt came to Canfield in 1807. He had four daughters, two sons and two step-sons. Henry Stiles, one of Warren's early merchants, was one of these step-sons. Mr. Mygatt had a store in Canfield, the firm being known as Mygatt, Canfield & Fitch. This was the second permanent store on the Reserve.

In 1846 a printing office was established in Canfield, and as soon as the county seat was really located the *Mahoning Index,* a Democratic paper, was issued. Among the editors of this sheet was John M. Edwards, who afterward moved to Youngstown. The plant was entirely destroyed by fire. In 1852 the *Mahoning Sentinel* was established. This was likewise a Democratic paper. This was continued until 1860, when the owner, at that time John M. Webb, moved it to Youngstown. After it had gone Mr. Whittlesey, realizing that Canfield ought to have a paper, assisted in starting *The Herald*. John Weeks was the editor and it was Republican in politics. The changes as to proprietors and editors were made often until 1865, when Mr. Fitch changed the name to *The Canfield Herald*. In 1870 it was enlarged; in 1872 sold to McDonald & Son and became *The Mahoning County News*. Later, it was called the *News-Democrat,* and in 1875 Rev. W. S. Peterson bought it, but soon removed from Canfield to Warren. In 1877 the *Mahoning Dispatch,* independent in politics, was established by H. M. Fowler, father of C. C. Fowler, the present publisher. Among the men of later years who have distinguished themselves are Judge Francis G. Servis and J. M. Nash.

At one time Canfield was a center for law students. Some of the most famous lawyers of this vicinity studied with Elisha Whittlesey. The second permanent mercantile establishment of the Reserve was located at Canfield in 1804. Zalmon Fitch and Herman Canfield were the proprietors.

In the early slavery days Rev. M. R. Robinson went to Canfield to lecture on slavery and was rotten-egged. His son protected him somewhat by holding an umbrella over him. Mrs. Orpha Truesdale and Mrs. Rachel Turner, one on each side of him, escorted him down the aisle to protect him from the men who were ready to tar and feather him.

Among the early settlers of Canfield were Phineas Reed, Joshua Hollister, Nathan Moore, James Doud, Mr. and Mrs. Eleazer Gilson.

James Truesdale, who settled in Canfield in 1830, was a tool maker and made the first pair of shears for shearing iron ever used in the Mahoning valley.

The first church in Canfield was built in 1820. It was Congregationalist.

The first death was the youngest child of Champion Miner, who came in 1798.

First mail agent was Mr. Gilson.

Poland Township.

Township 1, range 1, first called Fowler's, was finally named Poland, because some of the settlers sympathized with the Polish people of the old world. In the beginning this was one of the most important townships in the county. It did more business than Youngstown and the characteristics of its inhabitants and its physical features make it attractive still.

Much of the history of this township is given in the biographies found in this chapter and in the notes and journals of Turhand Kirtland and the Morse family. Johnathan Fowler, who married Miss Kirtland, was the first settler. He early kept a tavern.

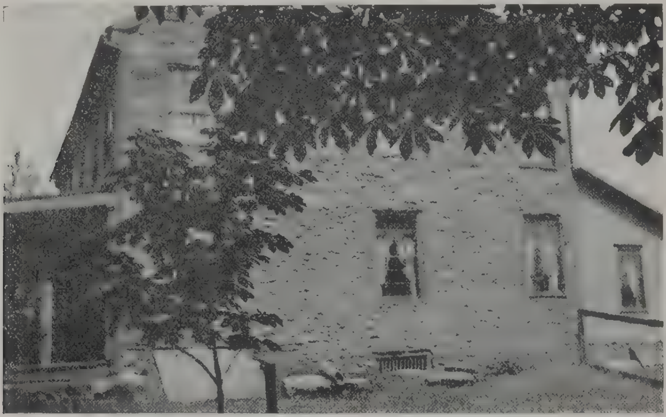
In 1830 the Siamese Twins were at this hotel. It was then kept by Bidwell. Mrs. Bostwick Fitch was Bidwell's daughter. She and her sister waited on the table. Mrs. Bidwell superintended the cooking. The Twins liked Poland so well they stayed a week. John Hunter, in having a discussion with them, called them frauds. One of the twins knocked him down. He was arrested, stood trial and was fined $5. This trial created a good deal of attention because both men had to be arrested and both tried.

In 1804 William Law gave the inhabitants of Poland land for public square and burying ground.

This township took on quite a New England air from the beginning. A library was established in 1805 by Judge Kirtland and existed until 1844.

Poland Union Seminary.

In many localities on the Western Reserve were creditable institutions of learning, known as academies or seminaries. The one at Poland early took high rank. Rev. Mr. Bradley began teaching the higher branches in 1830. Five years later a pupil of his, John Lynch, opened an academy in a building which he erected for the purpose. This was not a financial success and at the end of ten years was discontinued. In 1849 Bernard Ford Lee, a student of Allegheny College, opened a school, and about the same time another one was opened beyond the creek. Mr. Lee employed good teachers, three of whom were women, and the Poland Union Seminary was properly begun. A little later in annual conference the Methodists endowed the school and the local Methodist church erected a new building.



SWALLOW HOUSE (OLD HOTEL), POLAND.

Although the intention of the Erie Methodist conference was good, it was not able to secure all of the money it had promised and this had to be made up by citizens and by tuitions. In 1862, through the liberality of friends of all denominations, the Poland Union Seminary was chartered. Through the securing of $10,000 this school came under the control of the Presbyterians, although it was really not sectarian. Ida M. Tarbell was once a teacher here, and here William McKinley got the most of his education.

The following history of the congregation of Poland from its organization to the present time is compiled from the records of Presbyterians of Erie and Hartford, now Beaver, and from the presbytery of New Lisbon, together with a brief minute that had been kept of its organization in the congregation itself.

The congregation was organized on May 3, 1802, by the Rev. William Wick, pastor of the congregation of Youngstown and Hopewell, and a member of the presbytery of Erie. The following named persons were present at the organization: William McCombs, Isiah Walker, William Campbell, Thomas Love, John Gordon, William Buck, Tho Gordon, James Adair, Jesse Rose, John Jordan, William Dunlap, John Hineman, John Truesdale, Robert Smith, John Arrel, John Blackburn, John McCombs, and others not now remembered.

On the 23rd of October, 1804, Nicholas Pettinger was installed pastor over the congregation of Poland and Westfield. On the 20th of March, 1810, Mr. Pettinger obtained leave of presbytery to resign the pastoral charge of the congregation of Poland, and on the 25th of October of that year Rev. Alexander Cook was appointed to supply the pulpit one-third of his time, until the next meeting of presbytery. He continued to supply the congregation until April, 1812. On the 26th of June, 1815, James Wright, a licentiate of the Ohio presbytery, was ordained and installed as pastor of the congregations of Poland and Westfield. On the 10th of January, 1832, he accepted a call for his entire time from Westfield. On the 11th of January, 1834, John Scott accepted a call for two-thirds of his time from congregation of Poland, and on the 16th of the same month was ordained and installed pastor of the congregation of Poland and Liberty. On the 13th of April, 1836, Mr. Scott was dismissed from Poland and Liberty.

1837—Mr. William McCombs supplied the congregation of Poland during most of year.

1839—June 25, 1839, the presbytery of New Lisbon met and ordained and installed Edwin Nerin pastor over the congregation of Poland.

1841—April 20, 1841, Mr. Nerin was dismissed from congregation of Poland.

1841-3—The Rev. Jacob Avon supplied congregation of Poland most of time from 1841 to 1843.

1843—September, 1843, the congregation of Poland and Liberty called Rev. Joseph Kerr, of the Steubenville presbytery.

1843—November 21, 1843, Mr. Kerr installed pastor over congregation of Poland and Liberty.

1854—April 26, 1854, Mr. Kerr dismissed from Poland.

1854—November 19, 1854, Rev. Algernon Leydney (Sydney) McMaster installed in Poland.

NOTES FROM HANNAH SMITH (82 YEARS).

The following heretofore unpublished notes relate to Poland people and are therefore given here:

"Samuel Smith's father came here (Poland) in 1802 from Franklin county, Pennsylvania; bought his land from Turhand Kirtland and paid three dollars per acre. His mother told him the old Indian trail was through the present lumber yard and a gunflint had been found there. (Another Indian trail was through Francis Henry's land.) The nearest settlement was at Edinburg; canoe to Gellon creek, to hunting ground. All the land in this township was sold by 1804 and this was the first township to be well settled (owing probably to grist and saw mills being very early established here).

"The first log church was built in 1804 (about); the first frame in 1826. S. Smith's father had the contract for building and boarding the carpenters. Mr. S. and sister were at the time attending school at the district school on the green, kept by Emily Hickox. He received three whippings in succession one day, cause never known, and was about to receive a fourth when Mary Kirtland (Pease), who had in the meantime had a "fall-out" with Polly Hall (Wade), said he was not the guilty one; so Polly took the last whipping in my place.

"The frame church was out in the center of the green. The bell was bought by the congregation as a whole, by subscription. Turhand K. gave the green for the church or school. The first white woman in this township was Mrs. Riley. First white male, Ebenezer Struthers; born in Struther's Hill at the old Brownlee place. About three houses in Poland when his father arrived in 1802. Many wild animals, deer, bear, etc. His uncle, Robert Smith, went to New Orleans on flatboat; walked home from Cincinnati; was arrested in Warren county as a supposed murderer, but as no scar could be found on his forehead was released."

"Early in the month of February, 1803, I started on horseback from Watertown, Litchfield county, Connecticut, for Ohio. I came by way of New York, New Jersey, Easton, Harrisburg, Beaver and Poland to Vienna. In those days it was customary to get up by early light in the morning and ride a few miles before breakfast. No stirring traveler thought of taking breakfast at the same house where he lodged.

"At Pittsburg I stopped at the Black Bear, then the only tavern in the place.

"The next day I crossed the Monongahela and came to Beaver; then I had great difficulty in getting across the Ohio on account of the ice. The ferryman kept me waiting a long time, so that I had to stay all night on the bank of the river at a house with one room and no bed but the floor and my own blanket.

"The next day I came to Poland and put up at a tavern kept by Jonathan Fowler. He wanted to hire me for a year, but I went to Vienna first.

"From Vienna I returned to Poland and hired out to Fowler for eleven dollars per month for eleven months, as farm laborer, bar-tender and clerk. He carried on the only general store then on the Reserve, and had in addition a large farm. During the time I was with him I made one trip to Burton, Painesville, Cleveland, Northfield, Hudson and Franklin, around to Poland again. At Hudson, Esquire Hudson had part located a lot of land, but had not yet settled.

"At Cleveland, there were, I think, but three or four houses. There were no bridges on the entire trip except the natural one at Franklin, and generally no path but Indian trails, and not a house in the entire country trave'ed, save in some of the towns above mentioned. Poland was at that time the largest settlement on the Reserve, there being about forty families. Three of these were Yankees, the rest Scotch-Irish from Pennsylvania.

"These latter were a pretty rough, hard lot, so far as customs and manners were concerned. A common amusement among them was to get together to shoot at a mark for whisky, and always wound up with a free fight in which all or nearly all engaged. When they had exhausted these wild sports, they mounted their horses and rode up to the tavern door for their 'stirrup cup,' which they always drank on horseback—an old country custom, I am told.

"They were generally a powerful, muscular set of men, and, but for their wild habits, good-enough citizens, though uneducated and uncultivated.

"Our three Yankee families had some education and in time gave a character to the settlement that it held for a long time.

"At this time Fowler had the reputation of keeping the best house on the Reserve, and consequently had all of the best traveling company at that time in the country. Among the regular guests at his tavern were Judge Calvin Austin, Judge Pease, I. S. Edwards, Judge George Tod, Esquire Bissell, Cane Cleveland. Dr. Charles Dalton, Asahel Adams, William Lan, General Andrew Hull, Turhand Kirtland and William Stark (a grandson of General Stark, of Bennington battle fame).

"Most of these gentlemen were land agents and owners of large tracts of land. They were all of them men of energy and intelligence and have left their mark in the new world they helped to create in the wilderness. Their custom was to be out in the woods for weeks, surveying and selling land and to meet by previous appointment at Fowler's. They played cards, got up dances, drank some whisky and generally had a good time. None of them ever got drunk to my knowledge. Some of their amusements in these later times would be called pretty rough; but then the backwoods life demanded rougher sports than our more refined life would tolerate.

"Nothing low or mean was ever practiced, nor would it have been allowed among the party, for a fairer, more honorable set of men I never met."

Women's Rewards.

The following shows what wages were paid women in the early days of the last century and how it was "becoming" for all relics to prefix the title widow:

1812. Widow Burgis Acct. of Mrs. (Turhand) Kirtland's Spinning.

Stocking yarn, 22 cts., 6¼ per cut	$ .37½
Spinning sew thread	.37½
To spin Cotton and Wool, 20 cts. at 12½ per cut	2.50
To cheese cloth, 2½ yds. at half quarter, 40 cts. yd.	1.10
To weaving 40½ yds. of a nine hundred at 15 cts. yd.	6.72
To stocking spinning silk or cotton fine, 3 dozen out of the pound and doubled and twisted it	3.00
	$14.42½

CHAPTER XXX.

PORTAGE COUNTY.

Possibly no county on the Western Reserve has a more creditable, a more stable, a more interesting history than has Portage. It was organized in 1807, but remained attached to Trumbull until the next year. The townships in the county then were Franklin, Deerfield, Aurora, Hiram, Springfield and Hudson. The township of Franklin was owned by Mr. Olmsted, and like the owners of all the townships he was desirous of having the county seat located there. He promised to donate land for the erection of a court house if the commissioners would decide for Franklin, and he urged General John Campbell, an influential man, to talk it over with the commissioners. He went back to Connecticut, died there and left no provision in his will for the county buildings and consequently Ravenna was made the county seat, as it was the geographical center. In 1840, when Summit county was founded, the two western tiers of townships were put into that county.

Name and Natural Features.

Portage county was named from the path which lay between the Cuyahoga and the Tuscarawas. No one knows how long this path had been traversed before the first settlers of Portage county arrived. Indians had used it, of course, as had traders between Pittsburg and Cleveland who made use of water routes.

The southern part of the county is lower and the soil heavier than the northern part. The northern part is rolling, somewhat sandy, and in the northeastern corner, pudding-stone rock is near the surface and at Nelson Ledges is many feet out of the ground.

Highlanders of the County.

The northern part of the county was in the beginning settled by New Englanders. These families intended settling at Cleveland, having heard more of Moses Cleaveland than of any of the other landowners, but when they felt the sharp lake winds, saw the yellow drifting sand, they retraced their steps and rolled up their logs for their homes on the highlands of Hiram, Nelson, Mantua, etc. Many of these families were from the Berkshire districts of Massachusetts and they loved the hills and the grass and the trees. They had not been brought up to look at blue water, and white caps, nor to hear the dashing of waves. For fully seventy-five years, this pure strain of New England blood lived in this tier of townships.

Pennsylvania Dutch and Germans.

The people of the southern portion of the county were at first from New England, but the second comers were largely Pennsylvania people with a goodly sprinkling of Germans. Part of the latter were real Germans, but most of them Pennsylvania Dutch. There was a small per cent of Irish and Scotch, but the start was really made with New Englanders and Pennsylvanians.

The Germans were good citizens; industrious, frugal, law-abiding. They cultivated their land, and sold vegetables, fruits and crops as soon as there was any market for them. As late as 1865 the author remembers seeing in Ravenna, German women from the lower townships, carrying baskets of huckleberries on their heads as they went from door to door selling them. The daughters of some of these families went out to service and made most excellent cooks and housekeepers. Their descendants are found among the best business men of the county.

The Scotch-Irish.

Today money is the great power, but in the first days of Portage county education was power. Throughout the Western Reserve the men, who in the beginning became the leaders in professions, in politics, in religion, in business, were the educated men, many of whom had their degrees from Yale and Harvard. The New Englander, as stated elsewhere, was a serious, solemn citizen, wholly undemonstrative, but upright in character. His Scotch-Irish companion was likewise undemonstrative, but was witty and brought to social gatherings his wit and humor. Contrary to the general belief, it was the Scotch-Irish and not the New Englander who established the churches of Portage county.

It is not at all likely that any of the French soldiers or explorers, who traveled the lakeshore before the coming of the settlers, were ever in Portage county. It was too far south. Trappers and traders were here temporarily on their way from Pittsburg to Detroit. Indians, of course, roamed the whole county and settlements were still in existence in various parts, particularly along the old Indian path, when the first settlers arrived. These Indians were friendly with the women and families, but preceding the War of 1812 and soon thereafter they disappeared.

Abram S. Honey First Settler.

The first settlement in Portage county was made in 1798, at Mantua, by Abram S. Honey. It was midway between Cleveland and Youngstown. He erected a log cabin, cleared a spot of ground, and put in a small crop of wheat, which was next year harvested by his brother-in-law, Rufus Edwards. His first neighbor was William Crooks, who made a clearing and built a cabin not far from him. Mr. Crooks lived in Mantua until 1854. He was eighty-five when he died.

Benjamin Tappan, Jr.

The most distinguished of the first settlers was Benjamin Tappan, Junior, who in the summer of 1799 started with an employee, named Bisby, to settle in township 3, range 8, which belonged to his father, Benjamin Tappan, Senior. As we read of these pioneers we wonder, in the first place, why those of them, like young Tappan, who was well educated and well surrounded should leave home when he knew, in a measure, what hardships awaited him. Of course, with men who had families and no money, the low price of land and the stories of its fertility were seductive, but for an educated youth the situation was entirely different. Then, when these men had started and began to meet almost insurmountable obstacles, why they did not retrace their steps, is far more mysterious than why they came. Mr. Tappan's journey was made by boat. At Gerundicut Bay, New York, he fell in with David Hudson, whose adventures are narrated in the Summit county chapter.

Meets Hudson and Harmon.

Hudson became a passenger in Tappan's boat and they all went on to Niagara, where they met Elias Harmon and his wife in a small unseaworthy boat. The Harmons were bound for Mantua. Under the most favorable circumstances, early travelers found it extremely difficult to carry their boats and baggage around Niagara Falls.

The Tappan party, because of ice in the river, had an unusually serious time. After they were fairly on the water, they were in constant danger, and when the ice had passed and they paddled along the southern shore of

Lake Erie day after day, they suffered from storms. Finally one of unusual severity drove them on the shore of Ashtabula county, where Harmon's boat was destroyed and he proceeded on foot. Tappan and Hudson continued their journey by water, and when they had gone down the Cuyahoga as far as they could go they landed at the place now called Boston, in Summit county.

Mr. Tappan's Hard Luck.

Here Tappan pitched a tent to cover his goods, left a man in charge, and, taking the oxen which he had brought all the way with him and which he had hitched to a boat or sled which he had constructed, he proceeded to Ravenna and established himself in the southeast corner where Mr. Neill's home now is (a picture of which is here given). He was obliged to cut his own road and proceed very slowly, crossing the Cuyahoga at Standing Rocks. He returned to Boston for the remainder of his goods, only to find that the man he had left in charge had deserted, going over to Mr. Hudson's settlement, and that thieves, undoubtedly Indians, had stolen the goods remaining. Loading up the fragments he started for Ravenna. The weather was very hot. Early recorders of Tappan's experience say that one of his oxen died from heat, but later evidence shows that many of the animals, particularly cows and oxen, which died in the early days, did not perish from heat but from the poisonous bites of swarms of flies, and we feel sure that that was the fate of Mr. Tappan's ox. Even this last stroke of ill luck did not discourage him. No wonder he was in later life a successful man.

Help from Good James Hillman.

Upon Tappan's return to Ravenna, Bisby was given a compass and was directed to go to Erie to secure a loan of money from the commandant at the Fort. That he was successful in this trip was undoubtedly due to the fact that Benjamin Tappan, Senior, was known to be a man of means and standing. During Bisby's absence young Tappan proceeded to Youngstown to consult James Hillman, as did most people who at this time lived in this vicinity. He got what he wanted at the hands of Hillman; sympathy, encouragement and a new ox. Over and over again do we read in different narratives of Tappan's adventures that notwithstanding his predicament, Mr. Hillman let him have this ox on credit and at the usual price. Have most men in most times so taken advantage of the misfortunes of others that when anyone does not take such advantage it is written down in history? All these misfortunes made it impossible for Mr. Tappan to put in any crop, or to build any house, and it was nearly January before he had a cabin. Through the summer and late fall he had lived in a tent, and a bark shack, and all winter he had to depend upon the Indians for his meat, and settlements far way for his other food.

The Woman Behind Him.

That he did not give up at this juncture was prabably due to the fact that back in New England Nancy Wright, his promised wife, was waiting impatiently for his return. It was the following summer that he brought her on to his home in the woods and, as the story goes, they lived happy thereafter. At last he was established and his subsequent life was successful.

Awful Trip of The Sheldons.

It seems as if the journeys of the first settlers were perilous and dangerous. In 1799 Ebenezer Sheldon arrived at Aurora and chose lot 40 for a home. He employed Elias Harmon and his wife to help him and they made a clearing. The Harmons moved to Mantua and Sheldon returned to Connecticut. In the following spring he, his wife and six children left Suffield for their home "out west." They had a comfortable wagon drawn by oxen and brought horses with them. In the beginning their journey was uneventful, but at Warren, when they were apparently almost through, they found the roads very bad, and in passing through a dense woods a storm overtook them, timber falling about them in such a way as to literally hem them in. They were obliged to stay all night and in the morning chop their way out. This experience was an awful one, since they expected every minute that they and their animals would be killed. They, however, proceeded with safety to Ravenna and then to Aurora.

Capt. Caleb Atwater's Party.

The second settlement was made at Atwater early in 1799. The party was lead by Capt. Caleb Atwater, the land was surveyed, and the men returned to the east with the exception of Asa Hall, who with his wife stayed through the winter. They were the only people in the township for two years.

First Child Born.

Here in this lonesome home in the woods, Portage county's first child was born. Little do we realize what it meant to be a pioneer mother. Nowadays the birth of most children is planned for with the greatest care. As a rule the mother's work is light; attention is given her health; she avoids, if possible, nervous strain, and nurse, physician and family do all that is known to medical science to aid her. But in Portage county's first days—alone, without chloroform, without surgeon, with a husband and a squaw or a Deerfield neighbor, Portage county's first baby was born. No wonder most forefathers had two wives; many of them three; some of them four! No wonder women were bed-ridden and crippled for years at a time. Pioneer life was hard for men, but it was next to death for women. This baby was called Atwater, for Capt. Caleb Atwater, and while the father, who was a great hunter, roamed the woods, his mother watched him in their cheerless little hut.

Mr. Hall Moves Away.

After a while the condition grew too lonesome for Mr. Hall and, of course, then the family was moved. They settled nearer their Deerfield friends on the edge of the township. For two or three years the only other person living in Atwater township was David Baldwin.

Deerfield's First Settler.

The first actual settler in Deerfield was Lewis Ely, who came with his family in July, 1799. Early in 1800 his son Alva, John Campbell and Joel Thrall walked from Connecticut, reaching the township in March. They suffered many hardships, especially when they struck the snow in the mountains.

First Marriage in County.

John Campbell did not know that his hard experiences were soon to be forgotten in his joys. In that very year he married Sarah, the daughter of Lewis Ely. This was the first marriage among white people recorded in Portage county.

As there were no ministers in that neighborhood, Calvin Austin, of Warren, was asked to perform the marriage service. Justice Austin was a little fearful of this task because he did not know any marriage service. Calvin Pease offered to teach him the proper form. These two men did not sit down before a good log fire and prepare for this wedding, but as they walked twenty-one miles through the woods in that drear November, one taught and the other learned part of the Episcopal service. Pease had a great sense of humor, and was a tease withal. When, therefore, Mr. Austin, in the presence of the assembled guests and in a dignified manner, repeated the service concluding with "I pronounce you man and wife, and may God have mercy on your soul," a ripple of merriment was noticeable and Mr. Pease was convulsed.

Young Campbell became a very influential citizen in the county. He resided in the neighborhood all his life. Campbellsport, at one time a most thriving village, was named for him. He was an efficient officer in the War of 1812, receiving the title of general.

Portage County's First Bride.

It is recorded in the "Memorial to the Pioneer Women of the Western Reserve" that during the War of 1812 General Campbell "either was wounded or fell ill and returning as far as Sandusky was unable to reach home. His intrepid wife, upon learning of his condition, mounted her horse, set out alone through the wilderness to succor her husband. Finding that he could not be cared for comfortably in Sandusky, she had him placed upon her horse and then led the animal all the way back to Ravenna."

The great-granddaughter of Portage county's first bride remembers that when the latter was nearly eighty years old she was tall, straight and always carefully dressed. She wore a dark brown front piece over her white hair and under her white cap. Her dress of dark delaine had pink roses, a fichu-like cape of the same color was about her shoulders and a touch of white at her throat. She was sober of face, quiet of manner and never held or kissed this great granddaughter. People did not show inward love in outward expression then. If they had, this pioneer would never have done much else but caress her descendants, for she had eleven children of her own and a host of grandchildren and great grandchildren. Several of her descendants still live in Portage county.

The Mills Family.

The sons of Ezekiel Mills, of Becket, Massachusetts, were among the first settlers in the northern part of the county. There were three brothers—Delaun, Asahel and Isaac. At the time of their arrival at Youngstown, the northern part of Portage county was being surveyed under Amzi Atwater, and, being out of money, they were glad to engage as axemen in the surveying party. Isaac was not married and after a time went back east. Delaun settled on the road running west from the center of Nelson, and Asahel on the road running north and south.

They All Stopped at "Mills."

All the old diaries of early travelers who went to Burton, Painesville, etc., contain such statements as these: "Stopped at Mills for dinner;" or "fed horses at Mills;" or "stayed several days at Mills."

It was Delaun who kept this hotel, or rather tavern, and a merry place it was sometimes for the backwoods country. Grog was served here, as everywhere, and many a happy evening was spent by travelers, and later, by travelers and neighbors, in this old log house which has long since disappeared.

The Mills family came in 1800 and they were the only inhabitants of the town up to 1803. Delaun received the title of captain and was a most successful hunter of both animals and Indians. He was Portage county's Daniel Boone. The wonderful stories of his adventures have made the eyes of many a child open wide. The second generation of this family were all Methodists. It is not hard for the author to close her eyes and hear the rather sweet voice of Albert Mills (the son of Isaac, who came in 1805), oldest of Isaac's sons, himself then old, leading the Sunday school at the center of Nelson, and singing "There will be something in Heaven for children to do."

Delaun and Asahel Mills came to Nelson in 1802 and Isaac in 1805.

Homer Mills was a son of Henry Mills. Henry Mills was born north of the Center cemetery in 1803, and Homer was born on January 22, 1837.

Pretty Lakes of Portage County.

The early streams of Portage county were fuller at all seasons of the year, and the lakes, of course, were likewise deeper. These lakes were full of fish, and furnished food for the early settler and sport for his son and grandson. They are now, however, well fished out, but are still attractive, and on their banks are many cottages where people have temporary summer homes. A majority of Portage county's lakes are in Franklin township. These are Stewart Ponds, Twin Lakes, Pippin and Brady. In Rootstown is Muddy Lake, a small portion of the northern part lying in Ravenna township. Ward's Pond, Muzzy's Pond and Sandy Lake are also in Rootstown. Fritch's Pond lies in Suffield. The lakes are fed largely by springs. As mentioned before, the lower part of Portage was swampy, and, as the land was cleared off, some small ponds dried up and were filled with vegetation. Here berries grew in abundance, and here was found peat, which was used for fuel. At one time a good deal of this material was prepared and sold in Ravenna. It was pressed into blocks.

Undoubtedly the numerous lakes of Portage were originally a part of Lake Erie, but in the gradual rise of the land, were cut off from that body.

THE COURT HOUSE WATER-SHED.

The ridge which forms the water-shed in northern Ohio does not lie parallel to the lake. It begins in the southeastern part of Ashtabula county and runs southwest across the northwest corner of Trumbull on to the center of Portage, westward through Medina, then down into Crawford, etc. It was the tradition among the children in Ravenna that the water which ran south from the court house went into the Ohio river and that which ran north went into Lake Erie. Whether this is exactly true or not, the author does not know, but it is very nearly so.

THE INDIANS OF THE COUNTY.

The Indians found in Portage county, when the settlers came here, belonged to the tribes of Senecas, Ottawas and Chippewas. Bigson was the chief of the Senecas, living in Streetsboro township. He was a powerful man and is reported to have been honest and upright and a good friend. It was one of his sons, John Mohawk, who shot Diver. There was a settlement of peaceful Indians in Windham township about where the Mahoning station now is. The Indians of this northern section roamed over the hills of Hiram and Nelson, and when there was trouble the "Devil's Den" and like places at Nelson Ledges afforded them special protection. They feared Capt. Delaun Mills and despite the fact that they were noble red men, they often ran quickly to secrete themselves in these rocks. They found protection in severe weather under the over-hanging ledges and sometimes pitched their tents there. What was true of the other counties through which the old Indian patch from Beaver to Sandusky and Detroit ran was true of Portage. Indians singly and in groups passed back and forth on this path and parties of them built temporary villages and resided sometimes as long as a year or two in one spot, but just previous to the War of 1812 they began to disappear and at the close of the war they never returned in any such numbers or for any permanent settlement.

OLD ROADS OF THE COUNTY.

The old Indian path so frequently referred to in this work entered Portage county in Palmyra township, and passed through Edinburg, Ravenna and Franklin. When the first settlers came, it was a hard, well-traveled road and no one knows how long it had been used.

Benjamin Tappan cut the first road in the county in order to get to his possessions, and there was a sort of a road cut about the same time from Atwater to Georgetown. Asa Hall, and Caleb Atwater were among the men who cut this road. It was forty miles in length and ran across Atwater and Deerfield. Ebenezer Sheldon cut a road in 1799 from the center of Aurora, northwesterly, to a path which led to Cleveland. The Mills brothers early cut a road in Nelson—either in 1799 or 1800. The Ravenna-Burton road was laid out in 1802, but it was not finished for some time afterwards. This led through Shalersville and Mantua. In 1802 there was a road from Warren to Cleveland, which touched Hiram and Mantua. In 1805 a road from the center of Rootstown ran to that which connected Cleveland with Pittsburg, and then continued to Edinburg.

Among the first of the roads constructed in the county were those which led to the mills, because the settlers had to get grain ground. One of these was surveyed by Amzi Atwater in 1805, and ran from his home to Garrett's Mills; the next year there was one running from his home to Aurora. After 1808, the cutting of roads became more frequent, and although hardly any of them exist today exactly as they were, still they occupy substantially the same place. In the early days, roads would sometimes run around a swamp, and in after years when the clearing away of the trees had dried the swamps, the roads would be straightened. In the beginning, to save labor Indian paths were followed, and those more often lay along the waterway. When the country was settled, these were straightened also. If you think of it when you are driving through the country, you will realize that you are riding along by a stream and then you leave it and come to it again. These straight lines were made, of course, to save time.

[The question of paths, of roads, of stage-roads and of the canals of the Western Reserve are treated in the early part of this work.]

COAL ("PALMYRA LUMP.")

At the time of the formation of Portage county, more than half of it had coal under the surface at varying depths. There is coal formation under Hiram and in Mantua; also in parts of Shalersville, Ravenna and Windham. In the southern part of the county—that is in Paris, Charleston, Palmyra, Deerfield, Brimfield and Suffield—the coal was thick, good and easy to mine. The United States has produced anywhere but little bituminous coal better known than "Palmyra Lump." These mines were small and have been worked out, as have the mines of Trumbull and Mahoning. However, in ordering coal the people in the southern part of the Reserve still order Palmyra coal from the dealer, and he sends them whatever he has handy.

BUILDING ON SITE OF THE TAPPAN HOME, RAVENNA
(Where first court was ordered held)

FIRST COURT IN THE COUNTY.

The first court in Portage county was held August 23, 1808. Calvin Pease presided. William Wetmore, Aaron Norton and Amzi Atwater were the associate judges, and David Hudson was appointed foreman of the grand jury. The house of Benjamin Tappan had been chosen as the place for holding this court, but it burned the night before, and so Portage county, like its mother, Trumbull, held its first court with the sky as a roof. The afternoon session was held at the home of R. J. Thompson. Whiskey was everywhere, as we have seen in this study of the Western Reserve, and before the day was over it was so apparent, as shown by the hilarity of some of the attendants, that Samuel Taylor was arrested and fined five dollars for contempt.

Among the cases of that day was one of Zebina Wetherbee vs. John Haymaker and George Haymaker. There were two indictments brought by the grand jury; one was against William Simcox for maliciously interrupting a religious meeting in Franklin township. It seems what Simcox did was to go hunting, when people going and coming from church could see and hear him. He pleaded guilty to breaking the Sabbath and was fined $1.50 and costs; $6.50 in all.

STORIES ABOUT PIONEER LAWYERS.

There are no set of men about which such good stories are told as the early lawyers. The writer when a little girl used to sit evening after evening and listen to lawyers tell tales on each other. One of the early tales told of Portage county's justice was that of a man found guilty of breaking the Sabbath. He was sentenced to jail for six hours. At that time there was no jail. The early lawyers were most of them poor, and they did not mind being joked about their poverty. They talked freely about the financial condition of each other and there was very little pretense in any of them.

CAME TO HIS MEALS PROMPTLY.

At one time a nephew of John Brown was a student in the office of Ranney and Taylor. Michael Stewart lived at the same boarding house as Brown did. One day when young Taylor was looking out of the window he saw Stewart, who was rather pompous and dignified for a young man, coming down the street. He then asked his student a question, "Brown, how is Stewart getting on?" Meaning, of course, how was he getting along at his profession. Brown replied, "All right, I guess; he comes to his meals regularly."

WOULD NOT SUPPORT NAKED CHRISTIANS.

One of the most unique figures of the early Portage county Bar was Jonathan Sloane. Very little was known about his early life. He came to Ravenna as the agent of the Tappans, and because of this position and his own temperament, he was as well known as any of the early citizens. Numberless tales are told about him, all of a humorous touch. At one time a foreign missionary appeared in the town and delivered some addresses on his work in the Sandwich Islands. His interesting tales attracted the attention of Ravenna's citizens. Mr. Sloane, although not fanatical, was rather religious. He attended these meetings and had made up his mind to subscribe liberally to the work. Attending a session for that purpose, he listened to the missionary describe the life of the people on the Island and how they went without clothes. Mr. Sloane interrupted him with this question, "Do they wear clothes after they become Christians?" The missionary acknowledged that they did not. The thought of naked Christians did not strike Ravenna's early attorney very favorably, and wrapping his cloak about him, he withdrew from the meeting, and the converted Sandwich Islanders received none of his money.

FIRST SETTLERS OF PORTAGE COUNTY.

Atwater—Mr. and Mrs. Asa Hall, 1799.
Aurora—Ebenezer and Lovey Sheldon, 1799.

Brimfield—John Boosinger, 1816.

Charlestown—John and Sarah Campbell, spring of 1800.

Deerfield—Lewis Day and Horatio Day, 1799.

Edinburg—Eber Abbott, 1811.

Franklin—John and Sallie Haymaker, 1805.

Freedom—Charles H. Paine, son of General Paine, Painesville, 1818.

Garrettsville—Col. John Garrett, 1804.

Hiram—Elijah Mason, Elisha Hutchinson and Mason Tilden, 1802.

Mantua—Abraham L. Honey, 1798; also first settler in county.

Nelson—Delaun, Asahel and Isaac Mills, 1800.

Palmyra—David Daniels, 1799.

Paris—Richard Hudson, 1811.

Randolph—Bela Hubbard and Salmon Ward, 1797.

Ravenna—Benjamin Tappan, Jr., 1799.

Rootstown—Ephraim Root, 1800.

Shalersville—Joel Baker, 1806.

Streetsboro—Stephen Myers, Jr., 1822.

Suffield—Royal Peas, 1802.

Windham—Elijah Alford, Jr., Oliver Alford, Ebenezer, Ohio, Messenger and Nathan H. Messenger, 1811.

First Marriages.

Atwater—Josiah Mix, Jr., and Sallie Mattoon, 1807.

Brimfield—Abner H. Lamphare and Miss Sophia Moulton, 1819.

Charlestown—Sallie Coe and Martin Camp, 1816.

Deerfield—John Campbell and Sarah Ely, 1800.

Edinburg—Greenbury Keen and Betsey Hitchcock, 1817.

Franklin—Christian Cackler and Theresa Nighman, 1814.

Freedom—Wakeman Sherwood and Harriet Randy (daughter of Rufus), 1825.

Mantua—Rufus Edwards and Letitia Windsor (married by Amzi Atwater), 1803.

Nelson—Enoch Judson and Anna Kennedy, 1804.

Palmyra—Benjamin McDaniels and Betsey Stevens, 1805.

Paris—William Bradford and Betsey Hudson, 1813.

Randolph—Bela Hubbard and Clarissa Ward, 1806.

Ravenna—Charles Van Horne and Phoebe Herrimon, 1803.

Rootstown—Ashure Ely of Deerfield and Lydia Lyman, 1803.

Shalersville—Mr. Hezekiah Hine and Miss Mary Atwater, a sister of Amzi Atwater, 1810.

Streetsboro—Frederick Nighman and Parmelia Van, 1826.

Suffield—Alpha Wright and Lucy Foster, about 1804.

Windham—Dr. Ezra Chaffee and Polly Messenger, 1812.

First Births.

Atwater—Atwater Hall, son of Mr. and Mrs. Asa Hall, 1800.

Aurora—Oliver Forward, son Cromwell, 1804.

Brimfield—Mr. and Mrs. Alpheus Andrews, son Henry Thorndike, 1817.

Charlestown—Mrs. John Baldwin, son John W., 1813.

Deerfield—Mrs. Alva Day, daughter Polly, 1800.

Edinburg—Lemuel Chapman, daughter, 1815.

Franklin—John and Sallie Haymaker, son John F., 1807.

Freedom—Charles H. Paine, daughter Emeline, 1820.

Hiram—Edwin Babcock, son of Simeon Babcock, 1811.

Mantua—Eunice, daughter of Elias Harmon, 1800.

Nelson—Asahel Mills, daughter Dianthea, 1801.

Palmyra—E. Cutler, daughter Emeline, 1802.

Randolph—Sophronia Upson, daughter of Arad Upson, 1803.

Ravenna—Mr. Boszor, a daughter, about 1803.

Rootstown—John McCoy, son of Samuel McCoy, 1802.

Shalersville—Lucinda, daughter of Joel Baker, 1808.

Streetsboro—Child of Samuel Walker, 1823.

Suffield—Rebecca, daughter of David Way, 1803.

Windham—Daughter of Wareham Loomis, 1812.

First Deaths.

Atwater—Maria Strong, daughter of William Strong, 1808.

Aurora—Rhoda Cochran, daughter of Samuel Cochran, 1806.

Brimfield—Infant child of Captain Uriah Sawyer.

Charlestown—Brayton King, 1812.

Deerfield—Betsey Rogers died of rattle-snake bite.

Edinburg—Mary J. Eddy, daughter of Alanson and Rachel Eddy, 1819.

Franklin—Eva Haymaker, mother, or step-mother, of the first settler.

Freedom—Emeline Paine, daughter of Charles Paine, 1820; two years and a half old, scalded.

Hiram—Wife and child of John Fenton, 1811.

Mantua—Anna Judson (given arsenic by mistake), 1804.

Nelson—Infant child of Asahel Mills, 1802 or 1803.

Palmyra—Son of John Tuttle, Senior, 1805.

Paris—Susan Cox, wife of John, 1814.

Randolph—An unknown man assisting some surveyors died of heat and whiskey, 1797; Mrs. Clarissa Ward, first person known, 1804.

Ravenna—Little son of Benjamin Bigsby, rattle-snake bite, about 1800.

Rootstown—Young man named Davenport, 1800.

Shalersville—Edward Crane, son of Simeon Crane, 1809.

Streetsboro—First adult death, wife of Solomon Carlton.

Suffield—Orestes Hale, son of Samuel Hale, 1805.

Windham—Miss Lucy Ashley, 1812.

First Schools.

Atwater—In a log school house at the center, 1806-7; Mrs. Almon Chittenden, teacher.

Aurora—School house in the Square at the Center; Samuel Forward, Jr., teacher, 1803-4.

Brimfield—Opened by Jeremiah Moulton in his own house, and continued through the winter of 1818.

Charlestown—Log school house at the Center in the summer of 1811; Sophia Coe, teacher.

Deerfield—Presided over by Robert Campbell, 1803.

Edinburg—Log house of Amasa Canfield, 1818; teacher, Clarissa Loomis, of Charlestown.

Franklin—Abner H. Lamphare, teacher; in a small cabin erected by Mr. Rue in 1811.

Freedom—Taught in a frame building at Drakesburg; E. W. Ranney, 1835.

Hiram—School in a log house, taught by Benjamin Hinckley, in 1813.

Mantua—At the house of Amzi Atwater, in the winter of 1806, by John Harmon.

Nelson—At the Center, 1804; Hannah Baldwin, teacher.

Palmyra—South part of township; Betsey Diver, teacher.

Paris—At the house of Richard Hudson, 1819; teacher, Betsey North. This was a private school. First public school next winter (log school house); Daniel Leavitt, teacher.

Randolph—Log school house, stood on the west of the bridge over the creek; Miss Laura Ely, teacher.

Ravenna—In log house near Tappan's settlement; teacher, Miss Sarah Wright, 1803.

Rootstown—Taught in a cabin at the Center; Samuel Adams, teacher, 1807 or 1808.

Shalersville—Opened at the Center, 1810; Miss Winter, teacher.

Streetsboro—In the northwest corner of the township, 1826; Clarinda Case, teacher.

Suffield—First school of nine pupils; Harvey Hurlbert, teacher, 1807.

Windham—First school taught in the house of Alpheus Streator, by Eliza Streator and Rebecca Conant, "week and week about." Log school house erected in 1812.

First Churches and Sermons.

Atwater—Rev. Mr. Ely preached regularly in 1806.

Aurora—First sermon in Ebenezer Sheldon's house, 1802.

Brimfield—Presbyterian, 1819.

Deerfield—First sermon by Henry Shewell, 1802.

Edinburg—First sermon by Rev. Nathan Damon, 1812.

Franklin—Among the first men to preach sermons were the Revs. Shewell, Shadrack, Bostwick and Joseph Badger. Who was the first is not known.

Freedom—Joseph Treat and David L. Coe organized first church at the house of David Larkcom, 1828.

Hiram—All of the early denominations sent occasional preachers to Hiram. The Baptists and Congregationalists early had congregations.

(Courtesy of Journal Publishing Co.)

THE OLD WOOLEN MILL, GARRETSVILLE.

Mantua—First church was a Methodist; organized, 1807, by Rev. R. R. Roberts; log house.

Nelson—First preaching by Asahel Mills. First church organized at the house of Johann Noah; Baptist; preacher, Rev. Thomas G. Jones.

Palmyra—Rev. Shewell preached the first

sermon; Methodist circuit rider. First church organized, 1813; Presbyterian.

Paris—First religious event, "Bush meeting," 1817; Welch congregation, 1835.

Randolph—1806 meetings held at the house of Oliver Dickinson; Methodist class formed about 1808.

Ravenna—First services were Episcopal, held by Seth Day, Dr. Isaac Swift and Daniel Dawley, about 1816.

Rootstown—Organized by Rev. Giles H. Cowles, 1810.

Shalersville—Who preached for the first time in Shalersville township is not known, but the first church organized was the Congregational, 1818.

Windham—Early settlers organized themselves into a Congregational church before they left Connecticut; held service first Sunday they arrived, 1811; first sermon preached a month later, August.

First Saw Mills.

Atwater—Owned by Captain Hart, 1805.

Aurora—Run by Septimus Wittar.

Charlestown—Built by the first settlers, near the Center.

Deerfield—Grist mill, owned by James Laughlin, 1801; first water-power mill in the county.

Edinburg—Erected by Campbell and Eddy, 1816.

Franklin—Grist mill built by the Haymaker family, 1807.

Freedom—Owned by Elihu Paine, 1828.

Garrettsville—Saw and grist mill, owned by Col. John Garrett, in 1805.

Hiram—Built by Lemuel Punderson, 1807 (grist mill).

Mantua—Erected by Rufus Edwards, 1799, grist mill; first saw mill by the Dresser family, 1818.

Nelson—Owned by Colonel Garrett, both saw and grist mill, 1805.

Randolph—Saw and grist mill in 1808, owned by Josiah Ward.

Ravenna—Alexander McWhorter owned grist mill, 1802.

Rootstown—Saw mill on creek north of Center, owned by Ephraim Root, about 1808.

Shalersville—Owned by Stephen Mason, 1812; in 1814 added a grist mill.

Suffield—Mill erected at Fritch's, about 1805.

Names and Proprietors of Townships.

Atwater—Township 1, range 7; named for Captain Caleb Atwater; settled, 1799.

Aurora—Township 5, range 9; named Aurora in honor of the only daughter of Major Spofford, surveyor of the Connecticut Land Company.

Brimfield—Township 2, range 9; first called Swamptown because it was so swampy; later, Beartown, because of the bears which lived in the swamps. Its third name was Greenbriar. Then it was called Wylestown for John Wyles, who owned a large part of its land. It was later called Thorndike, for Israel Thorndike, who bought part of the land from Wyles. He offered to give a public square at the Center for the name. He, however, did not fulfill his contract, and finally it was named Brimfield, in honor of John Wyles, who lived at Brimfield, Masachusetts.

Charlestown—Township 3, range 7; was called Hinckley up to the time of 1814, when it received its present name.

Deerfield—Township 1, range 6; named for Deerfield, Massachusetts, in honor of the birthplace of the mother of Lewis Day, Senior, settled early in 1799.

Edinburg—Township 2, range 7; settled in 1811. Part of it was bought by John Campbell and Levins Eddy, and from the latter the township took its name, for Edinburg was formerly Eddysburg.

Franklin—Township 3, range 9; named Franklin; upper hamlet called Carthage—lower hamlet, Franklin Mills. These two combined in one under the name of Kent, for Marvin Kent.

(Courtesy of Journal Publishing Co.)

THE OLD GARRETT RESIDENCE, GARRETTSVILLE

JOHN CAMPBELL HOUSE, CAMPBELLSPORT, BUILT IN 1800.

Freedom—Township 4, range 7; settled in 1825; first called North Rootstown, in honor of Ephraim Root. In 1825 it was made a separate township and the name "Freedom" is supposed to have been suggested by Mrs. Paine, to whom the matter was referred, she having been the first female to enter the township. It is said that she first suggested "Liberty," but, as that name was too common, it was changed to Freedom.

Garrettsville—Named for Colonel John Garrett, 1804.

Hiram—Township 5, range 7. The original proprietors were all Freemasons, and, on the suggestion of Col. Daniel Tilden, named the town that was-to-be, Hiram, in honor of the King of Tyre.

Nelson—Township 5, range 6; settled in 1800.

Palmyra—Township 2, range 6; settled in 1799.

Paris—Township 3, range 6; settled in 1811; first called Storsboro.

Randolph—Township 1, range 8; settled in 1797. Previous to its settlement it was owned by Col. Lemuel Storrs, of Connecticut, and it was named for his son, Henry Randolph Storrs.

Ravenna—Township 3, range 8; called Ravenna supposedly from Ravenna, Italy; settled in 1799.

Rootstown—Township 2, range 8; settled in 1800; named for Ephraim Root, who originally owned it.

Shalersville—Township 4, range 8; settled in 1806; named for Gen. Nathaniel Shaler, of Middletown, Connecticut, who drew this section at the time of dividing. It was at one time called Middletown.

Streetsboro—Township 4, range 9; named for Titus Street, a member of the Connecticut Land Company; settled in 1822; last township organized in the county.

Suffield—Township 1, range 9; named for Suffield, Connecticut, the home of the owners. It was called Peastown, at one time—for Royal Peas.

Windham—Township 4, range 6; settled in 1810. It was first called Strongsburg for Governor Strong. The settlers, however, did not like Strong's politics—he was a Federalist—and they changed the name to Sharon. In 1820 it became Windham, for Windham, Connecticut.

Pioneer Agricultural Society.

The first agricultural society was organized in 1825. Joshua Woodward was president, Elias Harmon, first vice-president; William Coolman, treasurer; and Johnathan Sloane, auditor. The first fair was held in October of that year, and Seth Harmon received the premium for the best crop of corn. He raised a hundred bushels from one peck on one acre of land.

In 1839 the association was organized under the state law for such societies, with William Wetmore as president. It kept its first name, Portage County Agricultural Society. The first fair under this organization was held in the court house in October, 1841. Like meetings were held the following four years.

The legislature again passed some laws in regard to such societies in 1846, and the Portage County Agricultural Society framed its rules accordingly. Fairs were held each year, but there was no special meeting-place. In 1859 twenty acres of land east of Ohio and south of the present grounds were rented and used for twenty years.

Several times in the history of the association it has looked as if it could not continue, because of the financial losses. At one time Horace Y. Beebe and a few enterprising citizens raised a subscription and paid off the debt. In 1879 the present grounds were rented. The association has continued to hold its meetings each year, but in 1909 the buildings were burned and there was talk of abandoning the meetings. Mr. Dan Hanna, who lives at Cottage Hill farm, made an offer to put into the association $10,000, provided the county would raise a like amount and rebuild and re-establish the association. This offer was accepted and there will be no fair in the year of 1910, but in 1911 the new regime will begin.

Horticulture and Floriculture.

Portage county has always been interested in horticulture and floriculture. Scattered around through the Reserve were men and women interested in the culture of flowers, but in Portage county the interest was exceedingly strong and for many years it has had a society whose meetings were largely attended and whose results were good. Horace Y. Beebe was president of this society. He and his family have always been interested in flowers and his son, William Beebe, has probably spent more hours cultivating his garden and his flowers than has any other man in the county, who is not a professional farmer. Wherever he lives or whatever his condition, he always has flowers about him.

Old and Modern Cheese Making.

Portage county was one of the first cheese counties of Ohio. In the early days cheese was made in tubs on the floor and the overburdened housewife nearly broke her back stirring the curd. Then came square cheese vats on saw-horses; then the improved tin-lined tanks, with attached arrangements for heating; and when this home-made cheese was in great demand the neighborhood factory appeared, the farmer sold his milk and the cheese vat and press took its place in the garret, beside the loom and spinning wheel.

The Call to "Split Oven Wood."

A. B. Griffin, of Ravenna, in 1880 wrote a series of articles on "Then and Now." He says in speaking of the old brick oven: "No man now living, who when a boy, was obliged to furnish fuel for the brick oven, will ever forget that fact while memory lasts; for if there was any one thing that a boy dreaded more than another, unless it was the brisk application of the birch twig or the oiled strap, or pounding clothes, or picking up stones—it was the call to split oven wood; and yet when he saw the nice bread and pies come out of that oven, steaming hot, and espied the delicious turnovers, baked especially for him, he forgot for the time the dreaded oven wood."

Tinder Box and Candles.

The tinder box was a tin box well filled with burned cotton cloth. This stuff was set on fire by a spark from a file or a flint. This was a rather uncertain and troublesome way of getting a fire, but it was the only way, unless neighbors were near.

It was customary to burn only one candle in a room, unless there was company, when the number was doubled. In school houses and churches candles had to be snuffed, and usually some dapper young man was either appointed, or self-appointed, to do the snuffing. It was a joy to such a young man to walk around a meeting house and replenish the light; particularly was this true, if young ladies were present so that he could show his skillfulness. Many a youth in his embarrassment has cut the wick too low and put out the candle, and had to suffer from the jeers of his companions and the snickers of the girls. In some ill-regulated families the snuffers got lost, or broken, so that almost every person learned to skillfully snuff the candle with his or rather her fingers. This had to be done quickly in order to grab off only the part which was burned and could be easily detached. It was quite an art. None of us could do it today. None of us want to.

Learning to Eat "Love-Apples."

When tomatoes first made their appearance, they were known as "love-apples." People had to learn to eat them, just as people of the later day learn to eat olives. A public man of this vicinity, who when a boy drove some cattle down to the Ohio river, saw a row of "love-apples" on the window and appropriated one for himself. He ate it and was soon so sick to his stomach that he lost the dinner which he had bought with his hard-earned money. Now from the beginning of the season to the end he likes tomatoes on the table. Thought then, as well as now, was powerful in physical things.

In speaking of the clothes that boys and girls wore in the early days of Portage county, Mr. Griffin says: "Boys did not wear 'mulley pants'—ours had legs to them; we never wore holes in our stockings with our knees."

Delicious Remedy for Colds.

As we look over the medicinal remedies we are astonished at what they used, how they used it, and the result. Having lived for some time now in the past, the author of this work feels very proud that she received the treatment which was given to the pioneer for colds; that is, molasses, butter and vinegar simmered together and taken hot on going to bed. She used to long and pray to have a cold, and she regrets to record that her prayers then as now usually remained unanswered. This remedy was so delicious! At the time she took this concoction her stocking with the foot-side next to her throat was wound around her neck. It seldom took but one application of the medicine and the stocking to cure a cold. In fact, on waking in the morning, the first thing she did was to swallow to see if the sore was gone, and she bemoaned the fact that it always was. To be sure, the stocking was a woolen one knit by her grandmother, but she still recommends the remedy as a good one.

Stoves as Church Desecrations.

Much has been said in the local history of the church quarrels which arose from the introduction of musical instruments into churches, but very little is said about the dissatisfaction caused when stoves were brought into churches. Before that, people had shivered through the services, only a few having foot stoves—most of them having no heat at all. It was supposed by the conservatives that stoves would desecrate the house of God.

The pioneer men and women were so industrious that nobody can find any fault with them, but it does seem as if they wasted a goodly lot of time which might have been spent in sleeping, reading or in visiting, in discussing such subjects as free agency, total depravity, modes of baptism and foreordination.

In the early days all married women and babies wore caps. The result was that almost every woman wore caps the most of her life. We have a record of girls who married at fifteen and were wearing caps at sixteen.

The great back logs which filled the fireplace were rolled up to the door and pulled into the house by a horse. That was before the day of Brussels carpets, or polished wood floors.

Punishments of A B C Scholars.

Mr. Griffin says: "One of the modes of punishment meted out to the A B C scholar was cutting off the ears as short as a horse's ear, a scene never to be forgotten by those who witnessed it.

"'Mary, I see you are whispering again. Come up here. I must have one of your ears.' Poor Mary walks slowly to the master, crying, and with her tiny hands to her ears. The master begins sawing away with the back of his penknife blade. She promises she will not whisper again and the master saves the ear this time.

"Other scholars were required to hold the horizontal ruler, or stand on the floor facing the school with a split quill or stick astride the nose. This was interesting, especially when the handkerchief was missing; if not missing, it required skill to use it to advantage. The still larger boys received—when they merited it—an interest in the black mark system. In this system each offense entitled the offender to a black mark which was duly placed opposite his name. When five marks were received the offender was entitled to receive a vigorous birch dressing. The culprit was required to furnish the weapons in person, generally three in number. After procured, the master ran them through hot ashes so as to make them tough. Then the school was placed on dress parade to witness the scene."

CURIOUS BALDWIN PAPERS.

Ralph Baldwin, son of Cornelius and the grandson of Stephen Baldwin of Nelson, has kept a large number of curios and papers belonging to his father. They are most interesting to look at.

One dated December 24, 1808, is signed by Isaac Mills. It is for $2.23—state and county taxes for a year.

There are several receipts signed by Ezra Booth for money collected and turned over to the proper authorities in Nelson, who were interested in the Library Society.

The receipt signed by Benjamin Fenn, under date of January 23, 1821, to Stephen R. Baldwin shows that Fenn received six bushels of wheat in payment for five months schooling in the year 1819 and 1820.

Another receipt reads: "Received of Stephen Baldwin $13.00 for the Anti-slavery cause, to be paid to Rev. E. Weed, at Oberlin. WINDHAM, July 5, 1857, H. C. TAYLOR."

The following is of interest: "This may certify that Stephen Baldwin, for the consideration of $98.00, received to our full satisfaction, is the rightful proprietor of a pew No. 7 in the Congregational meeting house in Nelson, to be holden by him, his heirs and his assigns forever.

"NELSON, Sept. 17, 1825.

"HEZH. P. HOPKINS,
JOSHUA B. SHERWOOD,
JEREMIAH R. FULLER,
EBER MANSFIELD,
Committee."

COUNTY'S AREA AND POPULATION.

When the county lines were finally drawn, the area was four hundred and ninety square miles. Below is the table of population of the county for the last ninety years:

1810,	2,905	1860,	24,208
1820,	10,093	1870	24,584
1830,	18,792	1880	27,500
1840,	23,107	1890,	27,868
1850,	24,419	1900,	29,246

NEWSPAPERS OF THE COUNTY.

In 1825 the *Western Courier* and the *Western Public Advertiser* was established in Ravenna. The editor was J. B. Butler, of Pittsburg. He did very good business from the beginning and two years later it was sold to William Coolman, Jr., and C. B. Thompson. The next year, in 1828, James Walker bought an interest. Mr. Thompson died in 1829. In 1830 *The Courier* became the Democratic organ of the county. At one time Mr. Harsha owned an interest, but he retired in 1831 and left Mr. Coolman sole proprietor again. In 1832 John Harmon bought the paper and edited it till 1836, when Selby and Robins of Ravenna bought it, and raised the subscription price to $3.00, but it did not prosper and Mr. Harmon took control again. In 1838 it ceased to live.

In 1830 Lewis L. Rice began to publish the *Ohio Star*. Cyrus Prentice and Jonathan Sloane backed this proposition financially. In 1834 Laurin Dewey succeeded Mr. Rice and the *Star* was the local organ of the Whigs of Portage county. In 1838 Lyman Hall bought an interest in the *Star* and became the senior partner. When Dr. Dewey was elected sheriff of the county, he sold it to Mr. Hall. Mr. Hall sold to Root and Elkins, and A. L. Lewis became editor. In 1840 Elkins bought out Root, he soon retired, and William Wadsworth owned the property. Lewis continued to be editor until 1843. Dewey and Wadsworth continued to be proprietors until 1844, when Wadsworth bought out Dewey, and Lewis again became editor. In 1845 Lewis bought an interest in the paper, but in 1847 Wadsworth bought him out. In 1849 Lyman W. Hall bought the *Star*. In 1852 he enlarged it and remained editor until 1854.

The Western Reserve at this time was in an unsettled condition. Then newspapers stood decidedly for some political party and the parties were so mixed up, or rather the people were so divided into new parties, that altogether it was hard sledding for newspaper men. The *Ohio Star* became the Portage County Democrat.

There was a small paper published by John Harmon and issued from the *Courier* office in 1835, called the *Watchman.* John B. King, Rufus Spalding, Joseph Lyman and Ashael Tyler started the *Buckeye Democrat* This was intended to fill the place which the *Courier* had occupied. It did not live a year, however.

Lyman W. Hill, in 1840, published the *Western Reserve Cabinet* and *Family Visitor.* It was enlarged in 1842 and discontinued in 1843. It was the history of Portage county papers, at least, that whenever they raised the subscription price, or enlarged the paper, the result was disastrous.

The *Plain Dealer,* with Mr. Canfield as editor and publisher, was started at Ravenna in 1844. It was weak in the beginning and never grew strong.

Samuel D. Harris, so long and well known as an editor, and Roswell Batterson, issued the *Portage Sentinel* in 1845. In 1851 Batterson, because of poor health, retired from the paper, and Mr. Harris became proprietor. In 1852 he sold it to Alphonso Hart and R. E. Craig. In 1854 the name was changed to the *Weekly Portage County Sentinel* and was enlarged. The next year Mr. Hart was sole proprietor. In 1856 James W. Somerville owned part interest. In 1857 Somerville bought out Hart. In 1862 the paper was discontinued.

In 1848 the *Portage County Whig* was established by John S. Herrick. In 1853 its name was changed to the *Home Companion and Whig,* and in 1854 it lost its identity in the *Ohio Star.*

The parents of the *Portage County Democrat* were the *Ohio Star* and the *Home Companion and Whig.* The *Democrat* was first issued in 1854. Hall, Herrick and Wadsworth owned it. When the Republican party was established the *Democrat* became its organ. Two years before this, that is 1856, Mr. Wadsworth had withdrawn from the firm, and in 1859 Mr. Herrick sold it so that for many years Lyman Hall and Son owned the paper and ran it successfully. L. W. Hall was an able man and his paper was a good one. Since the paper was a Republican and had the name of *Democrat,* the Halls were urged continuously to change its name. They disliked to do this because of sentiment, but little by little the word *Republican* crept in. First in small type in the head, afterwards at the head of the editorial column. In 1876 its name was changed to the *Republican Democrat.* For some reason in the early 70's it was no longer a financial success, and in 1878 L. W. Hall and Son made an assignment to J. D. Horton and C. A. Reed. Halsey R. W. Hall was then editor, and continued as such until 1882, when he moved to Minnesota and Arthur Mosley succeeded him. It is now owned by the *Ravenna Republican* Publishing Company and A. D. Robinson is president and manager.

In 1878 the *Portage County Republican* was issued, with J. H. Fluhart as editor; in 1882 the Republican Democrat Company bought out the *Republican* and in 1883 the paper became known as the *Ravenna Republican.*

The Democratic Press had a long and honorable career. It was established by Samuel D. Harris in 1868. He was one of the early editors. Mr. Harris had had experience on the *Courier,* the *Ohio Star* and the *Democrat;* so that his paper was a success. Since his death, it has been edited by his son of the same name.

S. D. Harris should be particularly mentioned in this history, since he was an able newspaper man; the founder of the *Democratic Press* and for a long lifetime associated with the welfare of Ravenna. He was born in Ravenna township in 1816. His father was S. D. Harris, of Connecticut, and his son, as stated, bears the same name. His mother was Lucy S. Kent, daughter of Zenas and sister of Marvin. He worked in the *Western Courier's* office as long as it lived. He and Roswell Batterson, the first husband of Martha F. Dodge, published the *Sentinel,* a Democratic paper, in 1845, and later he bought Mr. Batterson out. In 1868 he issued the *Democratic Press,* and this has been published ever since.

In 1859 Dr. Alonzo Dewey established the *Omnium Gatherum,* the first paper of Kent. W. W. Beach was the editor. The name was not very satisfactory and in two months was changed to the *Family Visitor.* This name only lasted a few months, when it was called the *Literary Casket.* How this paper lived at all, under such a name, is not known, but it did not live in a very high manner, and in 1865 it was called the *Saturday Review.* Apparently the trouble was not in the name, for it did not prosper any better under the new name, and in October of 1866 it became the *Commercial Bulletin.* Later it was called the *Saturday Morning Bulletin,* and afterwards the *Saturday Bulletin;* so that this paper had eight names, for it was finally known as the *Bulletin.* In 1873 Mr. Dewey sold out and W. J. A. Minich purchased it. The first thing he did was to change the name to the *Kent Saturday Bulletin.*

The *Kent News* was established, in 1867, by L. D. Durban & Company. The office was in charge of his son, but the paper was not prosperous. A. C. Davis and Richard Field established the present *Kent News.* In 1882 the News Company bought it and Paul B. Conant became editor and publisher. In 1883 O. S. Rockwell began the editing of the paper. It has been enlarged, the office is well equipped, and it is a strong Democratic paper.

Warren Pierce owned the first newspaper in Garrettsville. It was called the *Garrettsville Monthly Review.* The office stood about where the postoffice is. Mr. Pierce was a practical printer and did his own press-work and his job work. This *Review* was discontinued at the end of a year and a half. In 1867 he established the *Garrettsville Journal,* which has always been successful. In 1873 he sold it to Charles B. Webb, who enlarged it. It is at present owned by the Journal Publishing Company, of which C. M. Crane is president and George H. Colton vice president.

Railroads of Portage County.

Portage county had one of the earliest railroads. The act allowing the building of the Cleveland and Pittsburg was a special one passed in 1836, but nothing came of it. Several other acts followed, which applied to this road, but in 1850 the Pennsylvania legislature authorized the Cleveland and Pittsburg Railroad Company to extend its line into that state. Further action was taken, in conformity with the Ohio railroad laws, and the line from Cleveland to Ravenna had its tracks laid in the fall of 1850. The last rail was laid in March, 1851, and the last spike was driven near Hudson on March 10. It was on that date that the first passenger train went from Ravenna to Cleveland and returned.

The early locomotives were almost always named for one of the men who had been most efficient in promoting the road; but this one was named Ravenna.

This road connected at Ravenna with the canal-boat running to Beaver, and from Beaver people took a steamer to Pittsburg. It took twenty-six hours to go to Pittsburg in this way, and it cost $3.50, including meals on the boat.

The construction of this road was the beginning of the end of the canal business. As soon as the Cleveland and Mahoning road was built, running from Cleveland to Youngstown, passengers from that section deserted the canal as they had in Portage county, and soon freight, as well as passengers, was being carried by the railroad.

The Cleveland and Mahoning Valley railroad ran through some of the townships of Portage county. The Atlantic and Great Western railroad caused unusual interest in Portage county. In fact, Marvin Kent, who was for many years president of it, gave his time and enthused his friends on the subject, and it was incorporated in 1851. Enos P. Brainard was president of the company for nearly ten years, and because of his interest the county was interested. It took a long time to get this road under way and the work was really begun at Jamestown in 1860. In 1862 the line was completed from Warren to Ravenna; trains were running between those points; and the same year the telegraph office was opened, and in January of the following year the last raii connecting the eastern and western part of the work was laid. In February the first accommodation train between Meadville and Ravenna arrived.

Three companies made up the Atlantic and Great Western and the consolidation occurred in 1865. It was broad-gauge, and in that way was not a success. But not for this reason did it go into the hands of a receiver. It was leased and then again went into the hands of a receiver. The Erie Railroad Company released it in 1870, and in 1871 it was sold and the old name of the Atlantic and Great Western Company was used. In 1874 it was again in the hands of the receiver, and in 1880 was sold and its name changed to New York, Pennsylvania and Ohio. Then it was that the gauge was reduced to the standard. In 1883 the New York, Lake Erie and Western leased it for ninety-nine years. It now belongs to the Erie system.

Two or three other railroads touched the county in several places. The Connotten goes through Suffield, Brimfield, Franklin and Streetsboro. It is now called the Wheeling and Lake Erie Railroad Company and is under the control of the Wabash system. The Cleveland, Youngstown and Pittsburg goes through Deerfield and Palmyra, and touches Paris. The Baltimore and Ohio has a branch which runs through Franklin, Ravenna, Charleston and Paris.

Garfield, Really of Portage County.

Although James A. Garfield was born in Orange and his body lies in Cleveland, the larger part of his life was spent in Portage county. Here he studied and taught; here became president of the college; here was his first home; here he married and raised children; and from this county he went into state and national politics. It, therefore, seems as if the most which is to be said about him in this history should be said in the chapter devoted to Portage county.

Abraham Garfield and his wife, Eliza, lived in Orange, he dying in 1833. His oldest daughter was twelve, and there were three younger children. The farm was unpaid for and only thirteen acres of it was cleared. Sympathetic friends and neighbors told Mrs. Garfield that she could never pay off her indebtedness and that she had better give her children away, for, without them, she might be able to support herself. This advice she did not follow. Life to her, without her children, was not worth while. She sold all the farm except thirty acres, paid her debts, and she and her children planted corn, potatoes and other necessary eatables. They made fence, did all sorts of heavy work, and then, when the day's work was over, she sat by the candle light and sewed for her neighbors. For making a pair of pants and a vest she received seventy-five cents. Thus she raised her family, and those of us who knew her in her old age and saw her sweetness and the strength of character in her face, could not but feel that she was as great as the illustrious son she bore. Little did she then know that James would stand in the great east porch of the capitol, and, in loving appreciation, after taking the oath of office, kiss her in the presence of thousands and thousands. He remembered the struggle she had to rear him, and it seems as if all the way along he was helped largely through the self-denial and sympathy of women. Whether or no he realized this we do not know, but we do know he did not consider women inferior to men. His wife possessed great intellect and loved study as did he, and Almeda Booth, his friend, assisted him in his early study, and it is supposed furnished him money to finish his studies in Williams College.

A schoolhouse in which he taught in 1850, at Orange, was remodeled, used as a residence, and is still standing. An autograph album belonging to one of the granddaughters of one of the school directors of that time has the following: "James A. Garfield commenced keeping school November 11, 1850, ending February 26, at $15 per month; three and a half months, $52.50."

Garfield came to Hiram in 1851, and lived there till 1877; then moved to Mentor. He was not twenty years old when he entered the Eclectic Institute. During two terms of his life at Hiram, he was janitor of the building, made the fires, swept the floors and rang the bell. With all this extra work he managed to keep at the head of his class and was its valedictorian. He taught school and studied by turn. He always looked forward with pleasure to getting back to Hiram. He loved its religious atmosphere, and in a letter to a friend he says, "Though a man have all knowledge and have not the love of God in his heart he will fall short of true excellence."

That one sentence was the key-note of Garfield's character. He was the most loving and friendly of any public man the writer has ever known. In every hamlet in his district were people who looked forward to his coming to the political conventions as they would to a loved member of their family. In all such hamlets, he has been seen with his arm around some man-friend, talking enthusiastically, pleasantly and cheerfully. At first people used to think he did this for political reasons, but soon they learned to know it was his nature. He probably called more people by their first name, and he felt he had a right to, than any other public man on the Reserve. He possessed one quality to a larger degree than any other person the writer has ever known, and it has always seemed strange to her that this never was commented on by his biographers. He was absolutely forgiving. He was so forgiving that he could not remember, unless it was a great offense, either the wrong done him or who did it. Of course, he had his enemies in most towns, as men who occupy so high a place surely would have, and when his friends in that town would tell him that certain parties there were his enemies, and for political reasons must be cut, he would really try to remember it, but when he reached the town, if he saw this old friend, he immediately forgot all about it until admonished by his political backers.

Mr. Garfield early displayed the ability for debating, and it is recorded that at Hiram, when he was very young, he overthrew in debate Joseph Treat, who they were wont to call Infidel Treat. In the summer of 1852, wanting to earn some money, he stayed in Hiram and helped A. S. Kilby build his house. For work as a carpenter he received seventy-five cents a day and board. He was a strong, hearty man, and well fitted for this work.

Garfield was never ordained to the ministry. Many of the early Disciple preachers were not. He held revivals and added a great many members to his church. He baptized people, married people and read funeral services. He first preached in Hiram in the winter of 1853-54, and for a number of years in churches near by. After his return from Williams College, he studied law and entered, as a student, the office of Williamson & Riddle in Cleveland. He lectured for Hiram College.

Almeda Booth, in writing to James A. Garfield, then a student at Williams College, under the date of February, 1856, says: "Brother Hayden thinks you are morally bound to come back here, but I think the moral obligation resting upon him is quite as strong to give up the management to you if you do come. I know you can never endure to work under him, for it is ten times as irksome to me as it was before I went away. James, would you risk to come here and see what you can do with the school? It certainly is a good location, and I know you would succeed, if you were not embarrassed by dictation or management." It was after this that he became principal of the Institute.

He was in Hiram on the 4th of February, 1881, for the last time. On that occasion he said: "Today is a sort of burial-day in many ways. I have often been in Hiram, and have often left it; but, with the exception of when I went to war, I have never felt that I was leaving it in quite so definite a way as I do today. It was so long a work-shop, so long a home, that all absences have been temporary, and involved always a return. I cannot speak of all the ties that bind me to this place. There are other things buried beneath this snow besides dead people. The trees, the rocks, the fences and the grass are all reminders of things connected with my Hiram life. * * * May the time never come when I cannot find some food for mind and heart on Hiram Hill."

As president of the Eclectic Institute, Garfield was a success. The school came into prominence and advanced under his direction.

In regard to Mr. Garfield's early student life at Hiram, Mr. Munnell is on record. In writing to F. M. Green, who wrote the history of Hiram College, under date of December 23, 1881, he says:

"Dear Sir: In compliance with your request, I send you the following fact concerning Garfield as a student. I belonged to the first faculty of Hiram College—the Eclectic Institute then—and in November, 1850, heard the first lesson ever recited within its walls, and, therefore, knew the general impression made by the noble student when he first appeared upon the campus, and, especially in the professors' rooms.

"When he arrived, he had studied a little of Latin grammar, but had done nothing in the way of translating. I had no class to suit him in elementary Latin, one being behind him and another far in advance. He resolved at once to overtake the advanced class, provided I would hear his recitation after class hours, which I readily agreed to do. Teachers all know that an average lesson for an ordinary student, beginning 'Cæsar's Commentaries,' is half a page, while carrying on the usual number of other studies; but, on no occasion did Garfield come into said recitations without three pages of 'Cæsar,' or six ordinary lessons, and then could go on further if I had time to hear him. His method of getting a start, as he afterwards told me, was resolute and determined. He went to a secluded place in the college with his 'Cæsar,' dictionary and grammar, and undertook to translate the first paragraph of half a dozen lines by writing down every Latin word, and under it every definition of that word, till he found the one that made the best sense, and when he had fairly made out, 'All Gaul is divided into three parts,' he thought his triumph had begun; and when he had completed the whole paragraph, he said he 'just knew that he knew it.'

"This was in line with all his after studies, for he always sought a conscious victory over every difficulty. Truly yours.

"Thomas Munnell."

Synopsis of life: He was born in Orange, 1821; graduated at Williams College, 1856; studied and practiced law; Ohio senator, 1859-60; colonel, 1861; brigadier general, 1862; on Rosecrans' staff, 1863; in congress, 1863-80; elected to United States senate, 1880; did not take his seat, because elected president; assassinated July 2, 1881.

Strange it was that a division in the political party which he had served so long should have made Garfield's death possible. The contention of "stalwart" or "half-breed" was enough to fire an insane man to commit an awful deed. The summer of 1881 was one of tension for the nation. Daily bulletins from the bedside of the dying president were read in every hamlet, and when the life had gone out interest turned to Charles Guiteau, whose trial and execution in the early winter followed. 'Twas a sad ending of a joyous, happy life.

The widow and five children are still living, all prosperous and happy. The first child was nicknamed Betsey Trotwood, because he hoped she would be a boy. He playfully called her Trot. She died early and is buried on Hiram Hill.

Probably no campaign was ever more hotly contested than was that of 1880, and no more excitement attending, unless it was those of 1840 and 1860. The great mass meetings at

Warren, when Grant and Conklin, of the Stalwart wing, spoke and afterwards visited Mentor, was the turning point. Probably no president had so many delegations visiting him, although he was at an inaccessible place, and, although he spoke in German sometimes, and on all subjects, he never made any statement which embarrassed his party.

ALMEDA A. BOOTH.

Undoubtedly the greatest woman the Western Reserve has produced was Almeda A., the daughter of Ezra and Dorcas Taylor. She was born in 1823, on a farm west of the center of Nelson, and there lived till she was twelve years old. From the very beginning of her life she showed intellectual and moral strength. At an incredible age she puzzled her teachers with questions and lost herself in her Greek grammar. In 1835 the family moved to Mantua where they lived for thirty-five years.

ALMEDA A. BOOTH.

F. M. Green, who wrote the "History of Hiram College," says: "Few women of nobler character, purer life, or better mental equipment, have ever lived. During all of her term of service at Hiram the light of her soul illuminated the classroom and the social walks of the students. It is difficult to institute a comparison between her and others of her generation. She had a distinct individuality and an almost divine personality. No one who ever came in contact with her can forget her. Even-tempered, an empress in her power to control, a conqueror of every will that seemed to her to stand in the way of true progress, she was undisputed mistress of all who came within the sphere of her influence. Her early pupils regarded her with almost as much reverence as the devout Romanist does the Virgin Mary. Her sweet, Christian spirit, made more fragrant by the sorrows of her life, permeated with its riches the history of Hiram school and social life for a full quarter of a century."

Mr. Garfield, who was associated with her so long, and knew her so well, in his address, June 22, 1876, at Hiram, shows such a sympathetic insight into her life and character, as to make his estimate particularly valuable to those who would know her as she was known. The lesson and legacy of her life, left to her friends and to Hiram, are felicitously expressed by her appreciative biographer: "Her life was so largely and so inseparably a part of our own, that it is not easy for any of us, least of all for me, to take a sufficiently distant standpoint from which to measure its proportions. We shall never forget her sturdy, well-formed figure; her head that would have appeared colossal but for its symmetry of proportions; the strongly marked features of her plain, rugged face, not moulded according to the artist's lines of beauty, but so lighted up with intelligence and kindliness as to appear positively beautiful to those who knew her well.

"The basis of her character, the controlling force which developed and formed it, was strength—extraordinary intellectual power. Blessed with a vigorous constitution and robust bodily health, her capacity for close, continuous and effective mental work was remarkable.

"It is hardly possible for one person to know the quality and strength of another's mind more thoroughly than I knew hers. From long association in her studies, and comparing her with all the students I have known, here and elsewhere, I do not hesitate to say, that I have never known one who grasped with greater power and handled with more ease and thoroughness, all the studies of the college course. I doubt if in all these respects I have ever known one who was her equal. She caught an author's meaning with remarkable quickness and clearness; and, mastering the difficulties of construction, she detected, with almost unerring certainty, the most delicate shades of thought.

"She abhorred all shams of scholarship, and would be content with nothing short of the whole meaning. When crowded with work, it was not unusual for her to sit by her lamp, unconscious of the hours, till far past midnight.

"Her powers were well balanced. When I first knew her, it was supposed that her mind was specially adapted to mathematical study. A little later, it was thought she had found her fittest work in the field of the natural sciences; later still, one would have said she had found her highest possibilities in the languages.

"Her mind was many-sided, strong, compact, symmetrical. It was this symmetry and balance of qualities that gave her such admirable judgment and enabled her to concentrate all her powers upon any work she attempted.

"To this general statement concerning her faculties there was, however, one marked exception. While she enjoyed, and in some degrees appreciated, the harmonies of music, she was almost wholly deficient in the faculty of musical expression. After her return from college, she determined to ascertain by actual test to what extent, if at all, this defect could be overcome. With a patience and courage I have never seen equalled in such a case, she persisted for six months in the attempt to master the technical mysteries of instrumental music, and even attempted one vocal piece. But she found that the struggle was nearly fruitless; the music in her soul would not come forth at her bidding. A few of her friends will remember that, for many years, to mention 'The Suwanee River' was the signal for a little good-natured merriment at her expense, and a reminder of her heroic attempt at vocal and instrumental music.

"The tone of her mind was habitually logical and serious, not specially inclined to what is technically known as wit; but she had the heartiest appreciation of genuine humor, such as glows on the pages of Cervantes and Dickens. Clifton Bennett and Levi Brown will never forget how keenly she enjoyed the quaint drollery with which they once presented, at a public lyceum, a scene from 'Don Quixote'; and I am sure there are three persons here today who will never forget how nearly she was once suffocated with laughter over a mock presentation speech by Harry Rhodes.

"Though possessed of very great intellectual powers, or, as the arrogance of our sex accustoms us to say, 'having a mind of masculine strength,' it was not at all masculine in the opprobrious sense in which that term is frequently applied to women. She was a most womanly woman, with a spirit of gentle and childlike sweetness, with no self-consciousness of superiority, and not the least trace of arrogance.

"Though possessing these great powers, she was not unmindful of those elegant accomplishments, the love of which seems native to the mind of woman.

"In her earlier years she was sometimes criticised as caring too little for the graces of dress and manner; and there was some justice in the criticism. The possession of great powers, no doubt, carries with it a contempt for mere external show. In her early life Miss Booth dressed neatly, though with the utmost plainness, and applied herself to the work of gaining the more enduring ornaments of mind and heart. In her first years at Hiram she had devoted all her powers to teaching and mastering the difficulties of the higher studies, and had given but little time to what are called the more elegant accomplishments. But she was not deficient in appreciation of all that really adorns and beautifies a thorough culture. After her return from Oberlin, she paid more attention to the 'mint, anise and cummin' of life. During the last fifteen years of her life, few ladies dressed with more severe or elegant taste. As a means of personal culture, she read the history of art, devoted much time to drawing and painting, and acquired considerable skill with the pencil and brush.

"She did not enjoy miscellaneous society. Great crowds were her abhorrence. But in a small circle of congenial friends she was a delighted and a delightful companion.

"Her religious character affords an additional illustration of her remarkable combination of strength and gentleness. At an early age she became a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and continued in faithful and consistent relations with that organization until she united with the Disciples, soon after she came to Hiram.

"I venture to assert, that in native powers of mind, in thoroughness and breadth of scholarship, in womanly sweetness of spirit, and in the quantity and quality of effective, unselfish work done, she has not been excelled by any American woman. What she accomplished with her great powers, thoroughly trained and subordinated to the principles of a Christian life, has been briefly stated.

"She did not find it necessary to make war upon society in order to capture a field for the exercise of her great qualities. Though urging upon women the necessity of the largest and most thorough culture, and demanding for them the amplest means for acquiring it, she did not waste her years in bewailing the subjection of her sex, but employed them in making herself a great and beneficent power. She did far more to honor and exalt woman's place in society than the thousands of her contemporaries who struggle more earnestly for the barren sceptre of power than for fitness to wield it.

"She might have adorned the highest walks of literature, and doubtless might thus have won a noisy fame, but it may be doubted whether in any other pursuit she could have conferred greater or more lasting benefits upon her fellow-creatures, than by the life she so faithfully and successfully devoted to the training and culture of youth. With no greed of power or gain, she found her chief reward in blessing others.

"I do not know of any man or woman, who, at fifty-one years of age, had done more or better work. I have not been able to ascertain precisely how long she taught before she came to Hiram; but it was certainly not less than fifteen terms. She taught forty-two terms here, twenty-one terms in the Union School at Cuyahoga Falls, and, finally, two years in private classes; in all, nearly twenty-eight years of faithful and most successful teaching, to which she devoted the wealth of her great faculties and admirable scholarship.

"How rich and how full was the measure of gratitude poured out to her, from many thousands of loving hearts! And today, from every station of life, and from every quarter of our country, are heard the voices of those who rise up to call her blessed, and to pay their tearful tribute of gratitude to her memory.

"On my own behalf, I take this occasion to say, that for her generous and powerful aid, so often and so efficiently rendered, for her quick and never-failing sympathy, and for her intelligent, unselfish, and unswerving friendship, I owe her a debt of gratitude and affection, for the payment of which the longest term of life would have been too short.

"To this institution she has left the honorable record of a long and faithful service, and the rich legacy of a pure and noble life. I have shown that she lived three lives. One of these, the second, in all its richness and fullness, she gave to Hiram. More than half of her teaching was done here, where she taught much longer than any other person has taught; and no one has done work of better quality.

"She has reared a monument which the envious years cannot wholly destroy. As long as the love of learning shall here survive; as long as the light of this college shall be kept burning; as long as there are hearts to hold and cherish the memory of its past; as long as high qualities of mind and heart are honored and loved among men and women—so long will the name of Almeda A. Booth be here remembered, and honored, and loved."

General Garfield said of Almeda Booth in an address which he made at Hiram in 1876: "I came to the Eclectic in the fall of 1851, and a few days after the beginning of the term, I saw a class of three reciting in mathematics—geometry, I think. They sat on one of the red benches, in the center of the aisle of the lower chapel. I had never seen a geometry; and, regarding both teacher and class with a feeling of reverential awe, from the intellectual height to which they climbed, I studied their faces so closely that I seem to see them now as distinctly as I saw them then. And it has been my good fortune, since that time, to claim them all as intimate friends. The teacher was Thomas Munnell; and the members of his class were William B. Hazen, George A. Baker and Almeda A. Booth."

The William Hazen referred to was General Hazen, who distinguished himself in the War of the Rebellion and was the first head of the Signal Service.

Congressmen From Portage County.

The following is a list of men who have represented Portage county in congress. At first there was but one for the whole state and then, as divisions were made, the territory became limited with the growing population. At present, Portage county is in the 19th district and although there have been changes in the boundaries of this district on the east, north and south, Portage has always remained in that historic district:

William H. Harrison, Hamilton county, 1799-1800.

William McMillan, Hamilton county, 1800-1.

Paul Fearing, Washington county, 1801-3.

Jeremiah Morrow, Warren county, 1803-13.

Jonathan Edwards, Trumbull county, 1813, (died before taking seat).

Rezin Beall, Wayne county, 1813, (resigned same year).

David Clendenen, Trumbull county, 1813-17.

Peter Hitchcock, Geauga county, 1817-19.

John Sloan, Wayne county, 1819-23.

Elisah Whittlesey, Trumbull county, 1823-1833.

Jonathan Sloane, Portage county, 1833-37.

John W. Allen, Cuyahoga county, 1837-41.

Sherlock J. Andrews, Cuyahoga county, 1841-43.

Daniel R. Tilden, Portage county, 1843-47.

John Crowell, Trumbull county, 1847-51.

Eben Newton, Mahoning county, 1851-53.

George Bliss, Summit county, 1853-55.

Benjamin F. Lighter, Stark county, 1855-1859.

Sidney Edgerton, Summit county, 1859-63.

James A. Garfield, Portage county, 1863-79.

William McKinley, Jr., Stark county, 1879-1881.

Ezra B. Taylor, Trumbull county, 1880-93.

Stephen A. Northway, Ashtabula county, 1893-98.

Charles Dick, Stark county, 1898-1904.

William Aubrey Thomas, Trumbull county, 1904—1910.

Senators from the County.

The following men have served in the senate from Portage county, either when it was attached to other counties or since it was alone:

Samuel Huntington, 1803; Benj. Tappan, 1803-1804; George Tod, 1804-1806; Calvin Cone, 1806-1808; David Abbott, 1808-1812; Peter Hitchcock, 1812-1816; Aaron Wheeler and Almon Ruggles, 1816-1818; Aaron

Wheeler and John Campbell, 1818-1819; John Campbell and Almon Ruggles, 1819-1820; Jonathan Foster, 1820-1822; Jonathan Sloane, 1822-1824; Aaron Norton, 1824-1825; Elkanah Richardson, 1825-1826; Jonathan Sloane, 1826-1828; Darius Lyman, 1828-1832; Chauncy Eggleston, 1832-1834; Darius Lyman, 1834-1835; Frederick Wadsworth, 1835-1836; Daniel Upson, 1836-1838; Gregory Powers, 1838-1839; Simon Perkins, 1839-1840; Elisha N. Sill, 1840-1842; John E. Jackson, 1842-1844; Wm. Wetmore, 1844-1846; Asahel H. Lewis, 1846-1848; Lucian Swift, 1848-1850; Darius Lyman, 1850-1851; Ransom A. Gillett, 1852-1854; William H. Upson, 1854-1856; Oliver P. Brown, 1856-1858; George P. Ashmun, 1858-1860; James A. Garfield, 1860-1862; Lucius V. Biene, 1862-1864; Luther Day was elected in 1864 but resigned; Alphonso Hart succeeded him, serving till 1866; N. Y. Tibbals, 1866-1868; Philo B. Conant, 1868, resigned same year; William Stedman, served till 1870; Henry McKinney, 1870-1872; Alphonso Hart, 1872-1874; N. W. Goodhue, 1874-1876; Marvin Kent, 1876-1878; David D. Beebe, 1878-1882; S. P. Wolcott, 1882-1886; George W. Crouse, 1886-1888; J. Park Alexander, 1888-1892, 1898-1900; George H. Ford, 1888-1890; E. L. Lampson, 1892-1894; Friend Whittlesey, 1894-1898; James R. Garfield, 1896-1900; George Seiber, 1900-1902; ——— Harris, 1902-1906; Charles Lawyer, 1906-1910; N. O. Mather, 1906-1910.

REPRESENTATIVES.

The following persons have been members of the house of representatives:

James Pritchard was in the legislature and really represented the present part of Portage county in 1799-1801; Edward Payne, 1801-1803; Ephraim Quinby and Aaron Wheeler, 1803; David Abbott and Ephraim Quinby, 1803-1804; Amos Spofford and Homer Hine, 1804-1805; Homer Hine and James Kingsbury, 1805-1806; John P. Bissell and James Kingsbury, 1806-1807; John W. Seeley and James Montgomery, 1807-1808; Abel Sabin, 1808-1809; Benj. Whedon, 1809-1810; Elias Harmon, 1810-1812; Rial McArthur, 1812-1815; Moses Adams, 1815-1816; Darius Lyman, 1816-1820; Jonathan Sloane and James Moore, 1820-1822; George B. DePeyster and Joseph Harris, 1822-1823; George B. DePeyster and James Moore, 1823-1824; William Coolman, 1824-1828; Van R. Humphrey, 1828-1830; Thomas Earl, 1830-1832; George Powers, 1832-1833; Roan Clark, 1833-1834; Amos Seward, 1834-1835; Joseph Lyman, 1835-1836; William Quinby and Thomas C. Shreve, 1836-1837; Solomon Day and William Wetmore, 1837-1838; Elijah Garrett and George Kirkum, 1838-1839; Rufus P. Spalding and Ephraim B. Hubbard, 1839-1840; Jason Streeter and Hiram Giddings, 1840-1841; John Streeter, 1841-1842; Thomas Earl and Samuel H. Pardee, 1842-1843; Philman Bennett, 1843-1844; Robert F. Payne, 1844-1845; David McIntosh and Thomas Shreve, 1845-1846; Luther Russell, 1846-1847; William Coolman and Amos Seward, 1847-1848; George Sheldon, 1848-1850; Lorin Bigelow, 1850-1851; Lorin Bigelow, 1852-1854; L. W. Cockran, 1854-1856; Erasmus Needham, 1856-1858; Cyrus Laughlin, 1858-1860; William Steadman and A. H. Squire, 1860-1862; David L. Rockwell, 1862-1864; Samuel E. M. Kneeland, 1864-1866; William Steadman, 1866-1868; Reuben P. Cannon, 1868-1872; Joseph Conrad, 1872-1874; Orvil Blake, 1874-1878; Charles R. Harmon, 1878-1882; Egbert S. Woodworth, 1882-1884; Aaron Sherman, 1884-1885; Friend Whittlesey, 1886-1889; Egbert S. Woodworth, 1890-1891; R. B. Richards, 1892-1896; Harry L. Beatty, 1896-1899; William H. Craft, 1900-1905; William Grinnell, 1906-1910.

SCHOOLS OF THE COUNTY.

The general information in regard to the schools of the Western Reserve is given in the early chapters of this work.

R. C. Brown in his History of Portage

County, says: "Up to this time (1831) women were not eligible as school teachers, for we find that an act was passed December 23, 1831, allowing the directors to employ female teachers, but the directors had to signify in writing to the school examiners that it was the desire of the inhabitants of said district to employ 'a female teacher for instructing their children in spelling, writing and reading.' The examiner was then empowered to give the lady a 'special certificate' to teach those branches. It is unnecessary for the writer to comment on this injustice. He takes it for granted that the most of men will agree with him that this discrimination against women was a grievous wrong and unworthy of this great commonwealth." When we remember that the greatest teacher Portage county ever had was a woman, Almeda A. Booth, the injustice of this seems preposterous.

Noah and Jesse Grant.

Noah Grant and his wife located in Deerfield. He had a tannery in the summer and in winter went around among the farmers making shoes of the leather which he tanned in summer. He did work for the Indians and was on very good terms with them.

Noah Grant was an eastern man, married, and had two children. He left the oldest one in Connecticut with relatives and, coming west stopped in Pennsylvania, where he married and came to Deerfield to live, bringing Peter, a son by his first marriage, with him. Peter had natural business ability and became a prosperous man. When things went bad with the family he could always help out. The second Mrs. Grant died in Deerfield and is buried there. Noah, not knowing what to do with his motherless family, went to James Hillman in Youngstown, who kindly took care of Roswell and Margaret. Jesse and his other sister were taken into the family of Judge Tod.

Jesse Grant never failed to praise Mrs. Tod for her kindness. Judge and Mrs. Tod were people of small means and this was a generous act. Jesse Grant says in a letter: "David Tod and Frank Thorne and myself were the leaders of all the mischief: so says Master Noise" (probably the school teacher). Jesse Grant left Judge Tod in 1810 and returned to Deerfield. In 1815, when he was twenty-three years old, he had a tannery in Ravenna. This building stood near the site of the Presbyterian church on the northeast corner of the street. For many years after his departure a little sign leaned against the old building on which were the words: "Jesse Grant, Tanner." In 1821 he sold his tannery and moved to a town on the Ohio river opposite Maysville, Georgetown, where he married. Here his son, U. S., was born. He often paid visits to Portage, Trumbull and Mahoning counties, and possibly the writer was too young to judge, but when he was the guest of her father and mother, she considered him a garrulous old gentleman, with a goodly amount of pride in his son.

Beebe and Carter at the Lincoln Convention.

In the convention which nominated Lincoln, Horace Y. Beebe was a delegate, and upon organization became secretary of the Ohio delegation. Hon. D. K. Carter was chairman. As long as there was any hope for Chase, the Ohio delegates stood for him. On the last ballot Lincoln was within four or five votes of the nomination. The Ohio delegates consulted, and Carter announced that five of Ohio's votes would be cast for Lincoln. This was followed by other states, so that he had a majority. Horace Y. Beebe, D. K. Carter and Robert F. Paine were among the five which changed their vote. Lincoln appreciated this and when he went to Washington for his inauguration the train stopped at Ravenna and took on Mr. Beebe. More than a thousand people were at the station to see the awkward, honest Illinoisan who, save Washington, became the most illustrious president of the United States. D. K. Carter was later made judge of the Court of Claims at Washington

HIRAM COLLEGE, ORIGINAL BUILDING.
(From F. M. Green's "History of Hiram College.")

and Mr. Paine, United States district attorney for Northern Ohio.

Ravenna and Fugitive Slave Law.

At the "Home Coming" of 1910, in Ravenna, William R. Day, judge of the Supreme Court of the United States, in his address said: "The generation with which my memory begins were mostly the children and grandchildren of Yankee pioneers. They cherished as a most precious heritage the memory of those who had braved the dangers of the wilderness and subdued the new lands to the cultivated fields and thriving towns which make up the transplanted New England of the West. Like their ancestors they were possessed of the New England conscience, and for principles in which they believed would follow a cause even to the stake.

"I suppose the most impressionable period of a human life is in the years when one is old enough to appreciate and hear for the first time the things which interest mankind in their daily life and aspirations. My most vivid recollection of Ravenna embraces the period just preceding and running through the Civil war. The people of the Western Reserve were profoundly stirred by the agitation of the question of the right to extend human slavery to the then newly settled territories of the Union. Under the leadership of such men as Wade, and Giddings and Storrs, the majority of its people were strong in their denunciation of the growth of the slave power, and firm in their demand that the new states should be free. Who that witnessed will ever forget the indignant protest against the enforcement of the Fugitive Slave law evidenced in the great meeting in Cleveland in 1859, upon the occasion of the Federal prosecution of the Oberlin professors and others who had aided to freedom a fleeing slave from Kentucky. Ravenna furnished a large part of the great throng which assembled in the public square in Cleveland to denounce a law which made slave-catchers of freemen. The history of that case is an interesting chapter in the anti-slavery struggle which preceded the war of the rebellion. The appeal to the Supreme Court of Ohio to set free the prisoners held by the Federal authorities, because the Fugitive Slave law was claimed to be unconstitutional, came within a single judicial vote of setting the commonwealth of Ohio in opposition to the interpretation of the Federal Constitution by the Supreme Court of the United States. We may stop to enquire, had Ohio's court changed by one vote, would the people of Ohio in the spirit of opposition to slavery then prevailing, have declared for armed opposition to Federal authority, and would the beginning of the war have been north instead of south of Mason and Dixon's line? Probably not, but this much is certain, that when we read the resolutions passed and the speeches of the leaders made at that meeting in Cleveland in 1859, declaring for the rights of the states as against what was deemed Federal usurpation, we may have more charity for those people of the South, who were reared to believe the doctrine that a state might nullify an obnoxious federal law and that this union of states was but a compact dissolvable at the will of its component members.

"We have heard some things in recent days of the impropriety of criticising judicial decisions. A perusal of the speeches made in denunciation of the then recent Dred Scott decision at the meeting in 1859 makes the modern criticism appear pale and ineffectual. The more recent reflections upon judicial conduct, compared with the fierce denunciation of that decision by the fiery orators of 1859 is, to borrow a figure used by one of the clergymen on the Reserve when comparing previous legislation upon the subject of slavery, to the act of 1850 'as a mint julep to a dose of molten lead.' The influence of that decision, which its internal history shows was believed by those who participated in it to be a means of forever settling the vexed question of slavery in the territories, and removing it from public agitation as a factor of danger to the Union, shows the futility of expecting that any judicial decision will thwart the American people in their determination to adopt a policy which they believe to be right. Not that other decisions may be reversed, as was that, in the fiery ordeal of war. But true it is, that a Constitution which came from the people, can be amended by the people, and will be when enough of them are convinced that it ought to be.

"Among the anecdotes of the Civil war it is related that a Yankee soldier upon one of those occasions when the approaching armies were within talking distance of one another, called out to a Confederate soldier, 'Johnny, what are you fighting for anyhow?'

" 'I am fighting,' said the Confederate, 'for the right to take my slaves into the territories under the Dred Scott decision.'

"Had the question been returned in kind, the Union soldier might have answered: 'I am fighting for the supremacy of John Marshall's decisions, that the federal authority is within its sphere the supreme law of the land, and to make the government framed by the constitution in fact an indestructible union of indestructible states. Fortunately today this question is forever settled; and whatever perils await us, whatever vexing problems the future holds, they will be solved by a United country 'now and forever one and inseparable.' "

Lincoln's Visit to Ravenna.

"The slavery debate led to the civil uprising of the north, and the election of Abraham Lincoln to the presidency. How vividly the scene comes back to memory recalling the visit of that great man to Ravenna in February, 1861, on the way to his first inauguration; the gathering at the station, the reverberating echoes of the guns of Cotter's battery in the welcoming salute; the appearance of the tall form of the newly-elected president on the platform of the car, and his quaint suggestion that if he tarried too long at the various stopping places he would not get to Washington until after the inauguration. And then the anecdote, not merely for the sake of a story, but bringing home to the people the necessity of united action in the then impending crisis, when he said: 'There are doubtless some here today who did not vote for me, but I believe now we all make common cause for the Union. And, now on this point I may tell an anecdote: Patrick came to me the other day, and said he: "Mr. Lincoln, I want to shake hands with you; but I did not vote for you, sir." He told me he went for Douglas. "Now," said I, "I will tell you what to do. If we all turn in and keep the old Ship of State from sinking on this voyage, why there may be a chance for Douglas on the next; but if we let it go down now, neither he nor anyone else will have a chance to sail in it again." Now, was not that good advice? I thought it was; but I cannot talk to you any longer—as I said before, I can only say, How do you do, and goodbye.' Who was wise enough then to foresee that we looked into the face of one whose patient strength and gentle but prevailing wisdom were to lead this nation through four years of deadly strife to final triumph for the Union."

Hiram College.

Although Hiram College, from its formation, was well known by the people of its vicinity, it was not until the nomination of James A. Garfield to the office of president that its reputation became national. The rise of the Disciple denomination, after a religious revival, was phenomenal. The followers of Alexander Campbell in 1828 came to Warren; held their meetings in the court house; interested the Baptist minister, Mr. Bentley; held meetings in that church, and not only captured the congregation, but the minister and the meeting-house as well. In fact, when they were through with their mission, there were less than a dozen members of the congregation who had not been converted to the new faith.

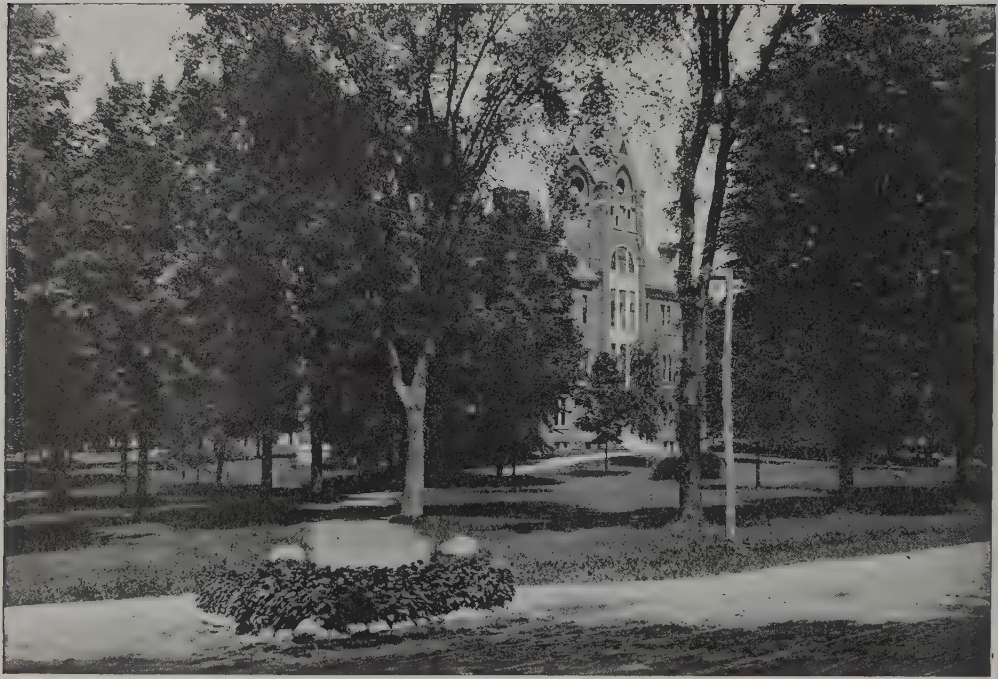
Many of the early preachers, like the preachers in other denominations, were men who had become interested in the spiritual part of religion and had not been educated for the ministry, or, in fact, educated at all. When the church in northern Ohio was under way, the denomination suffered the sneers of the people because of the ignorance of some of the preachers. This was one of the facts which led to the formation of a college under this denomination. Alexander Campbell, realizing this condition, had founded Bethany College, in the pan handle of Virginia, in 1840.

In the very beginning the Disciple ministers and their followers used to gather purposely to discuss matters pertaining to the church, and from this beginning a yearly meeting was established. At the yearly meeting held in Russell, Geauga county, Ohio, in 1849, the question of establishing a school was brought up and a meeting appointed for June 12, to be held in the house of A. L. Soule. At that meeting, Mr. Soule was made chairman and it was found that the delegates who were gathered there were in favor of considering the subject and inviting the different churches to send delegates to a future meeting. Three of these meetings followed—one in North Bloomfield, August 2nd, the second at Ravenna, October 3rd, and the third at Aurora, November 7th. At this last meeting thirty-one churches were represented by as many delegates.

The question of education was at this time a very live one on the Western Reserve. Hudson and Oberlin colleges were progressing, and Ohio's public school laws were becoming very popular. At the beginning of this discussion in Russell it was decided that the school ought to be founded, and at each meeting the interest grew until the Aurora meeting was a very lively one. Here was a set of people who had thrown aside creeds and dogmas and were trying to live the simple truth, as Christ had presented it, but when the question of whether they should establish a college or a school, and where it should be located, was considered, feeling ran quite as high as it does in a political convention. Six towns had petitioned for the school, and the delegates were divided in regard to accepting any. These towns were Newton Falls, Hiram, Shalersville, Aurora, Russell and Bedford. The discussion lasted throughout most of the day and "rose at times to a point where Christian forbearance was stretched to a dangerous tension." Finally it was determined to decide the location by ballot, and this balloting went on into the night. A few of the delegates who grew weary went home. Finally, Carnot Mason, either because he believed Hiram could not win or because he disliked the contention, withdrew Hiram's request. His earnest, gentle speech, as he withdrew his application, made such an impression on the delegates that it reacted to Hiram's advantage. There were many bubbling springs on the hillsides of Hiram at that time, which provided excellent water, and this and the fact that it was one of the highest points of the region, also entered into the decision.

Although many of the men interested would have liked to have made a college in the beginning, they realized that it was wiser to have a school instead—a school where young men and women of the neighborhood and of the church could learn the branches which they most needed, or most wanted, without having to go through the whole course, as they would, more or less, in a college. The religious side was brought forth strongly in this institute, as it was in those days in all institutes of learning. Isaac Everett, one of the most able of the early ministers, suggested the name of the Western Reserve Eclectic Institute. It was incorporated by the legislature in 1850, but it really was begun before it was incorporated. The building committee consisted of Pelatiah Allyn, Jr., Zeb Rudolph, Carnot Mason, Jason Rider and Alvah Udall. Alvah Udall, because of his business ability, was made chairman of the committee.

To show how men from the beginning of time have had sentiment, although that characteristic is erroneously laid to the doors of women alone, I quote from Grèen's "History of Hiram College." In speaking of a meeting of the building committee, he says: "This meeting also adopted a seal for the institution



HIRAM COLLEGE AND CAMPUS.
(From F. M. Green's "History of Hiram College.)

the design of which was a vignette; a dove with an olive branch in its beak, its wings half raised, resting on the open Bible, with the motto, 'Let there be light.'"

Thomas M. Young reluctantly sold a very nice section of land in Hiram to the men interested in this college, and it was plotted, seven acres being reserved for the campus. On one portion of this Young land was stone which was used for the foundation of the building. A good share of the work in connection with the construction of this first institution was voluntary. Pelatiah Allyn and Zeb Rudolph did the carpentering; bricks were burned on the farm of Alvah Udall, and members of the committee gave their thought, their time and their money to the work. There were very few brick structures on the Western Reserve at this time. Wood was so plenty that it was used in all building. However, this building had the lower story of reddish sandstone and the upper part of brick.

The college was opened in 1850. There were eighty-four students and three teachers. Disciples, who gathered in great numbers on that date, had a thanksgiving service, after which the congregation proceeded to the new building, where appropriate exercises were had and the college was really opened.

From the very beginning it was co-educational, and probably in no school in the country has the real spirit of co-educational training been more fully demonstrated than here. As a rule, people who have attended this institute have been people of small means who had to economize and to whom an education meant capital.

Among the early teachers were able women, and possibly the ablest teacher that Hiram has ever had from the beginning was Almeda Booth. A sketch of her life is given elsewhere. To her, powerful as she was in morals and intellect, was due the fact that it mattered not whether a pupil was a girl or a boy. It was only that it was a pupil.

When the writer was a little girl, she heard some older people talking about the nonsense of educating boys and girls in the same schools. One man said: "I do not want my son to go to a school where he may become entangled with some girl and early contracts to marry her." Most of the people in the party were on this gentleman's side, but finally an influential man of the party said: "Well, for my part, I would rather my boy would go to a school where he will meet decent, refined girls, even if he should marry one of them, than to go to a school with boys and become acquainted with young women of an entirely different sort, none of whom he would think of making his wife, or of telling his mother he knew them."

Long after that the writer investigated, not exhaustively, however, the question of marriage among the students at Hiram, and she found that many of them did marry; and, although there were undoubtedly some unhappy marriages from that institute, as there have been unhappy marriages everywhere, she herself does not know of any Hiram College man and woman who are unhappy in that marriage. Among the different reasons for endorsing co-education in the school, F. M. Greene says that "co-education does away with rowdyism, hazing and many other disorders." This is a pretty good endorsement.

PRESIDENT HAYDEN AND EARLY TEACHERS.

Amos Sutton Hayden, Thomas Munnell and Mrs. Phoebe Drake were the first teachers of the Eclectic Institute. It was not long before the number of scholars was greatly increased and new teachers were added. There is not space here to give their names nor the names of the people who early contributed to the success of the college.

President Hayden was an unusual man and the right person for the beginning of this institution. He had taught at Bethany and held the position of president until 1857. He taught in other places in Ohio, and when he retired he lived at Collamer. He died in 1880. He was only thirty-seven when he became principal.

Thomas Munnell was a graduate of Bethany, an honored man, a good public speaker and a competent teacher. It is said he had the element of leadership among the scholars, and he had certain courteous southern ways which were very valuable in teaching the descendants of the Puritans.

The Eclectic Institute became a college, August 13, 1867. A college was really added to an academy.

President B. A. Hinsdale, in his historical discourse of 1876, said: "Hiram has never been a hatching or moulting ground for isms and new-fangled notions." There is something very funny in a leader of the Disciple church fearing new-fangled notions, because it was only such a little time preceding this utterance of Mr. Hinsdale's that the whole world had called the Disciples new-fangled.

PRESIDENT HINSDALE.

B. A. Hinsdale, the third president of the college, was perhaps the best known and the greatest man connected with the Institute, Mr. Garfield excepted. He was a thorough student, a splendid teacher and an unusual writer. He was a minister and a good lecturer, but he was not really popular as a preacher. He talked over the heads of people and was not emotional. He spent his early life on a farm, was a splendid physical specimen of manhood, and his motto from the beginning to the end of his life was "Work." Probably no man connected with Hiram College did as much work as he. When he left Hiram he was principal of the Cleveland schools; was then elected to a chair in the University of Michigan, and this he filled to the time of his death. He was an ardent student of the history of the Western Reserve, and admonished his students to study that history, since from it they could learn so much of real life, saying that nothing about it was too small to consider.

LACK OF BOARDING ACCOMMODATIONS.

One of the disadvantages which the men who built Hiram College foresaw was that there would not be room in the village for the students, providing the college was a success. Not wanting this to hurt the school, families took in all the students they possibly could manage, and cases are known where pantries were turned into bed-rooms, and three or four people occupied rooms that were not at all large. Some of the families of Hiram were exceedingly cultured, and students were very fortunate to get into these homes. This was true of Zeb Rudolph's, and students appreciated a chance to live with him. He could read Greek and Latin; some members of his family were familiar with French, and it was really a center of culture. The same was true of John Buckingham's home and some others.

Hiram College was enlarged in 1888, and between the period of 1883 and 1888 there was much talk of removing it. There are some people connected with the Disciple church who still think it was a mistake that it was not sent to a place where there were railroad facilities and larger advantages.

PRESIDENTS ZOLLARS AND BATES.

President E. V. Zollars entered upon the work at Hiram College when he was forty-four years old. He had good business sense; was called at the time when the college needed just such a person, and made a great success of his administration. He had been a student at Bethany, had taught ancient languages there and had experience in the financial work of the college. He was well equipped for the position at the time he was called to it, and the institution profited by his industry. He is at present at the head of a strong college of the church in Oklahoma.

Minor L. Bates is at present president, and the college continues its usefulness.

William J. Ford, son of John A. Ford, who had been one of the early trustees, was for years connected with the Board of Trustees of Hiram College. He probably served a greater number of years than any other one trustee. For many years he was the financial agent, and at one time collected $50,000 for the endowment fund of the school. All through the record of Hiram College we find his name and an account of the work he did. In November, 1866, he reported that he had raised $16,775 towards the endowment fund of the college.

First Court Houses and Jails.

In 1804 John McManus erected a house for Benjamin Tappan, which stood on the farm that was known for many years as the Marcus Heath farm, about one mile east of Ravenna. This was the place which was designated for the holding of court. The record is not very clear on this, but it is believed that the house was burned down the night before the court was held and that it was held out of doors somewhere, but just where is not certain. The commissioners had their first meeting in the house of Robert Eaton in 1808. This house was standing in 1880, as was the residence of R. J. Thompson, erected two and one-half miles southeast of Ravenna. This was used for both court and jail until the public buildings were erected in 1810.

Judge Tappan donated four lots for public uses—22 and 78 for school sites, and 52 and 208, for churches. These lots have been so used, and the Grace Episcopal church is now standing on one of them.

William and John Tappan agreed to erect the court house at their own expense and to build a log jail two stories high, and in exchange for this work they were to take the lots given by Benjamin Tappan for the use of the county. It is believed that in some way Judge Tappan did give land to the county, through some exchange or something, but there is nothing of this on any record anywhere. The buildings were completed in 1810.

The court house was frame and stood a little northwest of the present building. When the old court house was removed, it became the property of Samuel Harrison, who moved it on the ground where the Riddle carriage factory stands. Then it was purchased by James Clark & Co., who used it for a carriage shop; it was later owned by N. D. Clark, and finally became the property of Merts & Riddle. It stood there until 1871, when it was burned.

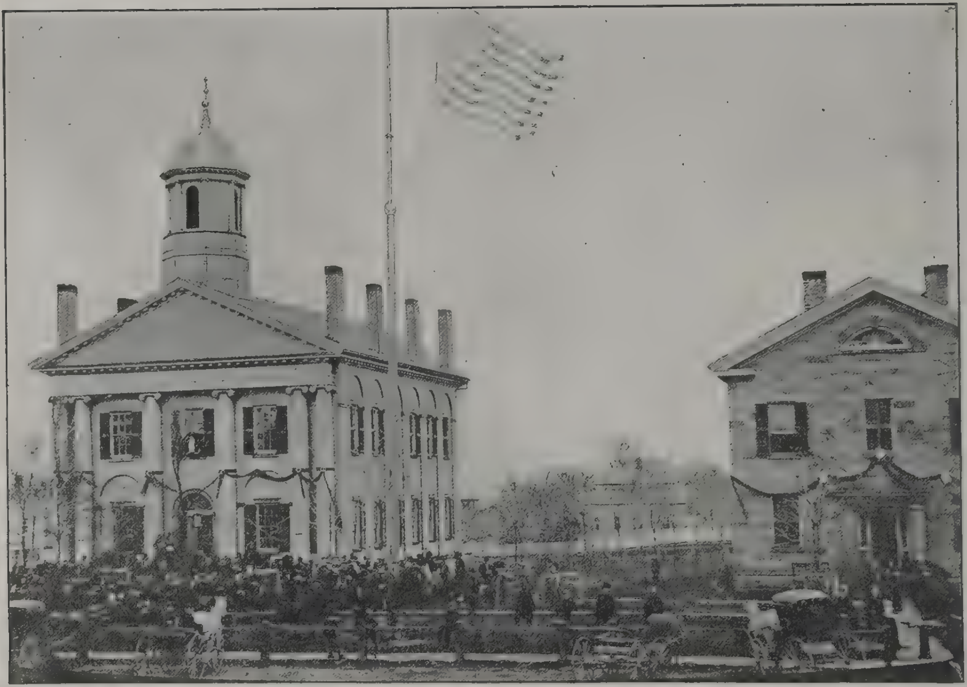
The first jail was built of logs and the sheriff lived in it. It stood southwest of the present jail. It has been true of the history of all court houses that they are not much more than built until they are unfit for the purpose, and this was true of Ravenna's first court house. It was necessary to build an additional building for some of the county officers, and this building stood about where the present court house is. It was torn down and the material was used in constructing the third court house. In 1819 a new jail was completed.

Zenas Kent had the contract for building the second court house. It was completed in 1830 at a cost of about $7,000. It was a two-story brick building; large pillars in front and a cupola on top. The court room was in the second story and the county offices in the first. The third jail was erected in 1836. Ebenezer Rawson had the contract. Some trouble arose between the commissioners and the contractor, which delayed the building, and it was not completed until 1840, when William Staniff finished it.

The present court house was built in 1881. The total cost was nearly $53,000. A fire lately destroyed some of the records, but the building has been repaired.

Executions in the County.

In August 1814, Epaphras Matthews, a pedler who traveled through this part of the country, was killed by a man traveling with him, named Henry Aunghst. Aunghst had purposely accompanied the pedler with the intention of murdering him for his money. Finally when at Campbellsport the opportunity was right, and he took a beech stick from the fence of John Campbell and struck a blow which killed him. Throwing his body into the woods, he made his way to Ravenna and then to Pittsburg, where he was pursued by Robert Eaton and Lewis Ely, who followed traces of him until he was captured in a blacksmith's shop in Center county, Pennsylvania. He was



(Courtesy of Hinman & Stedson.)

OLD COURT HOUSE AND JAIL, RAVENNA. (Taken Memorial Day, 1865) brought back, tried, and executed on gallows erected on Sycamore street, near the corner of Spruce. He confessed his guilt. This execution created great excitement. The militia, under the command of Colonel Solomon Day, of Deerfield, was on guard. Asa K. Burroughs was sheriff; William Coolman, William Fraser and Almon Babcock his deputies About 1800 people witnessed the execution.

Desirable Sight for School Children.

Anybody who desired could see executions in those days and it is told that Trumbull county parents whose children were away at school sent for them to return, in order that they might not miss the chance of seeing a man hung, and the same was probably true of Portage. Aunghst was buried at the foot of the scaffold and that night his body was dug up, probably by some young doctors, but they were pursued and dropped their "precious burden" at the corner of Oak and Meridian streets. The next night a party of Germans, (Aunghst was a Pennsylvania Dutchman) took the body, with intention of sinking it in Mother Ward's pond to keep it from the doctors. They were pursued and made to bring it back to the court house, where it had lain the night before. It was finally re-interred in the first grave, and when this grave was opened a few years ago the skeleton was found in a pretty good state of preservation.

How About the "Seven-Eighths?"

The next person to suffer the death penalty was David McKisson. He and his father Samuel were accused of killing Mrs. Katherine McKisson, the wife of Robert. Samuel was the father and David was the brother. Samuel was at first accused, but he was an old man, and as the blow which was dealt her was a terrific one, suspicion was aroused against David. Samuel was first tried but found not guilty. It is supposed that David had quarreled with his brother and his wife, because he wished to marry Lucinda Croninger, Mrs. McKisson's daughter by a former marriage, and had been refused.

David was found guilty and sentenced to be hung on the ninth of February, 1838. The gallows was erected on the corner of Prospect and Walnut streets near the Disciple church. He never admitted his guilt. Between two and three thousand people witnessed the execution, and the *Ohio Star* says: "We are very sorry to say, at least one-eighth part were females." of course, it was a terrible thing that one-eighth of the audience to see a man struggling with death throes should be women; but what about the seven--eighths? Had they no feelings to be hurt? Was such a scene uplifting and inspiring to them?"

Murder of Rhodenbaugh.

Perhaps no murder trial ever occasioned as much interest and excitement as did that of John Rhodenbaugh. Mr. Rhodenbaugh lived about three miles from Kent. While going home from the latter place in October, 1865, he was set upon by two men named Cooper and Berry, who sometimes drank too heavily and, like many men when in this condition, talked about money. These men had been with him in the saloons and knew that he had some money. It was supposed that they did not intend to kill him. Cooper was a young man; Berry was an older one; and Cooper struck the blow. Berry cautioned him not to strike too hard. It was a long hard-fought fight, Cooper was tried first and was convicted of murder in the first degree. Berry was sentenced to the penitentiary for life, and Cooper was executed in 1866 near the jail.

Ravenna's Leading Characters.

William R. Day, the son of Judge Luther Day, graduated from the University of Michigan in 1870. He was admitted to the bar and practiced in Canton until 1886; in 1889 was appointed United States district judge for Northern Ohio by President Harrison and in 1897 was assistant secretary of state under

McKinley. In 1898, he became secretary of state and negotiated the treaty of peace with Spain at the close of the Spanish-American war. In 1899, he was appointed United States circuit judge and in 1903 was made justice of the United States supreme court by Roosevelt.

WILLIAM R. DAY

Dr. A. W. Alcorn was born in 1835. He received his education in Pennsylvania where his father was a farmer. He studied medicine also in Pennsylvania, but was unable to finish because of poor health. He finished his education at Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, and Michigan University. He continued to practice in Ravenna until his death, 1891, having started there with his brother. His wife was Elizabeth Fletcher.

One of the early and forceful characters at the Portage county bar was Jonathan Sloane. He was born in Massachusetts in 1785. He was educated and studied law in Massachusetts, coming to Ravenna in 1816. He was prosecuting attorney of the county; was a representative in the state legislature, and in 1832 was elected to congress and served two terms. He never was very strong physically. He never married, and lived in the homes of Dr. Lyman Collins and J. H. Lethingwell at different times. He was interested in the early sale of lands of the Western Reserve. He is buried in the Maple Grove cemetery at Ravenna.

Darius Lyman came to Portage county in 1814. He was a substantial citizen and held a number of offices of trust. He was prosecuting attorney, served two terms in the legislature and was an anti-Mason candidate for governor, but was defeated. Mr. Lyman enjoyed a good practice, being at one time a partner of Luther Day. As late as 1850 he was again elected to the state senate and became probate judge in 1855. His son Professor Darius Lyman, who so long held an important position in the treasury department, was one of the finest of characters. He was gentle, sympathetic and a great linguist, speaking several languages and reading several more. At the time of the issuing of "The Bible for Learners" by a number of Dutch scholars, Mr. Lyman wanted so much to read it that he applied himself and mastered the language enough to read the book in six weeks. He was then in his sixties.

One of the prominent settlers of early Trumbull county, whom people of this day also knew was Daniel R. Tilden. He was born in Connecticut about 1807. He saw the British weigh anchor and disappear from New London in the War of 1812. When he was eighteen years old he went to Virginia to enter the banking house of an uncle, but did not like the business and came to Northern Ohio in 1828. He early became justice of the peace and prosecuting attorney, and was probate judge in Cleveland for more than thirty-five years.

Colonel Royal Taylor lived to be ninety-two years old. Coming to the Western Reserve in 1813, he did his first work here in a neighbor's sugar camp; then went to Aurora and worked in the brick-yard, and with the first $15.00 which he received he purchased sixty acres of land in Solon. He did any kind of work to help support his mother and her family. The boy studied and attended school when he could, learned the printer's trade, and pursued it in New Lisbon, Ohio, for some time. He finally studied law in the office of Jonathan Sloane and in Van R. Humphrey's office, and in 1822 taught in Kentucky, marrying Rebecca Sanders of that state in 1824. He returned to Northern Ohio and at different times lived in Aurora, Russell and Twinsburg. His first wife died in 1836 and he married Sarah A. Richardson, a cousin of John Brown, having five children by his first wife and by his second, seven. He married Mrs. Annetta Hatch of Ravenna for the third wife. Mr. Taylor held many important civil positions.

Colonel William Frazer came to Ravenna from Geneva, New York, and started a jewelry store and saddlery. Among the old premiums still in existence awarded by the early agricultural association is one to him for a leather trunk. In his early life he was one of the most fearless men of the vicinage. He cared for sick and unfortunate travellers who happened along, and was beloved accordingly; also nursing cholera and small-pox patients whom others fear to be near. Once a traveller died suddenly of one of these diseases. There were no papers upon his body that showed who he was. Colonel Frazer and some others made a grave and buried him. The Colonel was greatly troubled by the thought that the friends would not know what had been the traveller's fate, and as they had not looked for pockets in his underclothes, he insisted upon opening the grave. This was done and sure enough, there was the man's address and a goodly bit of money in his undershirt pocket. His family were very nice people of Pittsburg, who, as soon as notified, came for the body.

Colonel Frazer served as deputy sheriff and United States marshal of this district. He took the first newspapers published in the county and kept files of them. These at his death went to his son Homer and have been presented to the Western Reserve Historical Society in Cleveland.

Colonel Frazer was at one time the joker of the village and many are the tales told of him. He scarcely threw away a stick or strap which came in his way and his house and shop were a museum at his death. A traveller stopping at the Folger house was amusing some listeners by telling of a man in a town he visited who was very saving. William Folger, or the proprietor, said: "We have a man here who has everything under the sun. I would be willing to bet that you could not ask him for a single thing which he could not furnish." The traveller laid five dollars on the desk, and Mr. Folger matched it. The traveller then went to Colonel Frazer's store, on the corner of Meridian and Main streets.

"Colonel Frazer, have you a second-hand pulpit?" he asked.

"Why yes," repiied the Colonel, "how did you come to know of it."

He then explained that when a Ravenna church was being done over he disliked to see the pulpit split up, and so brought it to the shop and stored it.

The Colonel used to rise very early in the morning and, sitting outside his store at three or four o'clock one summer morning, he heard a man hurrying down the street to catch the train, which in the stillness of the morning could be heard approaching. As he ran by the Colonel said "Hallo!"

"What do you want?" asked the gentleman, stopping.

"Nothing," replied the Colonel.

"Well, what in hell did you holler hello when I was going by, for?" roared the man.

"Why did you go by as I hollered hallo?" retorted the Colonel.

'Twas by hard sprinting that the man caught his train..

Colonel Frazer married Anna A. Campbell, daughter of Gen. John Campbell and Sarah Ely—the first people to be married in Portage county. The latter was a member of his family for many years of her widowhood. The Frazers had a large family of children, three of whom are still living—Martha F. Dodge, of Ravenna; Eliza F. Barnes, of Grinnell, Iowa, and William A., of San Francisco. His oldest son, Homer, who died a few years since, passed his entire life in Ravenna, being most familiar with the early history of Portage county.

One of the best known physicians in Portage county was Joseph Waggoner. He was born in Jefferson county, Ohio, in 1821. His early life was spent on a farm and that he improved the school opportunities he had is evident because at eighteen he began teaching. He prepared for college at the Steubenville Academy, but because of delicate health did not enter. He studied medicine in the Cleveland Medical College. He located in Deerfield in 1847 and began practice in Ravenna in 1863. He died in 1897. His son, George Waggoner, followed his father's profession.

John L. Ranney was born in Massachusetts in 1815, and moved to Freedom in 1824. He read law in Jefferson with his brother, Rufus P. Ranney, and Benjamin F. Wade. He began his practice at Ravenna, forming a partnership with Daniel R. Tilden. He was successful in business, although hindered somewhat by comparison with his brilliant brother. John L. ran for congress in 1858 on the Democratic ticket. He helped to organize the first national bank of Ravenna and was its president throughout his life-time.

Hon. Alfonso Hart moved from Trumbull county to Ravenna, purchasing of Samuel D. Harris the *Portage County Sentinel,* and conducted this paper for three years, during which time he read law and was admitted to the bar. In 1863 he formed a partnership with Mr. Reed; was prosecuting attorney from 1862 to 1865, state senator from 1864 to 1866, and again, from 1872 to 1874. Mr. Hart was presidential elector in 1872 and lieutenant governor in 1873. He moved to Cleveland and thence to Hillsboro, from which place he was elected to congress. He has resided in Washington ever since, but has continued his interest in his home town, being one of the principal speakers at the Home Coming of 1909.

ATWATER TOWNSHIP.

Captain Atwater, Captain Merrick and Asa Hall, with their families, arrived in Atwater in 1799 and built log houses near the Center In the fall they all returned to Connecticut, except Mr. and Mrs. Hall. This was a hard winter for these two adults, shut off from all the world, surrounded with the cold, snow and ice, with the woods full of animals and Indians. The nearest neighbors were in Deerfield. It is said that Mrs. Hall used to do very fine needle work and spin and weave exceedingly well. She is known to have been sitting at the loom with a baby tied to her apron string. In the "Pioneer Women" we read that she once labored long and vigorously to pay for a calico dress which cost fifty cents per yard, and when it was brought home it was put in a bag with indigo and ruined. The chronicler is very kind in not saying who did this dreadful thing.

The next year David Baldwin and his family settled in Atwater and these two families, although five miles apart, were comforted because they had neighbors. They were the only inhabitants of the township.

Later came Joseph Baldwin, and it was from the family of Baldwins that the Baldwin apple, so well known now, was named.

A good story is told of Massey Hutton, whose husband John and eleven children came to Atwater from South Carolina in 1818. She was a Quakeress and a woman of strong character. "In 1819 they planted potatoes at the proper time, but about the same time their food supply became exhausted, and the husband, a man who was never in haste, started for Georgetown, Pennsylvania, the nearest point, to obtain supplies. Failing to return in proper time and starvation seeming inevitable, having only a very small amount of meal on hand, she conceived the idea of taking up the potatoes, paring them thickly, replanting the parings and eating the potatoes, thus satisfy-

THE SHELDON HOMESTEAD

ing the hungry children and having a crop of potatoes besides." It was an ingenious thought which prompted this action.

Atwater is an attractive township, rolling, rich and highly cultivated. At Limaville, one of the villages, are some pretty old houses, the doorways being so artistically constructed that Pittsburg architects journeyed there to make copies.

First Settled Family.

Hannah Spires of Deerfield writes: "As there have been many inquiries as to who was the first child born in Portage county, I will say that Atwater Hall was certainly the first. In the early spring of 1798, Captain Atwater of Wallingford, Connecticut, brought with him to Atwater, J. Merrick, Peter Bunnell, Ashael Blakesley and Asa Hall, for the purpose of building a saw-mill on Yellow creek, in order to facilitate the coming of settlers the next year; and Mrs. Asa Hall came along as cook for Captain Atwater's work hands. The mill was built half a mile north of what is now the Center road, between Atwater and Deerfield, and a few rods west of the township line between Atwater and Deerfield. It was kept in running order until 1841 or 1842, when it was accidentally burned. The Atwater party returned to Connecticut that fall, but as game was plentiful, Asa Hall and wife remained in a log cabin about eighty rods southwest from the mill, near where the blazed trees marked the highway through the wilderness, making a path from Deerfield farther west.

"That is where I have always understood Atwater Hall was born, in the early part of 1800. I visited the spot when a little girl, with my grandmother—I think in 1838—and she, being a near neighbor of Jason Hall for four years, had the story of the first invasion of Atwater from them; and I have no doubt it was correct, as Jason Hall was a son of Asa and brother to Atwater.

"As for descendants, the family have all been gone from here many years. Atwater went west first; then Asa, Jr., after he buried his wife here (no children). Jason and family left Atwater for Mercer county, Ohio, in 1839 or 1840, and I am not sure but the mother went with them, for I never heard of her death and she lived with Jason. The remains of the old cabin could be plainly seen as late as 1850.

"I have spent almost my whole life within half a mile of the site of the old mill and saw it burn down."

Aurora Township.

This township, No. 5, range 9, belonged to David, Ebenezer and Fidelia King—Ebenezer Sheldon, Jr., Gideon Granger and John Leavett having sub-interests. It was named Aurora for Major Spofford's daughter. He was surveyor for the Connecticut Land Company.

Ebenezer Sheldon first visited Aurora in 1799 and, with the help of Mr. and Mrs. Elias Harmon, built a cabin and cleared a bit of ground. Mrs. Harmon was the first woman to be in the township, but when winter came on she and her husband went to Mantua and Mr. Sheldon to Connecticut; so the real inhabitants, the Indians and wolves, were unmolested during the cold months. The following spring Mr. Sheldon, his second wife Lovey Davis and six children came to their new home. Their house was on lot 40, two and a half miles east of the Center. Aunt Lovey, as she was called, brought a willow stick with her from the east and planted it, and it became a great tree. It was said of her that she was of commanding size, possessing great strength of character, and was of lively, buoyant disposition, and was the best looking woman in town. This last might not have been as much of a compliment if it refers to the year 1800, for women were few in that region. It was their daughter Hulda who married Amzi Atwater, of Mantua, and as there was no clergyman her father read the service and pronounced them man and wife, and they went walking to their new home four miles away. A year from that time the father was appointed justice of the peace by Governor

Tiffin, and he had his appointment dated before this wedding in order to make it legal. There are many people living today who knew Amzi and Hulda Atwater and have been in their comfortable home.

A story of unusual interest is retold here to illustrate the hardships of the early settlers. John Cockran, of Blandford, Massachusetts, who had bought land in Aurora, was taken sick on the trip west, and his party hurried on their journey in order to reach Buffalo, where he might get medicine and help. His wife and one daughter remained with him while the two other girls proceeded with the company. Rhoda was helpless from rheumatism and rode on a bed all the way, her sister Laura acting as her nurse. A man named Mills was engaged to bring the girls to Aurora. He compelled Laura to walk a good part of the way. Day after day she uncomplainingly trudged along, hungry and tired and with blistered feet. One night Mills unhitched the team and with his wife disappeared, leaving the girls alone in the dense woods four miles north of Burton. Laura was taken sick in the night, but fortunately the next day was better. He returned and took them to within twenty-five miles of Aurora, as he had promised, and left them in a settler's cabin. Laura, but a child, realizing the condition she was in, confided to the people in the cabin and asked to be allowed to work for food for herself and her sick sister, until she could communicate with her people. At that time there was a boat on the Cuyahoga river, between Mantua and Burton, which carried grain to be ground. The captain's sympathies were aroused and he offered to carry the girls to Mantua. It seemed that this experience was hard enough, but as soon as they had reached their new home they learned that their father had died at Buffalo. Their mother bravely came on to them and lived nineteen years of her life in that neighborhood. The crippled Rhoda died in 1806 and was the first person buried in Aurora. Laura married Stephen Cannon and was one of the most brave, skillful women that was ever in Portage county. The amount of weaving credited to her seems impossible. One day she rode fifty-two miles to get medicine for a sick person. Wolves followed her during that ride, but she accomplished her mission.

The township was organized in 1807. Samuel Foward was the first school teacher. Leppinius Withe erected the first grist mill in 1813.

As early as 1819 Aurora cheese was shipped to distant points, and in 1898 it was said that more cheese was shipped from Aurora station than from any railroad station in the United States.

Samuel Bissel, of Twinsburg, said that in 1806 his father moved his family to Aurora and that he remembers well Rev. Joseph Badger, who preached in Aurora as early as 1801. His father, although not a professor of religion, really kept a ministers' hotel. Samuel said the children in the family liked Mr. Badger because he told such good stories.

Rev. Badger, in his diary, under the date of March 22, 1804, says: "Preached in Aurora to fifteen souls. Alas, stupid as the woods in which they live!" It seems he was either too busy or too disgusted to continue his services, and the "stupid souls" met in homes, read sermons, sang songs and prayed until 1809, when a missionary, Mr. Darrow, perfected a church organization, and the next year it took the form of the Union, but was really Congregational.

In 1818 there was a Methodist class and active work was continued until 1845, and continued till 1871. The Disciple church was organized in 1830; the church built in 1837, destroyed by fire in 1855; new church built that same year and rebuilt in 1872. In this church James Garfield and B. A. Hinsdale preached with more or less regularity for a time. Rev. Amzi Atwater, grandson of the pioneer, was regular pastor.

Thomas Barr, who later became so interested in the history of northern Ohio, was a preacher at the Bissel home. He preached without notes and was very social and liked by everybody, including children.

Samuel Huntington, who distinguished himself in so many ways, lived in Aurora for a little time, moving thence to Warren. The town was organized in 1807. The first sawmill was erected on the Chagrin river, near Squire Sheldon's house. In 1810 James Baldwin opened a store in the bedroom of his father's house. He sold calico at a dollar a yard.

At an Aurora reunion, in 1899, a family Bible belonging to the great-great-grandfather of Louisa M. Hurd was shown. At the massacre of Wyoming this man was too old to carry arms, and was put on a horse and sent with the women and children through the swamps to New Jersey. He carried this Bible under his arm all the way.

The first lamp was brought to Aurora in 1854 and was a great curiosity. In those days oil was called coal-oil, just as later coal was called stone-coal.

Warren Forward was an Aurora man, who was postmaster at Buffalo, a lawyer in Pittsburg, a member of congress, secretary of the United States treasury under Tyler, and minister to Denmark.

Judge Van R. Humphry and Henry McKinney both lived in Aurora. Royal Taylor lived in Aurora. His history is given elsewhere. He was the first state pension agent. Hon. Charles Harmon was one of the best known and best beloved of the pioneers. He was twice elected state representative. Dr. Worthy Streetor, who is well known in Cleveland as a doctor and railroad builder, was an Aurora man. Henry Hawkins, who lived in Ravenna many years, later moving to Cleveland, and becoming auditor of Cuyahoga county, and who died very recently when in the nineties, came from Aurora. Ransom A. Gillett, who kept hotel in Ravenna and afterwards was a noted hotel man in Cleveland, was from Aurora. James Converse, the railroad king of Texas, was born and raised in that town. A. M. Willard, who painted "Yankee Doodle" and the "Minute Man," and won a wide reputation as a military painter, was an Aurora boy.

Victoria and Tennessee Claflin began their interesting career in Aurora. Their subsequent history is well known to the public. Victoria is dead, but Tennessee is now Lady Cook. Her husband is dead and she comes to America each year. She has much money. Victoria was the brighter of the two, had a good deal of oratorical ability and an active brain.

Clara Morris' grandmother resided in Aurora for years, and when Clara was a barefooted maiden she played with the little girls in the neighborhood.

Brimfield Township.

Brimfield was first called Wylestown in honor of John Wyles, of Brimfield, Massachusetts, who owned the northern half of the township. When organization took place it was named Thorndike for the proprietor who owned the southern half. For this name, Israel Thorndike agreed to give a public square, but when asked to deliver the goods he refused to do so. The citizens therefore petitioned the court to change the name, and in 1830 it became Brimfield. It was late when this township was settled, and some of the early citizens came from the nearby vicinity.

Henry Thorndike, a nephew of the proprietor, had the selling of the land, and Arba Twitchel came with young Thorndike and made a clearing half a mile north of the center. Arba Twitchel was unmarried and had been employed by the Thorndikes in New Hampshire. He was the one who really made the first improvement in the township. John Boosinger cleared the land where the court house and jail now stand, and in 1816 moved to Brimfield, it was a wilderness and when he was obliged to go to court he had to leave his wife and two babies in the little hut for two days and nights. The woods all around the house were filled with bears and wolves and the only defense the family had was a dog. The wolves crowded around this cabin at night and howled all night, and if it had not been for the dog they certainly would have walked in the doorless doorway. Boosinger was a hard worker and cleared a great deal of land. He lived to be fully ninety years old.

Henry Thorndike brought his family with him and was a substantial citizen with fine business ability. His brother, Israel, followed him and married a daughter of Martin Kent, of Suffield. Mr. Thorndike was very anxious to have his township improved and he offered to give eighty acres of land to the first child born in the township. Alpheus Andrews, who lived in Rootstown, hearing of this offer chopped his way from Rootstown to Brimfield—there were no roads then—and settled at the center. In three months from that time a son was born to him and he demanded the eighty acres from Mr. Thorndike. They did not agree right away as to location and before they had decided the baby died. Mr. Thorndike therefore tried to get out of his bargain, but Mr. Andrews said that it was not his fault that the child died, so they compromised on forty acres.

The first adult death in Brimfield was that of Porter Walbridge. He was not of a very religious turn of mind, and in those days it was very sinful not to be orthodox. When the Andrews' baby died, Mr. Andrews would not allow his body laid away in the regular cemetery, saying that the Devil would probably come for Walbridge and might make a mistake and get in the wrong grave. The child was, therefore, buried in Rootstown.

In 1818 Israel Thorndike and Edward Thorndike had a nail factory. It was on the little stream where the saw mill used to stand. Swedish iron was used in the manufacture. This had to be brought from New York to Albany, thence to Buffalo by wagon, Cleveland by lake, by wagon again to Brimfield. Of course little money could be made after all this expense of getting the material had been met. Dr. A. M. Sherman is authority for the statement that this was the first nail factory in the State.

The first church organized was the Presbyterian in 1819, the first sermon having been preached in Henry Thorndike's log house.

The Methodists organized in 1823 and built a church in 1836.

Four Baptists organized a church in 1836. Soon thereafter a meeting house was erected.

In 1837 a Universalist church was built.

CHARLESTOWN.

This was owned originally by John Morgan, but became the property of Samuel Hinckley, of Northampton, Massachusetts, and bore his name till 1814, when it was organized.

John Campbell, who is referred to in several parts of the Portage county history, built a house on the corner of Charlestown, Edinburg, Rootstown, and Ravenna. He became Hinckley's agent. General Campbell went east; made an agreement with thirteen men who were members of a land company to the effect that if they did not build a cabin on the land and clear five acres within five years they forfeited their right and in addition must pay five dollars. Hinckley, Fairchild, Noble and Parsons forfeited their contract and the $400 thus acquired was used to build a town house, which became church and school house.

The Corners was later known as Campbellsport, and in the early canal days was a thriving hamlet. It is still a beautiful spot and the roadway runs on and near the old towpath for some time.

Charlestown was little settled before the War of 1812, but in 1815 there were thirteen families.

The first marriage was that of Martin Camp and Sallie Coe.

First birth was a son of Mr. and Mrs. John Baldwin, 1813.

First death, Brayton King, son of John, in 1812.

First orchard set out by Charles Curtis in 1812. He bought two hundred apple trees of

John Harmon, of Mantua, for twenty bushels of wheat.

First school, 1811, taught by first bride, Sophia Coe.

The first saw mill was located half a mile east of the Center.

This township, like Windham, had a church almost before it had a settler, as the church was organized before the first party left the east. The Methodists organized in 1824. They often met in barns, as the school house was used by the Congregationalists. They finally built a church at the Center, which was unroofed by wind in 1850. It was not used thereafter.

The M. E. Church was organized in 1824. When the schoolhouse was occupied by the regular Congregational appointments, meetings were held in barns, sometimes in midwinter, the women sitting on bundles of grain, the men standing during the service. A small brick church was built on the southwest corner of the public square. The first M. E. minister to reside in town with his family was Rouse P. Gardiner.

There are some beautiful suburban homes in Charlestown, and the township is so near Ravenna and its interests so close to Ravenna, that its history is almost a part of it.

Deerfield Township.

Township 1, range 6, was owned by Gideon Granger and Oliver Phelps. The latter held two-thirds. It was named for Lewis Day's home town. He with Horatio Day, reached Portage county in June, 1799. Lewis had bought land of Phelps, as had Lewis Ely. These men were distant kin and before they came to the new country, and ever afterwards, they and their families were the closest of friends. Mrs. Ely (Anna Granger) was a relative of Gideon Granger.

In February of the following year came John Campbell, Joel Thorp and Alva Day, as we have seen elsewhere. Alva Day and Lewis Ely made a dug-out and started for Virginia to obtain supplies. Mr. and Mrs. Ely had been alone in the township during the winter and were in want of food. This trip was a hard one, and when ready to return they found that they could not row up stream and were obliged to hire an ox-team to carry their purchases. They were gone three months and undoubtedly it was during this time that Sarah Ely learned to love John Campbell, the newly arrived. As we have seen elsewhere, their wedding was the first in the county.

As an old woman, Sarah Ely Campbell was dignified and gentle; not so, we are told, was she as a child. She delighted to push over the papooses, which the squaws left strapped to a board outside the door when they called. These Indian babies naturally, when wrongside out and upside down, cried lustily; and, as they were not so given to crying as white babies were, much confusion followed.

Alva Day became associate judge and was an officer in the War of 1812. Their daughter Polly was the first child born in Deerfield, and the first girl born in Portage county.

In 1799 Deerfield had the only wagon-road west of Canfield. This township was so near the settlements at Youngstown and Warren that it filled up rapidly. At first came the New Englander; then the Pennsylvanian, the Virginian and the Marylander.

Daniel Diver, with a large family, came in 1803.

In 1806 a number of Mohawk Indians were in camp at Deerfield. John Diver, a son of Daniel, was accused of having been unfair in a horse-trade with one of these Indians and John Nicksaw tried unsuccessfully to persuade Diver to take back the horse.

The Indians, therefore, followed up the white men, who were enjoying themselves at a party at Lewis Day's house. They were drinking rather heavily and they tried to induce John Diver to come outside and talk with them. This he did not think wise to do and his brother Daniel, seeing the Indians standing outside, accosted them in a friendly manner, shaking hands with them all, but as soon as he turned to go into the house one of the Indians shot him, blinding him for life, although he lived many years thereafter. They all ran except the man who shot, the Mohawk. The Indians fled, the white men pursued and came upon them near Boston; killed Nicksaw and returned to Deerfield with Bigson and his two sons. The squaw escaped from them and is supposed to have died from the cold. The Indians were taken before Lewis Day for examination. They were acquitted and the Mohawk who did the shooting escaped.

It is related that Edward Bostick, when he was past eighty years old, "rode on horseback to Philadelphia, thence to Connecticut and back to Ohio by the way of New York."

Robert Campbell was the first school teacher.

Rev. Bostwick, a noted circuit rider, lived in Deerfield when not in the field. He was a powerful preacher.

The first church organized was the Methodist in 1803 or 1804. The early families of Days and Elys were its pillars. They did not have a log church, but in 1818 erected a frame building. This denomination erected another building in 1835, and still another in 1872.

The Presbyterians organized a church in 1816 and the Disciples in 1828.

Deerfield figured in early history, and is best known now by the splendid coal which it put on the market some years since.

Rootstown Township.

Rootstown was named for Ephraim Root, of Coventry, Connecticut, who was one of the two original owners of the town. He was a graduate of Yale College, educated as a lawyer, and was a man of capacity and note. His father was supreme judge of the state of Connecticut and had been a member of the house of representatives of that state. At one time he was considered the wealthiest man in Hartford. He was jovial and quick at repartee. None of the early proprietors of the townships of Portage county was more popular than he. He was exceedingly honorable, but had a fondness for grog, which grew upon him with years. Grog then was what it is now, and his health was impaired and his fortune somewhat dissipated. The year 1811 was the last time he was in Ohio.

Young Davenport who assisted him in the survey, died and was buried here. He was the first person to die in Rootstown.

In the spring of 1801 Mr. Root, who had sowed wheat the year before, returned, bringing with him his brother David. This brother became a permanent settler. They chose to clear a place on lot 6 because it was near the old Indian path. They built a log house which was, of course, the first in the township. Nathan Muzzey, of whom we have read, did the carpentering on this. He lived to a good old age and died in Rootstown. The story is told of Muzzey that he was disappointed in a love affair, and on every building or fence he built he carved the name of Emma Hale. Muzzey Lake was named for him.

The Root house was a good deal better than many of that day, because the logs were hewn. There were so few people in the country at that time that when a family came to a township their neighbors assisted them in erecting their homes. One family came from Hudson, one from Atwater and one from Nelson, to assist in the raising of Root's house. The house was used for a family residence and also for a tavern.

The next comers were Henry O'Neil and Samuel McCoy, Irishmen from Pennsylvania, who settled on lot 3. They made their houses together, but afterward McCoy moved to the place where there was a spring which now bears his name. He had the only distillery which ever was in Rootstown.

John McCoy was the first child born in the township and he received fifty acres of land from Ephraim Root.

Among the next settlers were Michael Hartle and Franklin Carris. The next year Frederick Carris' son John came, bringing with him Arthur Anderson. They both helped Mr. Root to clear the land.

The first marriage was that of Ashur Ely, of Deerfield, to Lydia Lyman. They had to go to Hudson to be married, since that was the nearest place they could find an official.

Among the early settlers were the Chapmans and the Reeds. In 1805 more members of the Chapman family came.

Rootstown seems to have been first settled by a pair, trio or quartette of brothers. In 1806 came Alpheus, Thaddeus and Samuel Andrews. In that year also Mrs. Ward, a fearless, energetic woman, capable of great physical endurance, well fitted in these respects to be a pioneer, also came to the township. She could do a man's work at logging and took long journeys on foot. She came alone, leaving her husband in Ireland. She settled on lot 18 and became familiarly known as "Mother Ward." The little pond near her home bore until recently the name of Mother Ward's Pond.

The first corn in Rootstown township was planted in the spring of 1801 by Ephraim and David Root. The Mills brothers put in a crop in the same year in Nelson.

David Root was a teacher and his school was in a dwelling near Campbellsport. The first public school of Rootstown was taught by Samuel Andrews in 1807. Miss Polly Harmon was the second teacher.

The township was organized in 1810 and from the beginning Indians were plentiful.

After the townships in lower part of Portage county were well settled there was an influx of people from Pennsylvania. They made splendid citizens, were frugal, hard working and made good farmers. They came from Pennsylvania ancestors and built good barns before they really built their houses. Their descendants are still scattered about through Portage county. Of course, almost all of the German is rubbed off, as most of the Yankee is rubbed off of the New England young people.

S. B. Spellman was one of the early justices of the peace. His wife was a particularly bright woman and seemed to have more of a judicial mind than he. Therefore, when he wanted to know what the law was, in order to make certain rulings, he read it to her and she told him what it meant. She was the grandmother of Mrs. John D. Rockefeller.

Rev. Giles H. Cowles organized the Congregational church of Rootstown in 1810. There were fourteen members, seven men and seven women. The first Methodist church organized in the township was organized by Father Henry Shewell. The first class was organized at his own house in the year 1815. He was blind.

The first Catholics came to Rootstown in 1832. In 1866 they built their own frame church. The United Brethren held a series of meetings in 1872 and 1873 and a church was formed from this. The first teacher in Rootstown was Mrs. Ephraim Chapman, who taught her own children and those of Mr. O'Neil in the winter of 1804.

Streetsboro Township.

Town 4, range 9, was owned by a number of the Connecticut Land Company, among them being Titus Street, for whom it was named Streetsboro. Street thought that the land in this part of the country was going to be very valuable; so he did not sell it early and it was one of the last townships in Portage county to be settled. Lemuel Punderson was his agent. He did not live there long, and Amzi Atwater, of whom we have read so often, succeeded him. He lowered the price of the land from six to two dollars per acre, and the township immediately began to fill up.

The first settler was Stephen Myers, Jr., who came in 1822. He was a distiller and conducted his business for six years. When a township had been delayed in settling often, the first settlers came from townships round-about. They had learned how to manage the cutting of the timber and were anxious to take up larger tracts of land. This was true of Streetsboro. Street realized that he had made a mistake in holding back the land so long, and consequently made a proposition to the company which was building the stage-road from Cleveland to Wellsville, in which he offered to give eight hundred and forty acres of land if they would put the road through the township. This brought many settlers and was a wise business proposition.

Streetsboro was the last township organized in the county. Of course Garrettsville was really not a township, although it was afterward made into one. It had belonged to Hudson, Summit county, to Aurora and Mantua, Portage county, and in 1827 its present boundaries were established.

Streetsboro seemed to have a great influx of poor people. All over the Reserve there was so much land that when people were destitute they moved onto new land, erected cabins, sometimes only of bark, and depended upon the woods for their food. As a rule, however, they would get into destitute circumstances and then the settlers, who had a hard enough time to get along themselves, were obliged to help them out because no one could see anyone starve. Of course in the beginning this was not so bad, but it became an old story, and the overseer of the poor was an important man in the early days. For some reason or other, possibly because it was the last township settled in the county, Streetsboro had more than its share. The overseer of the poor warned these people, and, when some of them would not go, threatened to sell them to the highest bidder. They usually scattered, but in one case a woman in this township was sold for twelve dollars for two months.

The first person born was the first person to die; whether it was a boy or girl, whether it was named or not, is not recorded. It was a child of Samuel Walker. Frederick Nighman and Parmelia Van were the first bride and groom.

The first teacher was Clarinda Case and she did not teach till 1826. She taught school and cooked for her father and boarders.

Mr. Street gave a cemetery to the town and the newer cemetery is called Evergreen.

EDINBURG TOWNSHIP.

William Hart, of Saybrook, Connecticut, capitalist, who bought much land on the Western Reserve, was the proprietor of Edinburg. Soon after John Campbell reached this country, he and John Eddy bought this township and it was named Eddysburg—later called Edinburg. The first settler was Eber Abbott, who was early injured by a falling tree and never thereafter was able to work hard. He moved to Ravenna later and lived there the remainder of his life. Lemuel Chapman, Jr., who came with his family in the fall of 1811, having looked over the ground the year before, was the earliest settler who was identified with the town. His daughter was the first child born there.

Richard M. Hart, a nephew of William, was also among the first comers.

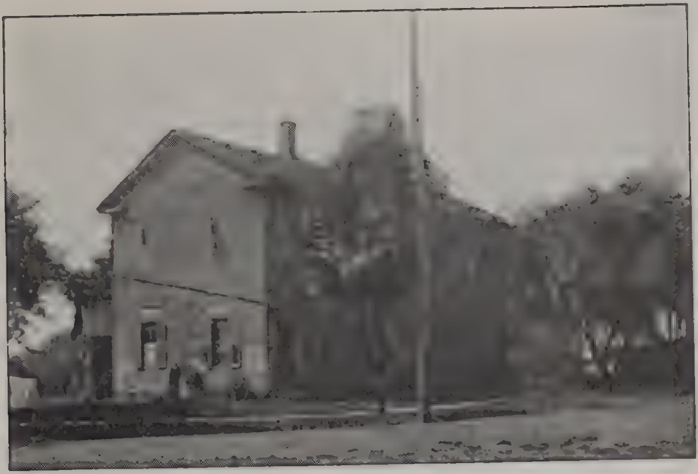
In March Mr. and Mrs. Justin Eddy and Mr. and Mrs. Alanson Eddy came in sleighs and soon discarded their improvised shed for log houses. It was in the new kitchen of Alanson Eddy that the first wedding in the township occurred. Betsey Hitchcock was the bride and Greensbury Keene, the groom.

Clarissa Loomis, of Charlestown, taught the first school.

The township was organized in 1819. Richard Hart and Justin Eddy were the first justices of the peace.

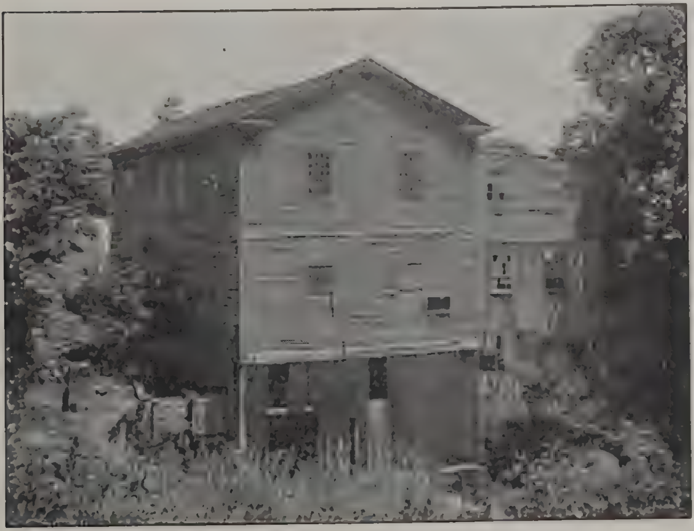
Polly Clark (afterward Mrs. Seth Day) was one of the lively Misses of the township.

The first sermon was preached by Rev. Nathan Damon in 1812. It was eleven years before a Congregation church was formed. In 1826 a Methodist class was formed and P. D. Horton, father of J. D. Horton, occasionally preached to the settlers. A church edifice was erected in 1834; furnished in 1837; remodeled in 1866.



(Courtesy of Journal Publishing Co.)

THE OLD RED SCHOOL HOUSE, GARRETTSVILLE



(Courtesy of Journal Publishing Co.)

THE OLD WOOLEN MILL, GARRETTSVILLE

The first saw-mill was built in 1816, on Barrel Run, and Campbell and Eddy, of Edinburg, owned it.

As far as we know, the first woman's club on the Reserve, at least in Portage county, was formed in Edinburg. The women of the neighborhood made it a rule to meet once a week in one of the homes. They worked very hard during the week, and on this day they took their work and visited, and possibly improved themselves by reading.

Melinda, Tuttle Gilbert, who was born in 1823, says: "I remember when I was quite young that my father built a house in the woods a mile from where we were then living. One afternoon father and mother and we children went to see the new house, father carrying the twins on his shoulder in a two-bushel basket. The next week they moved into the house which had then neither doors nor windows. I shall never forget the howling of the wolves that night and the effort made to keep them off. The next day the doors and windows were added and there was no further trouble."

Edinburg is a beautiful township. Its soil is very fertile and its crops of grain and fruit are enormous.

Freedom Township.

Town 4, range 7, was the last of the regular townships to be organized. Garrettsville alone, which is irregular, came after it. Freedom, like Paris, had a reputation of having very poor land, but when this was cleared it proved to be very fertile. In the beginning the land about the Center was low and wet. The first settler was not from a far-away town, but from Hiram. He was a son of General Edward Paine, of whom we have read in the early parts of this work, and married a daughter of Elijah Mason. Their cabin was finished in 1818, and for four years they were the only inhabitants.

In 1822 came Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Johnson, with eleven children. What would a woman of today think of making a new home for eleven children? As there were then no street cars, no automobiles, no dynamite, and few microbes, the greater worry was caused by the want of vegetable food.

A separate township was created in 1825. In a chivalric spirit, Mrs. Paine was asked to name it. Her idea was a broad one. She did not name it for herself, or her home town. She first suggested "Liberty," and finally chose "Freedom." Is it not strange that Freedom's first woman citizen, who lived alone in the forest, who laid into the virgin earth the first dead body (her baby Emeline) and who gave birth to the first child of the township, should have been considered so much of a chattel that she did not need a name?

We know now that Freedom would still be a wilderness, if no women had been allowed to enter it.

Rufus Ranney was one of the earlier settlers and his daughter Harriet was Freedom's first bride. Her husband was Wakeman Sherwood.

The first postmaster was Elijah W. Ranney.

The first justice of the peace was Amariah Wheelock.

Elihu Paine built the first saw-mill in 1828.

The first church (Presbyterian) was organized at A. C. Larkcorn's home, in 1828. Their first meeting house was built in 1835. Before that, services were held in the homes of the members. A pretty church was later erected.

When a child, driving with her parents from Ravenna to Nelson, the writer waited with great impatience till the white church in Freedom came in view. It looked then so much larger and whiter than the capitol at Washington twenty years later!

The Methodists organized a class in 1831. Enoch Drake's barn was the first place of meeting. Seven years later a fine house was built at Drakesburg.

It was in this part of the township that the first school was held, E. W. Ranney being teacher.

The public square at Hartford was given by Thomas Lloyd, of Hartford, Connecticut.

Freedom has remained an agricultural township, but it has always done its share of county work, and sustained its portion of county responsibility.

GARRETTSVILLE.

In 1804 John Garrett, of Delaware, reached Hiram township, which then included what is now Mantua, Freedom, Windham, Nelson, Shalersville and Hiram. He bought his land from a company of men who owned the entire area of Nelson. His deed called for three hundred acres of land, including the water-power on the creek and he paid $1,313 for it. Aside from his family, he brought a negress, ten years old, and a mulatto, six years old. They became free when they were eighteen years of age.

E. GARRETT

MRS. ELEANOR GARRETT

One of the servants belonging to Mrs. Garrett named Flora, married Thomas Henes, a colored man, and they made their home in Mantua. Ravenna, Garrettsville and Mantua were three townships at least where the colored people were well treated from the very beginning.

Abraham Dyson, his wife, two sons and daughter accompanied the Garretts, this daughter afterwards marrying Ira Hulet, who lived for many years on several farms in Nelson. These pioneers camped on what is now Main street.

So necessary was a grist-mill to a settlement that sometimes before houses were built men began damming streams. This was true of Mr. Garrett. Very soon Mill creek was dammed and the saw-mill in operation, and not long after a grist-mill was erected. Dyson was a blacksmith, and he used to repair the firearms of the Indians.

ELEANOR GARRETT.

John Garrett died in 1806 and his widow Eleanor, with her three sons, assumed the business and the responsibilities of the husband and father. Mrs. Garrett was an exceptional woman. She really felt herself to be the mother of the settlement, and her home was the stopping place for all. However, she was like most of the pioneers and had a great longing for "back home"; and twice she went to Delaware on horseback. She was a great Baptist and the first meetings of that denomination were held in her house. Her husband had given land for a church and she worked untiringly for the erection of the house. When the congregation introduced a bass viol into the meeting she left the house.

The cemetery in Garrettsville was given by John Garrett in 1805, and the first interment was that of his son, Josiah. The Park cemetery was bought in 1876. The ladies of Garrettsville and of Nelson and Hiram township have taken a great interest in cemeteries and have accomplished much in beautifying them.

It is supposed that the first school-house in Garrettsville was on the corner of North and Maple avenues. Of course it was of logs. There was another school-house on Center street opposite Park cemetery. A school district of Hiram had a school-house at the intersection of South and Freeman streets. The Red School House, the best remembered of the early buildings erected in 1841, and the present High School stands on its site. It was considered a very pretentious building of its time. When the village was incorporated, a special school district was erected.

The first postmaster of Garrettsville was Eleanor Garrett. She had charge of the office in 1834. Mail then only came once a week from Parkman, through Nelson and Freedom, to Ravenna. It was at first carried on horseback.

VILLAGE INCORPORATED.

When Garrettsville was settled there was no road of any kind. There was an Indian trail, from Conant's corners in Windham to Hiram Rapids, where there was a village of Wyandotte Indians. Although Garrettsville had this early beginning, it was not an incorporated village until 1864, and it was not until 1874 that the village was set off as a township. In the early days the residents of Garrettsville had to go to Hiram or Nelson to vote, which was so inconvenient that few did their duty in this direction.

GARRETTSVILLE NEWSPAPERS.

The first newspaper published in Garrettsville was called *The Western Pearl*. Its date was 1836. It was a semi-monthly. It was a literary paper and did not last long. Dr. Lyman Trask was the editor.

In 1862 a small monthly gotten out by Warren Pierce, under the name of the *Garrettsville Monthly Review*, which was likewise short-lived.

The *Garrettsville Journal* was first published in July, 1867, by Warren Pierce, who continued it until 1873, when he sold it to Charles B. Webb. In 1905 Mr. Webb, because of ill health, was obliged to give up work and Myers and Snow bought the paper and the next year the Journal Publishing Company was formed and D. G. Myers became editor and manager. It is now a company, of which C. M. Crane is president. He is also editor of the paper.

The *Saturday Item* appeared in 1885. It was a weekly and a spicy little sheet. It lived five years.

The first store in Garrettsville was that of Hazen and Garrett. It was of logs, of course, and stood at the corner of the present Main street and North avenue. It was opened in 1820. John B. Hazen was the father of Stillman H. Hazen, and consequently an uncle of General William B. Hazen. David J. Garrett was a son of John Garrett, the founder.

The writer remembers the first time she gazed upon the waterfall over the stone ledge at Garrettsville. It seemed to her that the air rising was as cold as ice and she wondered if it was possible that Niagara Falls, of which she had heard so much, could be larger than this, or if the water above and below could run swifter.

The eldest daughter of John Taber who came to Garrettsville in 1833 was the first wife of Dr. A. M. Sherman.

ENERGETIC MEN AND WOMEN.

There are numberless stories told of the energy, executive ability and industry of the early women of the different counties. Sarah Ann Pinney, who early came to live in Martin Manley's family in Garrettsville, seemed to have natural business ability. She picked up chestnuts, with which she bought her first apron. When she was seven years old she knit her first stockings, and, as did many others, carried them until she nearly reached the church before she put them on. When she was twelve years old, she made a cheese herself, curing it, and when it had seasoned properly, (and in those days cheese had to season a long time) she carried it on horseback to Atwood's store and sold it for a pair of gloves.

Garrettsville has always had a business air and women, as well as men, from an early day have been good managers. The women of the fifties and sixties carried their butter, eggs, sugar, feathers, etc., to stores and exchanged them for drygoods and groceries. Few were the merchants who could "do" these women, if they had cared to do so.

Garrettsville at this writing is a village of homes, and many people doing business in Cleveland live there.

FRANKLIN, OR KENT.

Franklin township was the first to be organized in the county.

In 1803 Benjamin Tappan, who made a road through the township when he came from Hudson, built the first bridge over the creek near "Brady's Leap."

THE HAYMAKER FAMILY.

The first settler was John Haymaker. He was a German from Pennsylvania. He had stopped in Warren for a time and many years after Ephraim Quinby's daughter married one of the family. The Haymaker family consisted of the wife Sally and three children. A cabin, which had first been used by the surveyors and later by the Indians for themselves and their houses, was cleaned and became the first home in Franklin.

The following year, 1806, John's father, Jacob, and brother George, arrived. Jacob built a house, where later Kent's mills was erected.

In 1807, Frederick, another brother, appeared. He bought a goodly bit of land in the northern part of the township. He is the best remembered of the family, because of his cleverness and education. He had been Aaron Burr's private secretary and knew all of Burr's plans, as did no other man, but to his death nothing could make him divulge them. In later years he moved to Trumbull county and his son, Jesse, married Abbie, the daughter of Samuel Quinby.

FRANKLIN MILLS.

This whole family was an industrious one. They put up the first mill, 1807—crude to be sure; but they were so willing to accommodate customers that they did a fine business and the hamlet became known as the Mills, and then as Franklin Mills. There was another settlement near it called Carthage, but its name was finally lost in Franklin Mills.

The Haymakers were not only the first settlers, but the first business men of the township.

The first birth was that of a Haymaker—John F., son of John and Sally; and the first death, Eva, the wife of Jacob and mother of John, George and Frederick. Sally lived to be one of the oldest citizens of the township, ninety-four years of age.

Not only did the mill figure in naming of the first settlement, but when Jacob Reed, of Rootstown, bought the property of Haymaker, it was called Reedsburg. In 1816 the original name was restored.

From almost the beginning, Franklin Mills took on an industrial air, aside from the grist mill. In 1818 a woolen factory, a dye-house, a hotel, and a cabinet shop were put up.

Early Time Manufactories.

In 1822 there were a tannery and a glass factory, a saw-mill and an ashery. In 1824 there was another glass factory and in 1831, a grist mill, saw-mill, forge and trip hammer, as well as a hemp factory. Axes, scythes and pitchforks were manufactured, and these were not nearly all of the early "works."

Price and De Peyster were enterprising citizens. Mr. Price was killed by having a grindstone fall on him, and a freshet carried away their mill and fairly destroying the property.

In 1832 Zenas Kent and David Ladd bought the De Peyster property for seven thousand dollars. To be sure, the mill was gone, but the land and water-power were left. This was improved and Mr. Kent, who had bought out Ladd, disposed of his for $75,000 and Pomeroy and Rhodes, for $40,000. People were wild over speculations, and all would have been well if something unforeseen had not happened. It's always this "unforseen" which ruins. The Land Company transferred its interest to the Silk Company. The latter built a bridge, made a fine stone dam, and the canal people appearing friendly and interested really diverted the water power to Akron. Insolvency followed hoped for success. Zenas Kent was not daunted and when the property came to sale Henry A. and Marvin Kent bought it. This family made every effort to restore business and it finally came through Marvin's efforts in securing the present Erie road. This history is given under railroads in Portage county.

Although the name Carthage had disappeared, the Upper and Lower Village had been substituted for it and Franklin Mills. In 1863 these consolidated towns were named Kent, for Marvin Kent. One of the divisions ended here, so that the employees of the shop, together with the trainmen who made their homes there, added greatly to the population of the village.

Marvin Kent was a native of Ravenna and was born in 1816. He attended the academy at Talmage and developed into a strong business man. He was at one time state senator. He was better known in connection with the projecting of the Atlantic and Great Western Railroad than was any of the other commissioners. He died since the author began this work, being over ninety-two years old. His son William has taken his place in the business and political life of the city. He is identified with the newspaper business, the banking business and several other things.

John Brown, of Ossawattomie, the Abolitionist of world-wide fame, was born in Torrington, Connecticut, in 1800; came to Hudson, Summit county, when five years of age, and worked on the farm and in a tannery with his father, Owen Brown. When he was thirty-five years old he was in Kent and built or bought a house to be used as a boarding house, but he did not so use it, although others have. He moved to Pennsylvania, but returned to Ohio in 1836. From Ohio five of his sons went to Kansas, where their father joined them in 1855. The story of his attempt to free the slaves, his arrest, imprisonment and execution are well known.

The story of Captain Brady and his leap is about on a par with the story told about Israel Putnam, Pocahontas and William Tell. The latter two have been relegated to fiction, but Putnam and Brady still belong in the class of real things.

Captain Samuel Brady lived on Chartier's creek. He was a very powerful man physically. About 1780 a number of Indians from the neighborhood of Cuyahoga Falls had gone south into Washington county in what was then known as the "Cat Fishing Camp." They had murdered and plundered and made nuisances of themselves until finally it was decided that they must be put out. Brady led the party which pursued them, but as the Indians had a start the white men could not catch them. At Ravenna they separated into two parties and Brady's men also divided. Brady was in the party which was to go to Indian

Village lying on the Cuyahoga river in the township of Northampton. He and his men expected to slip unnoticed into the village, but the Indian's ear was a ready ear and there was no surprise. As the number of Indians was four times that of the whites, Brady's only chance was to run. He ordered his men to separate and each one try to save himself. Brady's size and strength were the envy of the red men and they were more anxious to catch him than any of the rest. When Brady reached the Cuyahoga where the banks are very high and only twenty-two feet apart (the spot is now a few feet above the bridge at Kent) he knew that he must either clear this river by jumping, or be captured. He made the jump successfully and held himself to the side by bushes till he finally crawled up the rocks. The Indians were perfectly astonished when they saw him on the opposite bank. He was still within shooting distance. They did not want to kill him; they longed to torture him. However, none of them could jump as he did, and in going around he gained on them. Reaching the pond which now bears his name, he jumped in, swam quietly a long way and hid under a log. The Indians hunted him hours, but as they knew he hurt himself in jumping they concluded that when he plunged into the water he drowned. Strange to say, none of the members of his party were hurt in any way by the Indians. Altogether it was a most miraculous escape.

S. P. Hildreth, in "Sketches of Pioneer History," writes: "At 11 a. m., I took a seat in the mailcoach for Poland, Trumbull county, Ohio, thirty-eight miles northerly from Beaverstown. Directly on leaving Bridgewater and crossing a small stream on a neat bridge, we began to ascend a long, steep hill, called Brady's Hill. It took its name from an interesting border adventure which occurred near its base in early times—about the year 1777.

"Captain Samuel Brady was one of that band of brave men, who, in the trying days of the Revolutionary war, lived on the western borders of Pennsylvania, exposed to all the horrors and dangers of Indian warfare. He held a commission from the congress of the United States, and for a part of the time commanded a company of rangers, who traversed the country below Pittsburg bordering the Ohio river. He was born, as I learn from one of his sons, in Shippensburg, Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, in the year 1758, and must have removed when quite young across the mountains into the valley of the Monongahela to have become so thoroughly versed in woodcraft and Indian adventures. He was over six feet in height, remarkably erect, and active in his movements, with light blue eyes, fair skin and dark hair.

"In personal and hand-to-hand conflict with the Indians he is said to have exceeded any other man west of the mountains, excepting Daniel Boone. Several interesting sketches were published in the *Blairsville Recorder,* a year or two since, detailing some of his adventures, which in the hands of a Weems would make a most interesting volume. At the period of this event, Captain Brady lived on Chartier creek, about twelve miles below Pittsburg, a stream much better known, however, to pilots and keelboat men of modern days, by the significant name of "Shirtee." He had become a bold and vigorous backwoodsman, inured to all the toils and hardships of a borderer's life, and very obnoxious to the savages from his numerous successful attacks on their war parties, and from shooting them in his hunting excursions whenever they crossed his path or came within reach of his rifle. He was, in fact, that which many of the early borderers were, 'an Indian hater.' His hatred was not without cause—his father, one brother, wife and two or three children having been slain by the savages. This class of men seem to have been more numerous in the region of the Monongahela than in any other portion of the frontiers, which doubtless arose from the slaughter at Braddock's defeat, and the numerous murders and attacks on defenseless families that followed that defeat for many years. Brady was also a very successful trapper and hunter, and took more beaver than any of the Indians themselves.

"In one of his adventurous trapping excursions on the waters of the Beaver, or Mahoning, which so greatly abounded in the animals of this species in early days that it took its name from this fact, it so happened that the Indians surprised him in his camp and took him prisoner. To have shot or tomahawked him on the spot would have been but a small gratification to that of satiating their revenge by burning him at a slow fire, after having run the gantlet in presence of all the Indians of their village. He was therefore taken alive to their encampment, on the right bank of the Beaver, about two miles from its mouth. After the usual exultations and rejoicing at the capture of a noted enemy, and the ceremony of the gantlet was gone through with, a fire was prepared by which Brady was placed, stripped naked, and his arms unbound. Around him the Indians formed a large circle of men, women and children, dancing and yelling, and uttering all manner of threats and abuse, that their small knowledge of the English language could afford, previous to tying him to the stake. Brady looked on these preparations for death, and on his savage foes, with a firm countenance and a steady eye, meeting all their threats with a truly savage fortitude.

"In the midst of their dancing and rejoicing, the squaw of one of their chiefs came near him with a child in her arms. Quick as thought, and with a presence of mind with which few mortals are gifted, he snatched it from her and threw it into the midst of the flames. Horror-stricken at the sudden transaction, the Indians simultaneously rushed to rescue it from the fire. In the midst of this confusion Brady darted from the circle, overturning all that came in his way, and rushed into the adjacent thickets with the Indians yelling at his heels. He ascended the steep side of the present hill amid the discharge of fifty rifles, and sprung down the opposite declivity into the deep ravines and laurel thickets that abound for some miles to the west. His knowledge of the country, and wonderful activity and strength, enabled him to elude his enemies, and reach the settlements on the south side of the Ohio.

"He lived many years after this escape, and gratified his hatred by killing numbers of his foes in the several encounters which ensued. The hill near whose base this adventure was achieved still goes by his name, and the incident is often referred to by the traveler as the coach is slowly dragged up its side. In looking down upon the laurel thickets which still cluster round the rugged cliffs of sand rock, and by their evergreen foliage perpetuate the memory of Brady, I fancied I could still hear the shrill whoop of the savage, as he pursued with desperate energy his escaping foe."

The first school in Franklin was taught by Abner H. Lanphare in 1815. The first school house erected in 1817, was also to serve as a church.

The Presbyterian church, organized in 1819, had a regular pastor in 1825. A brick church was built in the thirties and another one in 1858.

A Methodist class was formed about 1815. In 1822 it was on the circuit; first meetings held in the school house. In 1828 the Methodists fitted up a small building, which was really the first church in Franklin. A church was built in 1840.

The Disciples organized in 1827, when people were so stirred over the "new religion."

The Episcopal church was established in 1835.

The Baptists had a few members in 1835, but did not grow much. They were organized in 1875.

The Universalists organized in 1866. They have a nice church. Rev. Andrew Wilson has long been interested in this church as pastor.

MANTUA TOWNSHIP (TOWN 5, RANGE 8).

Mantua was the first township reached by the pioneers. The main owners were David Fidelio and Ebenezer King, and Gideon Granger had a small interest in this township, as he had in so many others.

Abraham Honey in 1798, built a hut, part on lot 24, cleared a small portion and sowed wheat. He did not stay, and after wandering a little in that part of the county, settled in Cuyahoga county. It is not known whether he intended to settle at the time. At all events, his brother-in-law, Rufus Edwards, came during the next year and harvested his wheat, which, was probably the first in the county. Edwards had a grist mill in 1799.

Elias Harmon was one of the best known of the first settlers. Although he started in February, 1799, he did not reach Mantua until the 12th of June. He settled in Mantua that fall, having spent the summer in Aurora. His daughter Eunice received fifty acres of land for being the first child born in the township. She ran very close to second place in the county. Atwater Hall was the first child born in the county, and Polly Day, of Deerfield, was second, unless Eunice Harmon antidates her; the author believes she does, although the records are not sure.

It was in Mantua that Amzi Atwater settled, his place known to all the early settlers, and he is remembered by men who are living today as being a genial, intelligent, successful man. His name appears more often in the early histories of the Western Reserve than any of the other surveyors. This was because he was with both surveying parties and because he became a settler and prosperous citizen. The present Mantua station stands on their old farm and part of their house was converted into a hotel.

Amzi Atwater was exceedingly honorable and honest. During one season, when wheat and grain was plenty in Portage county and vicinity, and there was almost a famine in Medina county, men who were speculating came to him to buy his wheat. Knowing that they wanted to sell it to the settlers in those counties, he refused to sell and made arrangements to dispose of his himself to those people at an ordinary profit. In 1802 there was a tannery owned by Moses Pond, which was operated for ten years, David Ladd then established a regular tannery. Moses Pond was a valuable settler. It was he who introduced sheep into the township and also apple seeds. The first saw mill was not erected until 1818. In the early twenties there was a glass factory in Mantua, which later was removed to Kent, and at a centennial celebration in Aurora a glass bottle blown by Jonathan Tinker, who worked for David Ladd. From 1810 to 1824 Mantua had a distillery. It was owned by different parties. William Russell was the proprietor for the greatest number of years.

For ten years there was an ashery, 1818 to 1828.

In 1821 David Ladd had a brick yard.

In 1825 the Rogers brothers owned a tannery.

The first tavern was of logs, and Jonathan Atwater was the owner.

Mantua has never had any business which paid its citizens better than potato raising. In season trainloads are shipped from this point.

It is seldom that the Methodists are early in their organization, but they were in Mantua. A class was formed in 1807; first meeting house erected in 1820. This was of logs and was burned in 1838. A new one was immediately constructed.

The Congregational church was organized in 1812,

The Baptists organized in 1809, but the Disciples succeeded in capturing it, as it did many others. This church was reorganized in 1850.

The Spiritualists have been numerous in Mantua.

The Catholics have a congregation here, which is rather unusual for a rural district.

Albert G. Riddle.

Albert G. Riddle was a native of Geauga county. When his father died he was apprentice to Seth Harmon, who lived in Portage county, and his biography is given here for that reason. He returned to Geauga county in 1831, studied law and was admitted to the bar; was a member of the Ohio legislature in 1848 and 1849, and then moved to Cleveland. He was naturally a radical and was much interested in the slavery question. He was United States Consul to Matanzas in 1863; finally went to Washington to live and was John Surratt's lawyer. He was preceptor in the Howard University, and wrote novels which dealt with the life of Northern Ohio. He was a close friend of both Giddings and Wade.

Nelson Township.

Town 5, range 6, was originally part of Hiram. Uriel Holmes was the largest owner in this territory.

We have mentioned in several other parts of this work the Mills brothers—Delaun, Asahel and Isaac. The first two named were married and had children and all three started for this county. When they got as far as Youngstown, the wives and children were left and the men proceeded westward. Since Delaun had but eighteen cents, it was fortunate they met Mr. Holmes, who wanted helpers in his surveying party. He engaged them and they worked under the direction of Amzi Atwater. While the Captain was working with the surveying party and scaring the Indians, his wife was working in a hotel, earning her board and that of her three children during all the summer. Ashael stayed in Youngstown that winter, but the Captain and his family went to Nelson. He cut a roadway from Warren to let the wagon through; before that there had only been a blazed path.

Delaun remodeled the cabin which the surveyors had used and began making his home. It is supposed that Mr. Holmes gave him one hundred acres of land for settling there. In the next spring, the brother, Ashael, settled on the north and south road and it is supposed his land was given to him also. Delaun's house was just west of the center where the home of P. C. Freeman now is.

Delaun Mills was a most powerful man and was likewise absolutely fearless. Probably no man on the Western Reserve was so much hated by the Indians as was he and no man's life was in danger so often as was his. The stories told of him are quite equal to imaginary tales told of Indian hunters. Most of the information in regard to the Mills family used in this work was taken from an address delivered at the Mills family reunion at Nelson Ledges, in 1879, by Professor George Colton of Hiram College. Professor Colton was born in Nelson and married Clara Taylor, daughter of Edwin and granddaughter of Elisha, one of the early settlers. Professor Colton's father was Belden and his mother was a Tilden. The family lived at the Corners about a mile and a half west of the Center. Her brother Henry's farm adjoined hers and the Taylor farm adjoined the Tildens' on the west, while the Couch farm was across the way. This neighborhood was an intellectual center. A member of congress in the eighties said if he really wanted to know what the political situation was he had to talk with men of this vicinage. Lucius Taylor, one of the sons of Elisha, was a cattle buyer and was possibly the best known of any of the neighbors, his business taking him into all parts of the county. He was a genial man, with a fund of good stories and an inveterate tease. His uncle, Ferris Couch, was at one time sheriff of the county and his grandfather, Elisha Taylor, was elected the first justice of the peace, although he refused to serve. Of all this New England neighborhood there is not one of the name left and the only man of that circle who dwells upon his old farm is George Pritchard who, with his wife "Aunt Em," still resides at the Corners of Hiram and Nelson, near where the old chair factory was once located.

The general statement that the early settlers suffered many hardships does not mean much to us, but when we read that Delaun Mills sowed turnips the first year and that he and his family lived upon turnips and meat. They had no corn, no potatoes and no flour. In the the spring of 1801 wheat was sown and from three pecks of seed forty-three bushels of wheat was harvested. This Captain Mills loaded onto a sled drawn by oxen and started for the mills on Mill creek. The sleighing was good, but before his grist was done and he had started home a thaw began. When he was ready to leave Youngstown the water had frozen. His oxen were not shod and could not stand up. He therefore stopped, made an ox frame so that they could be shod and then resumed his journey. The thaw had made the river rise and when he reached Warren, as there was no bridge, he could not cross without wetting his flour. He therefore placed stakes in his sled, put chains on top, making a rack, and when his grist was on top of that it was beyond the reach of the water. He mounted one ox and thus brought himself and his food through without damage. He had been gone three weeks; his wife was fearing he had been killed by the Indians, and as his children had been without flour so long they did not like bread.

Dianthia Mills was the first child born in Nelson. She was a daughter of Asahel.

Professor Colton says: "The Captain was in the habit of opening each spring a sugar camp south of the center road, under the ledge. During 'run' the whole family lived at the camp, Mrs. Mills going occasionally on horseback to their home for supplies. On one occasion she found at the house an Indian who insisted upon riding with her to the camp. She protested; but the horseback ride was a treat which the Indian did not seem inclined to forego, and, in spite of her protests, he seated himself on the horse behind her. He enjoyed the ride to camp greatly, but how she enjoyed it tradition does not say."

Since the Mills brothers came to Nelson there has always been some of the family living there. Nelson Center is one of the most attractive of the rural centers. It has a monument to the soldiers, two nice churches, a town hall and centralized school.

The early settlers were generally Connecticut people. A beautiful township it is, too, with its rolling surface and its view of the Hiram hills to the west and the Pennsylvania hills to the east. East of the Center is an upheaval of rocks known as "The Ledges." This is composed of pudding-stone rock standing on ends, with caves between and all covered with thick woods. A little stream makes a long water fall and in summer this is as cool and attractive a spot as anyone could wish to see. If there had been a stream of any size in the vicinity, or if a railroad was near by, this would have been one of the resorts of this part of Ohio. It is now a stopping-place for automobile parties on their way back and forth from Cleveland.

While his brother was fighting the Indians and doing that sort of an act, Asahel Mills was giving more attention to domestic affairs. He preached the first sermon in the township and he and all the family were attached to the Methodist church. Rev. Thomas G. Jones, of Sharon, who organized so many Baptist churches on the Western Reserve perfected an organization here. It was called Bethesda in 1808.

The first school was at the Center, and the teacher was Hannah Baldwin. Delaun Mill's brother, Oliver, was one of the early teachers and it is said that he was the only one of the early Mills who cared anything about learning.

There was a social Library Association very early in Nelson; probably as early as 1820.

Orders in the possession of Ralph Baldwin belonging to his grandfather, Stephen Baldwin, and signed by Birdsey Clark, Thomas Kennedy and Ezra Booth, committee, show that assessment was made and paid for the maintenance of this library. The books were stored at the Center of Nelson, or in the house of the Rev. Mr. Fenn, and people who were ambitious to learn, or who loved reading for amusement, walked miles to borrow these books.

Among the early settlers of Nelson was Stephen Baldwin, who came to the township in 1803. He lived in a hunter's cabin on the ground where the Methodist church now is, and but for the aid of Indians might possibly have starved. The next spring he bought sixty acres of land, part of which is located on the Nelson Ledge territory. Here they lived in a log house. He procured his education, as so many boys of his age did, studying by the light of hickory bark, and continued always to be interested in education. He was one of the leaders of the anti-slavery movement in Northern Ohio, being very much interested in the Portage county Anti-Slavery Society, and was one of its fourteen members. He was an active member of the Congregational church of Nelson, but because of his anti-slavery sentiment was threatened with excommunication. At one time he was mobbed for speaking his sentiments in Garrettsville, the men attacking him using rotten eggs. A party of men once lay wait for him to tar and feather him, but by the merest accident, having business in another part of town, he returned home another way. Nelson Bearse, Horatio Taylor, Elisha Taylor, Garret Gates and Orrin Smith rallied to his support and saved him much persecution.

Cornelius Baldwin of Nelson lived at the foot of the Ledge for many years. His father was Stephen and his grandfather was Stephen. His son Ralph is a teacher and lives in Warren. Ralph Baldwin is very much interested in all historical things and cherishes a great many curios. He has a chair with wooden pegs which was made about 1803 and a mouse trap made of cedar which was gotten about the same year; a wooden canteen from the war of 1812, and an old lantern which was brought from the East. He has numerous papers and letters from old settlers and among them is a receipt from Elisha Garrett. He has three whiskey bottles; one with an eagle and morning glories on it, dated 1800; one with General Jackson's name on it, 1812, and the other with an eagle, stars and clasped hands. He has a fine collection of old china, among them a Clews with the words "warrantes staffordshire" upon it. This is called the rose and hawthorn pattern and is supposed to be among the rarest china of the old kind.

Gen. William B. Hazen was a Nelson boy. On one lot nearly two miles west of the Center four men became judges. Two of them were the sons of Benjamin F. Brown and another was Judge Ezra B. Taylor, now living in Warren at a very advanced age, and Duane Tilden of Cleveland.

The year 1802 marked the settlement of Hiram Elijah Mason, Elisha Hutchinson and Mason Tilden took up their land there. Mason and Tilden were from Connecticut and Hutchinson was a New York man. The Masons were long identified with the township.

In 1830 there was a chair factory near Pritchard's Corners, which was a lively place. Many "hands" were employed and some of the chairs manufactured were very pretty. There was scarcely a housewife in Nelson who did not have some of these chairs, the backs of which were ornamented with fruits and flowers, the design, of course, being more or less conventional and the colors rather light. For durability they could not be surpassed.

PALMYRA TOWNSHIP.

No. 2, range 6, was practically owned by Elijah Boardman.

David Daniels, who received one hundred acres of land, came in 1799, and the township was among those earliest settled. Daniels was from Connecticut, and married a cousin of Governor Meigs. He was active in business, but died in 1813. Mrs. Daniels lived to be eighty-three years old.

Ethelbert Baker arrived in the autumn, William Bacon came in 1800 and the families of the two men joined them in 1802. Bacon's son-in-law, E. Cutler, came that year. Amasa Preston, who came as early as 1804, was a great snake-hunter, and the story is told that his mother hated snakes and loved to hunt them as much as he did. Even after she got too old to see them, she still went after the "varmints."

In addition to the Connecticut people and the Pennsylvania Dutch, some of the settlers of Palmyra township were from the upper south —Virginia and Maryland.

The first child born was Emeline, daughter of E. Cutler; date 1802. The first death was that of a son of John Tuttle. The first marriage was that of Benjamin McDaniels and Betsey Stevens. The first tannery was established in 1810, a little south of the Center. The first frame house was built in 1824. The first school was taught by Betsey Diver, a daughter of the man who was shot by the Indians and blinded.

There were a great number of Indians in Palmyra when the first settlers arrived. There was an Indian village about one mile west of the Center. They stayed there until the difficulty between John Diver and Mohawk and then they disappeared.

The township of Palmyra was the one in Portage county in which was found an excellent quality of coal in large amounts.

The coal of Deerfield was good, too. The character of the township of Palmyra and some parts of Deerfield was quite different from other townships at that time, because of the presence of so many foreigners who were miners.

Florus B. Plimpton was a native of Palmyra. His family came from Connecticut in the early part of the nineteenth century. Florus' father died before he was born and he worked on his father's farm in Hartford; was a student in Allegheny College and began his work as a journalist in Warren. His wife was Cordelia A. Bushnell, of Hartford. He was in the newspaper business in Michigan, at Ravenna, and at Palmyra, New York, and became the editor of the *Pittsburg Dispatch* in 1866. He was on the staff of the *Cincinnati Enquirer* and a close friend and associate of Murat Halstead. He wrote poetry of more than ordinary merit.

PARIS TOWNSHIP.

Number 3, range 6, (originally a part of Palmyra) has the high-sounding name of Paris. Three men who owned much land in the Western Reserve were part owners of this township—Lemuel G. Storrs, Henry Champion and Gideon Granger. It was first called Storrsboro.

The land of this township, which bears the name of the French capital was little thought of in the early times, being swampy and muddy. There seemed to be a certain amount of clay in the soil which had a peculiar stickiness.

The first settlers were from Huntington county, Pennsylvania. Richard Hudson and his wife came in 1811. Both he and his wife died within seven or eight years. Their son-in-law, John Bridges, was the second settler.

The first school in the township—a private one, of course—was taught at the home of the first settler, and Betsey North was the teacher. There were very few scholars. The first public school was taught by Daniel Leavitt.

Uncle Richard Hudson went at the settlement in the right way; built his house, sowed his crops, planted his orchards, and if he had lived to the great age which many of the pioneers did, he would have had a handsome property.

The first child born in the township was that of Elijah Hawley.

The first saw-mill was erected by Alexander and Titus on the Mahoning river.

There is so little told of the early women of Portage county that it is interesting to know that Mrs. William Case, whose husband kept a tavern, when left a widow was considered a very strong-minded person. She was greatly in favor of Senator Jackson for president and did as much work for him as any man in the township, except that she was not allowed to cast her vote for him.

In 1835 Mr. McClintock established a hamlet on the Mahoning which was a lively place during the canal days. It was known as McClintocksburg.

Randolph Township.

Town 1, range 8, (Randolph), belonged largely to Lemuel Storrs and Henry Champion. Colonel Storrs purchased the interest of the others. He was a fine man, of whom we have read much, and was a member of the Connecticut Land Company. Amzi Atwater and Wareham Shephard ran the boundary of this township. Bella Hubbard and Salmond Ward were among the first settlers. They came in the year 1802, coming from Connecticut by ox-cart. Salmond Ward was very much interested in the township and made a good many trips back and forth to the east. On the fourth one he never returned and it was supposed that he was either drowned or murdered.

The first death in the township was in July, 1797, when a man assisting Atwater and Shephard was killed either from the effects of the heat, over-exertion or too much whiskey.

Marcus Spelman came to Randolph in 1816. His father dying early, he made his home with his uncle, Buel Spelman, in Rootstown, and here he married. After his marriage he moved to a farm near Edinburg center. He taught school and became greatly interested in the church and anti-slavery work. He was deacon in the Rootstown Congregational church for forty years. Both Mr. and Mrs. Spelman lived to be ninety-one years old. The home which she made for her family was the home of many travelers and particularly was it a "stopping place" for preachers.

The first child born was Sophronia Upson.

Bella Hubbard and Clarissa Ward were the first to be married, the date was 1806. It was from this family that the Hubbard squash was named. It is recorded that she used to tell her husband that he had to marry her, or none, as no one in the township would have him. This was because there was no unmarried person in the township.

Timothy Culver began keeping tavern in 1804. His place was a financial success, not because so many people "put up" there as that the Indians drank his fire-water. Mr. Culver and Calvin Ward erected the first distillery in 1808.

The first grist-mill was erected in 1808 and Josiah Ward was the proprietor. The first cider mill was built the next year and cider brought a higher price than did whiskey.

Randolph was certainly the first township in which there was a co-operative club. In the early years of 1803 Calvin Ward, Harris, Hubbard, Davis and Weston lived together and Sally Bacon kept house for them. In the summer of 1805 these men built a school house and made a rocking chair for the teacher, Laura Ely.

First distillery was owned by Calvin Ward and Timothy Culver.

Josiah Ward was the first real settler, 1808. He also had the first cider mill.

Sylvester Turner was the first tanner, 1811.

Campbellsport was the trading point for Randolph in the early days.

Congregational church, organized in 1812, and erected a house twenty years later.

Methodist class formed, 1814.

Baptists organized, 1819.

Disciples organized in 1828, taking members from other churches; built church in 1884.

St. Joseph's church (Catholic) established in 1829.

Shalersville Township.

Town 4, range 8, which was owned by Gen. Mathew Shaler of Middletown, Connecticut, was in the beginning called Middletown, but later Shalersville. The first settler was Joel Baker. It is said that he and his family slept in a hollow log until they could rear their cabin. They had chosen the spot which is now the center of Shalersville. Like most first settlers, Mr. Baker and his family were lonesome, but Mrs. Baker is reported to have had great endurance and patience. The next settlers were Mr. and Mrs. Simeon Crane. They were Connecticut people but had lived a little time in Canfield, Trumbull county.

The first election in this county was in 1812 at the time of the organization, Joel Baker's daughter, Lucinda, was the first child born in the township. The first wedding was that of Hezekiah Hine, who married Mary, the sister of Amzi Atwater.

The eccentric Muzzey, of whom we read in the Rootstown chapter, was one of the early settlers of Shalersville. The first school was opened in 1810 at the Center, Miss Witter of Aurora being the teacher. It was like all the other school-houses described in the various places in this work; built of logs, with greased paper for windows, great fire-place and high benches.

William Coolman, the ancestor of D. C. Coolman, arrived in 1810.

Gen. David McIntosh was one of the best known of Shalersville's citizens.

The Congregational church was organized in 1810; Disciples in 1850.

The Methodists for years held their services in the churches at the Center.

Shalersville in 1850 was a flourishing town and contained a store which rivaled any in Ravenna.

Suffield Township.

Suffield was owned largely by Benejob Kent. Royal Pease was one of the chief small owners and the township, until its organization in 1818, was known as Peasetown. Mr. Pease came in 1802, but the town was very slow in filling up. He was literally in a wilderness, the nearest people being five miles distant. There were no roads but, like other settlers such as he, he built his cabin and put in his crops. The next year Benjamin Baldwin came, and Elikin Merriman, and David Way. The little daughter of the latter was the first child born in the township. Benjamin Baldwin, who lived in this township, brought with him some apple seeds, and from this orchard he raised the apples which bear his name.

A goodly number of Pennsylvania Germans helped to make up the inhabitants of this township. Among these was John Fritch, for whom Fritch's pond was named. This was one of the sources of the Little Cuyahoga river. Fritch constructed a dam and erected a mill, and from that time people continued to come from Connecticut and Pennsylvania, in about the proportion of one of the former to three or four of the latter.

The Fritch dam caused stagnant water and illness, so the mill constructed theron had to be abandoned. This spot was always a place for some kind of mill or factory. James Sheilds had a grist-mill, Daniel Harper a carding shop, David Ely a saw-mill, David and Samuel Eddy, a pottery, and G. W. Fritch, shortly after the war, erected a saw-mill.

The Germans of the township were so frugal and so industrious (by the way, do any of us remember a word in our German reader or story-book more often used than "arbeit") that this township, after their coming, was beautifully cultivated. They made their German cheese, peddled fruits and vegetables, and turned everything into money. Like the Quakers, their descendants did not wear their clothing, nor use their language, but retained their characteristics.

Orestes Hale, the son of Samuel, died of smallpox in 1805.

Alpha (properly named) Wright and Lucy Foster were the first to be married. Every member of the household was an asset in those days; otherwise, how could Moses Adams, a widower with a large family, have married Sarah Packer, with six children?

The thriving town of Mogadore lies on the western line of this township.

WINDHAM TOWNSHIP.

Windham was not settled quite so early as some of the other townships, but it was settled in a very substantial fashion. A party left the Berkshire Hills in 1811, and, before taking their departure, secured their letters from the Congregational church of Becket and organized a church of their own which should exist in their new home. This organized church-body held its first meeting in July, 1811, in a log cabin. It soon had a building erected and as soon as feasible replaced the log one with a frame.

What was true of the early women of Windham, was true of other townships, of course, but it is said that there was no place where they could get a pin, needle, thread and like things, nearer than Pittsburg, in the beginning. Later they went to Warren, and when Deacon Isaac Clark opened up a little store in Windham, they were delighted. His wife was the purchasing agent and made trips back and forth to Pittsburg on horseback to buy the goods.

Town 4, range 6, was principally owned by Governor Caleb Strong, of Massachusetts. A party of New England people, mostly from Berkshire county formed a company and purchased the township. Dillingham Clark put in $6,000 which entitled him to about one-fourth of the township. The town was called Strongsburg in honor of the governor. Four young men preceded the party—Elijah and Oliver Alford, Ebenezer Owe and Nathan Messenger. They walked, their baggage being carried in a sleigh. The descendants of the Alfords now live upon part of the land which he purchased.

The first wheat sown in Windham was sown by Col. Benjamin Higley on the land which the Alfords had cleared, and it is said that on the four acres he raised 100 bushels of wheat the next season. Elijah Alford returned to Connecticut and at the end of two years re-located in Windham.

One of the early settlers was Warham Loomis. He was a light-fingered gentleman who lived in Nelson, and was not much admired by Windham people. He moved to Mantua and from that township was sent to the penitentiary, serving a sentence of twelve years. He counterfeited money.

CHANGE OF NAMES.

The owners of this township began to come and it was not long until Windham was one of the finest townships in the county physically, and had the finest society. It was originally in the township of Hiram, and in 1813 the name was changed from Strongsburg to Sharon, Governor Strong having become politically unpopular. In 1820 the township was named Windham, undoubtedly for Windham, Massachusetts.

The first living child born was a daughter of Wareham Loomis. As is usual with old records, her name is not given. It was sufficient in those days to be "the daughter of."

In 1811 Dillingham Clark gave land for a cemetery. The seven people who were buried in this spot, were, in 1817, moved to the present burying ground.

The first school in the township was taught by the daughters of two of the early residents—Elijah Streaton and Rebecca Conant. They taught alternate weeks. This was the winter of 1811-2-3 and in the fall of the latter year a school-house was erected and a goodly number of scholars attended.

Windham was one of the townships which had an early library association. In 1824 100 volumes were collected. In 1851 new interest was aroused and there has been a library association in the township ever since.

The first mill was that of Jacob Earl and Benjamin Yarle. It was a saw-mill. The first barn was that of Nathan Birchard, near the spot where the main line station of the Erie railroad in Windham now stands. For convenience, this station is called Mahoning. Here, when the early settlers came, was an Indian village. An orchard was also found there which was reported to have been planted by the Indians. From this point the red men hunted in the townships north of them, and one of their favorite hiding places was Nelson Ledges. It was in these hunts that the Indians came in contact with Captain Mills, of whom they were so much afraid.

Hiram Township.

Hiram is one of the most beautiful townships in the Reserve. From its hills the scenery is most picturesque. It is 1300 feet above sea level. Its people are prosperous, its homes substantial and, although some people call it "sleepy," it impresses the author as having an air of refined respectability and at the same time, romance. Most of its history is given under the topics "Hiram College," "Garfield," or "Almeda Booth."

Elijah Mason, Elisha Hutchinson and Mason Tilden arrived in 1802, looked over their possessions and returned home.

John Flemings was the first real settler. He came in 1802, but did not remain long.

The Masons, Tildens and Hutchinsons returned the next spring and made improvements. It was the Masons who gave Silver creek its name. The young Masons did not like the county and persuaded their father to purchase a Vermont farm. This move discouraged Tilden and both Hutchinson and Flemings sold their lands. The latter sold his land to Richard Redden, who, with Jacob and Samuel West, had worked for the Masons and Tildens. Redden's father and family came out in the summer and they spent the winter. Russell Mason, son of the owner, finally concluded to come.

It seems as if the question of settling Hiram was a hard one, for Mason did not arrive until 1806. The first inhabitants were Irishmen and Pennsylvania Germans, all of whom were poor. Finally Hiram stock began to rise in New England and with their coming, real growth began,

Hiram was named by the Free and Accepted Masons for Hiram of Tyre.

The first child born in the township was Simeon Babcock, son of Edwin.

The first death was Mrs. Fenton, who died at the time her child was born.

The old farm where William B. Hazen lived and which he owned until within a few years of his death, if not all his life-time, was a few years since bought by Frank Freeman, who was the son of Samuel Levitt Freeman. The Freemans were an old Trumbull county family and facts about them are found in that chapter.

Smith and Rigdon Tarred and Feathered.

The people of Hiram tarred and feathered Rigdon and Smith, who were in Hiram at the time of the Mormon agitation. Several stories have been told as to why this was done. The truth is that they received this treatment because they were Mormons, because they had interested the people of that vicinity in their belief, and because some of these converts had decided them to be frauds. This was before the days of polygamy. It was largely a quarrel among different religions in the beginning, later because it was believed the new followers were to be deceived.

Mason Tilden, now over ninty years old, who was born in Hiram, says Smith was taken from his bed in a log house standing just back of the so-called Joseph Smith oak, and that Sidney Rigdon was taken from the Stevens house, to be treated to their respective coats of tar and feathers.

The Stevens house is located about two miles southwest of Hiram College. In the early days of Mormonism Joseph Smith, its founder, lived for a time in this house and thus it was the headquarters of the Mormon church. In March, 1832, a company was formed of citizens of Shalersville, Garrettsville and Hiram, which proceeded to execute their vengeance on Smith and Rigdon. One room in the house is still called the "Revelation Room," because here on the night following, Smith claimed to have received a revelation instructing him to depart for the West.

ZEB RUDOLPH.

Zeb Rudolph, the father of Mrs. Garfield, was a man of quiet calm nature, and when the word was brought to him that his son-in-law had been nominated for the presidency, instead of rejoicing as most elderly men would, he hesitated a few moments and then said: "I hope no harm will come from it."

One of the early settlers of Hiram was Chauncey F. Black, afterward Governor of Pennsylvania. His father was Jeremiah S. Black and Judge of the Supreme Court from 1851-57. He was a member of Buchanan's cabinet.

Alvah Udall was one of the strongest men connected with the history of Hiram and Hiram College. It would seem strange that he had so much to do with the building of this college when he was not a professor of religion. Men living today who knew his father, Samuel Udall, who came to Hiram in 1818, say that Samuel was a stronger character than Alvah, but the writers of the present day seem to differ with this statement.

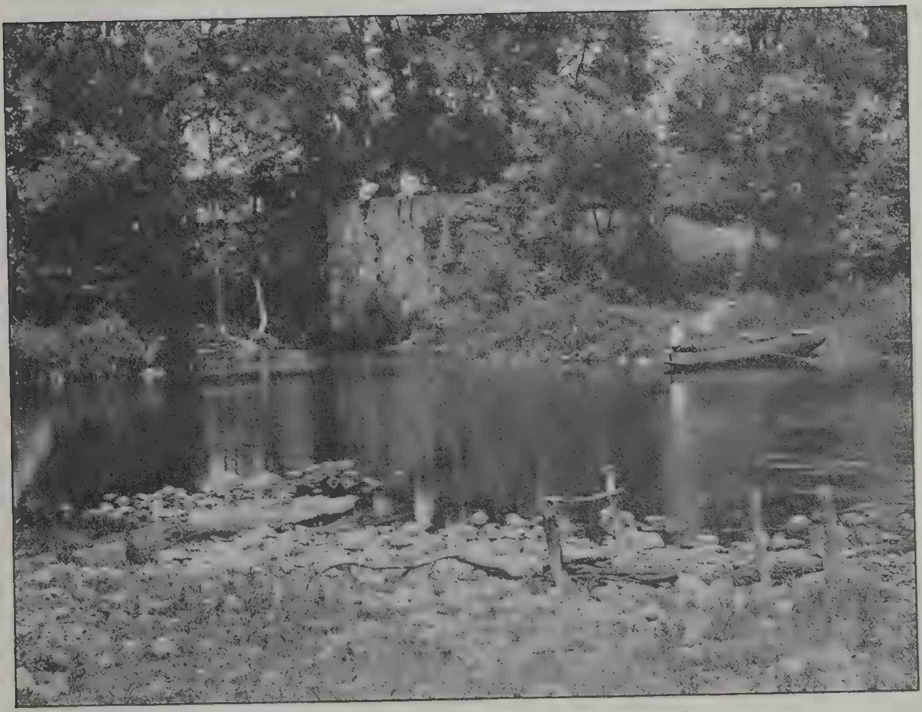
F. M. Green, in his "History of Hiram College," quotes a letter of Mrs. Lucretia R. Garfield to Prof. A. C. Pierson. It is as follows: "The first commencement exercises were held under the apple trees of an old orchard which reached over the northeast corner of the Eclectic grounds. A stage was built around one of the largest trees, and decorated with whatever we were able to get from the scant flower gardens of that time. Seats for the audience were improvised in the usual way—boards resting on chairs and blocks. No admission was charged, as the chief purpose was to call together as many people as possible to show what we were doing. I do not think the audience was large; still a good many came. I do not remember, but I think the music must have been only vocal, as I think there was no music teacher or an instrument those first two terms.

"It was a perfect day, bright and cool, and had you not given the date as May, I should have said it was a perfect day in June, and we were all in that state of exaltation which belongs to the beginnings of new enterprises. The women of this community loaded a long table with appetizing viands, and opened their houses in the largest hospitality their accommodations would permit. This public table became a burden when it grew evident that many came merely for the 'loaves and fishes'; and it was abandoned. The memories of those days, almost half a century away, seem to belong to another world when the enthusiasm and ambitions filled heart and soul. The details of the commencement exercises are entirely lost to me. I could not have told you that I took any part in them, and don't remember the subject of my poor little essay, nor anything about the 'Colloquy.' Like a woman, I have a rather vivid recollection of the dress I wore—that's all."

RAVENNA TOWNSHIP.

Ravenna (town 3, range 8) was named for Italy's Ravenna, but no one knows why, nor by whom. It was owned by Luther Loomis, Calvin Austin, Ephraim Robbins, Nathaniel Patch and Stephen W. Jones. This land changed hands several times, and that owned by Mr. Loomis and his friends was bought by Benjamin Tappan, Sr.

As we have seen in other parts of this history Benjamin Tappan was the first settler, coming, in the summer of 1799, with David Hudson and meeting with all sorts of misfortunes en route. Part of his goods were stolen; a man who was to accompany him deserted him at Hudson; one of his oxen died from the bites of flies in the woods between Hudson and Ravenna. When he arrived in Ravenna he sent a man accompanying him to the commandant at Erie, and he himself went to James Hillman, at Youngstown, to purchase another



(Courtesy of Hinman & Stedson.)

OLD FEEDER DAM, CUYAHOGA RIVER, RAVENNA

ox. He was so late in getting back to his "home" that he could not get in any crops, and winter was upon him before he was prepared for it. He, however, built a log cabin and got into it before the freezing weather was upon him. There was only one other settler in the county and that was Mr. Honey of Mantua. Tappan's cabin was not done before winter, it was in the southeast corner of the township. He laid out the township in 1808.

As early as 1808, Bowery, Oak, Walnut and Sycamore streets were laid out. The first building is supposed to have been erected by Josiah Woodward in the spring of 1808. This stood nearly opposite the store which John Beatty and son so long ocupied.

David Thompson built a house on Chestnut street, and here in 1810, a son was born, who was given a lot by Benjamin Tappan for being the first child born in the township.

Like most founders of a town, Mr. Tappan gave a cemetery lot to the township and it was located on Chestnut street nearly opposite the early home of Henry C. Ranney. Seven or eight people were buried here and their bodies were afterwards removed. Among them were Mrs. Patterson, the mother of Mrs. Epaphorus Mathews, who was murdered by Henry Aungst. Robert Campbell, the son of Gen. John Campbell, was also interred here. His body was removed to Campbellsport, and the most of the others to the other cemetery. The present cemetery was chosen in 1813.

The first school house was erected where the residence of the late Lois Judd stood and the teacher was Achsah Eggleston. It is said that Maj. Stephen Mason, when he was sheriff in 1813, taught school in the court house, and when he was obliged to go away the school had to be closed.

The court house yard was cleared in 1807. "It may be of interest to some to learn what prompted that particular clearing at that time. Mrs. Tappan, who was the better business man of the two, said to her husband, 'This is the place for the county seat; now clear off the ground as fast as you can and have something to show the commissioners when they come. Franklin (Kent) is ahead of us in settlement, and they will try to get it.' Because of the energy displayed by Mrs. Tappan, Ravenna became the county town for 'Old Portage.'"

Ravenna in 1837.

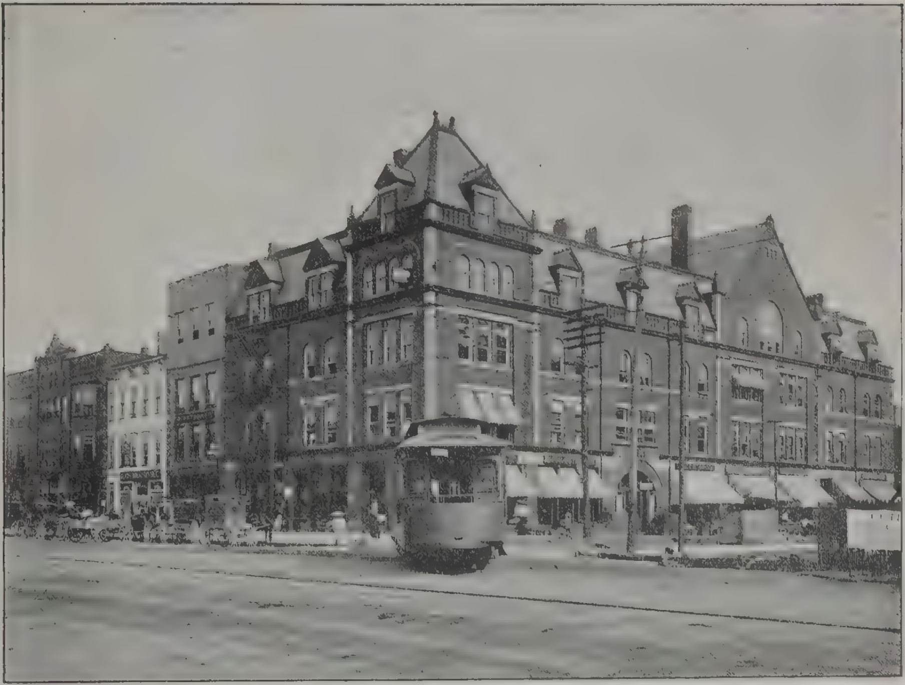
In the "Gazetteer for 1837". we find the following:

"Ravenna, a township of Portage county, in which is situated the seat of justice. It is a singular fact that in this township (which is only five miles square) there are good mill sites on two streams, one of which empties into the Atlantic through the Gulf of Mexico, and the other through the Gulf of St. Lawrence. It is a fine agricultural township, and will have the Mahoning canal passing east and west through its center, affording extensive water-power. It returns 16,000 acres of land for taxation.

"Ravenna, a flourishing post-town and seat of justice for Portage county, situated on the township above named, on a small branch of the Cuyahoga river, 35 miles southeasterly from Cleveland, 25 miles north by east from Canton, and 135 miles northeastwardly from Columbus. It contains 7 stores, 3 taverns, 15 or 20 mechanics shops, 5 lawyers, 3 physicians, 2 clergymen, 3 churches, 1 academy, a splendid court house (cost $8,000) and a jail. It is expected that the completion of the Pennsylvania and Ohio, or Mahoning canal, will materially benefit this town."

As we have seen elsewhere, Benjamin Tappan was the first resident of Ravenna, but many of his immediate followers were Germans. About the time the Tappans located Benjamin Bisby settled there, and his wife was the first woman to live in Ravenna township. It was their son who died from a bite of a rattlesnake and was the first to be buried in the township.

Elizabeth Boszor was the first white girl born in Ravenna township. Her aunt, Matilda, married Henry Sapp, and they came to Ra-



(Courtesy of Hinman & Stedson.)

SOUTH SIDE PUBLIC SQUARE AND CHESTNUT STREET, RAVENNA

venna in 1803. Their home had been in Hagerstown, Maryland. Mrs. Sapp had seen George Washington.

Robert Campbell was Ravenna's first jeweler.

In 1822 the Congregational church of Ravenna was established. This has been a rather historical congregation. There is now not living any person, so far as we know, who was a member of the church or the Sunday-school at the time of its organization.

Two years later (1824) the Methodist church was organized, and the Rev. Ira Eddy, one of the best of the early Methodist preachers, led the service every four weeks.

The church of Disciples was organized in 1827, when the missionaries, of which we have spoken so many times, were laboring here. The Universalist church was in existence some time before they had an edifice; that is, prior to 1842.

The Grace Episcopal parish was organized in 1865.

In 1839 a large number of Kentucky people came to Ravenna.

In 1811 Josiah Woodward came from New York and made a dam across Break Neck creek. Here he erected a mill, but the obstruction to the running water brought malaria and the people protested, and when they could do nothing with him they went at night and destroyed his dam. Of course he was outraged and moved to Franklin; however, with him the sickness disappeared.

"The oldest building in Ravenna is the one on the southeast corner of Main and Chestnut streets, and the next oldest is a yellow barn standing in the rear of William Kinney's house on the corner of Main and Meridian streets. The first was a tavern which was put up by Mr. Greer. The barn was erected by General John Campbell, who kept a tavern at Campbellsport."

Zenas Kent kept a store in Ravenna for many years, which stood where the Second National bank now stands. In 1825 a terrible hail storm passed over Ravenna, breaking windows and destroying property, and it was said that there was not a bit of fence left standing within its path.

A two-story frame court house was built in 1810, a frame jail in 1819 and a brick court house in 1830.

The first grist-mill was built in 1802.

The first school was taught by Miss Sarah Wright, a sister of Mr. Tappan.

The first church (Congregational) was organized in 1822 by Rev. Chas. B. Storrs.

The first mayor of Ravenna was O. P. Brown, elected in 1853.

The first paper was started in 1825, called the *Western Courier*.

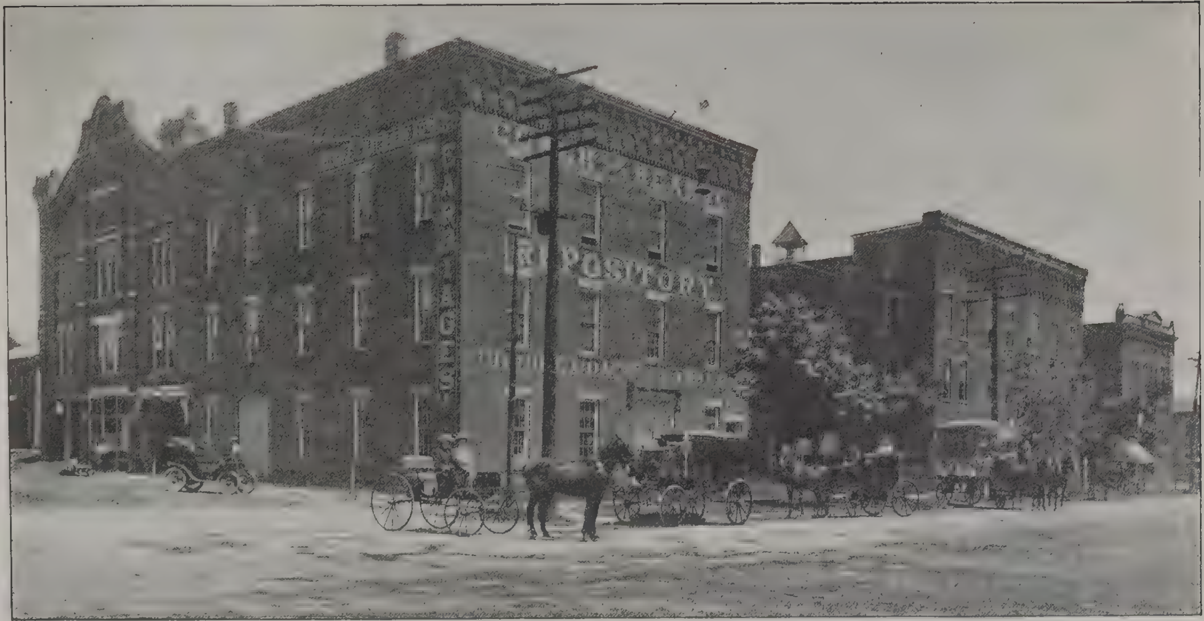
Union schools were organized in 1853 and D. D. Pickett was superintendent for twenty-three years.

Eliza Frazer Evans, who was the widow of Captain Evans and a daughter of Colonel Frazer, held the position of postmistress in Ravenna. No Ravenna woman has since been given so important a place. This was given because of family and political influence and because her husband lost his life in the Civil war.

There are many beautiful suburban homes in Portage county, the most attractive of which is Dan R. Hanna's. His grandfather, Daniel P. Rhodes, originally owned it, and Mr. Hanna has remodeled the picturesque old stone house, and beautified the grounds and added stock. It is on a hill, and is approached by a circuitous drive which leads one, in June, to a marvelous yard of flowers. Mr. Hanna is a son of the late Marcus Hanna and does business in Cleveland.

Oldest Coach Company in the County.

Ravenna has grown greatly in civic improvements and in industrial concerns in the last few years. It has the distinction of being the home of the oldest coach and hearse company in the United States. This company was established in 1831 by W. D. Clark & Company. In 1860 Merts & Riddle bought it and in 1890 the Riddle Coach and Hearse Com-



(Courtesy of Hinman & Stedson.)

RIDDLE COACH AND HEARSE FACTORY, RAVENNA pany purchased the business. This company, through all panics and all inflated times, have had one policy which they have carried out. They have always put the very best material into their work, and the result is their carriages and hearses are sold all over the United States. Charles Merts, so long connected with this firm, died since this work was begun.

Other industrial concerns in Ravenna are the A. C. Williams Company, Ravenna Lamp Works, Annevar and Redfern Mills, Browning Foundry Company, Manhattan Electric Supply Company, Buckeye Chair Company, Johnson Paper Box Company, Standard Knitting Company.

Two things stand out very plainly in the mind of the author of this work in connection with Ravenna. These she saw with her childish eyes. One was a large stone which stood at the foot of Meridian street on Bowery. This was the place where all the children of the neighborhood used to gather to play, and from which one of them at least fell every day onto the hard ground. That stone was responsible for more bruises than any one thing in the township of Ravenna.

THE OLD GLASS FACTORY.

The other thing that she remembers was the glass factory. Ravenna children never seemed to go to the glass factory in the winter, but always in the summer. How hot it was. Yet she and her playmates stood around that old furnace watching the men roll the molten glass into balls, blow into the long pipes and then put the cooling material into molds. They staid patiently, hoping that the blowers would make a bad bottle; for when they did, it was usually handed out to the children. If so favored, they waited for it to cool and carried it home as one of their treasures. Sometimes if the blower was good natured, probably having little folks at home, he would blow a little basket or some unusual ornament made of glass, in the old factory which stood west of the Pennsylvania tracks on Bowery.

Ravenna is one of the towns which has demonstrated the fact that a town can own its own water works with profit to all parties.

There is a street car line running to Akron and first class train service to Cleveland.

When we remember how the Germans drank their beer, how the early fathers were often in their cups, it's hard to believe that Portage county does not allow intoxicants to be sold within its limits. The author is sure the old Germans, if they were here, would use a word equivalent to "mollycoddle," but she is equally sure that the Portage county foremother, who suffered because of the guzzling tendencies of the men, would say "Amen," or at least "Selah!"

RAVENNA'S DISTINGUISHED PEOPLE.

A history of Portage county would not be complete without the mention of John C. Beatty, who has lived in Ravenna since August 10, 1855. He was born in Bristol, Pennsylvania, February 4, 1833, and came to Ravenna on August 10, 1855. He has been a merchant in that city from that date to this. He married Hetty Day, the brilliant daughter of H. L. Day, who was at that time one of the foremost merchants of Portage county. Hetty Day was one of the handsomest women that Ravenna has ever had. She had four children and died May 19, 1869. Some time later Mr. Beatty married his brother Harry's widow, Mary L. Beatty. They had three children, two boys, who died in infancy, and Jane, who married the Rev. Mr. Torrence and now lives in Detroit. For many years Mr. Beatty stood at the head of the Republican party and almost all men who held office during that time were indebted to him more or less for their positions. He was a personal friend of Garfield and McKinley. Mr. Beatty served as county treasurer in 1874-8, and was postmaster of Ravenna in 1890-4. For ten years he was a member of the Girls' Industrial Home, and was honored with membership on the school board for thirty years. He is a man of fine character and a stanch and true friend.

H. Warner Riddle, Sr., a large coach and hearse manufacturer of Ravenna, Ohio, was born on the 8th of February, 1838, at Pittsburg, Pennsylvania. His father, Hugh Riddle, was a well-known contractor and a native of Ireland, of Scotch-Irish descent, while his mother, Elizabeth Thornberg, born in Pennsylvania, was of German stock, and whose ancestors lived for many generations in this county. Mr. Riddle received a common school education, and at the early age of fourteen years he was apprenticed to a manufacturer of carriages in his home city, and remained in this position for four years. After completing his apprenticeship he went to Cincinnati, where he was employed until 1860, thoroughly acquainting himself with all the details of the business, which he has continuously followed all his life.

J. C. BEATTY

In 1860, deciding to enter into business of his own, Mr. Riddle settled at Ravenna and formed a partnership with Charles Merts, under the firm name of Merts & Riddle. This partnership lasted until 1890, when The Riddle Coach & Hearse Company was organized, which concern at the present writing employs a large force of skilled mechanics. Mr. Riddle is the president of the company which bears his name, and associated with him are his two sons, his son-in-law and a nephew, all of whom are partners in the enterprise founded by him. He is the owner of many buildings in this city, and is looked upon as one of the leading and most public spirited citizens of his community. He was married in 1866 to Emily H. Robinson, and is the father of four children, two sons and two daughters.

D. C. Coolman was born in Ravenna in 1828. His mother died when he was young, and he was left to care for his older sisters. He did not finish his college course at Allegheny because he joined the engineer corps and began work at his profession. His first work was done on the Cleveland & Pittsburg Road. He helped to survey the old Clinton Air Line. In 1856 he was in the engineering department of the A. & G. W., and remained there till 1869, when he organized the Diamond Window Glass Company. He remained in this business until 1893, when he was appointed postmaster by Grover Cleveland. He and his wife (who was Elizabeth C. Coleman) were married in 1849, had six children—one, Clinton H., of Texas, surviving. Mr. and Mrs. Coolman now live at Clinton Terrace, the home of their nephew, William H. Beebe.

If D. M. Clewell had chanced to live in a great city his name would now be known far and wide as is Wanamaker. He was a natural merchant and he made a great success in his business in his town. He was born in Canfield in 1837, and for forty-six years after he removed to Ravenna was identified with all the activities—business, social and political—of the county. He was president of the Portage County Building and Loan Association and for eleven years a member of the Ravenna School Board. He married Mary Beebe, the daughter of Horace Y. Beebe, and their life was an unusually happy one. She died some years since. Mr. Clewell and his daughter's (Mrs. Wagner) family have lived together the last few years on the corner of Meridian and Bowery streets.

Hon. Jos. D. Horton was one of the most

respected and beloved of Portage county citizens. His father, Peter D., was one of the early ministers of the Methodist church, and his mother was Hannah Couch, who came to Nelson with her sister, Mrs. Elisha Taylor. Mr. Horton was a student and an excellent lawyer. From childhood he had delicate health, and this prevented him from accepting several offices of trust offered him, as well as from entering the race for others. He was one of the best lawyers the county ever had. He was a member of the constitutional convention of 1870, serving on the judiciary committee. His mother died early, and he lived part of the time in the family of Elisha Taylor, being a partner of Ezra B. Taylor through most of his professional life. He married Fanny Finley, of Detroit, and had five children, two of whom are living Peter, of Sharon, Pennsylvania, and Fanny, in Warren.

Dr. Isaac Swift is well remembered by many of Ravenna's citizens today, though few of them knew him as a young man. He was born in 1790, in Connecticut, and his father was in the Revolutionary war, as were most of the fathers of that time. His parents having died young, he began the study of medicine in New York City and began practice in New Jersey. Concluding to go West, he took his belongings and started on horseback. After traveling a thousand miles, he became ill at Ravenna and by the time he had recovered he did not care to look farther. He and Seth Day had a store, part of the stock being drugs.

Dr. Swift continued to practice and manage the prescription part of the business. He practiced and was in business in Ravenna most of his life. He married Eliza Thompson, the daughter of Richard Thompson, in 1818. They built the home on Chestnut street five years later, and here he lived till 1874. This home was a social one and Mrs. Swift was a lovely woman. Their daughters, Mrs. Morrison and Mrs. Waite, still reside there, and the granddaughter, Miss Waite, lives there also. The old house is largely at it was in early days and is very attractive.

E. P. Brainard moved to Ravenna in 1846, having been elected the year before to the office of county treasurer. He was born in New York state; settled at Cuyahoga Falls in 1834, where he followed his trade, that of harness making. In 1836 he married Margaret Wells, daughter of John F. Wells, of Ravenna, and they lived two years in Randolph before coming to the county seat. He and his brother-in-law were in the hardware business until 1852. He was cashier of the Franklin Bank of Portage; treasurer of the Atlantic and Great Western Railroad until 1864, and secretary and director of the company at different times. He was connected with many of the enterprises of Ravenna in the fifties and sixties; was always interested in education and for a number of years was president of the Board of Education.

N. D. Clark, who was born in Tallmadge in 1814, was one of Ravenna's best known citizens. For thirty years he was a successful manufacturer of carriages and buggies. He then became connected with the old Portage County Branch Bank, and when that was merged into the First National Bank of Ravenna was elected president. He held this office from 1867 to 1885. His wife was Sarah Rawson, of Ravenna.

Horace Y. Beebe was one of the respected citizens of Ravenna. He was born in Middlefield, Connecticut, in 1834; lived at Cuyahoga Falls and then moved to Ravenna, where he was deputy clerk under George Kirkam and seven years under William Colman. In 1853 he became connected with the bank of Robinson King & Company and held that position until his son, William H., was old enough to take it, and the latter has served in that capacity for fifty years. He was a delegate to the convention in 1860 which nominated Lincoln, and his vote was very important in that convention. When the train which took Lincoln to Washington went through Ravenna, they stopped to take Mr. Beebe. He accompanied Lincoln to Washington and was there for his inauguration. His daughter, Mary, married D. M. Cewell and his granddaughter, Mary, married Dr. George Wagner. (A sketch of Dr. George Wagner appears elsewhere.)

Portage county has furnished one judge of the supreme court of the state, Luther Day. He was born in Granville, New York, and numbered among his family connections some of the Revolutionary soldiers. He had a common-school education and prepared for college at an academy. His education was stopped because of his father's death. From the time he was fourteen until he was twenty he worked on the farm and in the saw-mill and when he had his father's debts paid, he began working his way through college by teaching. In 1838 his mother moved to Ravenna and he went there for a visit, expecting to return and complete his college course. However, he did not carry out his intention, but commenced the study of law under Rufus P. Spalding and was admitted to the bar in 1840. He was elected prosecuting attorney three years later and married two years after—that is, in 1845—the daughter of Judge Spalding. She was a granddaughter of Hon. Zepheniah Swift, chief justice of Connecticut. He died on a visit to some friends in Trumbull county and was buried in Warren. Mrs. Day died in 1852. Four years later the judge married Miss Barnes, of Lanesboro, Massachusetts. She was a mother to his three children and had a large family herself. In 1863 he was elected to the Ohio senate, and in 1864 judge of the supreme court. He served a second term, and was renominated for the third in 1864, but the state going democratic, he was defeated. He was one of the commissioners who revised the statutes of the state. Judge Day was an ardent Methodist. His children are all successful. His oldest son has had a most honorable career, having been common pleas judge and a member of McKinley's cabinet, and is now on the supreme bench.

Among the early residents of Ravenna, a number came from Nantucket. There was some reason why these people who had followed the sea chose Ravenna for their home, but no one seems to know what the cause was. Among them was Isaac Brayton. He was born at Nantucket and followed the sea until 1833, when he was elected to the legislature. He was acquainted with Horace Mann and possibly, because of him, became enthusiastic in the public school system. At all events, upon reaching Ravenna he was of great help in establishing the high school there. He was associate judge and after he moved to Newburg was elected a representative of the Ohio legislature. He died in Ravenna.

A Ravenna woman who attained national reputation was Mary Ann Brayton Woodbridge. She early became interested in the temperance question, was identified with the State Association and for many years was national treasurer.